

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



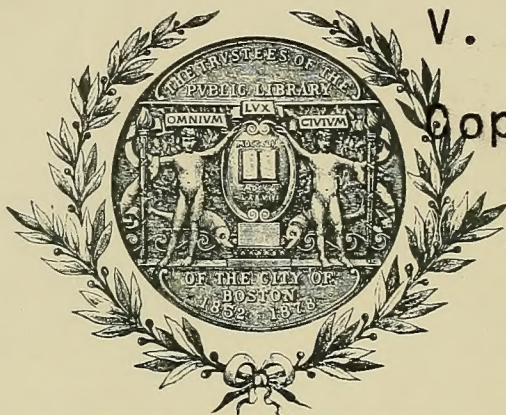
3 9999 03296 664 8



No \*F 72. M7D6

V. 2

Copy 2



PURCHASED FROM THE INCOME OF THE  
JOSIAH H. BENTON FUND












HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY,  
MASSACHUSETTS.









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
Boston Public Library





PORTRAIT OF COUNT RUMFORD WHEN SENT TO ENGLAND  
AS AMBASSADOR FROM BAVARIA. 1798. AGED 45.



# HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY,

MASSACHUSETTS,

CONTAINING CAREFULLY PREPARED HISTORIES

OF

EVERY CITY AND TOWN IN THE COUNTY,

BY WELL-KNOWN WRITERS;

AND

A GENERAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY.

*FROM THE EARLIEST TO THE PRESENT TIME.*

BY

SAMUEL ADAMS DRAKE,

AUTHOR OF "OLD LANDMARKS OF BOSTON," "NOOKS AND CORNERS OF THE NEW ENGLAND COAST," ETC.

VOL. II.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

BOSTON:

ESTES AND LAURIAT, PUBLISHERS,

301 WASHINGTON STREET

1880

c

6928  
2



\*F72  
M7D6  
Vol. 2  
Copy 2

Copyright,  
BY ESTES & LAURIAT.  
1880.

dupl

Josiah H. Benton Fd.  
Mar. 7, 1938  
B  
2 vols.





# CONTENTS.

## TOWNS IN MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

	PAGE		PAGE
LEXINGTON . . .	<i>Hon. Charles Hudson</i> . . . 9	SOMERVILLE . . .	<i>E. C. Booth, M. D.</i> . . . 309
LINCOLN . . .	<i>William F. Wheeler</i> . . . 34	STONEHAM . . .	<i>Silas Dean</i> . . . 339
LITTLETON . . .	<i>Herbert Joseph Harwood</i> . . . 44	STOW . . .	<i>Rev. George F. Clark</i> . . . 350
LOWELL . . .	<i>Alfred Gilman</i> . . . 53	SUDBURY . . .	<i>Rev. George A. Oviatt</i> . . . 357
MALDEN . . .	<i>Deloraine P. Corey</i> . . . 113	TEWKSBURY . . .	<i>Leonard Huntress, assisted by</i> <i>J. C. Kittredge</i> . . . 373
MARLBOROUGH . . .	<i>Rev. R. A. Griffin and E. L.</i> <i>Bigelow</i> . . . 137	TOWNSEND . . .	<i>Ithamar B. Sawtelle</i> . . . 381
MAYNARD . . .	<i>Asahel Balcom</i> . . . 153	TYNGSBOROUGH . . .	<i>Rev. Elias Nason</i> . . . 391
MEDFORD . . .	<i>W. H. Whitmore</i> . . . 158	WAKEFIELD . . .	<i>Chester W. Eaton</i> . . . 399
MELROSE . . .	<i>Elbridge H. Goss</i> . . . 175	WALTHAM . . .	<i>Alexander Starbuck</i> . . . 407
NATICK . . .	<i>Rev. S. D. Hosmer, assisted by</i> <i>Rev. Daniel Wight and Aus-</i> <i>tin Bacon</i> . . . 184	WATERTOWN . . .	<i>Francis S. Drake</i> . . . 433
NEWTON . . .	<i>Samuel F. Smith, D.D.</i> . . . 203	WAYLAND . . .	<i>Rev. Josiah H. Temple</i> . . . 460
NORTH READING . . .	<i>Hiram Barrus and Carroll D.</i> <i>Wright</i> . . . 259	WESTFORD . . .	<i>Edwin R. Hodgman, assisted by</i> <i>Julian Abbott</i> . . . 475
PEPPERELL . . .	<i>Lorenzo P. Blood</i> . . . 261	WESTON . . .	<i>C. A. Nelson</i> . . . 488
READING . . .	<i>Hiram Barrus and Carroll D.</i> <i>Wright</i> . . . 270	WILMINGTON . . .	<i>Lemuel C. Eames</i> . . . 506
SHERBORN . . .	<i>Albert H. Blanchard, M. D.</i> 288	WINCHESTER . . .	<i>Edwin A. Wadleigh</i> . . . 511
SHIRLEY . . .	<i>Rev. Seth Chandler</i> . . . 297	WOBURN . . .	<i>George M. Champney</i> . . . 526
		JUDICIAL HISTORY AND CIVIL LIST . . .	555
		GENERAL INDEX . . .	561
		LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.	







## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS, PLANS, ETC.

PORTRAIT OF COUNT RUMFORD . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>	ELIOT MONUMENT . . . . .	201
PLAN OF ROADS IN LEXINGTON, 1775 . . . . .	10	EXPLORATION OF THE CHARLES . . . . .	207
HANCOCK-CLARK HOUSE . . . . .	18	FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, NEWTON . . . . .	218
BATTLE OF LEXINGTON . . . . .	22	ELIOT MONUMENT . . . . .	219
MUNROE'S TAVERN . . . . .	25	PORTRAIT OF GENERAL WILLIAM HULL . . . . .	227
STATUE OF THE MINUTE MAN OF 1775 . . . . .	28	PORTRAIT OF ROGER SHERMAN . . . . .	228
STATUE OF THE SOLDIER OF 1861 . . . . .	29	PORTRAIT OF HORACE MANN . . . . .	230
STATUE OF SAMUEL ADAMS . . . . .	30	NEWTON THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION . . . . .	242
STATUE OF JOHN HANCOCK . . . . .	31	NEWTON PUBLIC LIBRARY . . . . .	249
THE BATTLE MONUMENT . . . . .	32	ECHO BRIDGE . . . . .	251
PLAN OF NASHOBAH . . . . .	45	WILLIAM JACKSON . . . . .	256
ANCIENT SIGN OF THE LAWRENCE TAVERN . . . . .	52	PORTRAIT OF ALEX. H. RICE . . . . .	258
PORTRAIT OF NATHAN APPLETON . . . . .	59	OLD SOUTH CHURCH, READING . . . . .	271
PORTRAIT OF KIRK BOOTT . . . . .	59	SAWIN ACADEMY, SHERBORN . . . . .	296
BOOTT COTTON MILLS, LOWELL . . . . .	74	OLD POWDER HOUSE, SOMERVILLE . . . . .	327
THE NEW CANAL . . . . .	81	MCLEAN ASYLUM . . . . .	331
FIVE CENTS SAVING BANK BUILDING . . . . .	85	A WINTER BIVOUAC: WARRIORS AND CAPTIVES . . . . .	363
APPLETON BANK BLOCK . . . . .	99	HAYNES' GARRISON HOUSE, SUDBURY . . . . .	367
ST. ANNE'S CHURCH, CHAPEL, AND PARSONAGE . . . . .	103	THE WAYSIDE INN . . . . .	373
ELIOT CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH . . . . .	109	HENRY PRICE . . . . .	389
JOHN STREET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH . . . . .	111	MEETING HOUSE, 1688, WAKEFIELD . . . . .	402
CHURCH OF THE FIRST PARISH, 1848, MALDEN . . . . .	132	BAPTIST CHURCH . . . . .	402
BOSTON RUBBER SHOE COMPANY'S WORKS . . . . .	136	PORTRAIT OF CYRUS WAKEFIELD . . . . .	405
A SETTLER DEFENDING HIS CHILDREN . . . . .	139	AMERICAN WATCH FACTORY, WALTHAM . . . . .	432
THE GATES HOUSE, MARLBOROUGH . . . . .	152	PORTRAIT OF SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL . . . . .	436
THE TOWN HALL . . . . .	153	JOHN GALLUP'S EXPLOIT . . . . .	441
THE CRADOCK MANSION, MEDFORD . . . . .	163	UNITED STATES ARSENAL, WATERTOWN . . . . .	455
LAUNCH ON THE MYSTIC . . . . .	172	A BRAVE WOMAN . . . . .	465
OLD LYNDE HOUSE, WASHINGTON STREET, MELROSE . . . . .	177	PORTRAIT OF FREDERICK O. PRINCE . . . . .	524
BACON FREE LIBRARY, NATICK . . . . .	197	THE PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING, WOBURN . . . . .	536
MORSE INSTITUTE . . . . .	198	BIRTHPLACE OF COUNT RUMFORD . . . . .	551
HENRY WILSON . . . . .	200		





# HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

## LEXINGTON.

BY HON. CHARLES HUDSON.



LEXINGTON is situated in latitude  $42^{\circ} 26' 50''$  north, and in longitude  $71^{\circ} 13' 55''$  west; and is about eleven miles west-northwest from Boston. It has Winchester, Woburn, and Burlington on the northeast; Burlington and Bedford on the north; Lincoln on the west; Waltham on the southwest; and Belmont and Arlington on the southeast. The shape of the township, like that of the neighboring towns, is somewhat irregular. The town contains about twenty square miles, or about thirteen thousand acres. Lexington as a whole is more elevated than any of the adjoining towns, unless it be Lincoln; and hence the water from her territory finds its way to the ocean through the Shawshine, the Mystic, and Charles rivers. The water-power in the town is inconsiderable; and what there is, is remote from the centre. There is at present but one mill in the town, that being in the easterly part, at the outlet of the Great Meadow, so called. On or near the site of this mill was erected the first mill in the township, probably as early as 1650. It was owned by Edward Winship of Cambridge, and was given by his will to his son Edward, and remained more than a century in the family.

The township is rather uneven, furnishing a pleasant variety of hill and dale. Though the surface is sometimes broken, the soil for the most part is productive. The rock formation through a great part of the township is a species of greenstone; and though it frequently crops out of the ground, the rock is so irregular, and the sides so precipitous, that the soil is deep, and often capable of being cultivated up to the very face of the

ledges. The presence of this rock generally indicates a hard, but at the same time a warm and productive soil, well adapted to grass, grain, and fruit trees of every sort, and in fact to every vegetable production.

There are many good farms in the town, and their value is greatly enhanced by the peat swamps which are found in almost every neighborhood. These swamps, when properly drained, constitute some of the most valuable land for cultivation; and at the same time the material taken from the drains serves to fertilize the rest of the cultivated land. These reclaimed swamps, when properly cultivated, are found to be very productive, yielding large crops of hay, corn, potatoes, and every variety of garden vegetables. Lexington may be regarded as a good agricultural township. She has heretofore been somewhat noted for the hay and fruit she has sent to market; but at the present time milk may be regarded as her great staple. Many of our farmers keep from twelve to thirty cows, and a few of them keep from thirty to sixty, or even seventy. It appears by the returns of the assessors, published by the authority of the state, that the whole number of milch cows kept in town the last year was 1,081, — a larger number than that kept by any town in the county, with one single exception; and by the census return for 1875, it appears that Lexington furnished for the market 510,551 gallons of milk annually, a larger amount than is produced by any city or town in the state, except Worcester.

Lexington has not been able to boast of her mineral treasures. Within the last few years, however, a granite quarry has been discovered in the northern part of the town, which, when prop-



erly opened, may prove valuable for building purposes. In the same general neighborhood a paint mine has been discovered, of which the State Assayer says, "The composition, from its enduring nature, confers great value upon this pigment. In mixing with oil, a partial combination takes place, which produces an elastic and mechanically excellent paint, like white lead. It has nothing of a

perishable nature." There is a spring in the valley of Vine Brook, which has been thought by some to possess medicinal properties, having indications of sulphur and iron. It has never been analyzed.

There is, however, a spring recently brought to public attention, which bids fair to rival the popular springs which are commended for their curative properties. It is situated in the southeasterly part



of Lexington, near the line of Waltham, on the farm of Alden Jameson, Esq.; and is about three miles distant from the centre of each of the towns. It is a copious spring, and is so protected by a granite curb as to secure it from all surface water; the flow being free from the source. The water is highly recommended by those who have used it, as being valuable in a variety of complaints. Professor Hayes, after an analysis of the water, classes it favorably with the Poland, Allandale, and Vienna waters, which have a high reputation. He adds, "It is naturally ærated or charged with carbonic acid, oxygen, and nitrogen gases. It is alkaline, and free from any appreciable organic matter. It is a remarkably pure water." It is highly recommended in cases of dyspepsia, diabetes, stone, gravel, and the whole class of kidney and bowel complaints. Many who have used it speak strongly of the curative properties of the water.

The village of Lexington is pleasantly situated on land comparatively level; and though it is elevated more than two hundred feet above tide water, being surrounded by hills more or less distant, and having meadows on either hand, it has the appearance of being rather low. In the centre of the village is the Common, a triangular plot of ground, situated at the junction, and lying between the roads leading to Concord and Bedford. It contains about two acres, and is nearly level, with the exception of a gentle swell, rising some five or six feet on the southerly side, on which is the monument erected to the memory of the first Revolutionary martyrs. The diagram on page 10 will show the premises as they were in 1775, and will illustrate the history of that day. The borders of the Common are skirted by rows of elm, ash, and other ornamental trees; some of them having braved the blasts of more than a hundred winters, while others are glorying in youthful beauty. There is one young tree on the Common which merits notice, as it is designed for posterity. In 1875, when President Grant was in Lexington, at our Centennial, he at our request planted a young elm upon this consecrated ground, that those who came after us might mark the succession of years, and recall the events which have made the spot memorable. This green is consecrated by the first blood of the Revolution; and the sacred associations which surround the spot render it a place of considerable resort, and many a passer-by pauses to contemplate the scene which renders it classic.

The population of Lexington in 1876 was

2,510, which may be distributed through the town as follows: 1,100 in the centre village, 750 in the east village, while the remaining population is scattered over the rest of the township.

Both villages, the centre and the east, are situated on the Main Street, a road leading to Boston; and the line of separation between them must be somewhat arbitrary, as the settlement on the Main Street is almost continuous and uninterrupted. Both villages are embowered in ornamental trees, which give a rural appearance to the place; and the large, spreading elms have ever attracted the passers-by. While the roads in Lexington are far from being hilly, there are in different parts of the town swells of land rising from a hundred to a hundred and twenty-five feet above the ordinary level of the surrounding country, giving an extensive view of the regions around. There is a range of high lands on the southerly side of the main or Boston road, commencing a little southerly of the centre of the town, which, though interrupted by one local depression, extends into Arlington. The swell above the old Munroe Tavern is considerably elevated, and overlooks the main village and a large portion of the town. It was on the northern declivity of this hill that Lord Percy placed one of his field-pieces on the 19th of April, 1775. The elevated portion of this range, southwesterly of the village hall in East Lexington, commands a prospect of great extent and rare beauty. Not only the northeasterly portion of the town, but the village of Medford, with its numerous dwellings and public buildings, are displayed to view. Nor does the prospect end here; the more distant city of Lynn, and the dark-blue ocean beyond, whitened by the sails of her hardy fishermen and her enterprising merchants, give variety and grandeur to the scene.

Mount Independence, near the East village, rises about one hundred and thirty feet above the main street. This is but a continuation of the range of which we have spoken. It is nearly opposite the church, and commands a full view of the village and the high lands on the opposite side of the broad meadows which spread out on each side of Mill Brook. But while Main Street, on which are situated the principal houses in the village, lies at the foot of this eminence, and the eye of the beholder on the summit can observe every movement in the village, a more distant prospect attracts attention, and in the openings among the hills in Arlington the growing village of Medford rises

in full view. The prospect from this hill is truly delightful; and the people in this part of the town have shown their good sense and good taste in giving this hill a name worthy of its character and the town where it is situated.

Farther to the south this elevated range rises still higher, with a more extensive prospect, particularly to the south and east, enabling the eye to take in the village of Newton, and to a great extent the beautiful country intervening. At the lower end of the East village this range is considerably depressed, but soon rises again as it approaches the Arlington line, giving a good view towards the north.

But the most celebrated elevation in town, and the one which affords the grandest prospect, is Hancock Height. It is situated some hundred and twenty rods from the railroad station. This general swell or elevation commences near the centre railroad station, and continues in an easterly direction, culminating in a rocky summit, which terminates in a precipitous descent of about one hundred and eighty feet, to the intervalle of Vine Brook. Standing on the summit, you have almost the whole northern and eastern part of the town in full view. At the base, and almost under your feet, is spread out the valley of Vine Brook, showing its broad meadows, — here in a high state of cultivation, and there covered with a growth of oak, birch, and maple; while on the other hand is the village in its leafy beauty. Beyond, you have the plains waving with grass or grain, hillsides adorned with orchards or crowned with forests, — the whole dotted over with farm-houses and barns, to show the presence of industry and thrift. Here, too, you behold the streamlets meandering through the meadows, the roads winding among the hills, together with the school-houses and churches, showing that the mind and the heart, no less than the face of the earth, are designed for cultivation and improvement. Nor is the prospect confined to the township. The villages of Woburn and Burlington, with the high lands beyond, bound your prospect on the northeast. On the east you have the hills in Winchester, Mount Gilboa, and the other elevations in Arlington in view; and between these a part of Somerville, the towering shaft on Bunker Hill, and a portion of the city of Boston may be seen, reflecting the rays of the rising and setting sun. To the southeast you behold the Blue Hills in Milton, the elevated land in Newton, Prospect Hill in Waltham, and the high grounds in Weston.

Passing over the village of Bedford, the high lands of Westford, Groton, and the intermediate towns, the prospect towards the west and northwest is almost unbounded, interrupted by the lofty Wachusett in Princeton, the first land which glads the eye of the mariner as he approaches the coast. Farther north you behold the Watatic in Ashby, and the hills in New Ipswich; and still farther the Grand Monadnock, “with brow half seen and half concealed in clouds, fixes and bounds the view.”

This hill was known to the inhabitants by a low and insignificant name, but the citizens in town-meeting assembled, in November, 1867, gave it the more worthy name of Hancock Height. The summit of this hill, like almost every other in town, is capped with green-stone, ground off smooth at the top; thus sustaining the theory of the geologists that, during what they denominate the drift period, vast mountains of ice passed over our country, and in their steady progress, with their enormous weight, composed as they are thought to be of rocks of all kinds which they have accumulated in their grand march, ground off the tops of rocks over which they passed.

The general topography of the township, the rolling surface of the ground, present desirable sites for dwellings, giving what is becoming a very important element in building lots, a good opportunity for sewerage. We have a railroad passing through the villages, furnishing us with five passenger stations within the township, and so accommodating every locality. We have two post-offices, with a daily mail morning and evening, a telegraph and telephone office. I know of no town so near the city of Boston, and enjoying such facilities of communication, so rural as Lexington. Though our main village presents all the variety of a thickly settled place, having its school-houses, churches, English and West India goods stores, a capacious town-hall, public houses, livery stables, post-office, and the usual variety of mechanics' shops, and the railroad station in the centre of the village, — yet if you take a carriage to enjoy any of the pleasant drives which our good roads afford, in five minutes from the village you are in a scene as quiet and as rural as though you were a hundred miles from the city.

Lexington has always been regarded as one of the most healthy towns in the region. Situated a dozen miles from the coast, with high lands intervening, those unpleasant, raw, and unhealthy east winds which annoy the inhabitants nearer the sea,



and convert a goodly portion of the pleasant months of May and June into an uncomfortable season, are in a great degree avoided, or rather that these winds are so far modified as to be rendered comfortable. At the same time we are so far removed from the snow-capped hills at the north and west as to be measurably exempt from the drifting snows of winter, and the chilling air of spring. These are among the causes which tend to save us in a degree from that plague of New England which brings to an untimely end so many of our young people. The altitude of our township gives a salubrity to our atmosphere, and the absence of slow sluggish streams saves us in a measure from the malignant diseases so fatal to children. And it can be easily shown by the bills of mortality that Lexington has furnished a larger proportion of deaths at an advanced age than most of the towns around us. The healthfulness of Lexington is so well known that many invalids by the advice of their physicians have come to Lexington to regain their health.

Lexington was originally a part of Cambridge, and was known by the designation of "Cambridge Farms," supplying the main village with wood and hay. It is difficult to say when the settlement proper began. Several persons spent most of the farming season here, and still retained their residence in Cambridge. There was no permanent settlement at the "Farms" till about 1640. The early settlers came mostly from Cambridge and Watertown; but at first they were few in number. Without attempting to state the order in which the first settlers came to the place, we must be content with saying that the Bridges, Winships, Cutlers, Fisks, Stones, Bowmans, Merriams, and Russells were among the earliest and the most numerous families. It was not till after the close of Philip's War that there was any considerable increase of population. In 1670 there could not have been over eighty-five or ninety inhabitants at the Farms; but in 1690 there was probably three times that number. Among the first wants of every New England settlement were those of church privileges. In 1682 the settlers petitioned the General Court to be set off as a distinct precinct. The old parish in Cambridge opposing, it was not till 1691 that the court granted the Farms a separate corporate existence. Their first object after being made a precinct was to provide permanently for religious instruction. They had had preaching somewhat regularly before. But in 1693 they had erected a meeting-house and employed a minister.

But unfortunately their minister, Rev. Benjamin Estabrook, who had preached for them, and was permanently settled in 1696, died within a year of his ordination. The parish, after some delay, in 1698 settled John Hancock, a graduate from Harvard, a young man of good promise. He remained with his people till his death in 1752. He proved to be a man of superior talents, of great usefulness, and probably exerted more influence than any clergyman in the county. If any difficulty arose in any of the churches, and a council was called, Mr. Hancock was always on the council, where he was generally made moderator; and often became the council itself. In those days, when the churches were much fewer than at present, and when ministers remained long with their people, being settled for life, he gave the solemn charge to twenty-one ministers at their induction into their sacred office. He was as influential at home as abroad, and always managed to keep his people united and happy. He was the counsellor and guide of his parishioners, not only in their spiritual, but in their temporal affairs. Their title-deeds and their accounts were generally in his handwriting. If any difficulty or misunderstanding arose between any members of his flock, he would invite the parties before him, and by his good sense and good humor, would generally reconcile them. But when he failed in this, he would often act the part of the arbiter, though self-appointed, and decide the question between them; and such was their confidence in him, and such their respect for his judgment and purity of intention, that they generally acquiesced with cheerfulness in his decision.

Mr. Hancock had three sons: first, John, who was settled a minister in Braintree, and was the father of John Hancock of the Revolution; second, Thomas, a successful merchant of Boston, who adopted and educated his nephew John, who was left an orphan at the tender age of seven years, and to whom he bequeathed his large fortune; third, Ebenezer, who was settled as a colleague with his father, and died in 1740, after a brief and very acceptable ministry of six years. John Hancock, the elder, built a house on what is now known as Hancock Street, soon after his ordination in 1698, and about 1735 his son Thomas built an addition to the house. Both the original and the addition are still standing, each showing the architectural taste of the age in which they were erected; and they are subjects of interest at the present day. The house has recently been purchased by a gentle-

man of means and patriotic sympathy, who has caused the same to be painted and put in a state of good preservation, so that this relic of the past may remain an object of veneration many years to come. Mr. Hancock was succeeded in the ministry by Jonas Clarke, who was inducted into the pastoral office in 1755. He married Lucy Bowes, a granddaughter of his predecessor, Rev. John Hancock. Mr. Clarke purchased and resided in the house erected by his predecessor, so that the old building, still an object of attraction, has been the ministerial mansion for more than a century. Mr. Clarke was a man of distinguished ability, and has left his mark upon his country's history. During the later years of the French and Indian wars, Mr. Clarke, though comparatively a young man, encouraged a warm devotion to his country; but when the English ministry first attempted to impose taxes upon the colonies, he was among the first to raise his voice against it. It was customary in those days for towns, when they elected representatives, to instruct them how to vote on important public questions. When Lexington had elected its representative, if there was any particular question before the people, he was not simply advised how to act, but he was presented with an able, elaborate state paper, entering into the merits of the question, and teaching the duty of rulers, and the rights and privileges of the ruled.

Lexington records contain a number of those valuable papers, all prepared by Mr. Clarke, which would do honor to any statesman in the country. The practice of giving instructions to its delegates was not peculiar to Lexington; but, though I have seen the instructions given by quite a number of towns, I have seen none so full and able as those upon our town-book. In fact, if all other records were destroyed, and all traditions were ignored, a historian wishing to ascertain the cause of the Revolution, and the exact points of the controversy, — the demand on the one side and the answer on the other, — would be able from these papers to obtain information which would enable him to fill this chapter of his history with facts of an undoubted character, which could be relied on. Mr. Clarke was well read in the science of civil government, and in his masterly documents he met the particular issues of the day, and showed in the clearest manner that as English subjects we were deprived of the rights and privileges of British freemen which were granted to us by our charter, and con-

firmed by the constitution of Great Britain; and that during the whole controversy we were in the right and the parliament in the wrong; that they, in truth, and not we, were the rebels, ignoring, disregarding, and trampling upon the fundamental principles of their own organic law. These papers not only instructed our own people, and so prepared them for the events of the 19th of April, 1775, but by their publication they enlightened the public mind, and prepared the people generally to resist the encroachments of Great Britain, and also to establish free governments and to perform all the duties of republican citizens. Mr. Clarke possessed a clear, vigorous, and well-balanced mind, and was always actuated by high moral principles, whether acting as the divine or as the statesman. He was, in fact, religiously political and politically religious, and so was progressive and conservative at the same time. He was the friend, the adviser, the compeer of Adams, Hancock, and Warren, who frequently found a home under his roof and received wise instruction from his lips.

Lexington was peculiarly fortunate in being blessed with two such ministers as Hancock and Clarke, whose united ministry exceeded a century, and whose wisdom and prudence guided the people in the arts of peace and in the perils of war. Their lives, their teachings, and their characters were so blended with the affairs of the town that they are as necessarily a part, and an important part, of the history of Lexington as Washington is of the American Revolution. Mr. Clarke was not a politician in the popular sense of the word; he was a statesman, and his teaching was not calculated to make men partisans, but understanding, patriotic citizens. He regarded civil government as a divine institution, necessary for the well-being of society, and being designed for the whole people, the whole people should have a voice in the form of government. He regarded government, when established, as a social compact, where the people enter into a solemn contract to abide by its provisions, until they are annulled by the terms of the compact itself. He regarded the consent of the people as essential to the validity of government, and sustained this doctrine by divine authority. He says, in his election sermon preached before the state government: "The laws of nature give men the right to select their form of government. Even God himself, the Supreme Ruler of the world, whose government is absolute and uncontrollable, that



ever paid a sacred attention to this important right, — hath ever patronized this interesting claim in the sons of men. The only constitution of civil government that claims its origin direct from heaven is the theocracy of the Hebrews ; but even this form of government, though dictated by infinite wisdom, and written by the finger of God, *was laid before the people for their consideration, and was ratified, introduced, and established by common consent.*”

Both Hancock and Clarke were very popular with their flocks, and possessed great influence over them in all things. Mr. Clarke’s patriotic views were instilled into the hearts of his fellow-citizens, so that they could with propriety be addressed by him as fellow-patriots. And, no doubt, his ardent love of liberty and devotion to the interest of the colony tended to produce that firmness and self-sacrificing spirit displayed in the opening scene of our Revolutionary drama. Among the important services rendered by Mr. Clarke may be mentioned his influence upon Colonel Hancock in preparing him for the Revolutionary struggle. Young Hancock was an ardent, impressible man, fond of society and show. He had been abroad, and was present at the funeral of George II. and at the coronation of George III. Coming at once, as he did at the death of his uncle, into the possession of a princely fortune, would naturally make a young man vain. His position of course attracted attention, and the royalists sought to secure him in their interest. The security of his large property and the chance of promotion were held up to him. In weighing them against his natural love of liberty and devotion to his country it is believed that, for a time, he faltered. But, fortunately for the country and for his reputation, there were other influences brought to bear upon him. Samuel Adams was ever ready to strengthen the weak, and his influence with Hancock was in the right direction. But there was another influence, more silent perhaps, but quite as controlling. His connection with Mr. Clarke’s family, his respect for Mr. Clarke, and his confidence in his judgment, brought him frequently to his house. The well-known patriotism of Mr. Clarke, his courtly and persuasive manner, and his commanding talents, could not fail to impress the mind of Hancock, and it is believed that he was highly influential in inducing the young merchant of Boston to take an open and decided stand in support of the rights of the colonies. And it is due to the memory of Hancock to say that if there ever was a time when he faltered,

after he had avowed his sentiments no man was truer or bolder, or more ready to make sacrifices in the cause of liberty.

But Lexington has a civil and military history as well as an ecclesiastical one. Lexington was made a precinct in 1691, and was incorporated as a town in 1713. As a municipal corporation she laid out highways, provided for the support of the poor, and established that indispensable institution of New England, — free schools. The town being entirely agricultural, and lying near the neighborhood of manufactures and commerce, her young men too frequently have been induced to quit the primitive calling of tilling the soil, and to seek more lucrative business in other callings elsewhere; and hence the population of Lexington has been of a slow growth. And her population received another check in 1754, when a thousand acres of her territory with the inhabitants thereon were taken from her to help form the town of Lincoln. The people of Lexington have been too unwilling to encourage manufactures and the mechanic arts; and hence she has not increased in population like some of her neighboring towns. But more of this history hereafter.

Lexington has, of course, a military history, and one which reflects no dishonor upon the place. In the French and Indian wars Lexington acted no insignificant part. The rolls of that day are so imperfect that no full and accurate account can be given of the number of soldiers that were sent into the field from this town. From 1755 to 1763, inclusive, taking the number of men each year, will give a total of one hundred and sixty-eight men, who were found on every battle-field, — at Louisburg, Quebec, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, Fort William Henry, and wherever a foe was to be encountered or a daring deed to be performed. Some of the Lexington men were attached to the famous corps known as “Rogers’ Rangers,” — a corps in which Stark served his military apprenticeship; a corps whose name was expressive of the life they led, ranging through the wilderness, seeking their wary foe by day and by night, in silent glens or secret ambush; a corps whose winter-quarters were in tedious marchings amid drifted snows and ice-clad hills, relying sometimes upon snow-shoes and sometimes upon skates for locomotion, and carrying their only arsenal and commissariat in their packs.

We have already alluded to the controversy of the colony with the mother country. This was

continuous from the passage of the Stamp Act in 1765, to the opening of the Revolution. This controversy, which excited the attention of every town and village, was in no place better understood by the mass of the people than in Lexington. The clear and elaborate instructions of Parson Clarke, the frequent visits of Hancock and Adams, kept these questions constantly before the people; and the whole subject was discussed, not merely in a declamatory and passionate way, but on its merits. So that when our fathers resorted to arms, they rallied, not as an ignorant and infatuated mob, but as a band of patriots knowing their rights, and resolved to defend them; to resist by arms unjust oppression, whether they acted under the command of superior officers, or on their own responsibility, always keeping in mind the oft-repeated, popular prohibition not to commence a war: "Not to fire until they were fired upon."

We claim for Lexington no natural courage or patriotism beyond that possessed by the citizens of other towns. We know that the whole community was alive to the subject; and we have no doubt that if the British had moved in hostile array in any other direction, or through any other town, they would have met with firm resistance.

The peculiar relation which subsisted between Hancock and Lexington was such that her citizens came to regard Hancock as a Lexington man. It was here that his grandfather spent his days. It was here that his father was born; and it was in Lexington that he spent his boyhood with his grandfather, his father having died and left him an orphan at the age of seven years. There were other causes which attracted him to Lexington. Parson Clarke was a college acquaintance, and had married a cousin of his; and as Mr. Clarke resided in the house built by his grandfather and uncle, — the house where he had spent years of his boyhood, — Hancock would naturally feel attached to the place and the people to him.<sup>1</sup> This attachment was shown on his part by the frequent visits to Lexington, and several presents made to the people; and on their part by the cordiality with which he was received, and the respect they were always ready to manifest to the President of the Provincial Congress, and chairman of the Committee of Safety,

<sup>1</sup> This venerable old mansion, where Hancock, the elder, and Clarke resided, making it a ministerial residence for more than a century, — the resort of Adams and Hancock, at the opening of the Revolution, — has been the resort of crowds of people, and the attraction of the place seems to increase with years.

*ex-officio* chief magistrate of the province and commander of her military forces. Not only John Hancock, but that stern patriot Samuel Adams, who was in fact the organizer of the American Revolution, — the man who stood firm when other honest patriots faltered, — he too was a warm friend of Mr. Clarke, and a frequent visitor at his house. He, with his friend Hancock, had been singled out by the British ministry, as victims to be arrested and sent to England for trial, that is, for execution. They were both staying at Mr. Clarke's, not caring to trust themselves to the tender care of Governor Gage, who had advised their arrest. They were both at Lexington on the 19th of April; and the people seemed to regard their safety as a sort of sacred trust; and consequently they posted a guard around the house on the night of the 18th, in consequence of an apprehended attempt to seize them, and deliver them over to Governor Gage.

All these circumstances would naturally tend to awaken the feelings, warm the patriotism, and call out the military spirit of the people. These causes and others had operated, some of them for years, to keep the citizens of Lexington alive to the interests of the colonies, and ready to make any sacrifice in the cause. In 1772, when things seemed approaching a crisis, and indications not to be mistaken were visible that the oppressive policy of Britain was to be enforced by military power, there was a pause, a faltering, even in Boston. John Adams had retired from the service of the people; Cushing, Philips, Church, and others, who had been active before, hesitated, or declined to serve on the committee of correspondence. But there was one master spirit, who, like all other truly great men, was sure to rise with the occasion. Samuel Adams stood firm at his post. He saw in prospect the independence of the colonies, and conceived the plan of opening a correspondence with all the towns in the province; and though this measure was but feebly seconded in Boston, Adams and others sent out a circular to the different towns to ascertain their feelings, and see how far the true patriots could be sustained in decisive measures of opposition to the arbitrary acts of the royal governor. Lexington, in response to this circular, gave this patriotic reply: "We trust in God, that should the state of our affairs require it, we shall be ready to sacrifice our estates and everything dear in life, yea, and life itself in support of the common cause."



Such a pledge given in religious trust three years before hostilities commenced, indicated a fixed, firm, inflexible reliance upon Providence; and a determination to make any sacrifice in the cause of freedom. Nor was this an empty boast. The final event showed that they were as good as their word. In 1774 the Provincial Congress, in view of the threatened danger, recommended to the people throughout the province to organize themselves into companies, elect their officers, and be ready for any emergency. This was the origin of the organization known as minute-men. Lexington, which had given such an assurance of devotion to the cause of human rights, was ready to adopt this proposed military organization; and she appears to have been free from an incumbrance existing in some of the neighboring towns, that of existing companies whose officers were commissioned by the royal governor; and who felt a kind of allegiance to the officers of the crown. Lexington felt no restraint of this sort. She was free to act, and looked only to the Provincial Congress for authority. Her company of minute-men included nearly every citizen, except the aged and infirm, who associated themselves as what was denominated the "alarm list." The minute-men elected their officers agreeably to the recommendation of the Provincial Congress, so that Captain John Parker was the lawful commander of a regularly organized company, clothed with power by the only government which the people recognized. No town, therefore, could have a military force more legal, more in conformity with the new order of things than Lexington; and no company had in its ranks men better instructed in their duty as soldiers and citizens, or men more devoted to the sacred cause of liberty.

The town had pledged itself to the province, and it was not found wanting, at the threat of danger. After forming their military organization, they strove to make that organization efficient, so far as their limited means would allow. They voted in open town-meeting, "To supply a suitable quantity of flints," "to bring two pieces of cannon from Watertown and mount them," "to provide a pair of drums for the use of the military company in town," "to provide bayonets at the town's cost for one third of the training soldiers," "to have the militia and alarm-list meet for a review of their arms, etc." They also voted to pay the soldiers for the time they spent in drilling and preparing for active service; and in order that

these votes should not become a mere dead letter, committees were chosen to carry them into effect; all of which showed that the people were in earnest; and expected that war would ensue.

It is due to the patriots of Lexington and to our fathers generally, to correct an error which has prevailed extensively, that they took up arms rather than pay a threepenny tax upon tea. This is a narrow view of the subject. They did object to taxation, because they had no representation in parliament. But the claim of Great Britain was not limited to taxation. She claimed the right of legislating for us in "all cases whatsoever,"—a right to deprive us of all our civil privileges, such as of trial by jury, of suffrage, of holding property,—a doctrine by which they could compel us to serve in her army and navy, and to fight her battles in any part of the world; in a word, the right to make us slaves. And, in fact, before we took up arms, her parliament reduced some of these arbitrary principles to practice. The act changing the charter of Massachusetts practically deprived us of trial by jury, and other domestic rights and immunities, which we all hold dear; and it was the first bold step of exercising absolute control over the colonies. They had passed such laws, and had sent a governor, backed by military power, to enforce them. The resolution on their part was taken, their purpose was fixed. Their laws, however oppressive or cruel, should be executed even at the point of the bayonet. Nor were the colonies undecided. Old Middlesex had been in council, and from a full view of the subject her people said: "Life and death, or what is more, freedom or slavery, are in a peculiar sense, now before us; and the choice and success under God depend greatly upon ourselves." And after asserting that the late acts of parliament are unconstitutional, and ought not to be obeyed, but resisted if need be unto death, they assert "that he can never die too soon who lays down his life in support of the laws and liberties of his country."

Such was the sentiment and resolution of the county, and Lexington was not a whit behind the foremost in patriotic self-devotion. And now when to all appearance the crisis was at hand she had taken measures to meet it heroically. The issue was virtually made up, and nothing was wanting but an occasion to try the same. Gage had practically said that the late acts of parliament should be enforced, and the people said they should not.

The military stores deposited at Concord furnished an occasion to test the spirit of the people.

The order of time and the succession of occurrences bring us to an event of the most interesting, delicate, and important character,—to what the country, with great unanimity, has denominated the “Battle of Lexington.” While we cannot claim that any *battle* or *fight*, in the broadest sense of that term, occurred at any particular point on the 19th of April, 1775, since the battle, if such it be called, extended from Concord to Charlestown Neck, yet it becomes convenient and highly necessary to give a local name to the skirmish of that eventful day. And to no locality could it be given with as much propriety as to Lexington. It was here that the first encounter in arms occurred; it was here that the first organized opposition to the King’s troops was made; it was here that the first blood on each side was shed, and here the first martyrs to liberty fell; and it was in Lexington that the first British prisoners were made; it was here that Percy met the fugitive forces of Smith, and saved them from perfect ruin; and it was here that the British soldiers commenced their system of vandalism, by firing the houses they had plundered; and it was from Lexington that the intelligence went forth which broke the spell of neutrality and called the nation to arms. And, besides, Lexington made greater sacrifices of men and property than any town in the province on that occasion. To what place, then, could the events of the day be ascribed with as much propriety as to Lexington? While we would not detract from the honors claimed by any other town, we will not ignore the honors bestowed upon ours by the whole country, as being the birthplace of American liberty; and the praise bestowed upon our patriot fathers whose acts have contributed to make our town historic and our country free.

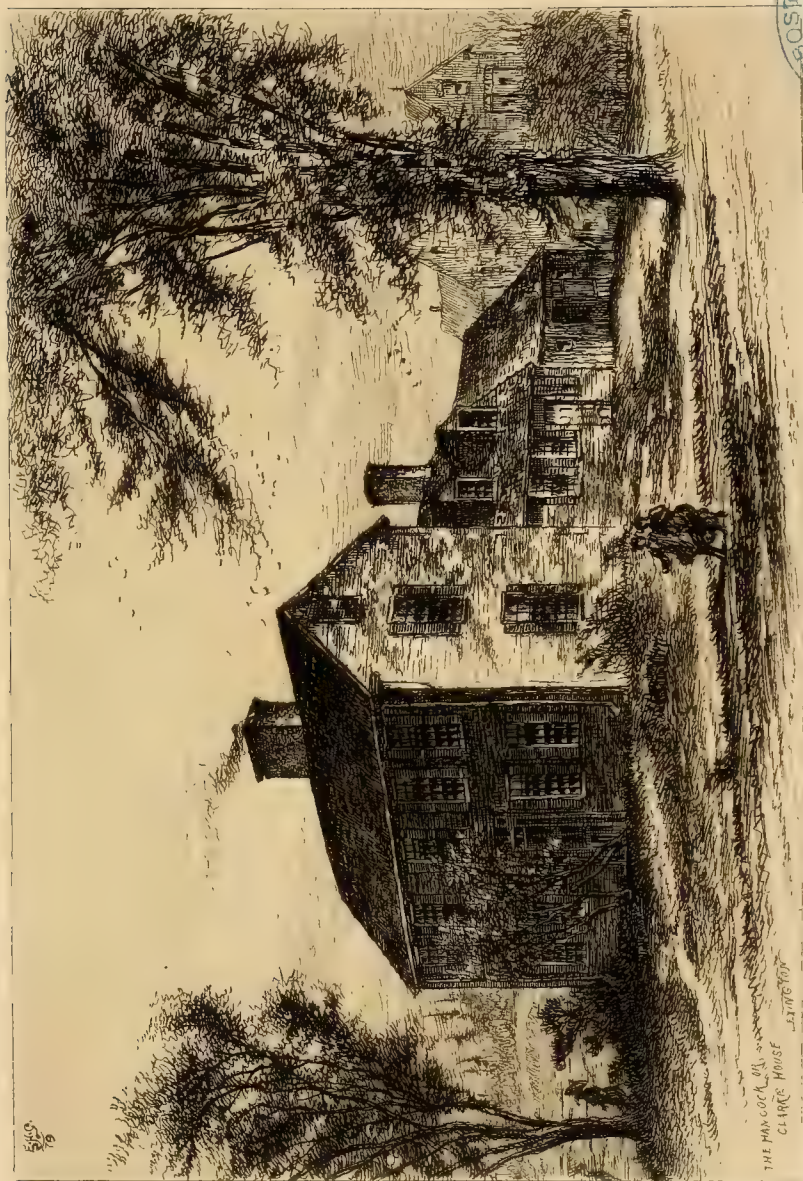
Hancock and Adams were stopping with their friend Clarke, at Lexington, and from the position they occupied they would naturally be possessed of all the facts known, and the rumors afloat, relative to the designs of the British; they must have known that threats had been thrown out by the ministry of having them arrested and sent to England for trial. They, of course, kept their friends Clarke and Captain Parker well informed on all these subjects. There was, therefore, in Lexington, a perpetual watchfulness of the movements of the British. They knew that the few stores deposited at Concord had attracted Gage’s attention; and

Hancock knew that Colonel Barrett, to whose custody they were committed, had been apprised of the danger, and had been directed to scatter and secrete them. With a knowledge of these facts the people of Lexington would have an eye to the safety of Hancock and Adams, and of the stores at Concord.

There was, in fact, a general belief in the spring of 1775 that some hostile movement would be made by Gage; it was known that his troops were desirous of action, and that Gage himself was anxious to make some demonstration before the arrival of Howe, Clinton, and Burgoyne, who were on their way to Boston to supersede him. Every known fact and reasonable suspicion kept the patriots of Lexington on the watch. On the 18th of April they saw a number of strangers on horseback pass up the road toward Concord. This created a suspicion that they might be British officers sent on some hostile expedition. They had seen British officers making excursions in the country somewhat frequently, but they always returned towards Boston as the day drew towards a close, but in this particular case they passed up the road as the shades of evening were gathering round them. This circumstance went far to convince them that these strangers were British officers, bent on some hostile mission. Meanwhile, Solomon Brown of Lexington, who had been to market at Boston, returned late in the afternoon and informed Colonel Munroe, then orderly sergeant of Captain Parker’s company, that he had seen nine British officers, dressed in blue great-coats, passing leisurely up the roads, sometimes before and sometimes behind him, armed, as he discovered by the occasional blowing aside of their great-coats. Munroe, suspecting that their design was to seize Hancock and Adams, immediately collected a guard of eight men, well armed and equipped, and placed them, himself at their head, at the house of Mr. Clarke, which was nearly a quarter of a mile from the main road leading to Concord. After some consultation, it was decided by the Lexington men to send three of their number, Sanderson, Brown, and Loring, towards Concord, to watch the British officers, and endeavor to ascertain and give information of their movements. In the borders of Lincoln, these men were taken prisoners by the British officers, who were paraded across the road.

Soon after, Mr. Devens, a patriot of Charlestown, sent to Lexington intelligence that the British in Boston were in motion, and were preparing to leave town on some secret expedition, and that





THE MAXCOCAL HOUSE  
CLARE HOUSE  
LITTON

BOSTON  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY





probably Concord was the place of their destination. In view of the fancied danger, Captain Parker despatched messengers calling the members of his company to meet forthwith at the Common.

The evening passed in comparative quiet at Lexington. Hancock and Adams had retired for the night. A little past midnight a stranger arrived, post haste, at Mr. Clarke's house, which he found guarded by Sergeant Munroe and eight men; and on requesting to be admitted to Mr. Clarke's house he was told that the family had just retired, and requested that they might not be disturbed by any noise about the house. "Noise!" exclaimed Revere, "you will have noise enough before long! The regulars are coming out!" He was then permitted to pass. On his knocking at the door, Mr. Clarke opened a window and inquired who was there. Revere, without answering the question, said he wished to see Mr. Hancock. Mr. Clarke, ever deliberate and watchful, was intimating that he did not like to admit strangers to his house at that time of night, without knowing who they were and the character of their business, when Hancock, who had retired to rest but not to sleep, recognizing Revere's voice, cried out, "Come in, Revere, we are not afraid of you!" Shortly after, Dawes, who came out through Roxbury, arrived, bringing the same intelligence, that a large number of British troops had left Boston, and it was suspected that they were destined to Concord to destroy the military stores there.

After refreshing themselves at Lexington, Revere and Dawes, not knowing the fate of the three men who had been sent up the road from Lexington, set off for Concord to alarm the people. Soon after they were overtaken by a young gentleman of Concord, who had been spending the evening in Lexington in no hostile array, with a special female friend. Being an ardent patriot, he entered heartily into their design, and proceeded with them, alarming the people on the road. Before reaching Concord they were suddenly met by a party of British officers, armed and mounted, who immediately surrounded and captured Revere, who was in advance of his companions. The young man from Concord, being a little in the rear and mounted on a spirited horse, eluded them by leaping a stone wall, made his escape, and arrived safely in Concord, where he gave the alarm. The same officers had already taken the three men from Lexington, and had them in custody. These prisoners were all subjected to a rigid examination. Presenting

their pistols, the officers threatened to blow out the brains of the captives if they did not give true answers to their questions. They interrogated the Lexington men relative to Hancock and Adams, and inquired where they could be found. They questioned Revere, who at first gave them rather evasive answers, but finding himself in their keeping, and seeing no way of escape, said to them, firmly, "Gentlemen, you have missed your aim!" One of the officers said, "What aim?" Revere replied, "I came out from Boston one hour after your troops left, and if I had not known that messengers had been sent out to give information to the country, and must have had time enough to carry it fifty miles, I would have ventured one shot from you before I would have suffered you to stop me." Startled at this, they pushed their inquiries further, when, on hearing the sound of a distant bell, one of the Lexington prisoners said to them, "The bell is ringing, the town is alarmed, and you are all dead men!" These declarations frightened the British officers, who, after a brief consultation aside, started on their return towards Lexington. They kept possession of their prisoners till they came within about a hundred rods of the meeting-house, when, taking Revere's horse from him, and cutting the girths of the saddles and the bridles of the other prisoners, the officers left them, and rode off at full speed toward Boston. This was about three o'clock on the morning of the 19th.

While these things were occurring on the road towards Concord, the alarm was spread rapidly throughout Lexington, and the minute-men were assembling on the Common. At two o'clock on the morning of the 19th Captain Parker caused the roll of his company to be called, and ordered every man to load his gun with powder and ball, so as to be ready for any emergency; and gave the well-known and well-concerted order, "Not to fire unless they were fired upon!" After remaining some time upon parade, and no certain intelligence being received of the approach of the regulars, as the king's troops were generally at that time called, and the evening being cool, the company was dismissed, with orders to assemble again at the beat of the drum, the ringing of the bell, and the firing of the alarm guns. Some, who resided in the neighborhood, repaired to their own homes, but a greater part, perhaps, went to Buckman's tavern, near the place of parade.

In order to comprehend fully the events in Lexington which we have partially narrated, and to

understand the events of which we must speak to make our history perfect, it must be known that Revere and Dawes, of whom we have spoken, were sent out by that vigilant patriot, Dr. Warren, the one by way of Charlestown and the other by way of Roxbury; that Gage had detailed eight hundred men, under the command of Colonel Smith, to march hastily upon Concord to destroy the military stores collected there; that this corps left Boston about ten o'clock on the evening of the 18th of April; and, moreover, that Gage and Smith at the time deemed the movement a perfect secret, not knowing that messengers had already passed out from Boston to give the alarm, and that the lantern from Christ Church was flashing intelligence of the movement with the rapidity of light; and that they supposed the officers, who had dined at Cambridge, would intercept all travel upon the road, so as to prevent any spread of intelligence at Concord of the approach of this expedition. But Smith had not marched far before the ringing of the church bells and the firing of alarm guns convinced him that their design was known, and that he felt the danger, and sent back for a reinforcement, which brought Percy to Lexington and saved Smith's force from utter destruction; and Smith in the mean time despatched Pitcairn, with the light troops, to move as rapidly as practicable to Concord and take possession of the bridges. These well-established facts are deemed necessary to a full understanding of what transpired in Lexington; and are mentioned here thus briefly, so as not to anticipate what properly belongs to the history of the county, or of other towns.

We have already stated that Parker had allowed his company a recess, as they had learned nothing with certainty of the approach of the regulars. It was subsequently learned that the messengers sent to ascertain the movements of the British were captured and held in custody, for the very purpose of rendering their movement a secret. Their course was to send two or more of their men ahead, and, if they discovered the approach of any person to secrete themselves, and permit him to pass, and then turn upon him and make him a prisoner. The last messenger sent from Lexington was Thaddeus Bowman, who was riding down the road rapidly, when about a mile and a half from the Common, his horse became suddenly frightened, stopped, and refused to go forward. In a moment he discovered the cause. The light of the morning appearing in some degree, he perceived just

ahead, sitting on opposite sides of the way, two British soldiers; and while he was attempting to urge his horse forward, not suspecting their plan to entrap him, he caught a glimpse of the British troops, then about thirty rods off. He instantly turned his horse, and rode with all possible speed to the meeting-house, and gave Captain Parker the first certain knowledge of the approach of the king's troops. There was no longer a doubt that the British were near at hand. It was now about half past four in the morning. Captain Parker immediately ordered the alarm guns to be fired, the bell to be rung, and the drums to beat to arms. Sergeant William Munroe was directed to form the company, which he did with all possible despatch, a few rods north of the meeting-house, which stood near where the present hay scales now stand. About fifty of the militia had formed, or rather were forming, while there were some thirty spectators near by, a few of whom had arms. But what was to be done? What could this little devoted band do in the face of what they then believed to be twelve or fifteen hundred veteran troops? To attack them would, in a military point of view, be the height of folly, and contrary to the moral resolve of the province, not to commence any act of war; and to stand their ground in case they were attacked by such overwhelming numbers would be exposing themselves to certain destruction without any justifiable motive. Captain Parker and his men not only knew their danger, but they knew the great responsibility which rested upon them. They stood their ground, not merely as soldiers, but as citizens, nay, almost as statesmen, having the destiny of the country in their hands.

But this was not the time or the place to deliberate. They must act, and that speedily, from principles imbibed and resolves taken before that trying morning. Knowing his duty as a soldier, and feeling the full weight of his responsibility as a citizen, Captain Parker gave strict orders that no man leave his post until he was ordered, and he gave the well-concerted command, "not to fire until they were fired upon."

At a short distance from the parade ground, Major Pitcairn, who, with his light troops, was a little in advance of Smith, halted his men, and ordered them to fix their flints, and see that their guns were properly loaded and primed, and so fitted for action. The British then rushed forward with a shout, led on by Major Pitcairn, who exclaimed,



"Disperse, ye rebels; lay down your arms and disperse!" The Americans stood firm; when he repeated his exclamation with an oath, rushed forward, discharged his pistol, and commanded his men to fire. A few guns were discharged, but as no execution was done, the Americans supposing that blank cartridges only were fired, remained unmoved, but did not return the fire. The command was repeated by Pitcairn, and a general discharge from the front rank followed, decimating the American line. The Americans, seeing that some of their number were killed and others wounded, hesitated no longer as to their right to resist, and several of them immediately returned the fire of the British. Jonas Parker, John Munroe, Ebenezer Munroe, Jr., and some others returned the fire before leaving the line. Captain Parker, seeing several of his men fall, and the British rushing upon the little band from both sides of the meeting-house, as if to surround them, ordered his men to disperse. They did so; but as the British continued firing, several of the Americans returned the fire when leaving and after leaving the field. The firing on the part of the Americans, and also on the part of the British, after the first two rounds, was scattering and irregular. As Major Pitcairn led the van, the responsibility of the first attack rests solely upon him. From the best information that can be obtained, it is not probable that Colonel Smith was upon the ground until after or about the moment of the fatal volley. Most of the accounts, and especially those of the British, which are the best authority on the question as to who was then in command, ascribe it to Pitcairn, who, I believe, never attempted to shun the responsibility.<sup>1</sup>

The depositions taken in 1775, a few days after the events transpired, and subsequently, have preserved many interesting facts, relative to the firmness and gallantry of individuals on that occasion.

<sup>1</sup> The following extract from Lieutenant-Colonel Smith's report to General Gage conclusively shows that Smith was not with the troops who began the firing.

Boston, April 22, 1775.

"I think it proper to observe, that when I had got some miles on the march from Boston, I detached six light infantry companies to march with all expedition to seize the two bridges on different roads beyond Concord. On these companies' arrival at Lexington, I understand from the report of Major Pitcairn, who was with them, and from many officers, that they found on a green close to the road a body of the country people drawn up in military order, with arms and accoutrements, and, as appeared after, loaded; and that they had posted some men in a dwelling and meeting house. Our troops advanced towards them, without any intention of injuring them, further than to inquire the reason

Jedediah Munroe was wounded in the morning; but nothing daunted by the danger he had encountered and the wound he had received, instead of quitting the field, when his wound was dressed, he mounted his horse, and rode to a neighboring town giving the alarm, and rallying the citizens; and when Parker's company went forward to meet the British returning from Concord, Munroe joined the company and was killed in the afternoon. On the first fire of the British in the morning, John Munroe, seeing no one fall, said coolly to his namesake, Ebenezer Munroe, Jr., that they had fired nothing but powder. On the second discharge Ebenezer replied, "They have fired something besides powder this time; for I am wounded in the arm." He then discharged his gun at the British, receiving two balls in return, one of which grazed his cheek, the other passed between his arm and his body, leaving its mark in his garment. John Munroe, after firing in the line, loaded his gun with two balls, and on leaving the Common discharged it at his pursuers; the strength of the charge carrying away eight or ten inches of the muzzle of his gun; the gun has been preserved, and may be seen with the relics in our Library Hall. William Tidd, Captain Parker's lieutenant, when retreating from the Common, was pursued by an officer on horseback, supposed to be Pitcairn, up the Bedford road, with repeated cries: "Stop, or you are a dead man!" Tidd turned from the road into the lot, where he made a stand, and discharged his gun at his pursuer, who in turn sought safety in flight. John Tidd remained upon the field so long that, as he was leaving the Common, a British officer on horseback rushed upon him, and struck him down with his cutlass; and while he remained insensible from the effect of the blow upon the head, they despoiled him of his arms, taking away his gun, cartridge-box and powder-horn.

of their being thus assembled, and, if not satisfactory, to have secured their arms; but they in confusion went off, principally to the left, only one of them fired before he went off, and three or four more jumped over a wall and fired from behind it among the soldiers; on which the troops returned it and killed several of them. They likewise fired on the soldiers from the meeting and dwelling house. We had one man wounded and Major Pitcairn's horse shot in two places."

Upon this report, and the statement of Major Pitcairn, who always asserted that the Americans fired first, the letter of General Gage to Governor Trumbull, in which is an account of the action of the 19th of April, is based. Stedman repeats, with considerable detail, this distinct charge, in which he has been followed by a long line of successors. See Vol. I. p. 120. — ED.





**Battle of Lexington.**

[The central figure is the Meeting-House, the right hand the Belfry, the left hand the Buckman Tavern.]

Joshua Simonds, with three others, on the approach of the British, had gone into the church where their ammunition was kept, to obtain a supply of powder. They had succeeded in getting two quarter-casks from the upper loft into the gallery, when the British reached the meeting-house. Two of them, Caleb Harrington and Joseph Comee, resolved at every hazard to escape from the house, and join the company. Harrington was killed in the attempt at the west end of the meeting-house. Comee, finding himself cut off from the company, ran under a shower of balls, one of which struck him in the arm, to the Munroe house, (now occupied by the widow of the late John Hudson) and passing through the house, escaped at the back door. When this house was repaired some years ago, they found several bullets lodged in the timbers, being those fired at Comee. The third secreted himself in the opposite gallery, while Simonds loaded and cocked his gun, and lying down, placed the muzzle upon the open cask of powder, determined to blow up the British, if they should enter the gallery, choosing to destroy his own life rather than fall into their hands.

"History, Roman history," said Everett, in an address delivered in Lexington, "does not furnish an example of bravery that outshines that of Jonas Parker. A truer heart did not bleed at Thermopylæ. He was next-door neighbor of Mr. Clarke, and had evidently imbibed a double portion of his lofty spirit. Parker was often heard to say that, be the consequences what they might, and let others do what they might, he would never run from the enemy. He was as good as his word, — *better*. Having loaded his musket, he placed his hat, containing his ammunition, on the ground between his feet, in readiness for the second charge. At the second fire from the enemy he was wounded, and sunk upon his knees, and in this condition discharged his gun. While loading it again, upon his knees, and striving in the agonies of death to redeem his pledge, he was rushed upon and transfixed by a bayonet, and thus died on the spot where he first stood and fell." In addition to Jonas Parker, whose death was thus remarkable, Isaac Muzzy, Robert Munroe, and Jonathan Harrington, were killed on or near the Common, where the company were paraded. Robert Munroe, who fell a



sacrifice to the lawless oppression of Great Britain, had on a former occasion perilled his life in her defence, having served in the French War, and been standard-bearer at the capture of Louisburg. Harrington's was a cruel fate. He fell in front of his own house, on the north of the Common. His wife at the window saw him fall, and then start up, the blood gushing from his breast. He stretched out his hands towards her, as if for assistance, and then fell again. Rising once more upon his hands and knees, he crawled towards his dwelling. She ran to meet him at the door, but it was to see him expire. Samuel Hadley and John Brown were killed after they left the Common, and Caleb Harrington in attempting to escape from the meeting-house. Asahel Porter of Woburn was not under arms. He had been captured on the road by the British that morning on their approach to Lexington, and in attempting to make his escape, about the time the firing commenced, was shot down a few rods from the Common.

The Lexington men killed on or near the Common in the morning, were Ensign Robert Munroe, Jonas Parker, Samuel Hadley, Jonathan Harrington, Jr., Isaac Muzzy, Nathaniel Wyman, Caleb Harrington, and John Brown, — eight in number; and the wounded were Ebenezer Munroe, Jr., John Tidd, John Robbins, Solomon Pierce, Joseph Comee, Thomas Winship, Nathaniel Farmer, Jedediah Munroe, and a colored man called Prince. Francis Brown was wounded in the afternoon, and Jedediah Munroe was wounded in the morning and killed in the afternoon. John Raymond was killed in the afternoon. Here is a heavy loss! The number of ten killed and ten wounded of the Lexington men is a larger proportion than the loss in the most deadly battles recorded in history. In the famous battles of Napoleon, where the enemy were defeated, overwhelmed, and destroyed, twelve or fifteen per cent would cover their loss. In this case, if we should allow that Lexington had a hundred men in the field that day, which is a high estimate, her loss would be twenty per cent.

After the British had driven the Americans from the place of parade, and pursued them as far as they deemed expedient, they drew up on the Common and gave three cheers as a token of rejoicing at their supposed success. They then commenced their march to Concord, to which the intelligence of their killing some half a dozen men at Lexington had preceded them, as appears from the depositions of John Hoar and eleven others of Lincoln,

and Captain Nathan Barrett and sixteen others of Concord, who testified that they had assembled near the meeting-house in Concord, in consequence of the approach of the British, who, they learned, had fired upon the citizens of Lexington and killed six of their men.

Expresses were sent forth in every direction, and considering the state of the roads at that day, it is remarkable that intelligence of the attack upon the militia at Lexington could have reached distant places in so short a time. The intelligence reached Newburyport at 12 M. on the 19th, and Portsmouth, N. H., early on the 20th; Worcester before noon on the 19th; Newport, R. I., on the 20th; Fairfield, Conn., at 8 A. M. on the 22d; New York, at 12 M. on the 23d; Philadelphia, at 12 M. on the 26th; Baltimore, at 10 A. M. on the 27th, and so on. Every town within ten or fifteen miles of Lexington must have had the intelligence of the slaughter at Lexington before nine o'clock that day. The military operations in Lexington in the morning being in almost every respect different from what occurred in the afternoon, we will embrace the interval between them, when Smith is absent at Concord, to state some incidents which occurred in Lexington, and to review the scenes of the morning.

After the British left Lexington in the morning, several of their soldiers who had strayed from the main body, and probably had entered some of the houses in search of refreshments (for in the then existing state of things, every house near the Common was open and in a state of confusion), were captured and delivered over to James Reed of Burlington, who, in his deposition, admits that five or six were entrusted to his care in the morning, and a larger number in the afternoon. These prisoners were sent the next morning to Chelmsford for safe keeping. Another prisoner, who from fatigue or other cause, was found resting by the wayside near the Viles Tavern in Lexington, was taken soon after the main body had passed. His gun is believed to be the one given to Captain Parker, and by his grandson, the late Theodore Parker, presented to the Commonwealth, and is now in the senate chamber at the state house at Boston, among the relics of the Revolution, kept as memorials of the patriotism and valor of our fathers, — an example well worthy of imitation.

The men of Lexington had declared, two years before, their trust in God to prepare them to sacrifice property and life in the cause of the country;

and they felt themselves ready to meet the exigency; and their conduct on that eventful day was such as to redeem the pledge then given. They had resisted British tyranny, and prudently refrained from the premature act of commencing hostilities, by firing before they were fired upon.

But for this prudent observance of the voice of the public, they have been accused of cowardice, of not returning the fire at all! But as all the facts connected with the events of the day go to show that the fire was returned, that some half-dozen participants have testified that they did return the fire, that Parson Clarke, Dr. Warren, Hancock, and Gordon, at that day, testified to the fact, and that it was asserted by Smith and Gage, and has had the sanction of Everett, Bancroft, and Frothingham, and in fact has gone into history on both continents, we deem the mere assertion of jealous interested individuals, made half a century after the event, and totally unsustained by any proof, unworthy of any labored refutation. But then it has been said that if individuals did fire, they did it without orders. Such an assertion only shows that the privates in Captain Parker's company knew their duty — knew what the public required and what the orders of their captain implied; and like skirmishers in the discharge of their duty, and sentinels on their post, they were sensible that they were required to act on general principles, and not wait for a superior to come and give the order to fire.

On the other hand, it has been said that it was rashness in Parker to parade his handful of men in the face of such a superior force. What could he expect to accomplish? Parker knew his duty. He was sensible that the demand of the patriots throughout the province was to assume an exemption from the requirements of the late acts of parliament; and to make this manifest whenever and wherever an opportunity presented itself. Here was an opportunity, and though attended with great danger, he knew that disinterested patriotism required the hazard. But to depreciate the importance of the acts of Lexington on that trying morning, it has been often repeated that the resistance, whatever it may have been, was not "organized" resistance. Nothing can be farther from the fact. To say nothing of the public voice, the moral organization, which was understood and realized in Lexington as fully and as sensibly as in any other town, every movement, and even each preparatory step had the sanction of the only authority which the

people at the time acknowledged. Parker's company was recruited and organized in conformity with the requirements of the Provincial Congress; and Parker was legally chosen their commander. The troops were duly paraded, and that with the knowledge and under the eye of John Hancock, who, as chairman of the Committee of Safety, was commander-in-chief of all the military force of the province. He was near by, and knew what was going on; and he was anxious to go upon the Common and take command of the minute-men, but reluctantly yielded to the remonstrance of Adams and Clarke. Surely here was organization more perfect than anything which occurred on that day. Besides, there were some half-dozen prisoners taken that morning, and delivered over to Mr. Reed, who were kept as prisoners of war. Here was military, physical, organized resistance; and the prisoners were the first taken in the Revolution.

When Smith was on his retreat from Concord and was severely pressed in passing the woody defiles in Lincoln, Captain Parker, who had collected his company, met him; and, taking a position in the open field to avenge the outrage of the morning, poured a full volley into his flying ranks; and from that time hung upon his flank, giving him great annoyance. As Smith approached the line of Lexington, his retreat was little less than a rabble rout. To save himself from disgrace, he threw a detachment of his men upon a rocky bluff which almost overhung the road near the old Viles Tavern, to hold his pursuers in check till he could arrest the flight of his men on what is known as Fiske Hill. Taking advantage of the woods and a narrow defile, he brought the front of his fugitives to a stand, and attempted to form a line, where he could, temporarily at least, hold the provincials in check. But before his line was fully formed, his rear, stationed on the bluff, was driven in upon his half-formed column, creating great confusion. In the mean time a considerable number of the provincials, avoiding the troops on the bluff, had passed through the woods, and secreted themselves behind a lot of split rails near the road where Smith was attempting to form his men; and when his rear was driven in, and the Americans were gathering around him and picking off his men, the Americans, from their hiding-place behind the rails, poured a well-directed enfilading fire into his ranks, creating perfect confusion and dismay. Here Smith was severely wounded, and Pitcairn was also wounded and thrown from his horse, which, in his sudden flight,

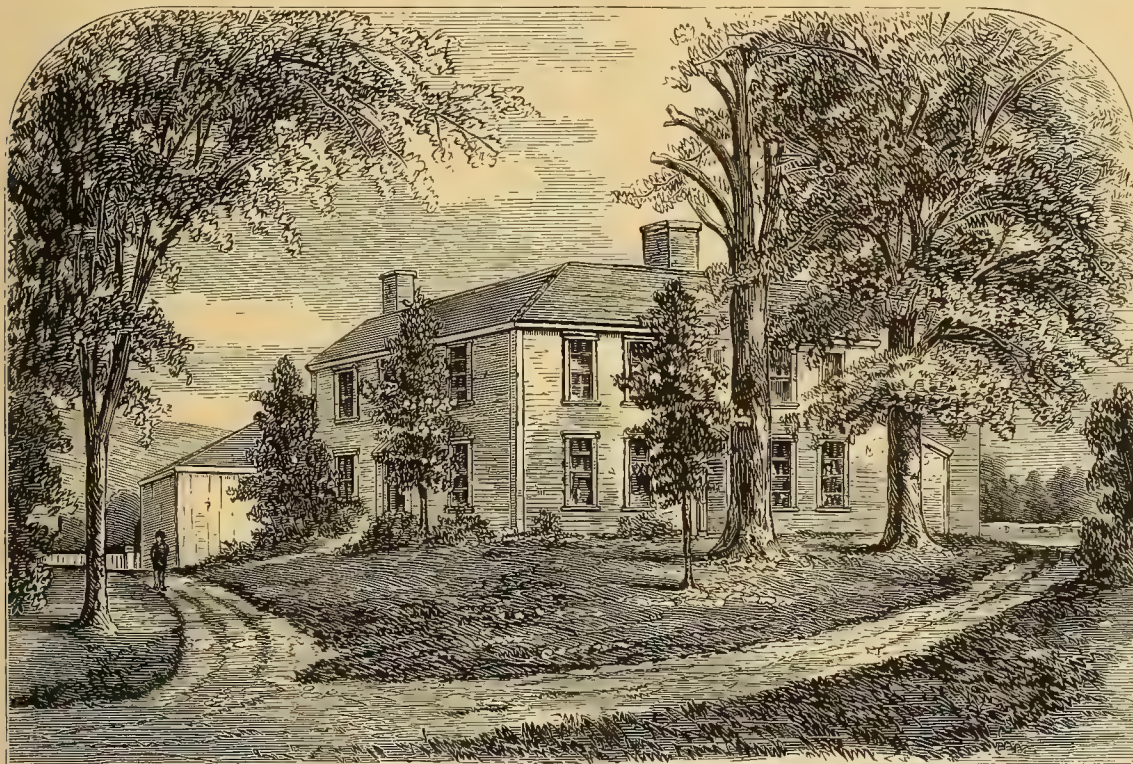


bounded from the road and with all his trappings became an easy prey to the pursuers. The horse and the accoutrements were sent to Concord, where they were sold at auction. Captain Nathan Barrett purchased the holsters and pistols marked with Pitcairn's name, and offered them to General Washington, who declined them. They were afterwards presented to General Putnam, who carried them through the remainder of his active service in the war. They were long in the possession of his family, but have recently been presented to Lexington by Mrs. Elizabeth Putnam of Cambridge, N. Y.

Another incident occurred at Fiske Hill worthy

of note. The gallantry of the Acton men on that day is proverbial. They were the first to attack at Concord, and among the last to give over the pursuit. James Heywood, one of her brave sons, a young man of twenty-two years, being one of the foremost in pressing upon the enemy, at the easterly foot of Fiske Hill came in contact with a British soldier, who had stopped to slake his thirst at a well. The Briton presented his musket and said defiantly, "You are a dead man!" "And so are you!" retorted young Heywood. Both fired and both fell, the Briton dead, and Heywood mortally wounded.

After the affair at Fiske Hill where Smith was



Munroe's Tavern.

wounded, he made no further attempt to check his pursuers, but gave himself up to inglorious flight. By their own confession, "they were driven like sheep" through Lexington village, where in the morning they had shown such a proud step and brazen front; and when they met their reinforcement, their own historian, who was present, says, "they threw themselves upon the ground with their tongues running out of their mouths like dogs after a chase." The long-expected reinforce-

ment met Smith's fugitive troops about two o'clock on the plain about three fourths of a mile below Lexington Common. It consisted of eleven hundred men, and two pieces of artillery, under the command of Lord Percy. This gave Smith an opportunity to halt, and give his weary troops a short time to rest and seek refreshment; which they improved by entering into the houses on the plain, and demanding food, which was readily given them. But after they had obtained all the house

afforded, they wantonly commenced a system of pillage and plunder, and in several cases set fire to the house they had plundered. The officers with Percy resorted to Munroe's tavern just below. The occupants of the house left the place in affright, leaving only John Raymond, an aged man, who was at the time one of the family. The intruders ordered him to supply them with all the good things the house afforded, which he readily did. But after they had imbibed too freely, they became noisy and so alarmed Raymond that he sought to escape from the house; but was brutally fired upon and killed in his attempt to flee from danger.

While the troops were resting here, the field-pieces were put in requisition; and wherever any gathering of Americans was discovered, they were saluted by a cannon-ball. One gun posted on a mound then existing where the present high-school house now stands threw several shots into the village, one of which entered the meeting-house, passed out of the pulpit window, and lodged in the northern part of the Common. The large reinforcement with their artillery kept the provincials at bay while they remained at Lexington. In the mean time General Heath came over from Watertown, and took the command of the provincials, and in a manner directed their movements during the remainder of the day; General Warren accompanied him. After resting here about an hour and a quarter, Percy, as commanding officer, commenced his retreat. The surrounding hills for the first two or three miles protected his flanks, and his cannon guarded his rear. The provincial troops kept up their pursuit, and when he arrived at Arlington, he was met by the military which had gathered from the towns below, who readily escorted him, to his great annoyance and mortification, to Charlestown.

We have seen that the capture of Hancock and Adams, who were known to be at Clarke's, was probably one of the objects of the expedition. When Revere and the Lexington men who had been taken prisoners by the British officers were liberated, Hancock and Adams were apprised of their danger, and they left Mr. Clarke's house. Being desirous of witnessing whatever might occur, they repaired to the rising ground in front of Mr. Clarke's, then covered with a thick growth of wood, where they could overlook the Common, and feel themselves secure. They remained there till the British left for Concord. It was here that the patriotic Adams, foreseeing the result of the

British oppression, when he heard the report of their fatal volley, exclaimed, "What a glorious morning for America is this!" Far-seeing patriot, thy vision has been realized with exultation! After the British left for Concord, Hancock and Adams were conducted first to Burlington and then to Chelmsford.

Lexington's patriotic zeal did not expire with the 19th of April. During the siege of Boston she furnished men, wood, and other supplies for the army. On the 6th of May, Captain Parker with a detail of forty-five men repaired to the headquarters of the army at Cambridge, and remained several days guarding the lines. And on the memorable 17th of June of that year, the gallant Parker with sixty-one of his company reported for duty at Cambridge; but they were deprived of the honor of participating in the struggle on Bunker Hill, by being kept at Cambridge, from an apprehension that the British might cross the river and attack the Americans while so many of our troops were engaged at Charlestown. Lexington also furnished her quota in the different campaigns at New York, Ticonderoga, White Plains, the Jerseys, Bennington, Providence, and other places, on the shortest notice; and in the Continental army of the Revolution she had over one hundred men who enlisted for three years or during the war. And more recently, in the late Rebellion, she furnished, including re-enlistments, two hundred and forty-four men, which was something more than her quota. She also sustained her soldiers liberally, expending \$27,000 in the late war. Nearly \$2,000 of this sum was furnished by the ladies, who provided clothing and hospital supplies for the gallant men who were exposing their lives for their country.

But Lexington has a civil, as well as a military, history. Her population, for reasons already stated, has not advanced rapidly, but her growth has been gradual and healthy, her population at this time being 2,510. But by industry her wealth has increased more rapidly than her population. Within the last twenty years her valuation has arisen from \$1,815,799 to \$2,979,711, a gain of sixty-four per cent in twenty years. Lexington has not been behind her sister towns in providing for the education of her children. As soon as she was clothed with corporate powers, she erected a school-house in the centre of the town, and provided for what was known at that day as "a moving school," which was kept alternately in different parts of the



town. After the close of the Revolution, in 1795, three new school-houses were erected, and \$333 were appropriated to sustain the schools. Though this sum may appear insignificant, when we reflect upon the low rate of wages at that day, and the fact that the fuel was given, and the board of the teacher was gratuitous, we see that this sum would sustain a school much longer at that day than at this. The sum here mentioned has been increased from time to time. In 1819 the town appropriated \$900, in 1830 \$1,000, in 1837 \$1,400, in 1850 \$2,400, in 1860 \$3,400, in 1870 \$6,000, in 1875, \$10,000; amounting to \$21.72 to each scholar in town between the ages of five and fifteen; and making Lexington stand tenth in a list of three hundred and thirty-eight cities and towns in the state; and sixth in the county of fifty cities and towns,—a distinction highly creditable to Lexington. She has now seven good school-houses, in two of which we have graded schools. Lexington also supports a high school, and has paid her teacher more than almost any town in the state of the same number of scholars.

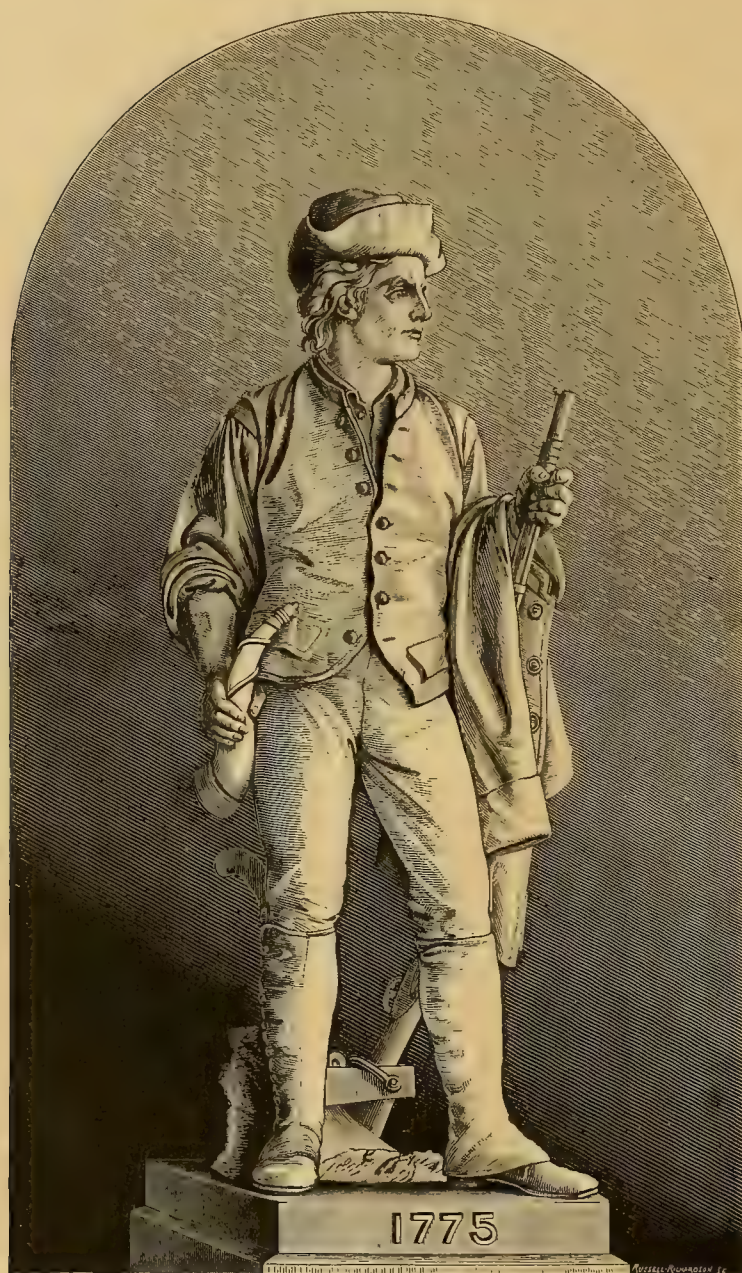
The subject of education and the organization of the school system being a subject of deep interest, in 1820 Lexington appointed a committee to consider and report upon the whole subject. This committee, at a subsequent meeting, submitted a full and able report, and to their honor it may be said, that not only the town accepted their report with great unanimity, but that seven years after, when the subject had been agitated and discussed by the legislature, they enacted a general school law, embracing substantially every provision which had been reported by the Lexington committee seven years before. In 1821, an academy was established in Lexington, which was well sustained a few years, and at length the building was occupied by the first normal school established in New England, if not in the country. This school was well sustained, and met public approbation, but was in a few years removed to Newton on mere local considerations. The proprietor of the "Lexington House," a large and popular hotel, became embarrassed, and after the property passed out of his hands, it was purchased by Dr. Dio Lewis, who opened what he denominated a movement school, in which physical development received a large share of attention. This school was confined to females, and was patronized by young ladies from all parts of the free states. The school was well sustained and conducted, and continued about

three years, when the devouring element reduced the edifice to ashes, and so broke up this flourishing and successful school, to the regret of the people. Lexington cannot boast of her learned or distinguished men. Since the days of Hancock and Clarke she has had her full share of men of respectable standing for ability, but none of world-wide fame. The only exception to this is Theodore Parker, who was born in Lexington, and whose eccentric, sceptical tendencies have given him a strong hold upon those whose speculations run in the same channel. A marble bust of him may be seen in our library.

Like most other towns, Lexington has about the usual variety of religious societies: one Unitarian, one Calvinistic, one Baptist, one Union,—composed of Unitarians and Universalists,—and one Roman Catholic. All have good houses of worship; the two first named have houses tastefully finished; and all are supplied with faithful ministers, and are in a good condition.

Our churches, school-houses, and the dwellings generally are well painted, and are in a state of good repair; and in these respects Lexington will compare favorably with the neighboring towns. We have one building which is worthy a special notice, "The Massachusetts House," which is open for public entertainment. It is the identical building erected at Philadelphia for the visitors from this commonwealth at the great centennial exhibition in 1876. The building was purchased, taken down, and brought to Lexington, and here set up and put in good order. It is a building of a peculiar structure, and makes a singular but pleasant appearance. It is situated in the centre of the town, near the town-hall. Its history and the manner in which it is conducted commend the house to public patronage.

The town-hall in Lexington is an edifice highly creditable to the town. It is a brick building, ninety-five feet by fifty-eight, and is thirty-eight feet in height above the basement, with a double Louvre roof. The building furnishes a large audience hall, with suitable anterooms, apartments for the town officers, a memorial hall, and a library hall. The memorial hall is an octagon, with suitable corridors, containing four niches, filled with four marble life-size statues: two of soldiers, one a minute-man of 1775, and the other a Union soldier of 1861. The other two niches are filled with the statues of Samuel Adams, the organizer of the American Revolution, and of John Hancock,



the first signer of the Declaration of Independence. These statues are the work of distinguished American artists. The hall also contains tablets with the names of the martyrs of both wars, and a Confederate gun captured in the late Rebellion. The entrance to this hall has the following appropriate inscription : —

LEXINGTON  
CONSECRATES THIS HALL AND ITS EMBLEMS  
TO THE MEMORY OF THE  
FOUNDERS AND SUSTAINERS OF OUR FREE INSTITUTIONS.

The library hall is a large, commodious room, appropriately fitted up for the purpose. The library was established in 1868, and now contains six thousand two hundred volumes, besides maps and charts, and is constantly increasing. As its resources furnish about \$550 annually, and public institutions and individuals are liberal in their donations, we trust the library will soon be worthy of the historic town of Lexington. The library hall also contains many interesting relics of the





Revolution, such as swords, guns, powder-horns, etc. Among the relics the most interesting are the identical pistols carried by Major Pitcairn on the memorable 19th of April, 1775. One of these pistols broke the peaceful relation between the colonies and the mother country, being the first gun of the Revolution. For these valuable relics we are indebted to the patriotism of Mrs. Putnam, wife of the grandson of the old patriot, General Israel Putnam, the hero of two wars. The walls

are adorned with portraits and engravings. Like most towns, Lexington has a considerable corporate debt. Her town-hall, though built on very favorable terms, cost at least \$43,800, and her centennial celebration some \$10,000 more. These items, with her war debt, etc., had amounted in 1876 to \$64,000. But with a true spirit of economy the town has reduced the debt to \$51,800, and has a surplus of at least \$6,000, which might have been held as a sinking-fund to pay the notes as they





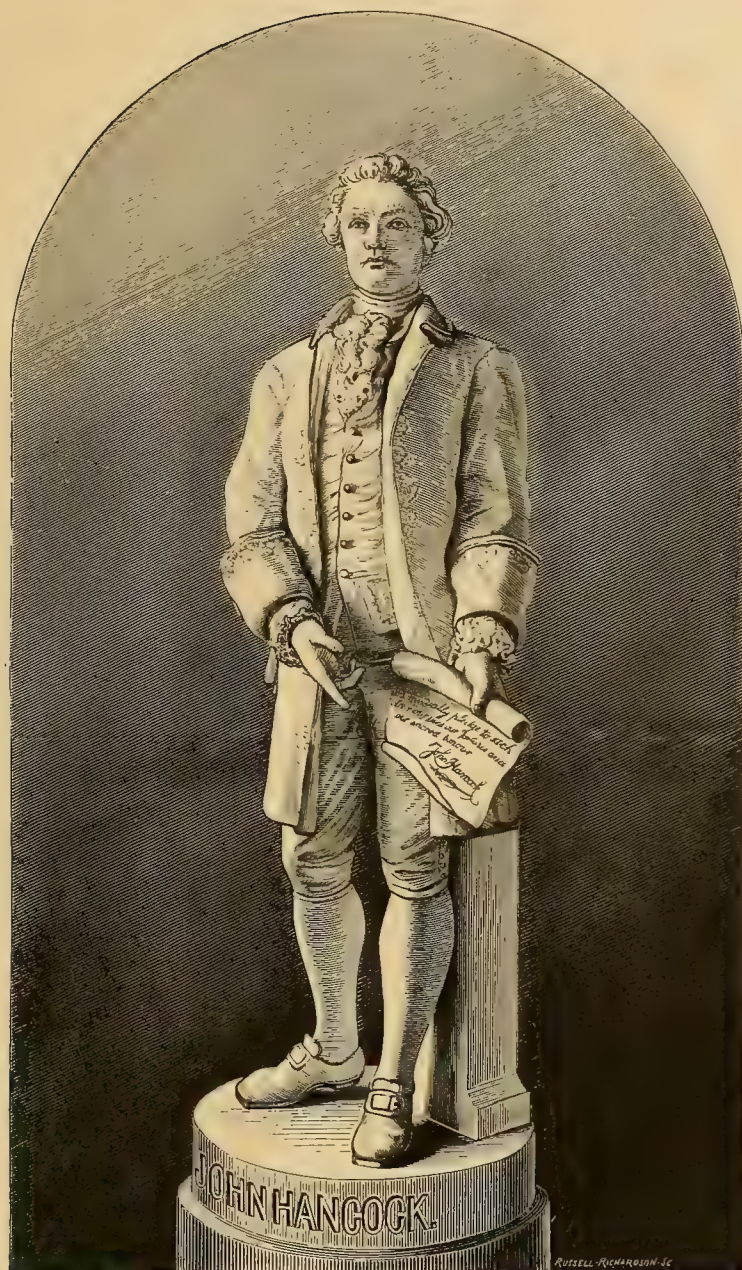
become due. The assessors estimate the corporate property of the town, without including the library, the cemeteries, statues, etc., at \$91,200; so that no alarm arises from the indebtedness of the town. Her rate of taxation last year was \$12 on \$1,000, and will probably not exceed \$10 in future.

Lexington, as we have already seen, is well supplied with railroad, post-office, and telegraph accommodation. She has two daily expresses, an organized fire department, a gas company which

supplies an excellent article, and, — a doubtful appendage to the institutions of a small country town, — a weekly newspaper, edited by a non-resident and printed out of town. She has her roads in good repair, her streets kept clean by day and well lighted by night.

The people of Lexington have always felt that they were placed by Providence in a peculiar situation. To be acknowledged throughout the country as the birthplace of American liberty —



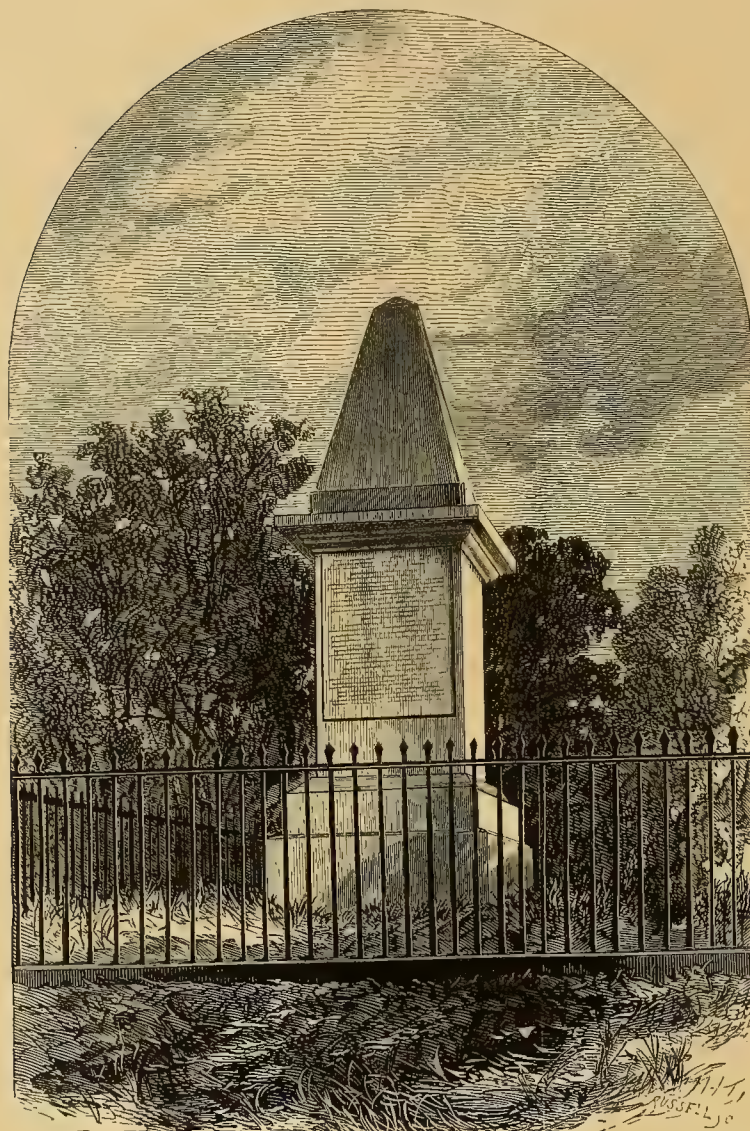


the spot where the first organized resistance was made to the king's troops, where the first blood was shed and the first martyrs fell, — had given to Lexington a historic character which impressed upon them a sacred regard for the free institutions of the country. Not only the twenty-two municipalities which have taken our name, but the people in every section of the broad domain, virtually ask us to be true to our ancient fame.

On the approach of the centennial anniversary,

the day to which we have so often referred, Lexington felt called upon to open her doors, and invite the friends of freedom from every part of the country to meet on her consecrated soil, that we might join our hands and our voices in gratitude to the memory of the patriots who achieved and have sustained our glorious independence; and to renew our vows to make our republic an example to the world. Our invitations were sent to the president and suite, to the governors of all the states,





Battle Monument.

officers of the army and navy, members of congress, judges of the courts, members of our state government, and gentlemen of distinction of every profession in all sections of the country. Nor were our invitations confined to this country. They were sent across the Atlantic, and brought cordial responses from our ministers abroad and from two distinguished members of the British parliament.

We saw that we were destined to lead off in a series of centennial celebrations, which, though confined to this country, would exert an influence abroad; and we resolved that we would set an example that should be followed in harmony with the general design of these commemorative rejoicings;

and, without waiting for others, we, as our fathers did of old, acted on our own judgment. And knowing that we had a country to harmonize, we extended our invitations to those who had been estranged from us, to show them that we, like the father in the parable, would "meet a great way off" all those who had come to themselves, and were willing to return to the parental mansion. We intended that all our proceedings should be strictly national, and calculated to remove mistrust and restore harmony between the different sections of the country. Our speakers were selected with reference to this design, and the tone and spirit of their speeches were of a highly patriotic and con-



ciliatory character; and while we have heard with pleasure the tone of later celebrations, and the voice of the press, we can congratulate ourselves that the fraternal, forgiving manifestation here displayed was touching the key-note which has proved acceptable to all the lovers of national harmony.

The attendance at our celebration vastly exceeded our expectations. The President and his cabinet, and distinguished guests from every section of the country, honored us with their presence; and legions—for they were many—flocked to our town, and so blocked our streets that they were for a great part of the day impassable for carriages. It was estimated by the best judges that there were in the town that day at least a hundred thousand people. The day was unusually cold for the season,—the thermometer ranging from 24 to 28° above zero. Such numbers disappointed most of our guests and greatly mortified us at the time, because we could not accommodate them as we desired. But on further reflection we, and we believe the intelligent portion of our guests who were incommoded, rejoiced rather than otherwise that the crowd was so great. Though this was rejoicing in tribulation, this gathering by thousands showed that the spirit of 1775 was not extinct. And it became manifest to all that the story of the 19th of April, and the results and associations connected therewith, had produced such a grand swell of patriotism, such a feeling of gratitude to our Revolutionary fathers, such a deep sense of the worth of our institutions, as would insure the perpetuity of the Republic.

We have endeavored to show the interest taken by the citizens of Lexington in the events connected with the opening scene of the American Revolution; and to claim the honors justly due to her for the part which occurred in our town. But we do not rely upon the locality of the occurrences. It is not the soil that imparts glory to the transactions of the day. If the honor was territorial, then Acton and Danvers, whose gallant citizens performed so conspicuous a part on that day, would be robbed of the honor so justly their due. No; the honor is due to the deeds and to the brave men who performed them, and not to the town in which they happened to occur. There need be no jealousy between any of the towns through which the British passed, or which participated in the affairs of that day; the glory is sufficient for each locality and for every actor on the occasion, and cannot rightfully be monopolized by any one town.

We are satisfied with the share of honor awarded

to us by the public; and we cannot better close our remarks than by showing the appreciation at the close of the eighteenth century of the fame of Lexington by the state legislature, which made an appropriation for the *first* monument in honor of the *first* effort by the *first* martyrs of Liberty.

The following is the language of the appropriation: "For the purpose of erecting in said town a Monument of Stone, on which shall be engraved the names of the eight men, inhabitants of Lexington, who were slain on the morning of the 19th of April, 1775, by a party of British troops; together with such other inscription as, in the judgment of the Selectmen and the approbation of the Governor and Council, shall be calculated *to preserve to posterity a record of the first effort made by the people of America for the establishment of their freedom and independence.*"

The inscription upon the monument was furnished by the patriotic Mr. Clarke, and met the approbation of the governor and council. It is so replete with devotion to the cause of America and the love of freedom and the rights of mankind, and so true to history and the spirit of the day, that we will give it entire:—

"SACRED TO LIBERTY AND THE RIGHTS OF MANKIND!!!  
THE FREEDOM AND INDEPENDENCE OF AMERICA,  
SEALED AND DEFENDED WITH THE BLOOD OF HER SONS.

This Monument is erected  
By the inhabitants of Lexington,  
Under the patronage and at the expense of  
The Commonwealth of Massachusetts,  
To the memory of their fellow Citizens,  
Ensign Robert Munroe, and Messrs. Jonas Parker,  
Samuel Hadley, Jonathan Harrington, Jun.,  
Isaac Muzzy, Caleb Harrington, and John Brown,  
Of Lexington, and Asahel Porter of Woburn,  
Who fell on the Field the First Victims to the  
Sword of British Tyranny and oppression,  
On the Morning of the ever memorable  
Nineteenth of April An. Dom. 1775.

The Die was cast!!!

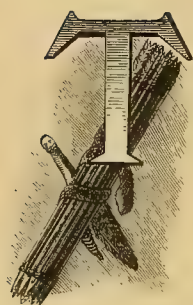
The Blood of these Martyrs  
In the cause of God and their country  
Was the Cement of the Union of these States, then  
Colonies, and gave the Spring to the Spirit, Firmness,  
And Resolution of their Fellow Citizens.  
They rose as one Man to revenge their Brethren's  
Blood, and at the point of the sword to assert and  
Defend their native Rights.

They nobly dared to be free!!

The contest was long, bloody, and affecting,  
Righteous Heaven approved the solemn appeal,  
Victory crowned their arms; and  
The Peace, Liberty, and Independence of the United  
States of America was their Glorious Reward."

## LINCOLN.

BY WILLIAM F. WHEELER.



HE town of Lincoln is a collection of hills in the heart of Middlesex County. Its centre is about thirteen and one half miles west-northwest from the state house, and its territory is bounded north by Bedford, easterly by Lexington and Waltham, southerly by Weston and Wayland, and northwesterly by Concord. Its greatest length is upwards of five, and its greatest breadth about three and one half, miles, and it embraces about eight thousand five hundred acres. The hill on which the meeting-house stands is four hundred and seventy feet above high-water mark at Boston, and though there are other hills of greater altitude, it is believed to be the highest land in the county whereon men have built themselves habitations. From the summit of this hill, in fine weather, the prospect extends from the seminary buildings in Andover to the churches in Hopkinton, and from Bunker Hill Monument to the New Hampshire hills.

Sandy Pond, a beautiful sheet of water, lies on the western side of the town, and a fine tract of arable land extends from the centre of Lincoln to the borders of Wayland, the quality of which was well known to the Indians, and they repeatedly petitioned to have a town on the easterly shore of Sandy Pond, or the westerly side of Beaver Swamp. The southwestern border of the town is washed for more than a mile by the sluggish waters of Concord River. Brooks which are tributaries to the Concord, Charles, and Shawshine rise and flow out, but not a tubful of water comes into the town from any source except the rains and dews of heaven. Two of these brooks acquire sufficient force and volume before leaving the town to furnish water-power for saw and grist mills, and a small mill for sawing marble taken from a quarry near by existed here many years ago; but the business was not remunerative.

The inhabitants of Lincoln are occupied with

agricultural pursuits. The population, according to the state census of 1875, was eight hundred and thirty-four.

The town of Lincoln was incorporated April 19, 1754, and went into the contest for freedom and independence on the day it became of age. Although the history of a town may properly be said to commence with the date of its incorporation, it seems as properly to include some account of its parentage. Portions of the present town of Lincoln were, at different periods of colonial history, parts of the towns of Watertown, Cambridge, Concord, Weston, and Lexington. The grant of the General Court of April, 1635, to Watertown of a tract of land extending eight miles from Fresh Pond west-northwest into the country, and the grant to Concord of September 3, of the same year, of "six myles square of land," overlapped each other about two miles, and included about two thirds of the present town of Lincoln. This gave rise to a controversy between Watertown and Concord, and on the 8th of June, 1638, the General Court ordered, "for the final end of difference between Watertown and Concord, that Watertown eight miles shall extend upon the line between Watertown and Cambridge as far as Concord bounds give leave." This decision gave the principal part of the territory of Lincoln to Concord. Bond, in his history of Watertown, says that "as the land was first surveyed and settled by Concord people, they were allowed to retain it, notwithstanding the prior title of Watertown," but it is not probable there were any settlements here as early as 1638. It is not easy to determine when or by whom the first settlement was made or house built. Nathaniel Billings was probably the earliest settler. Thomas Brooks moved from Watertown to Concord about 1638. His son Joshua probably learned his trade of tanner from Captain Hugh Mason of Watertown, whose daughter he married, and moved to the easterly part of Concord, between 1650 and 1660.

On the 7th of June, 1734, Joseph Brooks and



others, inhabitants of the easterly part of Concord, the northerly part of Weston, and westerly part of Lexington, presented a petition to the General Court, setting forth their difficulties and inconveniences by reason of their distances from their usual places of public worship in their respective towns, and praying to be erected into a separate township. This petition was summarily dismissed; but, nothing daunted by their failure, the next year, July 2, 1735, John Flint, Simon Dakin, Josiah Parks, and other inhabitants of the easterly part of Concord, northerly part of Weston, and westerly part of Lexington, petitioned to be made a separate township. On this petition the General Court issued the usual orders of notice to the towns of Concord, Weston, and Lexington, to appear on the second Wednesday of the next sitting of the court, and show cause why the prayer of the petition should not be granted. In October the petition was taken up and read again, with the answers of the towns of Concord, Weston, and Lexington; and the council voted that the prayer of the petition "be so far granted that Francis Foxcroft and Josiah Willard Esqrs., with such as the Hon. House may join, be a committee to repair to the place proposed to be made into a township, and carefully view and consider the situation thereof and the circumstances of the petitioners, and the towns named in the petition, giving seasonable notice to all parties of their coming; and make report to this Court what they judge proper to be done on this petition, the charge of the Committee to be borne as the court shall order."

To this vote of the council the house of representatives voted a non-concurrence; upon which, the council voted to adhere to their own vote.

The subject was taken up again on the 26th of November and 2d of December, 1735, with like results; each branch voting a non-concurrence with the other. January 2, 1735-36, after a long debate, the house voted a reconsideration of their votes of non-concurrence, and on the 7th voted a concurrence in the vote of the council, and Captain Jeremiah Stevens, Captain Adam Cushing, and Ephraim Leonard, Esq. were joined to the committee of the council. On the 18th of March the committee were directed to report to the next May session. June 2, 1736, the committee submitted the following report:—

"Pursuant to an order of the Great and General Court, on the petition hereunto annexed, the Committee appointed to repair to the place men-

tioned in said petition, prayed to be a township, to view and consider the situation thereof, and the circumstances of the petitioners, and also of the towns mentioned in the petition, and hear all parties concerned, have carefully performed that service, and are of the opinion that the prayer of the petition be not granted, which is humbly submitted by, Fra<sup>s</sup> Foxcroft, pr. order."

The report was accepted in both branches, and the petition ordered to be dismissed, and it was further ordered that the charge of the view, amounting to £54 16s. 9d., be paid as follows: £18 to the committee of this court for their attendance and travel by the petitioners,—£18 8s. 4d. by the town of Concord, and the remainder by the towns of Weston and Lexington in equal proportions.

No further action looking to the incorporation of the town took place for several years. August 18, 1744, Joshua Brooks and forty-eight others, inhabitants of the easterly part of Concord, northerly part of Weston, and westerly part of Lexington, petitioned to be made a separate precinct. On this petition the usual orders of notice were issued, and after various delays a viewing committee was appointed. On the 18th of April, 1746, the committee reported that the prayer of the petition ought to be granted,—which report was accepted, and it was ordered that "the petitioners, together with the persons living within the bounds mentioned in the petition (except such persons and estates as are excepted by the report), be and are hereby erected into a distinct and separate precinct, and vested with all such powers and privileges as other precincts within this province have, or by law ought to enjoy—and that such of the aforesaid exempted persons as shall within one year signify to the Secretary under their hands their willingness to join with the petitioners be together with their estates incorporated with them, to do and receive alike duty and privilege as the petitioners"

No act of incorporation other than this order was passed, but it was voted "that Benjamin Brown one of the principal inhabitants of the Parish this day set off from Concord, Lexington and Weston be and hereby is enabled to call the first precinct meeting in said parish to choose parish officers and to act and do all other things according to Law." This order or precept is still preserved by Deacon Brown's descendants. Under its authority the precinct met at the house of Mr.

Edward Flint, May 26, 1746, and chose the following officers: Benjamin Brown, moderator; Ephraim Flint, precinct clerk; Chambers Russell, Esq., Benjamin Brown, Josiah Parks, John Headley, and John Hoar, precinct committee; Samuel Dakin and Jonathan Wellington, collectors; Stephen Wesson, treasurer; Ebenezer Cutler, Daniel Adams, and Ephraim Flint, assessors.

The incorporation of the precinct prepared the way for the incorporation of the town. A committee, consisting of Hon. Chambers Russell, Captain Samuel Bond, and Deacon Joshua Brooks, were chosen in March, 1754, to petition the General Court for an act of incorporation. The reasons alleged in the petition were the inconvenience of being connected with so many towns, and the refusal or neglect of those towns to lay out roads for their convenience.

The petition encountered little opposition, and an act to incorporate the town of Lincoln passed both branches April 19, 1754, and received the assent of the governor on the same day. On the 26th of April the new town held its first meeting, and the following officers were chosen: Hon. Chambers Russell, moderator; Ephraim Flint, town-clerk and treasurer; Ephraim Flint, Ephraim Hartwell, Ebenezer Cutler, Samuel Farrar, and John Hoar, selectmen; John Gearfield and Joshua Brooks, Jr., constables; Nathaniel Whittemore and Benjamin Munroe, clerks of market.

The ostensible object of those who petitioned for the incorporation of the town and the precinct was to enjoy the preaching of the gospel. They urged, in their petitions to the General Court, and before its committees, the difficulties and inconveniences they labored under by reason of the distances of their usual places of worship. These difficulties and inconveniences will be better understood when it is remembered that they had no carriages in those days, that the Concord and Cambridge turnpike was not built till fifty years after the incorporation of the town, and that the only avenues from the central parts of Lincoln to Concord were the roads from Watertown by Walden Pond, and "the Bay-road" from Lexington to Concord. The road from Lieutenant Samuel Dakin's to the house of Dr. John Prescott in Concord was laid out shortly before the incorporation of the town, and the road from Lieutenant Dakin's to the Watertown road soon after. Public worship had been held in private houses, and a house of

precinct. This house, built and partly finished, was formally presented to the precinct, June 22, 1747, by Benjamin Brown, Edward Flint, Judah Clark, Joseph Brooks, Joshua Brooks, Samuel Bond, Jonathan Gove, Benjamin Munroe, John Headley, Samuel Dakin, Ebenezer Cutler, Jeremiah Clark, Amos Merriam, John Gove, Jonathan Wellington, Ephraim Flint, Thomas Wheeler, Joseph Pierce, Nathan Brown, Jonas Pierce, Timothy Wesson, and George Pierce, the builders. It occupied the site of the present meeting-house of the first parish, while further, and near the summit of the hill, three years afterwards, a house was built for Rev. Mr. Lawrence. Beautiful, indeed, for situation was the house of the Lord, and the residence of its first minister "on the sides of the North."

In 1755 the town voted to build a tower, whereon to hang a bell, and a spire to the meeting-house. They were built in the same year, and a bell, the gift of Mr. Joseph Brooks, was hung in the belfry. This Joseph Brooks died September 17, 1759, aged seventy-eight years. The inscription on his gravestone states that "he was a liberal benefactor to the town of Lincoln, manifested by his generous donations." In his will he gave £20 to the church of Christ in Lincoln, to purchase vessels for the communion service, and £10 to Rev. Mr. Lawrence, and, after giving legacies to various relatives, gave the residue of his estate to the town for a school-fund. The amount received was £368.<sup>1</sup>

Measures were also taken for the formation of a church, and on the 18th of August, 1747, twenty-five male members of the churches in Concord, Lexington, and Weston met together, and agreed to embody themselves into a distinct church. The organization took place two days after, the Rev. John Hancock of Lexington, William Williams of Weston, Israel Loring of Sudbury, and Warham Williams of Waltham participating in the public services of the occasion. A church covenant was adopted and signed by the male members of the church the same day, but the names of the female members nowhere appear.

Six candidates for the ministry preached here in

<sup>1</sup> The statements in Shattuck's and Bond's histories that the Joseph Brooks who gave the bell and school fund to the town married Rebecca Blodget and had eight children are erroneous. This Joseph Brooks died before there was any precinct, town, church, or meeting-house here. The Joseph Brooks who gave the bell and school fund to the town married Jane Jennison, and left no child or widow.



1747 and 1748, without receiving an invitation to settle. April 11, 1748, it was "*Voted*, That Mr. William Lawrence is the man desired to preach four Sabbaths and the Fast, on probation for settlement in the ministry." On the 18th of May following the church united with the precinct in extending a call to Mr. Lawrence. The call was accompanied by an offer of £800, and an annual salary of £400, according to the Old Tenor bills. Subsequently a committee was appointed to treat with Mr. Lawrence in reference to his settlement, and it was agreed that his salary should be regulated upon these prices of the following articles:<sup>1</sup> Indian corn, 15*s.* per bushel, Old Tenor; Rye, 20*s.* per bushel; pork, 1*s.* 8*d.* and beef 1*s.* per pound, to be stated in the months of November and December. It was also agreed to give ten cords of wood annually, in addition to £400.

The ordination of Mr. Lawrence took place December 7, 1748, the ordaining council being composed of the elders and messengers of the churches in Lexington, Weston, two churches in Cambridge, First Church in Groton, and the churches in Waltham and Littleton. Rev. Mr. Hancock was moderator, who also prayed and gave the charge. Rev. Caleb Trowbridge preached the sermon, and Rev. Warham Williams gave the right hand of fellowship. Rev. Nathaniel Appleton and Rev. Daniel Rogers offered prayers.

Rev. William Lawrence, son of Colonel William and Susanna (Prescott) Lawrence was born in Groton, May 7, 1723, and graduated at Harvard College in 1743. He married February 1, 1750—51, Love, daughter of John and Love (Minott) Adams. Mr. Lawrence had a family of three sons and six daughters who survived him. Little is known respecting his character, peculiarities, and beliefs. By the inscription on his monument we are told that "he was a gentleman of good abilities and a firm supporter of the order of the churches," and one of his successors writes of him, "had we no other sources of judgment than the records of his church and the character of the men raised up under his ministry, we should be justified in believing that he was an able, judicious,

and devoted minister of the gospel." The only stigma that attaches to his memory is a suspicion of toryism. His people assembled at the meeting-house one Sabbath morning in the fall of 1774, and would not permit him to enter the pulpit. His eldest daughter, Love, was married about that time to Dr. Joseph Adams of Townsend, an uncompromising loyalist, and probably some scandal connected with the marriage was the cause of this ebullition of popular feeling; but whatever the trouble was, it vanished during the week and left no explanation to posterity. Mr. Lawrence died April 11, 1780. Mrs. Lawrence died January 3, 1820, having survived her husband nearly forty years.

After the death of Mr. Lawrence, Messrs. Ebenezer Hubbard, Jr., William Bentley, and Asa Piper were employed to preach, but it does not appear that any of them made a favorable impression on their hearers. Mr. Charles Stearns was first employed to preach in October, 1780, and on the 15th of January following the church voted unanimously to invite him to be their pastor. In this vote the town, on the 5th of February, concurred and voted to give him £220 "hard money, or its equivalent," (to which £70 was subsequently added) as a settlement, and £80 and fifteen cords of wood as an annual salary. His ordination took place November 7, 1781, the churches in Waltham, Weston, Lexington, Concord, Reading, Lunenburg, Leominster, Sudbury, East Sudbury, and Stow being represented in the ordaining council. Rev. Mr. Adams of Lunenburg preached the sermon, which was printed.

Dr. Stearns' ministry, like that of his predecessor, was remarkably free from distracting influences; their united ministries extended over a period of more than seventy-five years, and no ecclesiastical council was called to settle controversies or harmonize differences. No root of bitterness ever sprang up between minister and people, and no trace of any serious disagreement can be found on church or town records. The secret of the uniform peace and prosperity of the church is doubtless to be found in the fact that the ministers were willing to do the work of the Master, and let sectarian strife alone. During the latter part of Dr. Stearns' ministry, the Congregational churches of New England were disturbed and divided upon the subject of exchanges between ministers holding different views upon matters of faith alone, but Dr. Stearns steadily refused to take any part in the controversy.

<sup>1</sup> The practice of "stating a salary" was common in New England towns, and arose from the depreciation of paper currency issued by the colonial legislatures, and by the Continental Congress. The relative value of the paper currency to silver in 1748 was about £6 paper currency to £1 silver, and in 1781 £75 paper to £1 silver. In 1791 the town sold the old paper currency in the treasury, amounting to £2374 17*s.* 4*d.*, for £15 16*s.* 6*d.* "being the whole value thereof"

"To sect or party his large soul  
Disdained to be confined."

Dr. Sprague, in his *Annals of the American Pulpit*, has classed Dr. Stearns with the Unitarian divines, and doubtless he is rightly so classed. In his earlier utterances may be found statements of doctrines in accordance with the theology of the times, which in the wisdom of maturer years he would probably have clothed in different language; but if he was ever a Calvinist in any sense of the term, neither his sons whom he fitted for college and prepared for the ministry, nor his daughters who were intelligent beyond most women, ever suspected it. "His glory," said Dr. Lowell, "was to be a Congregational minister, and such he was." Dr. Stearns' labors and usefulness ended only with his life. The first Sabbath in July, 1826, found him at the post of duty, but he was stricken with a disease which terminated his life on the 26th of that month. The town buried him beside his children who had gone before, and placed a marble monument over his grave, on which the distinguishing traits of his character were drawn with force and accuracy by his life-long friend, Dr. Ripley, of Concord. He married Susanna, daughter of Jonathan and Rachel (Green) Cowdrey, of Reading, and had six sons and five daughters. Four sons and two daughters survived him. His widow died July 24, 1832.

Dr. Stearns was succeeded in the ministry by Rev. Elijah Demond, who was installed November 7, 1827, and dismissed at his own request October 26, 1832. During his pastorate, the organization of the First Parish took place, and the management of ecclesiastical affairs by the town ceased. The second Congregational Society was organized and a meeting-house built by the Unitarians in 1842, and an Episcopal church in 1872.

The old meeting-house was nearly square and was entered by three porches, the front porch being on the southerly side. The tower in which the bell was hung and on which the spire stood were at the westerly end, as the gables ran, and another porch at the easterly end, a part of which was occupied by the stocks, a terror to naughty boys, though it does not appear that they were ever used. The stocks were made of heavy oaken planks, strong enough to hold a brace of elephants.

Within the house "wall pews" were built around the sides of the house at an early day, space for them being allotted, not to those who would pay most for it, but to those who paid the highest taxes, — Judge Russell being allowed to choose a

place for his pew in the meeting-house where he pleased, and to build it when he pleased. He built his pew on the right of the front entrance, nearest the door. The opposite pew was reserved for the minister's family. The body of the house was occupied by long seats; portions of these were removed at different times to make room for pews, and a portion of them was assigned in 1771 to the singers; it was fifty years after the building of the meeting-house before the choir could be induced to sit in the gallery. Galleries were constructed around three sides of the building, while the pulpit, with its high sounding-board overhead and deacon's seat in front, was on the northerly side of the house. No sharp-witted mortal ever guessed the use of the sounding-board until he was told of it, and one thoughtful urchin, at least, pondered less upon the final destiny of the race than the fate of the preacher, should the iron rods, which held the architectural abomination in its place, let go their hold.

On Sunday, as a rule, the whole population went to meeting. Of the six hundred and ninety persons who composed the population of the town at its incorporation, probably five hundred usually gathered together for worship on the Sabbath. The old and the young, the rich and the poor, the bond and the free, the wise and the simple, the halt and the lame, the blind and the palsied, were there. The young men and maidens were intent to hear the prelude to the services, — not in those days a peal from the organ, but a cry from the town-clerk, — and as soon as the young people had time to resume their Sunday faces, the minister arose, and announced that the worship of God would begin by singing one of the Psalms of David, which he read in the old version of Sternhold and Hopkins.<sup>1</sup> When the reading was finished the chorister "set" the tune, and a venerable deacon arose in front of the pulpit and read the first line of the psalm, which the choir immediately sung; then another line was read and sung alternately till the psalm was finished. Then came the prayer, the "long prayer," prefaced always by the reading of the notes, when the whole congregation stood up and bowed themselves. The seats being destitute of cushions and hung on hinges, when the people stood up they turned up their seats also, either to have better standing-room, or to hear them fall down when the prayer was

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Ripley, in his half-century discourse, November 16, 1828, says of this version: "Many parts of it could scarcely now be read with sobriety in the assembly."



over, with a noise resembling the discharge of musketry. Then another psalm was read, "deaconed," and sung. After it came the sermon. The regular orthodox length of a sermon was an hour, but that limit was often passed before the venerable preacher's "finally" was reached.

Here we note some of the changes of the years. In 1763 the reading of the Scriptures was first introduced as a part of the exercises of public worship. In 1768 a short prayer was made before this reading. In 1767 "Dr. Brady's and Mr. Tate's version of the Psalms of David, with some hymns of Dr Watts', which are now bound up and published with this version," were substituted for the version of Sternhold and Hopkins. In 1795, at the request of some of the brethren who were members of the musical society, a bass-viol was allowed to be used on trial to assist the singers in divine service. After two more seasons of trial it was allowed to be used until further order.

At the time of the incorporation of the town there were within its limits three school-houses. One stood near Mr. Snelling's place, on the south road, near the railroad crossing, another on the Common near the old chestnut-tree. Shortly after the incorporation of the town new school-houses were built in the north and east parts of the town, principally by the subscriptions of individuals residing in those quarters. These were long, low buildings, with a door at one end and a chimney and fireplace at the other; two or three rows of benches with forms extended along the sides of the rooms. Seats with backs and desks with receptacles for books were not found in any of the school-houses till within the last seventy years.

The possession of so many school-houses was found objectionable, and many attempts were made between 1760 and 1770 to agree upon a less number. In 1762 a committee, composed of gentlemen from other towns, was invited to come here and decide upon the location of the schools. This committee, consisting of Messrs. Jonas Stone of Lexington, Thomas Barrett of Concord, and Brad-dyl Smith of Weston, visited the different parts of the town, heard the advocates of various projects, and made a report which was rejected; but the plan they recommended was adopted a few years later. Since that time there has been no material change in the arrangement of the schools, except the establishment of the high school in 1852.

The first action of the town in relation to schools was September 2, 1754, when the town "voted

that there be a school kept in said town, and to remove to three several places, and that the selectmen provide a school-master;" but the first payments do not appear to be in accordance with this vote, Samuel Farrar and Amos Heald being paid, February 14, 1755, £1 6s. 8d. each for teaching school, and Ephraim Flint and Timothy Wesson, Jr., in March, 1755, £2 13s. 4d. each for teaching school two months. During the earlier years of the town "a moving school" was kept, the teachers usually teaching in one school-house from six to ten weeks, and then going to another, according to the directions of the selectmen.<sup>1</sup> No school committees were chosen till 1808, and excepting that year till 1813, the duties of school committees being performed by the selectmen.

Among the teachers employed in the earlier years of the town were Micah Lawrence, Jacob Bigelow, Timothy Farrar, Samuel Williams, Joseph Willard, and Fisher Ames, and in later times Rev. Drs. Hosmer and Hill. Mr. Micah Lawrence was a cousin of Rev. William; he afterwards taught in Worcester, and, later in life, was settled in the ministry in Winchester, N. H. He was a more pronounced loyalist than his Lincoln cousin, and, after a third council, was dismissed from the ministry because he was unfriendly to the war. Mr. Bigelow, afterwards minister of Sudbury, taught here three years. He was not only popular as a teacher, but also succeeded in gaining the affections of Miss Sarah Hartwell, to whom he was married January 14, 1773. Timothy Farrar, afterwards a distinguished judge and civilian in New Hampshire, was a native of the town.

But what graphic pen shall describe the schools, the teaching, the poverty of the appliances of learning? Lead pencils, steel pens, and ruled paper were unknown in those days. The exercises of the school consisted of reading from the spelling-book and psalter, spelling, the study of arithmetic, and learning to write. Arithmetic was the sole science taught in those days, and the method of teaching it was somewhat peculiar; the teacher only was provided with a text-book, usually Cock-

<sup>1</sup> The statements in Shattuck's history, "that at its incorporation in 1754 Lincoln was divided into three school districts," and "in 1770, and some other years, the grammar school was substituted for all others," are incorrect. The town never was divided into school districts, and the votes of the town, May 28, 1770, "that the grammar school be kept in the middle of the town the ensuing year, and that there shall be womans' schools set up in the extreme parts of the town," were reconsidered July 30 of the same year.

er's or Hodder's,<sup>1</sup> and his business was to set sums for his pupils on their slates or in their manuscript-books. The rules of arithmetic were copied from the text-book of the teacher into the manuscripts of the scholars, and the examples set down under the rules. Now, taking into consideration that this was the method of teaching, it seems incredible that the schools of Massachusetts should have gone on for one hundred and fifty years without the invention of a blackboard. These exercises, and the discipline of the school, — which was usually in accordance with the maxim of Solomon, — occupied the session.

Improvement was slow until 1792, when *Morse's Geography* was first published, and soon found its way into the schools, both as a reading-book and as a text-book in geography. Webster's Third Part was published about the same time, and the *Scholar's Arithmetic*, the meaning of the title of which has ceased to be understood, in 1801, which marks a new era in the history of common-school instruction.

The Liberal School, an institution differing in name only from the academies of the time, was established here in 1793. The house was built by an association of some of the principal men of the town, and Mr., afterwards Dr., Stearns taught the school. Instruction was given in rhetoric, astronomy, and the higher branches of mathematics, and in the principles of religion and morality, text-books upon these subjects being prepared by the teacher and transcribed by the pupils. The Latin and Greek languages were also taught, and particular attention was paid to the manners and morals of the pupils. This school gave a new impulse to the cause of education, and tended to elevate the character of the town. In it Samuel Farrar, Esq., Professor John Farrar, Hon. Samuel Hoar, Nathan Brooks, Nathaniel Bemis, Francis Jackson, Winslow Lewis, and other distinguished men received instruction preparatory for admission to college. The first exhibition was given September 27, 1793, Misses Anna Harrington, Hannah

Fiske, and Susanna Hoar being assigned the honorary parts. The innovation of allowing young ladies to speak in public provoked a good deal of discussion and some censure, but Dr. Stearns was able to sustain himself and his school, and the people became reconciled to it.

No part of the history of the town is more interesting or instructive than the part taken in the struggle for independence. Shattuck, in his history, says, "in this controversy [with England] it became early enlisted, and uniformly on the popular side, and was distinguished for its ardent, decided, and independent patriotism, and for its intelligence and originality," — statements which will bear the scrutiny of history, and the judgment of posterity. On the 15th of March, 1770, the town "*Voted*, That we will not purchase any one article of any person that imports goods contrary to the agreement of the merchants of Boston;" and, in a long answer to a circular sent to the town, they say, February 8, 1773, "We will not be wanting in our assistance, according to our ability, in the prosecuting of all such lawful and constitutional measures as shall be thought proper for the continuance of all our rights, privileges, and liberties, both civil and religious; being of opinion that a steady, united, persevering conduct in a constitutional way is the best means, under God, for obtaining the redress of all our grievances."

A committee of correspondence consisting of Samuel Farrar, Eleazer Brooks, and Abijah Pierce was chosen November 2, 1773, and a similar committee was chosen every year till 1784; several documents emanating from this committee have been preserved, and will bear comparison with any state papers of the time.

December 27, 1773, the town "*Voted*, That we will not purchase or use any tea or suffer it to be purchased or used in our families so long as there is any duty laid on such tea by act of the British Parliament, and we will hold and esteem all such as do use such tea as enemies of their country and will treat them with the greatest neglect." Afterwards the following agreement was signed by eighty-two of the principal inhabitants. "We, the subscribers inhabitants of the town of Lincoln do sincerely and truly covenant and agree to and with each other, that we will not for ourselves, or any for or under us, purchase or consume any goods, wares, or manufactures, which shall be imported from Great Britain after the

<sup>1</sup> Copies of these text-books are in possession of the writer. Cocker's was licensed in 1653, printed in 1699. Hodder's, a later and more generally used book, is a small duodecimo, printed in London in 1719. The title-page reads, "Hodder's Arithmetic, or that necessary art made most easy. Being explained in a way familiar to the capacity of any that desire to learn it in a little time. By James Hodder, writing-master. The twenty-eighth edition, revised, augmented, and above a thousand faults amended, by Henry Mose, late servant and successor to the author."



thirty-first day of August, 1774, until the Congress of Deputies from the several colonies shall determine what articles if any, to except, and that we will thereafter, respecting the use and consumption of such British articles as not be excepted, religiously abide the determination of said Congress."

At the annual meeting, March 6, 1775, the town "*Voted*, That £52 4s. be granted to provide for those persons who have enlisted as minute-men, each one a bayonet, belt, cartridge box, steel-rammer, gunstock, and knapsack; and that they attend military exercises four hours in a day, twice a week, till the first day of May next. In case any one refuse to attend, 2s. for each four hours, and in proportion for a less time, shall be deducted from their wages."

Companies of minute-men existed at this time in most, if not all, of the towns in Middlesex County; those in the central part of the county had been organized into a regiment, of which Abijah Pierce of Lincoln was colonel. William Smith was captain of the minute-men. Samuel Farrar was captain of the military company, and Samuel Hoar and James Parks were lieutenants; these officers were chosen by their men, but were without commissions. Eleazer Brooks, the last captain commissioned by the royal governor, had thrown up his commission and renounced the king's service.

Such was the condition of things in the spring of 1775. The Provincial Congress had collected a quantity of military stores at Concord, and an attempt to seize and destroy those stores was daily expected. On the evening of the 18th of April a detachment of the king's troops under the command of Colonel Smith was sent for the purpose.

The main road from Lexington to Concord, called in early times "the Bay-road," passed through the northerly part of Lincoln and by Captain Smith's house. Probably he was the first to receive intelligence that the royal forces were in motion. At about three o'clock in the morning the church bell was rung, and no one mistook its meaning. The officers and men soon began to gather at the meeting-house, and early in the morning took up their march for Concord to participate in the events of the day. After the departure of their husbands and sons for Concord many of the women gathered up their silver and best clothing, took their children and Bibles, and hid in the woods. The Brit-

ish soldiers passed up the north road between the hours of six and seven in the morning; the retreating column re-entered the town about noon in good order. From the foot of Hardy's Hill, the first considerable ascent on the returning route, to the tan-yard which was near the foot of the next hill, the road was the dividing line of Lincoln and Concord. At the southwest corner of the tan-yard the line of the town left the road and turned northward. Eastward from the tan-yard the road ascends a sharp acclivity and bends northward also. The rains, travel, and repairs of a century had worn a deep cut in the road at this place, and on its easterly side was a dense forest which afforded a covert for the provincials, while the curves in the road exposed the British to a raking fire from both rear and front. Two of the enemy were killed in this defile, and five others a little further on. At or near Cornet Ephraim Hartwell's house, Captain Jonathan Wilson of Bedford, Nathaniel Wyman of Billerica, and Daniel Thompson of Woburn were slain. It was now past noon and the heat was excessive for the season. The British continued their flight and passed the line of the town upon the run. Six hours before, they had crossed that line in all the pride and pomp of war! Six hours, big with destinies of men and nations, had passed, and they were in ignominious flight! At a short distance below the line of the town, where a precipice juts into the road, Smith halted and made a resolute attempt to re-form his column, which was partially successful. A few minutes afterwards he was severely wounded. Pitcairn, the evil genius of the day, was reserved for the bullets of Bunker Hill. The other events of the day belong to the history of other towns. The bodies of three British soldiers were buried by the side of the road. Five other bodies were gathered up the next day and buried in the old burying-ground in Lincoln. One of these had on a fine ruffled shirt, and a queue tied with a silk ribbon. He was supposed to have been an officer. Tradition says that two others were buried in a knoll near Lexington line, but the evidence is not sufficient to warrant the assertion.

To write in detail an account of the doings of the town and the services and sacrifices of its men and officers in the field and at home during the eight eventful years that followed, would require a much larger space than is allotted to the history of Lincoln in this work. A few events may be noticed. A new organization of the militia

was made in February, 1776, and Concord, Lexington, Weston, Lincoln, and Acton were assigned to the Third regiment; Eleazer Brooks was commissioned colonel, February 14, 1776, and held that office till October 15, 1778, when he was appointed brigadier-general. Samuel Farrar was commissioned captain, and Samuel Hoar and James Parks lieutenants of the Lincoln company February 14, 1776, and were in office March 7, 1780. Colonel Brooks commanded a regiment in the expedition to Ticonderoga, and Samuel Hoar was a lieutenant in that expedition; both were at the surrender of Burgoyne. Colonel Brooks commanded a regiment of Middlesex men at White Plains in 1776, and Samuel Hartwell was his quartermaster. Colonel Brooks' regiment behaved with great bravery in the battle of White Plains, and received especial commendation from General Washington. Samuel Farrar commanded a company at the surrender of Burgoyne's army in 1777. This appears to have been a volunteer company composed of Lexington and Lincoln men. John Hartwell was a lieutenant in Colonel Dyke's regiment in 1776, and a captain in the same regiment in 1777. Thirteen men from Lincoln were in Captain Hartwell's company, and six others from Lincoln in the same regiment.

There were thirty-six calls upon the town for men during the war, besides repeated calls for provisions, clothing, and blankets. In 1780 £33,840 were granted to hire men for the army and £8,500 more to purchase provisions and clothing, and in January, 1781, £16,240 more were granted for the same objects. Afterwards, when men were called for, the town was divided into as many classes as there were men called for, each class being required to furnish a man. In this way individuals, as well as the town, became greatly embarrassed. During the years of depression and gloom which followed the Revolutionary war, the people of Lincoln continued steadfast and loyal in their attachment to the government they had labored so hard to establish, and Shays and Shattuck found but one sympathizer and no followers here. The efforts of these deluded men to stay the proceedings of the courts and overthrow the government were regarded with abhorrence.

The same spirit which animated the people of the town in the contest with England was manifested in the War of the Rebellion. In the former war a few men were suspected of toryism, and one wealthy and influential man left the town on the

19th of April, 1775, never to return. But not so in the War of the Rebellion; secession had here no sympathizer or apologist, and no one — man, woman, or child — regarded the contest with indifference.

The first town-meeting to act on matters pertaining to the war was held May 13, 1861, and it was "*Voted*, That two thousand dollars be appropriated to provide bounty, arms, ammunition, clothing, provisions, and extra pay for such of the inhabitants of the town as have enlisted, or may hereafter enlist, into the military service of the United States, and for aid to their families."

July 28, 1862, on motion of Charles L. Tarbell, the town "*Voted*, That eighteen hundred dollars be raised to pay nine men who may enlist as our quota of soldiers in the service of the United States, and that said eighteen hundred dollars be forthwith assessed upon the taxable property of the town, and as much of it as may be necessary be expended by the committee appointed at a citizens' meeting in securing said recruits; and that all persons be requested to pay the same to the collector on the presentation of their tax bills, on or before the first day of September next." This vote was passed in a full meeting without a dissenting voice or vote; and, although it was known that the town could not enforce the payment of this tax, it was immediately assessed and more than nine-tenths of it was paid upon the presentation of the bills. Four weeks afterward, the town "*Voted*, To pay each volunteer who shall enlist for nine months, and be mustered in and credited to the quota of the town, a bounty of two hundred dollars," and the same committee which recruited the volunteers for three years' service was requested to recruit the nine months' men. At the annual meeting in March, 1863, six hundred dollars were appropriated for the payment of aid to soldiers' families; and at the November meeting the treasurer was authorized to settle with the state treasurer for the town's proportion of the volunteer bounty-tax. In the spring of this year town officers were forbidden to pay bounties, and the government resorted to drafts.

April 25, 1864, fourteen hundred dollars were voted to refund the money raised by subscription and paid for recruiting ten volunteers in December and January last. Seven hundred dollars were voted at the same time to pay the veteran volunteers belonging to Lincoln. June 13, 1864, Samuel H. Pierce, Francis Smith, and William F.



Wheeler were chosen a committee to recruit eight men at least to serve the town as volunteers, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow twenty-five hundred dollars for the purpose. October 21, 1865, it was "*Voted*, To refund to the citizens the money subscribed and paid by them last spring for procuring recruits to fill the quota of the town." Various other sums were voted during those years for expenses incidental to the war and for bringing home and burying their dead. Of those who sacrificed their lives for their country in this war, the following deserve especial commemoration:—

First-Lieutenant Thomas J. Parker enlisted as a private at the breaking out of the war, and continued in active service until his death. He was twice promoted for meritorious conduct, and was mortally wounded before Petersburg, March 25, 1865.

George Weston enlisted in the 44th regiment September 12, 1862, and was commissioned second lieutenant in the 18th regiment March 4, 1863. He was wounded while leading his company in the attack on Rappahannock Station, November 7, 1863, and died of his wound January 5, 1864. He was a young man of fine promise, a graduate of Harvard of the class of 1860, and designed for the profession of law. A faithful delineation of his character may be found in the second volume of the Harvard memorial.

Elijah H. Wellington enlisted in the 44th regiment at the same time as Lieutenant Weston, and died of disease at Newbern, N. C., in the winter of 1862. He was a young man of excellent character, universally respected and beloved.

The votes of the town given herewith convey, at the best, only a faint idea of the spirit which animated the town during the war of the Rebellion. They were, in fact, only the embodying in legal form and registering the spontaneous outbursts of enthusiasm and patriotism which characterized the citizens' meetings, where measures were discussed

and most of the war business transacted. The writer of this narrative served the town on its board of selectmen, as its treasurer, and on all its recruiting committees during the war, and can testify that he never wanted for a dollar,—never asked of any of his fellow-citizens any service or assistance connected with the war, which was not promptly and cheerfully rendered.

Nor were the women of the town wanting on their part. They early enlisted in the work of providing hospital stores and comforts for the sick and wounded soldiers,—a work always "sanctified and ennobled by the blessed spirit which prompted its undertaking, and which kept alive to the last hour of need the earnestness so noticeable in a New England community."

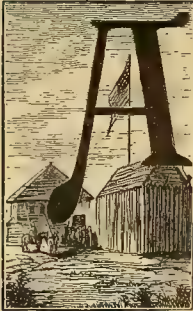
Lincoln furnished seventy-nine men for the war, which was a surplus of four over and above all demands.<sup>1</sup> The amount of money raised and expended by the town on account of the war was \$10,385.50, all of which was paid before the close of the year 1865. The town also expended \$3,915 for aid to soldiers' families, of which sum \$3,205 were reimbursed by the state.

The history of the town to be complete should contain notices of its college graduates and the distinguished men who were born here, and early left their home for more promising fields of usefulness and enterprise. A history of the Brookses and Browns, Farrars and Flints, Hartwells and Hoars, Pierces and Russells, and others, would of itself fill a volume, and be a valuable contribution to New England literature. But the writer must stop here. He commends the task to some one of the gifted sons of the town, who were trained in the halls of learning, and have the ability and culture to do the subject justice.

<sup>1</sup> This number does not include Mr. N. F. Cousins, who enlisted for three years, went to Lynafield in August, 1862, was prostrated by heat while preparing the camp-grounds, and came very near losing his life.

## LITTLETON.

BY HERBERT JOSEPH HARWOOD.



AMONG the first Indians converted to Christianity by the Rev. John Eliot were the sachem Tahattawan, or Ahatawance, and many of his people, who expressed a wish to become more civilized and have a town given them at Nashobah, the Indian name of the territory now Littleton. On May 14, 1654, "In ans<sup>r</sup>. to the petition of Mr. Jno. Elliott, on behalf of severall Indians," the General Court granted his request, viz., liberty for the inhabitants of "Nashop" and other places "to erect severall Indjan townes in the places propounded," thus incorporating them under the colonial government.

Daniël Gookin wrote, in 1674: "Nashobah is the sixth praying Indian town. This village is situated in the centre between Chelmsford, Lancaster, Groton, and Concord. It lieth from Boston about twenty-five miles west-northwest. The inhabitants are about ten families, and consequently about fifty souls. The dimensions of this village are four miles square. The land is fertile, and well stored with meadows and woods. It hath good ponds for fish adjoining to it. The people live here, as in other Indian villages, upon planting corn, fishing, hunting, and sometimes labouring with the English. Their ruler of late years was John Ahatawance [son of the above-mentioned], a pious man; since his decease Pennakennet, or Pennahannit, is the chief. Their teacher is named John Thomas, a sober and pious man. His father was murdered by the Maquas in a secret manner, as he was fishing for eels at his wear. . . . At this place they attend civil and religious order, as in the other praying towns, and they have a constable and other officers.

"This town was deserted during the Maquas war, but is now again repeopled, and in a hopeful way to prosper."

Pennahannet was marshal-general of all the

Indian towns, and attended their chief court at Natick; he was sometimes called Captain Josiah.

It is remarkable that the southeastern part of Littleton, now called Nashoba, was not a part of the Indian town, but was very early settled by white people and called Nashoba Farm. A family by the name of Shepard was living there in 1676, during King Philip's War. Tradition says that, in February of that year, Mary Shepard, a girl of fifteen, was stationed on Quagana Hill, a small rising south of Nashoba Hill, to warn her brothers, who were threshing, if any Indians appeared; but they stole up behind her, killed the brothers, and carried the girl away to Nashaway [Lancaster], from which place she escaped the same night, mounted a horse, swam the river, and rode home. The Reed house, the ruins of which may still be seen at the foot of Nashoba Hill, was built as a garrison probably about this time.

The praying Indians fared badly during the war, being distrusted by both sides and feared by the whites. During the month of November, 1675, the Nashobah Indians, numbering twelve men and forty-six women and children, were, by order of the General Court, taken to Concord and put under the charge of Mr. John Hoar, with the double purpose of guarding and protecting them; from there they were taken, in February, to the islands in Boston Harbor, whence they were removed in May, part to Pawtucket [Lowell] and part to Cambridge Village. Few returned to Nashobah, the greater number finally settling in Natick or other places.

Thomas Dublett, alias Nepanet, who, with his wife Sarah, was among the few who returned to Nashobah, acted as interpreter between a committee of whites and one of the hostile sachems, in arranging a ransom of one of the white prisoners at Nashobah in the summer of 1677, for which service the court awarded him two coats.

The Indians having almost deserted their plantation, the English began to move into it, some by right of purchase, others without any right, and



the neighboring towns, especially Groton, began to appropriate the land. In 1682 the County Court of Middlesex appointed a committee "to run the ancient bounds of Nashobey," who reported that Groton had taken into their bounds nearly half the Indian plantation; also that the northwest corner of Nashobah had, according to the statement of Groton men, encroached on their town to the extent of three hundred and fifty acres.

June 15, 1686, Colonel Peter Bulkley of Concord and Major Thomas Henshman of Chelmsford bought of Keehonowsquaw, daughter of John Tahattawan, and other Indians, for the sum of £70, one half of Nashobah plantation, lying on the east side. It was laid out in the following January by Jonathan Danforth, whose plan shows the whole plantation. It was a nearly square quadrilateral, bounded northerly by Groton, easterly by Chelmsford, southerly by Concord, westerly by Stow, the sides being about four miles in length: its position may be determined by the four corners,



(COPY.)  
 " This parcell of land is bounded by Concord Town bounds southward two mile & three quarters, eastward by Chelmsford bounds three mile & a half, & Northward by good<sup>m</sup> Robbins & pettig lawrance, two mile, westward bounded by <sup>the</sup> remainder of Nashoba plantation three mile & a half, & something more, & this last line runs south 7 degr. & <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> east, there being 2 maples marked **H** for <sup>the</sup> N. W corner & a red- oak marked **H** for the south west corner.

EXPLANATION. — The dotted lines show the original plan; the straight lines the present bounds.

which were, as nearly as can be ascertained, the present corner on Brown Hill, a pine-tree near the house of the late Barnabas Dodge, the southwest end of Nagog Pond, and a point in the neighborhood of Boxborough town-house. Previous to

this the Indians had sold a part of the plantation, lying north of the Bulkley and Henchman tract, to Peleg Lawrence and Robert Robbins of Groton. These sales did not (as some have assumed) join the land to the towns in which the purchasers lived.

That the fertile meadows of Nashobah should be unclaimed was, as before intimated, too much for the itching palms of the neighboring people of Concord, Chelmsford, Stow, and Lancaster, who first severally, and then jointly, petitioned the General Court for parts or the whole of the land, urging various and weighty reasons why they should have it, not the least of which was that Groton people, who were quietly appropriating, without leave or license, all they could lay hands on, were getting more than their share. An investigating committee, appointed in answer to the joint petition, reported, November 2, 1711, the bounds of the plantation about the same as laid down by Jonathan Danforth in 1686, and stated that Groton had "run into Nashobah so as to take out near one half and the biggest part of the meadows." They further state that the plantation contained about seven thousand nine hundred and forty acres. They recommended that the place be made a township, with some addition from Concord and Chelmsford, stating that there were already five families settled in Groton's claim, ten in the remainder of the plantation, and three on Powers' farm, adjoining.

The few surviving Indian proprietors, nearly all of whom lived in Natick, had then sold the remainder of their land; one half, a strip about a mile wide and four miles long, having been purchased by Walter Powers of Concord, May 9, 1694, for £15; and the other half, of the same dimensions, by Josiah Whitcomb of Lancaster, May 10, 1701.

The following act of incorporation was passed by the General Court Tuesday, November 2, 1714 (O. S.): "Upon consideration of the sev<sup>l</sup> Petitions & Claims relating to the Land called Nashoba Land. *Ordered*, That the said Nashoba Land be made a Township with the Addition of such adjoining Lands of the Neighboring Towns whose owners shall Petition for that end & this Court shall think fit to grant. That y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Nashoba Lands having been long since Purchased of y<sup>e</sup> Indians by M<sup>r</sup> Bulkley & Hinchman one halfe, the other halfe by Whetcomb & Powers, that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Purchase be confirmed to y<sup>e</sup> Children of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup>

Bulkley, Whetcomb & Powers & to Cap<sup>tn</sup> Robert Mears as assignee of Maj<sup>r</sup> Hinchman, according to their respective Proportions. Reserving to y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants who have settled within those bounds their settlements, with divisions of Land in Proportion to y<sup>e</sup> grantees & such as shall hereafter be admitted, y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Occupants or present inhabitants Paying proportion as others shall pay for their allotments. Provided y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Plantation be Settled with Thirty-five families & an Orthodox Minister in three years time.

"And y<sup>t</sup> five Hundred acres of Land be Reserved and layd out for y<sup>e</sup> benefit of any of y<sup>e</sup> Desendants of y<sup>e</sup> Indian proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Plantation that may be surviving, a Proportion whereof to be for Sarah Dublet alias Sarah Indian, the Revrend M<sup>r</sup> John Levret & Spencer Phips esq<sup>r</sup> to be trustees for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Indians to take care of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Reserved to their use.

"And it is farther ordered y<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>tn</sup> Hopestill Browne M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Wiley and M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Burnap of Reading be a Committee to lay out y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> five hundred acres of Land reserved for y<sup>e</sup> Indians & to runn ye line between Groton & Nashoba at y<sup>e</sup> Charge of both parties & make Report to this Court & however the line may divide y<sup>e</sup> land with regard to y<sup>e</sup> Townships y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Proprietors on either side may be continued in y<sup>e</sup> possession of their improvements paying as afore s<sup>d</sup>, & no mans Legal rite or Property in ye s<sup>d</sup> Lands is hereby infringed."

The grantees drew up a paper agreeing to throw all the land in common and draw out their several proportions, admitting as associates Paul Dudley, Esq., Addington Davenport, Esq., and Mr. John White, all of Boston. The paper is signed by Addington Davenport, Jona. Prescott, Walter Powers, Jno. White, John Hancock, Josiah Whetcomb, Joseph Bulkley, Daniel Powers, William Powers, Robert Robbins, Robert Mears, John Bulkley, Increase Powers, Isaac Powers, Paul Dudley, Thos. Powers, and Eleazer Laurance.

Of these original proprietors, a few lived in the town, the majority in the adjoining towns. The committee above mentioned made a report upon the Groton bounds, which they decided were the original ones, and though rather indefinitely stated, were probably the same as laid down by Jonathan Danforth and by a former committee of the General Court.

The five hundred acres for the Indians were laid out in the southeast corner of the town as it was then, taking in parts of Nagog and Fort Ponds.

The latter is so called from an Indian fort, which once stood near its shores, and part of it Speen's End, from an Indian of that name. There are many other things to indicate that quarter of the town as a favorite one with the red men; it is now called Newtown, a name probably given to it about 1734, when, by sale from the last survivor, it came into the possession of white men.

The name Littleton was given to the town by act of the General Court, December 3, 1715 (a date which has been erroneously given for the incorporation), as a compliment, it is said, to the Hon. George Lyttleton, M. P., one of the commissioners of the treasury, in return for which the noble gentleman presented the town with a church bell; but on account of an error in spelling, by substituting "i" for "y," the present was withheld, with the excuse that no such town as Lyttleton could be found, and was sold by the person having it in charge. The first recorded town-meeting, for the choice of officers, was held March 13, 1715-16; the selectmen chosen were Samuel Dudley, John Perrum, John Cobleigh, Moses Whitney, and William Powers. On the 9th of May following, the Rev. Benjamin Shattuck, A. M., was chosen minister for the town, at a salary of £55 a year, to advance 20s a year until it amounted to £70.

Mr. Shattuck was born in Watertown, July 30, 1678, graduated at Harvard College in 1709, and for six years following was teacher of the grammar and English school in Watertown, studying for the ministry in the meantime. He was ordained the first minister of Littleton, December 25, 1717, and continued this connection until August 24, 1730, when it was agreed, by mutual consent, that a council be called for his dismissal. He continued to reside in the town, in the house now owned by Mrs. Eliza Hartwell, until his death in 1763.

The first meeting-house — which we may imagine a rough, barn-like structure, without bell or steeple, with doors on the east, south, and west sides — stood on the Old Common, in front of the house of John B. Robinson, where it was located to accommodate those Concord and Chelmsford families who worshipped in it. Reference is made to a meeting-house in 1717, and it is probable that the building was in an unfinished condition at the time of Mr. Shattuck's ordination, and remained incomplete until the year 1723.

Numerous attempts were made to have the



above-mentioned families, among whom were those of Walter and John Powers, David Russell, and John Merriam, of Concord, living on Nashoba Farm, and six families of Chelmsford annexed to Littleton. They were for several years freed from their ministers' rates in the towns to which they belonged, and finally, in 1725, the General Court granted the petition for annexation, as far as it related to the Concord families; and a large tract of land, — that earliest settled by white men, — extending from Nagog Pond nearly to the Old Common, was added to the town, enlarging the bounds in that direction to their present position.

There was probably more of a village in that neighborhood then than now; the first burying-ground, some years since ploughed up, was there, on the Reed farm; and a little farther east, in the woods, may be seen a well-preserved dam and mill-site beside the brook.

Within the first score of years after the incorporation there were laid out a great many roads, the most of them mere paths, marked by blazed trees, following very tortuous and entirely different routes from the present; the road from Chelmsford to Groton, for instance, was through the Old Common, across Turkey Swamp and Beaver Brook to Mr. Charles P. Hartwell's, then through the New Estate, turning eastward to the Mill Pond, and then westward through Pingreyville. The first road to Newtown started from the Old Common, a short distance east of the late Captain Luther White's. The object in laying them out seems to have been to pass every one of the few scattered houses, rather than to go direct.

Sparsely settled as the town was, a great excitement was aroused in the year 1720, by an accusation of witchcraft brought by three little girls, — daughters of Thomas Blanchard, living on or near Mr. Elbridge Marshall's farm, — against Mrs. Abigail Dudley, an estimable woman, the wife of Samuel Dudley, the first town-clerk. The death of Mrs. Dudley in August, resulting from an accident, put an end to the excitement and to the strange and unaccountable actions of the children, who confessed in later years that they told and acted a most diabolical lie. This was the last attempt in the country to revive the horrors of Salem.

The proprietors of Littleton held meetings separate from the citizens and kept separate records until the year 1755. The last lot of common land, some one thousand acres, lying mostly in the north-

ern part of the town, was divided in 1730, when the name New Estate was probably first applied.

About the year 1732 the town of Stow brought a claim against the proprietors of Littleton for a large tract of land now part of Boxborough, and relinquished it only upon the adverse decision of a lawsuit lasting many years.

After an interim of nearly two years from the time of Rev. Mr. Shattuck's dismissal the Rev. Daniel Rogers, "son of ye worshipfull Mr. Danl. Rogers, Esq.," was ordained minister of the town March 15, 1731-32. He graduated at Harvard College in 1725, and before coming to Littleton preached at Byfield.

With a change of ministers the town began to talk of building a new meeting-house, and it was decided that the location be changed to the Ridge Hill, as the centre of the town was called; accordingly in 1740 the town built their second meeting-house, forty by fifty feet in dimension with twenty-three feet posts, on the site of the present First Church (Unitarian).

It was customary for the men and women to sit separately in meeting, and to choose a committee once a year to assign the seats to the men according to what each paid, considering also "age and dignity." General dissatisfaction and an order for a new seating was often the result of the committee's first effort. At March meeting, 1742-43, the town voted "To cut up six feet of the two hind seats on the women's side next the alley to erect a pew at the town's cost for (Rev.) Mr. Shattuck and his wife so long as either of them live in town."

January 4, 1738-39, the General Court granted the petition of Peleg Lawrence and others of Groton to be set off with their estates to Littleton, and the town bounds were then extended in that direction from the original Nashobah north line to the present bounds between Groton and Littleton.

The desire for political honors does not seem to have possessed the people of this town to any great extent in the olden time, for it was only when some measure directly affecting the town, like a change of bounds, was to come before the court that it was thought worth while to send a representative, to which the town was entitled once in a certain number of years, and pay his expenses.

The town was repeatedly fined for not being represented, in consequence of which a representative would be chosen the following year for the sole purpose, apparently, of getting the fine re-

mitted, in which they were generally successful. On one occasion the town voted to send a representative if any one would go on half-pay, and on another if any one would go for £12. Captain Isaac Powers accepted the offer, and was accordingly elected without opposition.

In the year 1749 wolves were so plenty and troublesome that the town offered, in connection with some of the adjoining towns, a bounty for their heads in addition to that offered by the province, with the stipulation that the wolves' ears be cut off to prevent a second claim for bounty on the same head.

Until almost modern times it was customary to vote at every March meeting whether the swine should go at large during the ensuing year. Almost invariably previous to 1800, and occasionally after that, the swine were allowed to roam at will, provided each one had a ring in his nose, which it was the duty of the hog-reeves to insert, to prevent rooting.

The discontent at the oppression of British taxation found expression in town-meeting at Littleton March 5, 1770, the day of the Boston Massacre, as follows :—

"Voted the following Persons a committee to consider of some proper Measures for the Town to Come into with Regard to the non-importation of Goods, viz. Sam<sup>n</sup> Tuttle, Leonard Whiting, Sam<sup>n</sup> Rogers, Robert Harris, Nathan Raymond who made report of the following Resolves which the Town Voted to accept.

"The Grievous Impositions the Inhabitants of the british Colonies have long suffered from their Mother Country strongly claim their attention to every legal Method for their Removal.

"We esteem the Measures already proposed, viz. the withdrawing our Trade from Great Britain both economical & effectual, We therefore Vote

"1<sup>st</sup> That we will not (knowingly) directly or Indirectly purchase any british Goods that have been or may be imported contrary to the patriotic agreement of the Merchants of the Town of Boston.

2<sup>d</sup> If any Inhabitant of this Town of Littleton shall be known to purchase any article of any Importer of Goods contrary to the afores<sup>d</sup> agreement or of any one who shall purchase of any such Importer he shall suffer our high Displeasure and Contempt.

3<sup>d</sup> That the same Committee be also a Committee to Inspect the Conduct of all Buyers & Sellers & to report the names of all (if any such there shall be) who violate the true spirit and Intention of the foregoing Votes and Resolutions, to the Towne at their next Meeting.

4<sup>th</sup> Voted that we will not drink or purchase any foreign Tea howsoever imported untill a general Importation of british Goods shall take Place."

The resolutions were published in the *Boston*

*Gazette* of March 12. In the same year the town purchased a bell for the meeting-house, but there being no steeple, the bell was hung on a frame separate from the building. The committee to buy it reported that they had purchased a "Bell manufactured in this Province" at a cost of £78 0s. 9½d.

December 31, 1772, the town met to consider a letter and pamphlet on the subject of the times, received from the town of Boston, and chose a committee on it. A conservative majority reported, February 1, that the town take no action in the matter. The report was rejected and a draft of a reply accepted, asserting confidence in the British constitution, but calling upon the General Court to make an effort to remove the consequences of certain acts of parliament endangering the peace and security of the Province and to restore confidence between England and her colonies. As this reply was considered by some not strong enough, it was withheld until after the March meeting, when it was amended, and a more extended list of grievances added. It is noticeable that about this time a change took place in the administration of town affairs. Several men who had held prominent town offices but who were quite conservative, and some even inclined to toryism, were very suddenly left in retirement, and those chosen in their places who took active parts in the Revolutionary War.

In the Middlesex Convention of August 31, 1774, there were from Littleton Captain Josiah Hartwell, Oliver Hoar, and Daniel Rogers, Jr. September 26, Robert Harris was chosen a delegate to the Provincial Congress to be held at Salem, and Abel Jewett to the one to be held at Concord.

The alarm of April 19, 1775, reached Littleton, and was quickly responded to by Lieutenant Aquila Jewett's company of militia, numbering four officers and forty-two men, who marched to Concord, where some of the men dropped out, while the rest followed the enemy probably to Cambridge, as they marched twenty-six miles. Undoubtedly many others not belonging to an organized company went as volunteers.

The following month the town voted to purchase a number of fire-arms with bayonets, and it is probable that a new company of minute-men was formed, as we find the following paper bearing date of June 18, 1775 :—

"We the Subscribers having Received ammunition out of the Town Stock of said Town, Do promise to Keep & Return the same again into said Stock Except obliged to use the same in Defence



of our Rights and Privileges when call'd By an alarm"; signed by thirty-six men, with the amount of powder, bullets, and flints delivered to each.

Among the rolls of the army at Cambridge, August 1, we find still another company in which nine officers, including the captain, Samuel Gilbert, and twenty-five men, were from Littleton, with others from neighboring towns.

To trace the men from this town throughout the war would take too much space; suffice it to say that the writer has collected the names of one hundred and forty-seven men who served at various times. The smoke from the burning of Charlestown, June 17, was distinctly seen at Littleton, and caused great alarm.

June 17, 1776, a few days before the Declaration of Independence, the town voted that "If the Honorable Congress should for the Safety of the Colonies Declare them Independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain the Inhabitants of Littleton engage to support them in the measure."

The selectmen this year were Jonathan Reed, William Henry Prentice, Aaron Jewett, Abel Fletcher, and Jeremiah Cogswell.

Strenuous measures were taken to make men declare themselves whether loyal to the cause of the colonies or not; and, if not, they were either guarded or forbidden to leave their premises.

It is related that one day a squad of soldiers under command of an officer called upon Rev. Mr. Rogers, who lived where Mr. James Hussey now lives, to come out and declare himself; he did not appear, and several shots were fired which passed through the front door and panels to the staircase, upon which Mr. Rogers was standing. He then came out and made declaration. The bullet-holes may be seen yet, though the house has been moved. Notwithstanding this incident, Mr. Rogers was much beloved and respected by his people, and throughout his long ministry the utmost harmony apparently existed in the church. In January, 1776, being old, he asked a dismission, but it was refused; at the same time it was decided to give him a colleague.

Rev. Edmund Foster was ordained January 17, 1781, and succeeded to the ministry on the death of Mr. Rogers, in November, 1782. Mr. Foster was born at North Reading, Massachusetts, April 18, 1752, and was left an orphan when seven years old; he worked his way through Yale College, and afterwards studied for the ministry. Both Harvard and Yale conferred honorary degrees upon him.

While a divinity student he shouldered his musket and went to face the enemy at Concord and Lexington. He represented his district both in the senate and house after the war of 1812 (in which three of his sons held commissions); on one occasion preached the election sermon, and was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1820. He died March 23, 1826, in the forty-sixth year of his ministry. His ministry can hardly be called a peaceful one; he was settled not without opposition, partly on account of which the movement for a new parish was started, which resulted in the formation, in 1783, of the district of Boxborough, taking from Littleton a large corner; then the burdens of the war, which altogether cost the town £126,172 16s. 10d. in money of various values, bore so heavily upon the people that they found it difficult to pay Mr. Foster's salary, and he was obliged, on one occasion, to sue for it.

The meeting-house was out of repair, and after much discussion and many votes, afterwards reconsidered, it was voted decisively, December 31, 1792, to build a new house on the same spot, and the town proceeded to erect their third meeting-house, "40 x 55 feet with a steeple and porches"; it was finished in the summer of 1794. It was evidently considered a grand affair, and from all accounts was really quite an imposing building. It was provided with a new bell in 1808.

Of Littleton's record in the war of 1812 little is known, the town records not making the least allusion to the war. A number of men from the town served in the war, but how many the writer is unable to state.

December 4, 1815, Rev. Mr. Foster preached a century sermon on the history of the town, an able and interesting discourse, which has been frequently referred to in writing this article. It is unfortunate that it was delivered a year too late for the true centennial anniversary. From the sermon we learn that the post-office at that time was on the "great road," as it is called, probably at the "long store," now the dwelling-house of Mr. Ralph Parker.

About 1818 or 1820 the peace of the church was disturbed by the presence of preachers from abroad, who held meetings in the interest of various denominations. Among them was one from Andover Theological Seminary, sent, it is said, with the special purpose of drawing members away from Mr. Foster's church, on account of his active opposition, while in the legislature, to the bill to

oblige all ministers to have a license from that institution. Mr. Foster had ruling elders appointed to assist him in bringing back to communion those who absented themselves to hear the "itinerant and disorderly preachers." He sometimes attended the meetings himself to refute the speakers, and on one occasion, announcing that he was the minister of the town, took the chair and dismissed the meeting.

Rev. Benjamin Willard preached at various times, from 1820 to 1823, in the interest of the Baptist denomination, and March 14, 1821, a society was organized with twelve members. Mr. Foster ruled his people with a rod of iron, and not one was allowed to leave the church to join the new society without a vote of public censure.

The first Baptist meeting-house was built in 1822, of brick, and stood where Mr. John P. Tuttle now lives; it was dedicated July 9, 1823, when Rev. Amasa Sanderson was ordained, and acted as pastor until March 23, 1831. The succeeding ministers were Rev. Silas Kenney, 1831-1834; Rev. O. Ayer, 1837-1843; Rev. T. H. Lunt, April, 1844, to March, 1845; Rev. Aaron Haynes, April, 1845, to —, 1847; Rev. B. H. Clift, June, 1847, to February, 1848; Rev. George Mathews, May, 1848, to —, 1852; Rev. F. E. Cleaves, June, 1852, to October, 1857; Rev. D. F. Lampson, July, 1858, to April, 1861; Rev. C. M. Willard, August, 1861, to November, 1867; Rev. C. L. Frost, August, 1868, to June, 1869; Rev. J. F. Morton, September, 1869, to September, 1872; Rev. B. N. Sperry, January, 1873, to May, 1875; Rev. William Read, July, 1875, to May, 1878; Rev. Paul Gallaher, November, 1878. The brick meeting-house was burned, probably by an incendiary, August 5, 1840, and the present wooden one was then built at the Old Common, and dedicated June, 1841.

In 1825 the town purchased a farm on which to support the poor.

After the death of Mr. Foster the town voted, October 29, 1827, to call Rev. William H. White to settle as minister. He was born in Lancaster, Mass., in 1798, and lived on a farm in Westminster until twenty-one, when he fitted for college under the tuition of Rev. Dr. Stearns of Lincoln. Mr. White graduated at Brown University in 1824, and at Cambridge Divinity School in 1827; he received a call to preach in Kingston, Mass., but preferred Littleton, where he was ordained January 2, 1828.

We learn that it had long been his ambition

to settle in this town and win his predecessor's daughter, Sarah Bass Foster, whom he married a year after his ordination. He died July 25, 1853, in the twenty-sixth year of his ministry. He was succeeded by Rev. Frederick R. Newell, September, 1854, to November, 1856; Rev. Eugene Denormandie, February, 1857, to July, 1863; Rev. Albert B. Vorse, June, 1864, to June, 1869; Rev. David P. Muzzey, October, 1869, to April, 1871; Rev. T. H. Eddowes, January, 1872, to December, 1872; Rev. S. R. Priest, January, 1873, to August, 1874; Rev. J. Wingate Winkley, March, 1876. In 1841 the society took down their old church and built the present one on the same spot, the fourth building of the First Parish.

We have to record the formation, within a few years of each other, of three other societies, viz. the Universalists, the Unionists, and the Orthodox Congregational.

The Universalists held meetings in the Centre school-house and in Chamberlin's Hall from 1830 until December, 1846, when they bought at auction the meeting-house the Unionists had built a few years previous, a short distance east of the present union school-house, on the old road between the Centre and Common. The house was burned by an incendiary in 1847, after which the society dispersed.

The Unionists, or Millerites, were an outcome from the Baptists, in whose meeting-house William Miller first preached in town. They built a small meeting-house for themselves in 1840. The continued existence of the world beyond the time they had fixed for its destruction was a blow which the society did not survive.

The Orthodox Congregationalists withdrew from the First Church in 1840, and formed their society March 23, and their church May 14, of that year. They met in the hall over George Lawrence's Yellow Store until the present meeting-house was completed in the fall of 1841. Their pastors have been Rev. J. C. Bryant, October, 1840, to March, 1845; Rev. James M. Bacon, October, 1846, to November, 1849; Rev. Daniel H. Babcock, April, 1851, to February, 1853; Rev. Elihu Loomis, October, 1854, —, 1870; Rev. Henry E. Cooley, May, 1872, to October, 1874; Rev. George E. Hall, September, 1875, to February, 1877; Rev. William Sewall, March, 1877.

The Littleton Lyceum was organized December 2, 1829, through the efforts of Rev. Mr. White, and has been continued every winter until the present day. It was at first a debating society



with an occasional lecture preceding the debate, but has of late years developed into a lecture course, which, from its antiquity and the quality of its lectures, is the pride of the town.

The first mention of schools in the town records is under the date of March 31, 1725, when it was voted "that the selectmen provide a school master." They hired John Powers. At that time and for many years after, it was the custom to have one school from four to six months in the year, kept in private houses, and generally moving from one part of the town to another during the time, but in some years it was kept wholly in the Centre.

May 19, 1760, the town voted "to abate Mr. Stephen Shattuck the Rates for his Son's Poll y<sup>e</sup> last year on condition his Son Goes to college the next year."

Repeated attempts to pass votes for school-houses were unsuccessful until 1795, when the town voted to build five, but afterwards changed the number to four, which were built the following year, the South near the house of J. A. Priest, the West near the present school-house in that quarter, the North near the "long-store," and the East at the corner of the road near the house of Mr. Elbridge Marshall.

This arrangement was unsatisfactory, as it left the Centre and Old Common without school-houses, and a long struggle for changes was commenced, which resulted in building school-houses in the Centre and at Nashoba in 1822, — of brick to prevent their being moved, — and the moving of some of the others; after another struggle a school-house was built on the Common in 1843, making seven in all. This number was preserved with renewals of buildings, and slight changes in location, until 1867, when the Union school-house, with grammar and primary schools, was built for the Common and Centre villages combined. For the past few years a high school, of one term yearly, has been kept in the brick town-house.

The selectmen during the Rebellion were in 1861-62 John F. Robbins, John Cutter, and James A. Parker; in 1863-64-65 Joseph A. Priest, William Kimball, and George W. Sander-son. The town-clerk in 1861, and all through the war, was William Kimball.

The first town-meeting to consider matters relating to the war was held May 1, 1861, when it was voted to raise by taxation one thousand dollars, and to authorize the selectmen to borrow more, if needed, to pay each soldier belonging to

the town ten dollars a month while in the service, and to provide for their families. In July a committee consisting of Richard Hall, F. P. Knowlton, Thomas S. Tuttle, and Benjamin Edwards were chosen to act with the selectmen in expending the money appropriated. In July, 1862, it was voted to pay a bounty of one hundred dollars to each three years' volunteer, and in August, 1863, the bounty was raised to one hundred and twenty-five dollars. It was also voted to keep a full record of each volunteer belonging to the town. The town continued recruiting and paying bounties until the end of the war.

The whole number of men furnished was one hundred and seventeen, a surplus of eighteen over all demands. Two were commissioned officers. When the nine months' volunteers were ready to leave, the people met and escorted them in procession to Central Hall, where a full meeting was held to bid farewell to and encourage them.

In one instance the town brought home and buried at its own expense one of the slain. The total amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of state aid, was \$11,104.33. In addition to this, the ladies under the presidency of the late Mrs. S. B. White formed a Soldiers' Aid Society, and sent many boxes of clothing, bandages, and comforts to the seat of war.

A Farmers' Club formed February 22, 1869, has had three successful town fairs, in 1870, 1873, and 1874.

Littleton is almost entirely a farming town; there are three stores, and two mills for grinding and sawing. About the time of the Revolution there was a factory for dressing cloth on the brook near the house of Peter S. Whitcomb; it was owned by a stock company, which had in 1779 seventeen share-holders, mostly residents. The population in 1875 was 950; in 1860, 1,063; and in 1776, 918; this number, however, included many who were soon afterwards set off to Boxborough, so that the number has not been so constant as would appear at first sight.

The valuation of the town was in 1860 \$666,270; in 1865, \$602,720; in 1875, \$707,835.

The town has been represented in the state senate by Rev. Mr. Foster, Hon. Jonathan Hartwell, and Hon. Joseph A. Harwood, who is now a member of the executive council, holding the highest office yet attained by a citizen of Littleton.

The state-engineer of the Hoosac Tunnel, com-

pleted in 1875, was Benjamin D. Frost of this town.

A few facts selected at random illustrate the many changes in customs during a century. First, the inventories of 1770 and 1771 give the number of slaves owned as eight. A carriage was a great luxury, and subject to a duty; in 1786 the town boasted two only, — both chaises. The selectmen were empowered to warn out of town any persons whom they thought likely to become paupers, or for other reasons. In 1790, all persons who had come to town since 1767 were warned out. The chief items of expense for the funeral of the town's first pauper were for kid gloves and rum!

The railroads running through the town are the Fitchburg, with a station in the westerly part, distant thirty-one miles from Boston, and the Stony Brook, with a flag-station in the north part, distant twelve miles from Lowell.

Since the building of the railroads the local travel has gradually diminished, so that it does not support a hotel, and the traveller through the town must depend upon the hospitality of the citizens.



In former times there were many taverns; the first, kept by Samuel Hunt, is mentioned as early as 1722; it probably stood near the house of P. S. Whitcomb. Another was the Lawrence tavern, kept in the house now occupied by Henry Crane; the sign, on which was painted a soldier and the

words, "Pay To-day and Trust To-morrow," with the date 1768, is still in the house. Others were kept by John Fox and Captain Leonard Whiting in the Centre, previous to the Revolution; by Saml. Gilbert, and afterwards by Captain Kidder, called the Tremont House (where the Baptist parsonage stands); by Simeon Proctor (where Solomon S. Flagg now lives), and by Madison Loring (in the house now occupied by J. W. Adams) and Samuel Smith on the Common in later times. The Tremont House was struck by lightning and burned in 1842 or 1843. Smith's hotel was afterwards kept by J. M. Colburn, William Chamberlin, Boynton Needham, and others, and last by George D. Brown, who owned it when it was burned in 1878. It had not been a public house for a number of years.

The town has two cemeteries remaining; the first, at Nashoba, having been long since desecrated, as before mentioned. The one at the Common was laid out in 1721; we give two of its epitaphs: —

#### MEMENTO MORI

HERE LIES THE BODY OF DR. ENOCH DOLE  
OF LANCASTER, Æ 33 YRS. 5 MOS. & 3 DAYS,

he unfortunately fell with 3 others y<sup>e</sup> 9th of Mar. 1776 by a Cannon Ball from our cruel & unnatural Foes y<sup>e</sup> British Troops while on his Duty on Dorchester Point,

No warning giv'n, unceremonious fate!  
A sudden rush from life's meridian joys!  
A wrench from all we are, from all we love.

What a change From yesterday!  
Thy darling hope so near (Long laboured prize)  
Oh how ambition flushed Thy glowing cheek,  
Ambition truly great, of virtuous praise.  
And oh! ye last (what can word express,  
Thought reach) ye last last silence of a friend.  
Meaning his entrance into Boston which so soon took  
Place & on which his heart was much set.

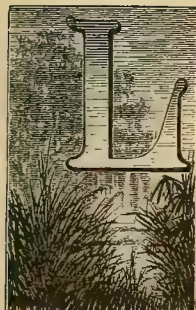
HERE lyes the body of Isaac Powers  
One of those sweet and pleasant flowers  
Who in his Lifetime Lived well,  
But God did toll his mournfull bell  
Let this be a call unto the rest  
When God doth take from us the best  
Who was a pattern to us all  
But God can give a louder call  
All Earthly Parents now behold  
The price of Grace is more than gold  
Prepare to meet your Children first  
At the Resurrection of the Just —

Who died December 15<sup>th</sup> 1729 in the 29<sup>th</sup> Year of his age.



## LOWELL.

BY ALFRED GILMAN.



LOWELL, in Middlesex County, State of Massachusetts, was taken from the northeasterly part of Chelmsford. It is situated twenty-five miles north by west from Boston, in latitude  $42^{\circ} 38' 46''$  north, longitude  $71^{\circ} 19' 2''$  west from Greenwich. It is bounded on the north and east by Dracut, on the east and south by Tewksbury, and on

the south and west by Chelmsford. Its original bounds, as defined in the charter, were as follows:

"Beginning at Merrimack River, at a stone post, about two hundred rods above the mouth of Pawtucket Canal, so called, thence running southerly in a straight course, until it strikes the Middlesex Canal, at a point ten rods above the canal bridge, near the dwelling-house of Henry Coburn; thence southerly on said canal twenty rods; thence a due east course to a stone post at Concord River." Its area is 7,735 acres, or about twelve square miles. Since its incorporation as a town, in 1826, it has received two additions from Tewksbury on the east, two from Dracut on the north and east, and one from Chelmsford on the west. These additions will be appropriately noticed.

The territory now belonging to the city of Lowell was originally granted to Cambridge, June 2, 1641, and again June 14, 1642. This grant was conditional. "All the land lying upon Shawshin Ryver, and between that and Concord Ryver, and between that and Merrimack Ryver, not formerly granted by this Court, are granted to Cambridge, so as they erect a village there within five years, and so as it shall not extend to prejudice Charlestowne village, or the village of Cochitawit" (Andover), etc. This grant was confirmed absolutely March 7, 1643-44, and included the present town of Billerica, portions of Bedford and Carlisle, and a part of Tewksbury and Chelmsford, or of both. "All the land between Concord and Merrimack rivers" includes Lowell.

In order to prevent confusion, it is well to state

that there were two villages of Indians inhabiting the territory on which Lowell stands. The Wamesits occupied the land on both sides of Concord River, and the Pawtuckets, the region in the vicinity of Pawtucket Falls. They belonged to one tribe. Allen, in his *History of Chelmsford*, says, "It was customary to call those of the same nation or tribe by the different names of the villages at which they resided. Inattention to this circumstance has introduced great uncertainty and confusion in those transactions of the town which related to the Indians in Wamesit and Pawtucket. They belonged to the same tribe, and, living so near together, constituted but one village. They are sometimes called Pawtuckets; more commonly, Wamesits."<sup>1</sup>

Lowell can claim no share in the patriotic efforts that achieved our independence. The history of these belongs to Chelmsford, Dracut, and Tewksbury. The names of Ford, Walker, Spalding, Parker, Varnum, and Clark are still held in veneration, and will continue to be until patriotism ceases to be a virtue.

Two important enterprises, both connected with the present territory of Lowell, were inaugurated in the years 1792 and 1793. Dudley A. Tyng, William Coombs, and others were incorporated as The Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River August 8, 1792, and James Sullivan, Esq., and others were incorporated June 22, 1793, as The Proprietors of the Middlesex Canal.

The Locks and Canal Company was formed to improve the navigation of Merrimack River. The great obstacle in the way, at this period, was Pawtucket Falls. They were so precipitous, the current so violent, and the rocks in the channel so abundant, that it was impossible, unless in time of a freshet, to run lumber over them with any prospect of success. The water in Concord River, which enters the Merrimack below Pawtucket Falls, is thirty-two feet lower than the water at the head

<sup>1</sup> For the early history of Lowell, see articles Cambridge, Billerica, and Chelmsford, Vol. I. — Ed.

of the falls in Merrimack River. Previous to the building of the canal around Pawtucket Falls, the lumber and wood that came down the Merrimack had to be teamed around the falls and then made up into rafts.

The canal was opened in 1796. Its length is about one and one half miles, and it has four sets of locks. Its direction is nearly east. It cost \$50,000, and the stock was divided into five hundred shares. The yearly dividend on these shares varied from two to ten per cent. As it plays an important part in the history of Lowell proper, it will call for further notice.

At the opening, the directors, and other gentlemen who were invited, occupied a boat that was to make the first trip through the locks. Hundreds stood around to witness the passage, — men, women, and children. "Scarcely had they entered the first lock," says Allen, "when the sides suddenly gave way. The water, bursting upon the spectators with great violence, carried many down the stream. Infants were separated from their mothers, children from their parents, wives from their husbands, young ladies from their gallants, and men, women, timber, broken boards, and planks were seen promiscuously floating in the water. . . . All came safely to land without any material injury."

During the year 1792 Parker Varnum of Dracut and others, incorporated as The Proprietors of the Middlesex Merrimack River Bridge, built the first bridge across the Merrimack at Pawtucket Falls. It was built of wood. Previous to this, the conveyance across the river had been by a toll ferry-boat. The average width of the river in Chelmsford is about four hundred yards.

In May, 1792, a number of gentlemen held a meeting to consider the project of "opening a canal from the waters of the Merrimack, by Concord River, or in some other way, through the waters of Mystic River, to the town of Boston." There were present at this meeting the Hon. James Sullivan, Benjamin Hall, Willis Hall, Ebenezer Hall, Jonathan Porter, Loammi Baldwin, Ebenezer Hall, Jr., Andrew Hall, and Samuel Swan, Esq. Sullivan, Baldwin, and Ebenezer Hall were chosen a committee to obtain an act of incorporation. They presented a petition to the General Court, and their petition was granted in an act of incorporation dated June 22, 1793, and on the same day it was signed by John Hancock, governor of the commonwealth. Hon. James Sullivan was chosen

president, Loammi Baldwin, Esq., and Hon. John Brooks, vice-presidents.

The survey was completed August 2, 1794. The work on the canal was prosecuted with great caution from the commencement to the year 1803, at which time it was so far completed as to be navigable from the Merrimack to Charles River.

This canal was thirty-one miles long, thirty feet wide, and three feet deep. It was fed by Concord River, had seven aqueducts over rivers and brooks, and twenty locks. The company had the privilege of converting Concord River into a canal for twenty-three miles of its extent, through the towns of Billerica, Bedford, Carlisle, Concord, and Sudbury.

The improvements in the navigation of the Merrimack in connection with the canal were: the locks built at Wickasee Falls, round Tyng's Island, which were afterwards rendered useless on account of the back flowage when Pawtucket Dam was built; the locks at Moor's Falls, at Little Cohoes, at Short's Falls, at Moor's Big Falls, at Amoskeag (now Manchester), at Hooksett Falls, Craven's Falls, and Turkey Falls, a little below Concord. Going up, those locks had to be used; but, coming down, the boats, in an ordinary state of water, ran the falls.

In 1851 the proprietors surrendered their charter, and in 1852 sold the property in sections, and the owners of land on its borders were, in most cases, the purchasers. On the 3d of October, 1859, says Cowley, the proprietors were declared, by a decree of the Supreme Judicial Court, to have forfeited all their franchises and privileges by reason of non-feasance, non-user, misfeasance, and neglect.

#### BEGINNING OF MANUFACTURES.

"IN 1801 Moses Hale set up a carding-machine in his mill on River Meadow Brook." This fact is stated by Allen in his history of Chelmsford, and is corroborated by Mr. Bernice S. Hale, one of his (Moses Hale's) descendants, in a paper read before the Old Residents' Historical Association, November 10, 1876.

In 1807 sundry Masonic brethren from the towns of Chelmsford, Dracut, and Tewksbury petitioned the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for leave to erect a lodge in Chelmsford at Pawtucket Falls. The petition was granted, and a lodge organized under the superintendence of Captain Isaac Coburn, Master. It was consecrated in due form October 12, 1809, and called Pawtucket Lodge in Chelmsford.



In 1812 Mr. John Goulding invented "a very curious loom for weaving boot-straps, moved entirely by water." Mr. Goulding, who resided in Worcester, gave the following account of his labors in this vicinity:—

"I settled there in the year 1812, had a factory built for me by Fletcher and Whiting, on Concord River; hired it for eight years at \$200 a year; carried on the business of spinning cotton yarn in a small way, as all our manufacturing was done at that time; spun about twenty pounds of yarn per day; also had a carding-machine for carding custom wool for spinning by hand, making what was called homespun cloth; carried on a machine-shop, making cotton and wool machinery; made looms for weaving suspender webbing and boot webbing, and a tape loom to weave thirty-six pieces at one and the same time.

"The place was very thinly settled at that time, — say Mr. Fletcher, Joseph Tyler, and Philip Gedney, — just over into Tewksbury; Major Fletcher, William Warner, and Tavern House belonging to the canal, and I think one other, were all the houses that could be seen there at that time. I occupied the building I hired of Fletcher and Whiting for some four years, when Mr. Thomas Hurd purchased it, and used it for making satinets. I built a small mill on the canal property, and took water from the canal, and made machinery there; helped fit up Hurd's mill. I moved from there just before the Canal Company sold out to the present owners, who came in possession and established Lowell. Mr. Tyler built a grist-mill just below me on the canal."

From the close of the Revolutionary War to 1812, England had enjoyed an almost uninterrupted monopoly in supplying the United States with manufactured goods. The War of 1812 put a stop to her trade with us; and the attention of capitalists was directed to supplying these goods for home consumption. Mills were erected in various localities, wherever a sufficient water-power could be obtained for the purpose. Congress passed a law, approved July 1, "adding one hundred per centum to the permanent duties then levied upon imports, with an additional ten per cent on goods imported in foreign vessels," the effect of which was to enhance the price of everything. It is curious to look back to those days when families carded, spun, and wove the cloth they wore. The autobiography of a mill overseer, Daniel Knapp, throws a little light on home-life in New England. "We had

cotton brought to our house by the bale, to pick to pieces and get out the seeds and dirt. The children had to pick so many pounds as a stint. We had a whipping-machine made four square; and about three feet from the floor was a bed-cord run across from knob to knob, near together, on which we put a parcel of cotton, and with two whip-sticks we lightened it up and got out the dirt, and made it ready for the card." In families the hand-card and the one-thread spinning-wheel were in use. "There was no chemical process of bleaching in the country at this date. My mother put loops in the selvage on both sides, and stayed the cloth down on the green grass with sticks, so the wind should not blow it about. When she had a quarter of an acre spread out she would take her watering-pot and sprinkle the whole; and as soon as she got through the lot, the first was ready for another sprinkling. The bright sun drying up the water did the bleaching."

In 1813 Captain Phineas Whiting and Colonel Josiah Fletcher erected a building sixty feet long, fifty feet wide, and forty feet high, for a cotton manufactory, at an expense of \$2,500, on Concord River, about three hundred rods from its mouth. This occupied the present site of the Middlesex Mills; and in 1818 it was sold to Thomas Hurd of Charlestown. Hurd fitted it up for the manufacture of woollen goods, and employed twenty persons. The product from sixteen looms amounted to about one hundred and twenty yards of satinets per day. The whole process of carding, spinning, weaving, and dyeing the cloth was completed in this mill. Bishop says: "Hurd erected a brick edifice, and converted both into a woollen factory, which ran fifty power looms, and was burned in 1826. It was rebuilt on a larger scale, and sold in 1828 to the Middlesex Company."

In 1816 two new mills were built. Luke Bowers and son built a saw and grist-mill just below the bridge, at Pawtucket Falls. Nathan Tyler built a grist-mill on the canal near Concord River.

It is said that Captain John Ford had a saw-mill at the mouth of Concord River. Captain Ford was a tall, stout, rugged man. Tradition says the Indians held a grudge against him. One of them, with the intent to kill the captain, was skulking round the mill. Captain Ford was busy moving a log with his grippers, when he caught sight of the Indian near some logs. He kept on with his work until the Indian approached him and stood up to grasp him. The captain, concentrating his whole

strength, threw his hand round and knocked the Indian into the stream. Captain Silas Tyler locates the mill just below the bridge, at Pawtucket Falls.

In 1819 the road from Pawtucket Falls to the head of the Middlesex Canal was built.

Before the progress of the waters of the Merrimack to the sea had been checked and restrained by dams, they bore in their bosom a bountiful source of supply for the sustenance of not only the Indians, but also the first English settlers. Within the memory of the oldest inhabitant now living, the Merrimack teemed with salmon, shad, alewives, and eels. Occasionally a sturgeon was seen leaping, in sportive activity, high in the air. This is what one of the oldest inhabitants<sup>1</sup> says: "The best haul of fish I ever knew was eleven hundred shad and eight or ten thousand alewives. This was in the Concord River, just below the Middlesex Mills. Formerly there was what was called an island on the Belvidere side of the bridge, near the mouth of the Concord. Occasionally the water from Concord River found a course down by the Owen house and the old yellow Tavern House. There were four fishing places, two above and two below the Concord-River bridge. Joe Tyler, my uncle, owned those above, and Josiah Fletcher those below the bridge. The first owner of the yellow Tavern House was Brown. The house stood where St. John's Hospital now stands. Brown sold to Goding (Gedney?) of Boston; Gedney sold to Woodward, and Woodward sold to Major Whittemore<sup>2</sup> of West Cambridge; Whittemore sold to Livermore, and Livermore sold to John and Thomas Nesmith.

"My uncle got so many alewives at one time that he did not know what to do with them. He made a box that we called a 'shot,' and filled it full of alewives. This he attempted to run over the falls; but it struck a rock and spilled the whole. The law allowed us to fish two days each week in the Concord, and three in the Merrimack. This law was enforced about the same as the prohibitory law of the present day; and just about as much attention was paid to it. The fish wardens were the state police.

"The Dracut folks fished in the pond at the foot of Pawtucket Falls. They would set their nets there on the forbidden days. On one occasion the fish wardens from Billerica came, took and carried off their nets. The wardens, when they returned to Billerica, spread the nets on the grass to dry.

<sup>1</sup> Captain Silas Tyler.

<sup>2</sup> The inventor of the machines for making cards.

The next night the fishermen, in a wagon with a span of horses, drove to Billerica, gathered up the nets, brought them back, and reset them in the pond.

"People would come 15 or 20 miles on fishing days to procure these fish. Shad were worth five dollars per hundred, salmon ten cents per pound."

In concluding the early history of Lowell, we must note that the abundant water-power of the Merrimack River had been made available only for the purpose of propelling the wheel of an insignificant saw-mill near the Pawtucket Falls; and this was done, not by a regularly constructed dam and canal, but by the current of an offshoot from the falls themselves.

During the period over which we have taken the reader, from 1810 to 1820, the calculation, foresight, and enterprise of one man had gradually been so shaping the material interests of the state, that he is now considered the author and father of its system of manufactures. It is true that others, with a laudable ambition, were engaged in the same work; but it is to his systematic efforts and thorough appreciation of the people, their capabilities and wants, and the natural facilities they possessed, that he was enabled to win success under difficulties. Perhaps "he builded better than he knew," having only the strong desire and hope of making a fortune. The credit for results that redound to his honor cannot be denied.

Francis Cabot Lowell was born in Newburyport, April 7, 1775. His father moved to Boston in 1776, and it was there that the son acquired his education. The Lowells, it is said, were descended from two brothers, Richard and Percival Lowle, who came from Bristol, England, in 1639 and settled at Newbury. The Rev. John Lowell, probably a descendant of one of these, was pastor of the first church in Newburyport for forty-two years. He died in 1767, leaving one son, John Lowell, LL. D., who was born in Newbury, June 17, 1743 (O. S.), and graduated at Harvard College in 1760. He was appointed Judge of the United States District Court for Massachusetts by Washington, and was distinguished for his learning and eloquence.

Francis Cabot Lowell, second son of Judge Lowell, graduated at Harvard College in 1793, at the age of eighteen. One of his classmates was Charles Jackson, afterwards judge, a brother of Patrick Tracy Jackson, whose sister Lowell married. Very little is known of his early life; it is not



until he had arrived at the age of thirty-six that we know about him. John A. Lowell speaks of him as "a young man at that time (1810), thirty-five years of age, whose business had been that of a merchant, but who had been driven from his business, at first by the Embargo, afterwards by the Non-intercourse Act, and finally by war." Hon. Nathan Appleton met him in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1811; and it was then that Mr. Lowell communicated his determination to obtain all possible information on the subject of the manufacture of cotton, with the purpose of introducing it into the United States. Mr. Appleton says, "I urged him to do so, and promised him my co-operation." In the fulfilment of his purpose we can imagine how persistently he investigated the whole process of manufacturing cotton as known in England and Scotland. William Horrocks of Stockport had patented a power-loom in 1803, another in 1805, and another, with improvements, in 1813. These so alarmed the hand-loom weavers in England and Scotland, that they destroyed many of them. Mr. Lowell undoubtedly improved his opportunities; and, although the construction of these looms was kept secret, he obtained sufficient information to enable him to construct one. He returned home in 1812. It was to Patrick Tracy Jackson he first imparted his designs, and offered a share in the enterprise. Mr. Appleton says of Lowell: "He and Patrick T. Jackson came to me one day on the Boston Exchange, and stated that they had determined to establish a cotton factory; that they had purchased a water-power in Waltham (Bemis's paper-mill), and that they had obtained an act of incorporation, and Mr. Jackson had agreed to give up all other business and take the management of the concern." Associating themselves with some of the most intelligent merchants of Boston, they procured in February, 1813, a charter under the name of The Boston Manufacturing Company, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars.

It appears that immediately after Mr. Lowell's return he had at once gone to work to construct a loom; but he found its construction no easy task. Without patterns, or even drawings, so far as we know, each part had to be planned and tried, altered and rearranged, until the whole assumed the shape of a machine. We are told that "many little matters were to be overcome or adjusted before it would work perfectly." Mr. Appleton says: "Mr. Lowell said to me that he did not wish me to see it until it was complete, of

which he would give me notice. At length the time arrived. He invited me to go out with him and see the loom operate. I well recollect the state of admiration and satisfaction with which we sat by the hour watching the beautiful movement of this new and wonderful machine, destined, as it evidently was, to change the character of all textile industry. This was in the autumn of 1814."

The great obstacle to the use of the power-loom, at that time, proved to be dressing the yarn; it required a man at each loom to dress the warp as it unrolled from the beam. This rendered it necessary to stop the loom while the man was doing it. This difficulty was removed by the invention of an ingenious mode of dressing the warp before it was placed in the loom. Mr. Lowell procured from England a drawing of Horrocks' dressing-frame, and Mr. Moody, whose services he had secured, made an improvement which more than doubled its efficiency, — a very ingenious machine called a warper, that wound the threads from the bobbins on the beam. After this there was no further difficulty in running a power-loom.

"The greatest improvement was in the double-speeder. The original fly-frame introduced in England was without any fixed principle for regulating the changing movements necessary in the process of filling a spool. Mr. Lowell undertook to make the numerous mathematical calculations necessary to give accuracy to these complicated movements, which occupied him constantly for more than a week. Mr. Moody carried them into effect by constructing the machinery in conformity. . . . The last great improvement consisted in a more slack spinning on throstle spindles, and the spinning of filling directly on the cops without the process of winding."

Samuel Batchelder, in his work on cotton manufacture, relates the following anecdote: "Mr. Moody also stated to me another incident respecting the construction and completion of the dressing-frame. At first they had used wooden rollers where the threads of the warp were submitted to the action of the size; but being constantly wet, the wood swelled and warped, so that the rolls would not fit accurately. They then tried covering the rollers with metal, by casting a coat of pewter on the outside; but after various methods of casting, sometimes in sand, and sometimes in a mould made of iron, they were still found to be imperfect. He at length thought of making a mould of soap-stone in which to cast them. Meeting his brother

David in Boston, who had known the trouble he had experienced, he said to him, 'I think I shall get over the difficulty about the rollers; I intend to try soapstone,'—meaning for a mould to cast them in. His brother replied, 'Well, I should think soapstone would make a very good roller.' Mr. Moody made no reply, but took the hint, and made his rollers of soapstone, and they are in general use."

They had one loom in operation, and it threw off the cotton cloth so fast, that they were fearful the production would exceed the demand. Mr. Lowell thought the goods would not sell; they called on Mrs. Bowers, who kept the only shop in Boston where domestic goods were sold, and she said everybody praised the goods, and no objection was made to the price; but still she made no sale. Mr. Appleton had previously formed a copartnership with Benjamin C. Ward, for the purpose of importing British goods. He told Mr. Lowell to send the next parcel to the store of B. C. Ward & Co. Although Mr. Lowell was willing to take twenty-five cents per yard for the goods, they were put into an auction-room, and brought "something over thirty cents." This was the commencement of the practice of consigning goods to a house to sell on commission.

The whole economy of a cotton-mill was regulated by Mr. Lowell; the different processes followed each other with the regularity of a clock. His studies led him to a systematic division of labor, and the difficulties he had to encounter taught him that, if he would succeed in his undertaking, he must adopt the strictest economy. He had seen manufacturing establishments in the Old World, and the glitter of wealth growing out of their operations; but this did not hide from his view the miserable condition of the operatives. Believing that such a state of things did not legitimately belong to manufacturing establishments, he conceived of a community where neatness and comfort, pleasant residences and happy homes, churches and school-houses, good, wholesome food and decent clothing, were all to be found. In the establishment at Waltham he endeavored to give "a local habitation and a name" to his conception.

Mr. Lowell died September 2, 1817, at the early age of forty-two, "beloved and respected by all who knew him."

Stimulated by the success of the business at Waltham, and sanguine that the time would come when the United States could compete with Great

Britain in the manufacture of cotton goods, Patrick T. Jackson, who succeeded Mr. Lowell in the management at Waltham in 1820, began to look round for a locality where the business might be extended as soon as the capabilities of Charles River should be exhausted.

In 1820-21, as has been stated, Patrick T. Jackson and his associate, Hon. Nathan Appleton, were looking for a water-power in order to extend the manufacturing business. They had been enabled, by the association of capital and their improved machinery, to withstand the financial pressure that crushed so many cotton and woollen manufacturers in New England after the war, and looked forward to an improved state of things. Mr. Lowell, as early as 1816, had not favored a very high rate of duty on foreign goods; he believed that the improvements in machinery and economy in management operated as a protection. In 1819 the price of domestic cottons had fallen almost one third from 1816; yet the Boston Manufacturing Company were enabled to make a dividend of five per cent in 1820, a time of unusual depression.

Mr. Appleton says: "At the suggestion of Mr. Charles H. Atherton of Amherst, N. H., we met him at a fall of the Souhegan River, a few miles from its entrance into the Merrimack; but the fall was insufficient for our purpose. This was in September, 1821. In returning, we passed the Nashua River without being aware of the existence of the fall, which has since been made the source of so much power by the Nashua Company. We only saw a small grist-mill standing near the road, in the meadow, with a dam of some six or seven feet. Soon after our return I was at Waltham one day, when I was informed that Mr. Moody had lately been at Salisbury, when Mr. Ezra Worthen, his former partner, said to him, 'I hear Messrs. Jackson and Appleton are looking out for a water-power; why don't they buy up the Pawtucket Canal? That would give them the whole power of the Merrimack, with a fall of over thirty feet.' On the strength of this, Mr. Moody had returned to Waltham by that route, and was satisfied of the extent of the power which might be thus obtained."

We have a record of the first visit of Paul Moody to the Pawtucket Falls, written in 1843, by the venerable rector of St. Anne's Church, Rev. Theodore Edson, related to him by one of the party, Mrs. Susan (Moody) Dana. "An arrangement was made for Mr. and Mrs. Worthen to take a chaise and accompany Mr. and Mrs. Moody to





Nathan Appleton.



Kirk Boott.





Pawtucket Falls; but John Worthen being taken ill Mrs. Worthen could not go, wherefore Mr. Worthen went in one chaise, and Mr. and Mrs. Moody and Susan in the other. When they came to the foot of Hunt's Falls, the gentlemen got out to look round, while Mrs. Moody and Susan sat in the chaise. They then came up to Mr. Jonathan Tyler's to dine. He kept the public-house at that time. After dinner they rode out again, went up the river and reconnoitred the Pawtucket Falls and neighborhood to their satisfaction. The two friends parted, and Mr. Worthen went home to Amesbury."

Returning to Mr. Appleton's narrative: "Our first visit to the spot was in the month of November, 1821, and a slight snow covered the ground. The party consisted of Patrick T. Jackson, Kirk Boott, Warren Dutton, Paul Moody, John W. Boott, and myself. We perambulated the grounds and scanned the capabilities of the place, and the remark was made that some of us might live to see the place contain twenty thousand inhabitants."

In *Kirkland's Anecdotes* will be found the following amusing notice of Kirk Boott: "When the prospect of founding a large manufacturing town on the Merrimack River was in contemplation, some of the persons interested in that great commercial enterprise sent up Mr. B——, a young gentleman skilled as an engineer, and who was also fond of sporting, to view the water-privilege carefully, and to make inquiry as to the prices of land in the vicinity. He went with his dog, gun, and fishing-tackle, and obtained board in a farmer's house, a Mr. F——. He spent his time in viewing the falls, the canal, the river, and the grounds, with occasional fowling and fishing. After spending some time there, in talking with the farmer one evening he told him that he liked the place very well, and thought he should be pleased to come and live there. The man said 'he should be pleased to have him.' 'Well, Mr. F——, what will you take for your farm?' 'Why, I don't want to sell it, Mr. B——, nor would I unless I got twice what it is worth, as I am satisfied here, and don't want to move.' 'Well, what do you say it is worth, Mr. F——?' 'Why, it's worth fifteen hundred dollars, and I can't sell it for less than three thousand dollars.' 'That is too much,' said Mr. B——, 'I can't give that.' 'Very well, you need not.' Here the conversation ended.

"Mr. B—— continued his sporting, and having

received his instructions, in the course of a few days renewed his talk with Mr. F——, and said to him, 'Well, Mr. F——, I have made up my mind that I should like to live here very well; and though you ask so much, I will take up with your offer, and give you three thousand dollars.' 'Why, as to that, Mr. B——, you did not take my farm when I offered it to you, and I am not willing to sell it now for anything less than six thousand dollars.' 'You are joking, Mr. F——!' 'Not so, Mr. B——; I am in earnest, and I sha'n't continue my offer more than twenty-four hours.' B——, finding he was determined, went off for instructions, and the next day told Mr. F—— he would give him six thousand dollars. The purchase was made, deed passed, and money paid.

"Some time afterward Mr. B—— asked the farmer what reason he had in the course of a few days to double the price of his farm, and to insist upon it. 'Why, Mr. B——, I will tell you; a day or two after I offered you the farm for three thousand dollars I saw two men on the opposite side of Merrimack River, sitting on a rock, and talking for some time; then they got up and one went up the river and the other down, and after some time they returned, seemed in earnest conversation half an hour or more, when they arose and went away. I did not know what it meant, but I thought *something* was in the wind, and I determined if you asked me again to sell my farm, I would demand double the price.' Thus began the purchase, by Boston merchants, of the land upon which the city of Lowell has been erected."

General Butler, in his address at the semi-centennial celebration, says: "First and foremost of the remarkable men who were its [Lowell's] founders stands the name of Kirk Boott. . . . I have said that the early engineers reported no water-power here, and it remained for an English half-pay cavalry officer, wandering along the side of our fall, rod in hand, casting the fly for the salmon, to discover and appreciate the mechanical force of a river which now does the work of ten thousand horses. . . . Kirk Boott reported this view of the capabilities of the Merrimack River to Patrick T. Jackson, which view was confirmed by Paul Moody."

John A. Lowell, in his address on the same occasion, says: "I should be the last person to say one word in depreciation of Kirk Boott. He was my bosom-friend, and I was his trustee. I would not say anything to detract from his credit; but

it is no more true as a matter of fact, that he made the first experiment in joint-stock companies in carrying on the cotton manufacture, than it is true that he went out with a fishing-line and found that there was a water-power at Chelmsford. I pretend to know all about that thing. The first person who suggested this place was Ezra Worthen. Paul Moody knew nothing about it. Mr. Moody and Mr. Jackson came up afterwards, and saw the place. It is not true that Mr. Boott was the first to suggest it. So far from it, the whole purchase was made of the Pawtucket Canal, and of most of the farms here, before Mr. Kirk Boott had set foot on the spot."

It will be seen that Mr. Appleton and Mr. J. A. Lowell do not agree in regard to Mr. Boott's participation in viewing the premises.

February 6, 1822, the legislature granted "an act to incorporate the Merrimack Manufacturing Company." Kirk Boott, William Appleton, John W. Boott, and Ebenezer Appleton were the persons named in the act. The capital was \$600,000. A personal-liability clause was inserted in the charter, "that every person who shall become a member of said corporation shall be liable in his private capacity, after his membership may have ceased, for all debts contracted during the time he was a member of said corporation."

Up to this time they had purchased six hundred and thirty-nine shares in the Pawtucket Canal or Locks and Canals Company, for which they paid \$30,607.62; the Tyler farm for \$8,000, the Josiah Fletcher farm for \$6,860, the Joseph Fletcher farm or land for \$1,230.62, and eight tenths of Cheever's land for \$1,605. These sums, with \$2,700 paid to N. Wright, \$647.80 paid to T. M. Clark, and other incidental expenses, amounted to \$69,815.62.<sup>1</sup>

In 1822 a dam was built across the Merrimack at Pawtucket Falls, and the main canal enlarged

to a width of sixty-five feet and a depth of eight feet. The locks were renewed, and the Merrimack and Hamilton canals were commenced. Five hundred men were employed. These improvements cost \$120,000.

The *Lowell Journal*, March 10, 1826, in an account of these operations, says: "In digging this canal ledges were found considerably below the old canal, which bore evident traces of its having once been the bed of the river. Many places were found worn in the ledge, as there usually are in falls, by stones kept constantly in motion by the water; some of these cavities were a foot or more in diameter, and two feet deep."

This year Jonathan C. Morrill was appointed postmaster at East Chelmsford, and continued to hold the office until 1829.

September 1, 1823, the first mill on the Merrimack was completed, water let into the canal, and the wheel started. The first cloth was turned out in November of this year. October 9 started the first cards on the Merrimack.

There was no suitable public-house in the place at this time. The Stone House, where company was received and entertained, was erected soon after this.

June 18, 1824, Ezra Worthen, while giving directions to his workmen, dropped dead. Warren Colburn was appointed to the place made vacant by his death. The company gave Mr. Worthen's widow \$750, the amount of his salary for six months.

At this time the establishment of another company, to be called the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, was proposed. The Merrimack Company voted to charge the new company thirty dollars per spindle, including machinery and land, or four dollars per spindle for land without machinery.

October 25, 1824, J. B. Varnum erected a wing dam near the foot of Pawtucket Falls, on the Dracut side of the river, and the Merrimack Manufacturing Company remonstrated, asserting its right to the whole falls; but remonstrance being of no avail, May 3, 1825, the agent was authorized to purchase the land in Dracut of J. B. Varnum. This was another of Mr. Hurd's plans, and Mr. Varnum was selected to assist him in carrying it out. Relying upon the current created by the dam, he attempted to drive a water-wheel by that current, and in 1825 and 1826 built a mill on the spot, the foundation of which still remains. June 1, 1825, the Warren estate was sold to Hurd by

<sup>1</sup> There has been a story current for a long time that Thomas Hurd, reputed to be a shrewd operator, being in Boston about the time these lands were bought, overheard a conversation that led him to hasten back to Chelmsford, secure the refusal of the Bowers saw-mill near Pawtucket Bridge, and of land in that vicinity. The story is corroborated by the record of the doings of the directors of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company; for July 29, 1822, the directors received a proposal from Mr. Hurd of Chelmsford relative to his purchases at Pawtucket Bridge, which was referred to a committee. August 17, 1822, Mr. Hurd's mill at Pawtucket Bridge and sundry parcels of land adjoining were purchased. Hurd at that time bought Artemas Holden's place, but he failed without paying for it, — a serious loss to Mr. Holden. We shall hear from Hurd again.



the Merrimack Company, a quit-claim given, and also water from the Hamilton Canal, at the rate of four dollars per spindle. After Hurd's mill, on the Concord River, was burned, the mill at the foot of Pawtucket Falls was taken down and rebuilt on the site of the one burned. The canal, through which Mr. Hurd's mill drew its supply of water from the Hamilton Canal, crossed Central Street at the foot of Jackson Street, to the rear and south of Hurd Street into the Warren Street Canal. The recent building improvements on Central Street unearthed the remains of this conduit. Two persons, Callender and Whipple, committed suicide by drowning in this conduit.

From 1821 to 1826 the records of the Merrimack Company constitute the history of the period, and the writer is under obligation to the treasurer, C. H. Dalton, Esq., of Boston, for permission to consult them. As early as November 22, 1824, the subject of a new township occupied the minds of the directors, and a committee was appointed to consider the expediency of petitioning the legislature to have a certain part of Chelmsford set off as a separate township.

The Merrimack Print-Works were started in the autumn of 1824, under the charge of Mr. Allan Pollock. He resigned in 1826, and Mr. Boott went to England to secure engravers. Mr. True Wiggin had secured the services of J. D. Prince, who continued in the position of superintendent until 1855, and then retired on an annuity of \$2,000. He died suddenly January 5, 1860. Mr. Prince enjoyed the reputation of a generous-hearted English gentleman, and a faithful servant to the company. The second mill on the Merrimack was started in 1824. The machinery for it was built at Waltham.

February 28, 1825, the Proprietors of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company voted to transfer the water-power, lands, etc., to a new company, to be called The Locks and Canals Company. "In 1826, finding it inconvenient to carry on under one management a large manufacturing establishment and a land and water power enterprise, the property was divided. The Proprietors of Locks and Canals, under the authority of an act of the legislature, taking the land, water-power, and machine-shop, and the Merrimack Company retaining their mills and print-works, with land and water-power sufficient for their purposes.

"Under the new arrangement, with Kirk Boott for its treasurer and agent, the Proprietors of Locks

and Canals sold mill sites and water-power to the manufacturing companies, as they were chartered, from time to time; also, in most cases, building the mills and machinery for them; they also sold building-lots as the growth of the place demanded. Kirk Boott died in 1837; he was succeeded, as treasurer, for a short time, by Joseph Tilden. From 1838 to 1845 Patrick T. Jackson (son of the Hon. Jonathan Jackson of Newburyport, the first president of the original Locks and Canals Company) held the office of treasurer. In 1845 the Proprietors of Locks and Canals, having disposed of all the permanent water-power, nearly all the available building-lots, and the machine-shop, their only remaining property of much importance was their interest in the water-power. To control this, the manufacturing companies bought up all the shares of their stock."

January 26, 1825, the Hamilton Manufacturing Company was incorporated with a capital of \$600,000. The associates named in the act were Samuel Batchelder, Benjamin Gorham, William Appleton, William Sturgis, and John Lowell, Jr. From time to time the capital has been increased to \$1,250,000.

Under Mr. Batchelder<sup>1</sup> the power-loom was applied to weaving cotton drilling and other twilled goods. "It was an entirely new article upon the market; nothing of the kind had previously been imported or manufactured in this country. . . . It sold readily at nineteen and one quarter cents per yard, and the treasurer of the company made a contract for all that could be made for six months at sixteen cents." This business was so profitable that the directors were considering the practicability of changing the machinery of the Appleton Mills, but concluded, on account of the expense, to build new mills. The result was the Suffolk Company in 1831.

In 1804 a man by the name of Robbins, one of Mr. Slater's workmen, built a mill on the Souhegan River, in New Ipswich. In 1807 another mill was built on the same stream by Seth Nason, Jesse Holton, and Samuel Batchelder; it went into operation in 1808. These were the first cotton-mills built in the state of New Hampshire. From what was known of Ezra Worthen's constitution and health, it was thought that his death would be sudden. Mr. Batchelder had been

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Batchelder came to East Chelmsford in 1825. He was born in Jaffrey, N. H., in 1784, and died at Cambridge February 5, 1879, aged ninety-five years.

spoken to by Nathan Appleton, in case of Mr. Worthen's decease, to take his place. Mr. Batchelder came to Chelmsford as soon as it was proposed to form the Hamilton Company, and superintended the erection of all the buildings for that company.

The memorable events of 1825 were the organization of an independent military company, called the Mechanic Phalanx, the incorporation of the Central Bridge Company and of the Middlesex Mechanic Association. The third mill on the Merrimack Corporation was started with a complete set of machinery made in the machine-shop under the superintendence of Mr. Moody. May 18, the first dividend of profits of ten per cent, or one hundred dollars per share, was declared by the Merrimack Company; and December 1, another dividend of seventy-five dollars on each share was made. December 30, the terms of separation were agreed upon by the townsmen of Chelmsford. The name of "Merrimack" was to be given to the new town. The editor of the *Journal* suggested that of La Grange. Mr. Appleton states when, where, and how the name originated: "In 1826 I met Mr. Boott [in Lowell] one day, when he said to me that the committee of the legislature were ready to report the bill. It only remained to fill the blank with the name. He said he considered the question narrowed down to two, Lowell or Derby. I said to him, 'then Lowell by all means'; and Lowell it was."

The directors of the Merrimack Company appropriated the sum of \$500 to purchase books toward the formation of a library; and Kirk Boott, Warren Colburn, and Rev. Theodore Edson were appointed a committee to lay out that sum for the purpose.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

WE have already described the boundaries of the new town; now we turn to the terms of separation said to have been agreed upon by the townsmen of Chelmsford. We can very readily imagine the anxious participation of such men as Kirk Boott and Nathan Appleton in the deliberation of these important questions.

The Merrimack Company had nearly completed five factories, three of which were filled with machinery in full operation, and two large buildings for print-works. They were using 450,000 pounds of cotton, and making 2,000,000 yards of cotton cloth per annum. The cloth was bleached, and three fourths of it dyed and printed. The Hamil-

ton Company had erected one factory and laid the foundations for the second. They had erected two blocks of houses, with eight tenements in each; and were preparing to erect two more, one hundred and ninety-three feet in length and thirty-six feet in width. They had built a counting-house, store-house, and a dwelling for the agent. These were all of brick roofed with slate. By a regulation of the proprietors, all buildings more than ten feet high, hereafter to be erected upon any of the lands then belonging to them, must be of stone or brick, with a slated roof.

Five families moved off the ground occupied by the Merrimack Company; 1,500 persons were now accommodated on the same ground. There were now, in all, one hundred tenements erected for those employed in the factories, print-works, and machine-shop. In the tenements of the Merrimack Company there were 967 persons; 299 males and 668 females: in those of the machine-shop were 263; 162 males and 101 females. It was estimated that the population at that time was 2,500. In addition to this, Belvidere, separated from Lowell by the Concord River, contained a population of 300 or 400. There were already a dozen stores in the place, a church, a stone house almost ready for the rector, a school-house, and two hotels,—the Stone House and Frye's Tavern.

March 2, 1826, Joseph Locke, justice of the peace, issued a warrant directed to Kirk Boott, authorizing him to call a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants, to choose town officers, to vote for register of deeds, and agree upon the manner of calling future town-meetings. Mr. Boott's return is dated March 6, the day of the meeting, which was held at Balch and Coburn's tavern, the "Stone House." Kirk Boott was chosen moderator, Samuel A. Coburn town-clerk, and Nathaniel Wright, Samuel Batchelder, and Oliver M. Whipple selectmen. Artemas Holden was chosen treasurer, and Luther Marshall constable.

Up to this time (1826) the affairs of this community had been managed by the resident agents of the companies. No doubt, in their view, it was their prescriptive right. The companies had done much for the welfare of the people gathered here: building and maintaining a church and school-houses, purchasing books for a library, and doing everything necessary for the religious, moral, and physical well-being of the people. Incorporation as a township brought another element to the surface; the people found that they were, themselves,



called upon to participate in the management of affairs. It is not strange, therefore, that there should be occasionally a wide divergence of opinion, resulting, not in a feeling of hostility to the pecuniary interests of the companies, but in a desire to carry out and perfect what the companies had so generously begun. On the part of the agents, the desire of directing and controlling all matters involving the expenditure of money may have been prompted by prudential motives, as the companies were the heaviest and almost the only possessors of taxable property. By them, therefore, all public burdens would have to be borne. It is necessary to keep this fact in view.

At the first town-meeting, March 6, 1826, Oliver M. Whipple, Warren Colburn, Henry Coburn, Jr., Nathaniel Wright, and John Fisher were appointed a committee to divide the town into school and highway districts. The committee reported at the next meeting, April 3, proposing its division into five school districts. The school-houses were located as follows: District No. 1, where the new Green School-house now stands; No. 2, at the Falls, near the hospital; No. 3, near the pound; No. 4, near Hale's mills, called the Red School-house; and No. 5, on Central Street, south of Hurd Street. At this meeting (April 3) Theodore Edson, Warren Colburn, Samuel Batchelder, John O. Green, and Elisha Huntington were elected school committee; and the town appropriated \$1,000 for the support of the schools. Dr. Edson says: "One of the districts, No. 3, was very small, not comprising more than about sixteen pupils. In 1825, the year previous to the incorporation of Lowell, the town of Chelmsford appropriated for schools in this whole region, which was reckoned one district, the sum of \$113.50." At the town-meeting, May 8, a proposition was made and carried, that the school-money be distributed in proportion to the taxes paid from each district, provided that where the sum for any district amounted to less than \$112, it be made up to that sum.

The establishment of schools on a more liberal foundation, and their regulation, became a matter of heated controversy between the new town authorities and the representatives of the mill corporations, who opposed large expenditures for new school-houses and for their maintenance, the burden of which would fall chiefly upon their corporations, and from which they would derive little direct benefit. A long struggle terminated in a vote of

the town to build two new school-houses, at a cost of \$20,000.

Early in 1826 a stage line was established between Middlesex Village and Boston, to run three times a week. April 10, a stage ran from Lowell to Boston daily. June 30, Hurd's mill (woollen factory) and machine-shop were destroyed by fire. December 15, Central Bridge, across the Merrimack River, was finished so as to be passable. Its length, 500 feet; span of centre arch, 180 feet; two outer arches, 160 feet each. Luke S. Rand was architect and builder.

February 9, 1827, the postmaster-general established a daily mail between Lowell and Boston, and one every other day from Salem, Newburyport, Worcester, and Concord, N. H.

March 1, the first savings-bank originated with the Merrimack Company. All persons in the employment of the company could, if they chose, allow their wages to remain; and on the amount so remaining they were allowed interest at six per cent per annum, payable semi-annually. The company's pay-day was the Saturday before the 16th of each month; all sums left were to go on interest the 16th. Books received at the counting-room were vouchers. The deposits were not to exceed \$100 at any one time, and the whole received on any one name not over \$1,000. Payments were made at all times. The interest on money deposited ceased when the depositor left the employment of the company, and did not draw the principal. The rules allowed the company to demand one week's notice. This plan was suspended July 7, 1829. According to Samuel Batchelder, the Hamilton Company tried this experiment: "After one of the Hamilton Mills was in operation, I found that those in our employ suffered such frequent loss of their money by having in their boarding-houses no safe place to keep it, that I allowed them to deposit it with the company on interest, and opened books for the purpose, on the plan of a savings-bank. After a time, Mr. Nathan Appleton suggested that it might be doubtful whether our charter would authorize this; I accordingly prepared a petition to the legislature for the incorporation of a savings-bank. On receiving the charter, I notified a meeting, at my office, of the petitioners and any others that felt an interest in the subject, to take measures for the acceptance of the act of incorporation. According to my recollection, there were only five persons present: Mr. Colburn, Mr. Carney, Mr. Nichols, Mr. Beard, and myself. It was suggested that if so little

interest was felt in the matter, it was hardly worth while to organize; but Mr. Carney was willing to act as treasurer, and we concluded to appoint ourselves trustees, and make the experiment. A few months after this the town of Lowell decided to build a town-house, and wanted to borrow the money for the purpose, which we decided to lend them. The sum, I think, was \$17,000."

This was the origin of the Lowell Institution for Savings, which was incorporated in October, 1829. James G. Carney was treasurer until his death in 1869. Dr. Green, president of the Old Residents' Historical Association, in alluding to this event, says: "The record of forty years at the head of our oldest savings institution will not show a single dollar lost of the millions which have passed through Mr. Carney's hands, and not a figure requiring to be changed in nineteen ledgers of nearly one thousand pages each!"

July 23, the first Universalist society was formed. A committee was chosen to manage the concerns of the society, consisting of Captain John Bassett, Benjamin Melvin, James Derby, David Cook, and Winthrop Howe. Thomas J. Greenwood was secretary. The second meeting was held in the Merrimack Company's school-house.

February 4, 1828, the Appleton Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$600,000. Thomas H. Perkins, Ebenezer Francis, and Samuel Appleton were named in the act.

February 8, the Lowell Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$300,000, since increased to \$2,000,000. Frederick Cabot, William Whitney, and Richard C. Cabot were named in the act. The history of the carpet manufacture is of great interest, but our space does not permit an extended review of its progress in this country.

Messrs. Henry Burdett and Alexander Wright established a small carpet manufactory at Medway. Mr. Wright afterwards sold his interest to Mr. Burdett, who in turn sold the whole property to Frederick Cabot and Patrick T. Jackson. Messrs. Cabot and Jackson, after the organization of the Lowell Manufacturing Company, sold the mill and machinery at Medway to the new company. While the buildings were being erected in Lowell, the works in Medway were kept in operation, under the superintendence of Mr. Wright. Our townsman, Peter Lawson, had charge of the designing department at Medway, and continued that relation to the company for many years after he came to Lowell. The company have looms, invented by E.

B. Bigelow, for weaving Brussels carpeting. They manufacture also heavy shoe-lastings and worsted goods, a new branch of industry in Lowell. The original capital of \$300,000 has been increased to \$2,000,000.

Dr. Elisha Bartlett delivered the 4th of July oration. October 6, the Lowell Bank was incorporated, with a capital of \$200,000.

January 7, 1829, the Merrimack Company's mill was destroyed by fire. At this time the machine-shop was busy on the Hamilton Company's machinery; but the agent of the Merrimack Company was authorized to make an agreement with the Hamilton to give way to the necessity of the Merrimack.

At the town-meeting, March 2, \$1,000 was appropriated to purchase a fire-engine and hose. April 6, the town voted to build a town-house, and May 4, Messrs. Boott, Moody, Jonathan Tyler, Elisha Glidden, and Elisha Ford were appointed a building committee. May 21, the town voted to borrow \$18,000 for this purpose, and to petition for the incorporation of a fire department.

May 4, the town acted on the petition of John Lowell, Jr., and others to be annexed to Lowell. John Lowell, Jr., a son of Francis C. Lowell, came here with the intention of making Lowell his home. He had planned a magnificent structure to be located in Belvidere, just below the residence built by Samuel Lawrence, now owned by General B. F. Butler, where he no doubt intended to spend the remainder of his days. The keep, or house, at the entrance of his grounds is still standing, and was once owned or occupied by the late A. L. Brooks. It was thus early that he petitioned for the annexation of Belvidere. The vote stood ninety in favor of and fifty against the petition.

February 25, Mr. Lowell of Boston introduced an order in the legislature to consider the expediency of constructing a railroad from Boston to Lowell. In consequence of this order, Mr. Heyward was appointed, under a resolution of the Massachusetts Legislature, to survey a railroad route to Lowell. He made the eastern route twenty-three miles, twenty-two chains, and the western route twenty-two miles, seventy-eight chains in length. The distance by stage-road was twenty-four miles, nineteen chains, and in a straight line twenty-two miles, five chains.

William Wyman was appointed postmaster. Soon after his appointment he moved the office from Central Street to the City-Hall Building.



Dr. Israel Hildreth delivered the oration on the 4th of July.

Odd Fellowship commenced its beneficent work in Lowell this year. Merrimack Lodge was the first instituted. Its charter is dated November 19, 1829. This was surrendered in 1836, but in 1842 the lodge was reinstated, and at present has a membership of over three hundred. Mechanic's Lodge was instituted October 24, 1842, and now has four hundred and fifty members. Oberlin Lodge was instituted November 2, 1843, and now has about five hundred members. Veritas Lodge was chartered October 21, 1844, and continued until April 9, 1851, when its charter was surrendered. It was re-instituted August 18, 1871, and now has two hundred and fifty members. Lowell Lodge was chartered September 30, 1845, and was prosperous for a time, but, like the others, had its dark day and surrendered its charter. It was re-instituted February 20, 1874, and now has one hundred and fifty members. Evening Star Lodge (Rebekah) was chartered November 25, 1876. It consists of the wives of the members of the other lodges. There are three Encampments: Monomake was chartered June 1, 1843; Wannalancet, August 4, 1869; Lowell, August 5, 1846, after a time surrendered its charter, but was re-instated November 17, 1873.

In 1871 Merrimack, Mechanic's, and Oberlin Lodges, with Monomake and Wannalancet Encampments, united in the purchase of the building on Merrimack Street, known as the Carleton Block, and rearranged the upper portion into suitable halls and anterooms for their own use.

The vote passed, May 4, 1829, to annex a portion of Tewksbury to Lowell, evidently took the companies by surprise. The legislature appointed a committee on the petition, backed by the vote of Lowell; and early in May, 1830, the town appointed a committee to meet the legislative committee and oppose the annexation. At the town-meeting, May 24, 1830, one article in the warrant was, "to see if the town would rescind the vote passed in 1829." The argument in favor of rescinding was thus stated: "It was believed that the annexation of Belvidere would lower the value of real estate generally; but particularly that the privileges on the new canal would be less salable. This, it was thought, would affect the prosperity of the Corporations; it being well understood that whatever affects their prosperity affects also the prosperity of the whole town." The voters, there-

fore, consulting what they considered their own private interests, voted to rescind, yeas 240, nays 64; and instructed their representatives to "do all they could" to oppose the annexation.

June 5, the Middlesex Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$500,000, which was increased \$250,000 February 19, 1839; and again \$450,000, February 17, 1848. Samuel Lawrence and W. W. Stone were named in the act. This company was for the manufacture of woollens, broadcloths, cassimeres, etc. During the agency of James Cook, from 1830 to 1845, the profits were large, reaching seventeen per cent. Whether it was owing to the disastrous operations of the tariff, or to mismanagement on the part of the treasurer and selling agents, in 1857 and 1858 the stock went down to forty per cent of its par value. It was found in 1858 that the capital was sunk. A new company was formed, with a capital of only \$50,000 (500 shares at \$100 each), increased to \$750,000. The selling agents were formerly compensated by a percentage on the whole amount of sales; now the percentage is based on profits. The new arrangement works well.

The Boston and Lowell Railroad was incorporated June 5, 1830, and the persons named in the act were John F. Loring, Lemuel Pope, Isaac P. Davis, Kirk Boott, Patrick T. Jackson, George W. Lyman, and Daniel P. Parker. The stock was divided into one thousand shares, of \$600 each. The act provided that no other railroad should, within thirty years, be authorized leading to any place within five miles of the northern termination of the road. The track was laid so as to strike the most formidable obstacle on the whole route, a ledge some four or five hundred feet long, which would require an excavation of forty feet in depth. After operations had commenced, and the rock had been excavated twenty or thirty feet in depth, two persons (James Currier and Mary Smith), while on their way to Chelmsford, drove their horse and chaise into this ugly hole. The chaise was completely shattered, and the occupants were found, Mr. Currier on South Street, nearly a quarter of a mile away, and Miss Smith in the woods, but a short distance from the scene of the accident, apparently unhurt. Mr. Currier received injuries which caused his death. This occurred December 11, 1832.

In building this road stone sleepers were used, probably to insure durability. It was found to be poor economy, as the unyielding nature of the material caused great wear and tear to the rolling-

stock of the road, and the frost in winter broke the sleepers into fragments. The stones have all been replaced with wood. "A bonus of \$100,000 was voted by the Locks and Canals Company, payable on its completion." The cost of the completed road was \$1,834,893, or \$70,573 per mile.

The Hon. Edward Everett was the orator for July 4 this year.

November 15, one of the walls of a brick building being built by the Hamilton Company for their print-works, fell, and William W. George was killed.

December 4, the census showed the population of Lowell, males 2,392, females 4,085; total 6,477. Of these, 631 were aliens.

January 17, 1831, Joseph Tilden, Samuel Appleton, William Appleton, George W. Lyman, and Henry Cabot were incorporated as the Suffolk Manufacturing Company, with a capital of \$600,000. Robert Means was the agent until 1842, and was succeeded by John Wright, who died in 1869. Mr. Wright was succeeded by Thomas F. Shaw, June 1, 1868.

March 19, Amos Lawrence, Abbott Lawrence, William Pratt, Thomas B. Wales, George Hallett, David Sears, William Appleton, and Benjamin R. Nichols were incorporated as the proprietors of the Tremont Mills, with a capital of \$600,000. Israel Whitney was agent from 1831 to 1834, John Aiken from 1834 to 1837, Charles L. Tilden from 1837 to 1859; Charles F. Battles from 1859 to 1870. Thomas F. Shaw succeeded Mr. Battles when the Tremont and Suffolk were consolidated.

During the war both the Suffolk and Tremont engaged in the manufacture of woollens, which proved to be a losing business.

At the town-meeting of May 11 it was voted "to hire a room for the high school"; and on Alpheus Smith's petition for the annexation of Belvidere, the vote stood, yeas 52, nays 224.

June 7, William Appleton, Benjamin R. Nichols, and Nathan Appleton were incorporated as the Lawrence Manufacturing Company, with a capital of \$1,500,000. William Austin was agent until 1837, John Aiken from 1837 to 1849, William S. Southworth from 1849 to 1865, William F. Salmon from 1865 to 1869, Daniel Hussey from 1869 to 1878; John Kilburn is the present incumbent.

The canal that supplies the Suffolk, Tremont, and Lawrence companies was made this year.

John P. Robinson was the orator for the 4th of July. The Railroad Bank was incorporated, with a capital of \$600,000. Luther Lawrence was chosen president, and Pelham W. Warren cashier.

Paul Moody died July 6, 1831. He was born in Byfield, a parish of Newbury, May 23, 1779, and was fifty-two years old at his death. He was descended from William Moody, who emigrated from England and settled in Newbury in 1634.

Jacob Perkins, having invented a machine for cutting nails, put up a small nail factory in Byfield, in which young Moody found employment. He continued with Mr. Perkins several years, and was intrusted by him with the charge of his machine-shop. Having learned to construct a carding-machine, the greatest improvement in woollen manufacture, he spent some months in Boscawen, N. H., and in Maine, making and putting these machines in operation. In September, 1798, he married Susan Morrill, daughter of Jonathan Morrill of Amesbury, to which place he had removed. Soon after, he entered into copartnership with Ezra Worthen and others, and erected and run a cotton mill in Amesbury. In this business he was successfully engaged until the War of 1812, about fourteen years. During this time he had become a thorough practical machinist, fully understanding what was then known of cotton spinning and weaving.

In 1814 the Waltham Company was incorporated, and Francis C. Lowell was in search of a competent mechanic to take charge of their machine-shop. The situation was offered to Mr. Jacob Perkins, but, being on the point of starting for England, he declined, and recommended Paul Moody as the best man for the place. Mr. Moody was engaged, and, with his family, removed to Waltham. His success, during the ten years of his engagement at Waltham, fully sustained the expectations of his friends and employers. It was a position in which his genius could have full scope, and the improvements made by him have successfully stood the test of time and experience.

December 20, 1820, he took out a patent for a double-speeder for roping cotton; and January 17, 1821, another for frames for spinning cotton; and January 19, the same year, two patents for roping or spinning cotton, one being the double-speeder. He is credited with the introduction of the "dead spindle," and the use of leather belts to drive machinery instead of iron gearing. These were con-



sidered a great improvement. These, and other improvements introduced by him into the new factories at Waltham and Lowell aided in establishing the cotton manufacture in the United States upon an improved and permanent basis.

Paul Moody came to Lowell in 1823, and superintended the building of the Merrimack Company's machine-shop, which was completed in 1825, at an expense of \$150,000. He held the position of superintendent under the Merrimack Company, and, when the property was transferred to the Locks and Canals Company, also under that company until his death.

In 1832 the Lowell Bleachery was incorporated, with a capital of \$50,000, since increased to \$300,000. Jonathan Derby was agent for one year. He was succeeded by Joseph Hoyt from 1833 to 1835, Charles T. Appleton from 1835 to 1846, Charles A. Babcock from 1846 to 1853, Frank P. Appleton from 1853 to the present time.

In 1821 Mr. Hurd sold the land and water privilege on the east side of Concord River, comprising what was then the "island" in Belvidere, to Winthrop Howe, who built a mill, and disposed of the surplus power to other parties. This mill was sold to John Nesmith, who in turn sold to W. B. Park of Boston, in 1832. Mr. Park, having obtained a charter, sold his privilege in 1834 to Eliphalet Barber, Walter Farnsworth, and George Hill of Boston, the Belvidere Manufacturing Company. Having purchased the stone mill, they continued the business until 1851, when Charles Stott and Walter Farnsworth bought out the company's interest. The stone mill was destroyed by fire in 1851, and the old flannel-mill in 1852. The company was reorganized in 1853; Messrs. Stott and Farnsworth conveyed one third of their interest to the new company. The brick mill on Lawrence Street, on the Wamesit Power Company's canal, was built in 1862. The capital stock is now \$200,000. Charles Stott has been agent since 1835.

At the town-meeting, May 5, a committee was appointed to buy a poor-farm; and Gorham Street was laid out.

At the town-meeting, January 21, 1833, it was voted to petition for the establishment of a police court in Lowell. This petition was granted, and the police court, with Joseph Locke as justice, became one of the institutions of Lowell. April 1, measures were taken to commence a system of sewerage. May 6, Chelmsford Street was laid out.

July 2, the subject of a market-house was referred to a committee; and a petition to license theatrical exhibitions or entertainments was negatived; yeas 356, nays 473. November 11, Tyler Street was laid out, and the question of licensing a theatre came up again, with the same result; yeas 392, nays 529. A building for a theatre had been erected on Lowell Street, in which a number of performances were held under the management of Mr. Barrett, of the Tremont Theatre, Boston. The building was eventually turned into a tenement-house, called the Theatre Building for a long time. At the adjourned meeting, November 25, the Belvidere people were highly gratified, for a short time, by the apparent success of a measure that they had so persistently advocated. The town voted on the question of annexation, yeas 597, nays 445; and instructed its representatives to vote for the annexation of Belvidere.

The Irish Benevolent Society was organized this year. It was incorporated in 1843.

In anticipation of the visit of the President of the United States, General Andrew Jackson, to Lowell, a meeting of the citizens, without distinction of party, was held, May 20, to concert measures for receiving him with proper demonstrations of respect. This visit occurred on Thursday, June 27. The committee of arrangements, accompanied by a cavalcade, met the President near the Andover line in Tewksbury, and escorted him to Nesmith Street, where he was welcomed in a brief address by Joshua Swan, Esq., chairman of the board of selectmen. In the mean time the mill-girls, to the number of 2,500, "all dressed in a style of elegance and neatness," were formed on Jackson Street; thence they were escorted by the military to their position on Church Street. This street was the place assigned for the school-children also. The citizens on foot were formed on High Street; the military and the cavalcade on Nesmith and Andover streets. The artillery was stationed on Chapel Hill, east of Central Street, near to and overlooking Concord River.

The President, who was accompanied by Messrs. Van Buren, Cass, Woodbury, and Donelson, his private secretary, was too ill to attend the banquet prepared for him. He, however, visited the Merrimack Corporation, and went through mill No. 2, where all the machinery had been put in operation. The girls belonging there, in their holiday attire, took charge of the work and exhibited the process of cotton manufacturing. The President was greatly

interested. He also visited the print-works, where he saw the process of printing calicoes.

Warren Colburn was born in Dedham, March 1, 1793, and was the son of Richard and Joanna (Eaton) Colburn. While a teacher he wrote and published his well-known work on Arithmetic, called the *First Lessons*. He finished the *Sequel* after he went to Waltham, during his leisure time. His *First Lessons* gradually worked its way to notice and favor, and enjoyed a more enviable success than any other school-book ever published in this country, and its merits were deservedly acknowledged. It has been stated that fifty thousand copies of *Colburn's First Lessons* are annually used in Great Britain. About two millions of copies had been sold in 1856.

June 18, 1824, the superintendent of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, Mr. Ezra Worthen, died instantly while engaged in his ordinary duties. Mr. Colburn was appointed his successor.

Mr. Samuel Batchelder says of Colburn: "His mathematical skill, and his knowledge of the principles of mechanics, gave him important advantages for the situation in which he was placed, and he was not less successful in his good judgment in the general management of business." He died September 13, 1833.

October 25, Henry Clay, the eminent Kentuckian, visited Lowell. He visited the schools, and in the evening of that day held a reception in the old town-hall.

At the town-meeting, January 18, 1834, a motion to reconsider the vote of November 25, 1833, on the annexation of Belvidere, was carried (yeas 724, nays 1), and the representatives were instructed to oppose the annexation. March 29, the legislature passed "an Act to set off a part of the town of Tewksbury and annex the same to the town of Lowell." This settled a long controversy. November 10, a committee appointed May 5, 1832, to consider the matter of a poor-farm, reported in favor of a house seventy-five feet long, thirty-seven feet wide, and three stories high in front, to be built of brick or stone. Estimated cost, \$6,000.

May 7, David Crockett, of Tennessee, visited the town, and was toted, toasted, and praised to his heart's content. He says of this visit: "I wanted to see how it was that these Northerners could buy our cotton and carry it home, manufacture it, bring it back, and sell it for half nothing; and, in the mean time, be well to live, and make money besides. We stopped at the large stone house at the

head of the falls of the Merrimack River, and having taken a little refreshment, went down among the factories. The dinner-bells were ringing and the folks pouring out of the houses like bees out of a gum. I looked at them as they passed, all well dressed, lively, and genteel in their appearance; indeed, the girls looked as if they were coming from a quilting frolic."

May 31, 1834, a steamboat was launched above Pawtucket Falls, to run on the Merrimack River between Lowell and Nashua. This enterprise originated with Joel Stone of Lowell and J. P. Simpson of Boston. The first steamboat on the Merrimack is said to have come from Boston in 1819, and reached Concord, N. H. Stone and Simpson's boat, ninety feet long and twenty wide, was named the *Herald*. Joel Stone was her first captain.

Thomas Hopkinson delivered the oration on the 4th of July.

October 4, George Thompson, a distinguished English antislavery orator, spoke in Lowell. Missiles were hurled at the building from behind the speaker. One of these, a large brickbat, came through the window with a startling crash, passed near Mr. Thompson's head, and fell upon the floor. This was preserved, and exhibited in the rooms of the New England Antislavery Society, Boston. On it was this inscription:—

"While G. Thompson, from England, was pleading the cause of 2,300,000 human and immortal American born beings, held in brutal, unmitigated, and soul-destroying bondage, in this land of Republicanism and Christianity, this deadly missile was hurled with tremendous force at his head by one of the citizens of Low-hell. In the year of our Saviour Christ, 1834; of American Independence, 58."

The following placard was found posted up the next morning:—

"Citizens of Lowell, arise! Look well to your interests! Will you suffer a question to be discussed in Lowell which will endanger the safety of the Union,—a question which we have not by our constitution a right to meddle with? Fellow-citizens, shall Lowell be the first place to suffer an Englishman to disturb the peace and harmony of our country? Do you wish instruction from an Englishman? If you are free-born sons of America, meet, one and all, at the town-hall, this evening, at half-past seven o'clock, and convince your Southern brethren that we will not interfere with their rights."

Mr. Thompson that day received an anonymous letter, a rare specimen of the literature of that day, telling him that "there is a plot in agitation to immerse you in a vat of indelible ink."



The hour of the third meeting arrived. Quite a large audience had gathered in the hall. The night was "dark, drizzly, and disagreeable." A crowd was outside, in full force: some with a purpose to break up the meeting, some to see the fun, and more to see a mob; while all helped to swell the noise. Mr. Thompson, his friends, and the selectmen of the town were in the anteroom of the hall. Brickbats and stones were hurled against the windows from the Shattuck Street side, but a board screen rendered them harmless. Although the selectmen wanted to see fair play, they were powerless in such a crowd. The Abolition friends of Mr. Thompson, concluding that "discretion was the better part of valor," disguised him as best they could, and let him go out and see the fun. The meeting was adjourned to, and held, the next afternoon, without any hindrance or disturbance.

Mr. Thompson came to Lowell again, March 15, 1865, in the company of William Lloyd Garrison, at the invitation of the Lowell Freeman's Aid Society. The meeting was in Huntington Hall, and the Hon. Nathan Crosby presided.

In 1835 the market-house was built, and for a short time looked a little like business; but the occupants of the stalls had to adopt the plan of the stores,—obtain their orders and carry out their goods. It became very evident that a market-house was not adapted to Lowell's wants.

The transfer of the courts from Concord and Cambridge created a necessity for a court-room; and the upper story of the market-house was made available for that purpose. To follow all the changes that the building has been subjected to would require too much space. It is now used for a police station, a police court, and by Messrs. C. P. Talbot & Co. as a store-room for their drugs and dyestuffs.

At the town-meeting, January 12, the committee appointed in November, 1834, to consider the subject of having one or more terms of the courts held here, reported in favor of the June term, and it was voted to petition the legislature for that, and also that the house of correction be located in Lowell.

March 27, the Boott Cotton Mills were incorporated, with a capital of \$1,500,000. Abbott Lawrence, Ozias Goodwin, and John A. Lowell were named in the charter. B. F. French was the agent till 1845; he was succeeded by Linus Child till 1862, and by William A. Burke, from the Lowell Machine-Shop, in April, 1862. Mr. Burke

left in September, 1865, and was succeeded by A. G. Cumnock, the present incumbent.

The cars on the Boston and Lowell Railroad began to run regularly July 4.

Rev. E. W. Freeman delivered the oration for July 4.

The Middlesex Mechanics' Association finished and occupied their building this year. This Association was incorporated June 18, 1825, and was organized October 6. The first annual meeting was held October 5, 1826. Warren Colburn delivered an address on the comparative state of the sciences, arts, and literature in ancient and modern times.

In December, 1834, the Merrimack, Hamilton, Appleton, Lowell, Middlesex, Suffolk, Lawrence, and Tremont corporations made a donation to the Association of one fourth of one per cent on their capital, amounting to \$14,075. A mortgage was given by the Association, upon its land and building, to the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River. The conditions of this donation were, "that the Association shall, during its existence, apply the sum of \$1,000 annually to the maintenance and increase of a library and reading-room, in the establishment of lectures, and for the payment of premiums for inventions and improvements in the mechanic arts, and for any or all of these objects."

A vote of thanks to Kirk Boott, who was instrumental in procuring these favors, was passed by the Association, January 3, 1835, and a request made that he would sit for his portrait, at the expense of individuals of the Association. No individual was to be allowed to subscribe more than five dollars. A full-length portrait was painted, and hung in the hall, where it still is.

As has been stated above, the building was completed this year, 1835. The money that had been donated, together with admission fees, assessments, and a loan of \$2,000, was all expended. Under these circumstances, more assistance was needed; and in April, 1839, the Boott Cotton Mills made a donation of \$2,500 in money. After paying the debt, this left \$500 to be used to replenish the library. Soon after, the Lawrence, Boott, Hamilton, Tremont, Suffolk, Appleton, and Middlesex made an additional donation of \$1,395, making the whole amount from the companies \$22,480.

In the spring of 1837 an amendment to the charter was obtained, giving authority to establish a reading-room, which was done. Since that time

it has proved to be one of the most useful and attractive departments in the building.

In 1845 Nathan Appleton and Abbott Lawrence were invited to sit for their portraits, which they did; and the portraits were placed in the hall. The hall is now adorned with the portraits of Washington, Boott, Appleton, Lawrence, John A. Lowell, and Patrick T. Jackson.

In 1847 Hon. Abbott Lawrence gave the sum of \$1,000 to be expended in the purchase of valuable French scientific works. After the death of Kirk Boott his widow presented the Association with two hundred volumes.

The Middlesex County Society of Natural History, an incorporated association, which was organized in 1836, consisting of members of the Mechanics' Association, had collected and arranged in cases and drawers a valuable assortment of curiosities and minerals. These specimens occupied a room in the building. A large portion was contributed by Oliver M. Whipple, Esq., and in honor of him the collection was called the Whipple Department. October 6, 1859, this department was presented to the Association by the above-named society, and so little is the interest felt in it that it is now consigned to an attic.

In 1856 the Association successfully undertook to establish an annual course of twelve public lectures, which have been maintained ever since at an expense of about \$1,200 per annum. In consideration of the scientific character of some of these lectures, the companies contributed \$300 annually to sustain them. The profit arising from these lectures is devoted to the library.

During the latter part of 1834 and the early part of 1835 the people of Lowell were severely exercised on the subject of slavery. The visit of Thompson had served to fix the opinions of the people, and two parties were formed. In order to stand well with the South, it was thought necessary to hold a public meeting and denounce all agitation of the slavery question. Such a meeting was held August 22, 1835, and a series of resolutions were offered by Charles H. Locke, which were discussed and then referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Charles H. Locke, John Aiken, John P. Robinson, Samuel H. Mann, Elisha Bartlett, John Avery, Thomas Hopkinson, John L. Sheafe, and William Austin. A paper called the *Lowell Times* says of this meeting, "Hisses, scrapings, coughings, and yells were mixed with the exercises," and that an attempt made by H.

C. Merriam, Esq., to justify slavery from the Scriptures, was hissed down. The *Courier* pronounced the whole account "deliberately false." The resolutions were adopted at a subsequent meeting.

#### CITY GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED.

As early as November 17, 1835, the *Courier* called the attention of the people to the necessity of a city government. The facts that there had been ten town-meetings during that year, that the population had increased to over sixteen thousand, and that the voters entitled to a participation in town affairs numbered over twelve hundred, were sufficient in themselves to warrant a movement in that direction. The experience had in the transaction of business, raising the necessary sums of money, laying out streets, building school-houses, sidewalks, drains, and sewers, made it evident that there was a need of reform, and that some method must be devised to obviate the necessity of calling such a large number of people from their regular business to transact the business of the town.

At the town-meeting held February 3, 1836, a committee of twenty-five were chosen and instructed to consider if any alterations or modifications in the municipal regulations of said town were necessary, and also the expediency of establishing a city government. The following gentlemen were chosen to serve on this committee: Luther Lawrence, Eliphalet Case, John Nesmith, O. M. Whipple, William Austin, Joseph W. Mansur, Seth Ames, Joel Stone, Jr., Amos Spalding, Hamlin Davis, John B. Adams, John Chase, William N. Owen, Erastus Douglas, Granville Parker, Walter Willey, T. P. Goodhue, Isaac Swan, Thomas Flint, Richard Fowler, Daniel H. Dean, Henry J. Baxter, J. M. Doe, John Aiken, George Brownell.

This committee reported, on the 17th of February, that it was expedient to establish a city government, adducing in its favor that under the town government there was a "want of executive power," and a "loose way of spending money."

To this committee ten more members were added, as follows: "Joseph Locke, David Boynton, Tappan Wentworth, John Mixer, Peter H. Willard, Benjamin Walker, Samuel A. Coburn, Thomas Hopkinson, Benjamin Hutchinson, Thomas B. Comins; and they were instructed to draft a charter and present a petition to the legislature for its embodiment in an act of incorporation. They were authorized to print fifteen hundred copies of the charter



for distribution. At the meeting, February 27, the proposed charter was read and accepted. Only one amendment was suggested, but not carried, that "no person holding an office under the United States or state governments should be eligible to the office of mayor."

The charter was promptly granted by the legislature, and the governor, Edward Everett, signed the act April 1. Its acceptance must be by a majority of the voters in town-meeting assembled, and it suspended the election of town officers for the year 1836, allowing the old board to hold over until their successors were chosen. It gave the selectmen authority to call the first meeting under the charter, by issuing their warrant before the first Monday in May for the citizens to give in their votes for a mayor, six aldermen, twenty-four councilmen, and six members of the school committee, who were to hold their offices until the first Monday in April, 1837.

This charter was accepted by the voters at a meeting held April 11; yeas 961, nays 328. The selectmen issued their warrant April 14, for a meeting to be held April 21, at which time the following persons were chosen: Elisha Bartlett,<sup>1</sup> mayor; William Austin, Benjamin Walker, Oliver M. Whipple, Aaron Mansur, Seth Ames, Alexander Wright, aldermen; Thomas Nesmith, Thomas Ordway, Samuel Garland, George Brownell, Cyril French, Horace Howard, William Wyman, Erastus Douglas, Henry J. Baxter, Weld Spalding, Jonathan Bowers, Sidney Spalding, John Clark, James Russell, H. W. Hastings, David Nourse, Stephen Mansur, John Mixer, John A. Savels, James Cook, Josiah B. French, Jonathan Tyler, David Dana, Tappan Wentworth, councilmen; Lemuel Porter, Amos Blanchard, Jacob Robbins, John O. Green, John A. Knowles, Thomas Hopkinson, school committee.

Our municipal craft was now fairly launched, officered, and ready for service. It is well to look at her bill of lading.

The Merrimack Company, with a capital of \$1,500,000; running 25,704 spindles, 1,253 looms; employing 1,321 females, 437 males; making 184,000 yards of cloth weekly, of which 163,000 yards were dyed and printed; consuming 44,000 pounds of cotton weekly, and 5,200 tons of coal, 1,500 cords of wood, and 8,700 gallons of oil per annum.

<sup>1</sup> Elisha Bartlett, born in Smithfield, R. I., October 6, 1804; died at Smithfield, R. I., July 19, 1855.

The Hamilton Company, with a capital of \$900,000; running 19,456 spindles, 560 looms; employing 780 females, 200 males; making 85,000 yards of cloth per week, of which 70,000 yards were dyed and printed; consuming 28,000 pounds of cotton per week, and 2,000 tons of coal, 1,500 cords of wood, and 6,000 gallons of oil per annum.

The Appleton Company, with a capital of \$500,000; running 11,776 spindles, 380 looms; employing 470 females, 65 males; making 100,000 yards of cloth per week; consuming 33,000 pounds of cotton per week, and 300 tons of coal and 3,375 gallons of oil per annum.

The Lowell Company, with a capital of \$500,000; one mill running 5,000 spindles for cotton, besides woollen; 142 looms for cotton, 70 for carpets; employing 325 females, 150 males; making 55,000 yards of cotton cloth, 2,500 yards of carpeting, and 150 rugs per week; consuming 30,000 pounds of cotton per week, and 180 tons of coal, 500 cords of wood, 3,000 gallons of olive and 4,500 gallons of sperm oil per annum.

The Suffolk Company, with a capital of \$450,000; running 10,752 spindles, 460 looms; employing 460 females, 70 males; making 90,000 yards per week; consuming 30,000 pounds of cotton per week, and 294 tons of coal, 70 cords of wood, and 3,840 gallons of oil per annum.

The Tremont Company, with a capital of \$500,000; running 11,520 spindles, 416 looms; employing 460 females, 70 males; making 125,800 yards per week; consuming 34,000 pounds of cotton per week, and 329 tons of coal, 60 cords of wood, and 3,692 gallons of oil per annum.

The Lawrence Company, with a capital of \$1,200,000; running 31,000 spindles, 910 looms; employing 1,250 females, 200 males; making 200,000 yards of cloth per week; consuming 64,000 pounds of cotton per week, and 650 tons of coal, 60 cords of wood, and 8,217 gallons of oil per annum.

The Middlesex Company, with a capital of \$500,000; running 4,620 spindles, 38 looms for broadcloths, 92 looms for cassimeres; employing 350 females, 185 males; making 6,300 yards of cassimere, and 1,500 yards of broadcloth per week; consuming 600,000 pounds of wool, 3,000,000 teasels, 500 tons of coal, 1,000 cords of wood, 11,000 gallons of olive and 2,500 gallons of sperm oil per annum.

The Boott Cotton Mills, with a capital of

\$1,000,000; two mills erected but not in operation.

The Proprietors of Locks and Canals, with a capital of \$600,000. Their machine-shop employs 290 males, where the complete machinery for a mill of 5,000 spindles can be turned out in four months; and locomotives built that will run sixty miles in an hour.

In addition to what is stated above, the consumption of starch in the mills was 510,000 pounds per annum, flour 3,800 barrels, and charcoal 500,000 bushels. The average wages of females, exclusive of board, two dollars per week, males, eighty cents per day.

Besides these companies, there were the powder-mills of O. M. Whipple, the Lowell Bleachery, the flannel-mills, the card and whip factory, planing-machine, reed-machine, grist and saw mills, altogether employing 300 hands and a capital of \$300,000. Also a worsted mill, formerly the Hurd Woollen Mill, running 1,200 spindles, employing 125 persons, and consuming 200,000 pounds of wool and 5,250 gallons of oil per annum.

There were twenty schools: one high, four grammar, and fifteen primary; employing thirty-three teachers, and having an average daily attendance as follows: high, 75; grammar, 550; primary, 745, — total, 1,370 scholars.

The whole number of churches was thirteen: four Congregational, two Baptist, two Methodist, one Episcopal, one Universalist, one Christian Union, one Free-will Baptist, one Roman Catholic.

The Lowell Bank, with a capital of \$250,000, and the Railroad Bank, with a capital of \$500,000, were both well established, and also the Lowell Institution for Savings.

The Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated March 6, 1832. John Nesmith was president, Tappan Wentworth secretary.

Total population, 17,633, of which 2,661 were aliens, 44 colored. School-children between four and sixteen, 2,577.

May 2, the new government was organized. The oath of office was administered to the mayor by Judge Locke. In the common council, John Clark was chosen president and George Woodward clerk. In convention, Samuel A. Coburn was chosen city clerk.

The mayor, in his address, said: "Looking back to the period when I came among you, a penniless stranger, alike unknowing and unknown, I find the

interval of more than eight years filled up with manifestations of kindness and good-will. One of the most striking points of the entire history of our town and city consists in the unparalleled rapidity of its growth. The graves of our fathers are not here. The haunts of our childhood are not here. The old trees and the old men, which rendered venerable and sacred the quiet towns of our nativity, are not here. The large and gradually accumulated fortunes of nearly all our older towns are not to be found here. The great mass of wealth which is centred here, and which has made our city what it is, is owned abroad. Its proprietors do not reside amongst us. Its profits are not expended amongst us."

April 16, the legislature passed an act removing a term of the Supreme Judicial Court and one of the court of Common Pleas from Concord to Lowell. For the accommodation of these courts, rooms were fitted up in the market-house.

John Clark, James Cook, and James G. Carney, incorporated as the Lowell Dispensary, were organized June 10. Its object was to provide medical advice and medicine for the poor. A division of the city into six wards was made November 28.

An event of importance to Lowell was the death, of apoplexy, April 11, 1837, of Kirk Boott. At the moment of his decease Mr. Boott was sitting in his chaise near the Merrimack House. Kirk Boott was born in Boston, October 20, 1790. At an early age he was sent to England, and was for some time a member of the Rugby School. On his return he entered Harvard. His name appears among the juniors in 1807, and the seniors in 1808; but he did not graduate. Choosing the military profession, his father obtained for him a commission in the English army, with which he was connected for about five years. He served in the Peninsular War, under the Duke of Wellington, and commanded a detachment at the siege of San Sebastian in July, 1813. After this his regiment was ordered to New Orleans to serve against the United States. Mr. Boott obtained leave to withdraw, and entered a military academy, where he acquired a thorough knowledge of engineering and surveying, arts which were afterwards of such eminent service to him.<sup>1</sup> During the summer of 1821 Kirk Boott was "pass-

<sup>1</sup> His father, Kirk Boott, who died January, 1817, came to Boston in the latter part of the last century and established an importing house. In 1810, February 1, John Wright Boott was admitted a partner, and the firm became Kirk Boott and Son.



ing a day at Nahant, in company with Mr. Patrick T. Jackson; the latter gentleman expressed great delight in having even that brief respite from his numerous and pressing cares. Mr. Boott expressed a wish that he had cares too, and offered to accept of any post of service which Mr. Jackson might assign him." Thus, accidentally, he found the place for which he was so admirably fitted. We find a communication from him to the owners of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River, dated November 14, 1821, offering to hire the water-power at \$1,800 per annum. The offer was refused, and the Boston Company proceeded to buy up a sufficient amount of the stock to control it; when Thomas M. Clark, clerk of the old Locks and Canal Company, was employed to purchase the lands in the vicinity. The property in the hands of J. Wright Boott was in the market seeking a profitable investment. The Boston Manufacturing Company at Waltham had solved the problem in regard to the ability of manufactures to sustain themselves in the business. It was here, then, that the trust funds held by J. W. Boott under his father's will were to find a profitable investment, and I find among the articles subscribed to by the founders of Lowell the following:—

"Article 6th. Whereas we have been informed that the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River are possessed of valuable mill-seats and water-privileges, and whereas Kirk Boott has with our consent advanced money for the purchase of shares in the stock of that corporation, and of lands thereunto adjoining, we hereby confirm all he has done in the premises, and further authorize him to buy the remainder of the shares in said stock, and any lands adjoining the Locks and Canals he may judge it for our interest to own; and also to bargain with the above-named corporation for all the mill-seats and water-privileges they may own."

Kirk Boott we find now thoroughly and systematically engaged in this new enterprise. He gave himself up heartily to its prosecution, and in the discharge of every duty devolving upon him he amply fulfilled the expectations of his most sanguine friends. But we have become aware of one fact, that he was not a rich man. The interest from his portion of his father's estate did not go a great way toward the support of himself and family, while the pittance allowed him by the company (\$3,000

At a subsequent period Francis, another son, was admitted as a partner. The father built the mansion-house where the Revere House now is, in Boston. This was the family mansion until 1845, when it was sold to William Lawrence.

per annum<sup>1</sup>) in the light of salaries of the present day looks meagre. There was no public-house at that time suitable for the entertainment of his friends or the directors, when they came to Lowell. It fell upon him to make his house their resort, whether they were attracted here by curiosity or business. The Merrimack Company built a house for him which formerly stood on the ground now occupied by the Boott Mills. Besides his cares and duties as resident manager of the Merrimack Company, and afterwards of the Locks and Canals Company, he was the foremost man in every public enterprise. He was chosen moderator of the first town-meeting, and repeatedly represented the town's interests in the state legislature. He married Anne Haden in 1818, and had six children.

March 6, 1838, Luther Lawrence was elected mayor. He was born in Groton, September 28, 1778, and was a son of Samuel Lawrence, a soldier of the Revolution. He graduated at Harvard in 1801, and read law with the Hon. Timothy Bigelow of Boston, whose sister he afterward married. He was several times a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and in 1822 was Speaker of the House. He came to Lowell in 1831, and built the mansion on Lawrence Street now occupied and owned by the widow of Tappan Wentworth. He served the city with ability, and was re-elected in 1839 by an increased majority. He entered upon his second term April 1, 1839: On the 16th of the same month, "while walking through one of the buildings forming a part of the Middlesex Mills, he suddenly fell into the wheel-pit, a distance of seventeen feet. His head struck a cast-iron wheel, his skull was fractured, and death ensued almost immediately."

October 8, steam-cars commenced making regular trips between Lowell and Nashua. A new jail was built on the land since occupied by the Boiler Works, near the Wamesit Mills; it was taken down after the completion of the County Jail in 1858.

In 1839, as has been stated, Luther Lawrence was re-elected mayor. After the unfortunate accident which terminated his life, the city council declared the office vacant, and April 24 proceeded to fill it. Elisha Huntington had twenty-four of thirty votes, and was declared elected. He was born in Topsfield, April 9, 1796, the son of Rev. Asahel Huntington. He graduated at Dartmouth, at the age of nineteen. In 1823 he received the

<sup>1</sup> In 1832 his salary was increased to \$4,000.

degree of M. D. at the Medical School at Yale, and in 1824 came to Lowell or East Chelmsford. May 31, 1825, he married Hannah Hinckley, daughter of Joseph and Deborah Hinckley of Marblehead. He was re-elected mayor in 1840, 1841, 1844, 1845, 1852, 1856, and 1858, making eight years in all. He served in the board of aldermen in 1847, 1853, and 1854. In 1852 he was elected lieutenant-governor with Governor Clifford, but declined the nomination for the next year. He was on the board of overseers of Harvard College; and served one term as an inspector of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury. His wife died September 19, 1859. He was for many years a vestryman of St. Anne's (Episcopal) Church, and, with others from St. Anne's, in 1860, united to form St. John's Church, of which, during the remainder of his life, he was senior warden. He died December 13, 1865, of apoplexy.

When the new city hall was built, it was named in honor of him. His portrait graces the reading-room of the Middlesex Mechanic Association, and a beautiful memorial window was placed in the west end of St. John's Church, in the centre of which is a life-size figure of St. Luke, the "beloved physician."

January 28, the Massachusetts Cotton Mills were incorporated, with a capital of \$1,500,000, which was increased in 1846 to \$2,000,000. The persons named in the act were Abbott Lawrence, Ozias Goodwin, and John A. Lowell. Homer Bartlett was the agent from 1839 to 1849; he was succeeded by Joseph White from 1849 to 1856; and by Frank F. Battles from 1856 to the present time.

April 26, a proposal was made for the creation of the office of city solicitor. It originated in the board of aldermen, but was rejected in the common council.

July 24, the city council authorized the building of a bridge over Concord River, near O. M. Whipple's house. It was completed December 28.

John Nesmith and others were incorporated as the Whitney Mills for the manufacture of blankets, and occupied the Stone Mill in Belvidere. The enterprise proved a failure, and they sold the machinery to Joseph W. Mansur and John D. Sturtevant.

C. P. Talbot & Co. commenced the business of cutting dyewoods and manufacturing and selling chemicals in a small way. The firm is now a leading house in the business.

November 1, 1839, the several incorporated companies united for the purpose of establishing the Lowell Hospital Association. The purpose of this association is "the convenience and comfort of the persons employed by them respectively when sick, or needing medical or surgical treatment." They purchased the house formerly occupied by Kirk Boott, which had been sold August 1, 1838, to Luther Lawrence, and moved it to the spot where it now stands, near Pawtucket Falls. This house, and the land on which it stands, were deeded in trust to the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River; the trustees were not to be held liable for insurance, repairs, and taxes. The treasurers of the several companies have the control of the property, and power to elect twelve trustees and a treasurer, to hold office during their pleasure. This board of trustees, made up from the resident agents of the companies, is empowered to hold meetings once a month, to have a chairman and clerk, to appoint one or more surgeons or physicians, and a superintendent for the hospital, and to establish the rate of board to be paid by the patient. In case a patient fails to pay, the company in whose service he or she may be at the time of admission pays it.

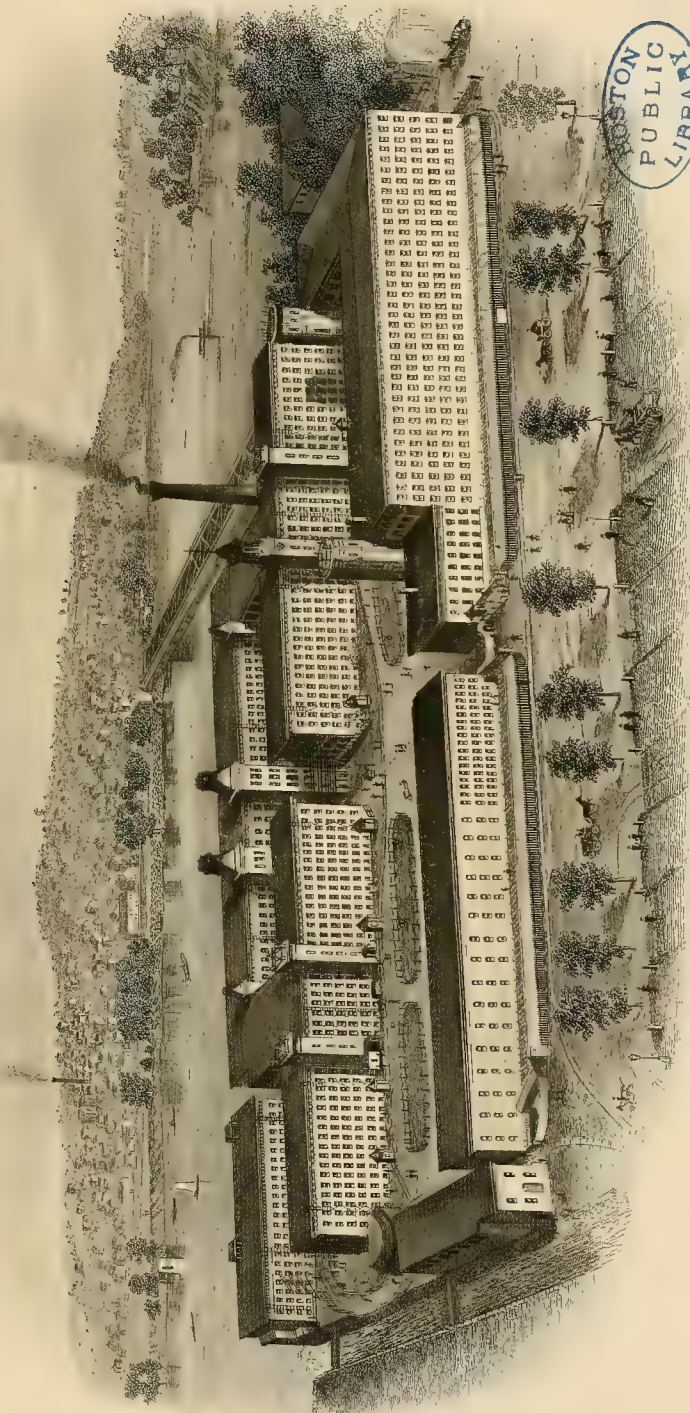
The location of the hospital is retired, and yet easy of access; commanding a view of Pawtucket Falls and the adjacent country north and west. Dr. Gilman Kimball had charge of it until 1865; he was succeeded by Dr. George H. Whitmore, Dr. John W. Graves, and Dr. Hermon J. Smith, the present physician.

In 1840 Dr. Elisha Huntington was re-elected mayor. April 7, Thomas Hopkinson was elected as city solicitor, the first person who occupied the office.

According to a census taken in June, the population of Lowell was: males, 7,341; females, 13,640; total, 20,981.

July 29, a call was issued for a meeting of all desirous of establishing a cemetery. The meeting was held at the office of the Lowell Mutual Insurance Company, and Elisha Bartlett was chosen chairman and Thomas Hopkinson secretary. A committee of thirty was chosen to take the matter into consideration. This committee reported, at a meeting held Aug. 22, in favor of obtaining a suitable lot of land for the purpose. At this meeting a new committee of five were chosen to make estimates and suggest plans. This committee reported in favor of the Fort-Hill Lot, owned by Oliver





BOSTON COTTON COMPANY MILLS,

LOWELL, MASS.





M. Whipple, which could be had for \$5,000. Subscriptions were opened for lots containing 300 square feet, at \$10 each. October 19, five hundred lots having been subscribed for, a committee was chosen to procure a charter. February 22, the act of incorporation granted January 23, 1841, was accepted, and at the meeting of March 8 a code of by-laws was adopted, together with a seal bearing the words, "Lowell Cemetery, 1841. The dead shall be raised." Oliver M. Whipple was chosen president, James G. Carney treasurer, and Charles Hovey clerk. The grounds were consecrated Sunday, June 18, 1841, at 4½ o'clock, P. M. The address was delivered by the Rev. Amos Blanchard. In 1847 the chapel was built.

In August the high-school building was dedicated.

The first number of *The Lowell Offering* appeared in October of this year. It was really what it pretended to be, a magazine containing original compositions by girls working in the mills. My experience in the publication of *The Album*, or *Ladies' Common-Place Book*, as early as 1833, convinced me that there was "mind among the spindles." Quite a number of my correspondents were factory-girls, and it was evident that all that was wanted to show their ability was a medium of communication with the public. This was obtained in 1840 in the publication of *The Offering*. The circumstances attending its origin have been faithfully detailed by the Rev. A. C. Thomas and Miss Harriet Farley. An improvement circle was formed in 1839-40, where written communications were received and read by the pastor of the Second Universalist Church, Mr. Thomas. Their authorship being unknown, they were subject to criticism and amendment. The reading of these articles was the sole entertainment of the circle. This led to the practice of reading, at social meetings of the church-members or the society, those articles which were of a serious and religious character. The talent thus brought out led to the publication of *The Offering*, a production that caused quite a commotion in the literary world.

The two most enterprising and leading members of the circle were Harriet Farley and Harriet F. Curtis. Miss Farley, the daughter of the Rev. Stephen Farley of Amesbury, left home, and worked in the mills to obtain funds for the purpose of helping a brother secure a collegiate education. In 1842, while in sole charge of the editorial department of *The Offering*, she writes of its first appearance :

"We shall never forget our throb of pleasure when we first saw *The Lowell Offering* in a tangible form, with its bright yellow cover; nor our flutterings of delight as we perused its pages. True, we had seen or heard the articles before, but they seemed so much better in print! They appeared to be as good as anybody's writings. They sounded as if written by people who never worked at all."

The success of *The Offering* was such that a rival sprung up, called *The Operatives' Magazine*. It may have grown out of the jealousy of the other denominations, as Mr. Thomas suggests, he being a Universalist. Miss Farley says: "It differed from *The Offering* by receiving communications from both sexes and from those females who had left the mill . . . . After a time, however, the gentlemen's articles were discarded, and the magazine passed entirely into the hands of the young ladies; they owned, edited, and published it." Previous to this, the male editor, A. C. Thomas, sold *The Offering* to the printer of *The Magazine*, William Schouler; and after a while both works were united in one by the proprietor, and edited by Harriet Farley. After this, all denominations contributed to and sustained it.

Harriet F. Curtis, "who held a dashing pen," as Mr. Thomas says, was a pretty good specimen of the Yankee girls, wide awake, keen, and sharp. Women, in her opinion, were just as fit for business as men, in whose vocations she was very much interested. She wrote a novelette entitled *Kate in Search of a Husband*, and an essay, *S. S. S. Philosophy*. All her articles were signed "Kate."

Lydia S. Hall, over the signature of "Adelaide," wrote poetry that has won merited encomiums.

Lucy Larcom, another contributor, enjoys a reputation that dates back to *The Offering*. Her signature was "L. L."

Harriet Lees united with Farley and Curtis in presenting Harriet Martineau with an elegantly bound copy of *The Offering*. This was in response to the publication in England, by Miss Martineau, of selections from *The Offering*, entitled *Mind among the Spindles*.

Articles signed "S. G. B." were contributed by Sarah G. Bagley, a New Hampshire girl, from that part of Meredith now called Laconia.

The Rev. William Scoresby, D. D., Vicar of Bradford, Yorkshire, England, visited this country in the summer of 1844. During the month of February, 1845, he delivered two lectures in Brad-

ford on American factories and their female operatives, in which he quotes very largely from *The Offering*. Here is his description of the girls as they came from the mills at noon: "They were neatly dressed, and clean in their persons; many with their hair nicely arranged, and not a few with it flowing in nicely curled ringlets. All wore (being the height of summer) a light calico covered bonnet, or sort of *calèche*, large enough to screen the face, and with a dependent curtain shielding the neck and shoulders. Many wore veils, and some carried silk parasols. By no means a few were exceeding well-looking, more pallid than the factory-girls with us, and generally slight in their figure. There was not the slightest appearance of boldness or vulgarity; on the contrary, a very becoming propriety and respectability of manner, approaching with some to genteel."

In regard to the elementary education of the girls, he was assured by the manager of one of the corporations that "an examination that had recently taken place in respect to eight hundred girls belonging to the four mills of his corporation, showed that there were only forty-three out of that number who did not write their names legibly and tolerably well; of these, forty were Irish, and two not natives."

January 11, 1841, Benjamin F. Varnum died at his home in Centralville. Although Mr. Varnum belonged to Dracut, he was identified with the interests of Lowell. He was born in Dracut in 1795, the son of General Joseph B. Varnum. He represented Dracut in the state legislature from 1824 to 1827, and as senator from 1827 to 1831. In 1828 he was appointed one of the board of county commissioners, which office he retained until 1831, when he was appointed sheriff for Middlesex County. He was succeeded in this office by General Samuel Chandler of Lexington, who retained the office until 1851, and was succeeded by Fisher A. Hildreth. In 1853 John S. Keyes of Concord was appointed sheriff, and in 1860 Charles Kimball succeeded him. Mr. Kimball died in 1878. Elisha Huntington was re-elected mayor.

The City Guards, an independent military company, was organized this year. This company, the Phalanx, and the National Highlanders were allowed the use of the city hall for drill. The grammar-school house, afterward called the Green School, in honor of Dr. John O. Green, was erected on Middle Street. This building was sold in 1870 to J. C. Ayer & Co., and the school re-

moved to the new Green School-house on Merrimack Street, built on the spot where the old Merrimack Company's school-house stood.

"Until 1841 there had been no substantial bridge over Concord River, connecting Church and Andover Streets. The first structure was a floating bridge for foot-passengers. The next was a bridge set upon piles. This year a double-arch stone bridge was constructed, which was replaced in 1858 by the present structure."

In 1842 Nathaniel Wright was elected mayor. He was born in Sterling, Worcester County, February 13, 1785. He graduated at Harvard in the class of 1808. Shortly afterwards he came to East Chelmsford, and entered the office of Asahel Stearns. He died November 5, 1858, of heart disease.

Charles Dickens made a flying visit to Lowell, the impressions of which were given in his *American Notes for General Circulation*.

Among the most extensive and successful private enterprises in the city, is the establishment of the "J. C. Ayer Company," which was founded by Dr. James C. Ayer in 1842.

Dr. Ayer passed his early life as a clerk in an apothecary store in this city; ample scope to gratify his predilections for the study of chemistry and medicine was afforded, and he acquired a skill in compounding preparations which enabled him to build up a business that is almost unparalleled in its extent and success.

In 1855 his brother, Frederick Ayer, became his partner in the concern. His business tact, energy, and executive ability, coupled with the doctor's professional talent, gave a new impetus to the business.

This establishment, attractive to travellers because of its world-wide reputation, has been visited by many foreign potentates, who have admired the magnitude of its proportions and the extent of its facilities.

June 19, 1842, John Tyler, President of the United States, visited Lowell. He was accompanied by Abbott Lawrence, Isaac Hill, John Tyler, Jr., and others. There was a procession, in which appeared the teachers and scholars of the high school, a citizen's cavalcade, and a military escort. The President visited the works of the Middlesex, Lowell, Boott, and Merrimack companies, and expressed himself highly gratified with all of them.

In 1843 Nathaniel Wright was re-elected mayor.



February 20, the city council instructed the representatives to the General Court to oppose the annexation to Lowell of that part of Dracut called Centralville. The Central Bridge Company obtained an act authorizing it to rebuild the bridge across Merrimack River, and it was accepted, April 5, by the city council. Foot-tolls were abolished on this bridge,—an inducement for people employed in Lowell to reside in Dracut.

February 5, 1844, the Prescott Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$800,000. The persons named in the Act were Nathan Appleton, William Sturgis, and Patrick T. Jackson. Homer Bartlett, the agent until 1849, was succeeded by Frank F. Battles from 1849 to 1856, and in 1856 by William Brown. Mr. Brown died October 18, 1875, and was succeeded by Erastus Boyden, who is the present superintendent. The Prescott was united to the Massachusetts Company, in December, 1846, and they are now one company.

The city council, February 19, appointed a joint special committee to take into consideration the subject of establishing a city school-library. May 20, an ordinance was passed establishing the City School-Library in Lowell, and the sum of \$2,000 was appropriated, to be added to \$1,215 received from the state for that purpose. During the thirty-five years since the establishment of the library, ending January 1, 1879, there has been appropriated, including \$1,215 from the state, by the city council the sum of \$51,150.95, which, with the receipts from various sources (\$21,470.94), makes an aggregate of \$72,621.89. It is estimated that the number of volumes in the library, including all works of reference, is about twenty-four thousand.

The Lowell Machine-Shop was organized as a corporation, at a meeting held in Boston March 12, 1845, by the choice of Kirk Boott clerk, seven directors, John A. Lowell president, and J. Thomas Stevenson treasurer. \$300,000 was fixed for the capital stock, and had been previously subscribed for by fifty-five subscribers. The par value of the shares was fixed at \$500. The office of the treasurer has always been in Boston. At a meeting of the directors on the same day, William A. Burke was appointed superintendent at Lowell.

The Lowell Machine-Shop having bought of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River their machine-shops and foundry, with all the tools and machinery in them, also the tenement

houses and land belonging to them, on the first day of April, 1845, commenced making cotton machinery, mill-gearing, and castings. At the present time (1879) the authorized capital is \$1,000,000, and the capital stock, as voted by the stockholders and paid in, is \$600,000.

The Proprietors of the Locks and Canals, previous to 1845, built and equipped with machinery all the cotton-mills, with the exception of two, then in operation in Lowell; but since then nearly all the machinery, turbine water-wheels, and mill-gearing have been furnished by the Lowell Machine-Shop. The Locks and Canals Company were among the first in this country to build locomotives, and the Lowell Machine-Shop continued the manufacture to some extent; they also made steam-engines, boilers, and machinists' tools. This class of machinery was discontinued a few years since. In 1858 the shop began building paper machinery of the different kinds in use, and it is now one of the departments of its manufacture. Besides the machinery made for the cotton-mills in Lowell, very large quantities have been and are furnished to other mills in the New England States, and to quite a number of the smaller mills in the Southern States.

J. Huntington Wolcott, Esq., is president of the corporation; J. Thomas Stevenson, Esq., was the treasurer from the first, till his death in August, 1876. To the strictest integrity in all his dealings he joined a rare ability as a business man.

May 5, the city council authorized the purchase of land for two commons. The South Common contains about twenty acres, and cost \$17,954.98. The North Common contains about ten acres, and cost \$12,857.59.

A new grammar-school house, on the corner of Middlesex and Branch Streets, was built this year, and was called the Franklin.

Pentucket Lodge of Masons, organized in 1807, after a checkered experience, in March, 1834, held the last "recorded" meeting. "The charter, jewels, and property of the lodge were surrendered to the Grand Lodge, the furniture divided among the brethren, or sold at auction, and a long, dark night settled down upon masonry in Lowell." In 1845 this was succeeded by brighter promises. A meeting was held July 14, at which measures were taken to resuscitate the lodge, and "September 10, Jesse Phelps, Daniel Balch, Joshua Swan, Colburn Blood, Jr., Ransom Reed, Jefferson Bancroft, and Joel Adams petitioned the Grand Lodge for a

restoration of the charter of Pentucket Lodge, its jewels and its property." This petition was granted, and it was reopened September 16, at the dwelling-house of Jesse Phelps, on the Merrimack Corporation. October 2, the meeting was held for the first time in Wentworth's Hall.

March 10, 1846, the former members of Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter petitioned for a restoration of their charter, which had been revoked in 1840. This petition was granted, and the first meeting was held April 6, 1846.

June 19, 1852, a dispensation was granted for a new lodge, called the Ancient York, and Jefferson Bancroft was appointed Master. The charter bears date June 9, 1853.

October 21, 1855, a charter was granted under which Pilgrim Encampment was instituted, and its officers were installed November 8.

December 9, 1856, a charter was granted for the resuscitation of the Ahasuerus Council. This, originally a "self-constituted" body, was established July 6, 1826.

March 13, 1867, a charter was granted for the Kilwinning Lodge, and its officers were installed March 26.

March 11, 1868, another lodge, called the William North, was chartered, and the officers were installed March 26.

In addition to the above there were the Lowell Lodge of Perfection, the Lowell Council of Princes of Jerusalem, and the Mount Calvary Chapter of Rose Croix, and Massachusetts Consistory thirty-two degrees. The consistory was removed to Boston in 1871. Charters were obtained for these between 1857 and 1862.

The last meeting held in Masonic Hall on John Street was January 31, 1872. The number of members of the different lodges at that time was: Pentucket 265, Ancient York 196, Kilwinning 43, William North 111, — total 615.

February 13, 1872, the lodges dedicated the new Masonic Temple, erected by Hocum Hosford, Esq., on Merrimack Street; on which occasion R. W. William Sewall Gardner delivered an address, from which the above facts in regard to Masonry in Lowell have been gleaned.

This year the Rev. H. A. Miles published a little handbook, entitled *Lowell as It Was and as It Is*. It was very much needed at that time, giving information that had been carefully gathered from the best authorities, and is considered strictly reliable.

February 2, 1846, the city council passed an order remonstrating against a petition to the legislature asking for the annexation of that part of Dracut called Centralville.

Jefferson Bancroft was mayor this year. He was born in Warwick, Mass., April 30, 1803. The Exchange Coffee House on Lowell Street, the store now occupied by Cook and Taylor on Central Street, and the first dwelling-house built on Tyler Street were erected by him. He purchased of the Locks and Canals Company the Stone House, and leased it to Major Samuel A. Coburn. When that gentleman relinquished it, he changed it from a hotel to a private dwelling-house. Eventually it went into the possession of Dr. J. C. Ayer.

When President Polk visited Lowell, June 30, 1847, Mayor Bancroft said, among other things, "Although I have the honor, as mayor of the city, to welcome you among us to-day, some twenty years ago I commenced my career here, and was a long time employed as an operative in yonder mills."

April 14, the venerable judge of the police court, Hon. Joseph Locke, resigned his office.

Nathan Crosby received the appointment of judge of the police court in May, and has continued, from that time to the present, to discharge the arduous duties of the position acceptably.

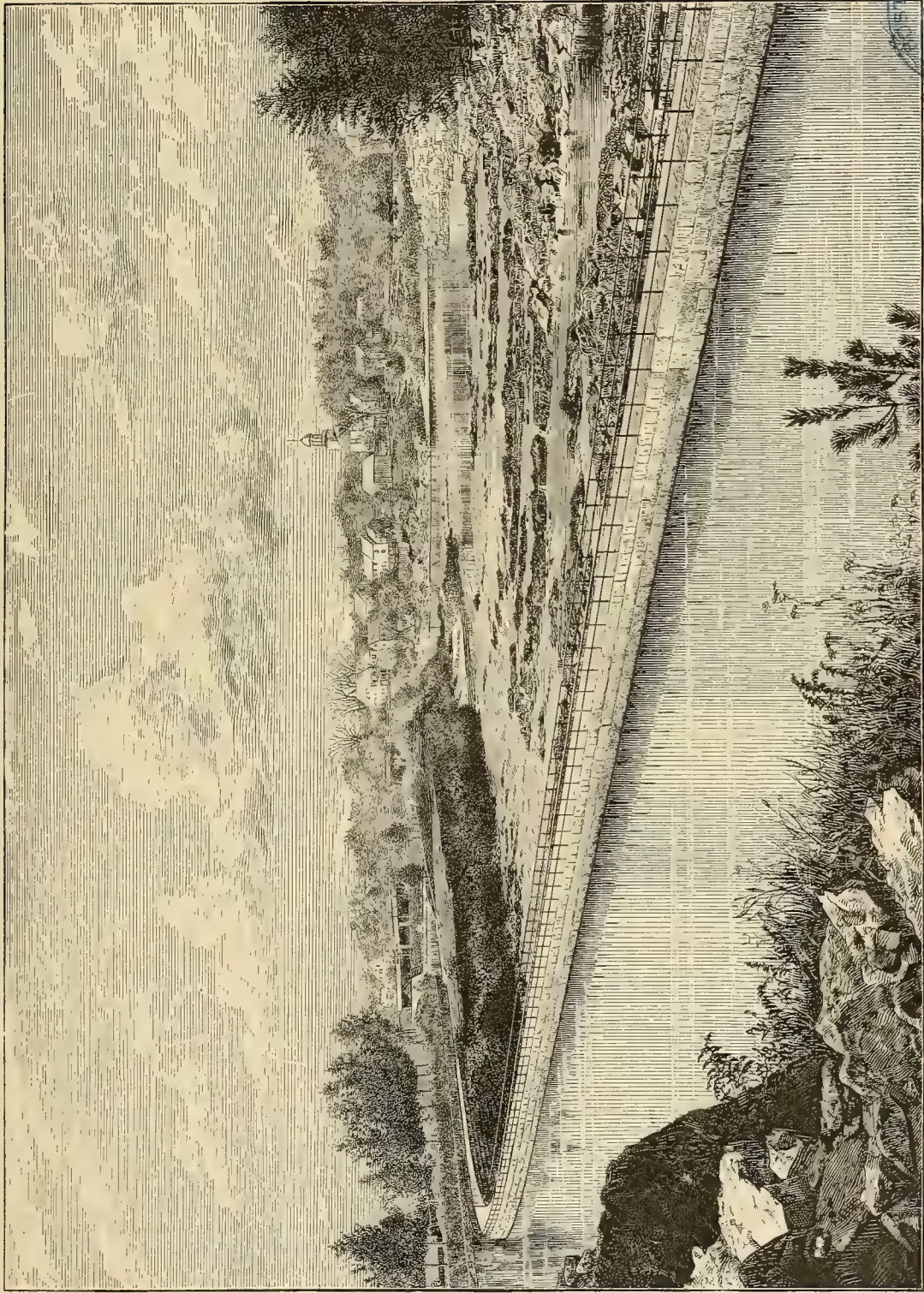
The Hamilton Manufacturing Company, finding that their purchases of cloths for printing were inferior in quality, erected a new mill on the bank of the canal in which to manufacture their own printing cloths. April 17, the wall of the new mill towards the canal fell with a crash, filling the canal with the débris.

A new carpet-mill, built for the power-loom, covering over three quarters of an acre of ground, being two hundred and seventy-two feet long, one hundred and thirty-eight feet wide, one story above the basement, was commenced this year.

The New or Northern Canal was commenced in June of this year. The necessity of this canal was felt, from the fact that so many mills were drawing on the old canal. The loss of head, after running a few hours in the morning, was about five feet, compelling the mills to run at a low speed the remainder of the day. The length of this canal is five thousand feet. The water-way is one hundred feet wide and fifteen feet deep. Water was let into it Thanksgiving Day, November 25, 1847.

The canal cost \$530,000, employing in its construction seven hundred to one thousand persons,





The New Canal.







seventy horses, seventy-two oxen, and seven steam-engines. Twelve thousand barrels of cement were used in building it.

The subterranean canal under Worthen Street unites the waters of the New Canal with the old Merrimack Canal, thus giving all the mills located on the latter a more reliable supply. Its length is about one quarter of a mile, width thirty feet, and depth ten feet. It cost about \$100,000.

The people of Ireland this year (1847) were threatened with starvation, and our country, with a generous liberality, contributed for their relief. Meetings were held in this city, committees organized, and \$1,990 contributed for the relief of the sufferers.

May 1, the number of school-children in the city between the ages of four and sixteen was 6,089.

May 11, the county commissioners purchased a lot of land on Gorham Street, Chapel Hill, for the new court-house, at ten cents per foot, and also five acres of land of Ransom Reed at \$800 per acre, on which to locate the jail, or house of correction.

September 12, Patrick Tracy Jackson died at his seaside residence in Beverly. He was born at Newburyport, August 14, 1780, the youngest son of the Hon. Jonathan Jackson. From 1812 to 1817 the life of Mr. Jackson is so interwoven with that of Francis C. Lowell, that to know one is to know both. They were engaged in the same pursuits, and labored for the same end. Being deprived of the co-operation of Mr. Lowell, who died in 1817, there was no hesitation, no drawing back on his part. The experience he had acquired, united with his sagacity, eminently fitted him for the position of manager in carrying forward to completion the plans he had the genius to form. From 1821 to the time of his death the history of Lowell is his history.

The slow process of teaming and boating merchandise from Boston to Lowell and back, the inconvenience of being blockaded with snow in winter or delayed by heavy rain-storms in summer, must give way to a more expeditious method, and the Boston and Lowell Railroad was planned and built. To do this, surveying had to be done, estimates to be made, eminent engineers consulted, the objections of opponents answered, friends assured, grumblers pacified, delays explained, and money subscribed. All this Mr. Jackson accomplished.

After the death of Mr. Boott, when it was found that the stock of the Locks and Canals Company

had depreciated, Mr. Jackson was placed at the head of that company, and succeeded in bringing back its palmiest days. This enhanced his previous reputation, and no great public enterprise was undertaken without consulting him. During the last few years of his life he was treasurer and agent of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company at Somersworth, New Hampshire. Bad judgment and injudicious management had made it an unprofitable concern. The changes he made and the capabilities he developed soon brought about a different result. The strain, however, was great; the care and responsibility proved too much for his physical strength. After a year or two the effects were exhibited in a gradual prostration. When attacked by dysentery in the summer of 1847, he sunk under it. His biography, written by his friend, John A. Lowell, enters more fully into the beauty and consistency of his character. He possessed a nice sense of honor, was governed by an enlightened conscience, and distinguished by a cheerfulness and benevolence that attracted and won all with whom he came in contact.

October 30, the City Institution for Savings was organized. The Appleton Bank was incorporated this year, with a capital of \$100,000, since increased to \$300,000.

Ayer's New City is the name given to one of the suburbs of Lowell. Daniel Ayer was its founder. He purchased the land, a sandy plain near Hale's Brook, laid out streets and lots, obtained a plan, and had a monster auction sale, enticing attendance by the promise of a barbecue, that is, an ox roasted whole. The occasion drew a crowd of people, but the unsavory smell spoiled their appetites. Ayer went into chancery in 1844, owing money to a number of persons; but he eventually paid them.

July 4, 1848, there were two celebrations, and orations were delivered by Elisha Bartlett and the Rev. John Moore.

The reservoir on Lynde's Hill, in Tewksbury, was built by the companies this year under the superintendence of J. B. Francis. It is about one and one half miles from the city hall. The top of the embankment is 190 feet above the water-level in the upper canals. The depth of the reservoir is 18 feet, with 12 feet of water, giving the water in the reservoir a height of 184 feet. The reservoir is 174 feet square at the top and 102 feet at the bottom. When full it contains 1,201,641 imperial gallons.

It is supplied from the canal near the machine-

shop by a pump driven by a breast-wheel. The object of the reservoir is to supply water in case of fire, when the canals are drawn off, to feed steam-boilers, and for the use of boarding-houses.

September 11, the prevalence of the cholera created much alarm. The number that had died in Lowell, previous to date, was seventy-one, of which fifty-two were buried in the Catholic burying-ground.

September 12, Father Matthew visited Lowell, lectured in the city hall and in some of the Catholic churches. Over four thousand of his countrymen signed the pledge during his stay.

January 1, 1850, the Lowell Gas Light Company introduced gas.

The spacious court-house on Gorham Street was erected this year. The edifice is of brick, fire-proof throughout, and cost about \$100,000.

Captain William Wyman proposed to erect an observatory on Lynde's Hill in Belvidere. This hill is over two hundred feet higher than the water-level in the canals. He obtained a lithographic plate of the observatory, commenced soliciting subscriptions, and put in the foundation, which remains the only evidence of his patriotic intentions.

The process of kyanizing timber was commenced by J. B. Francis, the agent of the Locks and Canals Company. It is a preservative of wood against wet and dry rot, attacks from insects, and the adherence of animal and vegetable matter. The material is chloride of zinc in solution, containing fifty-five per cent of dry chlorine.

April 6, the Prescott Bank was incorporated; capital \$100,000, since increased to \$300,000.

December 9, the question, "Is it expedient that the part of Dracut called Centralville be annexed to the city of Lowell, according to the petition of L. G. Howe and others?" was voted upon; yeas 851, nays 1153. Notwithstanding this vote, the bill before the legislature was passed, to be engrossed February 27, 1851, and approved by the governor the next day. The addition to Lowell was about three fourths of a square mile.

January 21, 1851, the governor and council appointed Fisher A. Hildreth sheriff for the county of Middlesex. General William Hildreth of Dracut, his ancestor, was sheriff in 1813; he was succeeded by General N. Austin of Charlestown, B. F. Varnum of Dracut, and General Chandler of Lexington. Fisher A. Hildreth was succeeded by John S. Keyes of Concord, Charles Kimball of Littleton, and Eben Fiske the present incumbent.

This year the manufacturing companies found it necessary to economize in the use of water. The old breast-wheels, having a diameter of from thirteen to thirty feet, and a length of twelve feet, that had been in use from 1823 to 1845, were being replaced by turbine-wheels. The breast-wheels were held in high estimation, but required an extravagant use of water. The water used did not give more than sixty per cent of the power. The first turbine-wheel was put in at the Appleton Company's Works in 1839.

December 16, the old Stone Mill in Belvidere, owned by Charles Stott, was burned. The Watson Light Guard was organized this year.

May 22, 1852, the proposition to build a hall in connection with the Boston and Lowell Railroad Company's depot on Merrimack Street was adopted by the city council, and a committee chosen with full power to make the contract and carry out the plan. The result was Huntington Hall and Jackson Hall.

April 22, the great freshet occurred. The Merrimack rose thirteen and one half feet on the dam at Pawtucket Falls. Stones were placed on Pawtucket Bridge to prevent its demolition. Concord River Bridge was barricaded. In Belvidere, on Davidson, Wall, and Howe streets, nearly all the houses were surrounded by water; some of them to the depth of four or five feet. Stott's mills, the surrounding workshops, and the Prescott Company's block were deep in the water. The bar-room of the City Hotel had three feet of water in it.

All the houses on the low lands in Centralville were flooded, and the families in them were obliged to move out. The yards of the Middlesex, Prescott, Massachusetts, Boott, and Lawrence companies were overflowed, also the lower rooms in their mills.

The premises of Coburn Blood, in Dracut, were flooded; he saved his cattle by swimming them to dry land. He was ninety-three years old, and never knew the water so high before. The trains on the Stony Brook and Northern Railroads were stopped. The foresight of J. B. Francis in rebuilding the grand locks became evident when the water reached its highest point. The large gate was lowered for the first time.

June 1, 1853, the Wamesit Bank was organized, with a capital that has since been increased to \$250,000. It went into operation November 1.



July 4, Samuel Appleton died in Boston. He was a large stockholder in the various manufacturing companies in Lowell.

August 1, the Wamesit Steam Mills Company was formed; Isaac Place, J. G. Peabody, and others were interested in the enterprise.

September 30, the Lowell Museum was burned.

October 6, T. P. Goodhue, postmaster, died. At a later day Fisher A. Hildreth was appointed his successor.

November 1, George Wellman invented one of the simplest and yet most important improvements to the carding-machine, called the "self top-stripper."

November 10, Joseph Locke died. He was born in Fitzwilliam, N. H., April 8, 1772, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1797. He studied law with Timothy Bigelow, and was admitted to the bar in 1801. The next year he opened an office in Billerica. He was elected representative to the legislature from that town in 1806, and was re-elected seven times. He was president of the court of sessions eight years. He was presidential elector the same year. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1820, and of the governor's council in 1822-23. He came to Lowell in 1833, and received the appointment of justice of the police court. In 1849 he was one of the representatives to the legislature from Lowell.

The old city hall building was remodelled this year at an expense of \$13,000.

In 1854 Sewall G. Mack was chosen mayor. Two principal events of this year were the organization of the Merchants' Bank, May 8, and of the Five-Cent Savings Bank, May 16.

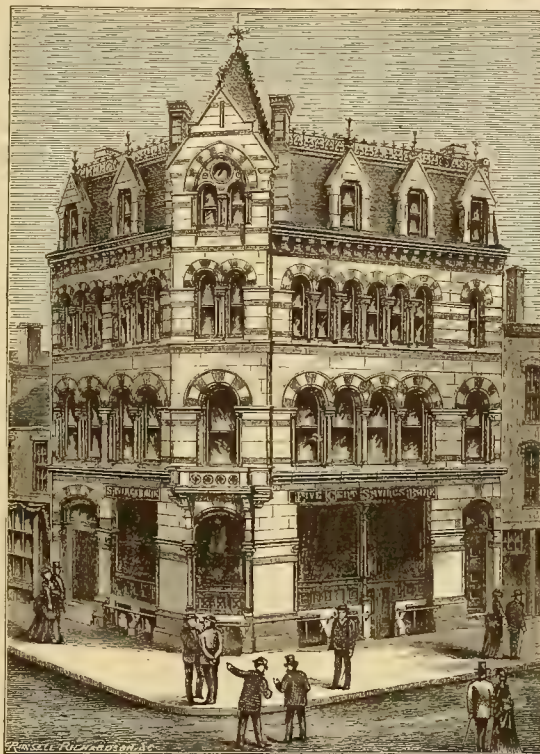
In March, 1855, William Livingston died. Chiefly to him Lowell owes the successful completion of the Lowell and Lawrence, and the Salem and Lowell railroads. These roads were incorporated and built, notwithstanding the persistent opposition of the Boston and Lowell Company, which claimed that its chartered rights were violated by their construction.

June 1, the number of school-children was 6,253.

The plans drawn by James H. Rand for the new jail were adopted by the county commissioners.

In June the Middlesex North Agricultural Society was organized, William Spencer president. The society purchased a lot of land of the Boston and Lowell Railroad Company, and in 1860

bought of the Lowell Bleachery Company a building which was moved on the ground and fitted up for the accommodation of the society. This building was dedicated June 18, 1860. Early in Sep-



Five-Cent Savings Bank.

tember, 1861, this ground was rented to the United States for a camp, called Camp Chase. It was vacated November 19.

In 1860 the Union Agricultural Library Association was established, with one hundred and forty members and a library consisting of two hundred and seventy-five volumes. The interest has subsided, but the books remain.

July 2, a registry of deeds for the Northern District of Middlesex County was opened in the new court-house, and A. B. Wright was appointed register. Mr. Wright was succeeded by I. W. Beard, and Mr. Beard by J. P. Thompson. The district now comprises Lowell, Billerica, Carlisle, Chelmsford, Dracut, Dunstable, Littleton, Tewksbury, Tyngsborough, Westford, and Wilmington.

July 4, Augustus Woodbury delivered the oration.

August 18, Hon. Abbott Lawrence died. In 1830 he was induced to take an interest in the manufacturing business established here; his name

is recorded as one of the incorporators of the Tremont Mills in 1831, of the Boott Cotton Mills in 1835, and of the Lowell Machine-Shop in 1845.

Central Bridge was laid out as a public highway by the city council. It was opened as such in October, 1856. In 1832 the proprietors of the bridge allowed the occupants of their land in Centralville to cross the bridge toll free, thus offering inducements to people to become their tenants.

When Centralville was annexed to Lowell, it contained 909 inhabitants; its valuation was \$294,511. In 1874 it contained 8,000 inhabitants, and its valuation was \$2,500,000.

The Lawrence Cadets were organized this year. The name was changed in 1861 to the National Greys.

August 9, 1856, three young men — Rogers, Cushing, and Tilden — tried the experiment of going over Pawtucket Falls in a boat. They are alive to tell their experience.

October 28, while Rufus Choate was addressing more than 3,000 citizens in Huntington Hall, the floor of the hall suddenly settled, causing great consternation. The seats had been removed, and the hall was packed with people. General B. F. Butler being present, quieted the people by a timely caution, and the meeting dissolved without injury to any one.

December 8, the post-office was removed from Tyler's building on Middle Street to the Museum building on Merrimack Street.

Dr. Nathan Allen, who for many years has interested himself in sanitary and hygienic questions, expressed in 1857 the opinion "that Lowell, whether compared as a whole with other cities and towns in New England, or its American population with the same class in other places, presents a remarkably favorable state of health for the past twenty-five years. The absence of aged people in the population, to increase the rate of mortality, is offset in a great degree by the number of deaths occasioned by casualties. From 1830 to 1846, two hundred and thirty-one deaths are reported as occasioned by drowning, accidents with machinery," etc.

Messrs. Charles P. and Thomas Talbot, the firm-name being C. P. Talbot & Co., who commenced business in Lowell in 1839, in a store opposite the Washington House, as dealers in drugs and dye-stuffs, found the business of sufficient importance to warrant them in building a factory in North Billerica.

The bridge over the Concord River, on East Merrimack Street, was rebuilt at an expense of \$2,700. The fall of the easterly arch of the Church Street bridge over the Concord River occurred this year.

This year (1857) will long be remembered as a period of financial distress. Some of the mills in Lowell completely stopped, and others ran on short time. Thousands were unemployed, and all kinds of business suffered.

In 1858 the Church Street Bridge over the Concord River was rebuilt at an expense of \$11,295.11.

August 13, 1859, the first steam fire-engine procured by the city was tried with satisfactory results. The fire department had been encouraged and sustained from the organization of the town, the best men secured for engineers, and all the modern appliances and improvements adopted.

March 28, 1860, the city purchased Park Garden, in Belvidere, for a common, at an expense of \$1,800.

May 10, the Lowell Felting Mills were established by Moses A. Johnson and Isaac Schofield, who commenced the manufacture of felting from Russian and American cattle hair, at the foot of Howe Street, Belvidere. Mr. Schofield retired, and in 1866 James S. Wiggin and George Brierton of Boston, with Mr. Johnson, purchased the steam saw-mill on Pawtucket Street, and erected a building suitable for their purpose.

May 23, the old jail on Dutton Street was sold at auction for \$5,360. The original cost was \$15,000.

July 23, the proprietors of Pawtucket Bridge offered to sell the bridge for \$12,000. The town of Dracut agreed to pay \$2,000 and the city of Lowell \$4,000, in case the county commissioners would lay the bridge out as a public highway. February 4, 1861, the matter was settled by the commissioners; the county was charged with the balance of \$6,000, and the bridge was free. February 20, 1861, the event was duly celebrated; a rope was fastened to the toll-gate, horses were hitched to the rope, and the gate was drawn across the bridge, preceded by a band of music.

#### THE REBELLION OF 1861.

MARCH 1, 1861, Mechanics' Savings Bank was incorporated.

April 12, the guns of South Carolina fired upon Fort Sumter. The intelligence of this aroused the patriotism of the North, and all political differences were forgotten in the one prevalent desire to pre-



serve the Union. As early as January 21, a meeting of the officers of the 6th Massachusetts Regiment was held at the American House in Lowell to "arrange for future contingencies." At this meeting Major B. F. Watson of Lawrence presented the following resolution, which received the approval of all present:—

"*Resolved*, That Colonel Jones be authorized and requested, forthwith, to tender the services of the 6th regiment to the commander-in-chief and legislature, when such service may become desirable, for the purposes contemplated in General Order No. 4.

This resolution was read in the legislature by Gen. B. F. Butler, who was at that time a member of the senate.

April 15, Colonel Jones received the following order:—

"*Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

"ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, BOSTON, April 15, 1861.

"COL. JONES: Sir, I am directed by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to order you to muster your regiment on Boston Common, forthwith, in compliance with a requisition made by the President of the United States. The troops are to go to Washington.

"By order of His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief,

"WILLIAM SCHOULER, *Adjutant-General.*"

On the night of the 15th it became known that the 6th regiment was called to go to the front; the soldiers assembled at the armories, and fifty or sixty names were added to the rolls. Colonel Jones was present, and made a speech to the companies. The men were busy all night making necessary preparations. The next morning the armories were crowded by citizens, who came forward with offers of money, clothing, etc. A drizzly rain-storm prevailed, but it did not damp the ardor of the men.

The out-of-town companies arrived about nine o'clock, A. M., and the regiment assembled in Huntington Hall.

The following companies were from Lowell: Company A, National Greys, Josiah A. Sawtell, captain; C, Mechanic Phalanx, Albert S. Follansbee, captain; D, City Guards, James W. Hart, captain; H, Watson Light Guard, John F. Noyes, lieutenant commanding.

At ten o'clock Huntington Hall was filled. Colonel Jones introduced the mayor, who presided. Rev. Amos Blanchard, D. D., read the Eighteenth Psalm. Addresses were made by the mayor (B. C. Sargent), A. R. Brown, Esq., T. H. Sweetser, Esq., Captain Peter Haggerty, Hon. Linus Child, Colonel George F. Sawtell, and Hon. Tappan Went-

worth. Mayor Sargent assured the soldiers that they and their families should be cared for by the city. The city government promptly responded April 18, voting the sum of \$8,000 to be used for that purpose. The benediction was pronounced by Rev. Dr. Blanchard.

The regiment, accompanied by the Brigade Band, took an extra train of cars for Boston at a quarter before twelve o'clock. On its arrival in Boston it marched to Faneuil Hall. During the march the men were enthusiastically cheered by the people who lined the streets and occupied the buildings along the route. At quarter-past four o'clock, P. M., it marched from Faneuil Hall, through State and Washington streets, to Boylston Hall, where quarters had been prepared.

April 17, the regiment was increased in Boston by the addition of the Stoneham Light Infantry, Captain J. H. Dike; the Washington Light Guard, Boston, Captain Walter S. Sampson; and the Worcester Light Infantry, Captain Harrison W. Pratt. The other companies were filled up by men from other regiments, so that the 6th numbered six hundred and fifty men. At eleven A. M. the regiment marched to the State House, where those of the troops who had old muskets were furnished with the new rifled musket; each man received an overcoat,<sup>1</sup> flannel shirt and drawers, and a pair of stockings. While in front of the State House the regimental colors were presented to Colonel Jones by Governor Andrew, who said:—

"Soldiers, summoned suddenly, with but a moment for preparation, we have done all that lay in the power of men to do,—all that rested in the power of your state government to do,—to prepare the citizen soldiers of Massachusetts for this service. We shall follow you with our benedictions, our benefactions, and prayers. Those whom you leave behind you we shall cherish in our heart of hearts. You carry with you our utmost faith and confidence. We know that you never will return until you can bring the assurances that the utmost duty has been performed which brave and patriotic men can accomplish. This flag, sir, take and bear with you. It will be an emblem on which all eyes will rest, reminding you always of that which you are bound to hold most dear."

In reply, Colonel Jones said:—

"Your Excellency, you have given to me this flag, which is the emblem of all that stands before

<sup>1</sup> Procured by the governor, at the suggestion of General B. F. Butler.

you. It represents my whole command; and, so help me God, I will never disgrace it!"

Before leaving the city, Lizzie Clawson Jones, the youthful daughter of the colonel, was adopted as the daughter of the regiment.

At seven P. M. the line of march was taken for the Worcester depot, under the escort of the second battalion of infantry. The shouts of the people, mingled with the discharge of cannon and the ringing of the bells, were heard all through the route. At Worcester the military, fire department, and thousands of people lined the track as the train passed. Early on the morning of the 18th the regiment arrived in New York and marched to its quarters at the Astor, St. Nicholas, and Metropolitan hotels. The reception was cordial and enthusiastic. The streets were literally packed with soldiers and citizens to do it honor. At noon the 6th marched to the Jersey Ferry, and took the train for Washington. At Trenton and Newark, N. J., a salute was fired in honor of its appearance. The 6th arrived at Philadelphia about eight o'clock, P. M., where the crowds of people were so dense that the regiment could only move through the streets by the flank. The cheering was incessant. The officers were entertained at the Continental Hotel, and the soldiers were quartered at the Girard House. While the soldiers were seeking repose, Colonel Jones had a conference with Brigadier-General P. S. Davis, of the First Brigade, Massachusetts Militia, who had been sent forward by Governor Andrew to arrange subsistence and transportation, and who, having heard the most exciting rumors and threats from Baltimore, declined to take the responsibility of ordering the regiment either to go on or wait for further information. Colonel Jones' reply was, "My orders are to reach Washington at the earliest possible moment, and I shall go on." General Davis, extending his hand, replied, "Colonel, if you go on, I shall go with you." The only fear Colonel Jones expressed, in continuing the conference, was, that the train might be destroyed by an obstruction on the track, or by the destruction of a bridge, causing a wholesale slaughter, for which the friends of the regiment would hold him responsible; but he added, "My orders are peremptory, and, whatever may be the consequences, I must proceed." They arranged for the despatch of a pilot engine, in advance of the train, to avoid a casualty. The soldiers had scarcely retired to rest in Philadelphia, when the long roll sounded, and they were obliged to turn

out. They left at one o'clock, A. M., April 19. All possible care was taken in embarking the men, so that, if called upon to disembark suddenly, they would be in regimental line. The car containing the field and staff officers was at the head of the train. At Havre-de-Grace the cars were *not* run off the ferry-boat in the order in which they went on. This derangement may have conferred martyrdom on men who would otherwise have escaped. On arriving at the Susquehanna, the train was augmented by the addition of cars containing an unarmed corps of young men apparently from sixteen to twenty-two years of age, numbering about one thousand, calling themselves Small's Brigade. In rearranging the train on the south side of the Susquehanna, it being night, some of the cars, in which were a portion of the 6th regiment, were misplaced, separating them from the other companies of the regiment. Company K, Captain Sampson, was to have had the left, and thus, with Major Watson, would have had the post of honor, but for the derangement at Havre-de-Grace, which misplaced the companies so that, on their arrival in Baltimore, Company D occupied the position of Company K, and Company L, which belonged on the right, was transferred to the left. Quartermaster Munroe had distributed twenty rounds of ball cartridge, and Colonel Jones had gone through the cars, issuing an order for the regiment to march across Baltimore in column of sections. The soldiers loaded and capped their rifles. The colonel ordered Major Watson, his second in command, to repair, upon the stopping of the train, to the left company, Captain Sampson, and remain in the car with that company. When the train arrived and stopped (about 10 o'clock, A. M.), the major proceeded from the forward car to the one containing Captain Sampson's command. No order came to file out. All the cars forward of Captain Sampson's company, or the larger portion of that company, disappeared, and horses were being attached to that car. Major Watson supposed he had the left of the regiment, and no intimation had been received of a change in the orders. The railroad authorities, without consulting the colonel, had ordered the cars drawn across the city by horses, before the mob collected, as the regiment was not expected until about noon. The car containing Captain Sampson's company, at the first turn in the street, owing to obstructions, was thrown from the track. Major Watson, with the aid of a passing team, replaced it upon the track. The mob



were much excited, and missiles were thrown at and into the car. On Pratt Street, nearly opposite the dock, the mob detached the horses, in proximity to a pile of paving-stones. Here a most furious and determined attack was made with stones and fire-arms, wounding several soldiers in the car. Major Watson ordered the men to shelter themselves, as far as possible, by lying upon the floor of the car, while he went out among the crowd, and by threats, and the formidable appearance of his revolver, compelled the driver to reattach the horses. They had proceeded but a short distance, when the horses were again detached and the same scene was repeated; the car was then drawn to the Washington depot without further trouble.

There were eleven companies in the regiment. Above is a narration of the passage of seven companies, occupying eight cars; the remaining four companies left in the cars were: Company C, Mechanic Phalanx, Captain A. S. Follansbee; Company I of Lawrence, Captain John Pickering; Stoneham Light Infantry, Captain J. H. Dike; Company D, City Guards of Lowell, Captain James W. Hart. The balance of the thirty cars in the train were occupied by Small's Brigade.

While awaiting the movement of the cars two men came in and announced that the track had been torn up and removed, and advised the officers to march their men through the city. They were sharply questioned by Captain Follansbee and the other officers, and the determination taken to march through. The four companies filed out of the cars in regular order. Captain Dike of Stoneham was entitled to the right, and when requested to take that position he declined, with the remark that he did not wish to take the responsibility. After consultation, the officers decided that the command devolved upon Captain A. S. Follansbee, Company C. He immediately took his position upon the right, wheeled into column of sections, and ordered the march in close column. But a difficulty arose; no one knew the way to the destination of the troops. Inquiry was made of the by-standers, when a policeman stepped up and volunteered to guide them. The policeman had not proceeded far before he was knocked down by a stone. Very soon the mob was upon them, with a secession flag attached to a pole, which was taken and trampled in the dirt; the whole column marched over it. The street through which the troops marched was parallel with the canal, and when they came to the bridge over the canal they found it barricaded.

The planks of the bridge had been taken to form the barricade. The men made short work of this obstruction, replaced the planks on the bridge, and continued their march. Stones were hurled at the troops, and some of the men were hit; pistols were discharged; terms of obloquy were used to irritate the men; they were informed that they could not march through the city; every "white nigger" would be killed before they could reach the depot. Not a gun had been discharged by the troops. The band being without arms refused to leave the station; there was no music, but the flag was there. In the march through Pratt Street the right of the column had passed a three-story brick building, in the third story of which three of the windows had been taken out, and men were stationed there with muskets in their hands. The City Guards, Captain Hart, had the rear of the column. When they were in front of the building, the men in the windows of that building fired, and the balls took effect in Captain Hart's company, killing two men. In front and on the flanks of the column was a dense mass of excited and furious people. Into this crowd the troops were ordered to fire, and the result was, according to Captain Follansbee, that it "laid a great many of them away." In the judgment of Captain Follansbee and others on whose information he relies, the firing continued about thirty-eight minutes. While this was taking place, two blocks from where the men were killed, a well-dressed man, with a police force, came up to Captain Follansbee, announced himself as Mayor Brown, requested him to cease firing, and told him he should be protected. While he was speaking one of the men was knocked down by a stone. The mayor seized a rifle and shot the man that threw the stone. The crowd renewed the attack, and stones and balls continued to fly about the mayor's head. He remarked to Captain Follansbee, "This is getting too hot for me," and hastily took his leave.

Beyond this they came to a place where the street branched into two streets. Having no guide, the gallant leader was in doubt. A circumstance now occurred that decided him. At the opening of one of the streets a man had posted himself, shouting he would shoot the first man that attempted to pass him. "That's the road for us," remarked Captain Follansbee, and the order was promptly given to "Forward, march!" That man was Marshal Kane, chief of police of Baltimore. A short march brought the column to the depot, where they joined their companions. After they

were in the cars, a crowd surrounded them, but the significant appearance of guns protruding from the windows prevented any further material injury.<sup>1</sup>

Efforts were made by the mob to delay the train, and the conductor reported to the colonel that it was impossible to proceed, that the regiment must *march* to Washington. Colonel Jones replied, "We are ticketed through, and are going in these cars. If you or the engineer cannot run the train, we have plenty of men who can. If you need protection or assistance, you shall have it; but we go through." They reached the Relay House, where the double track ended; the train from Washington had the right of way, and a delay of two hours occurred. Late in the afternoon the regiment reached Washington, where Major McDowell, of General Scott's staff, was in waiting to receive it; its quarters were established in the Capitol.

May 5, the regiment left Washington for the Relay House, at the junction of the Baltimore and Ohio and the Baltimore and Washington railroads. The Boston Light Artillery, one hundred and twenty-one men, and the 8th New York Regiment, eight hundred and forty-eight men, were stationed at the Relay House. Here they remained till May 13, when they were ordered to Baltimore. They reached there in the evening, and during a furious thunder-shower raised the national flag on Federal Hill. May 16, the regiment was ordered back to the Relay House, where it remained, guarding the railway. June 13, it was again ordered to Baltimore to remain and protect the polls during the election; on the defeat of the Union candidate it returned to the Relay House. June 26, the regiment was again sent to Baltimore, where it encamped on Mount Clare and in a neigh-

boring grove. On the 31st, at two o'clock in the morning, it marched through the city to the residence of Charles Howard, president of the board of police commissioners, and conveyed him a prisoner to Fort McHenry. The next day it returned to the Relay House. July 4, the loyal citizens of Baltimore presented the regiment with a magnificent silk banner, bearing this inscription: "Loyal Citizens of Baltimore, to the Sixth Mass. U. S. V., Pratt Street, April 19, 1861." July 22, Congress passed a vote of thanks to the regiment. General Dix published a congratulatory order on relieving the regiment from duty, dated July 29, 1861. Passing through Baltimore on their way home, they received a cordial reception. August 1, they arrived in Boston, and were mustered out of the United States service the next morning.

August 2, the regiment, accompanied by the Brigade Band and a drum corps, was received in Lowell at half past one o'clock. A salute of nineteen guns greeted its arrival. The soldiers were met and escorted by the fire department and other bodies to the South Common, amid the enthusiastic cheers of the people and the peals of the bells. After speeches by the mayor and Colonel Jones, they were escorted to Huntington Hall, where a collation had been provided at the expense of the city. Having given a connected history of the 6th regiment, I now return to the date of its departure from Lowell.

April 20, flags were displayed from St. Paul's and the First Congregational Churches, the Hamilton Mills, Samuel Lawrence's house, the Lowell Machine-Shop, on Warren Street, and the Lowell Bleachery. April 22, the Brigade Band arrived home from Baltimore. The several banks tendered loans of money to the state. April 27, the Soldiers' Aid Association was organized; Nathan Crosby president, S. W. Stickney treasurer, and M. C. Bryant secretary. The ladies entered heartily into the work of supplying the soldiers with articles needed for their comfort and convenience. The record of this Association is honorable to all connected with it.

May 6, the bodies of Addison O. Whitney and Luther C. Ladd were brought to Lowell. The city government and a detachment of the Richardson Light Infantry escorted the bodies to Huntington Hall, which was dressed in mourning, and where the following solemn services took place:—

Dirge by the Brigade Band; reading of the Scriptures, Rev. C. W. Homer; prayer, Rev. Dr.

<sup>1</sup> A list of the killed and wounded: *Killed*, Addison O. Whitney, Co. D; Sumner H. Needham, Co. I; Luther C. Ladd, Co. D; Charles A. Taylor, Co. D. *Wounded*, Captain John Dike, Co. L; Lieutenant Leander F. Lynde, Co. L; Lieutenant James F. Rowe, Co. L; Charles B. Stinson, Co. C; Sergeant W. H. Lamson, Co. D; Sergeant John E. Ames, Co. D; Alexander George, Co. D; Charles H. Chandler, Co. D; Edward Coburn, Co. D; George W. Loverin, Co. D; Ira W. Moore, Co. D; Daniel C. Stevens, Co. D; William R. Patch, Co. D; Daniel B. Tyler, Co. D; William G. Withington, Co. D; Sergeant George G. Durrell, Co. I; Victor G. Gingass, Co. I; Michael Green, Co. I; Harry G. Jewell, Co. I; George Colgan, Co. K; Henry Gardner, Co. K; William D. Gurley, Co. K; George T. Whitney, Co. K; Charles L. Gill, Co. L; Daniel Brown, Co. L; Henry Dike, Co. L; H. W. Danforth, Co. L; Stephen Flanders, Co. L; John B. Fortier, Co. L; John W. Kimpton, Co. L; James Keenan, Co. L; James S. Moody, Co. L; Julian Putnam, Co. L; Ephraim A. Perry, Co. L; Andrew Robbins, Co. L; William H. Young, Co. L.



Cleveland; anthem, St. Anne's Choir; discourse, Rev. W. R. Clark; original hymn by Rev. C. W. Homer, read by Rev. J. J. Twiss, sung by St. Anne's Choir; prayer, Rev. D. Mott; benediction, Rev. Frederick Hinckley.

The pall-bearers were Lieutenant W. E. Farrar, G. E. Dana, Edward S. Hunt, Surgeon W. H. Bradley, James Francis, H. H. Fuller, David Hyde, and Captain Temple Tebbetts.

May 11, the Abbott Light Guard, Captain E. G. Abbott, left the city for Camp Andrew, Brook Farm, Roxbury. This company was attached to Colonel Gordon's regiment.

May 15, Sergeant John E. Ames, Company D, Corporal Daniel B. Tyler, Company D, privates Edward Coburn, Company D, and Michael Green, Company I, — the soldiers wounded at Baltimore, — arrived in Lowell. They were received by the Richardson and the Lowell Light Infantry.

May 21, the Richardson Light Infantry, Captain Phineas A. Davis, left Lowell *via* Boston for Fortress Monroe.

July 4, Hon. George S. Boutwell delivered the oration.

July 8, the Butler Rifles, Captain Eben James, and the Hill Cadets, Captain S. Proctor, left Lowell for Camp Cameron, Cambridge, and were attached to the 16th Massachusetts regiment.

September 5, General B. F. Butler returned to Lowell after the affair at Hatteras Inlet. He was received by the mayor, and escorted by the military to his home. September 10, he obtained an order from the Secretary of War, countersigned by the President of the United States, to raise a force not exceeding six regiments, and organized a camp at the fair-grounds of the North Middlesex Agricultural Society. It was named Camp Chase.

September 24, the Prince Jerome Napoleon visited Lowell, accompanied by Princess Clotilde and the Duchess d'Abrantes.

January 2, 1862, the Bay State and Maine regiments left Camp Chase for Boston, where they embarked on board the ship Constitution for Ship Island.

January 5, the Rev. J. P. Cleveland was appointed chaplain of the 26th regiment. On the 13th he was presented with a sword and belt; on the 15th he was dismissed as pastor of the Appleton Street Church, and went to Ship Island. He was discharged from his chaplaincy May 2, and returned to Lowell May 24. He died March 7, 1873.

February 6, the Maine, Vermont, and 4th Massa-

chusetts batteries and the Gloucester Light Infantry, Captain Cook, left Camp Chase for Ship Island. February 20, the 31st Massachusetts regiment left Camp Chase.

April 22, John A. Andrew, governor of Massachusetts, transmitted to the General Court a copy of "an Act for the relief of the families of those of the Massachusetts 6th Regiment of Volunteers who were killed or wounded in the riot of the 19th of April, 1861," passed by the General Assembly of Maryland. This Act appropriated seven thousand dollars for this object.

May 26, a call for troops to defend the capital, endangered by the near approach of the enemy, fired anew the patriotism and zeal of the 6th regiment. Proceeding to Boston, it remained in readiness two days, when intelligence was received that the apparent danger had been averted, and it returned home.

July 1, President Lincoln issued a call for 300,000 volunteers. The quota for Lowell was 397. The city council authorized the payment of "a bounty of \$110 to all such men as should come immediately forward, enlist, and be mustered into the United States service for the term of three years, or the war." Lowell was the first city in the commonwealth to raise her quota.

August 4, the President issued a call for troops to serve for nine months. The 6th regiment was among the first to respond. September 9, the regiment departed from Lowell; arrived in Washington on the 11th; on the morning of the 12th was ordered to Fortress Monroe, and on the 13th General Dix ordered the regiment to Suffolk, on the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad. Suffolk was an outpost of Norfolk occupied by a force of about 5,000 men under the command of General O. F. Terry.

The field and staff officers of the 6th regiment were: colonel, Albert S. Follansbee, Lowell; lieutenant-colonel, Melvin Beal, Lawrence; major, C. A. Stott, Lowell; surgeon, Walter Burnham, Lowell; chaplain, John W. Hanson, Haverhill; adjutant, Thomas O. Allen, Lowell; quartermasters, William G. Wise, Charles H. Coburn, Lowell; assistant-surgeons, Otis M. Humphrey and George E. Pinkham, Lowell.

List of the companies: Company A, Lowell, Captains Andrew C. Wright, Alfred J. Hall, 97 men; Company B, Groton, Captain George F. Shattuck, 75 men; Company C, Lowell, Captain John C. Jepson, 100 men; Company D, Lowell, Captain

James W. Hart, 89 men; Company E, Acton, Captain Aaron C. Handley, 75 men; Company F, Cambridge, Captain John S. Sawyer, 87 men; Company G, Lowell, Captain George L. Cady, 94 men; Company H, Lowell, Captain Rodney C. Fersons, 96 men; Company I, Lawrence, Captain Augustine L. Hamilton, 100 men; Company K, Dracut and Chelmsford, Captain C. E. A. Bartlett, 82 men. Hanson says: "During more than eight months of our stay in Suffolk a line of works, nine miles in extent, flanked by the Dismal Swamp, was erected. . . . In sickness, wounds, and death the regiment was remarkably favored throughout the nine months, considering the unhealthiness of its location and its exposure to danger."

Brevet-Major Edward G. Abbott, captain of Company A of the Second Infantry, was killed at the battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862. He was born in Lowell, September 29, 1840, the son of Hon. J. G. and Caroline Abbott; graduated at Harvard College in 1860, and entered the law office of Samuel A. Brown. He raised the company of which he was appointed captain, called the Abbott Light Guard, and joined Colonel Gordon's regiment.

The battle of Cedar Mountain was drawing to a close when he fell; and during the fight, says General Andrews, his colonel, his conduct "was as brave and noble as any friend of his could desire." Just as the Union army began their retreat Captain Abbott was shot, the ball passing directly through his neck. He died immediately. The body was brought to Lowell, and buried Sunday, August 17, with public honors.

September 27, William Spencer died. He was born in Manchester, England; engaged in the management of a print-works in Ireland; came to Lowell in 1827-28, and had charge of the Hamilton Print-Works until his death. He was a practical printer, loved his business, and served the company faithfully and well. He was the first person who succeeded in dyeing yarn from the beam. He was the first president of the North Middlesex Agricultural Society, and manifested great interest in its prosperity and success.

October 5, "Captain Timothy A. Crowley, company A, Thirteenth Infantry, died at New Orleans. He was born in Lowell, February 14, 1831, and after leaving school was employed in the Lowell Machine-Shop. For several years he was connected with the city police; in 1858 was deputy marshal. He subsequently studied law, and was admitted to

the bar in 1860. He was a corporal in the Watson Light Guard in their three months' campaign, and bore the colors of the 6th regiment, during the Baltimore riot in 1861, with a steady courage that attracted the admiration of all. He then gathered the company of which he was captain at his death. He displayed fine abilities as an officer, and won the respect of all with whom he came in contact in the Department of the Gulf. He left a widow and two children. His remains were brought to Lowell for burial, October 26, 1862.

Central Bridge, over the Merrimack River, was rebuilt this year at a cost of \$34,008.51. Dracut paid \$7,875, Lowell, \$26,133.51.

In his address to the city council, delivered January 5, 1863, Mayor Hosford said: "The whole number of men who have been or are now engaged in the service of their country from this city is 3,279; of which number, 215 are three months' men, 607 nine months' men, 2,227 three years' men, 34 in the regular army, and 196 in the navy. Since the commencement of hostilities, 176 are known to have lost their lives; 56 have been killed in battle or died of wounds received, 111 have died of disease, 8 of accidents, and one was shot for insubordination. About 25 have been reported as actual deserters."

January 12, General B. F. Butler returned from New Orleans, and addressed his fellow-citizens in Huntington Hall. He gave them an account of his administration in the Department of the Gulf, and answered the charges brought against him. April 14, the Andover Association of Congregational ministers met in Lowell. They called on General Butler, and thanked him for his services.

January 24, at a meeting held by the ladies of Lowell, the first sanitary fair was inaugurated; officers were chosen and committees appointed. All the religious societies were represented on the committees. The fair was held in Huntington Hall, February 26, 27, and 28, for the benefit of the Sanitary Commission, and \$4,850 were realized, after paying all expenses.

April 16, Peter Lawson, Nicholas Mickel, John A. Goodwin, James Kent, and their associates were incorporated as the Lowell Horse-Railroad Company. Laying the track for the road was commenced September 9.

The Chase Mill, on the bank of Concord River, was built for the manufacture of woollens. January 17, 1866, the mill was burned.



Brevet-Major Solon A. Perkins, of the Third Cavalry, in an engagement June 3, 1863, at Clinton, La., was mortally wounded. He was born at Lancaster, N. H., December 6, 1836, the son of Apollos Perkins, who came to Lowell in 1840. Major Perkins served with General Butler in the Department of the Gulf, and earned the reputation of being the boldest and most successful cavalry officer in the army.

April 2, 1864, the 26th regiment returned, and marched to Huntington Hall, where a collation was provided for the soldiers.

Henry Livermore Abbott, major of the 20th regiment of Massachusetts volunteers, fell, mortally wounded, in the battle of the Wilderness, on Friday, May 6, 1864, at the age of twenty-two. He was the second son of the Hon. J. G. and Caroline Abbott. He was born in Lowell, January 21, 1842, and graduated at Harvard College in 1860.

May 16, the First National Bank, incorporated with a capital of \$250,000, was organized.

July 6, Colonel Follansbee received a request inviting the 6th regiment to enter the service for one hundred days. This was complied with, and its services were offered and accepted.

In the record of the Great Rebellion two names intimately connected with Lowell have gained a prominence that entitles them to a place in her history.

Captain Gustavus V. Fox was born in Saugus, June 13, 1821. He came to Lowell with his father, Dr. Jesse Fox, in 1823, and entered the United States Navy, where he served nineteen years at different stations, — on the coast survey, in command of mail steamers, and in the war with Mexico. While in the naval service, in 1856, he accepted a position as agent of the Bay State Mills, now the Washington Mills, of Lawrence, which he held till 1861. In February, 1861, he was sent for by General Scott, at the instance of Postmaster-General Blair, in reference to throwing supplies and troops into Fort Sumter, but President Buchanan refused at that time to allow the expedition.

On the 6th of April, 1861, the first part of a secret naval expedition under Captain Fox sailed from New York for the relief of Fort Sumter. Captain Fox says: —

"My plan for supplying Fort Sumter required three hundred sailors, a full complement of armed launches, and three tugs. The Powhatan carried the sailors and launches, and when this vessel was

about to leave in obedience to the orders of the secretary of the navy, two officers, Lieutenant D. D. Porter, U. S. N., and Captain M. C. Meigs, U. S. Engineer, presented themselves with an order from the President of the United States, authorizing the former to take any vessel whatever in commission, and proceed immediately to the Gulf of Mexico. This order did not pass through the navy department, was unknown to the secretary of the navy, and when signed by the President he was not conscious that his signature would deprive me of the means to accomplish an object which he held to be of vital importance."

This expedition arrived in season to hear the heavy guns and see the smoke and shells from the batteries that had opened fire on Fort Sumter. The arrival of this expedition was anticipated, the President having on the 8th of April notified the governor of South Carolina that supplies must be sent to Fort Sumter. The fort was evacuated on Sunday, the 14th of April. On Monday the steamer Sabel took the garrison outside to the steamer Baltic, which left that evening direct for New York, where she arrived on the morning of the 18th.

Captain Fox received a letter from the President dated May 1, 1861, acknowledging that he, the President, was in a measure responsible for the failure of the expedition, and that the cause of the country was advanced by the attempt.

Alive to the necessity of keeping open the communications with the North, Captain Fox, when he found that those of Washington and New York were severed, applied to Mr. Aspinwall for a small steamer to enable him to reach Chesapeake Bay. Mr. Aspinwall applied to John Jacob Astor, Jr., who very generously gave a check for \$3,000. With this, Captain Fox procured the tug Yankee, and persuaded Commodore Breese to arm and fit her out. Having received from the commodore an appointment as acting lieutenant, Captain Fox left, on the 26th of April, for Hampton Roads. The services of the boat not being required at this point, he offered his vessel to General Butler, who was about opening communications with Washington. The general sent him through with a report to the President, and immediately after Captain Fox was appointed assistant-secretary of the navy.

After nearly six years' service as assistant-secretary of the navy, Captain Fox returned to private life. In 1869 he became agent of the Middlesex Company, which position he retained until March,

1874. He is now a member of the firm of E. R. Mudge and Company, Boston.

Benjamin F. Butler was born at Deerfield, N. H., November 5, 1818. The district school helped him to spelling, figures, a little geography, and the rudiments of grammar. His father died in 1819, leaving the care of the son to the mother, who conceived the idea of giving him a liberal education as a preparation for the ministry. In 1828 she came to Lowell. Here he had an opportunity for education, which was well improved. From the common school he graduated to the high school. Afterward he attended the academy at Exeter, preparatory to a college course. Strong in the hope of seeing him grace the pulpit of a Baptist church, his mother sent him to Waterville, Maine, where the Baptists had recently founded a college. He returned to Lowell in his twentieth year, with a preference for the legal rather than the clerical profession. He entered the office of William Smith, Esq., and helped himself to law, occasionally practising in the police court. This practice, and teaching for a time in one of the public schools, enabled him to pay for the clothes he wore. In 1840 he was admitted to the bar. This marked an era in his life, for in the practice of his profession he has gained a reputation that will abide. His military career commenced about this time. He rose through the various grades to be a brigadier-general of militia. His varied experiences in the courts and at the hustings are omitted from necessity, and the reader is taken to the year 1860.

General Butler was a delegate to the democratic convention held at Charleston that year; and it was there, at Baltimore, and subsequently at Washington, that he acquired a thorough knowledge of the designs and purposes of the Southern disunionists. General Butler gave Governor Andrew a full relation of what he had seen and heard, and advised him to get the militia of the state in readiness to move at a day's notice.

"On the morning of the 15th of April, 1861, Governor Andrew received a telegram from Senator Wilson, asking that twenty companies of Massachusetts militia be instantly despatched to defend the seat of government. A few hours after, the formal requisition arrived from the secretary of war, calling for two full regiments.

The 6th regiment, one of General Butler's brigade, it was determined should go first. Mr. Cameron was reminded that a brigade required a

brigadier, and an order was received calling for a brigade of four full regiments to be commanded by a brigadier-general. General Butler, on the morning of April 17, received an order to take command of these troops. The 6th departed that afternoon. The general accompanied the 8th regiment to Philadelphia, where it arrived on the memorable 19th of April. At 11 o'clock, A. M., April 20, the 8th started in cars for Havre-de-Grace, where it embarked on the ferry-boat Maryland for Annapolis. The general and troops arrived safely, and after a tedious and vexatious delay were landed, much against the wishes of the governor of Maryland and the mayor of Annapolis. Upon examination it was found that the railroad depot contained a "small, rusty, damaged locomotive," and when the general inquired of his men if any of them knew "anything about this machine," Charles Homans, a private of Company E, responded affirmatively.

The troops went through to Washington, but General Butler remained at Annapolis, and was ordered by General Scott to hold the town and superintend the passage of the troops that were continually arriving. An offer by General Butler to employ Massachusetts troops to suppress an insurrection of the slaves in Maryland called forth a mild remonstrance from the governor of Massachusetts. This question was better understood at a later day.

General Butler went to Washington and recommended the occupation of Manassas Junction, but his recommendation was unheeded. He was afterwards ordered to the Relay House, the occupation of which is given in the history of the 6th regiment. After the occupation of Baltimore, General Butler was recalled to Washington, received a commission as major-general and the command of Fortress Monroe. May 22, he took possession of his command; then followed the possession of Newport News, the employment of slaves as contraband of war, and a spicy correspondence. June 10, occurred the unfortunate affair of Big Bethel, where Major Winthrop fell. August 18, General Butler was removed from the command of Fortress Monroe, and General Wool appointed in his stead; General Butler had been in command of the Department of Virginia two months and twenty-seven days. He accepted a subordinate position under General Wool, and participated in the capture of the forts at Hatteras Inlet. September 10, he obtained an order to raise not exceeding six regi-



ments in the New England states. He returned home; the six thousand troops were raised. February 25, 1862, General Butler sailed from Hampton Roads in the steamship *Mississippi*, for Ship Island, with orders to capture New Orleans. After a remarkable voyage of nearly thirty days, the steamship arrived at Ship Island and the troops were landed. April 17, the fleet, under command of Captain Farragut, approached Fort Jackson, and on the 24th was anchored before New Orleans. On the 26th of April the 26th Massachusetts, under Colonel Jones, started for Sable Island, twelve miles in the rear of Fort St. Philip, and on the morning of the 27th the fort was invested on all sides. General Butler hastened to the fleet before New Orleans, and arrived in season to aid Farragut by his counsel. The troops were landed May 1. June 5, Mumford was condemned to die for tearing down the Union flag. General Butler's government of the city of New Orleans is a matter of history which my limits will not allow me to dwell upon. The order appointing his successor is dated Washington, November 9, 1862; his last general order is dated December 15, and he left New Orleans December 24. Upon reaching New York he found a letter from the President, requesting his presence at Washington. His attempt there to find out why he was recalled only led him to the conclusion that the French government had to be conciliated. His reception at the North showed that the people approved his course in New Orleans. In November, 1863, he was ordered to take command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina. All colored troops recruited at the North and in Maryland were sent to him, and he caused them to be equipped and drilled. On the 5th of May, 1864, Butler's forces sailed up the James River, preceded by the navy, and seized and held two salient points which were afterwards fortified, — Forts Powhatan and Pocahontas.

On the following day fortifications were commenced on the left bank of the Appomattox, four miles from Petersburg, and also on the right bank of the James. Butler made a demonstration upon Petersburg, and fought the battle of Swift Creek. His movement upon Richmond was checked by the battles of the Wilderness, and he returned to Bermuda Hundreds, where he was attacked by Beauregard, whom he repulsed. He ordered a cavalry force, under General Kautz, to make an assault on Petersburg from the south, which he did, but was

not supported by Gilmore on the north. In another attack on Petersburg by General Smith and General Hinks, the defences were carried; but Petersburg was reinforced by a portion of Lee's army, and our forces retired. The next enterprise General Butler engaged in was the Dutch Gap Canal, four hundred and fifty feet long, which would save a circuit of seven miles; it was completed within thirty feet, when the naval commander thought he could not hold the river against the rebel gunboats. September 29, General Terry, with a colored division, made an attack on New Market Heights and took them. Then the entire Tenth Corps attacked the fortifications on the New Market road. The Eighteenth Corps, under General Ord, made an attack on Fort Harrison and captured it. September 30, General Lee sent two divisions to attack Butler's forces: a battle was fought which resulted in a victory for the army of the James.

During the summer of 1864 General Butler conducted the exchange of prisoners, a most laborious duty, and had command of the rebel prisoners at Point Lookout. The experiment of blowing up Fort Fisher with two hundred and fifty tons of gunpowder was tried and failed. In November General Butler was sent to New York with a portion of his command to prevent any disturbance at the presidential election; it was a very quiet election.

July 21, 1864, the Hill Cadets and Butler Rifles, under Captains Donovan and O'Hare, returned home after three years' service. Attached to the 16th regiment, they took part in the battles of Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg.

October 20, John P. Robinson died, aged sixty-five. He was born at Dover, New Hampshire; educated at Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire; graduated at Harvard College in 1823; studied law in the office of Daniel Webster, and commenced practice in Lowell in 1827. H. G. F. Corliss was associated with him first as a student and afterwards as a partner. Mr. Robinson served one year in the state senate, five years in the house of representatives, and was one of the committee on the Revised Statutes in 1836. It was said of him: "John P. Robinson was an able and accomplished lawyer, an eloquent and powerful orator, and a thorough classical scholar." Mr. Robinson married a daughter of Ezra Worthen.

January 28, 1865, General B. F. Butler returned

home, received an enthusiastic reception in Huntington Hall, and made a speech in explanation of the causes of the disaster at Fort Fisher.

April 21, the Lowell Exchange was organized, but failed for want of business.

June 17, the steamboat Traveller made a trip from Lawrence to Lowell, and landed her twenty passengers within ten minutes' walk of the horse-car track. The engine had two-horse power; the boiler occupied the centre of the boat.

July 1, the census showed that Lowell had 30,757 inhabitants, a loss of 6,076 since the former census.

Lowell's war record is thus stated:—

Three months' men . . . . .	227
Nine " " . . . . .	575
One hundred days' men . . . . .	252
Twelve months' men . . . . .	210
Two years' men . . . . .	9
Three years' men . . . . .	3124
Substitutes for three years' men . . . . .	47
Re-enlisted for three years . . . . .	367
Navy recruits . . . . .	455
Total	5266

Paid bounties, less amount refunded by state	\$235,010.92
" for relief of families . . . . .	8,445.55
" interest on money for state aid . . . . .	14,671.25
Private subscriptions . . . . .	40,997.86
Other items swelled the grand total to . . . . .	\$323,942.11

October 23, 1866, Dr. J. C. Ayer gave the city a bronze statue of victory. It was placed in Monument Square, and July 4, 1867, was unveiled in the presence of a multitude of people.

July 10, 1867, the building purchased and appropriated for the Old Ladies' Home was dedicated. It is situated at the corner of Moody and Tilden streets.

March 29, 1867, St. John's Hospital was incorporated. Early in the fall of 1866 the Sisters of Charity purchased the "old yellow house," built by Timothy Brown in 1770, with adjoining land suitable for the erection of a hospital. Two years afterwards (in 1868) the building was completed and opened.

The report for 1879 says of St. John's Hospital: "Its doors are always open to cases where individuals are suddenly stricken down or injured by accidents in the mills, or on the railroads, or by other means."

December 4, 1868, General U. S. Grant visited Lowell. A committee went to Boston the evening of the 3d, to meet him and arrange for the visit. General Grant was engaged until midnight, and

the committee postponed their visit until the next morning. When the general was informed of their mission, he said, "I will put on my coat and start now."

As early as September 4, 1868, Z. E. Stone, the editor of the *Vox Populi*, called the attention of the old residents of Lowell to the necessity of forming an association for the purpose of collecting and preserving its history. The first meeting was held at the bookstore of Joshua Merrill on Merrimack Street, November 21. E. B. Patch called the meeting to order; George Brownell was chosen chairman, and Z. E. Stone secretary. Fifty-four persons were present, and a committee of eleven, consisting of John O. Green, J. G. Peabody, Charles Morrill, George Brownell, E. B. Patch, E. M. Read, Samuel Fay, Artemas L. Brooks, Charles Hovey, Z. E. Stone, and E. B. Howe, was chosen to report a permanent organization. Another meeting was held December 19, but the room was too small for the numbers present, and it was adjourned to meet in Jackson Hall December 21. At this meeting the report of the committee on permanent organization was accepted, a constitution adopted, and the following officers were chosen: President, John O. Green, 1868–1879; vice-president, A. L. Brooks, 1868, Jefferson Bancroft, 1879; secretary and treasurer, Z. E. Stone, 1868, Alfred Gilman, 1871–1879. Executive committee: Ward One, J. B. Francis, 1868, Edward Tufts, 1868, J. W. Smith, 1879, Charles Hovey, 1879; Ward Two, Joshua Merrill, 1868–1879, J. P. Jewett, 1868, A. B. French, 1879; Ward Three, Hapgood Wright, 1868–1879, E. B. Patch, 1868, Alfred Gilman, 1879; Ward Four, E. F. Watson, 1868–1879, Benjamin Walker, 1868–1879; Ward Five, J. G. Peabody, 1868–1879, Charles Morrill, 1868–1879; Ward Six, J. K. Chase, 1868, William Kittredge, 1879, E. B. Howe, 1868–1879.

The name adopted was The Old Residents' Historical Association of Lowell, and the purpose, "to collect, arrange, preserve, and, perhaps, from time to time, publish any facts relating to the history of the city of Lowell; as also to gather and keep all printed or written documents, as well as traditional evidence of every description, relating to the city."

At the first annual meeting, May 3, 1869, President Green delivered an address. This plan has been preserved and continued very much to the satisfaction of the members, and to the material interests of the Association. The Association at that



time numbered eighty-five. At the meeting May 4, 1871, it was voted to hold meetings quarterly, commencing with May. At the meeting November 10, 1871, Alfred Gilman was chosen secretary and treasurer in place of Z. E. Stone, resigned. As evidence of the interest felt in the objects of the Association, the number of members has increased from eighty-five in 1869 to three hundred and twenty-four in 1879.<sup>1</sup> The meetings have been well attended, and four numbers of the *Contributions* have been printed, containing historical matter of great interest.

February 20, 1869, the question in regard to a supply of pure water was again agitated. An estimate, by the engineer, gave the cost at \$740,000. J. B. Francis in a pamphlet discussed the matter, and gave, as his opinion, that the cost would amount to \$2,000,000. February 23, the vote was in favor of the introduction of water; yeas 1,866, nays 1,418.

The council sanctioned the natural-filter plan, and authorized the commissioners to sink test-wells. This was done, and proved so satisfactory that the water-works were constructed accordingly. They were completed in 1873; in 1879 the whole cost, including everything, was \$2,682,493.01, from which deduct the income, \$566,322.88, leaving net cost, \$2,116,107.13.

Lowell is provided with the only complete system in the country for obtaining pure water by natural filtration. Subsequent efforts to increase the quantity by artificial filtration are liable to the criticism that an extension of the gallery would have effected the same result.

May 26, 1869, the Lowell Hosiery Company was incorporated with a capital stock limited to \$200,000. The company started with \$100,000, which was increased to \$175,000. January 15, 1872, the charter was granted to William F. Salmon, Thomas Nesmith, Hocum Hosford, and their associates and successors.

June, 1870, the Thorndike Manufacturing Company commenced operations on Thorndike Street, extending back to Hale's Brook. The mill is of wood, three stories high, with a flat roof. The specialty of this company is the manufacture of suspenders. A. C. Russell is superintendent, D. C. G. Field, treasurer.

July 31, 1870, Colonel Thomas Nesmith died. In his will he gave \$25,000, to be held in trust, the income to be expended for the benefit of the

poor in the city of Lowell; \$3,000 to the town of Windham, New Hampshire, for the purchase of a library; and \$1,000 to be held in trust, the income to be expended for the benefit of the Sabbath school of High Street Church.

March 14, 1871, the city council appropriated \$15,000 to establish a fire-alarm telegraph; and voted to rebuild Pawtucket Bridge.

April 11, the Central Savings Bank was organized.

This year the heirs of Zadock Rogers offered the city thirty acres of land, on Fort Hill, as a gift.

August 22, the cars commenced running on the Lowell and Framingham Railroad.

The first case of small-pox appeared February 8, and gradually spread throughout the city until September, when the measures taken to check its spread were so inadequate that great dissatisfaction was manifested. The old board of health resigned, and a new one was elected, with a board of consulting physicians. Measures were promptly taken to check the ravages of the epidemic, which were successful. The whole number of cases was 570, of deaths 172.

November 25, the new iron bridge across the Merrimack River, at Pawtucket Falls, was completed.

A new bridge was completed at Tyngsborough, and the cost assessed by the county commissioners as follows: Middlesex County thirty-eight, Tyngsborough forty, Lowell sixteen, Dunstable three, and Chelmsford three per cent of the amount.

May 6, John W. Tilton found a skeleton two feet below the surface in excavating on the high land at the corner of Central and Whipple streets. It is supposed to be that of an Indian. In March, 1874, another was found in Belvidere, while excavating on the line of the Lowell and Andover Railroad.

Lowell, in 1873, received a large accession of territory. That portion of Chelmsford called Middlesex Village was annexed, with an area of one thousand acres, estimated to contain fifty-five families, two hundred and sixteen inhabitants, and forty-seven voters. The valuation was \$200,000. One thousand acres were annexed from Dracut, and six hundred and sixty acres from Tewksbury.

December 1, 1874, the new railroad to Boston *via* Andover run its first passenger train.

March 1, 1876, the celebration of the semi-centennial of the incorporation of the town of Lowell occurred.

<sup>1</sup> Since the organization seventy-seven members have died.

The celebration consisted of three parts: Morning, Afternoon, and Evening. The mayor, Charles A. Stott, was president of the day.

The morning celebration was devoted to the children. There was a choir of five hundred pupils from the public schools under the direction of George F. Willey.

The afternoon services commenced at one o'clock, and were attended by the clergy, members of the bar, physicians, the Ladies' Centennial Association, and the Old Resident's Historical Association. The music was by the Lowell Choral Society and the Germania Orchestra of Boston, Carl Zerrahn conductor.

Overture, "Raymond" (Ambrose Thomas), by the Germania Orchestra.

Prayer, by the Rev. Theodore Edson, S. T. D., Chaplain of the day.

Choral, "To God on High" (Mendelssohn), by the Lowell Choral Society.

Oration, by Major-General Benjamin F. Butler.

Ode (to the music of Keller's American Hymn), John F. Frye, sung by the Lowell Choral Society.

Addresses by Hon. John A. Lowell, Rt. Rev. T. M. Clark, D. D., Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, and Rev. A. A. Miner, D. D.

Chorus, "The Heavens are telling," from the "Creation" (Haydn), by the Lowell Choral Society.

Historical Reminiscences, by Dr. John O. Green, President Old Residents' Historical Association.

Hallelujah Chorus, from the "Messiah" (Handel), by the Lowell Choral Society.

Letters from Hon. J. G. Abbott, Hon. Seth Ames, Samuel Batchelder, and others.

Poem, by John S. Colby.

Old Hundred (Luther), by the Lowell Choral Society and the audience.

Benediction, by the Chaplain.

After the overture, Charles Cowley, Esq., chairman of the committee, introduced the Hon. C. A. Stott, president of the day, who extended a cordial welcome to those present. Rev. Theodore Edson, S. T. D., rector of St. Anne's Church, and chaplain of the day, read the litany; the responses were sung by the choir of St. Anne's Church. The speakers were introduced very pleasantly by the president.

The whole celebration was characterized by the perfect order of the arrangements, the great interest displayed by the citizens and visitors, the ability and eloquence of the speakers, and the impressiveness of the music.

One of the results of this celebration was the donation of \$1,000 by Hapgood Wright as a semi-centennial fund, to be put at interest, its accumu-

lations used at the end of fifty years "for the benefit and improvement of the city or citizens of Lowell, as the city council may determine by a two-thirds vote of the city council in joint convention assembled," and to be called The Hapgood Wright Centennial Trust Fund.

June 8, Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, visited Lowell, on his way from the North. The visit was managed with as little ceremony as possible.

He visited Huntington Hall, where an examination in vocal music of the different classes belonging to the grammar schools was going on. The party visited the Middlesex, Lowell, Merrimack, and Lawrence mills, without an escort.

March 27, 1878, the Boston and Lowell Railroad commenced to widen the deep cut at the northern station. When completed, the width will be ninety feet, instead of twenty-eight feet, the present width.

May 13, the Lowell Art Association was formed, for the purpose of cultivating a taste for works of art, and the encouragement of art studies. President, Thomas B. Lawson; vice-president, Mrs. Daniel S. Richardson; secretary, Samuel M. Chase; treasurer, George J. Carney; directors, E. W. Hoyt, Mrs. Horatio Wood, Henry Barrows, Miss E. O. Robbins, William G. Ward, Miss Helen A. Whittier, Miss Helen W. Wright. The Association have rooms in Wyman's Exchange.

July 3, James Cook Ayer died. He was born May 5, 1819, in Groton, Connecticut. Dr. Ayer accumulated several millions of property during his lifetime; how many it is almost impossible to tell. He was largely interested in valuable real estate in New York City, Chicago, Boston, and Lowell. He was a large owner of the New York Tribune stock, the Tremont and Suffolk Mills, the Merchants' National Bank, and the Lowell and Andover Railroad. In 1871, when the inhabitants of that portion of Groton called the Junction asked to be set off as a new town, with the name of Ayer in honor of the doctor, he gave \$10,500 toward the erection of a town-hall, which he subsequently increased to \$30,000. The structure was dedicated October 26, 1876, with appropriate exercises.

December 11, the waters of the Merrimack River rose ten feet, eight and one half inches on the Pawtucket Dam.

December 30, a trial of the electric light was made in one of the Merrimack Mills.





Appleton Bank Block, erected 1878.

#### SCHOOL HISTORY.

IN 1822 the territory now occupied by Lowell was one school district with two school-houses, — one near the pound and the other at Pawtucket Falls, near the Stone House. The Merrimack Company built a school-house on Merrimack Street; employed at first a female teacher and paid the whole expense for its support. When Rev. Theodore Edson came, the school was put under his charge. Joel Lewis was the first male teacher, for one year, at the end of which time he was appointed surveyor for the Locks and Canals Company. He died November 11, 1834. In 1825 Mr. Lewis was succeeded by Alfred V. Bassett, from Atkinson, New Hampshire.

In 1829 the Merrimack School had one hundred and sixty-five pupils. In the summer of this year Mr. Bassett resigned his situation as teacher. Bassett was succeeded by Walter Abbott of Milford, New Hampshire, who remained one year, left, and engaged in the mercantile business. Reuben Hills, of Hancock, New Hampshire, came in 1830. In May, 1833, the North School-house, near the North Common, was completed, and the Merrimack School was moved into it. In April, 1832, this school had so increased that it was found necessary to have an assistant, and Mr. N. D. Healey was appointed. When the school was removed to the new house, two female assistants were employed. In 1834 the school was divided. Mr. Healey was appointed principal to the new school, and Mr. Bean appointed assistant to Mr. Hills. This school has had the following names: Merrimack, North Grammar, Hancock, and Bartlett.

*Adams School.* — The population in the vicinity of the North Grammar School increased so rapidly that the committee of 1836 opened the lower part of that house, and appointed Otis H. Morrill as principal.

When Mr. Fisk resigned his position in the Hancock School, the house was remodelled by dividing it into eight rooms, in seven of which female assistants were placed, and Mr. Bement in the eighth, the whole making one school called the Bartlett Grammar School.

*Irish Schools.* — In 1844 the school committee appointed a sub-committee to report upon the history of these schools. I avail myself of their report: —

“By the advice and efforts of philanthropic individuals a room was rented, supplied with fuel and other necessities, and a teacher placed in this school who was to be remunerated by a small weekly voluntary tax from the parents. From the poverty and indifference of the parents, however, the school languished and became extinct. It was revived from time to time, but after months of feebleness failed.

“Up to the year 1840 the attempts to establish a school in the neighborhood of the Acre were sustained chiefly by individual benevolence. At the annual town-meeting in May, 1830, an article was inserted in the warrant for the appointment of a committee to consider the expediency of establishing a separate school for the benefit of the Irish population. The committee reported in favor of such a school; the report was accepted, and the sum of \$50 was appropriated for the establishment

and maintenance of a separate district school for the Irish. It was kept only part of the time, and suspended. All the arrangements hitherto were unsatisfactory. In 1834 Rev. Mr. Connelly carried on a private school in a room under the Catholic Church. In June, 1835, this gentleman made application to the school committee for aid, and an arrangement was entered into between them."

Under the above arrangement the committee assumed the supervision of the private school already existing in a room under the Catholic Church, and elected Patrick Collins its teacher, as one of the public instructors. September 10, 1835, another Catholic school, in the vicinity of Chapel Hill, was adopted as a town school, taught by Daniel McIlroy under the auspices of Mr. Connelly. In the summer of 1837 another room was prepared under the Catholic Church; a new Catholic school was opened, and Mary Ann Stanton elected its teacher. In June, 1838, Mr. Collins' and Mr. McIlroy's schools were united, called the Fifth Grammar School, moved to Liberty Hall on Lowell Street, and Mr. McIlroy chosen principal, with Peter McDermott assistant.

On the 8th of January, 1844, the grammar school was moved to the new house on Lewis Street. The building cost \$9,650.

Mr. George W. Shattuck, who had been a successful teacher in Mr. Graves' school for two years, was elected principal of the Lewis Street School. His management was judicious; the school increased in numbers and reputation. In 1848 a large private school, which had been kept in the basement of the Catholic Church, was disbanded, and most of the pupils entered the public schools. From 1838 to 1851 inclusive, 669 pupils of the Mann School (Lewis Street) received certificates to enter the mills, while the total number from the other grammar schools was as follows: Edson, 156; Hancock, 282; Washington, 167; Franklin, from 1840, 59; Adams, 429; Moody, from 1841, 139; Green, from 1841, 102; Colburn, from 1848, 67; total, 2,070 from all the schools during this period. In the fall of 1852 the Sisters of Notre Dame opened a school for girls under the supervision of Father O'Brien, through whose influence nearly all the girls who had hitherto attended this school joined that of the Sisters. Mr. Shattuck resigned January 1, 1853, and engaged in other business till the spring of 1859, when he was elected superintendent of the public schools.

*Edson School.*—This school was opened in a

small white house on the corner of South and Middlesex streets, November 5, 1827, by Joshua Merrill of Milford, New Hampshire. In 1829 it was removed to the Free Chapel, where it continued until February 18, 1833, when it was removed to the new brick school-house on the South Common. Mr. Merrill retained his position as principal till October, 1845, when he resigned and entered into trade as a bookseller. During the first four years Mr. Merrill conducted his school alone; but in 1832 the district system was abolished, the school increased in numbers, and he was provided with an assistant. When Mr. Merrill's school was removed to the new school-house, February 18, 1833, another grammar school, hitherto kept in the basement of the First Universalist Church, then located on Chapel Hill, and taught by Moses F. Eaton, was united with Mr. Merrill's, and Mr. Eaton was retained as assistant.

*Washington School.*—In the spring of 1834 the accommodations in the North and South grammar schools were not sufficient for the pupils entitled to attend schools of that rank. The school committee, on the 24th of March, opened a new school in the North School-house, and gave it the name of the Third Grammar School. Nathaniel D. Healey was appointed principal, and Isaac Whittier and Edith Patch assistants. In June, 1838, the Third Grammar School was moved to the South Grammar School-house in order to accommodate the children residing in Belvidere, who had then acquired a right to attend the Lowell schools.

*Franklin School.*—During the winter of 1839 Mr. Rufus Adams was employed to open a school on Middlesex Street, and in 1840 the Fourth Grammar School was established in a school-house near the old burying-ground. Mr. George Spalding was appointed principal, and held the position till 1844. His successor was Nason H. Morse. In 1845 the new brick school-house was erected, at the intersection of Middlesex and Branch streets, at a cost of \$8,954.05. The number of pupils was so large that Mr. Morse was furnished with two female assistants, and Mr. James McCoy writing-master. Mr. Frank F. Coburn is the present incumbent.

*Moody School.*—January 8, 1841, this school was opened, with Mr. Seth Pooler as principal. He had been an assistant in the High School since 1838. Benjamin B. Thompson, Elizabeth C. Bartlett, and Helen R. Eastman were Mr. Pooler's



assistants, and E. D. Sanborn was writing-master. Mr. Joseph P. Peabody is the present incumbent.

*Green School.* — Prior to 1841 all the grammar school scholars (except those attending the Irish school) were obliged to go to the North or South grammar schools. The rapid increase of population near the central point between these two seemed a sufficient reason for the erection of another house, and in 1841 a location was selected on Middle Street. A large two-story brick house was built to accommodate a grammar and a primary school. The grammar school was opened about the middle of the year, with Samuel C. Pratt principal, assisted by Nelson H. Morse, H. Amanda Fox, and Nancy H. Green. C. H. Farnsworth was the writing-master. Mr. Morse remained till 1846, when he was appointed principal of the Franklin School. Albert L. Fisk is the present incumbent.

*Colburn School.* — The increase of population on Gorham, Church, and Lawrence streets, and the large attendance at the Edson School, led the committee to ask the city council for another school-house, and recommended that it be located on Lawrence Street. The request was granted, the house built and finished, and dedicated December 13, 1848. The school was opened at the commencement of the winter term under the tuition of Mr. Aaron Walker, Jr., who had been principal of the Green School, but for several years preceding 1848 had been teaching at Charlestown. The present master is Albert L. Bacheller.

*Varnum School.* — February 3, 1851, that part of Dracut called Centralville was set off from Dracut to Lowell. This district had more than five hundred children, for whom the school committee were at once called upon to make provision. The school-houses in the district were the old academy on Chestnut Street and the brick school-house on Tremont Street. These were put in good repair; a grammar school was immediately opened in the upper room of the academy building, and a primary school was commenced in the lower room of the same building. Another primary school was opened in the old brick school-house, and a third on Fourth Street. The grammar school was named in honor of General Joseph Varnum. A. W. Boardman, a graduate from Harvard College, was elected principal, and Elizabeth Calef assistant. Mr. Boardman remained till the spring of 1853, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Mr. D. P. Galloupe, who for many years had been principal of one of the grammar schools in Salem. December 7, 1857, the

new brick school-house on Myrtle Street was occupied by the Varnum School. In 1878 Mr. Galloupe, after a service of twenty-five years, resigned, and was succeeded by Mr. Arthur K. Whitcomb, who had been previously engaged in the editorial departments of the *Courier* and the *Citizen*.<sup>1</sup>

*High School.* — In 1831 the High School held its sessions in a small house near the Free Chapel, on Middlesex Street; then in the lower story of the Free Chapel; then in the present Edson School-house; then in Concert Hall, on Merrimack Street; then in the Bartlett Grammar School-house, near the North Common; then in the attic of St. Mary's Church, on Lowell Street; then back to the Free Chapel; and finally, in 1840, in the building erected for the High School on Kirk Street. This building, as remodelled in 1867, accommodates three hundred and thirty pupils, in seven different rooms.

The teachers connected with this school from its commencement are as follows: —

Thomas M. Clark, principal (Yale College), 1831 – 1833; is now bishop of Rhode Island.

Nicholas Hoppin, principal (Brown University), 1833 – 1834; till recently rector of Christ Church, Cambridge, Mass.

William Hall, principal (Amherst College), 1834 – 1835; died in Pittsburg, Pa.

Franklin Forbes, principal (Amherst College), 1835 – 1836, also 1842 – 1845; now agent of Lancaster Mills, Clinton, Mass.

Moody Currier, principal (Dartmouth College), 1836 – 1841; now cashier of Amoskeag Bank, Manchester, N. H.

Nehemiah Cleaveland, principal (Bowdoin College), 1841 – 1842; subsequently teacher in Brooklyn, N. Y., now resides in Westport, Conn.

Charles C. Chase, principal (Dartmouth College), since 1845.

James S. Russell, teacher of mathematics (Brown University), 1835 – 1839, also from 1840 to the present time.

John W. Browne, classical teacher (Harvard University), 1841; subsequently attorney-at-law, Boston, deceased.

George B. Jewett, classical teacher (Amherst College); subsequently tutor in Amherst College, and pastor of church in Nashua; now resides in Salem, Mass.

<sup>1</sup> Music-teachers: Isaac N. Metcalf from 1849 to 1857; Lyman Heath 1849; B. F. Baker 1848 – 1849; and George F. Willey from 1866 to the present time.

Writing-masters for all the schools: C. H. Farnsworth from 1860 to 1864; Bertram Harrison from 1865 to the present time.

David C. Scobey, classical teacher (Dartmouth College), 1842 – 1850; died in Lowell, while in service, March 1, 1850.

Ephraim W. Young, teacher of sciences (Harvard University), 1849 – 1856; for several years clerk of the house of representatives, Wisconsin.

Jonathan Kimball, classical teacher 1849 – 1852, and sub-principal 1852 – 1857; now superintendent of schools in Chelsea, Mass.

John J. Colton, teacher of sciences (Amherst College), 1857 – 1865; now physician, Lowell, Mass.

Lloyd W. Hixon, sub-principal (Dartmouth College), 1858 – 1860; now teacher in Newburyport, Mass.

James O. Scripture, classical teacher (Dartmouth College), 1860 – 1863; since rector of St. Peter's Church, Salem, deceased.

Joseph H. McDaniels, classical teacher (Harvard University), 1865 – 1868; now professor of Greek, Hobart College, N. Y.

Gorham D. Williams, teacher of sciences (Harvard University), 1865 – 1866; attorney-at-law, Deerfield, Mass.

Levi S. Burbank, teacher of sciences (Westfield Normal School), 1867 – 1873; now principal of Warren Academy, Woburn, Mass.

Edwin H. Lord, teacher of sciences (Bowdoin College), 1873 to the present time.

The ladies who acted as principals of the female department, when the two sexes constituted separate schools, were: —

Lucy E. Penhallow, 1840 – 1846.

Susan E. Burdick, 1846 – 1850.

Anne B. Sawyer, 1850 – 1852.

The present teachers of the school and the branches of study taught by them are: —

Charles C. Chase, principal, Greek, political science, etc.

Edwin H. Lord, natural sciences.

James S. Russell, mathematics.

Bertram Harrison, book-keeping, penmanship.

George F. Willey, music.

Mary A. Webster, Latin, botany, etc.

Marietta Melvin, German, elocution, etc.

Elizabeth McDaniels, English literature, Latin, etc.

Harriet C. Hovey, Greek, rhetoric, etc.

Charlotte E. Draper, astronomy, drawing, etc.

Alice J. Chase, mathematics, natural philosophy, etc.

Helen L. Ham, French, drawing, etc.

#### CHURCH HISTORY.

SATURDAY, March 6, 1824, by invitation from Kirk Boott, Theodore Edson came to Chelmsford for the purpose of holding a meeting for public worship. One hundred and seventy-five years before, the Rev. John Eliot appeared here for a similar purpose.

A building had been erected on the land now occupied by the Green School-house, on Merrimack Street, designed to serve permanently for a school-house, and temporarily for religious meetings. It was in the upper room of this building that Mr. Edson held his first service Sunday, March 7, 1824. "On this occasion the room was well filled."

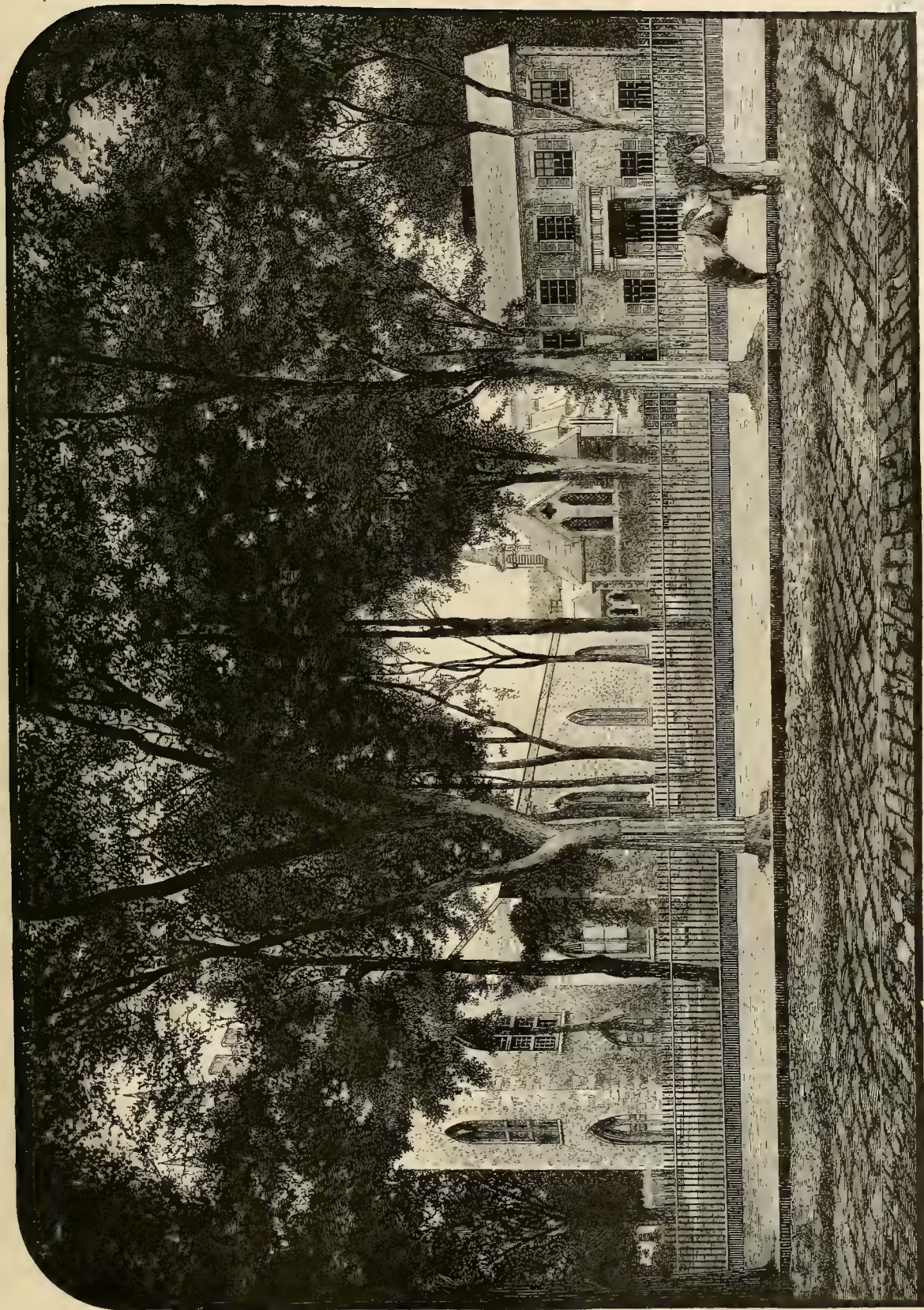
The engagement with Theodore Edson was not distinctly on sectarian grounds. The division in the Congregational ranks, which had taken place some time previous, became irreconcilable, and resulted in the establishment of the Unitarian Congregationalists. The two parties had put forward their ablest men; a war of words resounded throughout the old commonwealth; men took sides, and the war raged fearfully. It was Cambridge and Andover hurling thunderbolts at each other; each endeavoring to demolish the other's citadel and spike its cannon. Under these circumstances the question arose, "Is it best to take either of the belligerents to build up this new enterprise?" With the cautious prudence which characterized all their movements, the directors, a majority of whom were Unitarians at heart, concluded that they did not want war, but peace and quiet, and Mr. Edson was invited, not to establish a Protestant Episcopal Church, but to inaugurate the Merrimack Religious Society.

Early measures were taken by the directors of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company to provide for the religious interests of those persons in their employ; the following printed rules were given to each one, as a part of the contract entered into: —

"All persons are required to be constant in attendance upon public worship, either at the church in this place, or in some of the neighboring parishes.

"All are required to pay 37½ cents per quarter in advance, for the support of public worship in this place, which sum shall be paid over for the use of such regular society as each may choose to join."





St. Anne's Church, Chapel, and Parsonage.





The directors appointed Patrick T. Jackson and Kirk Boott, December 27, 1822, as a committee to build a church, and five thousand dollars were appropriated for that purpose. This vote was amended April 15, 1824, a little more than a month after Mr. Edson came, so that the church was to be built of stone, and a sum not exceeding nine thousand dollars was appropriated for this purpose.

March 16, 1825, the church was completed, consecrated, Mr. Edson was ordained as a priest, and the parsonage occupied.

During the year 1827 it was thought desirable to dissolve the connection between the Merrimack Religious Society and the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. For three years the affairs of the society had been managed at the counting-room. In order to effect this change, and establish a parish on an independent foundation, it was necessary that the company's contract with the rector be assumed by the society, and that the society should have the use of the church and parsonage. Accordingly, September 23, 1827, the church and parsonage were leased to the society; the company discharged from all further obligation on account of taxes, rector's salary, repairs, and insurance, and the society to have possession for fifteen years at a mere nominal rent.

At this time (1839) the parish had become large enough to warrant the employment of an assistant; the Rev. Mr. McCoy was engaged for one year, and Chapel Hall was rented for services. This movement resulted in the formation of St. Luke's Church.

April 17, 1841, a committee was appointed by the directors of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company to sell the church. The lease expired November 23, 1842, and February 27, 1843, the church alone was sold to the society for \$12,000, and a deed given, with the condition that the parsonage should be vacated.

The experiment of a second Episcopal Church (St. Luke's, located in Belvidere) did not prove successful.

In 1844 the Rector's Library of St. Anne's Church was commenced, which now numbers over 2,000 volumes of valuable, useful, rare, and curious books.

In 1857 a chime of bells was placed in the tower of the church, obtained through the persistent efforts of George Hedrick, Esq., who seldom fails in accomplishing whatever he undertakes.

The rector of St. Anne's, Rev. Theodore Edson, D. D., presents the almost unparalleled example of a clergyman officiating in one church fifty-five consecutive years. In 1858 he was confined to The Manse thirteen weeks by sickness. On his recovery, at the suggestion of his parishioners, the Rev. C. W. Homer became his assistant, and services were held in the chapel as well as the church. The engagement of the Rev. C. W. Homer led to the formation of a new society, called St. John's Church, a notice of which will appear in its order.

June 20, 1866, the parsonage of St. Anne's Church was purchased of the Merrimack Company and presented to the parish. B. F. Butler, in behalf of the donors, said, in presenting the documents to the rector:—

"Our gift is a perfect title, coupled with a single condition only,—that it shall be appropriated to charitable, educational, and religious uses, in conformity with the Protestant Episcopal canons, rites, and usages, under the direction of the church of St. Anne's in Lowell, FOREVER."

St. Anne's Chapel was finished in 1869 at a cost of about \$7,000. It will seat two hundred persons. The tower was erected at an expense of \$1,200, which sum was contributed by Mrs. Mary Dummer Carleton, widow of George H. Carleton.

November 3, 1877, Rev. A. E. Johnson commenced his labors as assistant rector.

The House of Prayer, a mission of St. Anne's Church, was built in 1876, and dedicated December 29 of that year. Rev. B. F. Cooley, rector, was succeeded in 1878 by Father Browne.

September 29, 1875, No. 13 Anne Street was opened as a Home for Orphans, under the charge of the Sisters of St. Margaret, an American sisterhood having headquarters in Boston. April 20, 1876, the Home was organized under the statutes, and the property conveyed by the Rev. Dr. Edson to a board of trustees; Rev. Theodore Edson was elected president, Rev. N. Hoppin treasurer, H. H. Grosvenor secretary. The object is "the education and maintenance of orphan and other children, and such charitable work as may be incidental thereto."

In 1876 twenty, in 1877 twenty-one, and in 1878 twenty-nine children found a home in this institution. It is supported by voluntary contributions.

*First Congregational Church.*—January 7, 1824, William Davidson, James M. King, Nathaniel Holmes, and others met at No. 21, Merrimack Company's Boarding-House, and held a union

prayer-meeting. Prayer-meetings continued until some time in 1825, when the Congregationalists, Baptists, and Methodists separated.

The First Congregational Church was organized July 12, 1826, and on the 25th of December, 1827, the house on Merrimack Street was dedicated. It was owned by a joint-stock company; the whole amount of stock had been subscribed for and taken. July 18, 1827, George C. Beckwith had been ordained and installed as pastor, the ceremony being performed in the Baptist Church. He continued until March 3, 1829, when he resigned. December 25, 1829, Amos Blanchard was ordained and installed as pastor, and continued until May 21, 1845, when he was called to the Kirk-Street Church. October 1, 1845, Rev. Willard Child was installed as pastor, and continued till January 31, 1855. October 17, 1855, Rev. J. L. Jenkins was ordained and installed; he continued until January 15, 1862. September 17, 1862, Rev. George N. Webber was installed as pastor; he resigned in March, 1867. October 31, 1867, Rev. Horace James was installed as pastor, and continued till December 13, 1870. September 13, 1871, Rev. Smith Baker was installed as pastor, and has continued to the present time.

January 8, 1828, the proprietors of the First Congregational Meeting-House returned thanks to Kirk Boott, agent, for donation of the land on which their house stands.

In 1830 one hundred and fifty members were dismissed, and formed the Appleton Street Church.

In 1832 one hundred and twenty-five members were dismissed to form a third church, which had a short life.

In 1839 one hundred and six members were dismissed, and formed the John Street Church.

In 1845 one hundred and forty members left with the pastor and formed the Kirk-Street Church.

*First Baptist Society.*—January 1, 1826, Nathan Oliver, William D. Mason, Cyrus Oliver, George Puffer, Abel Rugg, and Jonathan C. Morrill met at the house of Nathan Oliver and voted to organize a church. The regular organization took place February 6, 1826. The council convened two days after at the Merrimack Hotel (Stone House), then kept by Balch and Coburn. Land for a church building was given by Thomas Hurd. The corner-stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies early in the summer of 1820, and November 15 the building was dedicated and the Rev. John Cookson of Malden was installed. Mr. Cookson

continued as pastor till August 5, 1827. June 4, 1828, the Rev. E. W. Freeman was installed, and continued until his death, September 22, 1835. February 24, 1836, Joseph Warren Eaton was ordained and became the pastor, until February 1, 1837, when he resigned. December 25, 1837, Rev. Joseph Ballard of South Berwick, Maine, was installed, and continued until September 1, 1845. January 29, 1846, the Rev. Daniel C. Eddy was ordained, became the pastor, and remained until December 18, 1856. The Rev. William H. Alden was installed as pastor June 10, 1857, and resigned March 25, 1864. The Rev. William E. Stanton was ordained November 2, 1865, became the pastor, and continued until June 30, 1870, when he was dismissed on account of ill health. Rev. Norman C. Mallory was settled September 14, 1870, and closed his labors in this church June 30, 1874. Rev. Orson E. Mallory was settled March 24, 1875, and remained until 1878. He was succeeded by Dr. T. M. Colwell, the present pastor.

*The Second Baptist Society* was organized September 13, 1831, and built the brick edifice now known as St. Mary's Church, on Lowell Street. This building was sold in 1838 to the Methodists for \$12,000, and was called the Wesley Chapel. It went out of their possession in 1843; in 1847 it was sold to the Catholics.

In 1838 the building on Worthen Street was erected, at a cost of \$8,000. Its pastors have been Rev. James Barnaby, 1832 to 1835; Rev. Lemuel Porter, D. D., 1835 to 1851; Rev. J. W. Smith, D. D., 1851 to 1853; Rev. D. D. Winn, 1853 to 1855; Rev. T. D. Worrell, 1855 to 1857; Rev. J. W. Bonham, 1857 to 1860; Rev. G. F. Warren, 1860 to 1867; Rev. F. R. Morse, 1867 to 1870; Rev. D. H. Miller, D. D., 1870 to 1873; Rev. E. A. Lecompte, 1873.

*The Third Baptist Society* was organized in 1840, and the Rev. John George Naylor was its first pastor. The church on John Street was erected under the pastorate of the Rev. Ira Person, and sold to the Methodists in 1861.

*Branch Street Chapel* was organized in August, 1870. Two years before it was started as a mission from the two Baptist churches, and as such was conducted by the Rev. E. A. Whittier. In the above year the chapel was enlarged, and became the charge of Rev. G. F. Warren. He was succeeded by S. Hartwell Pratt, who left January 1878, when Orson E. Mallory became pastor.

*First Methodist Episcopal Church.*—June 1,



1827, the corner-stone for a building was laid with Masonic rites; Rev. Dr. Edson officiated as chaplain, and the address was made by the Rev. John N. Maffitt, the celebrated revivalist. In the evening the Rev. J. N. Maffitt preached in St. Anne's Church. November 29, 1827, the building was dedicated. It was placed at the corner of Central and Elm streets, and suggested the name of Chapel Hill. As early as June 1, 1824, the Methodists had a class on the Front Row, Merrimack Corporation, composed of Mr. and Mrs. Jas. R. Barnes, Phebe Higgins, Winsor Puffer, Gratia Ann Balcom, Mary Ann Balcom, and Ann Page.

The Rev. Daniel Dorchester claims that the First Methodist Church was then organized, and is, consequently, the oldest church organization in Lowell. He says "their names were duly recorded in a class-book, or register, and Mr. Barnes officiated as a class-leader"; but adds, "they attended upon the public services of Rev. Dr. Edson."

From August, 1826, to November 29, 1827, services were held in the Old Red School-house at Hale's Mills. From November 29, 1827, to November 14, 1839, services were held in the Chapel Hill Church. From 1839 to the present time services have been held in St. Paul's Church, Hurd Street.

January, 1832, an edifice on Lowell Street was dedicated, and retained until November, 1837, when the Baptist Church, on the opposite side of the same street, was purchased for \$12,000, and called the Wesley Chapel. The Wesley Chapel was sold to Rev. James T. McDermott in 1846.

November 13, 1839, the Hurd-Street Church was built, and called St. Paul's Church. While digging for the foundation, skeletons were unearthed, and an ear-jewel taken from the side of one of the skulls by the late S. K. Fielding.

June 22, 1842, the Worthen Street Church was dedicated.

March 25, 1843, St. Paul's Church divided; a portion bought the old church on Chapel Hill, and moved it to Prescott Street. They were styled Wesleyan Methodists.

July 9, 1843, the Second Wesleyan Methodist Church was formed by members from Wesley Chapel, under the Rev. W. H. Brewster.

January 1, 1851, the church edifice on the corner of Central and Merrimack streets, which had been erected by the Third Universalist Society, was sold to the Second Wesleyan Methodist Society, W. H. Brewster, pastor.

Pastors of the Methodist Episcopal First Church: Benjamin Griffin, 1826; A. D. Merrill, 1827, 1833-1834; B. F. Lambert, 1828; A. D. Sargent, 1829; E. K. Avery, 1830-1831; George Pickering, 1832; Ira M. Bidwell, 1835; Orange Scott, 1836, 1839-1840; E. M. Stickney, 1837-1838; Schuyler Hoes, 1841-1842; W. H. Hatch, 1843-1844; Abel Stevens, 1845; C. K. True, 1846-1847; A. A. Willets, 1848; John H. Twombly, 1849-1850; G. F. Cox, 1851-1852; L. D. Barrows, 1853-1854; D. E. Chapin, 1855; George M. Steele, 1856-1857; H. M. Loud, 1858-1859; William R. Clark, 1860-1861; Daniel Dorchester, 1862-1863; S. F. Upham, 1864-1866; S. F. Jones, 1867, 1868-1869; D. C. Knowles, 1870-1871; B. T. Smith, 1872-1873; W. S. Studley, 1874-1875; Merrit Hurlburt, 1876-1877; C. D. Hill, 1879.

*The First Universalist Society.*—July 23, 1827, occurred the first recorded meeting of the pioneers of this society. The second meeting was held in the Merrimack Company's school-house, on the 28th of July. The Old Red School-house, near Hale's Mill, and Livermore Hall in Belvidere were occupied for the meetings until November 27, 1828, when a church that had been erected on Chapel Hill was dedicated, and the Rev. Eliphalet Case installed as pastor. Mr. Case remained pastor of the society about two years. Rev. Calvin Gardner succeeded Mr. Case, and officiated till March, 1833, when he resigned. Rev. Thomas B. Thayer accepted the position of pastor March 25, 1833, and remained twelve years. During his pastorate the church building was removed from Chapel Hill to the corner of Central and Green streets. Rev. E. G. Brooks succeeded Mr. Thayer, and remained one year. Rev. Uriah Clark became pastor in 1846, and continued until 1850. In 1851 Rev. T. B. Thayer returned to his former charge, and remained six years, until 1857, when he was called to the charge of the Fifth Universalist Society in Boston. In May, 1859, Rev. J. J. Twiss received a call. He commenced his labors the first Sabbath in September, and continued until January 1, 1872. Rev. G. T. Flanders, the present pastor, commenced his labors April 1, 1872. The old building on the corner of Central and Green streets was sold to the Lowell and Andover Railroad Company, and an elegant and imposing structure erected on Hurd Street.

*The Second Universalist Church* is situated on

the corner of Shattuck and Market streets. June 30, 1836, the first meeting was held to form this society, which was organized September 21. November 6, Rev. Zenas Thompson was called as pastor, and installed February 3, 1837. On the 15th of November, 1838, the church building was dedicated. Mr. Thompson resigned his pastorate March 10, 1839. August 26, Rev. Abel C. Thomas was ordained pastor, and continued until the first Sunday of July, 1842. On the afternoon of the day that Mr. Thomas preached his farewell sermon, Rev. Alonzo A. Miner commenced his duties as pastor, and continued until May, 1848. Rev. L. J. Fletcher immediately succeeded Mr. Miner, and remained till September. October 1, 1848, Rev. L. B. Mason became pastor for a short time. September, 1849, Rev. J. D. Williamson commenced his labors. Owing to ill health he remained but one year. May 14, 1850, Rev. N. M. Gaylord was installed as pastor, and remained two years. Rev. J. S. Dennis was the immediate successor of Mr. Gaylord, and remained two years. Rev. Charles Cravens followed, and resigned at the end of the year. In April, 1855, Rev. C. H. Dutton was settled as pastor, and resigned in June, 1858. In March, 1859, Rev. L. J. Fletcher became pastor, and remained till 1863. July 1, 1864, Rev. Francis E. Hicks commenced his labors here. He died April 23, 1865. November 18, 1865, Rev. J. G. Adams became pastor, and remained till July, 1872. In April, 1873, Rev. W. G. Haskell took charge of the parish, and remained till April, 1876. In April, 1877, Rev. R. A. Greene, the present pastor, began his work.

The *Third Universalist Church* was built in 1843, on the corner of Merrimack and Central streets, and was dedicated January 31, 1844. Rev. H. G. Smith was the first pastor. Difference of opinion on doctrinal points arose between Mr. Smith and Rev. A. A. Miner, pastor of the Second Church, which caused a lengthy and acrimonious discussion in the *Gospel Fountain*, a Universalist paper printed here at the time. A majority of the Universalists of the city espoused the views of Dr. Miner, and the result was Mr. Smith resigned. He was succeeded by Rev. John Moore and L. J. Fletcher, but the society languished and ceased to exist. The building was leased to the Second Wesleyan Methodist Society, W. H. Brewster, pastor.

April 1, 1864, this church building was changed into stores and offices, and called Barrister's Hall.

The *First Unitarian Society* was organized Sep-

tember 26, 1829, and procured a hall in the school-house of the Hamilton and Appleton companies, which was furnished with conveniences for a house of worship. This school-house is now the Free Chapel of the Ministry at Large. October 8, 1830, the society voted to assume the name of South Congregational Society, and that has ever since been the legal name of the society. For the first year various persons supplied the pulpit. September 8, 1830, a call was extended to Mr. William Barry, who was ordained November 17, 1830. Mr. Barry resigned December 2, 1835, and Rev. Henry A. Miles was installed as his successor December 14, 1836. The long pastorate of Dr. Miles was one of great prosperity to the parish; the church was greatly enlarged in numbers, and he is still affectionately remembered not only by members of his own parish, but by many of our citizens. He resigned in 1853. Dr. Miles was afterwards secretary of the American Unitarian Association; travelled extensively, and is now active and vigorous as pastor of the North Church in Hingham.

His successor, Mr. Theodore Tebbets, was ordained September 19, 1855; he retained his pastorate eight months, and resigned on account of ill health in May, 1856. He died of consumption in 1863.

The fourth pastor, Rev. Frederick Hinckley, was installed in Lowell, November 12, 1856; remained about nine years, and was succeeded by Mr. Charles Edward Grinnell, who was ordained February 19, 1867. He remained a little more than two years, and afterwards took charge of a parish in Charlestown, and has now left the ministry for the law.

Rev. Henry Blanchard, the sixth pastor, was ordained January 19, 1871. After remaining two years he resigned, and took the Church of the Unity in Worcester, where he now preaches.

The seventh and present pastor, Rev. Josiah Lafayette Seward, was ordained in Lowell, December 31, 1874.

The parish contains three hundred and nine families; the church numbers about one hundred and seventy-five members, and the Sunday-school about one hundred members, exclusive of the Bible class, about fifty more. The number of children in the parish is small compared with the number of adults. The fiftieth anniversary of the parish was duly observed September 26, 1879.

*Second Congregational Church.*—The Appleton Street Church was organized December 2, 1830.



One hundred and fifty members were set apart from the First Congregational Church. An act of incorporation established The Proprietors of the Second Congregational Meeting-House, and the stock was \$100 per share. The house was built in the summer and autumn of 1830, dedicated July 10, 1831, and hired until 1856; when the society took the name of Appleton-Street Congregational Society. The house was purchased in 1869.



Eliot Congregational Church.

October 4, 1831, Rev. William Twining was installed pastor. He resigned the position on account of failing health, and was dismissed by a council May 25, 1835. July 6, 1837, Rev. Uzziah C. Burnap was installed as pastor, and continued until February 6, 1852. He died August 12, 1854. December 30, 1852, Rev. George Darling was installed. He resigned December 6, 1854. October 2, 1855, Rev. John P. Cleaveland, D. D., was installed. He was dismissed January 15, 1862; became chaplain of the 26th Massachusetts Regiment, and went to Ship Island. He returned May 2, 1862. December 17, 1862, Rev. J. E. Rankin, D. D., was installed, and continued until October 29, 1864. October 3, 1866, the Rev.

Addison P. Foster was installed as pastor; but resigned October 17, 1868, on account of ill health. July 20, 1870, Rev. J. M. Greene, the present pastor, was installed.

The new church, on the corner of Summer and Favor streets, called the Eliot Church, was finished and occupied January 1, 1874, at a cost of \$79,249.68. The present debt is \$15,000.

The *Freewill Baptist Church* was organized in 1833, and the proprietors were incorporated in 1836. The church building on Merrimack Street, at the head of Central Street, was erected in 1837, at a cost of \$20,000. The money was obtained by Elder Nathaniel Thurston from the mill girls as subscription, or as loans. He not only undertook the building of the church, but also that of a large establishment in Centralville, afterwards used as a water-cure. In consequence of the misapplication of the funds, or of incapacity in the management of the finances of the church, it came to grief. The building was afterwards converted into a museum and theatre by Noah F. Gates, who, in 1845, purchased Moses Kimball's museum, which had started in 1840 in Wyman's Exchange, and moved it across the street into the Freewill Baptist Church. It was the question of licensing this theatre that agitated the community at that time. The license was eventually obtained, and the excitement subsided.

Fire ravaged this building three different times. The tall spire was taken down November, 1846. The building seemed fated to disaster. It is now reconstructed and occupied for stores, offices, etc. The post-office, *Daily Courier* office, and horse-railroad office are located in it.

The above is a history of a church building. The history of the church, now called the First Freewill Baptist, is as follows:—

May 19, 1833, the first public services were held in Classic Hall by Rev. Nathaniel Thurston of Dover, N. H. The Hamilton Chapel, on Middlesex Street, was afterwards engaged, and the society organized August 15, 1833; the Rev. Nathaniel Thurston was elected pastor, but did not enter upon his duties until April, 1834. During the interim Rev. Benjamin S. Mansur and J. L. Sinclair officiated. March 30, 1836, an act of incorporation was obtained for the erection of a church edifice. The notes of the corporation were issued to obtain the money. The church was dedicated November 15, 1837, and vacated July 31, 1846, during the pastorate of Rev. Silas Curtis. Rev. Na-

thaniel Thurston remained until September, 1840, at which time Rev. Jonathan Woodman was installed as pastor, and remained until March 1, 1844. Rev. Silas Curtis came a few weeks later, and continued until February, 1849. The first Sabbath in August, 1846, the society commenced to hold meetings in Mechanic's Hall. In 1847 Welle's Hall was secured for two years; afterwards the Wesleyan Church on Prescott Street was rented and occupied. In June, 1849, Rev. A. H. Moulton was installed as pastor. He resigned the pastorate in June, 1855. The Paige-Street church building was commenced in August, 1853, and dedicated February 1, 1854. It cost \$15,877.67; \$3,500 of which was donated by the manufacturing companies. July 2, 1855, Rev. J. B. Davis was installed as pastor, and continued until the close of 1859. April 1, 1860, Rev. Darwin Mott was installed as pastor, and continued until June, 1862. In May, 1863, Rev. G. W. Bean became pastor, and continued until March, 1865. November 1, 1865, Rev. J. B. Drew became pastor. He resigned January 17, 1868. May 1, 1868, Rev. D. A. Morehouse was installed as pastor, and resigned December 31, 1869. November 1, 1870, Rev. J. E. Dame commenced his pastorate, and continued until June 30, 1875. On the first Sabbath of December, 1875, Rev. E. W. Porter, the present pastor, commenced his labors. The whole number of members from the date of organization is 2,836; present number, 614.

*John-Street Congregational Church.*—This church was organized May 9, 1839, by two hundred and forty-three persons; all but eighteen came from the First Congregational and Appleton Street churches. The church edifice was dedicated January 24, 1840. It was built at a cost of \$17,884.12; repaired in 1846, again in 1871, at a cost of \$10,000. The first pastor was Rev. S. W. Hanks, who was installed March 20, 1840, and labored twelve and one half years. Rev. E. B. Foster immediately succeeded him, was installed February 3, 1853, labored eight and one half years, and left on account of impaired health. Rev. J. W. Backus was the third pastor, installed September 24, 1862, and served three and one half years. Rev. Dr. Foster was recalled, and reinstated May 16, 1866. For twelve and one half years he labored among his people, and, on the 29th of November, 1878, he was made Pastor Emeritus by the unanimous vote of the church. His entire pastorate embraced a period of over twenty-one

years. Rev. J. B. Seabury was installed September 8, 1875, as associate pastor. Since November, 1878, he has been pastor in full charge.

The entire membership of the church during its existence of forty years has been 1,324; the present membership is 376.

*Kirk-Street Church.*—The Fourth Congregational Church was organized June 13, 1845, and adopted the above name. Rev. Amos Blanchard was called from the First Church, and continued pastor until his death, January 14, 1870. He was succeeded by Rev. C. D. Barrows, the present pastor.

*High-Street Church.*—The first meeting to consider the expediency of forming a fifth Congregational church was held in the lecture-room of John-Street Church, July 7, 1845. The failure on the part of the Episcopalians to raise sufficient funds to liquidate the debt on St. Luke's Church, in Belvidere, necessitated the sale of that edifice, and negotiations were opened for its purchase. The purchase was accomplished December 4, 1845, and the first meeting for worship was held in the lecture-room of St. Luke's Church, December 14, 1845. The name was changed to High-Street Church. The inauguration of the church took place in John-Street Church, January 25, 1846, when seventy-one persons entered into a covenant. February 25, 1846, Rev. Theodore Atkinson was installed as pastor; the services were held in John-Street Church. He was dismissed June 28, 1847. December 15, 1847, Rev. Joseph H. Towne was installed as pastor, and remained until May 22, 1854. September 5, 1855, Rev. Orpheus T. Lanphear was installed, and remained until October 21, 1856. September 16, 1857, Rev. Owen Street, the present pastor, was installed.

*The Worthen-Street Methodist Episcopal Church* was organized October 2, 1841, and the edifice erected in 1842, at a cost of \$8,800. Pastors: Rev. A. D. Sargent, Rev. A. D. Merrill, Rev. J. S. Springer, Rev. Isaac A. Savage, Rev. Charles Adams, Rev. I. J. P. Collier, Rev. M. A. Howe, Rev. J. W. Dadmun, Rev. William H. Hatch, Rev. A. D. Sargent (second time), Rev. J. O. Peck, Rev. George Whittaker, Rev. George S. Chadbourne, Rev. David H. Ela, Rev. F. J. Wagner, and Rev. George L. Collyer, the present pastor.

*The Central Methodist Episcopal Church*, corner of John and Paige streets, was built for the Third Baptist Church in 1846, at a cost of about \$14,000. The Central Methodist Episcopal Church was or-





John Street Congregational Church.

ganized in 1854; Pastors, Rev. William S. Studley, Rev. Isaac S. Cushman, Rev. I. J. P. Collier, Rev. Chester Field, Rev. Lorenzo R. Thayer, Rev. J. H. Mansfield, Rev. William C. High, Rev. F. Woods, Rev. Daniel Dorchester, Rev. J. H. Mansfield, Rev. M. B. Chapman.

*The Free Chapel.* — The Ministry at Large was organized in 1844; Henry A. Miles president, John Clark, David Dana, J. G. Carney, Hazen Elliott, Hapgood Wright, A. W. Buttrick directors, Franklin Forbes secretary and treasurer. The object of the institution is to reach those outside of the

churches; relieve poverty; sympathize with and console the suffering; enlighten and elevate the ignorant; reclaim and guide the wandering.

This institution purchased the chapel on Middlesex Street in 1863, at a cost of \$2,064. The funds for this purpose were given by citizens who did not regard the institution as sectarian, but as a broad public charity. The land and building were deeded to trustees, who choose their successors, to be devoted to religious, charitable, and educational purposes, unsectarian and free.

The Free Chapel is sustained by a general sub-

scription of \$1,000 by citizens, and an equal amount by the manufacturing companies. In addition to these, the income of the Nesmith, Tyler, Dalton, and Holbrook funds is devoted to this object, making altogether an income of \$3,000.

Rev. Horatio Wood was the Minister at Large from October, 1844, to January, 1869, and was succeeded by Rev. H. C. Duganne, the present minister, in July, 1872. Mrs. Duganne is an assistant in the work.

July 30, 1860, St. John's Parish was organized. August 29, Rev. C. W. Homer was elected rector. Services were held in Wyman's Hall, on Merrimack Street, until October 6, 1861, when the church on Gorham Street was finished and occupied. The corner-stone was laid April 15, 1861. The church was consecrated as soon as the debt on it was cancelled, July 16, 1863. It cost \$14,000. Mr. Homer's connection with the church ceased in November, 1862. He was succeeded by Rev. Cornelius B. Smith, May 24, 1863, who remained until May 18, 1865. In November of the same year Rev. Charles L. Hutchins became rector. He resigned May 24, 1869. During his rectorship the chapel was built, at a cost of \$5,000. From June 1, 1869, to June 30, 1873, Rev. D. C. Roberts was rector. Rev. Leander C. Manchester, the present rector, came October 1, 1873. The present number of communicants is two hundred and seventy.

*The First Presbyterian Church* was established June 23, 1869, with the Rev. J. L. Robertson as stated supply. He had declined a call. November 9, 1869, Rev. John Brash was installed as pastor. He resigned May 31, 1870. Rev. A. C. Rowe came in June, 1870, was installed November 1, 1870, and resigned May 3, 1871. Rev. S. F. Calhoun was installed in November, 1871, and resigned September 9, 1873. The church on Appleton Street was purchased in the fall of 1873 for \$15,000. The first service was held November 2. Rev. Robert Court, the present pastor, was installed in March, 1874.

*The Fifth-Street Baptist Church* was organized March 17, 1874. The chapel was dedicated January 2, 1873. It was under the charge of Rev. T. J. B. House from November, 1873, to the close of the year 1876. Rev. M. C. Thwing, the present pastor, was installed March 1, 1877. It commenced with twenty-six, and now has two hundred and five members.

*The Highland Methodist Episcopal Church* was

organized March 12, 1875, with Rev. G. W. H. Clark as pastor. He remained until August, 1875. The house was dedicated June 11, 1876. It cost \$7,000. Rev. A. R. Gregory came April 11, 1877, and left April 9, 1878. Rev. George H. Clark came April 9, 1878, and left April 8, 1879. Rev. Austin H. Merrill, the present pastor, came April 8, 1879.

*The Mt. Vernon Free Baptist Church*, located on the corner of Mt. Vernon and Butterfield streets, was built in 1872-73, and dedicated July, 1873. In July, 1874, Rev. George S. Ricker of Richmond, Maine, was called to labor as a missionary, and commenced his labors August 1. The church was organized December 29, 1874, with twenty-six members; the present membership is one hundred and twenty-six. The Mt. Vernon Church is conducted on the free-seat system, and all funds are raised by voluntary contribution. Connected with the church and parish is a literary society, a young Christians' association, a ladies' benevolent society, and a band of Little Mission Helpers. The Sunday school numbers more than two hundred, with an average attendance of about one hundred and twenty.

*The Young Mens' Christian Association* was organized in the fall of 1854. S. N. Merrill was president, and continued about two years. After a number of preliminary meetings, the present institution was organized January 26, 1867, with Ithamar W. Beard as president. The rooms in Barristers' Hall were dedicated April 4, 1867, and the Association was incorporated February, 1868. The rooms consist of a hall, reading-room, parlor, lodging-room, and secretary's office. The present officers are Philetus Burnham president, Henry J. McCoy missionary and general secretary.

*St. Patrick's, Fenwick Street.* — October 28, 1828, religious services were held in the Merrimack Company's School-house on Merrimack Street, under the direction of the bishop of the diocese. July 3, 1831, St. Patrick's Church, which had been erected on land donated by the Locks and Canals Company, was dedicated. It was a frame building seventy by forty feet. Father Mahoney, who had charge of the parish, built the priest's house, located next to the church, in 1832. In 1835 Father Curtin came to Lowell as an assistant to Father Mahoney for a short time. He was succeeded by Father Connelly, who, under Father Mahoney's direction, built two wings to the church. Father J. T. McDermott succeeded Father Mahoney in 1837. In 1839 Rev. James Conway was



appointed assistant to Father McDermott, and in 1842 built and had charge of St. Peter's Church, on Gorham Street. Father McDermott purchased the church on the corner of Lowell and Suffolk streets, which was built by the Baptists; it was dedicated in 1847, and called St. Mary's. Father Tucker, after a brief pastorate at St. Patrick's, was succeeded by Fathers Timothy and John O'Brien. The old building was removed; the new church was erected by these clergymen, and dedicated October, 1854. Rev. Michael O'Brien, the present pastor, is assisted by Rev. William and Rev. William M. O'Brien. St. Mary's Church is a mission attached to St. Patrick's Church. Father Campbell is the officiating priest.

The Academy of Notre Dame, on Adams Street, is under the care of the Sisters of Notre Dame. A free school for six hundred and fifty pupils, and a boarding school for one hundred pupils, is maintained, under the charge of nearly thirty teachers.

*St. Peter's Church, Gorham Street.* — Rev. James Conway, who came to Lowell as assistant to Father McDermott in 1839, secured a lot of

land, in August, 1841, on the corner of Gorham and Appleton streets. On this he built the brick church, still standing, known as St. Peter's Church. It was dedicated October 16, 1842. In March, 1847, Father Conway was succeeded by Rev. Peter Crudden, the present incumbent, who is assisted by Rev. John Ryan.

St. Peter's School and Orphan Asylum occupies the former residence of the agent of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, on Appleton Street. It was established in 1866.

*The Church of the Immaculate Conception* was dedicated June 10, 1877, and is under the charge of Rev. James McGrath, assisted by Rev. E. Van Laar.

*St. Joseph's Church, Lee Street*, was established by the Society of Oblates for Poor Missions for the French Catholics. This church was built by the Second Unitarian Society, and sold to the Catholics in May, 1868, for \$11,500. The purchasers added galleries at an expense of \$1,500; bought more land for \$2,800, and made an addition that cost \$16,000. Fathers Garin and Fourmier have charge of the mission.

## MALDEN.

BY DELORAINE P. COREY.



IN 1629 Ralph Sprague and his brethren, who had recently landed at Salem, passing through the country on the easterly bank of the Mystic River, found it "an uncouth wilderness" and "full of stately timber." Its inhabitants, a remnant of the once powerful tribe of the Pawtuckets, were under the nominal rule of Wonohaquaham, or Sagamore John, a chief "of gentle and good disposition," whom Thomas Dudley described as "a handsome young man, conversant with us, affecting English apparel and houses, and speaking well of our God." He dwelt upon the creek which runs from the marshes between Powder-Horn Hill and Winnisimmet into the Mystic at Sweetser's or Beacham's Point, in Everett. His tribe, at the dawn of authentic history, were led by the Sachem

Nanapashemet, who lived on the borders of the wide marshes which stretch from the easterly portion of Malden through Revere to the sea. From the Atlantic to the Connecticut River the savage tribes owed him a rude allegiance; but the combined attacks of the Tarratines, whom Mr. Lewis styled the "Goths and Vandals of aboriginal New England," and the plague, which Thomas Morton of Merry Mount called "the hand of God," reduced his tribe to a feeble remainder. He retired from the banks of Rumney Marsh to a hill near the headwaters of the Mystic, where he was slain in 1619 by his old enemies the Tarratines.

After the death of Nanapashemet and the retirement of the Tarratines, his people again gathered around the Mystic and Rumney Marsh under the general government of his widow, the Squaw Sachem, and the local rule of his sons, Wonohaquaham and Montowampate, or Sagamore James of Saugus. The Squaw Sachem appears to have been

equal to the task of ruling the barbarous bands of the Pawtuckets; and she succeeded in re-establishing and maintaining authority over the domain of her deceased husband to the Connecticut River.

In 1632, says Increase Mather, "the Indians began to be quarrelsome touching the Bounds of the Land which they had sold to the English, but God ended the Controversy by sending the Small-pox among the Indians at Saugust, who were before that time exceeding numerous." Whole villages were swept away by this new enemy; and Wonohaquaham and Montowampate died, with the most of their people. The former, at his own request, "was taken among the English, promising if he recovered to live with the English and serve their God." By the death of the Sagamores, their brother Wenepoykin, then about seventeen years of age, became chief of the few Indians remaining in this vicinity. He was known to the English as George Rumney Marsh, from the place of his abode near Powder-Horn Hill, on the southern borders of this town. He had one son, Manatahqua, and three daughters, who were named by the whites Cicily or Su-George, Sarah, and Susannah; but who were collectively styled by their own people Wanapanaquin, or the Plumed Ones.

George Rumney Marsh appears to have lived in friendship with his English neighbors until 1651, when he produced evidence of "his interest and just Title to the Lands of his late brother deceased on mistick side," and "the Ground about powder horne hill," which, in the words of the record, were "wrongfully detayned from him." In his petition he prayed "that now at last out of your Great clemency and compastion towards your poore Indian and Petitioner you will be pleased to vouchsafe him somme small parte parcell or proportion of his inheritance for himself and company to plant in." He was advised by the General Court, in answer to his petition, to prosecute his claim in some inferior court; and the worldly wisdom of such advice was proved by the fact that he was twice defeated in attempting to recover his own. The matter was finally set at rest by an order of the court to "lay out twenty acors of good plantinge land in some convenient place for Sagamore George to make vse off." Whether this land was ever laid out or not is unknown; but the Indian's friendship for the English thereafter was not strong. Having by the death of the Squaw Sachem in 1667 become chief of the Pawtuckets, and the nominal if not the real head of the Nipmucks, who occu-

pied the land toward the Connecticut River, he joined King Philip in the bloody war of 1675-76. At the same time the Rumney Marsh Indians left the Mystic and the Abousett and retired to the Pawtucket Falls at Wamesit, now Lowell. Wenepoykin was taken prisoner, and was sent, with other captives, a slave to Barbadoes. By some means he was finally enabled to return to Massachusetts Bay, and he died in 1684 in the house of Muminquash, or James Rumney Marsh, the son of his sister Yawata, at Natick. With him the line of the Pawtucket sachems came to an end. His English surname survived many years, and an Indian of that name did military service as late as 1740.

Tradition has preserved the memory of the red men in Malden, and still points with uncertain finger to the place of their habitation on the high lands of the tract long known as the Nichols farm; and, to enforce this vague testimony, the pickaxe of the laborer has at times uncovered the mouldering bones of the former lords of the forest. There still remains the Nichols farm-house, a relic of the days of the seventeenth century, within whose time-worn walls the visitor may see the spot where household legend says the axe of the settler clove the head of an Indian and insured safety to the wife and child who were hidden from sight in the ample fireplace near by.

It was not long after the Spragues passed over the land before the "uncouth wilderness" became attractive to the new-comers. In 1633 the territory between Island End River and Malden, or North River, "and soe vpp into the country," was granted to the town of Charlestown; and the next year an allotment of land was made to the several inhabitants. This land, which was afterwards known as the five-acre lots, was apparently lea-land, and lay between the forest and the marshes in the extreme southern portion of the grant which now began to be known as Mystic Side and Mystic Field, and was, long after the foundation of the new village, within the bounds of Charlestown. About the same time four hundred acres of land upon the west side of "the North Ryv, otherwise called the Three Myle Brooke," were granted to Rev. John Wilson and Increase Nowell, and for many years separated the towns of Malden and Medford. At this time several had actually settled upon the ground. Governor Cradock's men had crossed the Mystic and built the first house upon its northern bank at Wilson's Point; and it



seems probable that Ralph Sprague early removed from Charlestown to his ninety acres in Pond Field, near Eel Pond, where he died in 1650.

In 1636 a commission laid down the line of Boston and Charlestown, "from the *marked tree* vpon the rocky hill above Rumney Marshe, neere the written tree nore-nore west vpon a straight lyne by a meridean compass vpp into the countrie." This line, running from near Black Ann's corner in Linden, has never been changed, and is still the eastern limit of Malden and Melrose. The rocky hill, called in 1635 "a point of rock, on the side of the high way to Mistick," may still be recognized, and is a prominent feature in the landscape; but the "marked tree," an ancient pine, after having been a landmark more than a century, disappeared many years ago.

In 1638 another division of Mystic-Side lands was made, and a large tract was set apart for "desirable persons," and "for such as may come with another minister." The southern border of this tract was "at the head of the five-acre lots," and "ran in a straight line from Powder-Horn Hill to the head of North River"; and to this reservation "three hundred acres above Cradock's farm" were added.

Settlers now increased; and the building of a dam by Thomas Coytemore, in 1640, at Black Rock, on Three Myle Brook, and the establishment of a mill soon after, prove a growing community. The first comers appear to have located upon the hills in the easterly vicinity of the landing-place at Sandy Bank, near the burying-ground. Traces of early habitation could be found here within a few years, but improvement has obliterated them. Among these early settlers we may recognize John Greenland, who was granted, in 1640, his petition "to plant upon a five-acre lot in Charlestown bounds on Mistick side." About the same time came Joseph Hills, who was a landholder here in 1638, and his son-in-law, John Wayte. With the names of these men, who were ever foremost in its affairs, the early history of Malden is indissolubly connected; and the story of their lives is the story of the founding of a town. William Sargeant, a "haberdasher" and a preacher, who is described by Edward Johnson as a "Godly Christian," was here as early as 1643. His lands, which were possessed by his descendants nearly two centuries, were in the southern part of the town. With these men came others across the Mystic from the parent town. Settlers began to push northward up the

valley between Mount Prospect and the western hills, whither the Spragues had led; and the sparse population, in their advance, met others coming from Lynn and settling around the ponds in Reading. The "Salem path to Mistick ford" now began to be intersected by other ways; and in 1640 the Penny Ferry was established, which existed until it was superseded by Malden Bridge in 1787. In 1643 Thomas Caule represented that he "Dwell-eth by the water at the Ferry-place on mistick side, many people having occasion to come that way"; and he did "humbly request leave to sell bread, beare, and other victualling for the refreshing of such." The road to the ferry lay along the edge of the marshes between the burying-ground and Mystic River.

In 1647 the public convenience demanded a new way from Reading to the ferry at Winnisimmet, which was not finally laid out until 1653. This winding way may still be traced from the Chelsea line to the Reading ponds, although large portions of it have been abandoned many years. Chelsea and Bucknam streets, in Everett, and sections of Madison, Main, and Forest streets, in Malden, are the relics of the "new way." Above Forest Street, in the still wild hills, although long disused, its marks are seemingly of yesterday; and the curious pedestrian may cross a little brook on a rude stone bridge which served the men of two centuries ago.

All the elements of an independent community might now be found at Mystic Side; and that the element of religion made all others subordinate, and was the power which gathered together the people in the formation of a town, was characteristic of our Puritan fathers. Separated "by the broad spreading river of Mistick," as Johnson records, from the Christian privileges of the parent town, the outlying settlers "gathered into a church some distance of time before they could attain to any church-officer to administer the Seals unto them," and were edified by the ministrations of "a godly Christian," William Sargeant, "who did preach the Word unto them, and afterwards they were supplied at times with some young Students from the Colledg."

Having the foundation of a church, measures to separate from Charlestown naturally followed; and, "loving terms of agreement" having been happily made, the Court of Assistants passed, May 2, 1649, O. S., the following vote of incorporation: "Upon the petition of Mistick-side men, they are

granted to be a distinct towne, and the name thereof to be called Mauldon."

It is not known who signed the petition as "Mistick-side men"; but a document in relation to the church, written in 1648, may be supposed to contain the names of the leading men of Malden. They were Joseph Hills, Ralph Sprague, Edward Carrington, Thomas Squire, John Wayte, James Greene, Abraham Hill, Thomas Osborne, John Lewis, and Thomas Caule.

Joseph Hills, who, as we have seen, was an early settler here, was a man of ability and was honored in the colony. He had been engaged in important commissions with the leading men of the government, and in 1647 had been speaker of the house of deputies. He had just completed the famous revision of the Massachusetts laws which was printed in 1648, and which was the first code of laws established by authority in New England. He came, with his wife Rose, from Maldon, in Essex, England, and in compliment to him Mystic-Side is supposed to have received its new name. The present incorrect form of the word was not generally used until near the middle of the last century; and, until that time, the usage of the best-informed persons, both in written and printed documents, shows that the town was, during its first century of existence, known as Maldon.

The line between Charlestown and the new town appears to have been that laid down "at the head of the five-acre lots" in 1638, running from near Powder-Horn Hill, in a northwesterly direction, to the North River; and Stephen Fosdick, Thomas Whittemore, William Sargeant, and Richard Pratt are mentioned as abutters thereon. This division left to Charlestown the southwestern portion of the present town of Everett, which retained the old name of Mystic-Side; and its inhabitants are known to us as "our Charlestown neighbors." Charlestown retained a right in the burying-place at Sandy Bank and the landing-place near by, and exempted the inhabitants of Mystic-Side from church charges for three years.

The first records of the town are lost, and the antiquary must gather from widely scattered sources the story of its birth and early years of growth. The authorities are documents and records, indefinite and unsatisfactory, — papers made for a purpose soon past, and not intended to convey information to a distant age; but, in the vagueness and uncertainty of the light they shed, we may see a sparse and sturdy population over-

coming a wilderness and laying deep the foundations of the institutions we enjoy. Of the doings of the town in its first essays at self-government we know but little. Joseph Hills was chosen its first deputy, which position he filled until his removal to Newbury in 1665, with the exception of five years when the town was not represented in the General Court. John Wayte was the first town-clerk; and Thomas Squire, William Brackenbury, John Upham, John Wayte, and Thomas Caule were selectmen. Richard Adams was constable.

As the desire to establish and maintain church privileges was a leading cause of the separation from Charlestown, so that establishment and maintenance became prominent, and fills an important place in the story of the early days. Closely interwoven as was the religious idea with the secular life of the people, we shall find it coloring and influencing all their doings, and shall perceive the history of the church and that of the town to be inseparable.

Hardly had the men and women of Malden begun to enjoy their new privileges, before troubles came from the blessings for which they had labored. This affliction was brought about by the unfortunate settlement of Marmaduke Matthews, a clergyman who, for aught that can be discovered, was a man of piety and ability. Certain words, which savor of transcendentalism rather than of ungodliness, and give evidence of a spiritual rather than of a material theology, which did not appeal in its subtle meaning to the popular mind of that age, brought upon him the censure of the civil power; and the independent action of the church in his ordination exposed it, likewise, to the wrath of authority. In the proceedings which followed, which concerned both the right of individual thought and expression, and the independence of the churches, — rights which more than any others had been stoutly upheld in England by the Puritans, — the people of Malden showed a spirit of self-reliance and strength which proved them worthy champions of freedom. Though many were found in the churches and colony to uphold, in some measure, the Malden church, yet, practically, it stood alone in the contest, and was forced by the power of the state to submit. The principle of state authority in church government and in matters of doctrine was fixed beyond dispute; and the court completed the work by the passage, in 1653, of an act "against preaching without approbation." Against this act the Salem church issued a fervent remonstrance;



but it was too late, and thenceforth, for many years, the civil magistrate ordered the things of God.

Mr. Matthews did not remain long in Malden, but returned with several of his church to England. He became vicar of St. John's in his native Swansea, where he remained until the Restoration, when he again gave proof of his sincerity and independence by leaving his living rather than to subscribe to the tyrannical Act of Uniformity. He remained at Swansea, where he lived by the bounty of his friends and with the love of the people, and died, having attained a ripe old age, about the year 1683.

Having a church of their own, and a town government, the people of Malden waited not long for another concomitant of English populations; and early in 1651 a petition was made by the selectmen and the constable, Richard Adams, for the appointment of Thomas Skinner as keeper of an ordinary "for the Accomodacon of Travellers and such like occasions." John Hawthorne, however, received the favor of the court and the appointment; but, having apparently incurred the displeasure of his neighbors for certain testimony against Mr. Matthews, the court afterwards licensed "Thomas Skinner to keepe an ordinary there in the roome and stead of John Hawthorne." Later the selectmen asked a broader license for "our Bro<sup>r</sup> Thomas Ski<sup>n</sup>er," that he might "sell Strongwaters And wine to Supplie the necessitys of the Towne and Travellers." In 1657 the town was without an inn; and "A Bro<sup>r</sup> of the Church there namely Abraham Hill" was allowed "to keep an Ordinarie there, As Allso to draw wine for the better Accomodating both the church and countrie." The house of Abraham Hill was the precursor of a line of taverns kept by the Hill family, the last of which, venerable in years but not in its appearance, is still in existence. For more than a century it occupied the site of the town-house, and was known, in its palmy days, as the Rising Eagle. Its rival, the Half-Moon, for a lifetime kept by Daniel Newhall, and lastly by James Kettell, stood near by. A relic of the latter days of the seventeenth century, it was razed many years ago; but its well, at which generations of men and beasts have drunk, is that, so well known, at the corner of Main and Salem streets.

After the departure of Mr. Matthews, Malden received a minister who was destined to spend a long life with her people. This was Michael Wigglesworth, who was then about twenty-two years

of age, and who had been graduated at Harvard College, at the head of his class, in 1651. He is supposed to have preached here in 1654; but he supplied the pulpit nearly two years before he accepted the call to become the teacher of Malden and was ordained. The custom of the New England churches recognized both pastors and teachers; and, although the colleagues of Mr. Wigglesworth were pastors, the title was not applied to him until the later years of his ministry, and it is probable that he never assumed it. Soon after his ordination a sickly constitution, which had manifested itself while he was at college, so prevailed upon him that for a long period, variously supposed to have been from twenty-one to twenty-eight years, he was unable regularly to attend his pulpit duties. Shut out from the more active affairs of his office, he turned his attention to literary labors; and his poems, *The Day of Doom*, and *Meat out of the Eater*, those "grim utterances of the past," now known only as literary curiosities of an age of thought and belief now departed, attained a popularity which we of the present, with more generous views of God and man, can hardly understand. A modern writer says of his muse: "Homely and coarse of speech as she is, her voice probably sunk into the hearts of those who listened to her rude melody, leaving there an impression deeper than any which the numbers of some of our modern bards may ever produce"; and his biographer says: "There are passages in his writings which are truly poetical, both in thought and expression, and which show that he was capable of attaining a higher position as a poet than can now be claimed for him."

In 1663, while Mr. Wigglesworth was absent in Bermuda, Rev. Benjamin Bunker was ordained as "Pastor in Maldon." As Mr. Wigglesworth's colleague he gained the Malden teacher's love and esteem; and the friendship which a companionship of six years in the ministry had cemented was celebrated by the poet in an elegy which rebuked the sins of "Maldon" while it praised the departed saint. After the death of Mr. Bunker, there is no record of any other than Mr. Wigglesworth having preached at Malden until 1674, when Rev. Benjamin Blackman began to preach. He continued here four years, and then removed to the banks of the Saco River, where he became a large land-proprietor and a prominent man. He is supposed to have died in the vicinity of Boston. The next colleague of Mr. Wigglesworth, and the third pas-

tor of Malden, was Rev. Thomas Cheever, who began to preach in 1680. He was a son of Ezekiel Cheever, the celebrated New England schoolmaster, who had been urged years before to come to Malden as its first pastor. He had recently been graduated at Harvard College, like Mr. Wigglesworth, at the head of his class, and, after preaching about a year and a half, was ordained, July 27, 1681. In 1686 a charge was brought against him concerning certain scandalous words, the character of which is not now known, but which are supposed to have been of a theological nature. So much strife ensued that, at the desire of the church, a council assembled which, at its final meeting, advised the church to grant Mr. Cheever "a loving dismissal," it seeming probable that his continuance would not "tend to y<sup>e</sup> peace of that place, or to y<sup>e</sup> edification of y<sup>e</sup> church, nor to his own comfort." Mr. Cheever retired to a pleasant farm, overlooking the sea at Rumney Marsh, which was in the possession of his descendants many years. Here he often preached to the sparse population gathered around him; and in 1715 he was settled as the first pastor of the church at Rumney Marsh, afterwards Chelsea. Here he remained during a long pastorate of over thirty-four years, and died beloved and honored, after having served his Master to the last, at the mellow age of ninety-one years. Of the long line of ministers, descendants of him alone remain in Malden.

Much division and many troubles appear to have occurred after this time. Perhaps some embers of the fire kindled in the time of Mr. Matthews still remained; and there are indications that Mr. Wigglesworth was considered as one having no claim upon the town and church. Although a salary was regularly voted to Mr. Cheever, and a provision made for his wife in the event of his death, yet no action is recorded for many years in behalf of the teacher; and it was not until 1694 that a salary was voted to him, and that he was given the use of the parsonage. The other clergymen had resided in the "ministry-house"; and Mr. Wigglesworth in the mean time lived in his own house, which stood in an easterly direction from the parsonage, and the location of which could a few years ago be readily found. It was burned in 1730, while Mr. Emerson was preaching the last sermon delivered in the old meeting-house, having been fired by a negro who was hung at Cambridge in consequence of the act.

The parsonage, standing upon four acres set apart for that purpose in 1651, had been occupied by Mr. Wigglesworth in the early years of his ministry. After his death his widow continued to reside here a short time; and it was occupied by the succeeding pastors, David Parsons and Joseph Emerson. During the occupancy of the latter it was burned, with a large part of his substance. A new house was built, eight or ten rods north of the old site, which was inhabited by the successive ministers of the First Parish until the close of the pastorate of Rev. Sylvanus Cobb in 1837. In this house the celebrated and noble Burman missionary, Adoniram Judson, was born in 1788. It is now in the possession of George W. Wilson, who carefully cherishes it as an heirloom of the past to the present age.

Mr. Wigglesworth preached at his first coming in the building in which Mr. Matthews had uttered his "inconvenient" words, and in which the church was probably originally gathered. It stood on the southerly slope of Bailey's Hill, perhaps a little to the westward of Bell Rock, and near the site upon which Job Lane contracted in 1658 to build the second meeting-house. This "Artificial meeting House," which had not been completed in June, 1660, was thirty-three feet square, and cost about one hundred and fifty pounds. The contract specified a turret in which the bell, which then hung in a frame on Bell Rock, was to be placed; but it probably was not built for thirty years, as a vote was passed in 1693 to hang the bell "one the top of y<sup>e</sup> meting-house." In the course of forty years the congregation became straitened in the house which they had built, and an addition of fourteen feet was made upon the south side of the building. The "Charlestown neighbors" contributed thirty pounds towards the cost of the addition, and received in return "free liberty to com jnto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> metinghous to heare y<sup>e</sup> word of god." Colonel Nicholas Paige, who, with others of Winnisimmet and Rumney Marsh, appears to have attended divine service in Malden, gave six pounds to the same object.

In 1662 Joseph Hills and other inhabitants, complaining that "the Bounds of our Town are Exceeding streight," petitioned for a tract of land "About fowre Miles Square at A place Called Peñycooke," on the Merrimack River. This petition was not granted, as the General Court had other views in relation to Penacook, and had reserved it as a township for actual settlers; and a



grant of one thousand acres had just been made for the benefit of the Malden ministry. This grant was laid out in the present towns of Shrewsbury, Boylston, and Holden; and it was a fruitful source of lawsuits and troubles for near a century, not only with the towns in which the land was located, but also between the precincts into which Malden was afterwards divided.

In common with all towns of the colony, the people of Malden had early attended to the matter of a regular military organization; and, at the time of the incorporation of the town, we are informed that "the Band of Malden, being as yet a Young Town, who have not chosen their Officers, are led by Mr. Joseph Hills." Joseph Hills appears to have commanded this company until his removal to Newbury about 1665, when his son-in-law, John Wayte, who had been lieutenant since 1654, succeeded him in that office. Not all the available military force of the town was enrolled in the foot company, as a portion of the men, probably those of the better class, were members of a company of cavalry known as the Three County Troop. This company consisted of "Troopers Belonging to the Townes of Malden, Redding, Rumney marsh and Linn," and was formed in 1659. Its standard of crimson damask displayed a naked arm bearing aloft a sword. It furnished its quota during King Philip's War, and was in existence under Captain William Green in 1689. Of its latter history nothing is known, save that dissensions existed in its ranks, and it probably dissolved not far from the beginning of the last century.

The military power of the colony, which had not seen service since the Pequot War, began, about the year 1667, to receive more attention, and was soon to be called into action. It was then that the fears "concerning Philip and his Indians," which were so terribly realized eight years later, began to be general. Portents were not wanting to add to the general alarm; and, on a clear, still morning "diverse Persons in Maldon" heard in the air the sound of a great gun, and "the report of small Guns like musket shott, discharging very thick," and the flying of bullets over their heads; "and, after this, they heard drums passing by them and going Westward." In the bloody war which preceded the death of King Philip, the men of Malden performed their duty, both in service and by contribution of their substance. In October, 1675, seven country rates were ordered, in consideration of "the great and dayly growing charge of the pres-

ent warr against the Indians." Of this levy the proportion of Malden was £15 10s. for a single rate; and this was no small burden to the farmers of that day, whose currency often consisted only of the products of the soil. During the summer and fall of that year soldiers of the town were in active service; several as troopers under Lieutenant William Hasey of Rumney Marsh, the commander of the Three County Troop. Early in December seven Malden men marched with the company under Captain Samuel Mosely for the Narragansett country. In the battle known as the Narragansett Fight, which soon followed, and where nearly seven hundred Indians are said to have perished, this company was the first to enter the enemy's fort; and two of the nineteen men which it lost in slain and wounded were of Malden, — Edmund Chamberlain among the former, and James Chadwick among the latter. At the same time another Malden soldier, Lieutenant Phineas Upham of Captain Isaac Johnson's company, received a wound from the effects of which he died in a few months. During the next year Malden soldiers served under several captains; and in a settlement made in August of that year the town was credited with the services of twenty-nine men. This war, which came to a close in the fall, was productive of much suffering in all parts of the colony, but not to so great an extent in Malden as in towns nearer the frontiers. There are extant petitions which portray cases of individual hardships; and fourteen families, comprising fifty-two persons, received aid in Malden from the Irish Charity, a contribution sent from Ireland for the relief of those who had suffered by the war. After the war the records indicate that, in common with the other towns of the colony, Malden gradually gained in strength, and added to her intellectual and moral power as well as to her material stature in the season of general recuperation into which the country entered.

It may be supposed that a school was early established here; and in 1663 one William Godden, after sundry individual bequests, left the residue of his estate for schooling poor children of Charlestown and Malden. In 1671 a school was maintained at the charge of the town, and Captain John Wayte appeared in court and declared that "Maldon" was "provided with a schoolmaster according to law." No other reference to schools has been found prior to April 1, 1691, when the simple entry, "Ezekiel Jenkins continuing to be the Townes Scoule master," proves that the school

had not ceased to exist. In 1693 John Sprague was chosen master, which position he filled, at times, for nearly twenty years. In 1703 Ezekiel Jenkins resumed the rod, and taught until his death in 1705. His gravestone informs us that "Mauldens Late School Master From a Painfull Life is Gone to Take His Rest His Lord Hath Called Him Whome." Nathaniel Wayte also taught several years, and was at times "Improued" as a moderator of town-meetings. The salary of the master in 1701 was fifteen pounds, and he was afterwards granted a nominal sum and the "Benefit of the Scholars." In 1703 the school was kept "jn y<sup>e</sup> watch-hous," and under Ezekiel Jenkins it was convened "at his one hous." Later, it was held in houses in different parts of the town. In 1710 the town was presented "for not haueing a gram̄ar School as the Law directs"; but, it appearing that the inhabitants were "many of them needy rather than Capable of Supporting a gram̄ar School," the complaint was dismissed "as to a gram̄ar School," and the selectmen were ordered "to provide them selues of a good able sufficient Schoolmaster to teach their Children to write and Read." In consequence of this order the town finally engaged Samuel Wigglesworth, a son of the Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, who, during his two years' residence here, practised medicine and studied divinity in addition to his school labors. He was afterwards settled as the minister at Ipswich Hamlet, where he died after fifty-four years of service. His diary, covering the period of his residence in Malden, is still in existence. The first school-house, an edifice twenty feet long and sixteen feet wide, was built in 1712; and the next year the town voted to use it "for a wach hous when ther js an ocasion And nott To disoblige y<sup>e</sup> school jn s<sup>d</sup> house at aney time." After this there was much trouble in keeping the teacher's place filled by a suitable person, and the town was several times arraigned for its neglect. For nearly forty years the roll of masters is filled with the names of many persons, who in their brief seasons probably taught with varying success, until, in 1781, the shoemaker, Nathaniel Jenkins, who had prepared for the situation by a year's study at the parsonage, assumed with hesitancy the honors of the school-house. This was the "Master Jenkins" of yore, who taught the youth of Malden for nearly a quarter of a century, and whose vigorous methods of enforcing discipline led one who had suffered under him to write in his old age, "The

afflictions of my childhood were neither few nor far between."

In the latter years of the seventeenth century the town appears to have been free from the disturbing influences which had embroiled and harassed its inhabitants in the early days of their existence as an independent church and municipality. After the dismissal of Mr. Cheever from the pastorate, and the recovery of Mr. Wigglesworth's health, a period of peace ensued; and the quaint records of the time are full of entries which indicate a general advance in the prosperity which the sturdy yeomanry were shaping out of the wilderness. Roads were laid out or made more definite, commons were surveyed and divided, church supplies were voted, and regulations for the preservation and advancement of morals and property were considered and fixed. Moreover, the people of Malden were not wholly engrossed by the work which they found to do within their own borders, but they cheerfully assumed and bore their share of the burden which the common weal imposed upon them. In the differences which at that early day existed with the mother country, they were with the party of liberty; and the name of their representative, Captain John Wayte, soon after speaker of the house of deputies, stands on the roll of honor among those patriots who were denounced by the infamous Edward Randolph in his "Articles of high misdemeanour." Later, in 1689, the men of Malden were not unrepresented in the crowds which, pouring from the country into the streets of Boston, overthrew the government of Andros and the authority of the Stuarts in New England. Returning, they met in town-meeting; and, calling upon the charter officers, who had been displaced by Andros in 1686, to resume their powers, they promised and engaged to "aid and assist them to the utmost of our Power with our Persons and estates."

In the gloom and terror of the days of 1692, when the delusion and insanity which reached its strongest development in Salem threatened to spread over New England, the town, in the persons of its inhabitants, did not wholly escape. Elizabeth Fosdick of Malden and Elizabeth Paine of Mystic-Side were arrested and placed in Salem jail on a charge of witchcraft practised on the bodies of those much-bewitched young reprobates, Mercy Lewis and Mary Warren of Salem Village. Peter Tufts of Mystic-Side, who many times during a long life appears in the court records as a



not desirable neighbor, also complained of them "for acts of Witchcraft by them Committed on his negro Woman." Captain John Floyd was also arrested and committed to prison. Fortunately the delusion spread no farther here, and the accused were set at liberty in the general jail-delivery which followed.

In 1695 a division of the town commons, consisting of about twenty-three hundred acres, was made among seventy-four freeholders. In this division a large part of the present town of Melrose became proprietary land, and many lines then laid down may still be recognized.

On Sunday morning, June 10, 1705, Rev. Michael Wigglesworth "Finnished His Work and Entre<sup>d</sup> Apon an Eternal Sabbath of Rest." Of his characteristics as a poet I have before spoken. That he was offered the presidency of Harvard College evinces the esteem in which he was held by his contemporaries. His sermons were marked by a modest, though energetic, clearness of thought, which, joined to the natural polish of his manners, made him to be respected and beloved by his people; and his memory long remained fragrant in the town and church, and outlived the generation of those who had known him. Within the memory of the living his name has been a sacred one in many families. As a physician he is mentioned as "attending the Sick, not only in his own Town, but also in all those of the Vicinity"; and, on his gravestone, he is styled "Mauldens Physician For Soul And Body Two."

After the death of Mr. Wigglesworth the spirit of strife again revived. At times the town refused to raise money for the ministry, and at others failed to concur with the church in the choice of a pastor. The civil power again interfered in the ecclesiastical affairs of the town; and it was not until the fall of 1708, after nine ministers had been considered as candidates for the pulpit of Wigglesworth, that the town and church were able to come to a "loving Agreem<sup>t</sup>" in the choice of Mr. David Parsons. Even this was not a unanimous act; for twelve free-men entered their dissent to the "procedens," for the reason that, by order of the court, negotiations had been entered upon with Mr. Thomas Tufts, and the town was not "abl to maintain two ministers at once." Mr. Parsons, however, was settled, and remained here nearly twelve years. He was an eccentric man, of strong passions and a quarrelsome temper; and his labors in Malden do not appear to have been altogether peaceful. His departure,

in 1721, was preceded by a dismissal. He became the first minister of Leicester, whose people expressed their utter unworthiness of "so great a Blessing"; but the fourteen years of his settlement with them was a period of bitter strife. He died in Leicester in 1743. The curse which went with him through life might almost seem to have followed him to a not honored grave. The mound beneath which he was laid to rest was long since broken by the plough; and the stone which alone remains as his memorial is utilized as the cover of a chimney ash-hole. The removal of Mr. Parsons was attended by that of many of his younger parishioners; and the names of Green, Lynde, Waite, Newhall, Sergeant, Whittemore, and others of Malden origin still remain in Leicester.

The church and town were not long in filling the place left vacant by Mr. Parsons. They very soon concurred, on the same day, in the choice of one who, like Mr. Wigglesworth, was to pass with them a long and useful life. Joseph Emerson was born at Chelmsford, April 20, 1700, and entered Harvard College at the early age of thirteen years. He was graduated in 1717, and at that time "began to preach to general acceptance." Having spent four years in teaching and preaching at various places, he was ordained at Malden, October 31, 1721. Here he labored nearly forty-six years; and such was his rare good health and strength that, during this long period, he was absent from his pulpit but two Sabbaths. During his pastorate a long and bitter dissension, resulting in a division, occurred in his parish; but he so lived that "he was not reproached by any as being the cause." He died suddenly in 1767. The town record thus quaintly pays a tribute to his memory: "The Rev. Joseph Emerson consort to Mrs. Mary Emerson who had been in the judgment of charity a faithful minister here, and that for the space of forty and five years Deceased in the evening of the 13 day of July 1767, very soon after lying down to sleep who was cheirly and in health before." On his gravestone he is called "learned, pious, and faithful"; and one who writes of him says, "He was just, amiable, kind, and benevolent." The record of his life presents no points of interest to the careless observer; but those who love the simple, earnest, and faithful lives of the clergy of the colonial period will find much that will refresh them therein. Like the most of his contemporaries, he was strongly attached to the doctrines of Calvin, which he made to hold no secondary place in his sermons. He looked upon

piety in practice as the only sure foundation of a happy life; and he made the Bible his daily companion, that he might gain wisdom at the fountain-head of truth. He never entered upon affairs of importance without seeking the blessing and exploring the guidance of God. We are told that at the tender age of eight years he conducted family worship in the absence of his father, "to the astonishment of those who attended on the exercises of the family"; and that through his life "at stated times he every day addressed himself to Heaven." "Such was his humility," writes his biographer, "that when unguarded words fell from his lips, he would ask forgiveness of his children and servants." His son, the Rev. Joseph Emerson of Pepperell, thus emphatically describes his character: "He was a Boanerges, a son of thunder, to the workers of iniquity; a Barnabas, a son of consolation, to the mourners in Zion."

As has been intimated, the course of church affairs during the settlement of Mr. Emerson was not such as would induce great spiritual peace. From the incorporation of the town "our Charlestown neighbors," or those who dwelt at Mystic-Side within the limits of Charlestown, had enjoyed church privileges with the inhabitants of Malden. As members of the church they were entitled to vote in its affairs; but as inhabitants of Charlestown they had no voice in the complementary transactions of the town. It may be readily seen how, under these conditions, a town-meeting, although nearly, if not entirely, composed of church-members, might refuse, as often happened, to concur with the church of which they were a part. Before the ordination of Mr. Emerson steps had been taken for the annexation of Mystic-Side; but, in consequence of the opposition of Charlestown, and perhaps for other reasons, it was not consummated until the spring of 1726, when the General Court passed the necessary act in answer to the petition of Joses Bucknam, Jacob Wilson, and Jonathan Barret. This act ceded to Malden all the territory of Charlestown on the northerly side of Mystic River and the easterly side of North River, except a small strip of land at Penny Ferry which still forms a part of Charlestown. This tract comprised about one half of the present town of Everett, and thirty-four years later it was inhabited by thirty families.

It was not long before the sections came into conflict. The meeting-house near Bell Rock had become too small for the town, and it was pro-

posed in 1727 to build a new one. Two locations were considered, one upon the town land near the old house, and the other upon a knoll in the parsonage orchard. These were soon abandoned, and the town voted to build "between Lewis's Bridge and the Pound on the west side of the Country Road." It was afterwards found that "the Southerly Inhabitants were Something uneasy" about the matter; and "they Said if they Could have a Committee of wise, indifferent men to determine the matter they Should be intirely easy." The other inhabitants, in a conciliatory spirit, "notwithstanding the former vote, readily consented"; and, at a town-meeting held November 17, 1727, a committee was chosen, which was composed of five eminent men of the colony, to whom the three localities mentioned were submitted for their decision. The committee reported in favor of the location near Lewis's Bridge; but their report fell into the hands of those of the selectmen who were of the south side, who refused to put it upon the record. At this point the General Court interposed, and ordered the record to be made and to become obligatory upon the town, in accordance with the vote by which it had constituted the committee. This was not a settlement favored by the southern selectmen, who at once called a town-meeting, which the other side "thought to be a manifest Contempt of Authority"; and to the number of nearly seventy they "entered their Dissents." The meeting was held, however, and the men of the south decided against the recording of the report. The factious party appear to have had their own way for a while; and nothing more was done about the new house for more than a year and a half, when the General Court passed an order that the house should be placed on the location most favored by the people of the northern section, between Lewis's Bridge and the pound, on the site now occupied by the church of the First Parish. The land for this purpose was given by William Sprague, and was a portion of that which had been known as the "clay-pits," in reference to which a fine was laid in 1699 to "punish transgressors y<sup>t</sup> shall intrench on y<sup>e</sup> highways ju digging of clay." Bricks were made near by many years after; and the Frog Pond, well remembered by Malden boys who are on the writer's side of forty, was a relic of the clay-digging days. The frame of the new meeting-house was raised, no doubt with liberal computations, August 28, 1729. A rude ground-plan of the house was made some years ago by one



who had known it in its latter years. It was unpainted, both inside and outside. The pulpit stood on the north side, opposite the great south door, which was the principal entrance. Another doorway, on the easterly side, gave additional facilities for ingress and egress. In two corners stairways gave access to the gallery; and the description quaintly adds, "The east stair was for women and the west stair for men, and they could not get together in the gallery without getting over the railing."

While the newly admitted inhabitants of the southern portion of the town were striving with their neighbors of the elder section, several families of the north end presented their complaints. The great distance at which they lay prevented attendance upon the ministry, except in the finest weather; and many of them preferred the nearer way to Reading. Seven of them were members of the Reading church as early as 1720. They petitioned to be set off in 1726, but for some reason their application was not successful. A proposition to erect two churches in Malden appears to have been made about this time; but a negative vote of the town caused the petition to be renewed in 1729; and ten families, and "some of the wealthiest," with their farms, were annexed to Reading with the free consent of the town. The section thus lost shortened the town about a mile, and is now known as Greenwood. The peculiar configuration of the southern portion of Wakefield clearly shows the extent of territory which the old town of Reading then gained.

The new meeting-house was nearly a year in building. On its completion, a town-meeting was held, and "there was a unanimous Vote to meet therein to carry on the Worship of God for the future." To this the inhabitants of both sections, joining freely in the vote, assented. It was claimed that the house was near the centre of the town and much more convenient for the southern than for the northern people, "both by Reason of the nearness of the House and Goodness of the Roads." Although the people of the southern district had taken a part in the passage of the vote just mentioned, their pacification was far from being real. The first sermon in the new house was preached by Mr. Emerson, August 16, 1730; and, four Sabbaths later, the malecontents held a service by themselves. After this their meetings were frequent; and some attempts to maintain stated preaching appear to have been made, although no

regular place of worship may have been provided, and an organization was not effected for several years.

While the people of the south district absented themselves from the town's meeting-house, they continued, as they were legally bound, to contribute to the support of Mr. Emerson, and to this matter of fancied injustice they often alluded, with emphasis, in their frequent petitions for a separation. At length, in 1733, they petitioned to be made "a distinct Township or Precinct," with Pemberton's Brook as its northern bound. This was asking a liberal division, as the new meeting-house, to which thirty families, living within the bounds of the proposed new town, still resorted, was within thirty rods, and was the first building north of Lewis's Bridge. The town opposed a division, as being a measure which would "necessarily tend to the impoverishing the Town and bring them into the utmost Difficulty, Confusion, and laying Such Burdens as will be grievous to us and our Posterity." The petition was unsuccessful; but, the next year, the seceders took another step forward, and a council of neighboring churches embodied what was for fifty-eight years known as the Malden South Church; and a meeting-house was soon after raised upon land given by Jonathan Sargeant for that purpose. This location was upon the height since known as Nelson's Hill, near the centre of the farm which had descended from William Sargeant, who first "broke the seals" to the infant church of Malden; and it was reached by a way twenty-six feet wide which led from the highway. The meeting-house was never fully completed, and it is said to have been in a very dilapidated condition in 1787. The members of the new church afterwards complained that, having borne their part "at great Cost in Erecting a fine substantial meeting-house" for the other part of the town, and having "waded thro' so great a Charge," they were "obliged to Erect a nother." A second petition for separation representing that they had "been at the charge of building a meeting-House for the publick worship of God and for Several Years past maintained a Gospel Minister amongst them for the Comfort and Conveniency of them and their Families," was made in April, 1735; but it met the fate of the former.

Rev. Joseph Stimpson of Charlestown was ordained as the first pastor of the South Church, September 24, 1735; and an unsuccessful attempt was made to have the town assume the payment of

the salaries of both ministers. A season of quiet ensued for a few months until December, 1737, when the petition for separation was renewed by fifty-three individuals; and their persistence was rewarded by the division of the town into two precincts "for the Promotion of Religion and the Peace of the Town." By the act of separation eight persons with their estates, some of which were near the centre of the new parish, were allowed to continue with the North Precinct. The ministry-lands were to be equally divided, except that Mr. Emerson was to have the use of the parsonage-house and ground during his continuance in the ministry in Malden.

The history of the South Church, so far as known, shows no prolonged season of prosperity. Frequent quarrels with the North Parish in relation to the ministry-lands, and repeated efforts to prevent the secession of its members to the sister church, make up the staple of its substance. Mr. Stimpson continued its minister a few years, and was dismissed in 1744; but he remained an inhabitant of the precinct, and resided there in 1752. The church had no settled pastor until 1747, when Rev. Aaron Cleaveland, who had been settled at Had-dam, Conn., was called to the vacant pulpit, which had been offered to others. As an encouragement to Mr. Cleaveland to remove, the precinct voted to purchase a parsonage for his use, the cost of which was advanced by Benjamin Hills, a leading member of the parish, who became dissatisfied a few years later, and was set off, with others, to the North Precinct. Mr. Cleaveland was installed in June, 1747. He was a native of Cambridge, and a graduate of Harvard College, and is said to have been "a prodigy of physical strength and agility." He remained in Malden but three years, and removed to Halifax, N. S., where he became an Episcopalian. He died in 1754, in Philadelphia, in the house of his friend, Benjamin Franklin, who "honored and praised him."

Soon after the departure of Mr. Cleaveland the church and precinct called Rev. Eliakim Willis, who was a native of Dartmouth, and had been graduated at Harvard College in 1735, in the same class as his predecessor. There was much opposition to his settlement, "on account of their inability to support him and the Prospect of the two Parishes being united again if his Settlement [be] deferred." About the same time the North Parish unanimously voted that "the north meeting house mite be pulled down and Set up at the old spot

which was the caus of the south drawing of provided the South would Joyn with them to Carring on the worship of god with them there"; but "the South did Refuse Complying with So good a proposal"; and Mr. Willis was ordained, probably in the summer of 1752. Fifteen persons, "many of whose estates were as large as any in the Parish," addressed the ordaining council, "signifying their Disapprobation." Mr. Willis, though an able man, beloved by his parishioners and respected by the whole town, was unable to stay the downward course of the affairs of his precinct. In 1757 it was represented that they "find by long Experience that they are not able to support the Gospel among them and are greatly in arrears to their minister," and that they were "greatly impoverished by supporting a minister among them, and by contending with the north Parish"; and twelve persons of considerable estates petitioned to be restored to the old church. Some light is thrown upon the internal condition of the precinct by the report made by a committee to the General Court, which declared that this petition was "a Design to break up y<sup>e</sup> South Parish." Though the petition was refused and the malecontents forced to remain, for a time at least, with the South Church, matters grew no better, but steadily tended downward; and the course of a few years witnessed an almost total loss of interest and an inability to raise the means wherewith to meet the expenses of public worship. The salary of Mr. Willis was unpaid, and the parsonage estate was relinquished to him in settlement. Mr. Willis thereafter, during the existence of the South Precinct, depended upon his labor as a farmer for a livelihood, preaching upon the Sabbath for the scanty contributions which his people and strangers might make.

A generation was now coming into the world which was destined to achieve the independence of the colonies and to found a great empire; and in the military movements which now began to enlist the patriotism of the men of that day the inhabitants of Malden prepared to take a part. Since the days of King Philip they had always borne their share in the various expeditions which were sent forth. Malden troopers, under Captain William Green, whilom of the Three County Troop, marched on an expedition against the Indians in 1695; and Edmund Chamberlain, a son of that Edmund Chamberlain who fell at the Narragansett Fight, who was born after his father was slain, died from disease contracted in the expedition to Port Royal



in 1710. About the same time James Hovey was a prisoner in the hands of the French and Indians in Canada. Later nine young men from Malden laid down their lives in the performance of their duty in the celebrated siege of Louisburg, in 1745.

In the successive campaigns of the French war, which began in 1755 and extended over a period of nearly eight years, the men of Malden took an active part, although no full company was recruited here. Lieutenant Simon Wade was wounded in the futile expedition against Crown Point, and was killed at the capitulation of Fort William Henry, in 1757, when the savages of Montcalm's army, in the presence of their French allies, inhumanly massacred the greater part of the unfortunate garrison. In a company commanded by Dr. Ebenezer Marrow of Medford, in 1758, were Lieutenants Samuel Burditt and Darius Green, with thirty-one non-commissioned officers and privates of Malden. This company was sent to the westward with the forces under General Abercrombie, and participated in the unsuccessful and bloody attempt upon Ticonderoga, in which the colonial troops experienced a heavy loss and were afterwards much reduced by sickness. The Malden men who died in this campaign were James Whittemore, John Burditt, Jr., Ezekiel Floyd, Joseph Jenkins, and Nathaniel Wayte. In a company in service in 1762, commanded by Captain Moses Hart of Lynn, were eleven men of Malden; and individuals were scattered in various regiments during the war. This war was the nursery of the army of the Revolution; and there seems to have been a growing fondness for military life, at this time, among all classes. The enrolled militia of Malden in 1758 was one hundred and thirty-four men, under the command of Captain John Dexter. In 1763 its officers were Captain Ezra Green, Lieutenant Jabez Lynde, and Ensign Thomas Hills.

As we tread the threshold of the Revolution it may not be unprofitable to inquire into the state of the town as it approached the close of the colonial period. Materials to satisfy such an inquiry, though scattered, are happily not insufficient for our purpose. In common with the great body of the people of Massachusetts Bay, the inhabitants of Malden were alive to the great dangers of the time. They were heartily in sympathy with the cause of liberty, and evinced their readiness to act in its defence. Their action at a later period we shall consider in its place. The inhabi-

tants of the town, in 1765, were divided into one hundred and seventy-four families, inhabiting one hundred and forty-four houses. Of the aggregate number of nine hundred and eighty-three, forty-eight were negroes and four hundred and sixteen were under sixteen years of age. During the next eleven years the population increased to one thousand and thirty. In 1767 seven work-houses or shops are mentioned; and £244 was the value of the "Trading Stock" of the community. Of money at interest £1,169 6s. 8d. appears; and the live stock of the farmers consisted of eighty-four horses, one hundred oxen, and four hundred and eighty-six cows, besides sheep and a few swine. The taxable products of the land were fifty-eight hundred and thirty-nine bushels of grain and six hundred and fifty-two barrels of "Cyder," with one thousand and fifty-two tons of hay, of which but two hundred and thirty-four tons were of English grass, the salt marshes then, and in earlier years, furnishing a large proportion of the hay obtained. By these figures the sparseness of the population of the territory now covered by the towns of Malden, Melrose, and Everett may be understood. The simplicity of their condition may appear in the fact that, eight years before, one chaise and fourteen chairs were the wheel carriages sufficient for the wants of this community. Travelling was performed upon foot and on horseback; and a few years earlier the purchase of a "shay" was the plentiful source of spiritual disquiet in the soul of Mr. Emerson.

Slavery existed in a mild and patriarchal form; but it was still a real slavery wherein human beings had a money value and were sold like cattle or the ground on which they trod. The names of a few of these servitors have come down to us; but the names of Brahma Bucknam and Cato Lynde, of Phyllis Willis and Violet Hills, belong to a day and a condition which have passed away. The comparative value of human flesh in Malden may be known by the inventory of Deacon John Pratt, which was made in 1742, when an "oald negroman" and a cow were valued alike at £10 each. The inventory of the estate of Ezra Green, made in 1768, valued "a Negro man named Jefferre" at £20, while the more youthful "Negro Boy Named Simon" was invoiced at £33. A "Negro Garl Named Vilot," increased the inventory only by the amount of £10 13s. 4d. Several individuals who had been slaves remained in Malden within the last fifty years, the last of whom was Simon

Knights, who, with his worthy and industrious wife, is well remembered by many. He had been a slave of Bernard Green, and was a sincere and consistent Christian and a member of the Baptist Church. He lived many years in a small house, as black as himself, which stood in Haskin's Lane, not far from the site of the Unitarian Chapel, and died in July, 1847. His funeral service, which was held in the Baptist Church, was attended by the towns-people as that of a neighbor and friend.

At the death of Mr. Emerson, in 1767, the North Precinct and church again entered upon a season of discord upon the question of the ministry; and it was three years before one was found worthy to wear the mantle of Wigglesworth and Emerson. This was a young man who had recently been graduated at Harvard College, and who, at the early age of eighteen years, was ordained by the Malden church. Peter Thacher came of a race of ministers who had upheld the faith of the churches both in England and America. So uncommon was his gravity, and such his fondness for books of piety and religious conversation, that it was said of him that he had never been a child. Though plain of speech and manners, even to roughness, in his daily life, yet, in the pulpit, a melodious voice and fervent speech, joined with a rich glow of fancy, held the attention of the cultivated and won the applause of the multitude. The celebrated Whitefield esteemed him as the ablest preacher in America, and looked upon him as one born for the defence of New England Orthodoxy. Nor was he backward in the patriotic endeavors of the day, but placed himself at once in the front rank of those who in the pulpit and by the pen gave direction and strength to the growing spirit of liberty. His mind and energy gave form to the feelings of the town in several papers of note for their deep and earnest patriotism and their fearlessness of utterance. In an address voted by the town to the inhabitants of Boston in 1773 he wrote: "May the great Over-ruler and Disposer of all events, so direct and succeed your wise endeavors, as that the yoke of tyranny may be entirely broken, and New England yet enjoy her invaluable privileges inviolate to the latest generations." At a meeting held September 23, 1774, the town adopted instructions to their representative, Captain Ebenezer Harnden, in which they proclaimed "our firm, our deliberate resolution, rather to risque our lives and fortunes than to submit to these unrighteous acts of the

British Parliament which pretend to regulate the government of this province"; and they closed with a sentence which is full of the spirit of free-men who dare to be free: "We are determined in the strength of our God, that we will, in spite of open force and private treachery, live and die as becomes the descendants of such ancestors as ours, who sacrificed their all, that they and their posterity might be free."

While the tongue and pen of the minister bore testimony to the patriotism of his people, the men of Malden were not backward in more active expressions of their determination. The militia became the subject of town ordinances, and frequent drills were ordered. The regular company of militia, under Captain Benjamin Blaney, was placed upon the alarm-list as minute-men, being about one-quarter of the enrolled militia, as prescribed by an order of the Provincial Congress. On the alarm of April 19, 1775, they marched for the scene of conflict with seventy-five men, bearing doubtless arms that had seen service at Ticonderoga and Cape Breton, and the bayonets which Captain John Dexter purchased in 1758. They were under orders to report at Watertown; but, on the way, they were intercepted by a general officer, who ordered them to proceed towards Lexington. At West Cambridge they came upon a provision train, which had followed the detachment General Gage had sent out under Lord Percy for the relief of Colonel Smith, and by the aid of others it was captured. Dr. Gordon states that this exploit was performed under the leadership of Rev. Phillips Payson of Chelsea; but the testimony of Bernard Green, who was present, gave the honor to the Malden company. It is not improbable that a gathering of the country-people had followed in the pursuit, and that Mr. Payson was among them and took a part in the affair. The Chelsea company that day was commanded by Captain Samuel Sprague. The Malden company joined in the pursuit and followed the enemy to Charlestown. As they passed over Winter Hill they saw a portion of the Essex regiment coming through Medford. This regiment, in less than six hours, had marched from Salem, a distance of twenty miles. Another portion arrived later and passed the night at Malden. It was early evening when Captain Blaney reached the vicinity of Charlestown Neck, and his men saw the rear-guard of the British on the western slope of Bunker Hill.



During the afternoon and evening of the day many inhabitants of Charlestown fled for safety across Penny Ferry, and they remained in Malden during the siege. Such as were able to do military duty were obliged to join the militia of the town for its defence. Two days after the battle several field-pieces were ordered to be removed from Newburyport and placed in the hands of Captain John Dexter of Malden for concealment. This was for the double purpose of placing them out of the reach of the enemy upon the sea-coast and bringing them near Boston, which the militia of the country was now gradually placing in a state of siege. About the same time the inhabitants of Malden and Chelsea were "absolutely forbidden to fire upon, or otherwise injure, any seamen belonging to the navy under the command of Admiral Graves, unless fired upon by them." This injunction was soon withdrawn, and they were directed "to put themselves in the best state of defence, and exert the same in such manner as under their circumstances their judgments may direct"; and two companies, under Captain Benjamin Blaney of Malden and Captain Samuel Sprague of Chelsea, were ordered to be raised "for the defence of the Sea Coast of those Towns." These companies participated in the affair at Noddle's Island, May 27 and 28, when the live-stock of the island was driven off, and the Americans captured from the enemy who opposed them twelve swivels and four small cannon. This has been called the battle of Noddle's Island, and it contributed not a little to prepare the way for the attempt to fortify and hold the heights of Charlestown.

Besides the company of Captain Blaney another company had been formed in Malden, under the command of Captain Naler Hatch. This company was attached to the regiment of Colonel Thomas Gardner; and, on the ever-memorable June 17, it was stationed at Sweetser's or Beacham's Point, in the southern part of the town. From this spot the whole eventful scene of battle was in view, and the advance and retreat of the contending forces, and all the details of the conflict were discernible. There Peter Thacher saw the events, a statement of which he afterwards prepared, at the request of the Committee of Safety, for transmission to England and for the information of posterity. While the battle was in progress, and afterward, the few inhabitants of the southern portion of the town removed their families and effects to less exposed locations, — some going as far as Reading and others

along the old Salem road to Black Ann's Corner and the secluded nooks of Scadan. From the favoring crest of Wayte's Mount many of the inhabitants of the northern and central parts of the town witnessed the distant battle. A number of wounded men were brought to the tavern of Dr. Jonathan Porter. This old house, unpainted and weather-worn, stood upon Salem Street, about a third of a mile from Main Street, and was demolished in 1844.

After the battle the southern portion of the town was embraced within the American lines, which extended from Chelsea to Dorchester, and earthworks were thrown up at Beacham's Point and near the present junction of Main and Bow streets. Some traces of the latter were visible a few years since. The defence of these slight works was assigned to the company of Captain Hatch. This force not being adequate to a proper guard-duty upon the river, the northern shore of which was open to incursions from Charlestown, a small company, under Captain Eleazer Lindsey, from Essex County, was afterwards stationed at Penny Ferry. Sunday noon, August 6, a party of regulars landed at the ferry, burned a house near by, and caused a general alarm along the American lines. Captain Lindsey "fled with his company and got before the women and children in his flight"; but a field-piece well served at Ten-Hill Farm, up the river, caused the enemy to retire, and Captain Lindsey and his men returned to their station. They recovered from this Bull-Run affair, however; and a few days later they drove two barges down the river by the service of their musketry. The damage to property in Malden during the investment of Boston was estimated at £ 262 13 s. 4 d.; the greater part of which was probably in the more exposed portion along the Mystic River.

In the spring of 1776 the subject of independence became prominent in the minds of the people; and the inhabitants of Malden expressed their wishes in a spirited document, written by Mr. Thacher, in which, after recalling the time "when we loved the King and the People of Great Britain with an affection truly filial," they declared that "It is now the ardent wish of ourselves, that America may become Free and Independent States"; and they instructed their representative, Ezra Sargeant, to give the Continental Congress "the strongest assurance that if they should declare America to be a Free and Independent Republic, your constituents will support and defend the measure to the Last

Drop of their Blood and the Last Farthing of their Treasure."

The removal of the army from around Boston carried the scenes of strife from this vicinity; but Malden still bore her part in the conflict. Many men were scattered in various parts of the service until the peace. In the summer of 1776 twenty-nine men were sent as the town's quota of the levy ordered for the reinforcement of Washington, who was threatening the enemy in New York. In September nine men were drafted; and, with Sergeant Bernard Green and Corporal Timothy Tufts at their head, they marched with Captain John Walton of Cambridge to the American camp at Horse Neck, and were at the battle of White Plains, October 28. Sergeant Green became one of the most influential men of the town, and died in 1834, at the age of eighty-two years. After the defeat at White Plains, Washington passed into New Jersey, where the victories of Trenton and Princeton aroused the flagging hopes of the American people. A company of eighty-eight men, of whom nine privates were of Malden, was drafted from the first regiment of Middlesex militia, and marched under Captain Benjamin Blaney, in December, to join the army.

The next year another call for soldiers was made, and the town responded with thirty men, who enlisted for three years; and she furnished her proportion of men for service in Rhode Island, which was then threatened by a British force. At the head of the quota of 1779 stands the name of Pomp Magus. Old residents of Malden will remember him as the aged negro inmate of the almshouse, who on Independence days indulged in reminiscences of his campaigning life by donning his ragged and faded regimentals and shouting "Cambridge!" Under a demand for four thousand men from Massachusetts in the fall of 1780, Malden promptly furnished her quota of thirteen men; and the next year seven men are enumerated who enlisted for the war. Substitutes were often furnished by men liable to be drafted. In one case, in 1781, the sum of "Twelve Pounds Solid Coin" was paid for a substitute for three years; and in 1782 the sum of sixty pounds was paid for the same service.

Among the militia-men who marched with Captain Blaney on the day of the battle of Lexington was Daniel Waters, a master-mariner, who resided in the southeasterly portion of the town, where Waters' spring still preserves his memory and refreshes the thirsty traveller. He then performed

his only service upon the land. Immediately upon the investment of Boston he was appointed by Washington to the command of a gun-boat doing guard-duty in Charles River; and in January, 1776, he was promoted to the schooner Lee. The name of this little vessel, of eight six-pounders and fifty men, fills an important place in the history of the American navy; for under the noted Captain John Manly, in the preceding year, it was the first vessel which sailed with the authority of the rising nation, and the prizes which it made were the first in the long list which has become the glory of the American flag. Captain Waters retained the command of the Lee about a year, in which time he distinguished himself by bringing the prize ship Hope, which had been captured by the gallant Mugford, into Boston Harbor in the face of the British fleet, and by assisting in the capture of a number of transports, in one of which was the colonel and a portion of the British 71st regiment. These captures, laden with supplies of all kinds, were of inestimable value to the continental service. On the recommendation of Washington, "who wrote of him in terms of high approbation," he was appointed by Congress a captain in the navy of the United States, March 15, 1777, and received orders to build a twenty-gun ship for his command; but, difficulties appearing, the matter was postponed, and he sailed with his friend, Captain Manly, as a volunteer, in the Hancock, with the understanding that he should be given the first ship captured. He had not long to wait; for, when a few days out, Captain Manly captured the British frigate Fox, of twenty-eight guns, of which Captain Waters, with a crew of sixty men from the Hancock, took command. Soon after, the two ships, in company with the Boston, Captain Hector McNeil, boldly looked into the harbor of Halifax, where lay a British fleet under the command of Sir George Collier. In the action which followed, the Fox was captured, after a sharp resistance, by the Flora, of superior force. In this engagement the Hancock was also taken, but the Boston escaped. Captain McNeil, who could perhaps have prevented the capture of the Fox, was afterwards dismissed from the service for his conduct in the affair. Captain Waters was taken to New York, where he was detained a prisoner until April, 1778, when, with Captain Manly and others, he was exchanged. His return to Boston is mentioned in the *Boston Gazette* of April 27, 1778. In March, 1779, he was in command of the United



States brig General Gates, and sailed from Martinique, acting as commodore, in company with Captain John Foster Williams of the Massachusetts state brig Hazzard. The General Gates arrived at Boston, April 17, with a prize brig which the consorts had taken on the voyage.

In the summer of 1779 the state of Massachusetts fitted out an expedition to dislodge the British under Colonel McLean, who had taken possession of a point upon the Penobscot River, where they commenced the erection of fortifications. This enterprise was very popular with the people, and a fleet of nearly forty vessels was brought together for its purpose. The ship General Putnam, a privateer of twenty guns and one hundred and seventy men, which had just arrived in the harbor of Boston from a very successful cruise, was seized by the state and placed under the command of Captain Waters. The fleet, which was commanded by Commodore Dudley Saltonstall, arrived before the enemy's works July 25, and disembarked the land forces under General Lovell. It was soon found that success could scarcely be hoped for, owing to the utter incompetency of Commodore Saltonstall, who failed to co-operate or agree with General Lovell or to heed the advice and remonstrances of his own officers. Under these circumstances, it was seriously proposed forcibly to depose him, and place the command in the hands of a more competent officer. Captain Waters was one of those spoken of in this connection, the others being John Foster Williams and Hoysted Hacker. A general attack, which at one time could hardly have proved otherwise than successful, was deferred from day to day until it was too late, and a fleet under Sir George Collier appeared in the mouth of the river. The American vessels were destroyed by their crews or taken by the enemy, and the forces straggled back to Massachusetts through the wilderness, as best they might. Captain Waters drew up an account of the expedition on his return, and the affair became the subject of an investigation which resulted in the severe censure of Commodore Saltonstall.

The lack of public ships and the exigencies of the times compelled many naval officers, as Captain Manly and others, to take command of private vessels; and in December, 1779, Captain Waters sailed on a cruise in the armed ship Thorn, of eighteen guns and one hundred and twenty men, belonging to Lee and Sewall of Marblehead. About the same time the British brigs Tryon and Sir

William Erskine sailed from New York, offering what the tory papers called "A Glorious Chance for a fortunate cruise." On Christmas morning they encountered the Thorn, when the Tryon hailed, and demanded by what right she wore the thirteen stars in her pendant. Captain Waters replied, "I'll let you know presently," and gave the questioner a broadside at short range. The Thorn sustained the united cannonade of the two brigs about an hour, when the Tryon attempted to carry her by boarding, which was prevented by the Yankee mariners; and, in the words of an eyewitness, "the British sailors were seen running about deck with pikes in their backs instead of their hands." The Tryon fired a few more broadsides, and struck the fragments of her flag; while the blood running out of her scuppers gave proof of the slaughter which had taken place upon her decks. The Erskine, seeing that her consort had struck, made shift to escape. After a chase of about three hours she was overtaken, when, after a few shots, she surrendered. The English brigs were of a force much superior to the Thorn, carrying thirty-four guns and one hundred and seventy-one men. The Thorn lost eighteen men killed and wounded; and among the latter was Captain Waters, who received a wound in the right knee, from the effects of which he became permanently lame. After the chase the Tryon was descried, hull down, making away; and in the darkness of the night, which was squally, she disappeared. A quantity of wreckage being seen in the morning, it was supposed she had foundered, and no farther search was made for her. It was afterwards ascertained that she reached Antigua, in a shattered condition, with a remnant of her crew. A crew was put on board the Erskine and she was sent to Boston, where she arrived safely. The manning of the prize left Captain Waters with only sixty men, with whom he proceeded upon his cruise. In January, 1780, he fell in with the ship Sparlin, of eighteen guns and seventy-five men, from Liverpool for New York, which was taken after an action of forty minutes. The next, and probably last voyage of Captain Waters was as commander of the armed ship Friendship of Boston, to which he was appointed in January, 1781. After the war he retired from the sea and lived upon his farm in Malden, where he died March 26, 1816, at the age of eighty-five years.

Jonathan Oakes, who was born in Malden, October 4, 1751, and was in command of a vessel in

the merchant service before he was twenty years of age, deserves mention as a successful naval officer. In the latter part of the year 1776 he was captain of the private armed brigantine the *Hawke*, of ten guns and eighty men. In May of the next year the *Hawke* was taken into the service of the state, and sailed, with other vessels, in company with Captain Manly, on the disastrous cruise which has been mentioned. Captain Oakes was more fortunate than his more powerful consorts; for, being separated from them, he escaped their fate and took several valuable prizes. The *Hawke's* armament being increased, he continued in her until 1779 (making at least three important captures in the year 1778), when he purchased an interest in the armed brigantine *Thomas*, of which he took command. Early the next year he made a short cruise in the ship *Favorite*, of ten guns; and on his return he took command of the letter-of-marque *Patty*, of which he was an owner. In the latter vessel, in April, 1781, he took the British brig *Betsey*, bound from New York to Lisbon. After the war he made several mercantile voyages, and in 1796 was in Paris as agent for the influential house of John and Richard Codman of Boston. He retired from the seafaring life soon after this, and became prominent in town affairs. He was chosen representative to the General Court twelve times. This service, though not unbroken, is unparalleled in the history of the town by any other, except that of Captain John Wayte, who represented the town during an uninterrupted term of eighteen years, crowned at its close by the office of Speaker of the House. Captain Oakes died August 16, 1818, at the age of sixty-seven years.

Dr. John Sprague, who acted as surgeon's mate in Bridge's regiment in the early part of the war, entered the naval service as a surgeon, in which capacity he was taken prisoner in 1777, in the schooner *Active*, Captain Andrews Gardner, one of the ill-fated fleet of Captain Manly. He was exchanged about the same time as Captain Waters, and became surgeon on board the state sloop *Winthrop*, where he remained until the close of the war. He practised medicine in Malden until his death in 1803, and is remembered as a man of yet ready, but rough wit, of whom many stories are yet told by the old inhabitants.

Dr. Ezra Green, who was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1765, was a son of Ezra Green, and was, at the opening of the war, settled at Dover, New Hampshire, in the practice of his

profession. During the siege of Boston he was attached to Reed's New Hampshire regiment as surgeon; and, after the evacuation, he went with the army to New York, and thence to Ticonderoga and Canada. After the retreat of the northern army he returned to Dover, and in October, 1777, was appointed surgeon of the ship *Ranger*, which was commanded by the afterwards celebrated Paul Jones. It was during the cruise which followed that Jones carried terror and alarm along the British coasts, and made his famous descent upon Whitehaven and his more famous call upon the Countess of Selkirk. Dr. Green was attached to the *Ranger* until the close of the summer of 1779. He afterwards made two cruises in the *Alexander*, and returned to Dover in 1781. In the practice of his profession and in the exercise of the kindly ministrations of life he passed far beyond the usual bounds of man's life, and died at Dover, July 25, 1847, "at the very advanced age of 101 years and 28 days; retaining, to his last hour, a clear, unclouded mind."

Besides the persons whom I have mentioned other inhabitants were engaged upon the sea during the war; and the names of Isaac Smith, Naler Hatch, and Nathan Nichols appear as commanders of armed vessels.

The population of Malden at the close of the war was about the same as at its commencement. In a valuation, taken in 1784, one hundred and two dwelling-houses are mentioned. Three hundred acres of tillage-land supplied the crops of the scanty population; and about the same number of acres of "English and Upland Mowing," with a thousand acres of fresh meadow and salt marsh land, furnished the winter sustenance of their meagre herds. The residue of the improved land consisted of twenty-five hundred acres of pasturage; while about the same number were in wooded and wild land. "An Accot of Every persons Stock in Trade" amounted to the not princely sum of £210. Ninety-three horses and eight hundred and thirteen oxen and cows constituted the herds of the Malden yeomanry; and their flock of one hundred and fifty-three sheep and goats furnished wool for winter weaving and cloth for their wear.

The bridge over the Mystic River was formally opened to the public "by firing of a cannon and the regailing of the workmen at the expense of the proprietors," September 29, 1787. This bridge, affording a direct way to Charlestown and Boston, was of immediate benefit to Malden and the towns



above it, which were formerly obliged to follow a circuitous route through Medford or seek the inconvenient passage at Winnisimmet or Penny Ferry. The building of the bridge, which was strongly urged by the Malden people, was bitterly opposed by the inhabitants of Medford, who lost both reason and temper in the contest. "Fools," "Malden miserales," and "ignoramuses" were some of the names which the staid Rev. Dr. Osgood of Medford applied to his neighbors, whom he represented as "distracted creatures," who "leave their corn unhoed, and their grass not cut, to carry petitions to court for a bridge," in consequence of which "their families next winter will have no bread and their cattle no hay." The opening of the bridge was followed, before the close of the century, by the building of a direct road to Black Ann's Corner in East Malden, which had been reached by a winding way through Chelsea. Later still, the Newburyport turnpike traversed the town from its northeastern borders to the bridge, and increased travel by offering a well-made road which avoided the many windings of its predecessors.

In the winter of 1784-85 Rev. Peter Thacher, who was the most popular preacher ever settled in Malden, removed to Boston in consequence of a call from the Brattle-Street Church. This removal was the cause of a number of communications in the *Massachusetts Centinel*; those signed by "A Country Booby" and "A Country Minister" being the most noticeable. A poetical epistle, which appeared in the same paper, has been several times reprinted. That the Malden people felt the removal keenly, is shown in a letter of the church in which they complain that their wealthier neighbor "has wounded us in a tender part," and declare that "our Distress, anxiety, and trouble are great indeed"; and they "most earnestly entreat" the Boston church to endeavor "to reinstate us in that quiet and happy condition in which your papers found us." In the settlement of the difficulty the Boston church paid the debt of its distressed neighbor, and gained a minister who proved to be not the least in the brilliant line of preachers who graced the honored pulpit of Brattle Street.

After remaining without a pastor about eighteen months, the church called Rev. Adoniram Judson. A violent opposition was made to this call; and six months elapsed and four councils were held before Mr. Judson was ordained. He was held as one of "Bade Hopkintonian Principels," whose settlement would offer "an Effectual Barrier in

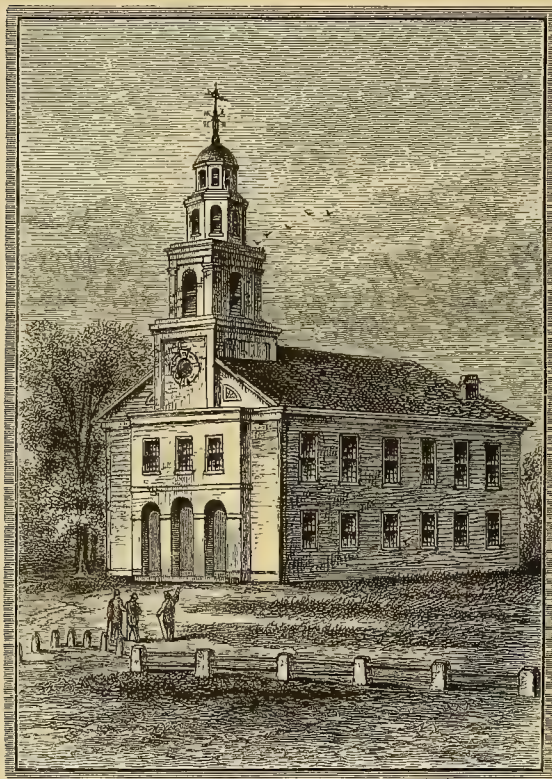
preventing the mutually wish<sup>d</sup> for Union of the Two Parishes in this Town both of which have severely felt Their Separation and thus Remaining will Probably Terminate in the Ruin of both." A strong protest, signed by Captain John Dexter and twenty-one others, which was presented to the ordaining council, proving of no avail, the signers, mostly men of influence, withdrew to the South Parish. This secession carried an element of strength from the North Church, and induced a temporary throb of life in its expiring neighbor. The unfinished meeting-house, which had become almost a ruin, was repaired; and Mr. Willis, after more than thirty years of discouragements and disappointment, found himself with something like a society under his charge. Mr. Judson proved unable to control or quiet the distracted church over which he was placed. His religious sentiments, which are said to have materially differed not only from those of his people but also "from the Established Doctrines of the Neighboring Ministers and Churches," counteracted the influence of "his moral virtues and his meek and pious demeanor." After a settlement of four years of discord he was dismissed in 1791. In his latter years he joined the Baptist denomination; and he died at Scituate in 1826, requesting at the last that he might be buried from the church of his early faith. His son, the celebrated missionary to Burmah, was born in Malden, August 9, 1788.

With the retirement of Mr. Judson a way was happily opened for a reunion of the parishes. On the return of Captain Dexter and his associates to their own church they carried with them the pastor and people of the South Precinct; and March 25, 1792, Mr. Willis became the sole minister of Malden. He was then near fourscore years of age, and had passed through a life of disappointments, gaining a reputation as a good and worthy man. In the eighty-eighth year of life, in the quiet and gentle ministrations of his office, death found him at his post; and he fell on sleep with the love of his own people and the respect of the neighboring churches. His Bible, which was used many years in the pulpit of the First Parish, has been thrust aside; and the books which he left as the foundation of a parish library have disappeared.

Mr. Willis was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Green, who had been ordained as his colleague, September 30, 1795. He was the son of Ezra Green of this town; and was born January 4, 1765, and was graduated at Harvard College, 1789. Like his



brothers, Dr. Ezra and Bernard, he reached a good old age. He survived all his class, and died at Andover, December 23, 1853, at the age of eighty-nine years. During his pastorate the parish became subjected to a process of disintegration which in the end resulted in a total change of its doctrines. As early as the settlement of Mr. Judson doubts had been entertained by many of the validity of infant baptism; and several embraced the principles of the Baptists. A sermon, preached in



Church of the First Parish, 1848.

1797 by the venerable itinerant, Samuel Shepard, which is said to have been the first Baptist discourse delivered in the town, was received with much favor; and was followed by a revival which resulted in regular Sabbath services being held in a school-house that stood under a large buttonwood tree where Sprague Street now enters Salem Street. These regular services were commenced in 1800, and received much bitter opposition from those of the "standing order." Finding the school-house at last closed to them, the "Schismatics," as they were called, took refuge in a barn belonging to Benjamin Faulkner, which until within a few years stood on Salem Street; and here, December 27, 1803, the First Baptist Church, with a

membership of forty-two persons, was recognized by a council of three neighboring churches. To counteract this movement, Dr. David Osgood of Medford preached two energetic sermons, in defence of infant baptism and the validity of sprinkling, in the pulpit of the old church. These sermons were much esteemed at the time, and were printed in two rival editions with a title-page stating that they were "occasioned by the setting up of a Baptist Society." Nevertheless, the new church and society prospered; and the next year they built a meeting-house on Salem Street, then, and for half a century after, known as Baptist Row, on a site now enclosed in the Salem Street Cemetery. This exceedingly plain house, with its large windows and square belfry, was occupied until 1843, when a new church was built at the corner of Main and Salem streets. The present church building is the third which has stood upon that site, the others having been destroyed by fire.

While the town and parish were thus distracted they found time and means to replace the old meeting-house, which had become unfit for its purpose, by a more commodious house built of brick, which, although several times remodelled, is that now occupied by the First Parish. This house, which was estimated to cost \$5,019, was completed in the latter part of 1802. It was originally surmounted by two cupolas, in one of which hung a bell presented by the eccentric, so-called "Lord" Timothy Dexter.

Hardly had the animosities caused by the Baptist movement been allayed, before the church suffered depletion by the withdrawal of a large part of the people of North Malden and the formation of a Methodist society there. This was the direct result of a strong Federal sermon, preached in 1813, at a time when Republicanism was not unlikely to become heated by opposition, which irritated the majority of the north-end people, who were of the latter party. This society, itself the offspring of political excitement acting upon minds already prepared for a change by the preaching of Jesse Lee and other early Methodists, was the parent of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Malden Centre, the formation of which was caused by the removal of a member of the North Church to that locality, and a revival which, originating at the north end, spread to the other parts of the town. A class of Methodists had been formed nearly thirty years before by the celebrated Jesse Lee; but time and other causes had nearly de-



stroyed it. The class which was now formed held its meetings at first in the house of the late James Howard, and afterwards in the hall of the brick school-house, which was built in 1822 on School-House Hill, upon the site where stood, until 1875, the Centre Grammar School, where they worshipped until 1825, when they built a house on Main Street. This unpretending building, which they occupied until 1843, and which is now used as a dwelling-house, was irreverently called "the duck-pen." The early members of this church found many prejudices in their way and many crosses to bear. Of them it was truly said: "They have moved onward under the guidance of the day-star of hope, and sat down in tears, amid the darkness of clouds of disappointment." But they were not lost in the tempest and the gloom; and the little church of 1820 is now one of the most prosperous of the churches of Malden.

After the formation of the Baptist and Methodist churches it became evident that other changes were in the near future. There had been a gradual falling away from the old beliefs as expounded by Joseph Emerson and Eliakim Willis. Mr. Green, whose sermons were rarely doctrinal, but mainly on the practice of piety and the efficacy of good works, was of the Arminian school; and it is said that his preaching was not displeasing to a majority of his hearers. There was, moreover, in the society a leaning towards the doctrine of universal salvation, which was preached at times in the school-house hall and in private houses by such men as Thomas Whittemore, then on the threshold of life, and others. Another disturbing element was found in the fact that, under the law, the members of the antagonistic churches had not ceased to be members of the parish; and their votes could be given, as they doubtless often were, in a manner unfavorable to the church. It is said that Mr. Green foresaw that dissensions and troubles were likely to come, in consequence of the circumstances I have stated, and that his prudence urged him to avoid that which he could not hope to avert. However this may have been, he resigned his charge in 1827, and a struggle over the choice of a pastor at once commenced. It was ended the next year by the election of Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, a Universalist clergyman, who had attained some reputation as a controversialist. Mr. Cobb was installed in the face of a strong opposition, July 30, 1828; and a portion of the church withdrew from the communion. The seceding members met at first in Sar-

gent's Hall, in the building now standing at the corner of Salem and Ferry Streets; but they afterwards held their services in the hall of the school-house. They claimed to be the old church in all respects, while their opponents stood upon all the rights of the original parish and the church connected with it. The controversy which followed not only divided the church and parish, but spread throughout the community, and was the fruitful cause of strife which lasted many years; and a long series of lawsuits over the property of the parish did not tend to quiet the evil spirit of contention. Time, which removes or hides all evils, has happily cast the veil of oblivion over the angry strife of fifty years ago; and none but the most injudicious could wish to raise it and expose the scars of wounds which long ago were healed. The new society was formally organized in 1832, under the name of the Trinitarian Congregational Society, and Rev. Alexander W. McClure, who had occupied the pulpit, was ordained its first pastor. The church had become strengthened by an accession of members; and a house erected at the corner of Main Street and Phillips's Lane, now Haskins Street, was dedicated the next year. This building, after standing in its original location many years, was removed to a site on Main Street, near the square, where it was destroyed in the great gale of September 8, 1869.

The old society, though it has departed from the faith of the fathers, still retains the name of the First Parish, and occupies the venerable meeting-house of 1803, which seems to bear an ever-present air of youth. Its people have received the blessings of prosperity in common with their brethren of the other churches.

The history of the First Parish now ceases to be intimately connected with that of the town; and, for the purposes of a sketch of the general history of Malden, the ecclesiastical concerns of its people henceforth become of little interest; but I may linger a moment over the names of two clergymen whose memories are cherished and honored in the churches and town which they loved. The Rev. Alexander W. McClure, the caustic wit of the Trinitarian society, and the Rev. John G. Adams of the First Parish, revived in the nineteenth century, for a while, the pastorates of the olden time. Both heartily earnest in their work, they became as one with the people of their charges, and were, to the rich and the poor alike, faithful pastors and sympathetic friends. Nor were they less earnest in their

duties as neighbors and townsmen in the daily and secular affairs of life. Antagonistic as they were in their religious beliefs, with the memories of the recent conflicts of their societies still alive, they stood stoutly shoulder to shoulder and hand in hand in the many reforms which they instituted or promoted, and cemented a friendship which time did not destroy, which is still green in the heart of the survivor, and which may make more joyous the meeting on the shores of life.

In the temperance cause, in charitable work, and in educational matters they urged reforms and introduced new methods by which the interests of the people were advanced and their prosperity promoted.

During the period occupied by these ecclesiastical affairs, which nearly includes the first half of this century, the people of Malden were gradually increasing in numbers and wealth. Situated remote from the trunk-roads and isolated from the usual routes of travel and traffic, they remained for many years a sparse and rural population. In 1800 they numbered but 1,059 souls, — a very slight growth over the population of more than sixty years before; but during the next decade a large increase took place, showing a population of 1,384 at its close. This increase was owing to the enterprise of the Odiorne family and William Barrett, who established trades here which flourished many years and added sensibly to the wealth of the town. The Odiorne firm, composed of three brothers, George, Thomas, and Ebenezer, purchased land and water-power in 1806 upon Three-Mile Brook, and established themselves at Black Rock, where Thomas Coytemore built a mill in 1640. This enterprising company made the first nails which were cut and headed at one operation. Though this was an experiment, made at much loss and in the face of popular prejudice, it was ultimately successful and was a profitable business for many years. William Barrett commenced the business of silk-dyeing in 1803, on the site still occupied by his sons. This business, begun at a time when little or no competition existed, was also very profitable, and is continued at the present day. Other branches of business improved as these enterprises increased in strength; and other manufacturers followed those who were now established. The manufacture of shoes became an important industry, and articles of block-tin and tin-plate were quite extensively made, and were distributed by wagons sent far around into the

country. In 1837 the population had increased to 2,300, and the gross value of articles manufactured was over \$350,000 per annum. A gradual reduction of tolls upon the bridges, and the establishment of lines of omnibuses and expresses, brought the town into a more close connection with Boston, and assisted in the growth of trade and population. But a stronger impetus was given both by the opening of the Boston and Maine Railroad in 1845, which had a very marked influence upon the growth of the town in many ways. The number of the inhabitants, which in 1840 was 2,514, was 3,520 in 1850, not including a population of 1,260 souls which had been set off from the town during the preceding year. This division of the town, by which North Malden became Melrose, was made by an act of the legislature in 1849, and was not opposed to any extent by the inhabitants of the other sections of the town. In its separate existence Melrose has participated in the prosperity which has attended the parent town, and has not proved unworthy of its origin.

The opening of the railroad and the cheapness of land gave birth to various enterprises, which were more or less successful in the various objects for which they were originated. One of these was the formation of the Edgeworth Company, which purchased the Newton farm on the west bank of the river and a tract of land on the highlands. These lands were laid out for business and building purposes, and great inducements were offered to purchasers. On a portion of this property has grown up the district of Edgeworth, where several large manufacturing establishments are located, whose total products in 1875 amounted to \$2,000,000 in value. Meanwhile the town advanced in all directions in population and in wealth; and its religious and educational interests kept pace with its material prosperity. On the eve of the Rebellion the population was 5,865, and the valuation of the town was \$3,365,101.

In the stirring years which followed the opening of the Rebellion the men of Malden proved that they had not forgotten the traditions of their fathers, and that the spirit which had led her sons to fields of duty and honor in the bygone years had not ceased within the limits of the ancient town. Out of the peace and calm of what had almost seemed an inane present, all the heroism and fervor of the past arose, and it was seen that the old-time patriotism had only slumbered until the occasion



which should need it came again. At a crowded meeting of the citizens April 20, 1861, it was

*"Resolved,* That we believe it to be the duty of every lover of his country and his race to assist in crushing out the rebellion and treason now existing in the Southern States.

*"Resolved,* That the town of Malden, true to its ancient history, will furnish the men and the means to the extent of her ability for this object; and we recommend the immediate formation of a company of volunteer militia to aid in preserving the government of these United States."

An enrolment of volunteers for three years was at once commenced, and a liberal subscription made for equipments and supplies; and the town, a few days later, authorized the expenditure of ten thousand dollars "for the comfort and support of the families of those who have been or may be called into the naval or military service of the United States, and who shall be inhabitants of Malden."

Thereafter the town in its corporate capacity, and the people, both in organizations and as individuals, labored to the utmost in the spirit of their resolves. The volunteers were formed into a company, under Captain Joseph R. Simonds and Lieutenant Ivory N. Richardson, and drilled in the town-hall until July 10, when, as Company K, 17th Regiment, they went into camp at Lynnfield. Of this company, which was mostly composed of citizens of Malden, and which saw much hard service in North Carolina during the war, Sergeant Henry Foskett, Corporal James R. Gilchrist, and privates Charles M. Eagan, Oscar Biebier, Thomas H. Speed, Albert W. Crockett, and James M. Powers perished in rebel prisons. The first Malden citizen who was slain in the war was Sergeant Gordon Forrest, a member of the 1st regiment, who fell at Blackburn's Ford, July 18, 1861, in one of the skirmishes which preceded the battle of Bull Run.

The six hundred men who were sent by Malden into the service upheld her honor through many scenes of trial and danger, and bore their part manfully on land and sea. It is to be regretted that no steps have been taken to preserve their names from the common lot of man, and that much in relation to them has already passed beyond the reach of him who would gather it up.

The town expended in war charges the sum of \$60,000, which was exclusive of \$32,000 which was disbursed as state aid and was refunded by the commonwealth; and a large sum, supposed to have been not less than \$25,000, was raised at

public meetings and by organizations of the citizens for the various purposes of recruiting and relief.

Since the close of the war, and during the great business prosperity which preceded the panic of 1873, the town has received its largest growth. In 1865 the population was 6,840, and the valuation \$3,733,993. This was not a large gain over the statistics of 1860, but the increase had just begun.

By an act of the legislature, March 9, 1870, the southern portion of Malden, with 2,200 inhabitants, was allowed to become a separate town, by the name of Everett. The territory thus taken comprised all that which had been gained from Charlestown in 1726, with the southeastern portion of the original town, and was substantially that which had formed the Second Precinct. The inhabitants of this section had never been quite easy as citizens of a town in which the will of a minority was subordinate to that of the whole; and complaints of injustice, which are natural to a growing community, jealous of its rights, were often made. For near a quarter of a century they had agitated the question of a separate township, and had made six ineffectual endeavors to obtain an act of incorporation. The division was stoutly opposed by the town; and the meetings in which the question was considered, and where the rival sections met, were as stormy as declamation could make them. Whatever may have been the short-comings of the people of South Malden in the days of their real or fancied wrongs, as citizens of Everett they have managed their affairs with judgment, and have rejoiced in a common prosperity with their brethren of the elder town.

The division of the town left Malden with 7,370 inhabitants, and a valuation of \$4,999,272, which has now increased to 10,831 souls, and a valuation of \$10,138,800. In 1870 the water-works connecting the town with Spot Pond were completed, and a copious supply of pure water was introduced. This measure, which was subjected to a strong opposition in its earlier stages, has proved to be of great advantage and a real benefit to the community. During this period a remarkable rise in real estate occurred, and a corresponding activity in building operations was observed; and several flourishing villages, as at Faulkner's and at Linden, sprung up with great rapidity. Though much of this increase was fictitious, and has disappeared under the pressure of the times, it added to the

resources of the town, and has left at least the foundation of a solid prosperity which the coming years will consummate. In 1877 a portion of Medford, comprising about two hundred acres of land with one hundred inhabitants, was annexed to Malden.

Retaining about one third of its original territory, Malden is bounded southerly by Everett, westerly by Medford, northerly by Melrose, and easterly by Saugus and Revere. Its greatest length from east to west is about three miles, and its average width about one and one half miles. Its northern portion comprises a region of rocky hills, which, a few years since, were generally wooded, and which abound in many natural beauties. This section has, in recent years, been invaded by the builder, and has afforded many pleasant and romantic sites. The eastern division, where the thriving villages of Faulkner's, Maplewood, and Linden—stations upon the Eastern Railroad—have, as before mentioned, grown with great rapidity, is probably that which will receive the largest growth in the early future, as its romantic scenery and the comparative cheapness of its lands offer inducements which will not be unnoticed in the return of general prosperity. At Belmont, on the highlands at the southern border of the town, and at Oak Grove, at its opposite extremity, similar growths have occurred, with fair prospects of the future; while at Edgeworth a vigorous community of mechanics and laborers has gathered around the manufactories which are there established.

At the latter section the extensive works of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company are located. This corporation, which was established in 1853, has enjoyed a remarkable degree of prosperity. Under the vigilant and intelligent direction of its treasurer, Elisha S. Converse, its interests have steadily advanced; and the variety and value of its products now place it among the largest establishments of its kind in the country. These works were destroyed

by fire, November 29, 1875, at a time when the then existing depression caused the liveliest concern for the welfare of those who were suddenly deprived of their accustomed means of livelihood; but, by the aid of the benevolent and the care of the corporation, the winter passed without the extreme inconvenience and suffering which were anticipated; and larger buildings and improved machinery soon gave evidence of the enterprise and courage of the company and its managers in the face of disaster and the discouragements which then prevailed.

Besides rubber goods, the principal articles manufactured here are leather of various descriptions, sand and emery papers, and shoe-lasts. Other goods are made to a limited extent; but, with the exception of the articles mentioned, the products of the town are not of unusual importance. The number of persons employed in manufactures in 1875 was 1,062, and the goods produced were valued at \$2,664,484.

While their material interests have advanced, the people of Malden have not neglected those interests which enhance the grosser forms of prosperity. In its schools of all grades the town has taken a high rank, and it has not been niggardly in its expenditures to that end. While unwise counsels have at times prevailed, it has, upon the whole, performed its work in the interests of education with ability and discretion. Its twelve churches, of various denominations, are prosperous, and enjoy that best adjunct of prosperity, freedom from internal strife and external opposition. Its charitable bodies and its societies of reform are of large membership and are ably directed; and they watch over the various matters which they have in charge with spirit and success. A bequest by John Gardner, a native of the town, has been made the foundation of a public library, which, though of recent birth, has, by a large and increasing circulation of carefully selected books, already proved its great utility and insured for itself an ultimate liberal support and a permanent endowment.





BRAND  
COSTA





## MARLBOROUGH.

BY REV. R. A. GRIFFIN AND E. L. BIGELOW.



**I**N May, 1656, Edmund Rice, William Ward, John Bent, Sr., John Woods, Thomas King, John Howe, John Maynard, Edward Rice, John Ruddocke, Peter Bent, Thomas Goodnow, Richard Newton, and Henry Rice, inhabitants of Sudbury, petitioned the General Court for a tract of land eight miles square, affirming "God hath beene pleased to increase our children, which are now divers of them grown to man's estate, and wee, many of us, grown into years, so as that wee should bee glad to see them settled before the Lord take us away from hence, as also God having given us some considerable cattle, so that wee are so streightened that wee cannot so comfortably subsist as could bee desired; and some of us having taken some pains to view the country; wee have found a place which lyeth westward, about eight miles from Sudbury, which wee conceive might bee comfortable for our subsistence." On the 14th of the same month they were granted six miles in the locality desired. It contained 29,419 acres. This region was situated about a hill called by the Indians Whipsuffenicke, adjoining another, on which was land reserved for the aborigines called Ockoocangansett. In the colony records, 1658, it is spelled Ognoinkonguamescit, and the name of the English plantation is called Whipsufferage. Daniel Gookin, in 1674, speaks of both tracts as Okommakamesit.

The first meeting of the proprietors of the English plantation occurred September 25, 1656, at which it was ordered that those who took lots should pay their proportion toward the general expenses, should either live themselves on the land two years or appoint some one the town would approve, or else forfeit their lots; "but if God shall take away any man by death, he have liberty to give his lott to whom he will." December 26, 1659, it was ordered "that all such as lay clayme

to any interest in this new plantation at Whipsufferadge (by the Indians called Whipsuppenicke) are to perfect their house lots by the 25th of March next insueing, or else to loose all their interest in the aforesaid plantation." November, 1660, thirty-eight house-lots, including one for the minister and one for the smith, were set off and confirmed to their proprietors. These grants aggregated 992½ acres, divided into holdings of from fifteen to fifty acres. The rest of the land, called cow commons, was left subject to future grants.

May 31 (O. S., June 12 as we now date), 1660, the town was incorporated under the name of Marlborow, it is supposed after the English town of that name, so called on account of the vicinity abounding in marl; the word was formerly spelled Marlberg or Marlbridge. Why it was chosen it is difficult, perhaps impossible, to say, though the most probable conjecture would be that some one or more of the early settlers hailed from Marlborough in Wiltshire. Its records for the first thirty-nine years are missing; those extant begin April 27, 1699. The first selectmen were Edmund Rice, William Ward, John Ruddocke, John Howe, Thomas King, Solomon Johnson, Thomas Goodnow. John Ruddocke was chosen clerk. One of the earliest acts of the municipality was to order an assessment for six months for the support of Rev. William Brimsmead, their preacher, "of 4 pence per acre upon house lots and 3 pence per pound upon cattle." In 1662 the frame of a house and the land on which it stood were given to the minister. It was thirty-six feet by eighteen, and twelve and one half feet high between the joints. It had four windows in front and two at the west end. It had two gables in front, ten feet wide and eight feet square, projecting eight feet, with two small windows on the front side of the gables. It was built by contract for £15, to be paid in corn: one third wheat, one third rye, and one third Indian corn; wheat at 4*s.* 6*d.*, rye at 4*s.*, and Indian corn at 3*s.* per bushel. In the payment of this sum, a rate was made of seven and a half pence per

acre upon all house-lots in the plantation. This year they decided on erecting a meeting-house. Unfortunately the site chosen was within the Indian plantation. Although this land was subsequently bought, there seems to have been sufficient provocation given to the Indians to awaken the suspicion that it was afterwards burnt by them in revenge. Mr. Cyrus Felton says it is probable that at this time three fourths of the land within a mile of the meeting-house was covered with wood.

April 4, 1663, Anamaks, an Indian whose title was probably disputed by other Indian proprietors, sold to John Ruddocke and John Howe, for the use of the town, "the land that the meeting-house now stands on — also the land for the highway on the fore side of said meeting house, and so upon a square of ten feet, round about the said meeting House." The next month William Ward gave in exchange for other land half an acre in front of it, and it was ordered that the half-acre "surrendered into the town's hands as before said, shall be for a perpetual common or highway not to be taken or otherwise disposed of without the consent of every proprietor that hath town rights." This half-acre, it is thought, covered the ground on which the two manufactories in front of the High School Common now stand.

For fifteen years there was fear throughout the township. The Indian community consisted of about fifty persons. Their ruler's name was Onomog, who was described by a contemporary as a pious and discreet man. They had religious and civil institutions like their white neighbors; employed a schoolmaster, a constable, and other officers. They had brought their land under cultivation, and remained pacific under the vexatious encroachments of the English settlers; although they were in part to blame for their annoyances, seeing they were careless in fencing their fields. Their town lying, as it did, in the heart of Marlborough, the cattle wandered into it, and could hardly be prevented by their owners. The Indians passively retired about a mile into the interior of their land. The celebrated General Gookin of Cambridge, from whose account our knowledge is derived, proposed to the English settlers to buy part of this land from which they had retired, fence it with stone-walls, and on one-part build a house for a schoolmaster, with a school-room under the same roof, erecting a barn, and giving the teacher as his salary the use of the rest of the land. He also says that at this time the English were backward about

employing a schoolmaster, availing themselves of the law which exempted towns of less than fifty families from being compelled to engage a teacher, although they wanted but a few families to make this number. He suggested that if the Indian school proposed were instituted they might send their children to it, "being the most thrifty and facile way they can take." This field was conveyed to General Gookin by the Indians May 2, 1677. The English town grew unchecked, though not rapidly. Unhappily during this time the community was agitated, indeed distracted, with internal dissensions about both civil and ecclesiastical affairs. They had to do, first, with the reliability of the records and indirectly with the tenure of their lands; secondly, with questions as to the support of the minister and the desirability of organizing a church. The public mind was apparently in a state of chronic irritability; to raise a question, was to raise a bitter dispute. Some light is thrown on this period from subsequent sentences in a petition and remonstrances to the General Court. The first explains that their difficulties are of long standing, arising "partly from our own corruptions and the temptations of Satan, hindering their own good feelings in matters both civil and ecclesiastical, which have been and are very uncomfortable to them and their friends." Even this devout and frank statement proved an irritant, — a denial following that any considerable difficulty existed, and the declaration that they "never went about to destroy the Town Book but only to rectify what was amis in it"; nor had they attempted "to root out the minister." They vaunted the fact, that, in personal character and liberality to religious and secular institutions, they were the equals of the petitioners, and concluded with the caustic statement, "We are willing, with our persons and estates, to uphold the Authority of the country, and do therefore desire the liberty of the law which gives towns power to *transact their own affairs*." The appeal to the General Court resulted (1675) in the appointment of a committee which indorsed the records. The strife, however, was not allayed; Thomas King and others demanded the reopening of the case. The war ensuing, the matter was not immediately pressed; but in October, 1679, the quarrel was practically ended by the decisive action of a committee appointed by the court to hear the complaints on the spot. They censured the turbulent opposition to the former decision, declared better provision should be made for the minister, and gave orders





A Settler Defending His Children.





as to the custody of the town records, enjoining a full and veracious report of the proceedings and decisions of the committee who had arbitrated in the case. Their action was approved and confirmed by the court.

Their ecclesiastical dispute was considered by a council of ministers, who naïvely advised that they spend a day or days of humiliation and prayer, and "after their spirits are somewhat sweetened and satisfied mutually, it may be meet without too long delay to gather a church here."

The atmosphere was not yet clear. Mr. Brimsmead left the town, and preached at Plymouth for a time. He returned October 3, 1666, on which day the church was formed and he was ordained its pastor. A few years after, to quote the graphic and quaint account of Mr. Packard, "On the Sabbath, when Mr. Brimsmead was in sermon, March 20, 1676, the worshipping assembly was suddenly dispersed by an outcry of 'Indians at the door!' The confusion of the first moment was instantly increased by a fire from the enemy; but the God whom they were worshipping shielded their lives and limbs, excepting the arm of one Moses Newton, who was carrying an elderly and infirm woman to a place of safety. In a few minutes they were sheltered in their fort, with the mutual feelings peculiar to such a scene."

The meeting-house was burnt to the ground, and nearly, if not quite, all the dwelling-houses. Everything of value was destroyed, cattle were killed, and the fruit-trees hacked. "The enemy retired soon after their first onset, declining," says Packard, "to risk the enterprise and martial prowess of the young plantation. The new settlers being much debilitated by their various losses, living in a frontier town, and still exposed to the 'adjudication' of their savage neighbors, left their farms till the seat of war was further removed." Thus husbandry was interrupted for one year, and the municipal organization for two.

The growth of the town was materially checked by these incursions of the savages, and till this day traces remain of the fear and insecurity of those times. On the hill Sligo are the remains of an old stone fort connected with a well by a subterranean passage of about one hundred and fifty feet, which it is conjectured was constructed in view of those early invasions.

Incidentally, it may be mentioned that the name originated in much later times; the authentic tradition is that it was so called in allusion to the so-

briquet of an owner of the hill, who in the time of the Revolution was understood to be absent at the war, but who in reality remained at home, passing the nights with his family and slyly going, in the early morning and in the dusk of evening, to and from a cave situated across this land. Hence the name Slygo, as it was formerly spelled.

On the return of the inhabitants, while they found on every hand a scene of desolation, and were practically forced to the tasks and rigors of the emigrant, yet the war which had destroyed their buildings so far weakened the Indians as to facilitate, at length, possession of the whole township, and insured a larger measure of personal security.

Some of the Marlborough Indians had joined Philip, and those who remained apparently passive or amicable were suspected of treachery. Whether the suspicion was well grounded or not, the inhabitants lived in dread of them, and from tradition we learn that they, with other towns, sought protection from the government, so that Captain Mosely, it is believed, with a company of soldiers, early in the morning surprised these Indians while they were in the fort to which they repaired at night, seized their persons and arms, fastened their hands behind their backs, connecting them with a cart-rope, and drove them to Boston, from whence they were taken with others to some island in the harbor and kept in durance until the conclusion of hostilities. Those who returned denied the charge; but while suffered to remain even when guilt had been proven, as in the case of David Munnawow who confessed participation in the destruction of Medfield, they were despised and uninfluential, and though their plantation was not formally forfeited by disloyalty, it was gained the more easily from so demoralized and enfeebled a people.

After the re-establishment of their municipal organization, and the rebuilding of dwelling-houses, they proceeded to the erection of a new meeting-house about 1678. Like the first one, it was thatched with tall grass from Thatcher Meadow. It was left in an unfinished state; an unsuccessful attempt was made to enlarge and repair it in 1680; it lasted only eight or nine years, and in 1689 was valued at only £10. The third meeting-house was built as early as 1689. The pulpit in the second meeting-house was valued at £4, "which was improved in the new meeting-house, for carrying on the finishing of that." This house was used between twenty-two and twenty-three years. The fourth meeting-house was erected in 1711. It was

large enough to accommodate the whole town. In 1757 and 1758 the town had two porches built, one on the east end and another on the west end. This house was used for public worship ninety-five years, and exclusively for town-meetings four years. It was taken down in 1810. This and the two meeting-houses before it were situated about a rod or two north of the present horse-trough on Main Street.

In 1684 measures were taken to perfect the title of Marlborough to its lands, for as yet the proprietors had simply the permission of the court to settle on them. For about thirty years they had cultivated the soil, apparently without thought of purchasing the right of the natives. The Indians, however, were not unmindful of their claim, and by virtue of it "were continually making demands upon the towne." At length, after the cessation of hostilities, the Indian plantation being broken up and most of its possessors dispersed, the tribe to which they belonged asserted their right in the whole township. A committee of three persons was appointed to confer with the claimants; and as the result, April 17 and 18, Major Peter Bulkley and Captain Thomas Hincksman, together with the committee, agreed to pay £31 for a deed in full. The money was immediately raised, and the deed was signed at Natick, June 12, 1684. The town now endeavored to possess itself of the Indian reservation. On the 15th of July, a little more than a month after securing all rights in their own possessions, they obtained a deed for the whole of the Indian plantation, some 5,800 acres, with the exception of the Indian planting-field, which had been already conveyed to General Gookin, and was bought of his three sons for the town in 1688. But within three months the General Court, on petition of the Indians, declared that the deed of sale was null and void, because illegal, "being made and done expressly contrary to the law and order of this court." Despite the invalidity of their title, thus formally and authoritatively pronounced, the proprietors, after a delay of about two years, proceeded to divide and appropriate the land. The first division consisted of thirty acres to each, of the land best in quality and situation. The task of surveying was assigned to Mr. John Brigham, — of whom it should be said, in passing, that he was one of the most popular and remarkable men of his day, having considerable capacity for public affairs, unusual ability as a surveyor, and some ambition as a land speculator; he was styled "Doctor," and

was returned as representative from Marlborough in 1688, and from Sudbury in 1706. The proprietors engaged to board him while at work, and to pay five shillings a day, one half in money, the other half in rye and Indian corn, the one at four shillings a bushel, the other at three. The land was apportioned by lot. The proprietors now took measures to make their tenure secure, in spite of its illegality, by binding themselves together in such a way that each might possess his part undisturbed.

At their meeting in March, 1695, it was agreed and subscribed to, "that whatsoever has been done and acted by the company or the major part of them as to any grants or acts or orders about the land purchased from the indians as will further appear by a deed of sale recorded in court rolls shall stand good to all intents and purposes if it be attested under the hand of John Brigham." The agreement concludes by stating it was passed by a full vote, and "that it should stand good to all intents and purposes for ever."

At a meeting of the proprietors held February 15, 1703, it was voted that "they would try to come into a way for a confirmation of g<sup>d</sup> land." The record continues, "Att y<sup>e</sup> same meeting it was voted y<sup>t</sup> they would chuse three men to attain a confoar-mation of s<sup>d</sup> land if may be." The committee consisted of James Sawyer, Thomas How, and Nathaniel Jonson. On the 15th they were empowered "to take such sutable methods as they shall think fitt, or shall by y<sup>e</sup> best advice and instructions as they find to be most sutable for y<sup>e</sup> Procuring of a Conformation of this our Purchase according to y<sup>e</sup> General Courts grant."

February 4, 1709, "It was acted that they would make arttekles to bind ourselves in covenant whereby what we do may stand in force." These articles provided that "all grants, acts, and records now entered in our book of records . . . shall stand good for ever," and that all money granted by the company "at an orderly meeting" for mutual defence should be raised by "every particular parson paying his equal propotion."

In their records about this time there is one noteworthy transaction. Among the proprietors was Mr. John Parry, who owned two and a half acres back of the meeting-house. The town naturally desired to have their graveyard, as was the ancient custom, close to their meeting-house. Here-tofore they had buried in what is now called Spring Hill Cemetery; therefore at a meeting of the pro-



prietors, April 8, 1706, "it was ordered, granted, and concluded that the land exchanged with John Parry Taylor, adjoining to the present meeting-house land for which he hath other land of the proprietors in the cow common — shall lay for a Trayning place and a Burying place for ever." This two and a half acres, it is thought, included the cemetery, the ground now occupied by the High School, and half of the common between the High School and Main Street.

In 1719 hope revived of obtaining legal sanction. March 20, they decided to appoint a committee to petition the General Court "to confirm our book of records; and to make our propriatory capable to act in all things concerning our lands." After years of anxiety and effort they at last prevailed, and the plantation was formally annexed to the town, and their title to the property was confirmed.

There was another tract of land of two hundred acres called to this day "The Farm," of which the town possessed itself in 1718. It lay on the south-east border, and had been granted to John Alcocke, in lieu of the same number of acres which he had relinquished elsewhere. He was an inhabitant of Roxbury, who had received considerable gifts of land for services rendered to the colony; part of the land thus transferred to him was claimed by the Whipsuffenicke Company, and, to adjust the difficulty, he accepted the land since called "The Farm."

In 1700 the town was enabled to absorb several tracts of land of this kind, but the Alcocke property still remained unannexed. The conviction, however, grew that it was unjust for people who largely shared in the privileges of the town organization to be exempt from municipal responsibility and expense.

At length, in 1718, Joseph Morse, John Bigelow, John Sherman, Samuel Bigelow, Thomas Bigelow, and Daniel Harrington, residents of "The Farm," united with the town in a petition to the General Court for annexation, which was of course immediately granted.

The annals of the town for one hundred and fifty years have principally to do with ecclesiastical and military affairs.

*Ecclesiastical History.* — The first pastor, Rev. William Brimsmead, was a man of apostolic steadfastness and capacity. He watched and sustained the flame of piety in the town, when the spirit of contention threatened its extinction. He was a

student of Harvard, of the class of 1648. He preached the election sermon in 1681, which was printed. From 1665 to 1695 he kept a journal in Latin; it is thought the second volume, covering the years 1682 to 1695, is identical with a Latin journal of his now in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. From this it appears he preached not only in the meeting-house but also in the homes of the parishioners. He was beloved in the town and influential in the colony. His eccentricities are matters of traditional interest; the most quoted was by no means peculiar to himself, nor could it have struck his contemporaries as absurd; it appears he had conscientious scruples which forbade his baptizing children born on the Sabbath day, and accounted for, in part, by the fact that he was never married. There are some curious entries in the town books showing the affectionate, almost paternal attitude the town sustained toward him in his old age. Dr. Allen quotes one of them with these prefatory remarks: "In the growing infirmities of age, he had neither wife nor children to care for him, and so his people very considerably and much to their credit voted, as the record says, 'to procure a place to remove their minister to, and to provide him a nurse.'" He died July 3, 1701, at an advanced age. After his death the community was afflicted with all the miseries of divided counsels and acrimonious controversies concerning his successor. The rival parties were found, for the most part, in different geographical sections; in the case of the first candidate, Rev. John Emerson, the west part being for him and the east against him. Mr. Emerson finally declined, and the town, at their April meeting, 1702, rescinded their call by a full majority. At the same time "it was agreed and voted that M<sup>r</sup> Remington be paid 20 Shillings the day, for two daies *holy* we had of him in the ministry." In October a delegation of two was sent to "Seek for a transcient supply of holy in the ministry for three or four days."

A call was extended, Feb. 7, 1703, to Rev. Francis Goodhue, but declined. At length the town met on the 7th June, 1704, "and the churches choice was laid before them which was of Mr. Robert Breck for their concurrence and there was a concurrence with the churches choice of the major part of all present."

Two days after the town again met, and voted a salary to Mr. Breck of seventy pounds annually and "firewood for the year annually if he axept it

in order to a settlement." The record continues: "We offer ourselves ready to do what may be comfortable either by obtaining a suitable place or granting such gratuity as may procure that may be satisfactory according to our present circumstances in these troublous times." His acceptance drew forth a formal and hearty expression of "their thanks for his gratifying answer to their call," and, more than this, the vote of a gratuity of £100. Their choice proved eminently satisfactory; for nearly twenty-seven years he labored among them, and took rank among his brethren in the ministry as a leader on account of his talents, his high character, and his brilliant attainments. The Marlborough Association was formed at his house in 1725; it existed eighty-nine years. Mr. Breck published four sermons: one preached at Shrewsbury in 1720; two discourses on the accession to the church of fifty persons mostly in early life; and the Election Sermon of 1728.

He was a man of the prelatie type, a master in the humanities, a profound and orthodox theologian, a trenchant polemic, an able preacher, of a grave deportment, somewhat reticent, possessed of much personal dignity, and devoted to the support of public order, withal catholic in spirit and given to hospitality. His fondness and appreciation of the sacred classics, as well as his linguistic skill, are illustrated by the fact that it was his work to translate the Hebrew Bible to his family. The last line of his epitaph indicates the veneration in which he was held: "*Prophetæ ipsi non in seculum vivunt.*" He was a Harvard graduate of the class of 1700. He died January 6, 1731, aged forty-nine.

Mr. Benjamin Kent was called, at a salary of £180; and a gratuity of £400 was voted on his settlement. His ordination took place October, 1733. In less than a year and a half he was debarred from the ministry on account of heretical views concerning the doctrines of the Trinity and election. He was a man more secular than sacerdotal or even religious in his modes of thought and methods of action; more fit for the profession of the law than of the Christian ministry of that day. At the same time he was characterized by loyalty to principle, breadth of vision, and magnanimity of spirit. He would have appeared a greater man at a later period.

Unhappily, other than doctrinal differences intervened between Mr. Kent and his late charge. The town record, March 22, 1736, sufficiently indicates the state of affairs: "It was put to vote whether the

town would empower their committee lately chosen to defend the town against Mr. Benj. Kent in an action said Mr. Kent had commenced against the town for sallery: to bring forward an action or actions against Mr. Kent for recovering from him the money he has received of the said town as they think by fraud and as set forth in the warrant and it passed in the affirmative." Much commotion ensued on Mr. Kent's dismissal, September, 1735. The second Wednesday was set apart to seek Divine guidance by prayer and fasting, with the view of preparing the way for the choice and settlement of a new minister; embarrassments constantly arose: if the church was agreed on a candidate, the town negatived the proposition; if both church and town were agreed, the candidates declined. Two years elapsed; another fast-day was held, and neighboring ministers were invited to advise them in their difficulties. The cost of the first council was £61, and the expenses of both were assumed by the town.

In the following October the town chose Mr. Joseph Rice as an agent to answer the presentment of the town of Marlborough, at the last Superior Court held at Charlestown, for not having a settled minister. But this interference was without effect, for the church continued without a pastor some two years longer; not till December 24, 1739, was harmony restored and a minister chosen.

Some thirty young people of the northeast part withdrew from the strife, seeking mutual spiritual edification in an association which met on Lord's Day evenings and other times for religious worship. It is supposed that their ulterior aim was to found a meeting in their neighborhood.

Rev. Aaron Smith was called, at a salary of £80 a year in bills of credit of the New Tenor and a settlement of £400, Old Tenor. He was ordained June 11, 1740. It is thought the house now owned by Mr. William Gibbon was built for him; here he lived throughout the time of his residence in the town. He graduated at Harvard in 1735. His pastorate was, on the whole, prosperous; the church numbered, in 1767, one hundred and sixty-four members; toward its close his popularity waned, owing, in part, to his enfeebled health, and the suspicion of royalist sympathies; although in Dr. Allen's judgment there was not sufficient reason for calling in question his patriotism.

The animosity of some unknown fanatical people manifested itself in a brutal assault in 1777; two



bullets were fired into his house, which lodged in a beam near the bed on which he was lying. This room was pulled down in 1831. The town was indignant at the outrage, although many were of the opinion that it was done simply to intimidate. A reward was offered for the offenders.

Mr. Smith was dismissed the following year, and died at East Sudbury, March 25, 1781, aged sixty-seven.

An interval of seven years elapsed before the settlement of the next pastor, Rev. Asa Packard. He graduated at Harvard in 1783, and was ordained March 23, 1785, — a day long remembered on account of the fact that the snow was of sufficient depth to cover the fences, the crust being hard enough to bear the heaviest teams.

The town voted, March 23, 1785, to give Mr. Packard for a settlement £300; and for a salary £100 and twenty cords of wood annually. In 1804 the question agitated the town as to the location of the new meeting-house. The west part desired to see it erected on the site of the former houses. The east part desired to have it where the Union Church now stands, maintaining that the old location was not central. At the town-meeting on the 16th of July the town refused, seventy-five to one hundred and ten, to give their consent to the incorporation of the west part as a separate town. May 26, 1806, consent was refused to the formation of a separate parish, one hundred and twenty-five to seventy-six; whereupon the west part, having contributed their proportion to the meeting-house built by the town, proceeded to erect another in the pasture-field of Benjamin Rice. Mr. Packard, after consulting the Marlborough Association, and with their acquiescence, decided to ask for a dismissal from the church. He was minister of the town twenty-one years. The two meeting-houses were opened on the same day, April 27, 1806. February 23, 1808, the West or Second Parish was incorporated, and Mr. Packard was installed its minister March 23, 1808. He took a dismission May 12, 1819, and removed to Lancaster, where he died, March 20, 1843, aged eighty-five years. He was a man of fluent gifts, cheerful temper, and pastoral capacity, neither a profound thinker nor given to polemic divinity, of a liberal spirit, while his opinions more resembled those of the Arminian than of the Evangelical school.

The First Church chose the Rev. Sylvester F. Bucklin as their first minister after the separation. He remained pastor of the society until June 20,

1832, when at his request he was dismissed, remaining for twenty-eight years a devoted member of the church and a highly respected citizen of the town. He died March 25, 1800. On the retirement of Mr. Bucklin the church openly manifested a division of opinion on doctrinal questions. March 18, 1833, the clerk of the parish was notified that about fifty of its former members had formed themselves into The First Evangelical Congregational Society. On the 1st of April the church voted to worship with this society, and seventy-three out of the ninety-one members withdrew from their connection with the First Parish. The remaining church-members held the meeting-house and church property; a church was organized, and Mr. Bucklin was employed to supply their pulpit for a year.

March 18, 1835, these two societies petitioned the legislature to be incorporated as the Union Society, and on the 1st of April, 1836, they held their first meeting and voted to receive the act of incorporation. On the 24th of April, 1836, the church voted that "the name of this church be changed from the East Church in Marlborough to the Union Church in Marlborough, to correspond with the name of the Union Society with which we are connected."

Rev. John N. Goodhue was the first pastor of the Union Church, installed May 4, 1836. Since then they have enjoyed the services of the Rev. George E. Day, installed Dec. 2, 1840; Rev. David L. Ogden, installed April 26, 1848; Rev. Levi A. Field, installed August 31, 1853; Rev. George N. Anthony, installed November 8, 1860; Rev. Charles R. Treat, installed March 30, 1870; and Rev. John Willard, installed December 30, 1873. The present membership of the church is two hundred and eighty-five.

The West Parish called Rev. Seth Alden, May 12, 1819; Rev. William Morse, June, 1834; Rev. Horatio Alger, November, 1844; Rev. W. C. Tenny, July 6, 1861. These have been succeeded by Rev. Eugene De Normandie, Rev. Calvin Stebbins, Rev. J. H. Wiggin, and Rev. R. A. Griffin.

The Methodist Church was originated by Mr. Phineas Sawyer in 1808, the first class-meeting, of which he was appointed leader, being held at his house. In 1827 it was decided to erect the Old Brick Church, as it is called. It was situated between Sudbury and Marlborough, for the accommodation of the adjacent villages. It was destroyed by fire December 28, 1852. The society amicably

divided, and eventually built three churches, one at Rock Bottom, another at Stow, and a third in the East Village, Marlborough; the latter has a membership of one hundred and thirty-seven.

The Baptist Church was formed April 14, 1868. Rev. M. R. Deming was called to the pastorate a month later. He was succeeded by the late incumbent, Rev. J. T. Burhoe, who was ordained June 20, 1872. The membership, April 14, 1878, was one hundred and sixty-two.

The Universalists have had a flourishing society for many years. Recently, owing to severe losses by removal and death, their numbers have been considerably reduced.

*Military History.*—At the beginning of the eighteenth century the Indians, instigated by the French, again troubled the settlement. During the time of Queen Anne's War (as it was called) the people experienced all the tantalizing annoyances and injuries of guerilla strife. They bravely resisted the enemy, and fortified (as in former times) dwelling-houses in different parts of the town. These were called garrisons, and were supplied with arms and ammunition. There were as many as twenty-six of these refuges in 1711, among which the one hundred and thirty-seven families constituting the number of inhabitants were distributed. Among many distressing incidents of this time there has come down to us an account of the assault of a party of Indians (1704) on a number of men while they were at their work in the field. One, Nahor Rice, son of Edmund, was killed; two other of his sons, Silas and Timothy, were taken captive, married Indian women, and changed alike their names and habits for those of the savages, Timothy rising to the position of an influential chief. Arthur and Adonijah, sons of Thomas Rice, were carried off at the same time, the former being afterward ransomed by his father, and the latter remaining in Canada as a farmer. At another time Abraham How and Benjamin Hutchins, Marlborough men, were slain at Lancaster.

On the 15th of October, 1705, Mr. John Bigelow was captured at Lancaster, with Mr. Thomas Sawyer and his son, at whose garrison-house he had taken refuge. They effected their escape by the aid of the French governor, to whom they had rendered the important service of erecting the only saw-mill in Canada. Mr. Bigelow commemorated his deliverance by calling the first daughter, subsequently born, Freedom, and the second Comfort.

In 1707 Mary Goodenow and Mrs. Mary Fay, while gathering herbs near Stirrup Brook, were surprised by a party of twenty-four stalwart Indians. Mrs. Fay fled, and reached the garrison; but her companion, who was hindered by lameness, was overtaken, dragged a short distance, killed, scalped, and the body left to be sought and, as it proved, buried by her friends. On the same day, about a mile from the brook, Captain Daniel How was captured and handcuffed by this body of savages, who left him in charge of one of their number, and proceeded to attempt the capture of Mrs. Fay and Miss Goodenow; but the captain adroitly freed himself, gained possession of a gun, and forced his captor to flee.

During this war-time Captain Thomas How signally distinguished himself for bravery and activity, and Samuel Brigham, his lieutenant, was rewarded by the government for his military services.

During the ensuing wars from 1741 to 1763 Marlborough was as loyal as it was afterward patriotic. No official record, however complete, could give an adequate idea of the endurance, self-sacrifice, and hardship these vexatious campaigns entailed on the people of this and other towns. Unfortunately the records are meagre and imperfect, so that even a list of the men in active service cannot be given. There is, however, enough data to justify us in saying that the whole available manhood of the town was engaged either for action or defence; citizens incapacitated for the field by age and other causes organized themselves into what was called an "alarm list." From the minister to some of the oldest men, all joined this organization who could contribute to the general security. There were two military companies, consisting of a hundred men each, including "alarm men," under the lead of Captain J. Weeks and Colonel Abraham Williams. It is known that eighteen Marlborough men were in the service in 1756 under Captain William Williams. Two companies marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, the one under the command of Captain Samuel Howe, and the other led by Lieutenant Stephen Maynard.

During 1758 and 1759 at least thirty-three men were engaged in the attempt to reduce Canada to submission. Some of these served from 1760 to 1762.

In 1760 there were fifteen men in Captain William Williams' company.

From the inception of the Revolutionary struggle until its triumphant conclusion, it should be



said, to the honor of the town, that the people of Marlborough were outspoken and ardent in their sympathy with the movement. They shared the indignation of the Bostonians at the conduct of the British government, and passed resolutions unanimously indorsing the courageous attitude and protective action of the Boston committee of correspondence.

In 1770, at a town-meeting, they resolved to support the merchants in their non-importation agreement, and bound themselves not to buy of their own tradesmen who continued to sell contrary to this agreement. They further resolved "that the name of those who purchase goods of the importers, or of those who buy of importers, shall be made public, as far as we have the knowledge of them."

In 1773, after animadverting upon the unjust policy of the king, and the dangers hanging over the country, it was resolved "that peace and harmony will never be enjoyed between Great Britain and the colonies, until the interests of both be inseparably connected; which will be accomplished by nothing short of a repeal of all unconstitutional acts, and the removal of all sinecures, pensioners, pimps, informers, and bad governors." The resolutions close with an expression of thanks "to our worthy brethren in Boston and adjacent towns," and the assertion, "we stand ready to assist them in the execution of their votes and resolves at a minute's warning."

September 29, 1774, they instructed their representative, Peter Bent, to "pay no acknowledgment to any unconstitutional and new fangled counsellors, and that you do not give your consent to any act or thing that may be construed a tacit acknowledgment to any of the late oppressive, wicked, and unjust acts of the British Parliament, for altering the government of the province of Massachusetts Bay."

The town was represented by Peter Bent, Edward Barnes, and George Brigham in the first Provincial Congress, and by Peter Bent in the second and third congresses. There was but one thoroughly pronounced and outspoken royalist in the town, namely, Henry Barnes. He had already made himself odious by refusing to indorse the non-importing agreement of the Boston merchants. He was a man of considerable substance and capacity, against whom nothing is alleged but his political opinions. It should be said for him, that he courageously and consistently stood by them, and lost and suffered as much for his convictions

as any man in the place. At the breaking out of hostilities he sought British protection; as the result his property was confiscated. Eventually he repaired to England, and died in London in 1808, aged eighty-four. As the political horizon darkened, the people of Marlborough prepared themselves for the worst. They procured fifty-five additional guns, with bayonets, increased their stores of ammunition, and united with other towns in reorganizing the militia of the neighborhood. They raised a company of minute-men, provided for their drill and discipline, promised bounty in case of active service, and resolved that the province tax should not be paid to the royal treasurer, but to the Provincial Congress.

April 19, 1775, Marlborough sent four companies of minute-men, under the captaincy of Cyprian Howe, William Brigham, Daniel Barnes, and Silas Gates. These companies consisted of one hundred and eighty men, drawn from a population of not more than thirteen hundred souls, who responded to the call of their compatriots at a moment's warning. Although they were not absent from home more than forty days, and had no opportunity of specially distinguishing themselves, yet the town demonstrated its intense sympathy, and its devotion to the cause; by the alacrity with which it organized these companies and sent them to the scene of hostilities. Later, over a hundred enlisted for eight months, and many re-enlisted for three years. In 1777 twenty-seven men served two months in the continental army; in 1778 eight served three months; in 1779 eighty served in various campaigns for shorter or longer periods. Some one hundred and thirty served either as "first" three years' men or as "last" three years' men, and some enlisted "during the war." There can be no doubt that the town contributed its full share of the Revolutionary army; redeeming the pledge given May, 1776, "that if the honorable Continental Congress shall, for the safety of the United Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, we the inhabitants of Marlborough will solemnly engage, with our own lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure."

In addition to giving a bounty of £7 in 1776 to soldiers enlisting for service in Canada, and £40 to all three years' men, and providing them with clothes, they voted to support the families of non-commissioned officers and soldiers; and, as more troops were called for, the town offered monthly wages, and a bounty in addition to that of the gov-

ernment, for any who would enlist. When the treasury became empty, and the high rate of money impaired the worth of real estate as security, then they anticipated the revenue from taxation. Loans were ordered, and when they could not be obtained, cattle were offered as bounty. Indeed, no method of raising troops was left untried, save that of conscription; although this was authorized by the state, the town, rather than adopt arbitrary measures, preferred to pay the fine for not furnishing the full quota of soldiers for the six and three months' service in 1781. May 22, 1780, the constitution and frame of the government was submitted to the town and adopted, seventy-five to seven.

In April, 1861, on receiving the news of the attack on Fort Sumter, immediately a large number of the leading citizens of all political parties assembled, and discussed the duty of the town in this emergency. They were of one mind in the opinion that prompt and hearty concurrence with the government was the true policy; consequently they urged the selectmen to call a town-meeting, and prepared for a fit presentation of their views. The citizens met April 29, 1861; when, in response to the appeal of the President calling upon all loyal citizens to support the Union, it was resolved, "That the citizens of Marlborough, in legal town-meeting assembled, tender our cordial and united support to the government of the United States; and pledge our lives and our fortunes for whatever service our country may require." Subsequently ten thousand dollars were appropriated to be used for "the aid and encouragement of the individuals or for the support of the families of the individuals composing the volunteer military company now raised or hereafter to be raised in this town to meet the calls of the government."

The selectmen at this time (1861) were Isaac Hayden, B. F. Underhill, Stephen Morse, George E. Manson, John Goodale; in 1862 and 1863, B. F. Underhill, William H. Wood, John F. Cotting; in 1864 and 1865, William Wilson, Fred N. Morse, Charles H. Robinson. The town-clerk for 1861 and 1862 was John Phelps; for 1863, 1864, and 1865, Edward L. Bigelow. The town-treasurer in 1861 was Winslow M. Warren; in 1862, 1863, 1864, and 1865, N. Wetherbee.

July 21, 1862, the following resolutions, presented by Hon. O. W. Albee, were unanimously adopted:—

"Whereas, a great rebellion, engendered by a wicked desire to perpetuate and extend the institution of chattel slav-

ery, and stimulated by an unholy ambition to rule, has set at naught the legally constituted authorities of this nation and imperilled constitutional liberty on this continent,

"Therefore, *Resolved*, That Marlborough is determined to stand by and maintain the great truths of the declaration of American Independence and the Republican Government instituted by our Revolutionary Fathers.

"*Resolved*, That if any oligarchy or any institution, however fortified by power and prejudice, stands in the way of the full realization of our Revolutionary Fathers' ideal, in regard to the inalienable rights of man, such oligarchy and such institutions must perish, rather than that constitutional liberty should fail.

"*Resolved*, That whilst we honor the patriotism and acknowledge the sacrifices which hundreds of our fellow-townsmen have shown by devoting their all to the cause of their country, we would not be unmindful of the glory our adopted fellow-townsmen have won on many a well-fought field.

"*Resolved*, That the names of Carey and Regan, and their fellows who have fallen in this contest for right, have become historic, and Marlborough will cherish their memories and keep their garlands fresh, that posterity may know their worth and honor them with the incense of grateful hearts.

"*Resolved*, That to the recent call of the President of the United States for men to fill the thinned ranks of the armies of the Republic, Marlborough expects her sons, both native and adopted, to respond with an alacrity that shall emulate her past fame and be a guaranty for the future of her unwavering determination to sustain the cause of liberty, God, and our country.

"*Resolved*, That, though patriotism can neither be measured nor weighed by money, yet Marlborough is ready, in her corporate capacity, to pledge herself to compensate, in part at least for pecuniary sacrifices, those brave men who shall generously throw themselves into the breach in this hour of a nation's peril.

"*Resolved*, That we pay one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer who shall volunteer, under the present call of the President of the United States, not to exceed fifty-two in number."

The total number of men furnished by the town and actually engaged in the war was 869; 574 serving for three years, 91 for one year, 108 for nine months, and 96 for a hundred days.

The money expended for the war, exclusive of state aid, was \$51,584.11; the amount repaid by the state was \$45,368.45.

There were seventeen natives of Marlborough in the navy; seventy others were credited to the town. July 14, 1863, two hundred and thirty-nine were drafted; part of these went into the service and are not included in the enlistment record; some furnished substitutes, while others paid commutation money; and some were discharged for disability.

The following are the names of those who fell



in the war, all but the last two being inscribed on the soldiers' monument.

John Francis; Charles W. Andrews; Francis G. Graves; Joseph P. Barnes; Isaac B. Crowell; J. Josiah Gleason; Michael Ahern; Alfred W. Howe; Willia Keating; Thomas Nolan; Robert Dailey; Lieutenant George N. Bridgewater; Bartholomew Finerty; Patrick McDermot; Sylvester H. Rice; Claude Greenache; Silas A. Coolidge; Matthew Drummy; Cornelius Tobin; Daniel J. Reagan; Albion Nutting; Edwin N. Welch; Bernard Wall; John Frye; Charles E. Goodnow; Charles W. Moshier; Marshall Keyes; Elijah Howe, 2d; Aaron A. Brigham; Patrick Boylan; Thomas Murry; Patrick Clark; John B. Jenks; Rufus C. Rice; Captain William F. Brigham; Theodore H. Goodnow; Granville H. Smith; Charles E. Perkins; William L. Knight; John L. Spencer; Thomas Pettis; John Eaton, Jr.; Henry H. Brown; John Connors; Hugh Keegan; Elisha W. Fay; Otis Chase; Andrew J. Goodnow; George A. Atkinson; Charles Stone; Captain John Carey; John M. Russell; Thomas J. Oddy; Reuben B. Rice; Josiah H. Vose; Daniel Doyle; Joseph Joel; George D. Huntington; William Fife Brigham; Edwin Goodwin; John Buckley; Stephen H. Phelps; Edwin W. Exley; John Crowley; Frank J. Wood; Patrick Quinn; Lucius Allis; Edwin C. Rice; Peter Flynn; William Murname; John P. Peebles; James McCarty; Thomas Roberts; James Sheehan; Myron L. Balcom; John H. Collins; Michael Clark; Eugene Burns; Lieutenant Charles W. Whitcomb; Washington I. Lathrop; W. Frank Brigham; Benjamin F. Russell; George H. Mundell; Henry H. Perry; Oseola V. Newton; George A. Nourse; George H. Stowe; Alfred G. Howe; Cornelius Long; David Barnes; Edward E. Bond; George B. Newcombe; James M. Sheehan.

*Education.*—Before Philip's War some attention had been given to the education of the children, but for several years the town had been unable to support a public school. About 1698 Mr. Benjamin Franklin, who had formerly taught, was re-engaged. The school met in the unoccupied house of Isaac Wood. The teacher's salary for fourteen weeks was £5 12s. In December of this year it was decided to build a school-house, and Mr. Jonathan Johnson, Sr., was engaged to teach at a salary of £14 for the year, the school to meet in his house until the building was finished. December 14, 1701, the town was fined £5 4s. for having failed to provide a qualified teacher. Whatever

the gifts or attainments of Mr. Johnson may have been, no one can be surprised at this action, seeing he was at once village blacksmith (the town in those days providing a smith's lot as they did a minister's), sexton, and school-teacher. He was dismissed after the fine was imposed, although he was employed again. April 19, 1708, this entry occurs: "To Jonathan Johnson, Sen<sup>r</sup>. for keeping school in the year 1707 in full for satisfaction £9 15s."

The more eminent early teachers were Benjamin Choate, a graduate of Harvard, who taught in 1703 and 1704. William Thomas, a Welshman, taught in 1716, and about this time Robert Breck, son of the minister, who was afterward settled over the parish at Springfield. Dr. Samuel Brigham taught in 1750; he was physician and town-clerk. Until after 1734 there was but one schoolmaster; this year it was voted "that the school be kept for 6 mths at the school house; 5 weeks at the Farm; 5 weeks at the westerly part of the town 8 weeks at the school house of Joseph Baker and 8 weeks at the house of the widow Forbush."

The cause of education progressed slowly for many years, but was by no means neglected. School-houses were erected from time to time in different parts of the town; in 1762 six were built, and in 1779 and 1781 two more were added. Captain Ephraim Brigham, a prominent citizen, left in the year 1771 a gift of £111 for educational purposes; the interest of this fund, agreeable to the provisions of the will, was expended in founding and sustaining what was called the Brigham School; its principal object being to supplement the work of the town schools, giving older scholars the opportunity of perfecting themselves in writing and arithmetic. It was held after the closing of the winter schools, generally through the month of March. This bequest has since been merged in the general school fund.

During the Revolution a grammar school was supported until the pressure of the times led to its suspension. In 1790 there were seven school districts and houses, each having an average session of fifteen weeks in the year.

In 1803 female teachers were employed for the summer schools, the winter schools being, as before, in charge of male teachers. After the War of 1812 private schools sprung up in the fall. Additional accommodation was provided near Feltonville; two other new schools were established, one in the south part, another near the centre.

In 1827 the examination of teachers was made by the state, to devolve on an inspecting committee specially qualified for the purpose; before this time it had fallen to the minister or the selectmen to decide on the fitness of candidates.

In 1826 an academy was established by individual enterprise, to secure a higher grade of instruction than that given in the district schools; two years later Silas Gates and his son Abraham gave a joint donation of \$2,000, and in recognition of their generosity the name of the institution was changed to the Gates Academy. It flourished for several years, but afterwards declined, and in 1833 its condition seemed hopeless. In that year Mr. O. W. Albee took charge of it, and gradually raised it to a higher position than it had ever before occupied. He was undoubtedly the most influential and popular teacher the town has had. He was a man of wide and liberal sympathies, public spirited, efficient in his profession, able in the school-house at once to secure the most submissive attention and the warmest affection. To this day his old scholars regard his memory with almost filial tenderness, and celebrate it by annual reunions.

Mr. Albee taught until 1849, when the academy was merged in the high school. It had long been felt that proprietary or semi-private institutions of this kind reacted unfavorably on the free-school system,—citizens being reluctant to vote ample town appropriations when they were privately supporting academies. It was decided, with the consent of the representatives of Silas Gates and his son, to transfer the endowment to the town for free-school education. The policy was abundantly justified by the increased appropriations and quickened interest in the cause.

The appropriation for 1840 was \$1,000, the number of scholars being 651 between the ages of four and sixteen; for 1850 it was \$1,300, the number of scholars (643) being somewhat less; for 1860 it was \$3,882, for 829 scholars of from five to fifteen years; for 1870 it was \$16,500, the number of scholars being 1,877. At the present time there are thirty-four schools and thirty-eight teachers, five being male and thirty-three female; number of children between five and fifteen (May, 1878), 2,127; increase over 1877, one hundred and ninety-one. There are eleven school buildings: one high school, having a principal and two assistants; eight grammar schools, employing two male and eight female teachers; and twenty-five primary schools,

employing twenty-five female teachers. The town appropriation for 1878 was \$18,500. The cost of instruction per scholar is about \$8.50.

Marlborough originally included the tract of land now called Westborough, Northborough, Southborough, and Hudson. Westborough, with what afterwards became Northborough, was incorporated in 1717. Southborough was set off in 1727. At the June meeting the mother town agreed to further the petition of the inhabitants of Stony Brook for incorporation to the General Court. Hudson was incorporated in 1866.

The population of Marlborough in 1660 was about 55, rising to 210 in the ensuing ten years, remaining stationary for the next ten years, and increasing considerably until 1700, when there were 530 inhabitants; fifty years later there were 1,000; in 1800 there were 1,635. From this date, for forty years, there was a gain of only 500. From that time, owing mainly to the establishment of shoe-factories, the population has rapidly increased. In 1850 there were 2,941, in 1860, 5,910, the population being doubled in ten years. In 1870 it reached 7,885, although in the preceding decade Hudson had been set off. The highest point was gained in 1872, when there were 8,941 persons. Since then the number of inhabitants has slightly varied from year to year.

Owing to the imperfection of the records, it is impossible to give a complete statement of the valuation of the town until very recent times. From 1771 to 1820 the number of polls slowly increased from 323 to 434; the number of houses, from 169 to 254. In 1830 there were 454 polls and 288 houses; the real estate was valued at \$485,805; personal estate at \$121,451. In 1840 there were 559 polls and 325 houses; the real estate was \$623,807; personal estate, \$155,951.

In 1850 the number of polls was 834; of houses 458; value of real estate, \$948,931; of personal estate, \$286,506. In 1878 the number of polls was 2,182; number of dwellings, 1,376; total valuation, \$3,451,365.

The industries of the town, until within forty-five years, were confined to agriculture and the supply of local needs. In 1837, 103,000 pairs of shoes were made, valued at \$41,200; seventy-five males and the same number of females were employed in their production. There were two tanneries, employing seven hands; two manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware, employing four hands. 7,500 straw bonnets were manufactured, valued at \$10,850.



In 1845, 182 persons were employed in making straw braid and bonnets; 378 men and women manufactured 624 pairs of boots and 302,725 pairs of shoes, valued at \$92,932. Ten years later, in 1855, 103,500 pairs of boots and 1,971,500 pairs of shoes were made, by 969 male and 973 female hands; the value of the product being \$1,156,975. In 1860, 2,000 men and 7,000 women were employed in this industry, and \$2,000,000 were realized on sales.

It has steadily grown from that time, and, despite the loss of several manufactories through the setting off of Hudson, the state of the business for the year 1878 may be gathered from the following statistics, communicated directly from the manufacturers: Number of hands employed, 2,500; pairs of boots and shoes made, 3,500,000, valued at \$3,000,000; estimated value of property and machinery employed, \$225,000. The principal impetus to this business was given in 1836, when Mr. Andrew Boyd conceived the idea of making boots and shoes by what is called "the team" or "gang" system; his brothers, Joseph and Samuel, in whose employ he was, adopted the plan, which has been generally followed. At this time they worked in a barn in the east part of the town. In 1848 they erected the first large factory, which is now standing, forming the brick part of Messrs. Morse Brothers' shop. Machinery was not introduced until 1852, when the sewing-machine came into use; after this other labor-saving contrivances were gradually invented.

Among the earliest manufacturers who adopted the team system were Joseph and Samuel Boyd, Frank Brigham, Lorenzo Stratton, Samuel and John Chipman, Lewis T. Fry, George Brigham, William Dadmun, Morse Brothers, John W. Stevens, Hiram Temple, Elijah Dickinson, Denison Brigham.

There are now twenty-two large factories, each employing from four hundred to fifty hands when running briskly. The prospects of the trade are, on the whole, encouraging.

The first National Bank of Marlborough was incorporated October 1, 1863, with a capital of \$50,000, increased to \$100,000 May 1, 1864; to \$150,000 October 1, 1864; and to \$200,000 May 1, 1865. The original officers were: directors, Mark Fay, Samuel Boyd, Sidney G. Fay, William Morse, 2d, William Gibbon, Joseph Boyd, John M. Whiton, Erastus S. Woods, and George E. Woods; president, Mark Fay; cashier, Edmund C. Whitney.

Mark Fay continued president until his death, June 30, 1876, succeeded by William Gibbon; and January, 1878, by Sidney G. Fay. The present officers are: president, S. G. Fay; vice-president, William Gibbon; directors, G. F. Fay, W. Gibbon, William Morse, John G. Frye, and Samuel Boyd; cashier, E. C. Whitney.

The Marlborough Savings Bank was incorporated April 3, 1860; the corporate members being Mark Fay, Thomas Corey, Samuel Boyd, William Morse, 2d, Levi Bigelow. The organization was completed by the election of Samuel Boyd as president; J. S. Wetherbee, vice-president; Mark Fay, treasurer. May 16, 1864, E. C. Whitney became treasurer, and on his resignation, September 17, 1878, Edward R. Alley was elected. Amount of deposits in 1864, \$16,750; amount due depositors September, 1878, \$600,700.

The People's National Bank was organized December 11, 1878: capital stock, \$100,000; president, Elbridge Howe; vice-president, S. J. Shaw; directors, Elbridge Howe, S. Herbert Howe, Joseph Boyd, L. S. Brigham, John O'Connell, J. S. Welch, Winslow M. Warren, George N. Cate, Samuel Boyd, D. W. Hitchcock, L. A. Coolidge, S. A. Howe, 2d, Abel Howe, S. J. Shaw, Samuel N. Aldrich.

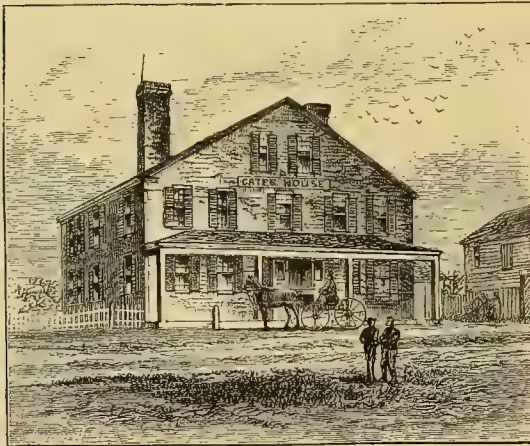
The fire department consists of four companies, having about one hundred and fifty members. E. C. Whitney, Esq., is chief engineer. There is also an independent company, called the Veteran Fire Association, doing good service. All these companies are in an efficient condition.

The first public library was established in 1792. It had sixty proprietors, who paid \$2.50 for their share, and an annual contribution of twenty-five cents. The present library was commenced April, 1870. The Mechanics' Institute donated their library of several hundred volumes. The town voted over \$1,300 for its formation. This was supplemented by private contributions. The town has made liberal appropriations annually for its support. It now contains 6,864 books, besides many duplicates of popular works, and many important pamphlets and reports. It has a large proportion of standard works, and if the policy hitherto pursued be continued, it will become, eventually, a valuable library of reference.

*Topography, etc.* — Marlborough is situated on the westerly border of the county, bounded on the north by Hudson and a part of Berlin, on the south by Southborough and a part of Northborough;

on the west by Berlin and Northborough; east by Sudbury and Framingham. It is twenty-eight miles west of Boston, and sixteen east of Worcester. The Boston, Clinton, and Fitchburg Railroad runs through the town, and the Fitchburg Railroad communicates with it by a branch line from South Acton. It is about six miles in length from east to west, and three miles in breadth from north to south. The whole township consists, for the most part, of elevated land. The highest point is Mount Sligo, situated some six hundred and fifty feet above the level of the sea. From this point, on every side, the country presents a scene of exquisite pastoral beauty, and suggests a high degree of cultivation. There is nothing wanting to constitute a complete landscape. To the southwest lies the sheet of water called Williams' Pond; few lakes of its size exhibit so charming a variety of scenery; its waters are always clear; the land gently rises on all sides, in part pasture-fields and in part woodland, until gradually both stretch away and are blended in the purple distance.

One of the oldest and most interesting land-



Gates House.

marks of the town is the Gates House, situated on the east corner of the pond. There are some pleasant stories of the visit of General Washington and other historic characters connected with the place. In the centre is the historic Ockoocangansett Hill, and in the east is the ancient plantation of Whip-suppenicke, now cultivated by William Stephen Morse. The other principal hills in the town are called Indian Head Hill, Shoe-String Hill, Jericho, Crane, Stirrup, and Prospect.

The town is well wooded. The trees are mostly oak, though chestnut, pine, walnut, and maple

abound. It is well watered, although the streams are small and infrequent. It has a large number of ponds or lakes, some of them of considerable area. The soil, as a rule, is a rich loam, capable of producing large crops of hay, corn, small grain, and vegetables.

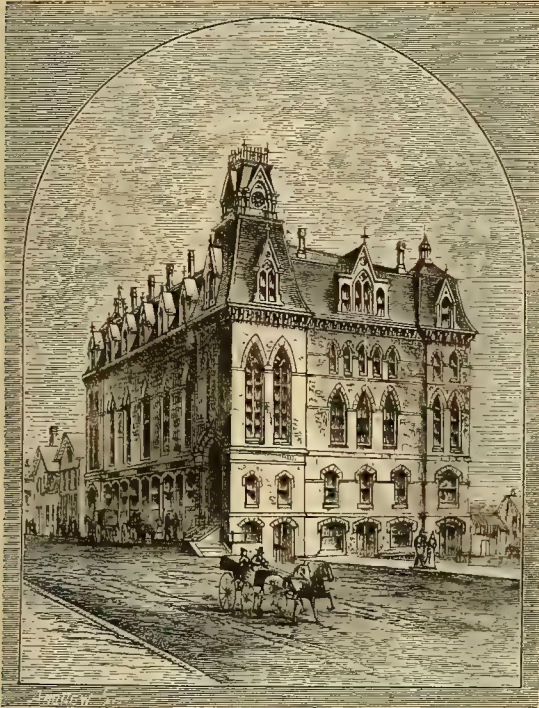
Fruit cultivation has always been a successful specialty. From the time of the Indians, who had flourishing orchards, till now, the apples have been famous alike for their quality, size, and abundance. For many years the place was noted for the excellence of its cider, and in 1752 cider-brandy was distilled and exported in considerable quantities. The older farmers dwell with much animation on the time when they regarded the cider-mill as one of the most necessary parts of their farm; they made it a rule to commence carrying cider to Boston the latter part of September, sending their teams two to four times a week, to the last of November, according to the quantity they had to dispose of. Pears, grapes, and peaches are all grown to advantage.

It is the unanimous and unqualified opinion of those best acquainted with the land, that it compares very favorably with the best portions of the state. The farmers evince a good deal of interest in scientific agriculture, and take pride, in many instances, in the breeding of a high grade of cattle. The farms, as a rule, are large and highly cultivated.

As might be inferred from the elevated site and general character of the town, the inhabitants have been and are remarkable for health and longevity. Mr. Hudson says: "The registration of bills of mortality for the four years, from 1856 to 1859 inclusive, shows the average percentage of deaths on the population annually to be as follows: In the state, 1.73; in the county, 1.57; in Marlborough, 1.18; showing the health of Marlborough during that period to be .39 per cent greater than that of the county, and .55 per cent greater than that of the state. . . . The censuses show that in 1830 there were living in Marlborough fifteen persons between the ages of eighty and ninety, and seven between the ages of ninety and one hundred; in 1840 there were twenty-one between the ages of eighty and ninety, and two between ninety and one hundred; in 1855 there were twenty-two between the ages of eighty and ninety, and three between ninety and one hundred; and in 1860 there were twenty-three persons living, between the ages of eighty and ninety." It is no doubt safe to



say the rate of mortality, certainly among the native born, is now as low as at any former time, and that there are as many instances of longevity.



Town-Hall.

Within thirty years the two villages, the east and west, formerly nearly a mile apart, have grown together, so that they present the aspect of a town of considerable size.

Near the depot is the new town-hall, a costly and commodious building.

The general appearance of the town is suburban rather than rural; and the shoe-shops being located in all parts, the inhabitants are largely relieved from the undesirable features of a manufacturing place. The population has a considerable proportion of Irish and Canadian French, who, as individuals, harmonize as a rule with the native citizens to a far greater extent than would be inferred from their combined action during periods of economical agitation. They have two churches, St. Mary's in the west village, and the Church of the Immaculate Conception in the centre of the town.

The first burying-ground lies northeast of the Union Church. The oldest legible tombstone is dated 1675; its inscription is as follows:—

CAPTAIN EDWARD HUTCHINSON  
Aged 62 years  
Was shot by Treacherous Indians  
August 2nd 1675  
dyed August 1675.

Here also is the tomb of Mr. Brimsmead, wholly effaced; and that of Mr. Breck, which is in a good state of preservation. The second burying-place is immediately in the rear of the high school; besides these there are The Brigham, The Easterly, The Morse (sometimes called The Farm), The Weeks, The Chipman, The Robin Hill, and The Pleasant Street cemeteries.

## MAYNARD.

BY ASAHEL BALCOM.



MAYNARD is bounded on the north by Acton, on the east and south by Sudbury, and on the west by Stow. The population in 1875 was 1,965. The Marlborough Branch Railroad, in connection with the Fitchburg Railroad, furnishes the travelling and freight facilities, and there is a prospect of further railroad accommodation by the extension of the Middlesex Central Railroad, from Concord Junction to Maynard. The distance from

Boston by the county road is twenty-one miles; by railroad, twenty-seven miles. There are two hotels in the village, four dry-goods and grocery stores (one of them a co-operative store), three dry-goods stores, several millinery and dress-making stores, two butchering establishments, a Masonic Lodge, a Good Templars' Lodge, and a post of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Maynard is a small, new town, having been incorporated April 19, 1871, and named in honor of Amory Maynard, Esq., formerly of Marlborough, through whose untiring energy and sagacity the industries of the town have been developed. Of

the territory, some 1,300 acres were taken from the town of Stow, and included Pomsiticut Hill, and other good farming lands, devoted to orchards, tillage, and pasturage. Some 1,900 acres were taken from the northwesterly part of Sudbury, and included some good farming lands, but were to a great extent woodland, having some of the largest growth of wood and timber to be found in Massachusetts. By an arrangement the town of Maynard agreed to pay to the town of Stow the sum of \$6,500 as a compensation, and to the town of Sudbury the sum of \$22,500; the town of Sudbury to assign to the town of Maynard one hundred and four shares of their Framingham and Lowell railroad stock; the town of Maynard was also to pay to the town of Sudbury the sum of three hundred dollars per year, for ten years, towards the support of their paupers, and one third part of all costs and expenses for the support of military paupers.

The lands called the New Grants, in Sudbury, were purchased of the Indians, and consisted of two strips, each one mile wide, with a "thirty rod highway" to each lot, and parallel with them, joining upon the westerly side of the town, and were called squadrons of land. The following extract may explain the matter:—

"At a town Meeting January y<sup>e</sup> 4 1657, *voted* in y<sup>e</sup> Town Meeting that whereas there is a pond lying in y<sup>e</sup> third and second squadron that soe our middell Highway from South to North cannot pas streight, our will and vote is that y<sup>e</sup> said way shall goe round the pond at y<sup>e</sup> nearest end and allowance be given by y<sup>e</sup> Surveyor to any person that shall be damaged by y<sup>e</sup> highway going at y<sup>e</sup> ponds end and, Alsoe let it be remembered that y<sup>e</sup> long Highway from South to North goethe at y<sup>e</sup> west end of y<sup>e</sup> pond through y<sup>e</sup> land of John Toll and Solomon Johnson and is twelve rods wide at y<sup>e</sup> narrowest for which may y<sup>e</sup> said John Toll and Johnson, have sufficient allowance.

"A true copy se old Book of Grant Folio 54, 55. JOHN RICE, *Town Clerk*."

That portion of the town taken from Sudbury was a part of the New Grants to the town, and according to the Old Proprietors' Book was purchased of the Indians by deed, dated 1684. Some extracts from their records may be interesting.

"We the Subscribers and present owners of the New Grant lots in Sudbury and as we think, and imagine Proprietors of the two miles of land late granted to Sudbury by the General Court, called the New Grants, we humbly petition your honour

to grant us a legal meeting as the law directs, to be at the House of Jonathan Rice in said Sudbury, innholder,

"To do or act what may be lawful and needful when met in order to defend said grant of two miles, and every other legal act as Proprietors.

"JOHN CLAP,  
JAMES HAYNES,  
EPHRAIM PRATT,  
JOHN BALCOM,  
THOMAS SMITH,  
JONATHAN RICE,  
AMOS SMITH,  
JOSEPH BALCOM,  
and sixteen others."

A warrant was granted by Joseph Buckminster, Esq., of Framingham, to meet December 1, 1729.

"Sudbury, December 1, 1729. At a meeting of the present owners of the New Grant lots and, as appears by the Indian purchase the Proprietors of the Two Miles of land last granted to the town of Sudbury . . . Chose Jonathan Rice, Moderator to carry on the work of said day . . . Chose Impowered and Employed Mr. John Parmenter of Framingham and Mr. Daniel Woodward of said Sudbury, to act and do any legal act or acts or whatsoever may be needful and lawful to defend in the law their right and title and interest in and unto the said two miles, &c. . . likewise adjourned their meeting."

After thirteen meetings without doing any business, September 6, 1731, they "Chose Josiah Richardson to go to the Country and County Records to take copies, and Oct. 18, 1731, chose John Balcom, clerk."

At a meeting held March 3, 1731, "*Voted* that they will discontinue of the thirty Rod Highway or land, so called, twenty six rods wide throughout the said highway." It was also "*Voted* to give and grant to every Proprietor owner one and one half acre of meadow and swamp land in the lands called the New Grants, thirty rod highway, also two acres of vpland, January 23<sup>rd</sup> 1732, let out to Jonathan Rice all the highway meadow from the Long Pond to Concord Road and to Marlborough Road, for five shillings."

Very little is known of the first settlers of Maynard. Some of the lands now held by Jonathan R. Vose were conveyed by Benjamin Crane of Stow to Joseph Rice of Marlborough in 1685, and are described as follows: "Six Stone and five acres of land that he purchased of John Woods, sen<sup>r</sup>, and John Rutter, sen<sup>r</sup>, and is bounded northward and



westward with the land of Thomas Wedge, southward with the land of Solomon Johnson, Jun<sup>r</sup>, eastward with a highway thirty rods wide running between the squadron of lots, in the New Grants, of Sudbury, aforesaid. To have and to hold, the said tract of land six stone and five acres (be the same more or less) with the house thereon erected, and all the fences, belonging to the said tract of land and all timber and firewood and the orchard thereon, with all the conveniency of water thereon, whether of Pond or Brook and all profit and advantage." The family of Rices were long lived, and it is found that Jonathan Rice and Jonathan Rice, Jr., kept an inn at this place for about one hundred years.

The land above described was conveyed by Jonathan Rice to William Rice, his son, and described as bounded by land now in possession of Ephraim Pratt, etc., in A. D. 1733. The Wedge-Pratt farm was sold to Jabez Puffer of Braintree in 1743, and the house now standing was supposed to have been erected prior to that date. Ephraim Pratt removed to Shutesbury, where he died in 1804, at the great age of one hundred and sixteen years and some months. The following account of Mr. Pratt is from Dr. Dwight's *Travels*.

"He was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1687, and in one month from the date of our arrival (Wednesday, November 13, 1803), would complete his one hundred and sixteenth year. He was of middle stature; firmly built; plump but not encumbered with flesh; less withered than multitudes at seventy; possessed of considerable strength, as was evident from the grasp of his hand and the sound of his voice, and without any marks of extreme age. About two months before his sight became so impaired that he was unable to distinguish persons. His hearing, also, for a short time had been so imperfect, that he could not distinctly hear common conversation. His memory was still vigorous; his understanding sound, and his mind sprightly and vigorous.

"The principal part of the time which I was in the house he held me by the hand; cheerfully answered all my questions; readily gave me an account of himself in such particulars as I wished to know, observed to me that my voice indicated that I was not less than forty-five years of age, and that he must appear very old to me; adding, however, that some men who had not passed their seventieth year, probably looked almost or quite as old as himself. The remark was certainly just;

but it was the first time that I had heard persons who had reached the age of seventy considered as being young. We were informed, partly by himself and partly by his host, that he had been a laborious man all his life; and, particularly, that he had mown grass one hundred and one years successively. The preceding summer he had been unable to perform this labor. During this season, his utmost effort was a walk of half a mile. In this walk he stumbled over a log and fell. Immediately afterwards he began evidently to decline, and lost in a considerable degree both his sight and hearing. In the summer of 1802 he walked without inconvenience two miles, and mowed a small quantity of grass. Throughout his life he had been uniformly temperate. Ardent spirits he rarely tasted. Cider he drank at times, but sparingly. In the vigorous periods of life he had accustomed himself to eat flesh, but more abstemiously than most other people in this country. Milk, which had always been a great part, was now the whole of his diet. He is naturally cheerful and humorous, and not much inclined to serious thinking. According to an account which he gave his host, he made a public profession of religion near seventy years before our visit to him; but was not supposed by him, nor by others acquainted with him, to be a religious man. He conversed easily, and was plainly gratified with the visits and conversations of strangers. When he was ninety-three years old, he made a bargain with his host (who told us the story), that he should support him during the remainder of his life for £20.

"He was never sick but once, and then with fever and ague. It is scarcely necessary to observe that a man one hundred and sixteen years old, without religion, was a melancholy sight to me."

The Rev. Reuben Puffer, D. D., was a son of Jabez Puffer, a noted divine, graduated at Harvard College in 1778, settled and ordained as pastor at Berlin, Mass., in 1781, and died in 1829, aged seventy-three.

Other of the earlier settlers of Maynard were Hezekiah Taylor, John Taylor, Thomas Smith, Amos Smith, William Skinner, William Carly, Zachariah Maynard, and John Brigham, and some of the settlers on the Stow side of the river may be found in the proceedings of the proprietors at their meeting held May 19, 1719, when, as appears from Stow Old Proprietors' Book, a selection of lands was made, as follows:—

"Pitched on by Richard Temple, between Plum

Brook and Willard's Pond. Israel Heald, sen<sup>r</sup>, on Pompsiticut Hill joining to Joseph Jewell's land. John Butterick, on Pompsiticut Hill, and on the north side of his ten acres of meadow. Jacob Stevens at the Oak swamp at his ten acres on Assabeth Brook and at elbow meadow. Thomas Whitney, sen<sup>r</sup> joining to his half moon meadow and Mr. Goo-gen's land. Elizabeth Fairbank, on Pompsiticut Hill, and at great meadow. John Whitaker, on Pompsiticut Hill and at green Meadow. John Eveleth, on Pompsiticut Hill. Joseph Daby, right across the Hill from his house lot to Sudbury line and to Wetherby's line. Stephen Randall four acres by his home lot and at his own meadow on Assabeth Brook."

"Stow Oct y<sup>e</sup> 30, 1738. *Voted*, on said day that Ephraim Gates, have one acre and three quarters of upland in the common land in Stow lying on the westerly side of said Gates' House lot, for consideration of ten Shillings, and one quart of Rume."

The tract of land called the Brown farm, consisting of some one hundred and fifty acres, situate in the northerly part of Maynard, was conveyed by Edmund Brown of Sudbury to Josiah Brown in 1735 for £1,500, lawful money.

From a perusal of the Old Proprietors' Books of Stow, I am led to believe that the stream now called Assabet River was known one hundred and fifty years ago as the Elzibeth River, and the Assabeth Brook was a tributary brook running into the Elzibeth River just above where the river now runs into the town of Maynard. Mr. William H. Wood, on his map of Sudbury, published in 1830, uses the name Elzibeth. It is sometimes spelled Elzabeth.

Other inhabitants of the town previous to 1800 were Jabez Puffer, Jr., Phineas Pratt, William Rice, Phineas Rice, Matthias Rice, Jonas Balcom, Amos Smith, Benjamin Smith, Joshua Maynard, — Marble, Arrington Gibson, John Jekyl, and Hezekiah Smith.

There is a tradition that some time early in the settlement of the town, during a severe storm in the spring of the year, several persons came to and were quietly quartered in the barn of one of the Smiths, perhaps Thomas, near where Mr. A. S. Thompson now resides. The unknown visitors were afterwards supposed to have been pirates, from the fact that they were very free with their money, paying liberally for what they obtained from the family. It was said that they threw "pieces of eight" at the swallows for amusement,

and before leaving procured from the house some clothing fitted for bags and tools for digging. The bags, being filled with something apparently heavy, were carried by them to the woods, northerly of the house, and probably buried. The suspected parties soon after left, no one knowing whither they went. Subsequently Mr. Smith received a letter from some pirates that had been captured, convicted, and were about to be executed, requesting him to come and see them, and they would give him information that would be of value to him; but Mr. Smith, with the feeling of distrust for criminals common to those days, paid no regard to the request, and for aught known the secret died with the writers, and may never be revealed, unless some fortunate person should discover the hiding-place.

The area of the town of Maynard is composed of hills and dales traversed by numerous brooks; and the Elzibeth River, now called the Assabet, runs through the town, furnishing a water-power that, being assisted by steam, is made to do the most prominent work of the town, being aided by the helpers located there. On this stream, above where the mills are now built, were formerly grain-mills, known as Jewell's mills, and later as Smith's mills; and about the year 1821 or 1822 a part of the water-power was rented to James and William Rice, two young and skilful mechanics, for the manufacture of spindles and other factory machinery for Smith's mills at Peterborough, New Hampshire, and also for the mills then being built at Waltham, Massachusetts. But finding that there was not sufficient power to carry on so much business, the manufacture of mill machinery was discontinued here, and removed elsewhere. At a later day machinery for wool-carding was introduced, thus relieving the wives and daughters from the carding by hand, leaving the spinning and weaving for the occupation of their leisure hours. But the march of improvement was still onward; and in 1845 the water-rights that in 1821 or 1822 were deemed insufficient to run a grain-mill with two or three run of stones, and a small trip-hammer for the forging of spindles and the manufacture of other machinery employing two men, were purchased by Mr. Amory Maynard, William H. Knight, Esq., of Saxonville, a carpet manufacturer, being associated with him. Mr. Knight had sold his water-rights to the city of Boston for a valuable consideration, thereby securing the water of Long Pond, or Lake Cochituate, for the citizens of Boston.



The works now constituting the Assabet Mills were commenced in July, 1846, all the water-rights supposed to be necessary having been secured the preceding season. The dam was built, and a canal dug, turning the water from its regular channel into its present reservoir. The dam and superstructure where the mills now stand were completed, so that buildings were erected and work commenced in the mills in the spring of 1847, carpets and carpet yarns to the value of \$110,000 being manufactured the first year.

The water privileges of the Assabet Mills, include, besides some two hundred acres on the river, four hundred acres at Fort Meadow Reservoir in Marlborough, and three hundred acres at Boon's Pond and Ram's-horn Meadow, in Stow and Hudson; and the works have in use and hold in reserve steam-power estimated at 4,350 horses.

Additions and improvements have been made continually to the present time. In 1852 Mr. Knight, being quite advanced in years, retired from the firm, and Mr. Maynard carried on operations alone, gradually changing the machinery to the manufacture of blankets and flannels, until in 1862, steam-power having been added, a stock company was formed, with a capital of \$200,000, that has been increased as occasion required. At present no carpets or blankets are made, and the productions are flannels, cassimeres, and cloths, to the value of \$1,800,000 per year. The mills have now sixty sets of woollen machinery, consuming 3,500,000 pounds of wool per year.

The number of employees is about five hundred and forty males and three hundred and thirty females, with a pay-roll of \$275,000 per year. The mills rank the third in size and capacity in the state, and are said to equal any in New England in the quality of their productions. The present capital stock is \$600,000.

Other industries of the town are the paper-mills, first built by William May, for the manufacture of paper by hand, about the year 1820. Afterwards they passed into the hands of John Sawyer,

who introduced some new machinery; but he was not very successful, and the mills soon passed into the hands of William Parker, Esq., of Boston, and at his decease his son, William T. Parker, succeeded him. The mills have been burned some three or more times, and, owing to the depression of that branch of industry, have lain idle a large proportion of the time for several years. They are now manufacturing wall-paper, employing some ten persons, and making about one ton per day, of the value of \$40,000 per year.

There are two cider and vinegar manufactories, making about two thousand barrels per year.

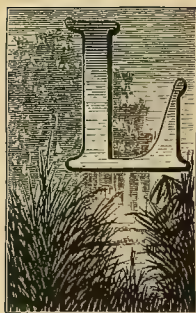
The staple production of the farmers of the town is milk; a large proportion being sold in the village, and some forty thousand cans sent to the Boston market yearly.

The first church in the town was organized with ten members, September 23, 1852, and called The Evangelical Union Church. Mr. George W. Frost, a licentiate of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was acting pastor until May, 1854, when Rev. J. K. Deering succeeded him. In May, 1856, Rev. A. Morton was installed. He was dismissed in May, 1859, and was, in turn, succeeded by Rev. E. P. Tenney, Rev. F. Wallace, Rev. A. H. Fletcher, Rev. Thomas Allender, and Rev. O. Hall as acting pastors until October, 1867, when the Rev. T. D. P. Stone was installed, and dismissed in June, 1870. Since then Rev. Webster Hazlewood, Rev. E. S. Huntress, Rev. B. P. Sheire, and Rev. S. S. Mathews have been acting pastors. At present Rev. C. E. Milliken, lately from Littleton, New Hampshire, fills the place. The Methodists have a convenient chapel, with the Rev. A. C. Godfrey as pastor. The Catholic society have a neat church, St. Bridget's, with Rev. M. J. McCall as pastor.

Glenwood Cemetery was laid out in 1871, and by the united efforts of the ladies of the town it has been beautified by the planting of a variety of trees and flowering shrubs, a good well of water, and a neat artistic covering for the same. The Catholics also have a pretty cemetery of their own.

## MEDFORD.

BY W. H. WHITMORE.



LIKE most of our towns, the outline of Medford on the map is quite irregular. Its greatest length is about three miles and a half, and its greatest width is about the same. Its northern boundary line, inclined somewhat to the northwest and southeast, is upon Stoneham. Its eastern boundary is upon Somerville, and reaches to Mystic River. Its southern line, very irregular in form, tending always towards the northwest, crosses the river at a point about a mile from its mouth, then continues on the Somerville line, and crosses again to the north bank near the crossing of the Boston and Lowell Railroad. It then follows the east bank of the river (here flowing south) with Arlington opposite, till it reaches Mystic Pond. The east shore of the pond is Medford's west boundary to the line of Winchester, when the line turns and runs due east for nearly a mile and then northeast to Stoneham line again.

Substantially, these have always been the bounds of the town; Stoneham was a part of Charlestown until December 17, 1725, as was Somerville until March 3, 1842. Arlington, formerly West Cambridge, was formed from Cambridge and Charlestown.

In 1754, according to Brooks, Medford petitioned for and obtained an enlargement both at the north and the south, at the expense of Charlestown. The river seems then to be the south bound of Medford, and the land then added seems to have comprised the farms of Mr. Smith, James Tufts, Jonathan Tufts, and Colonel Royal; and probably it embraced all of Medford now lying south of the river. Medford then contained only about 2,000 acres. In 1817 some land was set off from Malden to Medford. In 1875 a part of Everett was annexed, and in 1877 a part of Medford was given to Malden.

Medford has no ponds within its limits; and the

river receives but two or three little tributaries, as Whitmore's Brook, Meeting-house Brook, Winter Brook, etc. The most noted hill is Pine Hill, near Spot Pond, though the surface is very much diversified, and numerous ranges of hills abound.

The origin of the name of Medford is unknown. No town or hamlet of the name appears in the English gazetteers now. In Dudley's letter to the Countess of Lincoln, dated March 28, 1631, he states that the new-comers were obliged to "plant dispersedly . . . some of us upon Mistick, which we named Meadford." It seems, however,<sup>1</sup> that Governor Cradock was a cadet of the family at Caverswall in Staffordshire, and that very near there was a hamlet called Mayford, but formerly spelt Metford. Cradock's widow and daughter describe their lands in New England as "in our manor of Metford in New England." Again we notice<sup>2</sup> that the parish of Maidford, now Towcester, in Northamptonshire, England, was called Medford in the seventeenth century. Either of these may have given a name to our town, especially as Dudley was born in Northampton.

The town is first mentioned in our records of the General Court, September 28, 1630, when Meadford is taxed £3. It is accordingly considered as the seventh town in the state in chronological order.

Brooks states that about 1680 the inhabitants petitioned for an act of incorporation and were answered by the General Court that the town had been incorporated under a general act in 1630, and could at any time organize and choose a representative. He adds that Stephen Willis was elected representative February 25, 1684. But the printed records of the legislature contain no such answer, nor is any deputy recorded from Medford during the time of the first charter, that is, until 1686.

The General Court did pass a vote,<sup>3</sup> October 15, 1684, as follows: "In answer to the petition of

<sup>1</sup> See *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, X. 231.

<sup>2</sup> Our authority is *The Genealogist* (London, 1879), III. 332.

<sup>3</sup> Printed Records, V. 456.



Mr. Nathaniel Wade and Peter Tufts, in behalf of the inhabitants of Medford, the Court judgeth it meete to grant the petitioners request, and declares that Medford hath been and is a peculiar, and hath power as other towns, as to prudentials, &c."

In fact, the views expressed by Frothingham (*History of Charlestown*, 70–92) seem entirely correct. Medford was a plantation rather than a town until the date of the new charter. Its records begin with the first Monday of February, 1677, when "Joseph Wade, John Hall, and Stephen Willis were chosen selectmen for ordering of the affairs of the *plantation* for the year ensuing."<sup>1</sup>

It is indisputable that the first establishment of Medford came from the grant in 1634, by the General Court to Matthew Cradock.<sup>2</sup> He is thought to have owned some 3,500 acres; and though he never came to New England, he sent his servants and supplied them with money to build a house, a ship-yard, a bridge, and to make other improvements. Wood writes to this effect in 1634. After Cradock's death, his widow and daughter, in 1652, sold their land to Edward Collins. In 1656 Collins sold the house and 1,600 acres of the land to Richard Russell of Charlestown; and in 1661 the latter sold the house and 1,200 acres to Jonathan Wade. In 1677 the Russell heirs sold 350 acres to Peter Tufts. Collins seems later to have sold a farm of 500 acres, one eighth going to Caleb Hobart of Braintree (who sold, in 1678, to his brother-in-law, John Whitmore of Medford), and other parts to Stephen Willis or Willows (another brother-in-law), John Poulter (step-son of Whitmore), Thomas Willis, and John Hall. Thus a family settlement sprang up at this point. In 1660 Collins sold 400 acres to Thomas Brooks and Timothy Wheeler.

The following extracts will give some idea of the early settlement at Medford. Wood's *New England's Prospect* (Prince Society edition, p. 43) has the following descriptions, which we modernize in copying.

"Towards the northwest of this bay is a great creek, upon whose shore is situated the village of

Medford, a very fertile and pleasant place, and fit for more inhabitants than are yet in it."

Again, p. 44, he writes:—

"The next town is Mistick, which is three miles from Charlestown by land, and a league and a half by water. It is seated by the water's side very pleasantly; there are not many houses as yet. At the head of this river are great and spacious ponds, whither the alewives press to spawn. This being a noted place for that kind of fish, the English resort hither to take them. On the west side of this river the Governor has a farm, where he keeps most of his cattle. On the east side is Mr. Cradock's plantation, where he has impaled a park, where he keeps his cattle, till he can store it with deer. Here, likewise, he is at charges of building ships. The last year, one was upon the stocks of a hundred tons; that being finished, they are to build one twice her burden. Ships, without either ballast or loading, may float down this river; otherwise, the oysterbank would hinder them which crosseth the channel."

In Winthrop's *Journal*, page 74, Vol. I., of the edition of 1853, we find the following passage:—

"The governor, being at his farm-house at Mistick, walked out after supper, and took a piece in his hand, supposing he might see a wolf, (for they came daily about the house, and killed swine and calves, etc.) and, being about half a mile off, it grew suddenly dark, so as, in coming home, he mistook his path, and went till he came to a little house of Sagamore John, which stood empty. There he stayed, and having a piece of match in his pocket, (for he always carried about him match and a compass, and in summer snake-weed,) he made a good fire near the house, and lay down upon some old mats, which he found there, and so spent the night, sometimes getting wood, but could not sleep. It was (through God's mercy) a warm night; but a little before day it began to rain, and having no cloak, he made shift by a long pole to climb up into the house. In the morning, there came thither an Indian squaw, but perceiving her before she had opened the door, he barred her out; yet she stayed there a great while essaying to get in, and at last she went away, and he returned safe home, his servants having been much perplexed for him, and having walked about, and shot off pieces, and hallooed in the night, but he heard them not."

Again, under date of February 7, 1631–32, we find:—

<sup>1</sup> Brooks, p. 97.

<sup>2</sup> That Governor Cradock's plantation was established prior to September 28, 1630, is evident from the proceedings of an inquest taken from the colony records of that date:—

"A jury impanelled to inquire concerning the death of Austen Bratcher . . . dying lately at Mr. Cradock's Plantation," adjudged Walter Palmer guilty of manslaughter. The date of this occurrence is thus fixed between the courts of September 7 and September 28.—Ed.

"The governour, Mr. Nowell, Mr. Eliot, and others, went over Mistick River at Medford, and going N. and by E. among the rocks about two or three miles, they came to a very great pond, having in the midst an island of about one acre, and very thick with trees of pine and beech; and the pond had divers small rocks, standing up here and there in it, which they therefore called Spot Pond. They went all about it upon the ice. From thence (towards the N. W. about half a mile,) they came to the top of a very high rock, beneath which, (towards the N.) lies a goodly plain, part open land, and part woody, from whence there is a fair prospect, but it being then close and rainy, they could see but a small distance. This place they called Cheese Rock, because, when they went to eat somewhat, they had only cheese, (the governour's man forgetting, for haste, to put up some bread)."

John Dunton visited Medford in 1686, and writes a trifle about it.<sup>1</sup> He says he "took Sanctuary in a Publick, where there was extra-ordinary good Cyder, and tho' I had n't such a Noble Treat as at Captain Jenner's; yet with the Cyder and such other Entertainment as the House afforded (together with my Landlord and my Landlady's good Company), I made a very pretty thing on't."

"By this time, the rain was over, tho' it still remain'd Cloudy; and therefore I thought it was best taking Time by the Fore-lock, and go back to Boston while it held up, there being nothing remarkable to be seen at Medford, which is but a small Village, consisting of a few Houses."

Captain Francis Goelet was here in 1750. In his journal<sup>2</sup> he writes: "Passed through Mistick, which is a small town of about a hundred houses, pleasantly situated; near to which is a fine country seat belonging to Mr. Isaac Royall, being one of the grandest in North America."

The fact that the references are so few is a proof that Medford was an exceptionally quiet place, with few attractions to travellers. On this point a most competent critic<sup>3</sup> writes as follows:—

"Of so flourishing a town as Medford, the settlement of which had been made as early as that of any other, except Charlestown, in the bay, it is remarkable that the early history is very meagre. From several statements of its proportion of the

public charges in the colony rates, it must be concluded that it was, within the first eight years, superior in wealth at different times to Newbury, Ipswich, Hingham, Weymouth, all ancient towns, furnished with regular ministers. Yet the number of people was certainly small; and the weight of the tax was probably borne by the property of Governor Cradock, there invested for fishing and other purposes. When that establishment was withdrawn, I suppose the town languished many years. Simon Bradstreet and James Noyes preached. The consequences of their subsequent destitution of the best means of religion were very unhappy. The town was poorly inhabited, the people much divided, occasionally prosecuted for their deficiencies, and long in a miserable condition. A long period of happiness at last arrived in the times of Turell and Osgood; and, for more than a century, Medford has appeared one of the most thriving villages in the vicinity of Boston."

The families connected with the town during the first century from its foundation were those of Wade, Hall, Willis, Brooks, Whitmore, Tufts, Francis, Bradshaw, Symmes, Royall, Blanchard, and Seccomb. Descendants of most of these still remain in the town or its vicinity. Boston having in this case, as in many others, drawn largely from its rural neighbors.

*Indian History.*—The renowned Sachem of the Pawtuckets was Nanepashemit, who removed from Lynn, in 1615, and took up his abode on Mystic River, where he was killed in 1619. During his short and eventful residence in Medford his house was placed on Rock Hill, where he could best watch canoes in the river.

The histories represent him as living in Medford, not far from the river or from the pond, and on the tops of hills.<sup>1</sup> This eminent Grand Sachem was the father of Sagamore John of Mystic, Sagamore

<sup>1</sup> In connection with recent discoveries of Indian remains in Medford, it is interesting to refer to what Mr. Brooks says in his history.

"Remnants of the Indian tribes were common till the beginning of the present century. In Medford they lived in Turkey Swamp. So late even as our day farmers in Medford have ploughed up stone arrow-heads, stone drills, and other Indian weapons and tools. No Indian necropolis has yet been discovered, though one probably exists on the borders of our pond."

The following, communicated by Professor Marshall of Tufts College, curiously corroborates Brooks' conjecture.—Ed.

"COLLEGE HILL, NOV. 3, 1879.

"Some years ago Mr. Simms, the present superintendent of the Mystic Water-Works, called my attention to some human bones which he had discovered near the road leading from Curtis Street to the engine-house. On visiting the place and making slight

<sup>1</sup> *Letters from New England*, pp. 154, 155.

<sup>2</sup> Printed in *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XXIV. p. 58.

<sup>3</sup> Savage, *Winthrop's Journal*, II. 195.



James of Lynn, and Sagamore George of Salem. George finally became Sachem of the Pawtuckets.

After the death of Nanepashemit, his wife, as queen and squaw sachem, reigned. She married Webcowit, the physician of the tribe, "its pow-wow, priest, witch, sorcerer, and surgeon." In 1637 the Squaw Sachem deeded a tract of land in Musketaquid (Concord). In 1639 she deeded a tract to Charlestown (now Somerville); also another tract to Jotham Gibbon of Boston. This last deed is as follows:—

"This testifies that I, the Sachem which have right and possession of the ground which I reserved from Charlestown and Cambridge, which lies against the Ponds of Misticke with the said ponds, I do freely give to Jotham Gibbon, his heyres, executors, and assigns for ever; not willing to have him or his disturbed in the said gift after my death. And this I do without seeking too of him or any of his, but I receiving many kindnesses of them, and willing to acknowledge their

excavations, we discovered the skeletons of an adult and of an infant within a few inches of the surface, the head, in each instance, turned toward the west.

"At that time it was not suspected that they were Indian remains, and nothing more was thought of the matter until last month, when Mr. Simms again brought me a few bones and a specimen of red ochre which had been dug up near the place where the skeletons had been previously discovered.

"A new road has been constructed the present year, leading more directly from the reservoir on the top of College Hill to the Pumping Works on the Mystic, and at the junction of this with the old road the workmen engaged in making a sidewalk found eight or ten skeletons of adults, within a foot of the surface, the heads all placed toward the west. The bones were for the most part quite fragile, only a few of the longest being strong enough to bear removal from the clayey soil in which they were embedded. The molar teeth were very much worn down, though otherwise in excellent preservation.

"Near one of the largest skeletons was found more than a peck of red ochre, that lay as if originally deposited in some receptacle—perhaps a basket—which had a circular form.

"Underneath the same skeleton was dug out a fine stone chisel, made of dark porphyry, whose length is about six inches and its breadth about two inches on the cutting edge. This is preserved in the museum of Tufts College.

"A few stone arrow-heads picked up near the remains, together with the discovery of the stone chisel and the red ochre, which was the favorite war-paint of the Indians, would seem to indicate strongly that this is the necropolis of the Medford Indians, whose existence had been suspected, but could not be determined until these excavations for a highway had been made through it.

"Its location is on the northwest slope of College Hill, about midway between its summit and the Mystic River, at the junction of the two roads leading from Curtis Street to the engine-house of the Mystic Water-Works.

"With great respect I am

"Yours very truly,  
"JOHN P. MARSHALL."

many kindnesses by this small gift to their son, Jotham Gibbons.

"Witness my hand, the 13th of 11 mo., 1636.

"The SQUA SACHEM & marke.

"WEBECOWIT O marke.

"Witness, EDMUND QUINCY."

Another grant, by the "Squa Sachem of Mistick," of lands bordering on Medford, is as follows:—

"The 15th of the 2d mo., 1639: Wee, Web-Cowet and Squa Sachem, do sell unto the inhabitants of the towne of Charlestowne all the land within the line granted them by the Court (excepting the farmes and the ground on the west of the two great ponds, called Misticke Ponds), from the south side of Mr. Nowell's lott, neere the upper end of the ponds, unto the little runnel that cometh from Capt. Cook's mills, which the Squa reserveth to their use, for her life, for the Indians to plant and hunt upon, and the weare above the ponds they also reserve for the Indians to fish at whiles the Squa liveth; and, after the death of Squa Sachem, she doth leave all her lands, from Mr. Mayhue's house to neere Salem, to the present Governor, Mr. John Winthrop, sen., Mr. Increase Nowell, Mr. John Willson, Mr. Edward Gibbons, to dispose of, and all Indians to depart; and, for satisfaction from Charlestowne, wee acknowledge to have received, in full satisfaction, twenty and one coates, ninten fathom of wampon, and three bushels of corn. In witness whereof, we have here unto sett o'r hands the day and year above named.

"The mark of SQUA SACHEM, m'c.

"The mark of WEB-COWET, m."

This queen died in Medford before 1662, as appears from the following documents in the second volume of Middlesex Registry of Deeds:—

"Mr. Francis Norton and Nicholas Davison (Mr. Cradock's agent) do, in the name of the inhabitants of Charlestown, lay claim to the tract of land reserved to Squa Sachem during her lifetime, and which is at present possessed and improved by Thomas Gleison of Charlestown; this land bounded on the east by Mystic Pond, on the west by Cambridge Common, on the south by the land of Mr. Cooke, on the north formerly in the possession of Mr. Increase Nowell.

"This demand and claim was made in the person of John Fennell and Mr. William Sims, the 25th of March, 1662, at the house of Thomas Gleison.

"Entered 29th of March, 1662, by T. Danforth.

"Signed,

JOHN FENNELL.

"WM. SIMMES."

Sagamore John, whose Indian name was Wono-haquaham, lived in Medford, and probably occupied at times the house of his father. He was friendly to our ancestors; he gave them permission to settle, and afterwards apprised them of the premeditated assault of the unfriendly Indians. He died in Medford, December 5, 1633.

The following affidavits refer to grants of land at an early date:—

"The testimony of Benjamin Crispe, aged about 51 years. Testifieth and saith that about twenty-six years agoe, Squa Sachem told mee often times, that shee had given unto Jotham Gibbons 500 acres or more of land, lying neer the brooke, that now goes by the Name of Capt. Cooke's brooke, which said Land has a house built upon [it] long since, and part of the said Land fensed in; and further this Deponent saith that Major Gibbons possessed the whole Land, for his sonne Jotham Gibbons about 26 years agoe, and further this Deponent saith that Major Gibbons would have had mee improove this Land that now is in controversie for his sonne, Jotham Gibbons, and sent by his men unto mee to fence in the said Land, and this was about the time above said. Charls-towne, 17, 10, 1662.

"Sworne in Court as attests

"THOMAS DANFORTH, *Recorder.*"

"The testimony of Richard Beers, Benjamin Crispe and Garret Church, Testifieth and saith that Mr. Thomas Mayhew lived at Mistick *alias* Meadford in the yeare, one thousand six hundred thirty and six. Charls-Towne the 17th of the 10th, 1662.

"Sworne in Court as attests

"THOMAS DANFORTH, *Recorder.*"

"I, Thomas Convars, do further testify that I was sent to those Gentlemen for a resignation of this land now in controversie and no other. Charls-towne, 17, 10, '62.

"Sworne in Court as attests

"THOMAS DANFORTH, *R.*"

"I, Joseph Hills, aged about 60 yeares, testify that about 1638, Mr. Davison lived at Meadford house, who shewed me the accomodations of the farme, being about to take the said farme and stock of him and Captaine Will. Ting; and I testify that Mr. Mayhew did not then dwell at Meadford house to the best of my Knowledge. 17, 10, 1662.

"Acknowledged in Court by the party as attests

"THOMAS DANFORTH, *R.*"

An easy transition from these records leads us to consider the old houses which have been a part of the history of the town.

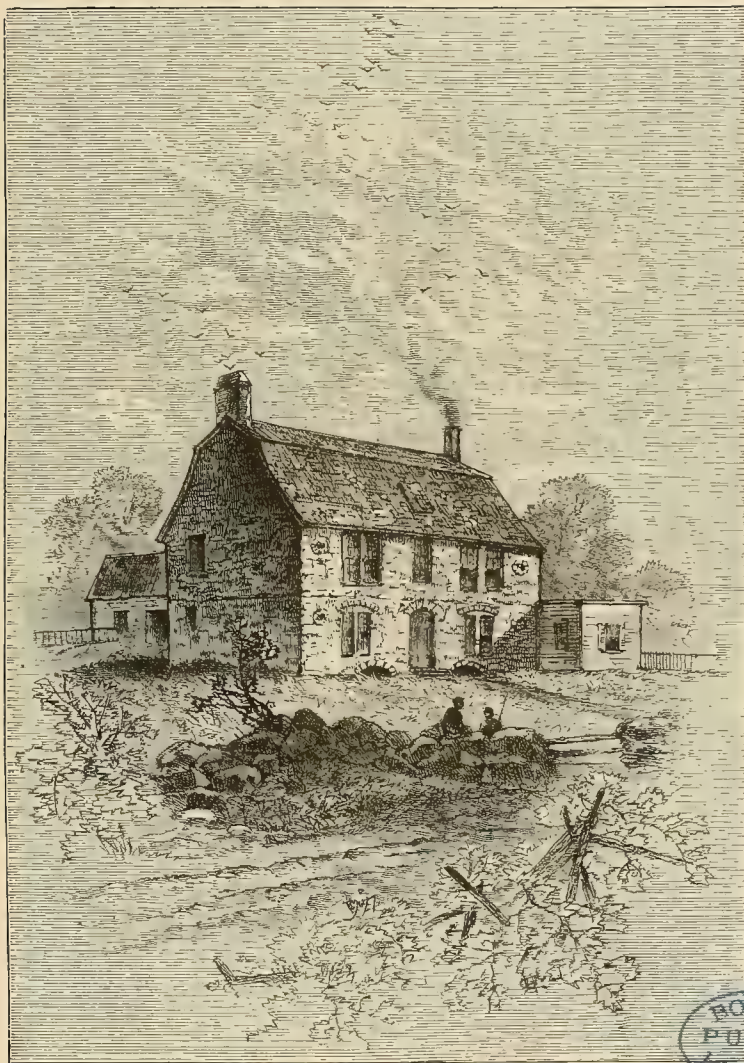
The old two-story brick house in East Medford, on Ship Street, is one of the most precious relics of antiquity in New England. That it was built by Mr. Cradock soon after the arrival of his company of carpenters, fishermen, and farmers, is abundantly proved. It has been called the Fort and the Garrison House, because its walls were so thick, and because it had close outside shutters and port-holes. It is certainly well placed for a house of defence. It is on land slightly elevated, where no higher land or rocks could be used by enemies to assail it, and is so near the river as to allow of reinforcements from Boston. Its walls are eighteen inches thick. There were heavy iron bars across the two large arched windows, which are near the ground, in the back of the house; and there are several fire-proof closets within the building. The house stood in an open field for a century and a half, and could be approached only by a private road through gates. As the outside door was cased with iron, it is certain that it was intended to be fire-proof. There was one pane of glass, set in iron, placed in the back wall of the western chimney, so as to afford a sight of persons coming from the town.

"The bricks are not English bricks either in size, color, or workmanship. They are from eight to eight and a half inches long, from four to four and a quarter inches wide, and from two and a quarter to two and three quarters inches thick. They have the color of the bricks made afterwards in East Medford. They are hastily made, but very well burned. They are not like the English bricks of the Old South Church in Boston. The house has undergone few changes. Mr. Francis Shedd, who bought it about fifty years ago, found the east end so decayed and leaky that he took a part of it down and rebuilt it. There is a tradition that in early times Indians were discovered lurking around it for several days and nights, and that a skirmish took place between them and the white men; but we have not been able to verify the facts or fix the date.

"The park impaled by Mr. Cradock probably included this house. It is undoubtedly one of the oldest buildings in the United States; perhaps the oldest that retains its first form.

"The other old brick house, built probably about the same time and by the same persons, was not





Cradock House.







large. It stood about five hundred feet north of Ship Street, and about five hundred feet west of Park Street, opposite Mr. Magoun's ship-yard, and was taken down many years ago by that gentleman.

"The third house was built by Major Jonathan Wade, who died in 1689. It was sometimes called, like the other two, a fort, and is yet standing in good repair, and used as a comfortable residence. It is seen from the main street as we look up the Governor's Lane. Its walls are very thick, and it is ornamented with what have been called port-holes. When first built it was only half its present size; the addition was made by Benjamin Hall, Esq., about seventy-five years ago."

The Royall House, so called from having once been occupied by Colonel Royall, is of course of less antiquity, but it is of interest as a specimen of the style in which the rich men lived in the colonial period. The present aspect of the place is thus described by Mr. Drake:—

"The brick quarters which the slaves occupied are situated on the south side of the mansion and front upon the courtyard, one side of which they enclose. These have remained unchanged, and are, we believe, the last visible relics of slavery in New England. The deep fireplace where the blacks prepared their food is still there, and the roll of slaves has certainly been called in sight of Bunker Hill, though never on its summit.

"At either end of the building the brick wall, furnished with a pair of stout chimneys, rises above the pitched roof. The cornice and corners are relieved by ornamental wood-work, while the west face is panelled, and further decorated with fluted pilasters. On this side, too, the original windows are seen.

"The Royall House stood in the midst of grounds laid out in elegant taste, and embellished with fruit-trees and shrubbery. These grounds were separated from the highway by a low brick wall now demolished. The gateway opening upon the grand avenue was flanked by wooden posts. Farther to the right was the carriage-drive, on either side of which stood massive stone gate-posts, as antique in appearance as anything about the old mansion. Seventy paces back from the road, along the broad gravelled walk, bordered with box, brings you to the door.

"Behind the house, as we view it, was an enclosed garden of half an acre or more, with walks, fruit, and a summer-house at the farther extremity.

No doubt this was the favorite resort of the family and their guests.

"This summer-house, a veritable curiosity in its way, is placed upon an artificial mound, with two terraces, and is reached by broad flights of red sandstone steps. It is octagonal in form, with a bell-shaped roof, surmounted by a cupola, on which is placed a figure of Mercury.

"Without lingering in the hall of entrance farther than to mark the elaborately carved balusters and the panelled wainscot, we passed into the suite of apartments at the right hand, the reception-rooms proper of the house. These were divided in two by an arch, in which folding-doors were concealed; and from floor to ceiling the walls were panelled in wood, the panels being of single pieces, some of them a yard in breadth. In the rear apartment, and opening to the north, were two alcoves, each flanked by fluted pilasters on which rested an arch enriched with mouldings and carved ornaments. Each recess had a window furnished with seats, so inviting for a tête-a-tête, where the ladies of the household sat with their needlework; these windows were sealed up in winter. The heavy cornice formed an elaborate finish to this truly elegant saloon.

"The second floor was furnished with four chambers, all opening on a spacious and airy hall. Of these the northwest room only demands special description. It had alcoves similar to those already mentioned in the apartment underneath, but instead of panels the walls were finished above the wainscot with a covering of leather on which were embossed, in gorgeous colors, flowers, birds, pagodas, and the concomitants of a Chinese paradise. On this side the original windows, with the small glass and heavy frames, still remain."

*Distinguished Citizens.*—The most noted citizen of Medford in the early part of the eighteenth century was undoubtedly John Usher. He inherited considerable money from his father, and increased it by successful business, first as a bookseller and afterwards in foreign trade. He was a counsellor under Dudley, and counsellor and treasurer under Andros. He was a son-in-law of that Samuel Allen, a London merchant, who bought out the claims of the Mason heirs to the proprietorship of New Hampshire. Usher was made lieutenant-governor there in 1692, and was thenceforward engaged in endless controversies with the settlers.

Much of his correspondence with the Home

Office remains, and quotations will be found in the fourth volume of Palfrey's history. This author writes: "Usher's want of personal dignity provoked gross affronts. . . . His invariable style of speaking and writing had a ludicrous peculiarity, consisting partly in the omission of connecting words. The following is a specimen of his characteristic manner: 'Acts of Parliament ought not to be laws for plantations, unless had representatives in Parliament, if may write plainly, are not for Kingly but for commonwealth government, which pray libera nos.'" Lord Bellomont speaks of Usher's choleric temper, and, indeed, his administration was at a time and under circumstances calculated to provoke the mildest temper. As the representative of the claimants of the soil under a royal grant, he had to wage a ceaseless contest with the actual settlers, — "squatters," as they may be termed.

He held office at intervals, often going to Massachusetts or to England, until 1715, when he was displaced. Vaughan wrote then<sup>1</sup>: "We pray Lieutenant-Governor Usher may have his quietus, which he said he had often written to England for. He complains his office is a burden to him, and so 't is a pity but both were eased."

He withdrew to Medford, where he died September 25, 1726. His widow sold his estate of 504 acres and his house, to Colonel Royal, December 26, 1733, for £10,350.

He left a son, Rev. John Usher (H. C. 1719), a clergyman at Bristol, R. I., whose son was also ordained, and descendants are still living in that state. An own cousin to Lieutenant-Governor Usher was Robert Usher of Dunstable, who left descendants, one of whom, Robert, moved to Medford, where he died in 1793. Of his sons, Rev. James M. Usher has been prominent in political affairs, as has also Roland G. Usher of Lynn, late United States marshall for Massachusetts.

In 1724 Medford acquired as its pastor Rev. Ebenezer Turell. He was a clergyman of considerable note, an author in a small way, a clear-headed and useful man during his long ministry of over fifty years. He opposed Whitefield and his revivals, but he also wrote against witchcraft. He married Jane, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Colman, and he printed biographies of his wife and his father-in-law. Mrs. Turell was one of our few American authoresses before the Revolution, and she was perhaps the most able of them. Her memoirs show that she possessed a decided poetical

<sup>1</sup> Palfrey, IV. 353.

inclination, and her religious convictions, though strong, had not the morbid tendency so often shown in the writings of that date. A century after her death her poems were quoted and praised in *Blackwood's Magazine*, when any literary ability in an American was deemed a wonder. Both husband and wife may be included among our notabilities.

The following extracts from the *Memoir of Mrs. Turell* present a fair view of her character, and indicate slightly her literary abilities.

"Before her second Year was compleated she could speak distinctly, knew her Letters, and could relate many Stories out of the Scriptures to the Satisfaction and Pleasure of the most Judicious. I have heard that Governour Dudley, with other Wise and Polite Gentlemen, have plac'd her on a Table and setting round it own'd themselves diverted with her Stories. Before she was four Years old (so strong and tenacious was her Memory) she could say the greater Part of the Assembly's Catechism, many of the Psalms, some hundred Lines of the best Poetry, read distinctly, and make pertinent Remarks on many things she read.

"In this her Eleventh Year I find an Hymn fairly written by her, dated January 4, 1718, Which I give you Verbatim.

'I Fear the Great Eternal One above,  
The God of Grace the God of Love:  
He to whom Seraphims Hallelujah's sing,  
And Angels do their Songs and Praises bring.  
Happy the Soul that does in Heaven rest,  
Where with his Savior he is ever blest;  
With heavenly Joys and Rapture is possest,  
No Tho'ts but of his God inspire his Breast.  
Happy are they that walk in Wisdom Ways,  
That tread her Paths, and shine in all her Rays.'

"When I was first inclin'd (by the Motions of God's Providence and Spirit) to seek her Acquaintance (which was about the Time she entered her nineteenth Year) I was surpriz'd and charm'd to find her so accomplish'd. I found her in a good measure Mistress of the politest Writers and their Works; could point out the Beauties in them, and had made many of their best Tho'ts her own: And as she went into more free Conversation, she discours'd how admirably on many Subjects!

"An Invitation into the Country, in Imitation of Horace, left only in a rough Copy.

'From the soft Shades, and from the balmy Sweets  
Of Medford's flow'ry Vales, and green Retreats,  
Your absent Delia to her Father sends  
And prays to see him 'ere the Summer ends.



'Now while the Earth's with beauteous Verdure dy'd  
And Flora paints the Meads in all her Pride;  
While laden Trees Pomonia's Bounty own,  
And Ceres Treasures do the Fields adorn.  
From the thick Smokes, and noisy Town, O come,  
And in these Plains a while forget your Home.'

"The People, among whom she liv'd the last eight Years of her Life, both Old and Young had a Love and Veneration for her; as a Person of the strictest Virtue and undefil'd Religion. Her Innocence, Modesty, Ingenuity, and Devotion charm'd all into an Admiration of her. And I question whether there has been more Grief and Sorrow shown at the Death of any private Person, by People of all Ranks, to whom her Virtues were known; Mourning, for the Loss sustain'd by ourselves, not for her, nor as others who have no Hope. For it is beyond Doubt that she died in the Lord, and is Blessed."

About 1737 Isaac Royall returned from Antigua, where he had gained a fortune, and established himself at Medford. He died two years later, leaving a son, Isaac, and a daughter, Penelope, who married Henry Vassall.

The son inherited a grand estate, and lived in the house still known by his name,<sup>1</sup> in a style proportionate to his wealth and standing. He was a representative from Charlestown from 1743 to 1752, was chosen a councillor in 1752, and afterwards annually until 1774, when he was one of the Mandamus Councillors. He was probably not a man of strong nerve or decided opinions; certainly a lover of the province in which he lived and had been honored. Timidity seems to have caused him to fly to Halifax and thence to England when hostilities commenced here. He always claimed that he left intending only to go to Antigua for his health. His property was, however, sequestered, and he never returned, dying in London in 1781. He left three daughters, married respectively to Thomas Savel, Sir William Pepperell, the younger, and George Erving, and through them has many descendants now in England. By his will he gave the town one hundred acres of land in Granby in aid of the schools. He also gave to Harvard College 2,000 acres in Granby and Royalston, which gift was to endow a professorship of law, physic, or anatomy, as might be deemed best. In 1815 the Royall Professorship of Law was accordingly established.

<sup>1</sup> Brooks says (*History*, p. 178) that the house was built by Isaac, Jr., and was an enlargement of the old house built by John Usher.

The Royall property in Medford was kept together, and it seems that in 1805 the legislature gave a deed of the land to Robert Fletcher of London, and that the heirs sold their rights to him in 1806 for £16,000. Jacob Tidd, in 1810, bought the estate.

In the first half of the last century Medford had reason to be proud of the three sons of Peter Seccomb. These were Rev. John of Harvard, Massachusetts, afterwards of Nova Scotia, whose clerical position did not prevent him from giving utterance to certain humorous compositions which make a pleasing contrast to the bulk of our early literature. The best-known of these is a poem entitled *Father Abbey's Will*, often reprinted. Another son was Rev. Joseph Seccomb of Kingston, New Hampshire, and the third was the faithful and diligent town-clerk of Medford for many years, Thomas Seccomb.

Prior to the Revolution the following graduates are to be credited to Medford: Thomas, John, Simon, Joshua, Simon, Cotton, Simon, and Cotton Tufts, Aaron Porter, Ebenezer Turell, Ammi C. Cutter, William Whitmore, Samuel and Edward Brooks, William Symmes, Samuel Angier, David Osgood, John Bishop, and Ephraim Hall. Since that date the list has greatly increased, and still grows.

The most distinguished citizen born in the town was John Brooks, governor of Massachusetts for seven years from 1816 to 1823. He was born in Medford in 1752, his family being one of the most numerous and prosperous of the original settlers there. He was placed in charge of Dr. Simon Tufts, a noted physician of the town, with whom he studied medicine until he was twenty-one. He then settled in Reading, where he married, but abandoned his home at the beginning of the Revolutionary War. He was in the fight following the battle of Lexington, and joined the army besieging Boston. He served throughout the war with great credit, arriving at the rank of colonel. Later he received the position of major-general in the state militia. Returning to Medford when peace was declared, he attained a prominent place as a physician, whilst political honors were also freely bestowed upon him. The inscription upon his monument sums up his character. "He was a kind and skilful physician; a brave and prudent officer; a wise, firm and impartial magistrate; a true patriot, a good citizen and a faithful friend. In his manners, he was a gentleman; in morals,

pure; and in profession and practice, a consistent Christian. He departed this life in peace, on the 1st of March, 1825, aged seventy-three." His son John, a lieutenant of marines, was killed September 13, 1813, at Perry's victory on Lake Erie.

Other branches of the Brooks family have produced notable men. Samuel Brooks (cousin to Caleb Brooks, father of governor John) had sons, Thomas and Edward. The grandson of the former was Rev. Charles Brooks, who was born and died at Medford, a writer on many subjects, and especially noteworthy as the historian of his native town. Edward Brooks had a son, Peter Chardon Brooks, who acquired a large fortune in commerce at Boston, but who retained always a home in Medford. His descendants have continued to reside there, and have been generous benefactors to the town. A nephew, William G. Brooks, was an antiquary of some note, and was the father of four clergymen, one of them being Rev. Phillips Brooks of Trinity Church, Boston.

Maria (Gowen) Brooks,<sup>1</sup> called by Southey "the most impassioned and most imaginative of poetesses," was born in Medford in 1797. At fourteen she married Mr. Brooks, a wealthy Boston merchant, who had interested himself in her education. Widowed in 1823, she went to Cuba, which subsequently became her home, and where she died about 1845.

Her most important work, *Zóphiël; or, The Bride of Seven*, was published in 1825, in Boston, subsequently in London, and has recently been republished in this country. Southey, between whom and this gifted authoress a close friendship subsisted, gave her the name of *Maria del Occidente*. Her son, Colonel Horace Brooks, U. S. A., entered West Point through the interest of Lafayette.

Rev. David Osgood, the successor of Mr. Turell, was an author of some note; Brooks gives the titles of some twenty pamphlets published by him.

Rev. Convers Francis and his sister, Mrs. Lydia Maria Child, are both to be reckoned among our native authors, although the former happened to be born in a neighboring town. Their father was a Medford man, and the family had been here for several generations. Mrs. Child was born at Medford in 1802. Her literary career began before she was twenty, *Hobomok* being published in 1821, and *The Rebels* in 1822. The catalogue of her printed works is too lengthy for our space, not to men-

tion contributions to newspapers, controversial essays, etc., which her busy pen has produced. It is sufficient to say that she achieved success in fiction, biography, æsthetic literature, and what may be termed the literature of the kitchen; her *Frugal Housewife* having had a prodigious sale. But the governing purpose to which much — we may say most — of Mrs. Child's literary life has been dedicated was the abolition of slavery, and in this cause her labors were unremitted until the day when emancipation became a fact assured by the logic of events. Her *Appeal for Africans*, printed in 1833, was the first American antislavery book. From that time this dominant motive may be traced in the long list of Mrs. Child's publications. In 1841, in conjunction with her husband, David Lee Child, of Boston, whom she married in 1828, she edited *The Anti-slavery Standard*, in New York. It should be no small gratification to one who is now "looking towards sunset," to know that emancipation achieved was the legitimate result of persistent agitation and unwavering devotion to a cause by herself and others of a like life-purpose with herself. Mrs. Child now resides in Wayland.

Mrs. Susanna Rowson, author of the once celebrated novel, *Charlotte Temple*, resided here from 1800 to 1803, in a house afterwards occupied by the Hon. Timothy Bigelow.<sup>1</sup> Here she kept her excellent school for young ladies, and here some of her books were written. Such was the purity of her character, that though she had been an actress and was a novel-writer, rigid Orthodox people, who abhorred both, intrusted their daughters' education to her. Her life has been written by the Rev. Elias Nason, a former resident of Medford.

We may also recall the fact that Rev. John Pierpont, also an antislavery and temperance reformer, and a voluminous author, preached for seven years in Medford, and died here in 1866.

Several of the clergymen who have been settled here for a time have been eminent as authors, but none perhaps are distinctively connected with our town. Rev. Edward B. Hall, who was born here, spent nearly all his life in Providence, and most of his writings are connected with his pastorate there.

*Military Affairs.* — Of course Medford had to bear its share in providing soldiers from its first

<sup>1</sup> Notices of Mrs. Brooks, Mrs. Child, and Mrs. Rowson are by the Editor.

<sup>1</sup> Son of Colonel Timothy Bigelow, of Worcester, and a lawyer of some note. He was born in 1767, and died in 1821. Mr. Bigelow served many terms in the Massachusetts legislature. His son, John P. Bigelow, was mayor of Boston; his daughter, Katherine, married Hon. Abbott Lawrence. — Ed.



settlement. Every settler was of necessity a soldier encamped in a hostile country. Every generation had a war, and the martial spirit of New England has never flagged. As a little town, the Medford contingent was naturally joined to the troop of some neighbor. In 1658 the Medford men were allowed to join the Cambridge band instead of the Charlestown troop. It is greatly to be regretted that no one has made use of the abundant records remaining, to prepare a suitable account of the military organizations of colonial times.

As a matter of curiosity we insert a copy of a petition from the wife of a worthy citizen, who survived the perils of war to be for many years the deacon of the church at Medford and the ancestor of a quite numerous family. The writer was a niece of Rev. John Eliot, and may have hoped to obtain special favor through her influential relative.

*"Petition of Rachel Whitmore.*

"To the Hon. Simon Bradstreet, Esq., Governor, and the rest of the Honored Magistrates now sitting in Boston, The humble petition of Rachell Whitmore, wife of John Whitmore.

"Whereas, your Petitioner's husband was impressed into the Countreyes service against the Indian Enemy, and is now with Major Swayne at Newechawanick, and your Petitioner and her two children are very weake and ill, and unable to help ourselves and do any thing for our Relief and the rest of the family, as severall of the neighbors can and have informed your Honors. Doth therefore humbly request the favour from your Honors that her husband John Whitmore may be dismissed the present service, and that your Honors would please to pass your Order for the same, that he may return to his sick family, and your Petitioner shall, as in duty bound, ever pray, &c.

[Oct. 1689.]

"RACHEL WHITMORE."

We find Medford names in such lists of soldiers in the French and Indian wars as have been examined, but we cannot positively identify them.

There was a company of militia in Medford before the Revolution; and, when troublesome times came, they were ready for duty. It was the eighth company in the first regiment of the first brigade of the third division. Seth Bullard was captain; William Burbeck, first lieutenant; and Ezekiel Plympton, second lieutenant. It belonged to Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment. In 1775 it was commanded by Captain Isaac Hall. "This company came out," says the adjutant-general, "on

the 19th of April, 1775, and were in service five days, and were undoubtedly in the battles of Lexington and Concord." The names of the men composing the company on that memorable occasion are all recorded on the muster-roll; and they were all Medford men, as follows:—

Isaac Hall, captain; Caleb Brooks, lieutenant; Stephen Hall, ensign; Thomas Pritchard, Isaac Tufts, and Moses Hall, sergeants; John Tufts, Gershom Teel, and Jonathan Greenleaf, corporals; Timothy Hall, drummer; William Farning, fifer. Privates as follows: David Vinton, John Bucknam, Isaac Watson, Jonathan Lawrence, Jonathan Davis, Abel Richardson, James Tufts, Jr., Samuel Tufts, 3d, Andrew Floyd, Benjamin Floyd, Andrew Blanchard, Samuel Tufts, John Francis, Jr., Paul Dexter, John Smith, Abel Butterfield, Josiah Cutter, John Kemp, Eleazer Putnam, James Bucknam, Jr., Aaron Crowell, Jonathan Tufts, Benjamin Peirce, Thomas Wakefield, Jonathan Teel, Aaron Blanchard, Richard Cole, William Binford, Thomas Bradshaw, Daniel Tufts, Peter Tufts, Jr., Ebenezer Tufts, Isaac Cooch, Daniel Conery, Richard Paine, William Polly, Peter Conery, David Hadley, Jacob Bedin, Joseph Clefton, Samuel Hadley, Jr., Moses Hadley, John Callender, John Clarke, Andrew Bradshaw, Thomas Savels, Francis Hall, and Benjamin Savils.

Each man received pay for five days' service, except William Polly, who was killed in battle.

In the company commanded first by Captain Isaac Hall and then by Caleb Brooks were six other Medford men: Benjamin Floyd, James Wyman, Jonah Cutler, John Smith, William Bucknam, and Jonas Bond. They served eight months in 1775–76.

In the War of 1812 eighteen Medford men enlisted, three of whom were killed, including a son of Governor Brooks.

After the Revolution there was a company of militia in the town, which was disbanded in 1840. The Medford Light Infantry was organized as an independent corps in 1785, and resigned its charter in 1828. The Brooks Phalanx lasted from 1841 to 1849. The Lawrence Light Guard was formed in 1854, and a large number of its members enlisted in the national forces in 1862.

A Soldiers' Monument was dedicated September 6, 1866, to the memory of those who fell in the war, and it bears the following names: Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Chambers, Lieutenant William H. Burbank, Edward Gustine, L. M.

Fletcher, Frank A. Keen, E. Sprague, D. T. Newcomb, D. Nolan, A. H. Stacy, D. McGillicuddy, S. Harding, J. Stetson, J. M. Powers, C. W. Willis, F. Curtin, James Haley.

Volunteers of Company C, 39th regiment, as follows: J. P. Hubbell, James Bierne, A. Joyce, Patrick Gleason, Augustus Tufts, R. Livingston, F. J. Curtis, B. J. Ellis, H. G. Currell, E. Ireland, William H. Rogers, William Harding, H. R. Hatheway, H. Mills, G. H. Lewis, J. M. Garrett, D. S. Cheney, R. W. Cheslyn, M. O'Connell, Sergeant S. N. Stearns, Sergeant J. T. Morrison, J. M. Fletcher, E. B. Hatch, R. C. Hathaway, G. H. Champlin; Privates, C. H. Coolidge, S. W. Joyce.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

IN 1699 the town engaged the Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge of Portsmouth as their minister. Before that time Rev. Benjamin Colman and Rev. John Hancock had preached for a few months; and probably the college at Cambridge had sent occasional assistance. Mr. Woodbridge did not satisfy his parishioners, and a quarrel of several years' continuance ensued. He died in 1710, but not until 1713 was his successor, Rev. Aaron Porter, ordained. He served till his death in 1722; and November 25, 1724, Rev. Ebenezer Turell was ordained. For fifty years Mr. Turell discharged his duties acceptably, receiving a colleague in 1774, and dying December 5, 1778, aged seventy-six years.

The third minister was Rev. David Osgood, chosen in 1774, who officiated for forty-eight years, and died December 12, 1822. During his ministry the majority of his flock had embraced Unitarian views; at his death they chose Rev. Andrew Bigelow. Very soon the portion of the society which retained the Calvinistic tenets asked for and obtained dismission, and the church was divided. Those remaining were duly incorporated as the First Parish of Medford, March 31, 1824. In 1826 Mr. Bigelow was obliged to leave from ill-health, and February 28, 1827, Rev. Caleb Stetson was ordained. His ministry lasted twenty-one years, and closed by his resignation, March 24, 1848. August 1, 1849, Rev. John Pierpont succeeded, and remained till 1856. April 15, 1857, Rev. Theodore Tebbetts was installed, and to him succeeded Rev. Edward C. Towne, April 17, 1861. He remained until 1867; and March 3, 1869, Rev. Henry C. DeLong, the present pastor, was ordained.

*Second (Trinitarian) Parish.*—This was formed,

as we have seen, in 1823, and its pastors have been the following: Rev. Aaron Warner, ordained September 1, 1824, dismissed October 2, 1832; Rev. Gordon Winslow, ordained June 12, 1833, dismissed November 12, 1834; Rev. Levi Pratt, ordained August 19, 1835, died August 9, 1837; Rev. A. R. Baker, ordained April 25, 1838, dismissed September 20, 1848; Rev. E. P. Marvin, ordained February 25, 1852, dismissed November 8, 1865; Rev. James T. McCollum, ordained November 8, 1865, died November 25, 1874.

As will be shown immediately after the last date, this church united with the Mystic Church, and its existence as a separate body ended.

*The Third Congregational (Trinitarian) Church*, called also the Mystic Church, was an offshoot of the Second Church. It was established May 9, 1847, with sixty members, and its first pastor was Rev. Abner B. Warner. The list of ministers is as follows: Rev. Abner B. Warner, ordained October 27, 1847, died May 26, 1853; Rev. Jacob M. Manning, ordained January 5, 1854, dismissed February 17, 1857; Rev. Elias Nason, ordained November 10, 1858, dismissed November 19, 1860; Rev. Edward P. Hooker, ordained November 13, 1861, dismissed March 31, 1869; Rev. Solon Cobb, ordained November 3, 1869, dismissed March 12, 1874.

The two churches for some time felt that there was no need of maintaining distinct organizations, especially as the establishment of an Orthodox Church in West Medford drew much from both. The death of Mr. McCollum just at this time perhaps brought the matter to a crisis, and the two churches combined chose as their pastor Rev. Charles H. Baldwin, who was installed June 30, 1875. The Mystic Church building was enlarged, and re-dedicated January 12, 1876.

*Universalist Society.*—This society was formed March 10, 1831, and has been under the following named pastors: Rev. Winslow W. Wright, from April, 1833, to April, 1835; Rev. Joseph Banfield, from 1835 to 1838; Rev. Hosea Ballou, from April, 1838, to Aug., 1853; Rev. G. V. Markham, from March, 1854, to May, 1858; Rev. C. B. Lombard, from May, 1859, to Jan., 1861; Rev. B. H. Davis, from Nov., 1861, to Feb., 1867; Rev. R. P. Ambler, from March, 1869, to Dec., 1873; Rev. J. H. Farnsworth, from May, 1874, to July, 1875; Rev. W. G. Haskell, from May, 1876, to June, 1878; Rev. Richard Eddy, Dec., 1878.

*The First Methodist Society* was incorporated in



1828, when the first church was built. It was rebuilt in 1845, mainly by the exertions of Rev. Mr. Pickering. The custom in this denomination of making annual changes in the preachers prevents us from offering a list of those who have held this place. The present minister is Rev. T. C. Watkins.

The Baptists of Medford were without a church until July 7, 1841, when a regular organization was effected. The record of ministers is as follows: Rev. G. W. Bosworth, settled September 8, 1841, resigned, 1845; Rev. B. C. Grafton, settled July, 1845, resigned April, 1846; Rev. G. C. Danforth, settled August, 1847, resigned October, 1848; Rev. E. K. Fuller, settled April, 1849, resigned April 1, 1854; Rev. T. E. Keely, settled October 1, 1854.

Owing to financial and other questions the society dissolved in 1856, but a portion immediately reorganized as the Central Baptist Church, with the same minister, officers, and edifice. The list continues: Rev. T. E. Keely, settled September 9, 1856, dismissed July 31, 1857; Rev. G. M. Preston, settled 1858, dismissed June, 1868.

During his term the church resumed the name of the First Baptist, and received back the old members. Rev. J. C. Hurd was settled November, 1868; dismissed May, 1870. Rev. J. G. Richardson was settled May, 1871; dismissed May, 1877. Rev. J. P. Abbott was settled December 19, 1877.

*Grace Church, Episcopal.*—The rectors of this church have been: Rev. David G. Haskins, chosen March, 1848, resigned February 18, 1852; Rev. Justin Field, chosen September 14, 1852, resigned December 31, 1859; Rev. George A. Strong, chosen January, 1861, resigned June 1, 1863; Rev. Charles H. Learoyd, chosen September 1, 1863, resigned 1872; Rev. Charles L. Hutchins, chosen September 15, 1872, present pastor.

The first building, of wood, was consecrated May 11, 1850; the present stone edifice, built at the expense of Mrs. Gorham Brooks, and costing about \$40,000, was given to the parish, and consecrated May 6, 1873. At the same date Dudley C. Hall, Esq., gave a rectory, costing, with the land, about \$11,000; and an endowment fund of \$15,000 was raised by the parishioners. The church is steadily growing in strength and numbers.

*The West Medford Congregational Church (Trinitarian).*—As already mentioned, this church is a branch from the older churches, organized in June, 1872, with twenty-six members, of whom sixteen came from the Second (Trinitarian) Church.

There have been but two pastors, the first being Rev. Edwin L. Jaggar (who resigned in 1874, owing to ill-health), and the present minister, Rev. Marshall M. Cutter. The church building is on Harvard Avenue, West Medford, with a present capacity of three hundred and fifty seats. The membership has risen to over seventy.

*The Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church* was organized April 1, 1872, and Rev. Jarvis Amos Ames is the present minister.

*Population.*—In 1707, as Brooks records, Medford had 46 ratable polls, a small increase over the 36 polls rated in 1688. This would give a population of about 230. In 1736 there were 133 polls, or 665 inhabitants; in 1763, 741 inhabitants; in 1776, 967; in 1784, 981; in 1790, 1,029; in 1800, 1,114; in 1810, 1,443; in 1820, 1,474; in 1830, 1,755; in 1840, 2,478; in 1850, 3,749; in 1860, 4,831; in 1865, 4,839, with 1,031 voters; in 1870, 5,717 inhabitants. Ratable polls in 1871, 1,480; in 1875, 6,627, with 1,512 voters; in 1878, 1,785 assessed polls, and a vote cast for governor of 1,206. As the vote for president in 1876 was only 1,273, it is safe to assume that Medford has in 1879 over 7,000 inhabitants. In 1879 we find its polls 1,790.

In the first tax to pay £50 in 1630, Boston paid £11 and Medford £3; Charlestown £7 and Salem £3. In 1634, in a levy of £600, Medford paid £26; in 1637, on £1,500, Boston paid £233½ and Medford £52½, the smallest sum out of nine towns.

The following tax-list is copied from the Jeffries Papers, published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XXXII. pp. 316, 317.

"A List of the number of Male Persons and ratable Estate in Medford, taken by the Selectmen and Commissioner.

Major Jonathan Wade,	heads	5,	estate	£1	9 s.	0 d.
John Hall, Senr	"	3	"	0	15	3½
Caleb Brooks	"	2	"	0	10	1½
Thomas Willis	"	5	"	0	13	0
Stephen Willis	"	3	"	0	11	0½
Peter Tufts	"	2	"	0	11	6
Stephen Francis	"	2	"	0	07	1
John Whitmore	"	2	"	0	07	5½
John Bradshoe	"	1	"	0	03	1
Jonathan Tufts	"	1	"	0	06	6
John Tufts	"	1	"	0	05	1
Daniel Woodward	"	1	"	0	05	1
Mr. Joseph Squire	"	2	"	0	03	4
Isaac Fox	"	1	"	0	03	9
John Hall junr	"	1	"	0	02	4
Edward Walker	"	1	"	0	03	4
Mr. Ebenezer Prout	"	"	"	0	01	5
Nathaniel Wade	"	3	"	0	17	6
Total				£7	15	10

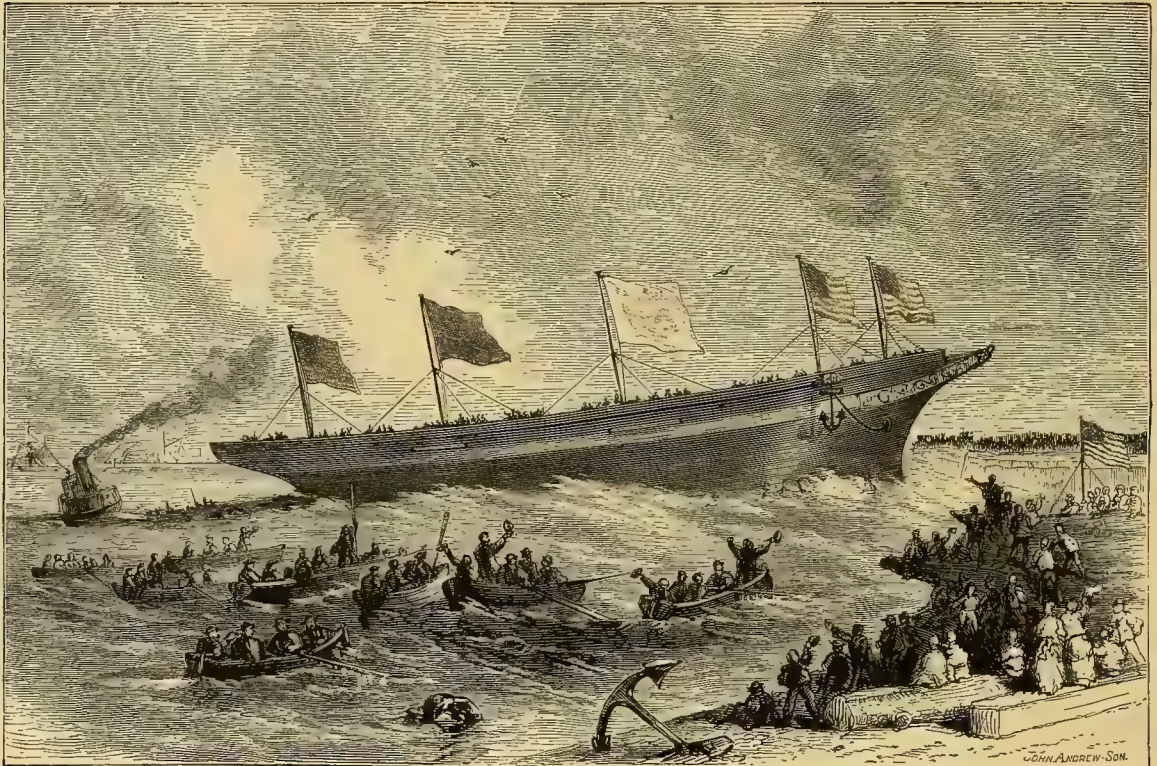


"This List was perfected by the Selectmen and Commissioner of Medford, this 31 day of August, 1688.

"NATH. WADE,  
"PETER TUFTS, } *Selectmen.*  
"STEPHEN WILLIS,  
"JOHN WHITMORE, *Commissioner.*  
"JOHN TURFTE, *Constable.*"

In the first province tax-levy, that of 1695, Medford was assessed only £34, about eighteen towns out of eighty paying less. Tisbury and

Chilmark paid £31 each; Hull, £43; Newton, £90; Malden, £100; Sudbury, £110; Cambridge £180, and Charlestown £304. In 1790 its state valuation was \$9,441.68; in 1800, \$15,036.08; in 1810, \$26,311.19; in 1820, \$30,507.84; in 1830, \$931,050; in 1840, \$1,095,195.31; in 1850, \$2,128,470.50. In 1870 its town valuation was \$5,972,504; in 1879, \$7,025,809; and its rate of taxation is \$14.10 per \$1,000.



Launch on the Mystic.

*Trade and Manufactures.*—The only large branch of manufacturing which has been carried on in Medford is that of ship-building. July 4, 1631, Governor Winthrop launched at Mystic a bark of some thirty tons called The Blessing of the Bay. In the next two years the servants of Mr. Cradock built at least two vessels here, one being of two hundred tons' burthen. For the next century and a half vessels were built, owned, and sailed from here. As, for example, in the *Boston News-Letter*, June 9, 1707, we note, as entered inwards, sloop Callipatch, Francis Whitmore, from Connecticut.

It was, however, after 1800 that this industry received its impetus, and Brooks records the names of Magoun, Turner, Lapham, Sprague, James,

Fuller, Rogers, Stetson, Waterman, Ewell, Curtis, Foster, and Taylor as worthy "to be held in grateful remembrance for many generations." From 1803 to 1854 there were built at Medford five hundred and thirteen vessels, with a total of 232,206 tons, valued at \$10,449,270. This industry, however, has passed away.

For many years the business of making bricks has been carried on here, and in the last census it figures as the main local industry. Distilling has also been long a special industry here, and Medford rum is still famous. Another local industry was the manufacture of Medford crackers, established by Mr. Francis.

In 1875 there were in Medford seventeen manufacturing establishments, producing goods valued



at \$536,400 on an invested capital of \$393,500. In other occupations \$151,695 worth of goods were produced. Of these products the most important were brick, \$122,500; rum, \$64,000; carriages, \$80,000; carpets, prints, etc., \$95,000; buttons, \$40,000; bread, \$45,000; gold-leaf, \$45,000. Of the trades, carpentry produced \$30,620, and butchering, \$52,000. The total product was \$688,095; the workers employed were 452 males and 88 females.

#### TUFTS COLLEGE.<sup>1</sup>

TUFTS COLLEGE is situated on an eminence formerly known as Walnut Hill, now College Hill, in the southerly part of Medford, near the boundary line of Somerville. The grounds comprise about one hundred and twenty acres, lying in convenient shape, and ample for all present and future needs of the college. The buildings consist of a main hall in which are recitation-rooms and laboratories, with chapels and library, and three halls used chiefly as dormitories, and containing between sixty and seventy suites of rooms for students. These buildings occupy the summit of the hill, and command a view which in variety, interest, and beauty is rarely surpassed.

Tufts College owes its existence to a conviction in the minds of influential Universalists that the usefulness and prosperity of their denomination required the establishment of higher institutions of learning. Nearly fifty years ago several academies were created in New England and New York under the control and patronage of the denomination, and the experience of these schools showed that the college is indispensable to the scheme of education. The movement that resulted in the founding of Tufts College began in 1847. Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer, D. D., had then recently left the church over which he had been settled, in the city of New York, to accept the principalship of the Clinton Liberal Institute in the same state. Here, seeing still more clearly the necessity of higher institutions, he in April, 1847, issued a call through the denominational papers for an educational convention to be held in the city of New York on the 18th of May following. This convention was largely attended by representative men of the denomination from New England as well as New York, and as the result of its two days' session measures were inaugurated for raising by subscrip-

tion \$100,000, which sum, it was agreed, would be necessary to found a college. The following autumn Rev. Otis A. Skinner of Boston was appointed general agent for raising funds, and in the spring of 1848 entered upon what proved a most difficult task. It was a very large sum to be raised at that time in a small denomination little accustomed to giving, and with no general interest as yet in the cause of education, and the subscription was not completed till the spring of 1851. On the 16th of September in that year the subscribers to the fund met in Boston, and elected trustees representing all the New England states, with New York, Pennsylvania, and Ohio.

The original convention had expressed the opinion that the college should be located in the valley of the Hudson or the Mohawk; but the board of trustees, to whom the question of location had been referred, found that the principal part of the subscriptions to the fund had been obtained in Massachusetts, and that the promise of pecuniary support would be greatest in the vicinity of Boston. Very advantageous offers of land and money were made by Dr. Oliver Dean of Franklin, Mass., on condition that the college should be located in that town; but after mature consideration the present site was chosen. Twenty acres of land, afterwards made up to about one hundred acres, were given by Charles Tufts of Somerville, and the institution located upon it received his name, in accordance with what has been a very common custom in the founding of American colleges. Other prominent benefactors of the college at the outset or during its earlier years were Silvanus Packard and Thomas A. Goddard of Boston, Dr. Dean of Franklin, Dr. William J. Walker of Newport, R. I., Mr. Wade of Woburn, and Timothy Cotting of Medford. While the first subscription of \$100,000 for building purposes was raised only by the utmost exertion, probably no other college in the country has received during its early years, for current expenses and permanent funds, so large an amount from so many donors as Tufts College.

The question of location having been decided early in January, 1852, application was immediately made to the legislature of Massachusetts for a charter, which was granted in the usual form and with all the usual privileges, April 21, 1852. The charter authorized the conferring of all except medical degrees, and this restriction was subsequently removed. The first board of trustees, after incorporation, consisted of twenty gentlemen,

<sup>1</sup> Communicated by Professor W. R. Shipman, of Tufts College. — ED.

of whom Dr. Oliver Dean was president, Rev. Thomas Whittemore vice-president, Rev. Otis A. Skinner secretary, Benjamin B. Mussey treasurer. These offices have subsequently been held by Rev. Thomas Whittemore, D. D., Dr. Dean (re-elected), and Hon. Israel Washburn, Jr., LL. D., presidents; Silvanus Packard and Hon. Charles Robinson, Jr., vice-presidents; Rev. A. A. Miner, Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D. D., and Hon. Newton Talbot, secretaries; Thomas A. Goddard, Hon. Richard Frothingham, LL. D., and William H. Finney, treasurers.

The presidency of the college, that is, of the Board of Instruction and Government, was first tendered to Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer, D. D., but he declined the position, and Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, D. D., was made its first president. He held the office until his death, in 1861, and in the following year Rev. A. A. Miner, D. D., LL. D., was elected as his successor. Dr. Miner, resigning in 1875, was succeeded by Rev. Elmer H. Capen, D. D., the present incumbent.

The erection of the main college building was commenced in the spring of 1853, and the cornerstone was laid by Dr. Ballou, president elect, in the presence of a large gathering of people, on the 19th of July following. The address on this occasion was delivered by Rev. Dr. Miner. This building was completed in the summer of 1854. The three dormitories have been erected later, the last in 1871.

The college was informally open for freshmen and sophomores in September, 1854, seven students being in attendance, and instruction given by the president and three professors. The formal opening of the college and installation of the president took place August 22, 1855. The first class admitted after the formal opening numbered twenty-one.

The course of instruction was, in general, the same as that of other New England colleges, but only the degree of A. B. was given till 1866. Since that year the degree of B. Ph. has also been given on the completion of a course the requirements of which were changed from time to time, but in 1875 were made to coincide with the A. B. course, with the exception of Greek, for which additional French

and German and certain optional studies are substituted. A department of civil engineering was opened in 1867, in which the degree of C. E. is conferred on the completion of a three years' course. The object of this department is to give professional instruction in connection with such studies of the regular course as can properly be pursued. The regular course, which includes about four fifths of the whole number of students, prescribes the studies of the first two years, but in the last two years admits elective studies to the extent of one third the entire requirement, with additions according to the desire and ability of each student.

The board of instruction consists of the president, ten professors, and one special instructor. The physical and chemical laboratories are provided with all that is necessary to give extensive and thorough practical instruction in these departments. There is also a cabinet of ample size, and admirably selected, for the purpose of illustration in the several branches of natural history, in which department practical instruction is given, as well as in those previously named. The library contains 18,000 volumes and 5,000 pamphlets. The whole number of students graduated from 1857 to 1879, inclusive, is two hundred and seventy-nine.

In 1869 a divinity school was opened, which is under the same board of trustees and the same presidency, and at present occupies a part of one of the college halls, but is in charge of a distinct faculty, consisting of three professors, one instructor, and one non-resident lecturer. At the head of the school is Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer, D. D., whose connection with the founding of Tufts College has already been mentioned, and who after more than half a century of active labor in behalf of manifold denominational enterprises is still rendering efficient and most honorable service. The course of study in the school occupies three years for college graduates, or four years for those who enter without such preparation. The degree of B. D. is conferred upon those who complete the full course of studies. In special cases students are also received to partial courses, and may receive diplomas certifying to such attainments as they have made. The degree has been conferred upon forty graduates.



## MELROSE.

BY ELBRIDGE H. GOSS.



MELROSE was incorporated May 3, 1850, and is one of the youngest of the towns in old Middlesex. It is situated seven miles from Boston, directly north, on the line of the Boston and Maine Railroad, on which it has three depots, — Wyoming, Melrose, and the Highlands, or Stoneham; from the last of which a horse-railroad connects with the town of Stoneham, two miles distant. Previous to its incorporation most of the territory now Melrose was known as North Malden; a small portion, now forming the north-western corner of the town, being set off from the eastern part of Stoneham, March 15, 1853. It was named after Melrose, Scotland, at the suggestion of Mr. William Bogle, having, it is said, great similarity in its natural features with the renowned seat of Melrose Abbey.

Melrose contains a superficial area of about 2,900 square acres, 2,720 of which are taxable. It is two and one eighth miles in length, and has an average width of two miles. It is bounded on the north by Wakefield, on the east by Saugus, on the south by Malden, and on the west by Stoneham and a corner of Medford. It has four villages: Wyoming, at the south part of the town; the Centre; the Highlands, at the north; and Norrisville, in the northeastern part. Its surface is charmingly diversified with hill, valley, pond, and stream. From the summits of a number of its elevations — particularly Boston Rock in the south, Barrett's Mount in the centre, and West Rock, or Vinton Hill, in the north — extensive views of the surrounding country and of the ocean may be had. L Pond, situated in the centre of the town, so named from its shape, contains about thirty acres, and upon its borders are many of the finest residences. This pond received its name as early as 1638, nine years after the settlement of Charlestown, in whose records it is then mentioned; and it was so called in many other early documents.

It is often spelled "Ell," an undoubted misapprehension from its sound. It has recently been stocked with black bass and alewives by a fishing association under the protection of state law. Long Pond, in the eastern portion of the town, part of which is in Melrose and part in Saugus, is the source of the Saugus River. This and Swain's Pond, in the southeastern part of the town, were named as early as 1660, being then referred to in the Charlestown records. Dix, formerly Little, Pond, near the centre, is small, but it is the legendary pond of Melrose, rumor giving it a fathomless bottom from time immemorial.

L Pond and Spot Pond brooks, outlets of their respective ponds, are the only streams, and both unite a little below Wyoming, and run into the Malden River, an affluent of the Mystic.

Melrose was once a part of Charlestown. Early differences concerning boundaries were settled by the General Court, which passed several orders relating to the domain now Malden and Melrose. July 2, 1633, Mystic Side, now Malden, was granted to Charlestown, when it was ordered that the "grounde lyeing betwixte the North Ryv<sup>r</sup><sup>1</sup> and the creeke on the north side of M<sup>r</sup> Mauacks (Maverick's) and soe vpp into the country, shall belong to the inhabitants of Charleton." "Up into the country" not proving sufficiently definite, another order was passed, March 3, 1636, as follows: "That Charles Town bounds shall run eight myles into the country from their meeting-howse, if noe other bounds intercept"; and the Charlestown records of 1638 say that, "the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court had settled theire Bounds, by granting eight miles from the old Meeting-house into the Contry Northwest Northrly." At about this time some of the inhabitants of Charlestown crossed over and settled on the north side of the Mystic River, and Thomas Coitmore had built a mill near Mount Prospect, or Waite's Mount, as early as 1640. May 11, 1649, Mystic Side was set off from Charlestown by the General Court, with this brief act of incor-

<sup>1</sup> Sometimes called "Three Myle Brooke."

poration: "In answer to the petition of seŭll inhabitants of Misticke side, their request is granted, viz., to be a distinct toune of themselves, & the name thereof to be Maulden,"—thirty words in all: the act of the same General Court, May 3, 1850, two hundred years afterwards, incorporating Malden's fair daughter, Melrose, contains seven sections, with six hundred and forty-eight words.

When Malden was incorporated nearly all of its territory above the settlement, a tract of 2,300 acres of undivided land, covering what was afterwards North Malden, now Melrose, was a dense forest "full of stately timber," and "indeed generally all the country round about was an uncouth wilderness." In time it came to be known as the "common lands," or "the commons," becoming valuable as woodland and pasturage; and various votes were passed by the town for its preservation and utility. The Malden Records, March 26, 1694, contain the report of a committee "to run lines between the Common and proprietors' lands, as follows: Run y<sup>e</sup> bounds Round Reedy pond y<sup>e</sup> bounds are first a great buttenwood tree before Joseph Lines dore—and so bounded Round with seuerall trees marked with letter C next common." November 20, of the same year, it was "*Voted*, That y<sup>e</sup> common shall be divided: bottom and top, yt is, land and wood"; and six days afterwards, a committee of three, Major William Johnson, Captain John Brown, and Captain John Smith, reported to the town the manner in which it should be done, giving to every freeholder in the town a proportion according to his ratable estate. A committee of seven was then appointed to proceed with the division, and it was ordered that they "employ an artis to lay out the lots." Every lot was to "run 82 poles in length," and there was to be allowed "two poles in breadth between every range of lots for highways. . . . Every proprietor's name to be written distinctly, and y<sup>e</sup> lots be well shuffled together, and one man chose by the town to draw them out of a bag. The first name drawn to have the first lot." This division was thus made in 1695, when seventy-four freeholders, then in Malden, received their respective allotments.

Melrose had been occupied several years before "the commons" were divided. The Spragues, Lyndes, and Greens had possessions here before then, and at about that time or a little later came the Barretts, Uphams, Howards, and Vintons. Some of these families have been here over two centuries, and the descendants of all of them

are among our citizens to-day. There are some of the old homesteads now standing, portions of which are at least two hundred years old; such is the case with the Jabez and Jonathan Lynde houses on Washington Street, and the Joseph Lynde house on Main Street, near Malden line. The Lyndes once owned nearly all of the southern part of Melrose, and several of the old homesteads are still occupied by members of this numerous family. They are all descendants of Ensign Thomas Lynde, who settled in Malden very soon after its incorporation in 1649, and who was the eldest son of Thomas, who came from England, settled in Charlestown, and became a freeman in 1634.

In the "Possession of Richard Sprague in Charltowne limites," in the Charlestown land records of 1638 the twelfth item is, "Sixtie acres of land by estimation, more or lesse, scituate in pond fiede, bounded on the one side by Ralph Sprague, on the northeast by ell pond and the river that comes through the meadow into Ell pond, and on the northwest by the comon." Richard Sprague was one of the three brothers, Ralph, Richard, and William, who came to Charlestown in 1629. The Spragues of Melrose are descendants of Ralph, the oldest of the three. His son John early settled in Malden, and his son Phineas came to what is now Melrose about the year 1700. A grandson of this Phineas, also named Phineas, was the Revolutionary patriot of whom many interesting anecdotes have been told. His farm was on the plain, and his homestead on Foster Street, where now stands the residence of Mr. Liberty Bigelow. He kept a diary, and his account of the ever-memorable Dark Day is worthy of record.

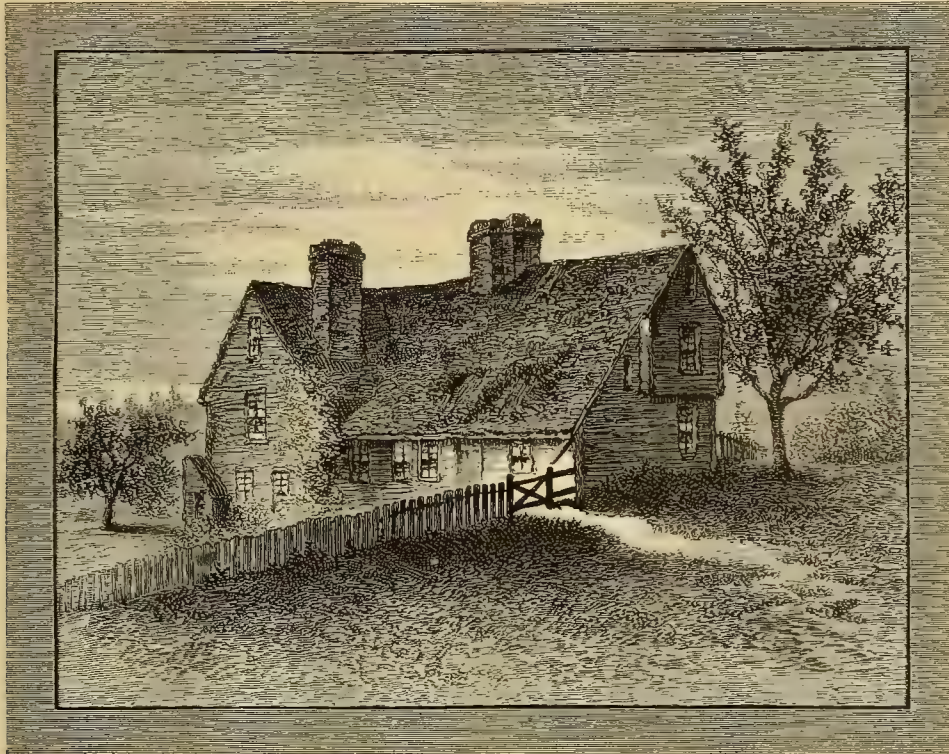
"Friday May the 19th 1780.—This day was the most Remarkable day that ever my eyes beheld the air had bin full of smoak to an uncommon degree So that wee could scairce see a mountain at two miles distance for 3 or 4 days Past till this day after Noon the smoak all went off to the South at sunset a very black bank of a cloud appeared in the south and west the Nex morning cloudey and thundered in the west about ten oclock it began to Rain and grew vere dark and at 12 it was almost as dark as Nite so that wee was obliged to lite our candels and Eate our dinner by candel lite at Noon day but between 1 and 2 oclock it grew lite again but in the Evening the cloud cain over us again the moon was about the full it was the darkest Nite that ever was seen by us in the world."



The various families of Greens descended from Thomas Green, who settled in Malden about the year 1651. He early owned a farm of sixty-three acres at the Highlands, which was exempted when the commons were divided, according to a vote passed in town-meeting May 18, 1694, "that Samuel Green [son of Thomas] shall Injoy his hous and y<sup>e</sup> land y<sup>t</sup> stands on and so much land

about It as y<sup>e</sup> Commite shall se cause to lay to It"; and the records, in referring to lot number 64, say "part east against Redding Rhode and part on y<sup>e</sup> west of y<sup>e</sup> Greens farm." Portions of this same farm are in the possession of the descendants of Thomas Green to-day.

The Uphams, of whom we still have many families, descended from John Upham, who was ad-



Old Lynde House, Washington Street.

mitted freeman in 1631, and settled in Malden about the year 1650. His son, Lieutenant Phineas Upham, took a prominent part in King Philip's War, being severely wounded at the battle of Narragansett Fort, December 19, 1675, from the effects of which wound he died the year following. Phineas, the grandson of Lieutenant Upham, was the first to come to Melrose, and settled on Upham Hill, where there are still living several families of descendants on the old homesteads, on one of which, that of George Upham, is still seen the old-fashioned well-sweep with its "iron-bound bucket."

The Barretts are descendants of James Barrett, who settled in Charlestown in 1635, and who afterwards came to Malden, where his son James was born in 1644. His son, Deacon Jonathan Barrett, came to Melrose about the year 1705, and built his

homestead on Barrett Lane, now Porter Street. Captain Jonathan Barrett, a great-grandson of Deacon Jonathan, was the first manufacturer of shoes in Melrose, commencing at his homestead on Vinton Street, at what is now known as the Mountain House. In "y<sup>e</sup> olden time" this locality was called The Village, where the people from different parts of the town used to congregate for social chat and pleasure. Captain Barrett died November 18, 1821, and his funeral sermon, delivered in Malden, November 25, 1821, on "the Lord's Day after the Interment," by Rev. Aaron Green, was published in a pamphlet. His shoe business was continued by the late Mr. George Emerson; and in later years shoe-manufacturing has been quite an extensive branch of industry in Melrose.

Thomas and Benoni Vinton, direct descendants of John Vinton, of Lynn, who came to this country not far from 1643, settled in that part of Melrose called the Highlands, then a part of Stoneham, about the year 1742. Thomas left three sons, Thomas, Timothy, and Ezra, all of whom had farms at the Highlands; the old homesteads are yet standing. These three brothers joined Captain Sprague's company of minute-men which marched from Stoneham, to Lexington when the Revolutionary alarm was sounded. During the latter part of the eighteenth century a number of other families came to Melrose, among them the Howards, the Emersons, Pratts, Grovers, Edmundses, Larrabees, Boardmans, Hemenways, Tainters, Goulds, Coxes, Eatons, and Fullers.<sup>1</sup>

At a session of the General Court held September 10, 1653, a committee of three, Thomas Marshall, John Smith, and John Sprague, was "chosen to lay out the country high way between Reddinge and Winnesemett." This was the first and only road through Melrose for many years. The various bounds were given by the committee, beginning at Reading, until it reached Melrose, and then they say it is to run "along on the east side of Thomas Coytmores lott, by Ele Pond, in the old way, to Thomas Lynds land, then through the first field, and so by the field by his howse, from thence, on the old way, by Maldon meeting howse, through the stony swampe, etc. . . . the sd way to be fower pole broade in good grounde, and six or eight where need requires." "The old way" here referred to means the old, crooked Indian path, or trail, in use before this date, winding hither and thither, going around this hill, shunning that swamp or bog, and over which the early traveller wended his way between Reading and Chelsea. On a plan of Malden surveyed by Peter Tufts, Jr., of Medford, in 1795, the only roads laid down in what was then North Malden are the main road, called the Reading road, and a Stoneham road, which leaves this near the corner of what are now Wyoming Avenue and Main Street, where stands the Masonic Hall. There is one essential change between the main road as laid out in 1653 and that on this plan; it then went to the right of Boston Rock, in going north from Malden, and at the time the plan was made it passed to the left. The old-time residents of North Malden had to wend their way down this old road

to "middle-town" whenever they attended divine worship, or when they wished to vote on election-days, or take part in any of the town-meetings. The present Main Street was built in 1806. A short time previous to this, in 1798, a two-horse stage, the first public conveyance through Melrose, commenced running between Boston and Reading, driven by Mr. Farwell Brown; and after the new road was built stage lines between Boston, Andover, and Haverhill were established, which also carried the mails.

The first preaching service in what is now Melrose was in the year 1813, and was held in the little old district school-house which was situated near the corner of the old road, now Lebanon Street, and Upham Lane, now Upham Street, which led up to the hill on which lived so many of the Uphams. This school-house was the only one then in North Malden. From these meetings the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1816, which continued to hold its services in this house until 1818, when a small meeting-house was built on the green at the junction of Main and Green streets. This was occupied until 1842, when it was removed, and a larger edifice built on the same spot, and dedicated November 30, of that year. In this the society worshipped until 1857, when it was sold, moved to the corner of Main and Essex streets, became Concert Hall, and was burned November 30, 1875, just thirty-three years from the day it was dedicated. The society then built the church now used by them on Main Street, which was dedicated April 1, 1857. Wright says in his *Historical Discourse*, preached at Malden on Thanksgiving Day, December 1, 1831, "Two individuals, formerly members of this church, are now successfully engaged in publishing the tidings of salvation to their fellowmen." This refers to Rev. Frederick Upham and Rev. Warren Emerson, both born in Melrose, and both still preaching,—the former in Fairhaven, Mass., and the latter in West Thompson, Conn. The present pastor of this church is Rev. Isaac H. Packard.

During the years just previous to 1828 serious troubles, "petty jealousies, and bitter animosities," had existed in this church; certain members became displeased with the form of church government, and in that year events culminated in a division, a new church being formed, called the Protestant Methodist; sometimes called the Reformed Methodist. This society bought the old district school-house, and moved it down to Main

<sup>1</sup> Other details concerning the old families and homesteads are given in the *Historical Address* delivered at Melrose, July 4, 1876.



Street, corner of Upham, where it was enlarged and dedicated in 1830. After repeated but unsuccessful attempts to reunite these two societies, the Protestant Methodists built a new edifice in 1841, removing the old church to the corner of Foster and Myrtle streets, where it became a tenement house, and was afterwards burned. On the 1st of January, 1856, this society was merged in the First Baptist Church, which continued to worship in this meeting-house until July, 1873, when it was sold to the Catholics, and moved away to give place to the present brick chapel, which was dedicated November 17, 1874. Rev. Robert F. Tolman is the present pastor.

*The Orthodox Congregational Church* was formed July 11, 1848. Its first meeting-house was built on Foster Street, and dedicated May 17, 1849. Previous to this services had been held in the house of Dr. Levi Gould, opposite the present Methodist Church. After that services were held at the house of Deacon Jonathan Cochrane, and then at the centre depot of the Boston and Maine Railroad. Their meeting-house was remodelled and enlarged in 1858, and destroyed by fire February 17, 1869. The present church edifice was dedicated October 26, 1870, and the Rev. Albert G. Bale, the present pastor, was settled December 3, 1868.

*The Universalist Society* was organized in 1849, and the meetings held in Academy Hall, then standing on Berwick Street, afterwards moved to Main Street, where it became Lyceum Hall, and was destroyed by fire August 21, 1870. The meeting-house on Essex Street now used by the society was built by them and dedicated in 1851. Rev. Charles A. Skinner is the present pastor.

*Trinity Church (Episcopal)* was formed May 20, 1857, its first service being held at the residence of Mr. Samuel Rice on Lake Avenue, afterwards in Waverley Hall. The present church, on Emerson Street, was erected and dedicated in 1859. Rev. Henry A. Metcalf is now the rector.

*The Unitarian Congregational Church* was organized July 17, 1867, and the church on Emerson Street was dedicated May 1, 1872. Rev. Nathaniel Seaver, Jr., is the present pastor.

*The Catholic Church* was formed in April, 1873. The society, having purchased the old Baptist Meeting-house, moved it to Dell Avenue, and commenced services therein in October of that year. Rev. Dennis J. O'Farrell is the present priest.

*The Melrose Highlands Church* was organized

September 29, 1875. A new chapel is now being erected. Rev. John G. Taylor is the acting pastor.

The only school in Melrose for many years was kept in the little unpainted district school-house, whose after history as a church has been traced. It was built in the year 1800, was twenty by twenty-five feet, and was situated on a knoll on the old road, now Lebanon Street, about a dozen rods south of Upham Street. In this old school-house Robert Gerry, who died in Stoneham, April 1, 1873, in his ninetieth year, taught school during the winter season for twenty-four years in succession, commencing in 1803. Here the North Maldenites were taught to "Reed and wright and to Refmetick." The boys and girls of the west part of the town came "across lots," passing by the old Howard house, still standing on Main Street, and crossing L Pond Brook on a log. After this house was sold to the Protestant Methodists a new one was built on Upham Street, in 1828, by the schoolmaster, Robert Gerry, for the town of Malden. This was burned in 1845, and the one built on its site was the only one owned by Melrose when incorporated; in this was kept a primary, intermediate, and grammar school. This house was burned in April, 1874, and was succeeded by the present grammar-school structure. A high school was established in 1857, and the present high-school building, between Emerson Street and Lake Avenue, was built, and dedicated July 15, 1869. There are now seven school-houses, with sixteen schools. Value of buildings, \$55,000, and of school property, \$3,150.

When the Revolutionary War broke forth, and the alarm-note from Concord and Lexington sounded for men "to resist the minesteral troops," nearly every able-bodied man living in North Malden joined the Malden company, under the command of Captain Benjamin Blaney, which marched immediately for Concord; a few joined the "alarm list" of about sixty men, under Captain Nayler Hatch, which proceeded to Beacham's Point and threw up a fort. Captain Hatch's company remained at the fort during the day, and after returning to town at night a number of the men started for Concord, to join their comrades in battle. The names of those who took part in this contest, living in Melrose, were Sergeant Jabez Lynde, Nathan Eaton, Joseph Lynde, Jr., Ezra Howard, John Vinton, Benjamin Lynde, William Upham, Ezra Upham, John Grover, 3d, Unite Cox, Joseph Barrett, Jr., Phineas Sprague, John Grover, Jr.,

John Gould, Phineas Sprague, Joseph Lynde, and John Pratt. The two Spragues were father and son; the father living on Foster Street and the son on Porter Street. Of the father, Wright says, in his discourse, he was "a most daring advocate of American rights. He was quite advanced in life at the breaking out of the war; but one of the individuals connected with Captain Hatch's company, mentioned as starting for Concord in the night, after having lain at Beacham's Point during the day. Mr. Sprague was very deaf; but his heart was as impervious to fear as his ears were to sound. And when the rest of his party were flying from the view of the enemy, he was seen upon a piece of rising ground swinging his hat, and shouting 'Victory!'"

The following receipt was given for bounty paid by Mr. Joseph Barrett, who was the grandfather of Mr. Artemas Barrett, from whom this and other documents have been obtained.

"CAMBRIDGE, Aug<sup>t</sup> 17, 1781.

"Rec<sup>d</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Barret the sum of Twelve Pounds Solid Coine in full of all Accompts, Debts Dues and Demands Against M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Lyonds or M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Barretts Class for Procuring a man for three years' service in the Army.

"Rec<sup>d</sup> by me BENJ PERKINS."

Some of the citizens of North Malden had been in the previous wars of the country, and others furnished substitutes, and the following is the receipt of one of these substitutes.

"Jan. 13, 1761.

"Received of Phinehas Sprague june'r eight Pounds lawful money it being for my going a Solger to forte cumberland and I had a promes not of Six Pounds be fore

"Pr me JOHN BATTS."

In the Civil War of 1861-65 Melrose has a noble record. Fort Sumter was fired upon April 12, 1861. The first call upon Massachusetts for three months' troops was by telegram, April 15, when five citizens of Melrose responded, and four of them were in the first battle of Bull Run. May 3, came the President's call for three years' men, and May 6, a town-meeting was held in Concert Hall, at which it was voted, "That the Town of Melrose appropriate the sum of \$3,000 for the relief of the families of the citizens of Melrose, now absent in the service of the United States, or who may hereafter volunteer into the service of the United States, or the state of Massa-

chusetts. Also that above all other appropriations the sum of fifteen dollars per month be paid to those persons having families, and the sum of ten dollars per month to those who are single men, during their time of service in the war now pending."

As the Rebellion progressed many other meetings were held, and votes passed in aid of raising volunteers and other necessary matters. Two hundred and three of her citizens entered the service, and two commissioned officers and twenty-one enlisted men gave their lives to their country. This roll of "unreturning brave" is as follows: Lieutenant George Thomas Martin, Lieutenant George James Morse, William Francis Barry, Nathan H. Brand, Jonas Green Brown, Albert Waterston Crockett, Edmund Wallace Davis, Henry Franklin Fuller, Augustus Green, Martin Greene, James Roland Howard, William F. Krantz, Richard Lever, Benjamin Lynde, George Warren Lynde, William Henry Macey, Sidney Bradford Morse, Francis Peabody, George Elwyn Richardson, Thomas H. Stevens, John Eastman Stilphen, John Parker Shelton, and Benjamin F. Wilde.

Since the close of the war others have died from diseases contracted while in the service, and have gone hence to "the land of the hereafter" to meet their comrades and their God. Besides her own citizens, Melrose furnished for the various quotas two hundred and fifty-one men, making a total number of four hundred and fifty-four, which was a surplus of seventy-three men above the number called for by the United States. She contributed \$38,000 for war expenses, besides the various and multiplied amounts given by individuals for bounty and charitable objects during its continuance. According to its population and wealth, no town in the commonwealth did better service than Melrose during this attempt to disintegrate our nation. A full and detailed history of the action taken in this internecine war has been given in the *Melrose Memorial; The Annals of Melrose in the Great Rebellion of 1861-65*.

Through the instrumentality of this Rebellion the fearful evil of slavery was swept from our land. During the last century our own territory here in Melrose was cursed by this traffic, as is witnessed by the following original document conveying two human beings into bondage to Mr. Phineas Sprague, Jr.; the same person who afterwards hired the substitute for the French War, who served in the Revolution, and who wrote the account of the Dark Day in 1780.



"Know all men by these present that I Thomas Nickels of Reding In the County of middlesex gentilman for and in Consideration of the sum of thirty three pounds six shillings and Eight pence lawfull mony of New England to me in hand paid by piniash Sprague Jun of Malden in the same County above s<sup>d</sup> Cordwinder whereof I do hereby acknowledge the Receipt and my selfe therewith fully and entirely satisfied have bargened sold set over and Deliverd and by these present in plain and open markit acording to the due fourm of law in that case mad and provided do bargain set over and Deliver unto the said phinas Sprague Jun a negro woman namd pidge with one negro boy to have and to hold to his proper use and behoofe of him the said phinas Sprague his heirs, executors administrators and assigns for ever and I Thomas nickles for my self my heirs executors administrators and assigns ganst all in all manner of person I shall warrant and for ever Defend by these present. In witness whereof with the Deliver of the bargained persons I have set to my hand and seal the twenty five Day of april in the 17 fifty three year of y<sup>e</sup> Raign of oure Souerign lord gorg the Second ouer grate Britton.

"THOMAS NICHOLS [seal]

"Signed and our Seal 1753 and Delever in the present of us

"JON<sup>A</sup> KIDDER

"EDWARD LAMBERT."

In 1869 the three towns of Malden, Medford, and Melrose unitedly purchased the franchise of the Spot Pond Water Company, which was chartered by the legislature in 1867. Several protracted town-meetings were held, and strong opposition was made, before Melrose voted to join her neighbors in the introduction of this water; but now that it is running through sixteen miles of our streets, supplying houses, fire-hydrants, manufactories, and public buildings, so great a blessing has it proved, that no consideration would induce the inhabitants to part with it. Situated as Spot Pond is, it being a natural reservoir one hundred feet above the general level of the town, fed wholly by springs, it is not only a charming sheet of water surrounded by beautiful scenery, but forms one of the best supplies of pure, soft water to be found in the state. The water-works were finished and the water introduced August 26, 1870. The cost to the town has been \$174,551.44. There are over nine hundred water-takers. The present

water commissioners are Joseph D. Wilde, W. I. Ellis, and Joseph R. Simonds.

At the annual town-meeting held March 27, 1871, the Melrose Public Library was organized by the passage of the following vote, which was offered by David Fairbanks, Esq.: "That the money now in the treasury, refunded to the town by the county treasurer, pursuant to Chapter 250 of the acts of the legislature in 1869, and all that shall hereafter accrue to the town under said act, be appropriated for a public library and reading-room." This refers to what is known as the dog-tax. At this same meeting Frederic Kidder, Elbridge H. Goss, and Charles C. Barry were elected trustees, and the library was opened the following November, with 1,400 volumes. It has been since sustained by a small annual appropriation in addition to the above sum. Its circulation has increased each year, and the library now has 4,000 volumes. Miss Carrie M. Worthen is the librarian, and the trustees remain the same, with the exception that in 1873 Miss Hannah Lynde and Miss Addie A. Nichols were added to the board. The town has, besides the public library, one circulating and eight Sabbath-school libraries.

April 15, 1872, the town voted to build a town-hall on its lot of land corner of Main and Essex streets. It was finished and dedicated June 17, 1874, and the address was delivered by Mr. George F. Stone. It is a fine brick structure, costing \$65,000. It has a bell weighing two thousand pounds in its tower, and the clock was a gift to the town by the Hon. Daniel Russell, the present state senator.

Melrose is the home of several authors. Samuel Adams Drake has written several standard historical works: *Old Landmarks and Historic Personages of Boston*, *Historic Fields and Mansions of Middlesex*, *Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast*, besides other historical publications. Mr. Drake has also been a contributor to the leading magazines, and to the revised edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*.<sup>1</sup> His most recent work, *Captain Nelson*, a romance of the Revolution of 1689, is pronounced a successful revival of American historical fiction.

At the breaking out of the Civil War Mr. Drake was a resident of Kansas, which then had no organized militia or public arms, while her eastern

<sup>1</sup> The articles Sebastian Cabot, Florida, and Georgia are the principal ones.

border was threatened by a population hostile to the Union. Having been appointed adjutant and inspector-general, Colonel Drake took a prominent part in putting the state in a posture of defence, and in organizing troops for service in the field. Having served as colonel of the 1st regiment of state troops, he was in February, 1864, promoted to be brigadier-general. In July, 1864, he was made colonel of the 17th Regiment of Kansas Volunteer Infantry, which he led during the memorable invasion of Missouri by the rebel general Sterling Price. Mr. Drake has resided in Melrose since 1870.

Frederic Kidder has written several historical works: *The Abenaki Indians*, *Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia in the Revolution*, *Expedition of Captain John Lovewell*, *The Boston Massacre*, *First N. H. Regiment in the Revolution*, and, in connection with Dr. A. A. Gould, a *History of New Ipswich, N. H.*, his native town. Mr. Kidder also made a valuable contribution to the vexed question concerning the first discoverer of the mainland of America, entitled, *The Discovery of North America by John Cabot*, which was printed in the *Historical and Genealogical Register*.

William Frederick Poole, now librarian of the Chicago Public Library, was for many years a resident of Melrose, and while here contributed to *The North American Review*, and other magazines, several articles of historical and educational character; among them *Cotton Mather and Salem Witchcraft*, *The Witchcraft Delusion of 1692*, *The Battle of the Dictionaries*, and other orthographical papers. He has since published *Antislavery Opinions before the year 1800*, *The Ordinance of 1787* and *Dr. Manasseh Cutler*. His *Index to Periodical Literature* has a world-wide reputation.

Mary Ashton Livermore, so often called the "queen of the platform," whose voice and pen are always used in behalf of woman, temperance, and all other causes that benefit humanity, has made her home in Melrose for the past dozen years. She has been editorially connected with the press for over twenty years. In 1858 her husband, Rev. D. P. Livermore, went to Chicago to become editor and publisher of *The New Covenant*, Mrs. Livermore becoming assistant editor. When the Rebellion broke out she became connected with the Sanitary Commission at Chicago, and, as president of the board of directors, performed a vast amount of labor in sustaining that beneficent movement.

Soon after peace was declared she started a paper called *The Agitator*, which was afterwards merged in *The Woman's Journal* at Boston, of which she became editor. She held this position for two years, and is still connected with the editorial staff. For the past three years she has been president of the Massachusetts Woman's Temperance Christian Union. Her published books are *Pen Pictures; or, Sketches from Domestic Life*, and a temperance prize tale, which was written and issued over thirty years ago, was out of print for a quarter of a century, and recently republished; it is entitled, *Thirty Years too Late*. It has been well said, "Every vice finds in her a determined foe, and every reform has in her an able, but not a bigoted champion."

George P. Burnham, who came to Melrose the year it was incorporated, has written nine or ten works on ornithology. His first was a *History of the Hen Fever: A Humorous Record*; and last, *Our Canaries, and other Pet Birds*. He has written an antislavery story, *The Rag-Picker; or, Bound and Free*, besides other works. When the Rebellion broke out, Mr. Burnham was a press-correspondent in Washington. He received an appointment on the general staff by the President, as brigade commissary, with the rank of captain, and was assigned by the secretary of war to General Banks' command at New Orleans. He afterwards served in the same capacity in the Army of the Potomac, under General Grant.

Robert F. Leighton, while master of the Melrose High School, prepared several text-books for schools: *Greek Lessons, adapted to Goodwin's Greek Grammar*; *Latin Lessons, adapted to Allen and Greenough's Latin Grammar*; and *Harvard Examination Papers*, in two volumes. Since becoming master in the Brooklyn High School he has written a *History of Rome*.

In 1870 Gilbert Nash issued a volume of poems entitled *Bay Leaves*; and in 1878 Everett W. Burdett wrote a *History of the Old South Meeting-house in Boston*.

Melrose has one newspaper, *The Melrose Journal*, which was also for a short time published as *The Melrose Visitor*, a weekly paper established in 1868. A few numbers of a paper called *The Melrose Advertiser* were issued in 1856.

Besides its literary celebrities, several well-known artists have made Melrose their home, finding among its picturesque hills and dales abundant materials for their pencils. For several years, J.



Foxcroft Cole, the eminent landscape and cattle painter, resided at the Highlands, of which region he has made several fine views. George F. Higgins and George R. Morse are both very clever landscape-painters. Charles Furneaux is a portrait and landscape painter, perhaps rather excelling in his landscapes. Miss Mary K. Baker and Abbott Fuller Graves are flower-painters; the former has an established reputation, and has given the world some most excellent pieces; and the latter, a most promising young artist, has produced some admirable specimens of his handicraft, and if he maintains his present high standard, a brilliant future awaits him.

Hon. Daniel W. Gooch was born at Wells, Maine, January 8, 1820. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1843, was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1846, and came to Melrose, then North Malden, in October, 1848. He was a representative to the General Court in 1852, and to the state constitutional convention in 1853. He was elected representative, and served in the thirty-fifth, thirty-sixth, thirty-seventh, and thirty-eighth congresses; he was a member of the Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War during its four years of investigations, and its chairman on the part of the House. He was also elected to the thirty-ninth congress, but resigned his seat September 1, 1865, having been appointed naval officer for the port of Boston by President Johnson, which position he held about one year. In 1868 he was elected a delegate to the Chicago convention. In 1872 he was again elected, and served as representative for the fifth Massachusetts district in the forty-third congress. In 1875 he was appointed pension-agent at Boston, a position which he still holds. The first vote of Mr. Gooch was thrown for the Free-Soil party, with which he acted until the Republican party was organized, since which time he has ever been an earnest supporter and champion of its principles.

Hon. Samuel E. Sewall was born in Boston, November 9, 1799, and came to Melrose a year or two after the Boston and Maine Railroad was built, which was opened for travel July 4, 1845, when there were but two or three hundred inhabitants. He has been identified with the antislavery movement in Massachusetts since its first small beginnings, being one of the very few who joined William Lloyd Garrison when he came to Boston in 1830, and commenced his lifelong crusade against slavery. Mr. Sewall was an active mem-

ber of the Massachusetts Antislavery Society, and of the National Antislavery Society; and when the Liberty party was inaugurated he was for two years their candidate for governor, and ever afterwards acted with that and the Free-Soil party until they were merged in the Republican party. In 1852 he was elected to the state senate from Stoneham, his residence then being just within the line of that part of Stoneham which was detached and set off to Melrose the year following. This was the only political office he has ever held. While in the senate he was instrumental in passing a number of wise and salutary laws, one of them being that which gives aliens the right to hold real estate; and he drafted a bill which became a law two or three years afterwards, giving married women the right to hold property; and from that day to this he has ever been among the foremost, with voice and pen, in advocating the passage of laws for the benefit of women, and a staunch advocate of the doctrine of Woman Suffrage.

Melrose has three cemeteries. Melrose Cemetery, in the centre of the town, is the oldest. Wyoming Cemetery, containing twenty-one acres, in the southern part of the town, was purchased and laid out in 1856, and is the one now principally used. The Jews have a cemetery on Linwood Avenue.

Battery C, of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, has its headquarters in Melrose, with its armory on Dell Avenue. The Fire Department has eighty-one hydrants of Spot Pond water well distributed throughout the town. There are four companies: Liberty Bigelow Hook and Ladder Company, with twenty-five members, Russell Hose Company, N. D. Blake Hose Company, and the Highland Hose Company, with fifteen members each; also one hand-engine, — the Endeavor.

The Melrose Savings Bank, organized in 1874, now has \$62,000, deposited by 536 patrons.

There are several other societies and associations in Melrose not yet spoken of, and which can only be mentioned. There are six temperance organizations, namely, Guiding Star Lodge No. 28, Independent Order of Good Templars, Siloam Temple of Honor No. 29, Siloam Social Temple of Honor No. 6, Cadets of Temperance No. 6, Loyola Temperance Cadets, and the Catholic Total Abstinence Society.

Masonic Hall was built in 1866 by the Waverley Masonic Association for masonic purposes, and in this Wyoming Lodge, Waverley Royal Arch Chap-

ter, Melrose Council, and Hugh de Payen's Commandery of Knights Templars hold their meetings. The Melrose Lodge No. 157, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Golden Rule Degree Lodge No. 23, Daughters of Rebekah, hold their meetings in Temple of Honor Hall, corner of Main and Foster streets. The U. S. Grant Post No. 4, G. A. R., was organized in 1866. The literary societies are the Roundabout Club, Franklin Fraternity, Centennial Club, Avon Club, and the O. O. S. Club. The High School Alumni holds an annual gathering. The Melrose Lyceum gives an annual course of lectures and entertainments in the town-hall. The Knights of Honor and the Royal Arcanum each have a lodge. The Crystal Lake Boat-Club has its headquarters on L Pond. And there are the Melrose Orchestra, and the Wyoming Musical and Social Union, which has taken the place of the Melrose Musical Association. Truly it may be said, that of societies — religious, temperance, educational, fraternal, charitable, military, and social — Melrose has a great abundance.

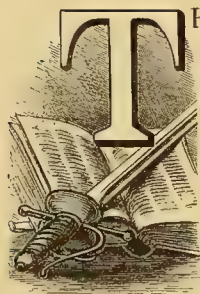
The growth of Melrose has been very even, as will be seen by the different censuses. When incorporated in 1850, it had a population of 1,260; in

1855 it had 1,976; in 1860, 2,526; in 1865, 2,865; in 1870, 3,414; in 1875, 3,990. It now has a population of 4,365. In 1850 its valuation, personal and real estate, was \$483,446; now it is \$3,666,343. In 1850 there were 125 buildings; now, 1,045 dwellings, stores, churches, school-houses and halls, — Masonic, Temple of Honor, Good Templars, Unity, and Armory. There are now 1,203 ratable polls and 925 voters. According to the census of 1875, there were thirteen manufacturing establishments and thirty-three occupations, which produced during that year \$388,772; and fifteen farms, valued at \$118,450, which produced \$16,180.

Situated as it is, so near Boston, with admirable railroad facilities, delightful and varied scenery, charming drives, with every facility for home comfort and enjoyment, churches of many denominations, good schools, an unfailing supply of pure water for dwellings and public buildings, with societies and associations of almost every kind, Melrose will continue to grow in the future, as it has in the past, and, in a time not far distant, there will, perhaps, be another city in the good old commonwealth of Massachusetts.

## NATICK.

BY REV. S. D. HOSMER, ASSISTED BY REV. DANIEL WIGHT AND AUSTIN BACON.



THE neighbor towns of Natick are, on the east Needham and Dover in Norfolk County, Sherborn to the south, Framingham west, and Wayland north. Lake Cochituate, the Long Pond of our fathers, but resuming its Indian name when it became Boston's water-supply, is a noteworthy natural feature. Charles River crooks through South Natick; and on the edge of Dover Pegan Hill rises four hundred feet. Natick has three villages: the compact, populous Centre, on the Boston and Albany Railroad, seventeen miles from the city; Felchville, a mile north; and two miles southeast the original settlement, South Natick. Population, by the census of 1875, 7,419.

This town, one of the few in Massachusetts with an Indian name, preserves thus the fact of its aboriginal origin; for when John Eliot's missionary labors at Nonantum bore fruit, he wished to gather these converts into a community remoter from the whites. Riding in quest of a good location, and disappointed in one place examined, the record states that he prayed behind a great rock for guidance in this matter. Soon after a friendly Indian suggested another site, of which Eliot thus writes: "The Lord did discover that there it was his pleasure we should begin this work. When grasse was fit to cut, I sent some Indians to mow, and other to make hay, because we must oft ride thither in the Autumn, and in the spring before any grasse is come, and there is provision for our horses, their work was performed well, as I found when I went up to them with my man to order it."



They next built a foot-bridge eighty feet long, rising from either end to the centre. It gave easier access, especially in the spring floods, to their gardens and orchards; for on the left bank of Charles River lay a meadow previously reached by a ford. This bridge was so firmly set that it did good service for years. The Indians gave their labor, though Eliot offered payment, and the bridge was dedicated with religious exercises.

The Speen family (Indians) owned the land which by a quitclaim deed, yet treasured in the town archives, signed by Eliot and witnessed by seventeen Indians, they generously gave to the common weal, taking only a single right in land, but retaining the weirs they had put in the stream.

But as the new plantation was within the limits of Dedham, that town through the General Court granted Natick two thousand acres.

Natick has been commonly thought to mean "the place of hills," which it certainly is. Another suggested signification links the word with the sound of water dashing over rocks. A third explanation gives "my land."

History is silent as to the exact time of removal from Nonantum; but on coming to Natick they laid out three parallel streets, two on the north, and one on the south side of the water, and divided the land into fifty lots more or less. That would show a population of two hundred probably. A few houses were built, but Gookin says they liked wigwams better as being warmer and more portable. Then for the general good a fort was constructed, ditched, banked, and stockaded; round and capacious.

In the summer of 1651 they were building a framed edifice, fifty feet by twenty-five, with two stories—the lower a schoolroom week-days, a sanctuary on the Sabbath. The upper story became a warehouse for furs—one of their chief men, Waban, being a trader—and other valuables, with a corner walled off for a small chamber. Here Eliot lodged when at Natick. The natives sawed the timber, and only had the help of an English carpenter at the raising. An Indian despises manual labor; but these friends of the white teacher proved their civilization and Christianity by their industry and skill. And now, below the wooded hills, we see the riverside plantation in the dense forest.

The next step established the village into a body politic. It was already under the general jurisdiction of the colony, and so Eliot's converts became

loyal subjects of the English crown. . But in local affairs, for his convenience and theirs alike, Eliot would teach them self-government. Read his account:—

"Therefore upon the sixth day of the sixth Month of this present year, (their Pallizadoc Fort being finished) they had a great meeting, and many came together from diverse parts, though sundry were hindered and came not at that time: where with Prayer to God I read and expounded the eighteenth of Exodus, and finally they did solemnly choose two rulers among themselves, they first chose a Ruler of an hundred, then they chose two rulers of fifties, then they chose Ten or Tithing Men." When ten captains of ten men each were elected, every private selected his captain. Totherswamp, we suppose, was generalissimo; our oldest acquaintance, Waban, stood next in rank. So early were they instructed in the science of government, and each man allowed the freeman's right to vote for his rulers. Does Eliot's policy in making his settlers landowners and voters suggest light on the Indian problem of to-day?

October 8, 1651, was a notable day at Natick. Their revered teacher visited the place. Other dignitaries also came. The minister and the magistrate in those times received marked respect. Church and state were well represented on this occasion. Governor Endicott, Rev. Mr. Wilson of Boston, with others, wished to be eye-witnesses of the good work, and bid the workers Godspeed. The governor came as far as Dedham, resting there overnight, and next morning, escorted in official dignity by a troop of twenty horsemen, rode hither. We fancy the nine miles after leaving Dedham town found clearings scarce, and the bridle-path may have been on an Indian trail through the woods. Rev. Mr. Wilson, with cousin Rawson, the secretary of the colony, spent the night at Watertown Mill, and rode over in the morning.

After the guests had looked around meeting-time came. The drum-beat may have served for a tolling-bell, the falling sands of an hourglass as their clock to measure time. We suppose the service that day was held in the open air inside the fort. The meeting-house probably stood within the palisade. The visitors were seated under a canopy; beneath a smaller awning were the village magistracy, twelve men; the Indian women were in one part, the men in another. What a scene!—the governor in state; the reverend clergy, eager listeners; the train-band with a trumpeter at least

to make music; and before them the dark sons of the forest, men, women, and children, a hundred or more! One of the best-taught natives preached. His name is not chronicled, but we have his text and homily, the treasures hid in a field, and the merchantman seeking goodly pearls. When he prayed he stood up, but gave his exhortation sitting on a stool. He was dressed like the English, and discoursed three quarters of an hour. Then Eliot expounded for an hour. The governor and Mr. Wilson briefly addressed the assembly through an interpreter. Finally the schoolmaster, Monequassun, deaconed off a psalm, which the Indians sang to an English tune cheerfully and "pretty tunable," the governor writes.

After service the chief men consulted with Endicott about a grist-mill they proposed to build. Mr. Wilson speaks of the fair house, the fruit-trees, of the goodly plain over the river toward Dedham, their planting ground, and their bridge.

Civil affairs being arranged, Eliot sought to gather the converts into church estate, a task needing more time and patience than the former; for the churches, as well as the converts, must be sure of their thorough preparation. Nor do we forget the helpers in England who watched their progress with unflagging interest. In 1649 had been incorporated The Society for Propagating the Gospel in New England. Men like Baxter, Caryl, and Sir Thomas Boyle co-operated. They gathered funds to sustain Eliot and his coworkers. The letters of Wilson, Shepard, Mayhew, and Eliot were published and widely read; and the titles of these little books reveal a growing confidence in the good work: *The Day Breaking, if not the Sun-rising of the Gospel with the Indians*; *The clear Sun Shine of the Gospel*; *The Light appearing more and more unto the perfect Day*. These tracts afford original information from the workers themselves.

Waban and others became Christians at Nonantum. Good Wampoas on his death-bed there said to his friends, "I now shall dye, but Jesus Christ calleth you that live to go to Naticke, that there the Lord might rule over you, that you might make a church, and have the Ordinances of God among you."

October 13, 1652, the elders and messengers of the churches met with Mr. Eliot and his dusky friends at Natick. Five of the principal natives told their religious experience, which was translated for the visitors. The waning afternoon gave

no time for others, but the confessions of fifteen were next spring published with the title, *Tears of Repentance*, and widely read on both sides of the Atlantic.

June 13, 1654, eight men from Natick went to Roxbury for examination. Monequassun, the school-teacher and chorister, was detained by sickness, of which he died soon after.

In 1656 Daniel Gookin of Cambridge became civil superintendent of all the Indians under Massachusetts jurisdiction. This office brought him into close relations with Eliot, and the two wrought each in his sphere most lovingly; one ordering the civil matters of the natives, and the other their religious. Roxbury and Cambridge were mutual helpers in gospelizing the aborigines in yet another way, as we shall soon see.

In the fall of 1658 a solemn fast was kept at Natick, partly preparatory to church gathering, partly also on account of excessive rains, hurtful to their crops. The substance of the exhortations, or sermons, by Waban and Nishokou is still extant.

At last the Natick church was gathered in 1660, composed of those whose confessions had been printed, with others; but just when, and with how many members, and under what circumstances, we find no record.

In a letter of later date Eliot describes the church usages of the Praying Indians. Their practice was like the whites in the inchurching, and after a church was established they received members thus: "They were diligently examined both privately and publicly in the catechism, their blameless and pious conversation is testified to, their names are publicly exposed as desiring to make confession. When the teachers and chief brethren judge them meet they are called publicly to confess, confederate, and be baptized, both themselves and their children, if not grown up. All the Indian churches in 1673 were furnished with officers, saving the church at Natick, and in modesty they stand off, because so long as I live, they say there is no need; but we propose (God willing) not always to rest in this answer."

In 1658 Mr. Eliot petitioned the General Court for more land to be granted the plantation "out of the common lands adjoining"; four thousand acres were given in a northerly and westerly direction. This tract covered what is now South Framingham, and the lands westerly and southwest of Farm Pond, and on the northwest it touched Sudbury River near Merriam's Hill.



The church fairly planted, Natick became a missionary centre. Till the formation of other churches, those living at Hassanamesit, Magunkook, and Marlborough held membership here. Teachers and preachers were trained for the growing work. Already our untiring apostle, notwithstanding pastoral labor at Roxbury (he had three colleagues during his fifty-eight years' ministry) and days of toilsome travel, — for he had explored the country from Martha's Vineyard to the Merrimack, from Cape Cod to Brookfield, — had devoted pains by day and night to a greater task of Christian scholarship. Having learned the language from an Indian servant, he could, in 1646, preach to Waban in his mother tongue. But Eliot longed that the natives should have the Bible at their wigwams. In 1649 he wished to translate the Scriptures; in 1651 he wrote that he had no expectation to see the Word of God translated, much less printed in his day. The attempt was so heroic, we do not wonder at his fears. But he did see both. In 1658 Genesis and Matthew were in use at Natick. This translation of the Bible must have been studied out partly in Roxbury, partly in his little chamber here; thoughts, words, plans, came to him doubtless in his journeyings.

In 1661 the New Testament issued from the Cambridge Press, followed in 1663 by the Old Testament. Two hundred copies of the first, strongly bound in leather, had at once been circulated among the Indians. The whole Bible makes a stout quarto of over one thousand pages, and with it are bound the Psalter versified from the Bay Psalm-Book, and a short catechism. All were published at the expense of the English society, who sent over the press and materials. The building erected for Indian students became the printing-house for the second edition. A diffuse laudatory dedication to Charles II. prefaced the copies of the first edition sent to England, and Sir Robert Boyle tells how the merry monarch received the strange gift. "He looked a pretty while upon it, and showed some things in it to those that had the honor to be about him. Yet the unexpected coming in of an Envoye from the Emperor hindered me from receiving that fuller expression of his grace toward the translators and dedicators, that might otherwise have been expected."

We appreciate the difficulties and grandeur of Eliot's work, with no grammatical helps to acquire a dialect utterly unlike the Old-World languages, when we remember the college of scholars that

gave England King James' version, and the select company of English and American divines whose headquarters in preparing the latest revision are the Jerusalem Chamber, in Westminster Abbey.

Eliot made an Indian grammar, and describes his method of study. "I would pursue a word, noun or verb, through all the variations I could think of." As the savages had no written language, our author represented their sounds by the Roman letters. All the qualifying terms relating to the principal idea were joined by prefix or suffix to the leading word. For genders, nouns were divided as representing animate beings or inanimate things, and formed their plurals accordingly in *og* or *ash*. "They had no complete or distinct word for the verb substantive, but it is under a regular composition, whereby many words are made verb substantive." The personal pronouns had a separable and inseparable form, *my* being expressed by the letter *N*, prefixed to the word."

Our Apostle of New England assisted in organizing an Indian church on Martha's Vineyard, August 22, 1670, and in 1671 his own second church arose at Hassanamesit. But the Natick church, the first-born in the wilderness, was the largest, and enjoyed more of the missionary's presence. In 1670, ten years old, it had fifty communicants. That it was active in all good endeavors, is shown by the instructions of the Natick church to its chosen members, William and Anthony, also John Sausamon, whom it sent as ambassadors to the Missonkonog savages, to avert if possible their going to war with the English.

More Indians were educated for preachers by Natick schooling and exercising their gifts in church-meetings, than availed themselves of the Indian Hall at Cambridge, though a number studied there. One aboriginal name graces the Harvard Triennial, an islander from the Vineyard, a graduate in 1665. But the close confinement to books was more than the native temperament could bear. Mr. Eliot left at Quinbisset, now Thompson, Connecticut, in 1674, Daniel, a Natick Indian, as their teacher, — probably Takawampbait, of whom more presently.

Next year came that fearful conflict of the aboriginal and European races, called, from its instigator, Philip's War. Waban and Sausamon warned the whites of Philip's designs, and Sausamon lost his life thereby. Eliot, in the Roxbury records, thus characterizes him: "A man of eminent parts and wit, he was of late years conv'ted, joynd to the

Church at Natike, baptized, and was sent by the church to Asowamsick, in Plimoth Pattent to preach the gospel." Among his Taunton neighbors he was esteemed a good Christian, and his death was much bewailed.

A company of fifty-two soldiers was raised by the Praying Indians. In July Oneco, son of the famous Uncas, came to Natick with fifty Mohegan braves as allies of the English. After a successful battle the Mohegans went looting, while our Natick men wanted to pursue the foe. They knew the tactics of the wily savages better than the whites, and did good service, and might have helped much more. But the colonists grew unwisely distrustful of the Christian Indians. Says Eliot, "The prophane Indians p've a sharp rod to the English, and the English a very sharp rod to the praying Indians."

To quiet the popular apprehension, the General Court had ordered the Christian Indians to confine their residence to five villages, — Natick was the first, — nor roam more than a mile away from these; which order quite broke up their hunting and fishing. White superintendents were chosen, two residing at Natick. These measures did not satisfy the public.

Accordingly the General Court, "1675; October 13, ordered that all the Natick Indians be forthwith sent for, and disposed of to Deare Island as the place appointed for their present abode." Other praying Indians were also transported down the harbor. Deer Island to-day is a place of banishment for the city's lawless boys, and the brick House of Industry is a familiar sight to all who come or go by water.

October 30, Captain Thomas Prentice, with a guard, came to bring away the villagers and their goods to the Pines, near where is now the Watertown Arsenal. Old Jethro and ten more escaped into the woods, preferring the range of the forest with his own race to the cold hospitality of the Massachusetts authorities.

Sadly the rest left their fish weirs and bridge, their orchards and gardens, their fort and meeting-house. Mr. Eliot writes: "When the Indians were hurried away to an Iland at half an hour's warning, pore soules in terror ȳ left their goods, books, bibles, only some few caryed y<sup>r</sup> bibles."

From Natick they went afoot nine miles to the Pines, near the base of Nonantum Hill. Here Eliot, Gookin, and some others met them, and spent the night hours in prayer and exhortation.

An eye-witness says: "'T was affecting to see how Christianly these poor soules carried it, being in fear they should never return, but be transported out of the country.'" With the flood-tide at midnight the waiting boats dropped down stream.

Through the dreary winter they suffered, especially the aged and feeble. Some of their men had leave of absence for duty as guides and scouts. The Hassanamesit Indians were carried off by the enemy, who offered them plenty to eat and good treatment if they went with them. Job Kattenanit escaped, but his family were taken. It appears that these fared better among the heathen, as the hostile savages were called, than their Natick brethren with the Christian whites.

In December James Quannopowit and the Job just named were sent from Deer Island as spies, to learn the enemy's spirit and movements. They took to the woods at Natick December 31st, and soon were among the warlike Nipmucks, where they represented themselves as wronged by the English. Here they found the Hassanamesit refugees. James' relation to the General Court we now follow. These Nipmucks sold beaver and wampum to the Mohawks, in exchange for powder obtained from the Dutch at Albany.

Some Indians mistrusted these spies, but John-with-the-One-Eye knew James, and said, "I know thee that thou art a valiant man, therefore abide at my wigwam and I will protect thee." But Job stayed with his children. They abode thus some days, and went forth to hunt deer. Early one morning James, having gotten a pint of nokake, or pounded corn, went hunting with Job. Some Indians suspected and watched them, but at night they were unobserved. About three o'clock before day James said to Job, "Now let us escape away if we can." But Job said, "I am not willing to goe now, because my children are here. I will stay longer, if God please he can preserve my life, if not, I am willing to die. I will use what policy I can to get away my children; if I live three weekes hence I will come back to Natick. I shall if I live, by that time get more intelligence of affairs." Then James said: "I must now go away, for I am not like to have a better opportunity; but I am sorry for you, lest they kill you for my sake." So, having prayed, James travelled homeward night and day on snowshoes, and reported his eighty miles' scouting to Major Gookin.

February 9, Job arrived, confirming the tidings, before brought, that Lancaster would be attacked,



and naming the day. In the spring those at the island were allowed to dwell on Mr. Oliver's estate in Cambridge, whence in the autumn some came to the falls of Charles River, others to the original station at Nonantum.

Wattascompanum, or Captain Tom, whom Gookin had made a magistrate in remote plantations, by that fact had stayed with the warring savages. Taken prisoner, he was on very slight evidence condemned, and suffered death in Boston, June, 1676. He died much mourned by Eliot and the better sort.

In September four chief captives were shot at the town's end, one of them Old Jethro, who, at the removal to Deer Island, had taken to the woods. Some others, once dwellers at Natick, found with the enemy, had been carried into slavery.

"1676, Nov. 10, An account of the disposall of the Indians, our friends (pro tempore) presented to the Councill (at their desire) by Daniel Gookin, sen.

"The Natick Indians are disposed in fower companies as followeth, vict. one company with James Rumney Marsh, and his kindred living in Meadfield, with the approbation and consent of the English there; these are in number about twenty-five, 5 : 20.

"Another company live near Natick adjoining the garrison-house of Andrew Dewin and his sons, who desire their neighborhood, and are under their inspection; the number of these may be about fifty soules, 10 : 40.

"A third company of them with Waban live neare the falls of the Charles River, near to the house of Joseph Miller, and not far from Capt Prentice. The number of these may be about sixty soules, whereof are 10 : 50.

"A fourth company dwell at Nonantum Hill, near Leift Trowbridge and John Coones, who permits them to build their wigwams upon his ground. They are employed to cut wood, and spin, and make stone walls, being but a small distance from the hill of Nonantum where their meeting is to keep Sabath. These may be about seventy five souls, 15 : 60."

After the winter others returned to their old home. In 1679 Natick exchanged land with newly settled Sherborn, giving 4,000 acres north of Sherborn, and receiving a like amount at Magunkook Hill, with two hundred bushels of grain to boot.

Philip's War and Mr. Eliot's infirmities of age sadly weakened the prosperity of the native churches in Massachusetts. But on the cape, as

well as at Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket, distant from the battle-scenes, the work still flourished. Waban puts his mark to a petition for the pecuniary encouragement of the pastor at Sherborn, son of Major Gookin, for lecturing regularly at Natick. They say, that, deprived of seeing Mr. Eliot's face, and hearing his voice (especially in the winter season) so frequently as formerly, the church and people of Natick invited Mr. Gookin, two and a half years before, to lecture, which he had done in English, and an interpreter translated his words. This letter has sixteen Indian names subjoined. Old Waban marks first, and eight more also mark. Daniel Takawampbait, the second name is signed, and the last is Thomas Waban, son of the first. This document Professor Stowe, himself Natick-born, discovered in London. Its date is March 19, 1684.

The next summer old Waban died, his last words attesting a Christian's trust. To-day a placid lake, whose surface his canoe oft cleft, bears his name.

Here is Natick in 1685 as sketched by John Dunton of London, who visited New England on a bookselling speculation. Calling on Rev. Mr. Eliot at Roxbury, he received twelve Bibles just from the press. They would be a fortune to our booksellers. But we quote : "On horseback about twenty miles to Natick. We tied up our horses in two old barns almost in ruins. We had no place where we could bestow ourselves, unless upon greensward until the lecture began. We were informed that the sachem and queen were there, and went immediately to visit them. When we had made our visit, we went to the meeting-place, where the lecture was preached by Mr. Gookins. The poor Indians were very much affected, and seemed to hang upon his lips. The Natick Lecture was done about four in the afternoon, and we had twenty miles to Boston, so that we were obliged to mount immediately and make the best of our way."

March 19, 1687, died Major Gookin, whose gravestone is yet in the ancient cemetery at Cambridge. Near this time Eliot's wife, his companion for more than fifty years, a person remarkably fitted for her position, died. Her husband's simple eulogy has a tender pathos : "Here lies my dear, faithful, pious, prudent, prayerful wife."

From Judge Sewall's recently published diary we glean these facts : "Wednesday, May 21, 1690, about one in the morning Mr. Eliot died. This

puts our Election into Mourning." His death was referred to by Mr. Walter in the Thursday lecture with reference to 2 Kings ii. His funeral was attended on Friday by the magistrates and ministers, six of the latter serving as bearers. The burial-spot, since then the tomb of the pastors of the First Church of Roxbury, is in the cemetery, on the corner of Washington and Eustis streets. The Natick church mourned their spiritual father many a day, for no Elisha caught the mantle of the ascending prophet. In amiability of character he was our New England St. John; in abundant labors for an outside race our apostle to the Indians was a very St. Paul. Cotton Mather's anagram on his name reveals his earnest spirit, for "Eliot," reversed, reads "toile." Three places in Massachusetts shall ever honor his holy memory, — Roxbury, Newton, and Natick.

The cloud which Eliot in his later years saw resting over his cherished work did not lift, but rather darkened, after his decease. In 1693 one writes, "Since blessed Eliot's death the Natick church is much dwindled." Daniel Takawampbait had been ordained as their teacher, probably when Eliot's age took him from active service. Judge Sewall's interleaved almanac, under date of July 29, 1683, says: "The first Ind ordeyned Minest was Daniel of Natick."

But the light was waning. In 1698 two pastors were chosen by the legislature to visit all the native plantations and report their state. Here they found a church of seven men and three women, "their pastor Dan<sup>l</sup> Takawampbait (ordained by the Rev and holy man of God, John Eliot deceased) who is a person of great knowledge. Here are fifty-nine men, and fifty-one women, and seventy children under sixteen." In 1699 they inform the legislature that their house was fallen down, and ask leave to assign John Collar, Jr., a little nook of land in their plantation, in recompense for his building another meeting-house. Two hundred acres, after some delay, were granted him. Takawampbait died September 17, 1716, aged sixty-four, as his humble stone on the sidewalk informs us. Two Indians preached transiently after him; the last record of such was in 1719. The ten members of 1698, as the church probably added none, may all have passed away in the next twenty years.

Natick had been a purely Indian settlement. The town records were written at one time in their language by Thomas Waban, son of Eliot's first

convert. Besides acting as village clerk, he was a justice of the peace. One of his arrest-warrants reads: —

"You you big constable; quick you catchum Jeremiah Offscow; strong you holdum; safe you bringum afore me,

"THOS WABAN, *Justice peace.*"

At a public meeting, May 4, 1719, certain persons, twenty in all, of those six Speens, and another, a woman, were declared to be "the Only and True Proprietors of Natick."

In 1720 John Sawin erected a saw-mill first on the river, but soon removed it to the brook named after him. His father, Thomas of Sherborn, made a grist-mill for the Indians as early as 1686.

Some time later the dam just above the bridge was made. The little island was then the south bank of the stream, but a freshet once found a short cut, and to-day the new channel is rather the wider of the two.

Rev. Oliver Peabody (Harvard, 1721) was engaged as an Indian missionary by the same society that assisted Eliot. He took a mission service which eleven men, it is said, had declined. His first sermon was preached August 6, 1721. A meeting-house must have been built, as a proprietors' meeting in September granted Moses Smith of Needham forty acres on the southwesterly side of Pegan Hill for finishing the meeting-house.

Mr. Peabody found the original church extinct, and no records preserved. Therefore, December 3, 1729, a new church of three Indians and five whites was formed, Rev. Mr. Baxter of Medfield, whose daughter, Hannah, Mr. Peabody had married, preaching the sermon. And our Indian missionary was ordained a fortnight later at Cambridge. He built his house on the Sherborn road, on a knoll commanding a fine river-view. Traces of the cellar may yet be seen. The Indians brought two young elms, and planted them as friendship trees in his front yard. They stood about a century.

In 1728 the proprietors had voted "that Rev. Mr. Peabody, during his continuance in the work of the ministry in Natick, have the sole use and improvement of the Ministerial Lot," a hundred-acre tract on Pegan Plain, the very heart and business centre of Natick to-day; also "that there be a Contribution for y<sup>e</sup> Rev. Mr. Peabody the last Sabbath in every month, Lieut. Wamsquan to hold the box."



Our Indian pastor must have been a good preacher, for in 1732 he preached the Artillery Election Sermon, which was printed at Boston by T. Fleet.

Thomas Sawin had a mill in Natick, and may have sojourned here awhile; his son John has been thought to be the first white resident, though others had lands from the natives before him. Mr. Peabody, in 1726, speaks of his lonesome life, as his nearest English neighbor was a mile away.

Captain David Morse, son of Captain Joseph, of Sherborn, moved to Natick, and built upon the site where now Mr. Asa Caswell resides. This was about the year 1727. He became first captain of the white military company. Jonathan Carver, who has given name to the hill back of the hotel, was among the early settlers. Ebenezer Felch lived in the north part of the town. He was an active citizen, filling various offices acceptably, such as schoolmaster, surveyor, proprietors' clerk, and the first English deacon of the church.

The village officers until 1733 were all Indians, the first whites elected being John Sawin, constable, and Thomas Ellis, tithing-man. No Indian held a town office after Natick became a parish.

In 1698 the plantation had no schoolmaster; and only one child, out of seventy under sixteen years of age, could read. But in 1731-32 Ebenezer Felch received six pounds for teaching, and four pounds the next year. Four years later the town sold one hundred and fifty pounds' worth of common lands, "the income and yearly interest whereof to be toward the maintenance of a school in Natick." In 1746 it was voted not to have a school, but they spent eighty-five pounds for parish ammunition. Two years after the inhabitants grew wiser, and appropriated forty pounds, Old Tenor, for a reading and writing school.

In 1743 the church felt the wave of Whitefield's influence in New England. Their pastor wrote that within two years about fifty persons, Indians as well as whites, were added to the church.

As the white population increased, Natick plantation became by legislative act a precinct or parish, January 3, 1745. But the Indians lost their citizenship, and were henceforth under guardians. They could not sell their land without permission of the General Court. Many a petition for that object is on the state files.

A tax list, in 1746, about church affairs contains thirty-three Natick names, whites only; seven Framingham, and two Sudbury men. The

document reads: "An assessment of £12 10s. being a tax granted and agreed upon by ye inhabitants of Natick, regularly assembled, to give to the Rev. Mr. Peabody, as a Gift Money, by the subscribers, January y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>, 1746-47, each person's proportion to said Rate."

We have a complete list of the Indian families in 1749, adults and children in each household, — one hundred and sixty-six in all: forty-two on the south side of the river by Dedham, sixty-four south of Saw-pit Hill on Pegan Plain; sixteen west of Saw-pit Hill, and twenty-six southeast of Pegan Plain. This census was taken on account of the endeavor of some dissatisfied white people to change the location of the church. Beneath the names we read, "All these are accommodated as the meeting house now stands."

Another valuable paper is entitled, "This is a Plan of the Roads, and the Situation of the houses in the Parish of Natick. The red spots are English houses, and the black spots are Indian houses or wigwams, Aug. 1<sup>st</sup> 1749, Samuel Livermore Surveyor." There are about forty black spots and fifty red ones.

We find, in 1746, a town vote, the forerunner of many stormy debates upon the question "to see if the Town will agree upon a place to set the Meeting-house, and to see if the Town will vote, that the Indians of Natick shall have an equal privilege with them, according to their number in a new meeting-house, when they shall build one, if they will meet with them." Soon follows this record: "Voted to have Mr. Peabody for minister if he will come to the centre of the town"; which opened an unpleasant difference of opinion that embittered Natick history for the next fifty years. Our good minister, however, was to be taken from the evil to come. He spent a season on a mission to the Mohegans in Connecticut. About this time a new meeting-house was under way. In a private diary we read: "June 8, 1749. Natick meeting-house raised." We have seen the bills for money paid to sundry Indians for labor and material for the meeting-house. But it was not proceeded with, on account of divided desires as to its location.

Returning with enfeebled health, Mr. Peabody fell into a decline, and died on Sunday, February 2, 1752. His gravestone, as was then customary for ministers, bears a Latin epitaph. His widow married Deacon John Eliot of Boston, and died in 1796, aged ninety-two. As a preacher, his sermons were plain, direct, and yet tender. His in-

fluence over the Indians was excellent in leading them to intelligence and habits of temperance and industry. Governor Belcher was a personal friend who often welcomed him to his house. Besides the discourse already named, a sermon of Mr. Peabody's was published, delivered at the evening lecture at the New North Church in Boston, June 8, 1742. He had twelve children. With the servants and visitors his family frequently numbered twenty around his hospitable board. The oldest son, Oliver, Jr., graduated at Harvard, was ordained pastor of the church in Roxbury, Mr. Eliot's fourth successor, but died after a brief ministry. He built a residence nearly opposite the church, which for eighty years was the parsonage. It is now owned and occupied by that eminent scholar and antiquarian, C. K. Dillaway, Esq.

A meeting of the parish of Natick was called in 1754, "To see if the inhabitants accept the school that was kept at Joseph Travis' as a school for that Squadrian"; and some years later, "To see if the Parish will Employ School-Dames to school their children." A list of the soldiers in Natick under Captain John Coolidge names forty-two, and the alarm-men were twenty-one more. Rev. Stephen Badger's name heads the last company, April 19, 1757. We find returns of men enlisted or impressed for his Majesty's service. They were at the lakes in the French and Indian War, and learned a soldier's duty, useful hereafter, when not in his Majesty's service. A number of Indians went in these campaigns. But in 1759 a distemper carried off some score of Indians, only two who were attacked recovering, while of the English who took care of the sick natives but one caught the disease and died. Nantucket chronicles a similar story about the same time.

On the town records stands this early emancipation proclamation:—

"Know all men whome these Presents may Concern, that we Samuel Taylor and Hannah Taylor his wife; In Consideration of the Good Servis our Negroe Man Servant, Named Plato, hath Done and may Do for us During our Life, and Considering the trouble he the said Plato May be brought to After our Deceas: we Do by these Presents att our Decease, Absolutely and fully Free and Aquit him, the said Plato from being sold or being any Slave Servant to any Person whoom soever: but he shall have his full Liberty to serve with whome he will, and his wages Shall be for his well-maintenance,

and the Remainder to those that shall take the best Care of him During his life.

"Given under our Hands in Natick, in the County of Middlesex, this twenty-first Day of June, Anno Domini 1764.

"SAM'L TAYLOR.

"HANNAH TAYLOR.

"Signed in Presence of

"NATH. MANN.

"THOS. STANFORD.

"A Trew Record of his Freedom."

Just before this time died Joseph Ephraim, the Indian deacon. At his election all the whites gave him their votes, and he held the office from the organization of the church through Mr. Peabody's ministry, and probably till his death, about 1761. He was a man of good parts, and highly respected. Having been asked why young Indians when living with the whites kept sober and industrious, but returning to their own kindred soon grew lazy, intemperate, and shiftless, he replied, in his broken English, "Tucks (ducks) will be tucks for all old hen he hatch um." He had a descendant, John, who inherited his acres, but not his virtues.

Rev. Stephen Badger, in 1753, was appointed Indian missionary at Natick. The white inhabitants agreed to give £ 13 6s. 8d. towards his salary, and build him a house with timber from the ministerial lot, and draw him thirty cords of wood yearly. He was born at Charlestown; graduated at Harvard College, 1747; and was ordained March 27, 1753, President Appleton, of Cambridge, preaching the sermon.

The next year a new meeting-house, the fourth on the spot, was built, largely at the cost of the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians. The mutual influence of the whites and Indians worked badly on many of each race, who took each other's evil qualities. Natick, as a parish, voted money toward galleries in the meeting-house, and the preacher's salary was voted by the town, often reluctantly, the trouble growing out of the location of the church.

Mr. Badger built a manse which is still inhabited. It well preserved its character of respectable age, and was the residence of Oliver Bacon, founder of the free library; but since his death it has been modernized.

An old diary states: "March 21<sup>st</sup> 53; Mr. Badger's church was gathered."

Let us sketch the life of John Jones, born in



Weston, 1716, who married Hannah Morse in 1742. Though residing over the river, and so in another town and county, his public life is connected with Natick. His house, finely placed on a gentle swell of land upon the river-bank, was removed only four years ago, when Mr. Benjamin P. Cheney built his beautiful mansion on the very spot. Esquire Jones was an influential citizen; justice of the peace under royal and republican jurisdiction, a colonel in the militia, considered conservative in his politics about the Revolutionary period. He filled the office of proprietors' clerk, and was an excellent surveyor. His plans of surveys at Mt. Desert in 1762 have been presented to the Maine Historical Society by his grandson, Elijah Perry, Esq. Some amusing extracts from his journal as justice of the peace have been in print recently. Mr. Jones was for many years deacon in Mr. Badger's church. His second wife was Tabitha Battle. He died in 1802.

In the troubles with the mother country preceding the Revolution Natick, like other New England towns, was deeply moved. Crispus Attucks, — that stalwart mulatto who with three others fell in the Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770, — though he had been servant to William Brown of Framingham, used to live just over the line in Natick. The site of his hut is well known. There flowed in his veins a tinge of Indian blood. At the time of his death he was a sailor.

A company of minute-men had been formed here March, 1775, and on the eventful 19th of April a company under Captain Joseph Morse marched, on the Lexington alarm, to harass the retreat of the redcoats. A muster-roll in the state archives registers seventy-six men, out of a population of five hundred and thirty-five. Some of them were veterans of the French and Indian wars. They were leading men in the place, — the Morses, Bacons, Broads, Sawins, and Manns.

The Natick men brought several prisoners who settled in Dover.

These companies belonged to Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment. The town voted, May 12, to dismiss "Captain Joseph Morse, Lieutenant William Boden, and Lieutenant Abel Perry from being selectmen, as they are going into the Massachusetts service." Captain Morse's company was with the army at Cambridge, in Colonel Patterson's regiment, until August 1, 1775; other Natick soldiers were in Captain Mellen's company, of Colonel Ward's regiment. The next year Captain Aaron

Gardner's company, in Colonel Brooks' regiment, has eleven names from this town. A recruit needed a suit of clothes. Tradition avers that the sheep were sheared, and twelve maidens spun, wove, cut, and made it, in twenty-four hours. Natick had her sons at Bunker Hill. The British cannonade could have been heard in her peaceful homes, and the smoke of burning Charlestown that Saturday afternoon was to be seen from her hill-tops. Rev. Mr. Badger met with serious pecuniary loss, for Charlestown had been his home.

A town-meeting was called, June 20, 1776, "to see whether the inhabitants will vote to stand by the Continental Congress with their lives and fortunes; in Case the Continental Congress shall in their Wisdom, Declare for Independence of the Kingdom of Great Britain." After reaching the article they adjourned two and a half hours to await the report of their committee, — Rev. Stephen Badger, Captain John Coolidge, and Daniel Morse. These presented a well-written, patriotic resolution, which the town adopted. An extract will show the spirit of the day: "We will with our lives and fortunes Join with the other inhabitants of this Colony, and with those of the other Colonies, in supporting them in said measure, and which, if we may be permitted to suggest our opinion, the sooner it is Come into we shall have fewer Difficulties to Conflict, and the grand objects of peace, Liberty, and Safety will be more likely Speedily to be Restored, and Established in our once happy land."

July 3, 1776, Samuel Welles being moderator, the town voted "seven pounds additional to the bounty of seven pounds, that the colony gives to those that Inlest into the Canada Expedition." A number went with Arnold on that toilsome march through the Maine forests, ending in the brave but unsuccessful assault upon Quebec.

The Declaration of Independence is recorded on the town-book, in the handwriting of the clerk, a true patriot and gallant soldier, Ensign Daniel Morse. Soldiers enlisted, or "did a turn," as the expression was, at Dorchester, Canada, New York, and Rhode Island. Some citizens paid their substitutes. Captain Joseph Morse, who had risen to the rank of major, returned in poor health, and died December 16, 1779. Ensign Sawin, the father of her who founded Sawin Academy, served in the Revolution. His cap and gun are still preserved in the family. Asa Drury became captain, and lived respected years after the peace. Hezekiah Broad won a major's commission. He had

been a delegate to the Provincial Congress of 1774 at Concord, and after the war was a member of the Constitutional Convention in Boston. A gentleman of the old school, he long continued to dress in the Continental costume. Lieutenant William Boden did good service in the army, and was a public-spirited citizen. He gave land for a school-house and cemetery. His monument in the West Cemetery was erected in 1855 by the town, for the ungrateful adopted son who received his property had not raised the simplest stone to the memory of his honored foster-father. Benjamin Smith outlived all his fellow-pensioners. He was musician to the minute-men who went to Lexington, was at Monmouth, and in his old age delighted to furnish martial music on public occasions. At the last Cornwallis celebration in Natick, 1857, he was present, a robust man of ninety-eight years. He died at Grafton, at the age of nearly one hundred and one.

The negroes of Natick joined in the patriotic struggle. Out of an hundred and twenty who enlisted, some twenty had been slaves. Cæsar Ferrit and his son John were in the ranks nearly all the war, beginning at Lexington. Cæsar came from the West Indies, and used to say that the blood of four nations flowed in his veins; for he had a French and also a Dutch grandfather, and one of his grandmothers was an Indian, the other an African. Plato Lambert, whose emancipation was noticed, deserves further mention. Years after peace was ratified he took to roaming around the country with his great dog. But man and dog strangely were missing at last. A large skeleton corresponding to Plato's size was found near the lake a long time after his disappearance. He had been murdered, it was said, but by whom was never known.

Natick became an incorporated town in 1781. A tract of land called Needham Leg, reaching nearly to Lake Cochituate, and containing 1,600 acres, was in 1797 annexed to Natick. Its location was a source of debate, and several times its inhabitants had sought to be set on or off during the last fifty years. In exchange Natick ceded to Needham about four hundred acres, between Waban Brook and the present town line. The land thus transferred included the Welles farm, whence the name Wellesley comes, widely known as the place of the much-visited park-like grounds of H. H. Hunnewell, Esq. The barren field, cultivated for years with judicious expense and the best taste, is changed

into a garden of rare beauty; azaleas and rhododendrons delight the lover of flowers; there are broad velvety lawns, trees grouped or massed, paths revealing beautiful vistas, terraces commanding charming lake-views.

The Welles family of Boston had here their country home. Mr. Samuel Welles was active in church and town affairs in Mr. Badger's time, and offered to advance funds for finishing the meeting-house at the time when the town was uncertain what to do. Two houses the family formerly lived in are tenanted still. One retains the pictured tiles round the fireplace. Lake Waban in the last century lay chiefly in Natick, and was called Saw-Mill Pond, then Bullard's Pond. Samuel Welles, the famous banker of Paris, was born in Natick, going hence in 1815 to win celebrity and a fortune abroad. He died in 1841, and his widow, a native of Watertown, became afterward a titled lady, Marchioness de la Valette; and their son, Samuel Welles, married a daughter of M. Rouher, Prime Minister under Napoleon III.

In the later years of his life Rev. Mr. Badger wrote a valuable communication on Natick history.<sup>1</sup> When the new meeting-house at the Centre, where the cross-roads met, was completed, he was requested to preach the first sermon there in 1799, but declined on account of his health; and there was no preaching in the old church after 1798. He died in 1803, after a stormy pastorate of fifty years, and lies buried in his family lot, where one stone records all the family epitaphs. His personal appearance and character as a man and preacher are portrayed in Biglow's *History of Natick* by one who knew him well. A double sermon on Drunkenness, preached October, 1773, was published at the time, and reprinted in 1829. He has also some philosophical essays in the *Columbian Centinel*. He was the Parson Lothrop in *Oldtown Folks*. His widow survived him twenty years, and the settlement of her estate involved a famous lawsuit, in which Daniel Webster pleaded.

Now follows Natick's history since 1800. It was then a farming community, its population 694. The growth was slow. In 1830 the census found only 890 persons. Five farms occupied the land within a half-mile circle from the first church. The meeting-house where Mr. Badger preached, unused before his death, was sadly neglected afterward. The village children sported there; and an

<sup>1</sup> Published in *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, 1st Series, Vol. V.



old resident has heard a now distinguished doctor of divinity as boy-preacher from its pulpit address his playmates.

The present First Church was organized at the Centre, with twenty-three members, in February, 1802, and for about thirty years was the only religious society in town. Rev. Freeman Sears, the first pastor, was ordained January 1, 1806, and died, lamented, June 30, 1811. His monument in Dell Park was erected in 1873.

Rev. Martin Moore succeeded him, being pastor from 1814 to 1833. The most of the ministerial lot, an hundred acres given by the Indians in Mr. Peabody's day, was now sold. It covered the present business centre of Natick. The proceeds largely form the ministerial fund now. Mr. Moore was a sound divine, and fond of antiquarian research. His *New Year's Historical Sermon*, January 5, 1817, and *Life of Eliot* possess much merit. At his dismissal in 1833 the church numbered one hundred and seventy members. The Sabbath school began in April, 1818. Mr. Moore edited the *Boston Recorder* after leaving Natick, and, dying in 1866, lies buried in Mt. Auburn.

Rev. E. D. Moore followed from 1833 to 1838. A new church was built in 1835. Rev. Samuel Hunt preached from 1839 to 1850. He afterwards became private secretary to the late Vice-President Wilson, rendering valuable assistance in some of his published works. July 23, 1878, he followed his distinguished associate into the other world.

During the ministry of Rev. Elias Nason, the well-known historical writer, from 1852 to 1858, a new church was built, the third on the same site. Rev. Charles M. Tyler (1859 to 1867) and Rev. Jesse H. Jones bring the list down to the present pastor, Rev. F. N. Peloubet, installed January 17, 1872. In 1875 a new brick edifice of fine proportions replaced the church consumed in the great fire of January, 1874.

In 1828 the Unitarian (Eliot) Church, South Natick, was built and dedicated, whose semi-centennial was observed November 20, 1878. This sanctuary stands upon the spot of Eliot's church. Its first pastor, ordained February 17, 1830, was Rev. J. W. Thompson, D. D., now of Jamaica Plain, Rev. Alexander Young of Boston preaching the sermon. Nine permanent ministers have followed him. Rev. H. Alger filled the desk nearly fourteen years, the house being improved by adding the chancel, spire, and clock. Rev. J. P.

Sheafe, Jr., ordained September 30, 1874, is the present pastor.

The recent semi-centennial commemoration was a day of historic interest. Valuable papers were read by the pastor on the previous houses of worship built on this spot, and by Rev. Mr. Alger on the history of the present edifice. Reminiscences were given by former pastors and older members, and expressions of good-will by visiting friends. Voices were heard that were musical in the choir fifty years ago. We hear, from one who remembered, that the weather, a pouring rain, corresponded to that on the day of original dedication.

The Methodists worshipped a long time just across the line, on the edge of Needham and Weston. But in 1834 they organized at Natick, dedicating their first house July 4, 1834. It became the town-house in 1868, and went down—or up—in the flames of January 13, 1874. The vestry of the new and beautiful house is now used.

In 1848 the Baptists began services at South Natick, removing in 1851 to the centre of the town. Their church stands south of the Common. Rev. A. E. Reynolds is their able and devoted pastor.

The John Eliot (Orthodox) Church, South Natick, was formed in 1859, under Rev. E. E. Strong as pastor. In the fall of 1862 they entered their pleasant sanctuary. Rev. Pearse Pinch, the present pastor, was ordained July 25, 1878.

The increase of the foreign element of the population soon introduced the Roman Catholic worship. The congregation of St. Patrick's occupy the enlarged house, originally sold by the First Church to the Universalists, and by them, on their disbandment, to the Catholics in 1860. At South Natick also is another prosperous congregation.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church was formed in 1871. They entered their house of worship in 1875, which was consecrated December 13, 1877. Rev. B. R. Gifford officiates as rector.

We have seen that the school and church at Natick at the first used the same room. Piety and learning were closely associated. Eliot's Indian teacher wrote for copies in the scholars' writing-books the questions and answers in the Catechism.

For some time prior to 1819 the town raised annually \$600 for schools. After 1820 select schools, giving instruction in the higher branches, were taught by John Angier, Charles Forbush, Rev. Daniel Wight, Rev. Samuel Damon, and J. W. Bacon. During the winter of 1837 the

centre district school was successfully conducted by a young man, Henry Wilson, who became an educator in a wider sphere. In 1852 the town established a high school, appropriating \$1,000 for its support. This school has enjoyed able teachers and trained capable pupils; but it never had a suitable domicile till the spring of 1878, when it occupied the new and attractive building on East Central Street. Abner Rice was its first principal, serving ten years. Mr. F. C. Baston is the present incumbent. Judge Bacon, one of the committee at the starting of the high school, gave a fitting address at the dedication of the new edifice, March 23, 1878. Some of our graduates take a college course, Harvard being usually their choice; but more follow some handicraft of industry or skilled labor. There are three grammar schools, and the last enumeration of children of the school age was seventeen hundred.

We may just name the Sawin Academy, crowning Sherborn's central hill, since it originated and is endowed by the legacy of Miss Martha Sawin of South Natick. That institution realized from her estate \$40,000.

William Biglow (now spelled Bigelow) should be mentioned here. He graduated the second scholar at Harvard, 1794; was *ΦBK* poet in 1799. He studied theology with Rev. Mr. Thayer of Lancaster, and preached some in prominent pulpits, but never settled as a pastor. He carried on a successful school in Salem, and was master of the Boston Latin school, from 1805 to 1814. In later years one infirmity marred his power. He was an easy writer. He published his history of Natick in 1830. He wrote also a history of Sherborn, and was a frequent contributor to the papers and magazines. He died in 1844, and rests with his generation in the old cemetery at South Natick.

Literary and scientific associations and free libraries also do an educational work among the people. In 1835 thirteen young men formed the Natick Debating Society. Most of its members have shone in after-life, — Austin Bacon, the indefatigable antiquarian; Judge J. W. Bacon; Editor E. C. Morse; A. W. Thayer, American Consul at Trieste, and author of a life of Beethoven written in German; and, *primus inter pares*, Henry Wilson. Their meetings in the old school-house aided much in developing skill and power in spoken or written argument. To the future senator, his work-bench and debating-club became his college and professional school.

The Ladies' Social Library began at South Natick in 1836, and has contributed to the intelligence and culture of that village. In 1870 Mr. Oliver Bacon presented to the society their neat little building as a memorial of the interest his lately deceased wife had always felt in the library. It stands under the maples, close by the Eliot Monument. Their collection will soon be merged in the new library.

The Historical and Natural History Society at South Natick was started in 1870. Its name indicates the intent of its founders, — scientific investigation and local historical research. It was incorporated in 1873 as the Historical Natural History and Library Society. In the destructive fire of March, 1872, its collections were consumed, including certain antiquarian treasures, the sounding-board of Parson Badger's pulpit, his wife's satin slippers, a pair of venerable shoe-buckles, etc. All the society's stuffed specimens were destroyed, a fine polar bear having been put on the shelves only the evening before. An extensive collection of ferns was lost. But the society has risen from this disaster to greater prosperity. Papers of historic and scientific interest are read quarterly. Mr. William Edwards, an active member, a loving and reverent student of nature, has a very fine collection of ferns. The society has a good cabinet of South American birds gathered for them in Guiana by one of their members, an ornithologist, Mr. A. L. Babcock of Sherborn. There are also stuffed animals, minerals, shells, some Indian stone implements, and relics from aboriginal graves. Its library numbers nine hundred and twenty-five volumes. It possesses some ancient and curious books and pamphlets. Rev. H. Alger has long been its efficient president. By the munificent bequest of the late Oliver Bacon, Esq., the society will soon have a fire-proof building in connection with the Bacon Free Library. The ground-plan makes the building in the form of a Greek cross. R. G. Shaw is the architect.

From information furnished by Judge Bacon, we can speak of early libraries and the Morse Institute, our present free library.

The Natick Social Library was founded about 1810. A catalogue shows fifty-two proprietors and ninety-four volumes. No books were added after 1820, and in 1840 the society became extinct.

The religious or parish library of the First Church was organized by Rev. Martin Moore early in his





Bacon Free Library.

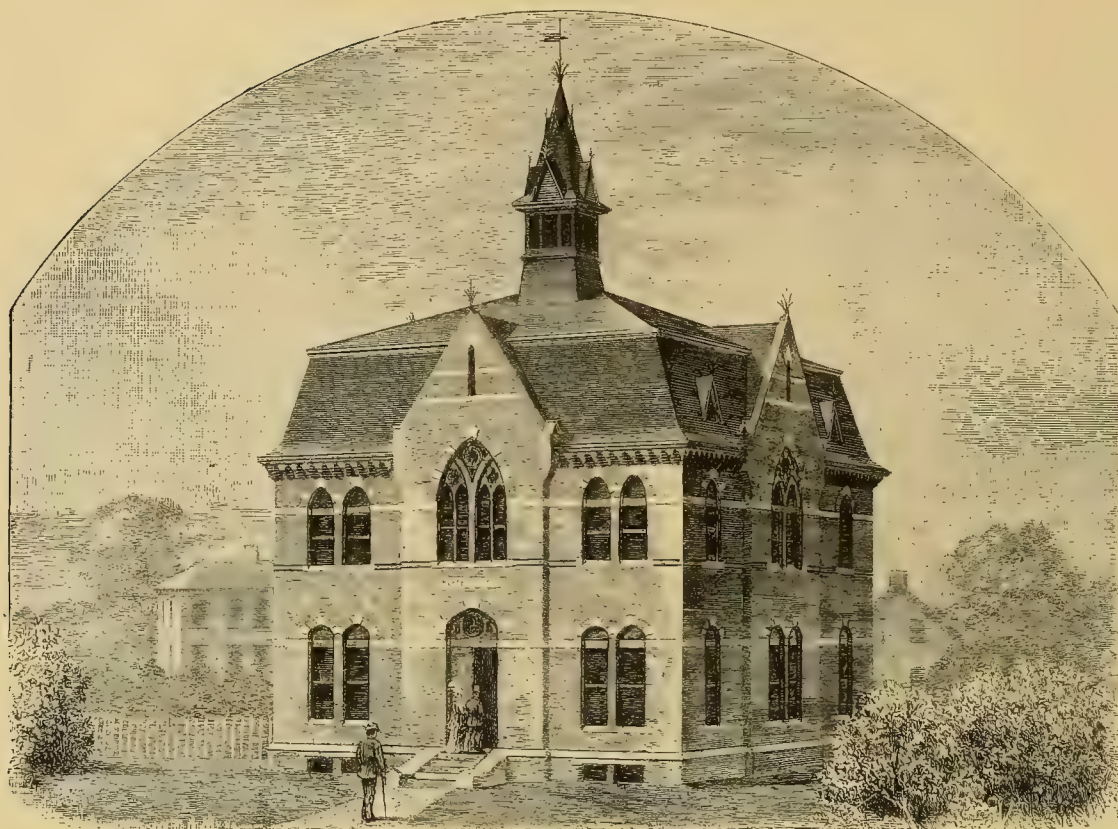
ministry. In 1840 it had about one hundred volumes of religious works.

The Citizens' Library was established February 10, 1847. Five hundred dollars were subscribed in five-dollar shares. Its catalogue of 1852 counts four hundred and thirty-two volumes. February 11, 1857, it was given to the town as the foundation of a town library, "provided Natick appropriates three hundred dollars the first year for books, and one hundred dollars annually afterwards, also a room for the library, and choose and pay a librarian." The town accepted the proposal, and in April the Citizens' Library, with four hundred and eighty-three volumes, became the town's property. The town library thus originated, in 1859 had 1,741 volumes. This was transferred in 1874 to the Morse Institute, bringing that organization its 3,154 volumes.

In June, 1862, Miss Mary Ann Morse died. Her will gave all her estate to found a public library for the use of all the inhabitants of Natick. If the town accepted the bequest, then five trustees,

to serve five years, were to take the estate and execute the intent of the will. The town accepted, and chose Willard Drury, John W. Bacon, Horatio Alger, John O. Wilson, and Elisha P. Hollis, trustees; and this board has been thrice re-elected.

A friend thus writes of Miss Morse: "Mary Ann Morse was the third child and only daughter of Reuel Morse and Mary Parker, born June 16, 1825, and died June 30, 1862. She was of the eighth generation in a direct line from Samuel Morse, born in England in 1585, who was the first of this name emigrating to this country. He came to New England in 1635, and settled in Dedham. Miss Mary Ann Morse had two brothers, who both died before her. They were all born in the brick house then standing on the spot where the library now is, but moved to Clarendon Street to give the site for the present fine edifice. Her teacher, when Miss Morse was a girl of fourteen, speaks of her excellent health, kind disposition, and fair abilities. Her later years were spent in the family of Dr. Ira Russell, now of Winchendon, who influenced her



Morse Institute.

much in the final disposition of her property." Within the *library*, facing the staircase, a marble memorial tablet bears this inscription:—

In perpetual memory of  
MARY ANN MORSE;  
the munificent founder  
of this Institute.  
Born June 16, 1825 : Died June 30, 1862.  
She gave her whole estate  
to establish this Library for the  
use and benefit of all the inhabitants  
of her native town.

But her generosity came near being thwarted. In 1864 the town rescinded their acceptance, declined the bequest, and instructed the trustees to resign. These applied to the Supreme Judicial Court for instruction as to their duty, and the case was heard by the full bench at the January term, 1865. A report of this can be found 10 Allen's Reports, and is interesting as being the first case in this country where it has been held that a bequest to establish a public library for the use of all the in-

habitants of a town is a public charity, which the courts will not allow to fail by reason of any misconduct or neglect of any of the parties charged with the trust. The appraised value of the estate was about \$17,000, with several thousand dollars of debts. Yet the skilful financial management of Captain Drury, the treasurer, enabled the trustees in 1872 to have about \$45,000, besides a large lot on which to place the new library building. The plan was drawn by George B. Thayer of Boston. The beautiful edifice was completed, and dedicated, with an address by Judge J. W. Bacon, December 25, 1873. It is a two-story brick structure, of Gothic style, with light granite trimmings. The whole number of volumes, February 1, 1879, was 10,099.

The trustees hold funds to the sum of \$12,500, the income of which may be appropriated for the purchase of books alone. Other expenses the town pays. Among the treasures of this library is a copy of Eliot's Indian Bible.

When the first printing-press was set up in Na-



tick we know not, but the *Natick Observer* made its appearance April 5, 1856, and went through at least six volumes. *The Natick Times*, Vol. I. No. 1, is dated October 28, 1864, and lasted certainly five years. *The Natick Bulletin*, a wide-awake weekly, reached its tenth anniversary November, 1879; while its vigorous competitor, *The Natick Citizen*, came into being in December, 1877. Both are able papers.

Various kinds of manufactures have engaged the industry of our people. The dam at South Natick gives a fall of nine feet. On the canal formerly stood Curtis' paper-mill, now owned and operated by the Boston Flax Leather Company. They control the entire water-power, and their land was the planting-ground of the first settlers. They employ fourteen men, Mr. J. B. Sewall being their efficient superintendent. The little island midway the dam Mrs. Stowe makes the young men's study-place in her *Oldtown Folks*. The grist-mill hums its well-accented song. Years ago a paper-mill and a plaster-mill were in one building here; indeed, the spot has been a mill-site over a century. Brick-making was successfully pursued many years on the west shore of Lake Cochituate. A hat establishment, now extinct, did a good business. A long three-story building near the railroad shows where one of the enterprising citizens has made his fortune, and given work to many in the extensive baseball factory of Harwood and Sons.

But the largest business here, as in other towns of Eastern Massachusetts, has been shoemaking. The original manufacturer, Mr. Asa Felch, died in April, 1878. He first made sale shoes in 1827. Later his brother Isaac became a partner, and those of the family name still follow the business. The thriving suburb of Felchville thus got its name and growth. Mr. Felch manufactured brogans, since Natick's staple production; his workshop was a room in his house. He took apprentices, whom he instructed. William Bent, founder of the house of W. and J. M. Bent, of Cochituate, served with him. Mr. Asa Felch is said for years to have kept no books, remembering all his affairs.

Mr. William Coolidge, Albert Leighton, and Edward Walcott, in the West Part, and George C. Whitney, Mr. Kimball, and David M. Whitney, at the Centre, were in the shoemaking trade before or by 1830.

The shoes were made by hand, one or two persons doing the whole. The lapstone, hammer, and awl, the knee-clamps for stitching, and the low

bench are as out of place now as our grandsire's flintlock muskets, or grandmother's swinging cranes in the great fireplace. On Saturdays a one-horse wagon took the week's work to Boston, bringing home new stock. Mr. Kimball kept the only store at the Centre, on the present Common facing the yellow church. His shoe-shop was upstairs. Biglow's *History* names several handicrafts pursued, but has not a word about shoemaking, soon to be the making of Natick.

In 1830 there were two post-offices, — at South Natick and on the Worcester Turnpike. Three roads intersected Natick, — the Worcester Turnpike, in the north part, the Central Turnpike, and the Old Hartford Road, through South Natick. The following account carries us back to the day when our fathers travelled: "On the Worcester Turnpike, the great southern mail each way daily. Several other mail and accommodation stages are frequently passing. On the Central Turnpike, Boston and Hartford Telegraph line of stage coaches every day but Sunday, up one day, down the next. On the Old Hartford Road, Boston, Mendon, and Uxbridge daily line of coaches, and continues on to Hartford three days in the week, and back the other three." On each of the three highways stood the old-time tavern, its hanging sign swinging aloft, offering refreshment to man and beast.

For the next twenty years the shoe-business greatly increased. Its originators here enlarged their operations; left rooms at home or small sheds for the commodious shops; instead of a few apprentices, they sought workmen by tens and twenties; and new firms sprang up. Natick leaped from the slow growth of a farming town to quick increase. Stores, houses, and inhabitants doubled. Until 1830 the population had added from forty to ninety every decade. The increase from 1820 to 1830 was five per cent; from 1830 to 1840, forty-four per cent; between 1840 and 1850 the population more than doubled, and nearly doubled again during the next ten years. As labor-saving machines were used in shoemaking, the several operations were subdivided among cutters, bottomers, dressers, and stitchers.

In 1831 two enterprising dealers took their goods by water to New York. So hard was the voyage, it was feared that they were lost; but they arrived and prospered.

When the railroad was opened in 1835 the Centre outgrew other parts of the town, and was known as Natick, the older village being called South Natick.

In December, 1833, a young man of Farmington, N. H., walked thence to Natick. On arriving, Henry Wilson engaged with a manufacturer, giving five months' labor to learn the business. In a few weeks he bought back his time and began for himself. He once started to make fifty pairs of shoes without sleeping, and almost succeeded. In 1836 he visited Washington for his health. As an operative Mr. Wilson was industrious, alert, economical, and temperate. Men worked then twelve or fifteen hours a day. From doing a journeyman's work he became in 1838 an employer, doing business ten years. In 1847 he employed one hundred and nine persons, who made over two thousand cases of shoes.



Henry Wilson.

He resumed business for a year and a half, till his election as United States Senator in 1855. As a manufacturer he was honest and fair-dealing, sympathizing with the workmen, for he himself had worked as one. But his ambition was in another direction than business and wealth.

Edward Walcott was a personal friend of Mr. Wilson. He is largely identified with the business growth of Natick. He was a manufacturer at first, but afterwards became interested in real estate. He built the Walcott Block, and at his death was much missed. A fully equipped shoe-factory runs almost as much machinery as a cotton-mill. In the beginning all the operations were hand-work, but now

each part has its ingenious machine, and some six or eight of these clattering inventions do the work. Once a pair of shoes signified three hours' labor.

The first shop at South Natick began in 1840. Four large shops at one time were busy hives; but two were burned, and business fell off. Many make shoes in little shops, getting stock from the large dealers. Mr. Pfeiffer has recently built a fine workshop.

A series of interesting articles in *The Citizen*, on the history of Natick's principal business, preserve many valuable facts.

The Harrison political campaign brought Henry Wilson into his sphere of life-work. An acceptable platform speaker, he won notice as "the Natick Cobbler." Occasional defeats when nominated for office only led at last to higher promotion. He was state representative in 1841, state senator in 1844, major, colonel, brigadier-general in the state militia, delegate to the National Convention in 1848, from which he and Charles Allen withdrew, and an unsuccessful Free-Soil nominee for governor. But his meridian was not yet reached. In 1855 he became a senator in Congress, the colleague and comrade of Charles Sumner. Both were stanch patriots, who did splendid service in the nation's critical hour. Mr. Wilson attained the vice-presidency on General Grant's second nomination, and was the third Massachusetts man to fill that chair.

Upon the north side of the Common stands the Soldier's Monument, dedicated July 4, 1868. We read eighty-nine names of our townsmen who died in the war. Natick sent some three hundred men. Many went in the 13th regiment, Company H, and in the 39th regiment, Company I. This monument is flanked in front and rear by four brass twelve-pounders. Standing between two churches, and near a school-house with five hundred pupils, it is a memorial to old and young of patriotism and sacrifice. General Wadsworth Post 63, G. A. R., is in a flourishing condition.

Before us lies a printed sheet, entitled, "Psalm C., — to be sung at the Tea Party given in the Town-Hall at Natick, Oct. 28, 1846, for the purpose of raising means to purchase a copy of Eliot's Indian Bible, to be preserved in the Archives of the Town."

A note reads: "N. B. The Psalm in the Natick dialect is copied from Mr. Eliot's translation of the Psalm, bound up with his Indian Bible. The English translation of the same Psalm is from the



'Baye Psalme Book,' prepared by Rev. Mr. Eliot and Rev. Mr. Welde of Roxbury, and Rev. Mr. Mather, of Dorchester. The edition of the work from which we copied was printed at Cambridge, by Stephen Daye, in 1640, and was the first bound volume printed in British America. The tune is from Ainsworth's 'Psalms in Metre, Imprinted in the yere MDCXVIII.,' at Amsterdam. The original is in diamond notes, and is the tune to which Eliot's Indians actually sung the Psalm. — AWT."

We would almost as lief sing the Indian as the unrhythmic English of the third verse: —

"Wah-teau-ak Je-ho-vah God-  
kez-huk-que-ag-kup-na-gum noh  
Qut nee-na-wun mat; nee-na-wun  
Ma-nit um-mis-sin-nin-nu-moh."

"Know, that Jehovah he is God,  
who hath us formed it is he,  
& not ourselves: his own people  
& sheepe of his pasture are wee."

Next year, by the efforts of Professor Francis, D. D., of Cambridge, who wrote Eliot's life in Sparks' *American Biography*, Oliver Bacon, Esq., and Rev. Thomas B. Gannett of South Natick, a monument of sandstone was reared in memory of Eliot's work in the little park, on the site of the Indian burial-ground, hard by the location of the Indian church. The obelisk bears in front this simple inscription: —

JOHN ELIOT  
Apostle  
to the Indians.  
Born 1604,  
Died May 20,  
1690.

The rear side shows an open Bible with, on the left-hand page, the legend, "Up Biblum God, 1663." An iron fence encloses the shaft.

October 8, 1851, was celebrated as Natick's bi-centennial. Incorporated as a town but seventy years before, this anniversary commemorated the earliest settlement. The festival included an address by Professor Stowe, himself born near the old oak, a procession, and a banquet with speeches, one being delivered by Rev. George Copway, an Ojibway Indian. The supposed portrait of Eliot, recently brought from England by Hon. William Whiting, hung before the pulpit. A young girl of sixteen, a lineal descendant of the Natick Indians, sat among the guests.

On election-day, May, 1842, an old hollow oak in the roadway, which had been valued as an his-

toric link with the past, was cut down. This act provoked great indignation. A lawsuit followed, which was settled by the offenders against public



Eliot Monument.

opinion paying the costs, and planting trees in the public green. The present Eliot Oak, just east of the Unitarian Church, is in better preservation than its fallen brother of the forest primeval. Tradition links these trees with the Indian missionary.

Longfellow has a fine sonnet to the Eliot Oak.

"Thou ancient Oak! whose myriad leaves are loud  
With sounds of unintelligible speech,  
Sounds as of surges on a shingly beach,  
Or multitudinous murmurs of a crowd;  
With some mysterious gift of tongues endowed  
Thou speakest a different dialect to each;  
To me a language that no man can teach,  
Of a lost race long vanished like a cloud,  
For underneath thy shade, in days remote,  
Seated like Abraham at eventide  
Beneath the oaks of Mamre, the unknown  
Apostle of the Indian, Eliot, wrote  
His Bible in a language that hath died,  
And is forgotten save by thee alone."<sup>1</sup>

Sam Lawson, the good-natured, lazy story-teller in *Oldtown Folks*, put his blacksmith's shop under this tree. It was removed when the church was built. We saw a missionary from Turkey

<sup>1</sup> J. H. T. (of Hartford) proves the closing lines a rule with one exception, by giving an Indian version of this sonnet. *Vide Atlantic Monthly*, May, 1877.

gathering its leaves as mementos of a hallowed spot; and one midsummer afternoon a few years since, a well-known citizen, leaning against its trunk, took his own life.

There stands an ancient wide-spreading elm on the road near Cochituate, said to cover with its shade a space one hundred and fifteen feet wide. Those who knew these trees in "auld lang syne," the Natick residents of fifty years, held a very pleasant gathering February 7, 1879.

The town has three modern cemeteries. Glenwood, at South Natick, was opened in 1852, Rev. Mr. Alger delivering the address. Dell Park lies a mile west from the First Church, a pleasant natural site, and judiciously beautified. Rev. Samuel Hunt gave the consecrating address July 8, 1849.

Townsmen and strangers alike seek the grave of Henry Wilson. While vice-president he died at Washington in his official apartment, adjoining the Senate-Chamber, November 22, 1875, and was borne with eulogies, processions, and mournful music from the Capitol to be nobly received by his adopted commonwealth in the Doric Hall of the State-House. There, over the Sabbath, he lay in state,—the statues of Washington and Andrew, his companions; the torn and blackened battle-flags of the Massachusetts regiments (his own gallant 22d too), in crape around him. After fitting honors there, the state gave up the remains to his townsmen, who completed the funeral ceremonies in which a weeping nation had participated. Private services were held at his home, and a thronged public memorial service at Concert Hall. And so, as the sun of November 30 sank beneath the horizon, they laid him beside his kindred,—his saintly wife and only son, who died in the army. Whenever we gather in our beautiful hall, the portrait of Wilson looks down serenely on the assemblage, and his memory shall ever make "our faith in goodness strong."

We name, too, the North Graveyard beyond Felchville, and the South Natick Burial-ground, where sleep the ministers of the last century. Mr. Peabody's stone, with a Latin epitaph, is here. This ground, the first English burial-place, was set apart in 1731, and the oldest monument bears the date of 1730. There were two other burial-places, one on Pond and South Main streets, the other where stands the post-office. Only older citizens or the antiquarian know their places now.

The Indians buried their dead a little farther along on Pond Street. At South Natick the road

before the Unitarian Church and the hotel was a graveyard. We daily ride and walk over the bones of Natick's earlier inhabitants. The stone of Takawampbait, Eliot's successor in the ministry, still stands against the sidewalk fence. In laying pipes for the water-works a number of skeletons were exhumed, also a small copper kettle, a heavy flask-shaped bottle, a sleighbell, beads, and trinkets, now to be seen in the Historical Rooms.

The American town of any size has and needs its fire-brigade. Three hand-engines with a hook-and-ladder truck constituted the old fire department. We now have two fine steamers, the ladder company, and two hose companies. With so many wooden buildings at the business centre, a large fire there was often predicted. Tuesday morning, January 13, 1874, it came. Starting on Summer Street, corner of North Main, the flames leaped upon Clark's Block and Walcott's shoe-factory. A building across Main Street caught, and stores, halls, houses, and the Congregational Church went down. Its spire was the last to burn, and just before its fall the bell struck three sad strokes. Nearly forty buildings were consumed, and the loss was estimated at \$500,000.

Such a calamity roused the town to secure a better water-supply. Dug Pond (Pegan has been suggested as a fitter name) supplies water, pumped and forced two miles to the reservoir on Broad's Hill from which pipes run through the centre to Cochituate line and to South Natick. Water was first let on August, 1875, and at South Natick September 1, 1877. That village had its great fire in March, 1872, consuming a block of stores, houses, and Bailey's Hotel. But the energy of the people rebuilt at once larger and better than before. Bailey's new hotel is as comfortable a hostelry as a man could ask. The locality has been a tavern or hotel for a century. Mine host Chamberlain, of Adams House (Boston) repute, once kept hotel here.

The Cochituate aqueduct crosses the extreme north section of Natick, and the Sudbury River conduit runs through its southern part. Two tunnels, the Rockland Street 1,760 feet, and the second 1,575 feet, bored through the solid rock of Carver Hill, are fine specimens of engineering skill.

Clark's Block covers the space of a block on Main Street, with fine stores and convenient halls for general uses. Natick's growing prosperity is seen in the new streets and residences on Walnut Hill, overlooking the workshops, schools, and



churches, with Nobscott's Height and Hopkinton (Mrs. Stowe's Cloud Land) in the near view, and Wachusett and Monadnock on the distant horizon. A truly New England landscape is presented in Natick, — the church and school, the library and

factory, the public hall and stores, the greenhouse and the farm, the flying train and the telegraphic wires. What would Waban or John Eliot himself say, to look upon the Natick of to-day?

## NEWTON.

BY SAMUEL F. SMITH, D. D.



HE history of Newton, in its earliest stages, is intimately connected with the history of Boston, which was originally a very contracted peninsula. But though the territory of Boston was small, hostile Indians were in the vicinity, and the inhabitants of the peninsula, as well as of Charlestown, Roxbury, Dorchester, Water-

town, and other places, felt it necessary to have a fortified place to flee to in case of invasion. With this view they commenced the town of Cambridge, under the name of "New Town," or "the *new town*." They undertook to surround this new town with a stockade, as a defence from the savage foe. The fortification was made, and a fosse dug around the town enclosing upwards of one thousand acres. The fence enclosing the place was about a mile and a half in length.

This was the new town (Newtown). In 1638 the foundations of the college were laid in the new town; and, in remembrance of the University in England where several of the prominent settlers had received their early education, the new settlement took the name of Cambridge.

It was not long before the inhabitants of the insignificant peninsula of Boston and the enclosed settlement of Cambridge sought enlargement; and grants of land were made to individual settlers in the remoter wilderness. Crossing Charles River at the point afterwards covered by the Great Bridge, so called, since Brighton Bridge, they began to settle on the south side of the river. When the north side of the river received the name of Cambridge, the settlement on the south side was called Cambridge Village, or New Cambridge; and, on

the 8th of December, 1691, recurring to the old designation, by authority of the legislature it became Newtown, which was gradually and imperceptibly, without any formal action, softened into Newton.

The town of Newton, in its earliest history, embraced at one time a considerable part of Brighton and Brookline, also a small portion which at a later date belonged to Watertown, and a slice which was ceded in 1838 to Roxbury, and another, in 1847, to Waltham. A portion of the territory now belonging to Brookline was ceded by Boston to the Rev. Mr. Hooker and his company when they complained of lack of room, on the condition that they should continue to be citizens of the town. They remained for a season, but soon grew uneasy again; and, making their way a hundred miles through the untravelled wilderness with their wives and children and cattle, subsisting during the journey on the milk of their herds, they settled in Connecticut, and the grant of land that had been made for their benefit reverted to the town of Boston.

The early settlers of Newton, properly so called, numbered only twenty, or at most twenty-two. Foremost among them is the name of Jackson, — an honored name, which has mingled prominently with its entire history. Other early names were Fuller, Hyde, Park, Ward, Wiswall, Prentice, and Trowbridge. Most of these names still linger, either in the persons of their descendants or in connection with the lands and tenements which belonged to them. The men bearing these names exercised a leading influence in all the affairs of the town. By their prudence, piety, enterprise, patriotism, and virtue they impressed upon the town a character which it is still proud to maintain, and started it in a career which has led to prosper-

ity, education, culture, enlargement, influence, fame, and wealth. The first mayor of the city of Newton, Hon. J. F. C. Hyde, was a direct descendant of this early stock. The Boston and Albany Railroad owes its existence largely to the far-reaching foresight and influence of another, the Hon. William Jackson, in the Massachusetts legislature.

The first settlers of the town did not come in a body, but family after family, and one by one. The first who came were Deacon John Jackson, of London, in 1639, and Samuel Holly, in the same year. In 1640 came Deacon Samuel Hyde, in 1643 Edward Jackson, both also of London, and the next year, John Fuller. In 1647 came Jonathan Hyde, from London, and Richard Park, from Cambridge; in 1649, Captain Thomas Prentice; and in 1650, Messrs. John Ward, Thomas Hammond, John Parker, Vincent Druce, and James and Thomas Prentice, Jr. John Jackson, Jr., born in 1639, was probably the first child born within the limits of the town. The hardships incident to life in a new country seem to have been

not unfavorable to health and longevity. Out of thirty, whose age at the time of their decease is recorded, only two died under fifty, only eight under seventy, and fourteen lived beyond eighty. John Jackson's lot, including a dwelling-house and forty-eight acres of land, was near the present dividing line between Newton and Brighton, bordering twenty-four rods on Charles River. The estate of the Parks was in the northerly portion of the territory of the town; the Hammonds in the east and southeast; Hydes, Prentices, and Springs, near the centre; Wiswalls and Clarkes, south of the centre; Fullers, from the centre to the west and northwest; Woodward's, southwest. The Governor Haynes farm, of a thousand acres, was at the south. Up to the year 1700, the names of only seventy-one male settlers in the town are found upon the records. Most of them were, at the time of their settlement, in the prime of life, — only two, so far as is known, being more than fifty years of age, and only five having reached the age of forty. The majority of them were between thirty-one and thirty-five.

Date of Settlement.	Age at Settlement.	Names.	Where from.	Date of Death.	Age.	Amount of Inventory.
1639	39	Dea. John Jackson	London	1674 - 75	75	£ 1,230 0s. 0d.
1640	30	Dea. Samuel Hyde	London	1689	79	
1643	42	Edward Jackson	London	1681	79½	2,477 19 0
1644	33	John Fuller	England	1698	87	534 5 0
1647	21	Jonathan Hyde	London	1711	85	
1647		Richard Park	Cambridge, Mass.	1665		972 0 0
1649	29	Capt. Thomas Prentice	England	1710	89	
1650	35	John Parker	Hingham, Mass.	1686	71	412 2 0
1650		Thomas Hammond	Hingham, Mass.	1675		1,139 16 2
1650		Vincent Druce	Hingham, Mass.	1678		271 19 0
1650	27	John Ward <sup>1</sup>	Sudbury, Mass.	1708	82	88 16 10
1650	21	James Prentice	England	1710	81	286 14 0
1650		Thomas Prentice, 2d	England			
1654		Thomas Wiswall	Dorchester, Mass.	1683		340 0 0
1658	40	John Kenrick	Boston, Mass.	1686	82	
1661	23	Isaac Williams	Roxbury, Mass.	1708	69	85 6 9
1662	34	Abraham Williams	Watertown, Mass.	1712	84	
1664	28	James Trowbridge	Dorchester, Mass.	1717	81	240 0 7
1664	34	John Spring	Watertown, Mass.	1717	87	
1664	28	John Eliot, Jr.	Roxbury, Mass.	1668	33	457 2 5

Besides these twenty settlers, there were in Newton, at the time of the ordination of John Eliot, Jr. (1664), twelve young men of the second generation, nearly all then unmarried, namely: John Jackson, Jr.; Sebas Jackson, Jonathan Jackson,

sons of Edward Jackson; Noah Wiswall, son of Thomas Wiswall; John Kenrick, Elijah Kenrick, sons of John Kenrick; Vincent Druce, Jr., John Druce, sons of Vincent Druce; Samuel Hyde, Job Hyde, sons of Samuel Hyde; Thomas Park, son of Richard Park; Thomas Hammond, Jr.

Deacon John Jackson was the first settler of Cambridge Village who remained and died in it. He brought a good estate with him from England.

<sup>1</sup> John Ward, previous to his death, had conveyed most of his property, by deed of gift, to his children. Several of the first settlers did the same thing; and this property was, therefore, not included in their inventories.



He bought a dwelling-house and eighteen acres of land of Miles Ives, of Watertown, in 1639. This estate was situated on the line which now divides Newton from Brighton. He took the freeman's oath in 1641, and was one of the first deacons of the church. He gave one acre of land for the church and a burying-place, on which the first meeting-house was erected in 1660, and which is now a part of the East Parish Cemetery on Centre Street. He was probably the son of Christopher Jackson, of London, who died December 5, 1633. He had by two wives five sons and ten daughters, and at the time of his death about fifty grandchildren.

The time when Deacon John Jackson came into Cambridge Village may be properly considered the date of the first settlement of Newton. He died January 30, 1674-75. His widow, Margaret, died August 28, 1684, aged sixty. His son Edward was killed by the Indians at Medfield in their attack upon and burning of that town, February 21, 1676. His house was near the place in later times covered by the shop of Mr. Smallwood. The cellar remained till recently, and he is said by tradition to have planted the pear-trees on the premises, still bearing fruit. Abraham Jackson was the only one of his sons who reared a family. This son gave one acre of land adjoining that given by his father, additional to that set apart for the church and burying-place.

Deacon Samuel Hyde was born in 1610. He embarked in the ship *Jonathan*, at London, for Boston, April, 1639, and settled in Cambridge Village about 1640. In 1647 he and his brother Jonathan bought of Thomas Danforth forty acres of land, and in 1652 two hundred acres, of the administrators of Nathaniel Sparhawk. This land they held in common till 1662, when it was divided. He was one of the first deacons of the church. He had, by his wife Temperance, Samuel, Joshua, Job, Sarah, and Elizabeth. Sarah married Thomas Woolson of Watertown, in 1660. Elizabeth married Humphrey Osland in 1667. Samuel Hyde conveyed to his son-in-law, Osland, a piece of his land on the west side of Centre Street in 1678, on which the latter had previously erected a house, being part of the land later of Israel Lombard, Esq., and now of E. C. Converse, Esq. Samuel Hyde died in 1689, aged seventy-nine, and his wife died shortly afterwards. George Hyde, Esq., of the sixth generation, now owns and resides on part of the same land occupied by Deacon Samuel. Job,

son of Deacon Samuel, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Fuller. Job and his wife both died in November, 1685. His father took and provided for half their children, and hers for the other half. Samuel, son of the deacon, married Hannah Steadman in 1673. His house was burnt May 21, 1709, and raised again, with the help of his neighbors, in fourteen days. He died in 1725, and his wife in 1727. His house stood on the east side of Centre Street, near where George Hyde afterwards built, and more recently Mr. Freeland.

Edward Jackson, Sr., was born in London, in 1602, according to his gravestone. Examinations of the parish register of White Chapel, where he lived and followed the trade of a nail-maker, indicate that he was the son of Christopher Jackson, and was baptized February 3, 1604. His first wife's name was Frances; by her he had four sons and four daughters. Family tradition affirms that the youngest son, Sebas (Seaborn?), was born on the passage to this country in 1642 or 1643; if so, Frances, the mother, died on the passage, or soon after their arrival here. His second marriage, in 1649, was with Elizabeth, daughter of John Newgate, and widow of Rev. John Oliver (H. C. 1645), the first minister of Rumney Marsh (Chelsea), by whom he had four daughters and one son. He purchased land in Cambridge Village of Samuel Holly, in 1643, took the freeman's oath in 1645, and the year following purchased a farm from Governor Bradstreet, of five hundred acres, for £140, long known as the Mayhew farm, — Bradstreet having purchased it of Thomas Mayhew in 1638, with all the buildings thereon, for six cows. This five-hundred-acre farm commenced near what is now the division line between Newton and Brighton, and extended westward, including what is now Newtonville, and covering the site where Judge Fuller's house stood, now the site of the residence of ex-Governor Claflin. The site where General Michael Jackson's house stood (later Hon. William Jackson's) was near the centre of the Mayhew farm; and a few rods nearer the brook stood the old dwelling-house conveyed with the land in Mayhew's deed to Bradstreet. Of course it was built previous to 1638, and therefore it is highly probable that it was the first dwelling-house built in Newton. The cellar-hole, a few rods from the brook, was visible until recent times. In the laying out of the highway in 1708, which passed by the house, the description is, "crossing the brook near where the old house stood." The

house, which was erected before 1638, was gone before 1708. It had stood about the allotted space of threescore years and ten. It was probably the first residence of Edward Jackson, Sr., in Cambridge Village, from his coming in 1642 or 1643, till his marriage in 1649, and perhaps for many more years. His dwelling-house, at the date of his death, in 1681, stood about three quarters of a mile east of the old house, and is described as a spacious mansion, with a hall, designed, undoubtedly, for religious meetings.

Edward Jackson was elected one of the deputies (representatives) from Cambridge to the General Court in 1646, and continued to be elected to that office annually or semi-annually for seventeen years in all, and was otherwise much employed in public life. He was one of the selectmen of Cambridge in 1665; chairman of a committee, of which Edward Oakes and Lieutenant-Governor Danforth were the other members, appointed by the town of Cambridge in 1653 to lay out all necessary highways in Cambridge on the south side of Charles River; chairman of a committee composed, in addition, of his brother, John Jackson, Richard Park, and Samuel Hyde, "to lay out and settle highways as need shall require in Cambridge Village"; and one of the commissioners to end small causes in Cambridge, for several years. He was constantly present with the Rev. John Eliot at his lectures to the Indians at Nonantum, to take notes of the questions of the Indians and of the answers of Mr. Eliot.

He was one of the proprietors of Cambridge, and in the division of the common lands in 1662 he had four acres, and in 1664 he had thirty acres. He was also a large proprietor in the Billerica lands, and in the division of 1652 he had four hundred acres, which he gave by his will to Harvard College, together with other bequests. He was the author and first signer of a petition in 1678 to have Cambridge Village set off from Cambridge and made an independent town.

In Johnson's *History of New England*, in a notice of many of the leading men of the time, Edward Jackson is referred to as one who "could not endure to see the truths of Christ trampled under foot by the erroneous party." Mr. Jackson had thirteen children and upwards of sixty grandchildren. He died June 17, 1681, aged seventy-nine years and five months. His inventory contained upwards of 1,600 acres of land and two men-servants, appraised at £5 each. He was prob-

ably the first slaveholder in Newton. His wife survived him twenty-eight years, and died September 30, 1709, aged ninety-two. He was a land-surveyor, and not long before his death surveyed his own lands, and made a division of them to his children, putting up metes and bounds.

It is a remarkable fact in relation to these two brothers, John and Edward Jackson, that while Edward had but three sons and John five, there are multitudes of Edward's posterity who bear his name, and not more than three or four of John's. Forty-four of Edward's descendants went into the Revolutionary army from Newton, and not one of John's. In September, 1852, there were but three families in the town of his descendants bearing his name.

John Fuller was born in 1611, and settled in Cambridge Village in 1644. In December, 1658, he purchased of Joseph Cooke seven hundred and fifty acres of land for \$160, bounded north and west by Charles River, south by Samuel Shepard, and east by Thomas Park. His house stood on the south side of the road, on the west side of the brook, and within a few rods of both road and brook. By subsequent purchase he increased his farm to 1,000 acres, Cheese-cake Brook running through it. He had six sons and two daughters; his son Isaac died before him. He divided his farm between the other five sons, — John, Jonathan, Joseph, Jeremiah, and Joshua. This tract of land was long known as the Fuller Farm, or Fuller's Corner. He was a maltster; he was selectman from 1684 to 1694, and died in 1698–99, aged eighty-seven. His wife, Elizabeth, died in 1700. They left five sons, two daughters, and forty-five grandchildren. His will provided that none of the land bequeathed to his sons should be sold to strangers until first offered to the nearest relation. Twenty-two of his descendants went into the Revolutionary army from Newton. His five sons died at the following ages: John, seventy-five; Jonathan, seventy-four; Joseph, eighty-eight; Jeremiah, eighty-five; Joshua, ninety-eight. Joshua was married the second time in 1742, when eighty-eight years old, to Mary Dana, of Cambridge, who was then in her seventy-fifth year.

Edward Jackson and John Fuller came into Cambridge Village about the same time. They probably knew each other in England, were the largest land-owners in the Village, divided their lands among their children in their lifetime, confirming the division by their wills, and have had a





Exploration of the Charles.

far greater number of descendants than any other of the early settlers of the town.

Jonathan Hyde was born in 1626. He bought two hundred and forty acres of land in Cambridge Village with his brother Samuel, which they owned in common until 1661. In 1656 he bought eighty acres, which was one eighth of the tract recovered by Cambridge from Dedham in a lawsuit. He settled upon the land, and increased it by subsequent purchases to several hundred acres. His house was about sixty rods north of the Centre Congregational Church. He bought and sold much land in the town. He had twenty-three children,—fifteen by his wife Mary French, daughter of William French of Billerica, and eight by his second wife, Mary Rediat, daughter of John

Rediat of Marlborough, with whom he made a marriage covenant in 1673, in which it was stipulated that, in case he should die first, she should have his house, barn, and about one hundred acres of land. This part of his homestead was bounded by the highway from Watertown to Dedham (Centre Street), one hundred and sixty rods, and one hundred westwardly, and south by the farm of Elder Wiswall, reserving a highway one rod wide next to Wiswall's. This highway ran from the training-field (Common) by the north bank of Wiswall's Pond, and for more than a century was known as Blanden's Lane,—its commencement on Centre Street nearly coinciding with Pelham Street, and bending southwestwardly, past the house anciently known by the name of Blanden, more recently



of Mr. Joseph White. The front of this lot, on Centre Street, extended from this lane to a point about opposite Ward Street. This farm was therefore near the centre of Newton, and included the ground on which the First Parish Meeting-house now stands. In 1702 he gave to John Kenrick and others, selectmen of Newton, and their successors in office, "half an acre of his homestead," for the use and benefit of the school in the southerly part of the town. It is supposed that he also gave most of the land which has long been known as the Common, at Newton Centre, as a training-field; but no record of this gift has been found. He was selectman in 1691, and in his deeds was styled "Sergeant." He settled his own estate a few years before his decease, by deeds of gift to eleven of his children, conveying about four hundred acres, with several dwelling-houses thereon. The other twelve children had probably died before him, or had been otherwise provided for. His first wife died May 27, 1672, aged thirty-nine; the second died September 5, 1708. He died October 5, 1711, aged eighty-five, leaving numerous grandchildren.

Richard Park was a proprietor in Cambridge in 1636, and of Cambridge Farms (Lexington), 1642. In 1647 there was a division of lands, and he had eleven acres, abutting on Mr. Edward Jackson's land, east and west, and the highway to Dedham (Centre Street) was laid out through it. His dwelling-house was probably erected on this lot, and stood within a few feet of the spot now occupied by the Eliot Church. This ancient house was pulled down about 1800. This spot was near the four-mile line, or the division line between Cambridge and Cambridge Village. During the contest between the Village and Cambridge in regard to being set off, he sent a petition to the General Court, praying to retain his connection with the Cambridge church.

He owned a large tract of land in the Village, bounded west by the Fuller farm, north by Charles River, east by the Dummer farm, and east and south by the Mayhew farm (Edward Jackson's), containing about six hundred acres. By his will he bequeathed to his only son, Thomas, this tract of land with the houses thereon, after the death of his wife, Sarah. This only son, Thomas, married Abigail Dix of Watertown, 1653, and had five sons and four daughters, among whom this tract of land was divided in 1694 (Thomas having deceased), and the contents then were about eight hundred acres,—Thomas having added by pur-

chase about two hundred acres, and built a corn-mill upon Charles River, near where the dam now is, in the North Village.

In 1657 Richard Park was one of a committee, with Edward Jackson, John Jackson, and Samuel Hyde, to lay out and settle highways in Cambridge Village. In 1663 he was released from training, and therefore past sixty years of age. He died in 1665, leaving a will, naming in it his wife Sarah, two daughters, and only son, Thomas. One of his daughters married Francis Whittemore of Cambridge. His widow was living at Duxbury in 1688.

Henry Parke of London, merchant, son and heir of Edward Parke of London, merchant, deceased, conveyed land in Cambridge to John Stedman in 1650. Edward may have been the ancestor of the first settlers of that name in New England, namely, of Deacon William of Roxbury, Richard of Cambridge Village, Samuel of Mystic, and Thomas of Stonington, Conn.

Captain Thomas Prentice was born in England in 1621. He was in this country November 22, 1649, as shown by the record of the birth of his twin children, Thomas and Elizabeth. He was elected lieutenant of the company of horse in the lower Middlesex regiment in 1656, and captain in 1662. In 1661 he purchased three hundred acres of land in the Pequot country, which was in Stonington, Conn. Two hundred and thirty acres of this land are appraised in his son Thomas' inventory at £109, in 1685. His grandson, Samuel, married Esther Hammond, and settled upon this land in 1710. In 1663 he purchased of Elder Frost of Cambridge eighty-five acres of land in the easterly part of Cambridge Village, adjoining John Ward's land. This was his homestead for about fifty years. In 1705 he conveyed it by deed of gift to his grandson, Captain Thomas Prentice. His house was on the spot where the Harback house now stands. He was one of the Cambridge proprietors, and in the division of the common lands he received a hundred and fifty acres in Billerica in 1652, and nine acres in Cambridge Village in 1664.

He was greatly distinguished for his bravery and heroism in Philip's War, which broke out in 1675. On the 26th of June a company of infantry under Captain Henchman from Boston, and a company of horse under Captain Prentice from Cambridge Village and adjoining towns (twenty from the Village and twenty-one from Dedham), marched for Mount Hope. In their first conflict with the In-



dians, in Swanzev, William Hammond was killed, and Corporal Belcher had his horse shot under him, and was himself wounded. On the 1st of July they had another encounter, on a plain near Rehoboth, with the Indians, four or five of whom were slain. Among them was Thebe, a sachem of Mount Hope; another was one of Philip's chiefs. In this affair John Druce, son of Vincent (one of the first settlers of the Village), was mortally wounded. He was brought home, and died at his own house the next day.

On the 10th of December five companies of infantry and Captain Prentice's troop of horse marched from Massachusetts and from Plymouth Colony to Narragansett. On the 16th Captain Prentice received information that the Indians had burned Jeremiah Ball's house, and killed eighteen men, women, and children. He marched immediately in pursuit, killed ten of the Indians, captured fifty-five, and burned a hundred and fifty wigwams. "This exploit," says the historian of the day, "was performed by Captain Prentice, of the Horse."

On the 21st of January, 1676, Captain Prentice's troops, being in advance of the infantry, met with a party of Indians, captured two, and killed nine of them. On the 18th of April<sup>1</sup> following, the Indians made a vigorous attack on Sudbury. Captains Wadsworth and Brockelbank fought bravely in defence, but were overpowered, and eighteen of their men took refuge in a mill. When notice of this attack reached Captain Prentice, he started immediately for Sudbury, with but few of his company, and entered that town with but six besides himself. The remnant of Captain Wadsworth's men defended the mill bravely until night, when they were relieved, and the Indians put to flight. All accounts agree that Captain Prentice rendered most invaluable service throughout the war. He was constantly on the alert, and by his bold and rapid marches he put the enemy to the sword or to flight, and made his name a terror to all the hostile Indians. After Philip was slain in July, 1676, terms of peace were offered to all Indians who would surrender. A Nipmuck sachem, called John, with a number of his men, embraced the offer, and by order of the General Court were given in charge to Captain Prentice, who kept them at his house in Cambridge Village.

Captain Prentice had been in command of the company of troopers fifteen years when Philip's

War broke out, and was then fifty-five years old. He was hardy, athletic, and robust, and capable of enduring great fatigue. He continued to ride on horseback till the end of his long life, and his death was occasioned by a fall from his horse.

Notwithstanding the fact that the Indian converts maintained unshaken their fidelity to the English, such was the prejudice against them and fear of them, that the General Court, on the breaking out of Philip's War, ordered them to be removed to Deer Island, in Boston Harbor, and Captain Prentice, with his troopers, was charged with the execution of the order. Their number, including men, women, and children, was about two hundred.

Although Captain Prentice was a terrible enemy to the hostile Indians, and greatly feared by them, he was a warm friend and counsellor, and had the full confidence of the friendly tribes. General Gookin was for many years, by appointment of the General Court, the magistrate for managing, advising, and watching over the friendly Indians. After Gookin's death several of the bands united, in 1691, in a petition that Captain Prentice might be appointed their ruler.

Captain Prentice was appointed one of a committee to proceed to Quinsigamond (Worcester), with the view of forming a settlement there. He was one of the owners of the first fifty-eight houses built there, and had a grant of fifty acres of land for his public services. He was a representative to the General Court in 1672, 1673, and 1674. In 1679 he was appointed chairman of a committee for rebuilding the town of Lancaster, which was destroyed by the Indians during Philip's War.

Captain Prentice and his wife, Grace, had four sons and four daughters. Two of his sons died in childhood; the other two were married. Thomas, the eldest, had three sons, and died in 1685, and the old captain had the bringing up of the three grandsons, to whom he gave a good education and all his estate. Thomas, the eldest grandson, was a leading man in Newton, a captain of infantry, and died in 1730. The second grandson, John, married a daughter of Edward Jackson, and died without children, aged thirty-five. The third grandson, Samuel, married Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Hammond, and settled in Stonington, Conn. From this marriage have proceeded numerous descendants. Captain Prentice's wife, Grace, died October 9, 1692. He died July 6, 1710, aged eighty-nine, and was buried under arms. He

<sup>1</sup> This date, though often given, is erroneous. See Vol. I. pp. 87, 88. — Ed.

settled his own estate by deeds of gift to his grandchildren. He was one of the most substantial men of his age, and enjoyed the unlimited confidence of his associates in the settlement of New Cambridge. Edward Jackson, in his will, made in 1681, inserts this clause, which is a contemporary testimony to his merits: "I bequeath to my honored friend, Capt. Thomas Prentice, one diamond ring."

John Parker was one of the earliest settlers of Hingham, Mass. He probably came over in the ship *James*, of London, in 1635, and had land granted him there in 1636 and 1640. He was a carpenter by trade, removed from Hingham, and bought a tract of land in the easterly part of Cambridge Village in March, 1650, adjoining the lands of John Ward and Vincent Druce. By his wife Joanna he had five sons and five daughters, and died in 1686, aged seventy-one. His estate passed, soon after his death, into the hands of Hon. Ebenezer Stone, and is the same long owned and occupied by Mr. John Kingsbury.

The Parkers in Newton have descended from two distinct families, namely, John and Joanna of Hingham, and Samuel and Sarah of Dedham. Nathaniel Parker was a prominent man in Newton; he was the son of Samuel and Sarah, born in Dedham, March 26, 1670. He owned the land on which the third meeting-house was erected,—the site still occupied by the First Parish Church. He sold this land, containing one and a half acres and twenty rods, for £15, and conveyed it to the selectmen of Newton by deed, in August, 1716.

Thomas Hammond was one of the earliest settlers of Hingham; he took the freeman's oath there March 9, 1637, and had land granted to him there in 1636 and in 1637. His children were born in Hingham. He sold his lands in that town in 1652, and his dwelling-house in 1656. In 1650 he and Vincent Druce bought of Nicholas Hodgden land in Cambridge Village, and in 1658 they bought of Thomas Brattle and others six hundred acres, partly in Cambridge Village and partly in Muddy River (Brookline). They held this land in common until 1664, when a division was made between them. The dividing line was one hundred rods in length, running over the great hill. The pond was in Hammond's part, and has been called by his name ever since. He also bought in 1656 of Esther Sparhawk three hundred and thirty acres. By his wife, Elizabeth, he had two sons and two daughters. He died September 30, 1675, and left a will written by his own hand, but not signed, in

which he calls himself aged. His lands were divided among his children. He had upwards of twenty grandchildren.

Vincent Druce was one of the earliest settlers of Hingham, being there in 1636, and had land granted to him there in 1636 and in 1637. His son John was baptized in Hingham, in April, 1641. In 1650 Nicholas Hodgden, of that part of Boston now Brookline, conveyed to Thomas Hammond and Vincent Druce, of Cambridge, a tract of land in the easterly part of Cambridge Village, adjoining John Parker's land, which land was originally granted by the town of Cambridge to Robert Bradish. The highway from Cambridge Village to Muddy River (Brookline) was laid out through these lands in 1658. John Ward conveyed to Druce one hundred and thirty acres of land, bounded east by the Roxbury line and north by Muddy River line. His dwelling-house was near the spot afterwards occupied by the school-house in the east part of the town, not far from the mansion of the late F. M. Johnson, Esq. Of his two sons, Vincent and John, the latter was a soldier in Captain Prentice's troop of horse, and was killed in the war with King Philip at Mount Hope in 1675, aged thirty-four, and was probably the first victim who fell in that war from Cambridge Village. The former, Vincent, died in January, 1678.

Ensign John Ward was born in England, in 1626. He was the eldest son of William Ward, who, with his second wife, Elizabeth, and other children, came from Yorkshire or Derbyshire, and settled in Sudbury, where he had lands assigned to him in 1640. John Ward married Hannah, the daughter of Edward Jackson, in 1650; was selectman nine years, from 1679, and a representative eight years, being the first representative sent from Cambridge Village. The first year, 1689, he served fifty-four days, and the Village voted "1 s. 6 d. per day for his serving." His dwelling-house was constructed for a garrison-house about 1661, and used as such during King Philip's War. This ancient building stood on the ground occupied at present by the house of the heirs of Ephraim Ward, a descendant of John, and was demolished in 1821. This house and forty-five acres of land were conveyed to John and Hannah by his father-in-law, Edward Jackson, by deed dated March 10, 1661. He owned about five hundred acres of land, which he distributed among his sons by deeds of gift in 1701. He was by trade a turner. He had eight sons and five daughters, and died July 1, 1708,



aged eighty-two. His wife, Hannah, died April 24, 1704, aged seventy-three. There were twelve of this name among the early settlers of New England.

James Prentice and Thomas Prentice, Jr., both of Cambridge, purchased of Thomas Danforth four hundred acres of land in Cambridge, in March, 1650. In 1657 they purchased one hundred acres of Danforth, "being the farm that James Prentice dwells on, bounded N. E. by land of John Jackson," part of which is now the ancient burial-place on Centre Street; extending southwesterly, beyond the house now occupied by heirs of Marshall S. Rice, Esq. James and Thomas, Jr., or 2d, were probably brothers, and doubtless came into Cambridge Village the same year with Captain Thomas Prentice. The ancient Prentice house was demolished in 1800. It stood a few rods southeast of the house now occupied by the heirs of Joshua Loring, on Centre Street, opposite Mill Street.

James Prentice married Susanna, the daughter of Captain Edward Johnson, of Woburn, and had one son, James, and five daughters. Captain Johnson, by his will, dated 1672, gave his grandson, James Prentice, £15, and also made a small bequest to Susanna and Hannah Prentice, daughters of his son-in-law, James Prentice. He was selectman in 1694, and died March 7, 1710, aged eighty-one. His son James, who was his administrator, sold out his share in his father's estate for £60, in 1711, to his five sisters, "all single women," and probably left the town.

Thomas Prentice, 2d, with James, just mentioned, purchased four hundred acres of land in Cambridge, in March, 1650, and one hundred acres in 1657. Both parcels were conveyed to James Prentice and Thomas Prentice, Jr., the one hundred acres being described as "the farm that James Prentice now dwells on." He married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Jackson, Sr., by his first wife, who was born in England about 1632, and had six sons and one daughter. There is no record of the births, marriages, or deaths of the parents or children of this family. Edward Jackson by his will gave him one hundred acres of land, called "Bald-Pate Meadow," near Oak Hill, and several other tracts of land, and to his wife, Rebecca, a gold ring, with the motto, "Memento morex" (mori?).

When he came into the Village he was called Thomas, Jr.; when Captain Thomas Prentice's son Thomas was grown up, he was called Thomas, 2d; when his own son Thomas was grown up, he was called Thomas; while the captain was called and

widely known by his military title. Edward Jackson, by his will, made bequests to both these Prentices in 1681; the one he styles Thomas Prentice, and the other Captain Thomas Prentice. In the latter part of his life, he was called Thomas, Sr.

In 1706 he conveyed land to his grandsons Thomas and Samuel, and in 1714 he conveyed land to his sons Thomas and John, in which conveyance he named his son Edward. There is an affidavit of his, signed Thomas Prentice, Sr., and dated 1713, recorded with the deeds, stating that "sixty years ago he held one end of a chain to lay out a highway over Weedy Hill in Cambridge Village." Supposing him to be twenty-one years old then, his birth would have been in the year 1632. He lived to a great age, but the date of his death is not known.

Thomas Wiswall was a prominent man among the first settlers of Dorchester. He came to this country about 1637. He was selectman in Dorchester in 1644 and 1652, and highway surveyor in Cambridge Village in 1656, having removed into the Village in 1654. He was one of the signers of a petition for the support of a free school in Dorchester in 1641, took the freeman's oath in 1654, and was one of the petitioners to the General Court that the inhabitants of Cambridge Village might be released from paying taxes towards the support of the Cambridge church. In 1657 he and his wife conveyed to his son Enoch, of Dorchester, his homestead in Dorchester, which formerly belonged to Mr. Maverick. In 1664 he was ordained ruling elder of the church of Cambridge Village. His homestead in the Village consisted of three hundred acres, including the pond on Centre Street, which still bears his name. His house was on the east bank, the site of the dwelling of the heirs of the late Deacon Luther Paul. He had four sons and three daughters, and more than thirty grandchildren. His last wife was Isabella Farmer, a widow, from Ansley in England. He died December 6, 1683, aged eighty. He left no will and had no monument. His son Noah married Theodosia, daughter of John Jackson, and had two sons and six daughters. He was killed on Sunday, July 6, 1690, in an engagement with the French and Indians at Wheeler's Pond, afterwards Lee, N. H. His son Ichabod became minister of Duxbury.

John Kenrick was born in England in 1605, was in Boston as early as 1639, and then a member of the church. He took the freeman's oath in

1640. He owned a wharf on the easterly side of the town-dock, Boston, afterwards called Tyng's Wharf, which he sold in 1652. He purchased two hundred and fifty acres of land in the southerly part of Cambridge Village in 1658. His house was near the bridge across Charles River, which has been called Kenrick's Bridge from that day to this. His first wife, Anna, died November, 1656. He died August 29, 1686, aged eighty-two. His second wife, Judith, died at Roxbury, August 23, 1687. He had two sons, John and Elijah, and one daughter, Hannah, who married Jonathan Metcalf of Dedham. John had nine daughters and two sons, and Elijah three daughters and three sons.

Captain Isaac Williams was the second son of Robert Williams of Roxbury, who came from Norwich, in England, the common ancestor of many distinguished men who have honored the country of their birth. Isaac was born in Roxbury, September 1, 1638. He married Martha, daughter of Deacon William Park, of Roxbury, about 1661, and settled in the west part of the village. His second wife was Judith Cooper. He owned five hundred acres of land adjoining John Fuller's farm on the east. Thomas Park, John Fuller, and Isaac Williams were the first, and probably at that time the only, settlers of West Newton. William's house was about thirty rods northeasterly of the West Parish meeting-house, near the brook, on land afterwards owned by Mrs. Whitwell. He was a weaver by trade, and represented the town in the General Court six years, and was a selectman three years. His farm was divided among his three sons; Isaac received two hundred and fifty acres, Eleazer one hundred acres, and Ephraim one hundred and fifty acres and the mansion-house. This land was granted by the town of Cambridge to Samuel Shepard in 1640. In 1652 Robert Barrington, Esq., obtained judgment against the estate of Samuel Shepard, and this tract was appraised at £150 to satisfy the execution. Deacon William Park of Roxbury, the father of Isaac Williams' first wife, paid the execution, and took this tract of land for his son-in-law. Captain Williams died February 11, 1707, aged sixty-nine. He had twelve children and upwards of fifty grandchildren. His son William graduated at Harvard University, in 1683, and became minister of Hatfield. His son Ephraim married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Jackson. Ephraim, the son of this last marriage, was the founder of Williams College.

Abraham Williams was not related to Captain Isaac Williams. He came from Watertown, where he took the freeman's oath in 1652. He purchased a dwelling-house and twelve acres of land of John Callon in August, 1654. In 1662 he purchased of William Clemens a dwelling-house and six acres of land in what was in later times Newton Corner, very near the Watertown line. He married Joanna, sister of John Ward, about 1660, by whom he had two sons and two daughters, and perhaps others, of whom two were born in Cambridge Village. He sold his place to Gregory Cooke, and removed to Marlborough, near Belcher's Pond, in 1668. He was a colonel in the militia, and representative from Marlborough in the General Court. He kept a public-house in that town, which was long known by the name of the Williams Tavern, where he died December 29, 1712, aged eighty-four. His widow, Joanna, died December 8, 1718, aged ninety.

James Trowbridge was born in Dorchester, and baptized there in 1638. His father, Thomas Trowbridge, was one of the early settlers of Dorchester, a merchant, and engaged in the Barbadoes trade. The latter came from Taunton, England, where his father founded a large charity for poor widows, which is still administered for their benefit. Thomas went home to Taunton in 1644, leaving his three sons in charge of Sergeant Jeffries, of Dorchester, who removed with those sons to New Haven about 1648. Thomas, the father, died in Taunton, England, about 1670. James returned from New Haven to Dorchester about 1656, where he married Margaret, daughter of Major Humphrey Atherton, December 30, 1659, and had three children in Dorchester, and removed to Cambridge Village. His wife, Margaret, was dismissed from the church in Dorchester, to form the church in Cambridge Village, in 1664. After the death of John Jackson, he became a deacon of the church. He was one of the first board of selectmen formed in the village in August, 1679, and continued in that office nine years. In 1675 he purchased of Deputy-Governor Danforth eighty-five acres of land, with a dwelling-house, which stood on the lot long occupied by the house of Mr. Nathan Trowbridge in later times, and outbuildings thereon, which he had occupied for some years,—bounded by the highways west and south, the narrow lane north, his own land east, the dividing line being straight through the swamp. He was a lieutenant, clerk of the writs in 1691 and 1693, and representative in the Gen-



eral Court in 1700 and 1703. He had five sons and nine daughters, and upwards of eighty grandchildren. His first wife died June 17, 1672; second wife, Margaret, daughter of Deacon John Jackson, died September 16, 1727, aged seventy-eight. He died May 22, 1717, aged eighty-one.

Lieutenant John Spring was born in England in 1630. He was the son of John and Eleanor, and but four years old when he arrived in this country. His father settled in Watertown. John, Jr., married Hannah, daughter of William and Anable Barshane, of Watertown, in 1656. His house stood opposite the burial-place on Centre Street, and near to that owned and occupied by the late Gardner Colby, Esq. He was a selectman eight years, and representative three years. He had one son and eight daughters, and a multitude of grandchildren. His wife died August 18, 1710, aged seventy-three. He died May 18, 1717, aged eighty-seven. He was a very active and useful man among the first settlers of the Village. On his gravestone he is styled Lieutenant. In 1688 he, with Edward Jackson, Abraham Jackson, and James Prentice, was a committee on the part of the Village to meet Old Cambridge about the support of the Great Bridge.

John Eliot, Jr., son of the apostle Eliot, was born in Roxbury in 1635, and graduated at Harvard University in 1656, being in the same class with President Increase Mather. He was ordained first pastor of the church in Cambridge Village July 20, 1664, — the church being gathered the same day. He was a young man of much promise, and began to preach about the twenty-second year of his age. He is said to have been "an accomplished person, of comely proportion, ruddy complexion, cheerful countenance and quick apprehension, a good classical scholar, and possessed of considerable scientific knowledge for one of his age and period." A tender and inviolable affection subsisted between him and his people. Under the direction of his father he obtained considerable proficiency in the Indian language, and acted as his assistant until his settlement at Newton. He was twice married; by his first wife, Sarah Willett, daughter of Thomas Willett, Esq., first mayor of New York, he had a daughter, Sarah, born in 1662, who married John Bowles, Esq., of Roxbury, in 1687. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Gookin, Esq., he had one son, John, born in 1667, who was educated at Harvard College, by his grandfather Gookin, and married

Mary, daughter of John Walcott, and settled in Windsor, Connecticut. He died October 13, 1668, aged thirty-three. His remains rest near the memorial monument in the cemetery on Centre Street. His widow, Elizabeth, married Colonel Edmund Quincy, of Braintree, December 8, 1680, by whom she had two children, Edmund and Mary, and died November 30, 1700. Mr. Eliot's homestead, of twenty acres, was situated on the westerly side of Centre Street, about sixty rods north of the burial-place. This homestead continued to be the property of his heirs for sixty-five years after his decease, and was then sold to Henry Gibbs, Esq., to raise money to carry Eliot's grandson, John Eliot of Windsor, Connecticut, then seventeen years old, through college at New Haven.

At first New Cambridge, or Newtown, was an integral part of Cambridge. There was the place of public worship and the only school, and the people assembled for their town-meetings. But the spirit of independence soon prompted them to seek separation from Cambridge, and the organization of an independent town. Efforts in this direction began to take form as early as 1654, when the inhabitants residing on the south side of Charles River petitioned to be relieved from paying taxes for the support of the ministry in Cambridge; and they never rested till they had accomplished their purpose. They found it too burdensome to travel from the remote southern portion of the town to the public worship at Cambridge; and in those days every family was expected to be found in the house of God every Lord's Day. The fact that religious services were already held in a hall in Newton, probably in the house of Mr. Edward Jackson, so that the inhabitants enjoyed the benefits of public worship in the Village, undoubtedly tended to nourish the plan of separation on which the people had set their hearts.

In 1656 John Jackson and Thomas Wiswall, in behalf of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, petitioned the General Court to be released from paying rates for the support of the ministry at Cambridge church. The town of Cambridge remonstrated against this petition, and stated "that many persons in whose names the petition is signed, although inhabitants, yet not by the approbation of the town, having no right to town privileges save only the land whereon they dwell, and others of them do live on the farms of those who as yet never manifested their desire of any such change — the most of them do live within four miles of our

meeting-house, except two or three farms that lie above the Falls on Charles River, near Dedham, and hardly ever go to meeting, and some of them are not much above two miles off. If they attain their desire and set their meeting-house at their pleasure, sundry of them will be farther from it than many of them now are from Cambridge church. And upon the same ground when they plead for a division, we have need to have at least four meeting-houses in our town, which now find it difficult to maintain one, as it should."

The committee of the court — Richard Russell of Charlestown, Eleazur Lusher of Dedham, and Ephraim Child of Watertown — reported against this petition. The principal reason assigned in their report was that "if the petitioners should withdraw their help from Cambridge church and ministry, it would be over-burdensome to Cambridge to provide for the support of their minister." And so the petitioners had leave to withdraw.

In 1661 the inhabitants again petitioned the General Court to be released from paying church rates to Cambridge. The erection of a new meeting-house had greatly strengthened their petition, and the court accordingly granted them "freedom from all church-rates for the support of the ministry in Cambridge, and for all lands and estates which were more than four miles from Cambridge meeting-house, the measure to be in the usual paths that may be ordinarily passed."

The petitioners were not satisfied with the dividing line, and in 1662 they petitioned the court for a new line. The action of the court upon this petition was as follows: "October, 1662. In answer to the petition of John Jackson and Thomas Wiswall, in behalf of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, as a full and final issue of all things in controversy between the town of Cambridge and the petitioners, the Court judge it meet to order and appoint, and fully empower, Major William Hawthorne of Salem, Capt. Francis Norton of Charlestown, and Capt. Hugh Mason of Watertown, as a Committee to give the petitioners, or some in their behalf, with some invited in behalf of the town of Cambridge, opportunity to make their desires known, and Major Hawthorne to appoint the time and place for the hearing of what all parties can say, so it be sometime before the next Court of elections; and on the hearing thereof to issue fully and absolutely conclude and determine, what they shall judge necessary and just to be done, as to the determining the four mile

bounds, that so this Court may no more be troubled thereabouts."

This committee ran the line and settled the bounds between the Village and Cambridge in 1662, so far as ministerial taxes were concerned. This, no doubt, is substantially the same line that now divides Newton from Brighton.

Again in 1672 Edward Jackson and John Jackson, in behalf of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, petitioned the General Court to be set off from Cambridge and made an independent town. In answer to this petition, "the court in 1673 doth judge meet to grant to the inhabitants of said Village annually to elect one constable and three selectmen dwelling among themselves, to order the prudential affairs of the inhabitants there according to law, only continuing a part of Cambridge in paying County and Country rates, as also Town rates so far as refers to the grammar school and bridge over Charles River, and also their proportion of the charges of the deputies."

This act of the court was not satisfactory to the Village, and they did not accept it nor act under it.

In 1677 further action was had relative to the dividing line between Cambridge and the Village. The Village chose Captain Thomas Prentice, James Trowbridge, Noah Wiswall, and Jonathan Hyde, a committee to settle the line by reference, — two referees to be chosen by the Village and two from Cambridge, and they four to choose the fifth. The referees thus chosen were Richard Calicott, William Symes, William Johnson, William Bond, and Richard Loudon. The result of this reference was a line described as follows: —

"Corner near the widow John Jackson's orchard and a chestnut-tree in Mr. Edward Jackson's pasture, and to continue until it comes to the River; then southerly by a heap of stones, four miles from Cambridge meeting-house; thence to continue until it comes to Boston (now Brookline) bounds.

"Dated July 27, 1677."

This is probably the line which now divides Newton from Brighton.

In 1678 most of the freemen of the Village signed a petition to the General Court, praying to be set off from Cambridge and to be made a town by itself. Fifty-two names were appended to this petition; thirteen of the inhabitants did not sign it. Six of the first settlers had deceased, viz. John Jackson, Sr., Richard Park, Sr., Thomas Hammond, Sr., Rev. John Elliot, John Jackson, Jr., and Vincent Druce, Sr.



The following is a copy of this petition:—

“To the honored Governor, Deputy-Governor, together with the Hon. Magistrates, now sitting in Boston.

“The humble petition of us, the inhabitants of Cambridge on the south side of Charles River, sheweth, that the late war, as it hath been a great charge to the whole colony, and to us in particular both in our estates and persons, by loss of life to some, and others wounded and disabled for their livelihood, besides all our other great charges in building our meeting-house and of late enlargement to it, and also our charge to the minister’s house, and as you know the Lord took the worthy person from us in a little time, and now in great mercy hath raised up another in the place, who hath a house in building for him, which requires assistance,—as also we are now by the great mercy of God so many families that a school is required for the education of our children according to law, besides our public charge in the place,—yet notwithstanding this, last year the townsmen of Cambridge have imposed a tax upon us, amounting to the sum of three country rates, without our knowledge or consent,—which we humbly conceive is a very harsh proceeding, for any townsmen, of their own will and power, to impose upon the inhabitants what taxes they please, and to what end, without even calling the inhabitants to consider about such charge;—yet nevertheless, for peace sake, the inhabitants of our place did meet together and jointly consent to give the town of Cambridge the sum of £100, and to pay it in three years, without desiring any profit or benefit from them of wood, timber, or common lands, but only for our freedom, being content with our own proprietary, which some of us had before Cambridge had any site there, which tender of ours they having rejected, as also to grant to us our freedom from them,—

“We do most humbly commend our distressed condition to the justice and mercy of this Honored Court, that you will please to grant to us our freedom from Cambridge, and that we may be a township of ourselves, without any more dependence upon Cambridge, which hath been a great charge and burden to us, and also that you would please to give the place a name; and if there should be any objection against us, that the Honored Court will admit our reply and defence. So, hoping the Almighty will assist you in all your concerns, we rest, your humble petitioners.”

The petition was presented to the court at the

first session, 1678, and committed, and a hearing of the parties was ordered on the first Tuesday of October, 1678 (second session), and all parties to have timely notice. Cambridge presented a remonstrance to the petition, dated October 23, 1678, signed by their selectmen,—a voluminous document extending to fifteen pages. Portions of this remonstrance were very severe, and the remonstrants undoubtedly felt that they had made out a very strong case. Nevertheless, the court granted the petition so far as to order that the freeholders of the Village should be duly notified to meet on the 27th day of August, 1679, and choose three selectmen and a constable from among themselves to manage the municipal affairs of the Village, as other towns, according to law.

The freeholders were duly notified, and the first town-meeting was held on that day. Captain Thomas Prentice, John Ward, and James Trowbridge were chosen selectmen, and Thomas Greenwood, constable. A book of records was also begun.

Previous to this time the town-meetings were all held at Cambridge, and the town officers were elected there. On and after this date, the freemen of the Village held their town-meetings at the meeting-house in New Cambridge, and conducted their municipal affairs according to the will and pleasure of a majority of the freeholders.

During their long and severe struggle to obtain the privileges of an independent town, the inhabitants of the Village had shown a most determined perseverance and love of freedom. They had petitioned the General Court time after time for twenty-three years. The parties had met each other repeatedly, by committees and otherwise, and Cambridge had made several offers to the Village by way of compromise. But the inhabitants of the Village were determined to accept nothing short of an independent town.

The name of New Cambridge was not given by the General Court, but was assumed by the inhabitants of the Village, and generally acquiesced in by the public, and recognized by the General Court, as the records show. But the inhabitants of New Cambridge, later, became dissatisfied with this name, and petitioned the General Court more than once to give the place a name; whereupon the court passed the following order:—

“Dec. 15, 1691. In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, lying on the south side of Charles River, being granted to be a

township, praying that a name may be given unto the said town,—it is ordered that it be henceforth called New Town.” Thus the name originally given to the town across the river—which was the *new town* because Boston was the *old town*, and which was lost when, after the establishment of the College, the territory received the name of Cambridge—was now restored, and given to the portion of the town on the south side of the river.

The name stands in the court records in two words, of one syllable each, as it was originally written when first used, in 1631. This form of writing it was gradually changed into one word of two syllables. But all the town-clerks followed the order of the court in spelling it until 1776, when Judge Fuller was elected town-clerk, and held the office twenty-six years. He always spelt it on the records *Newton*. There was no vote on the subject. Usage in this and other towns had prepared the way for him to assume the responsibility of making the contraction by dropping the *w* from the last syllable.

Soon after the removal of the tyrannical governor, Sir Edmund Andros, the inhabitants of New Cambridge met on the 20th May, 1689, and passed the following resolutions:—

“That it is our desire, 1. That the Honorable Governor and Deputy Governor and Assistants, chosen and sworn in the year 1686, and the Deputies then chosen by the freemen for that year, do now resume the government of the Colony according to Charter privileges.

“2. That there may be an enlargement of freemen, that is to say, that those persons who are of honest conversation and a competent estate may have their votes in all civil elections.

“3. That the Court, having thus re-assumed the government, then endeavor to confirm our Charter privileges.

“4. That the Court thus settled do not admit of any change or alteration of government among us, until it is first signified to the several towns for their approbation.”

On the same day (1689) the inhabitants made choice of Ensign John Ward as their representative or deputy, in the present session of the General Court, the first representative ever sent from Cambridge Village, and who continued to represent the town for eight years.

The ecclesiastical division preceded the political, and Newton had a church and a pastor more than twenty years before it was incorporated as an independent town; for Cambridge released its hold upon Newton by degrees, and painfully. The date, August 27, 1679, when the General Court ordered that the Village should have the right to

choose selectmen and a constable from among themselves, was for many years held to be the date of the incorporation of the town of Newton, and it is so recorded by Mr. Jackson in his *History*, and was engraved in 1874 on the city seal. The action of the court, however, seems to have foreshadowed the independent organization rather than confirmed it; for more careful investigations of the facts and testimonies have established the conclusion beyond reasonable doubt that the true date of the event is January 11, 1687, and that the name was given to the town three years later, December 8, 1691.

The following statements, taken from Mr. Hyde’s Centennial Address, present the case with sufficient distinctness: “In 1678 they again petitioned to be set off, and continued to do so till 1687, when, on January 11, Cambridge was summoned to appear before his Excellency in council, ‘to show cause why Cambridge Village may not be declared a place distinct by itself, and not longer be a part of said town, as hath been formerly petitioned for and now desired.’

“At a Council held at Boston on Wednesday, Jan. 11, 1687, it was ordered, ‘That the said Village from henceforth be, and is hereby declared a distinct village and place of itself, wholly freed and separated from the town of Cambridge, and from all future rates, payments, or duties to them whatsoever; and that, for the time to come, the charge of keeping, amending, and repairing the said Bridge, called Cambridge Bridge, shall be defrayed and borne as followeth: that is to say, two sixths parts thereof by the town of Cambridge, one sixth part by the said village, and three sixths parts at the public charge of the county of Middlesex.

“‘By order of Council, &c.,

“‘JOHN WEST, *Deputy-Secretary*.’

“‘This is a true copy taken out of the original record, fourth day of December, 1688. As attest,

“‘LAUR. HAMMOND, *Clerk*.’

“This order,” says Mr. Hyde, “shows conclusively that the town was not wholly independent until 1687, although the town records commence in 1679, when the inhabitants of the Village seem to have first availed themselves of the privileges granted them in 1673, by choosing three selectmen and one constable,—all the officers they were authorized to choose,—to manage their ‘prudential affairs.’

“In further proof that they were not yet enti-



tled to all the privileges of an incorporated town previous to 1687, is the fact that 'they never assumed to send a deputy to the General Court distinct from Cambridge, but did not miss representation a single year for half a century after.' People so tenacious of their rights as the inhabitants of the Village manifestly were, both before and after incorporation, would not be likely to let the newly acquired right of representation lie dormant for seven years at a period of intense political excitement.

"The records of Cambridge show that constables were *elected by that town for the Village* after 1679, as follows: James Prentiss, 1680; Sebeas Jackson, 1681; Edward Jackson, 1682; Abraham Jackson, 1683; John Prentice, 1684; Thomas Parker, Sr., 1685; Ebenezer Wiswall, 1686; Joseph Wilson, 1687. After 1688 none are distinctly described as for the Village.

"In 1686 a committee was chosen by the inhabitants to make the rate for the minister for the ensuing year and a rate for the town. For the *Village* chose Noah Wiswall, to join with the selectmen to make a rate for the *Village*."

"In addition are 'the Articles of Agreement, made September 17, 1688, between the selectmen of Cambridge and the selectmen of the Village, in behalf of their respective towns.'"

"That whereas Cambridge Village, by order of the General Court in the late Government, was enjoined to bear their proportion of the charges in the upholding and maintaining of the Great Bridge and school, with some other things of a public nature, in the town of Cambridge,—also, there having been some difference between the selectmen of said towns concerning the laying of rates for the end abovesaid,—that the Village shall pay to the town of Cambridge the sum of five pounds in merchantable corn at the former prices, at or before the first day of May next ensuing the date above, in full satisfaction of all dues and demands by the said town from the said Village, on the account above said, from the beginning of the world to the 11th January, 1687. Provided always, and it is to be hereby understood that the town of Cambridge, in consideration of £4, in current county pay, already in hand, payed to the Village above said, shall have free use of the highway laid out from the Village meeting-house to the Falls forever, without any let, molestation, or denial; also that the constable of the Village shall pay to the town of Cambridge all that is in their hands unpaid

of their former rates due to the town of Cambridge above said. In witness whereof the selectmen above said hereunto set their hands the day and year first above written.' Signed by six selectmen of Cambridge, and John Spring, Edward Jackson, and James Prentice, selectmen of New Cambridge.

"The date of the above 'act' corresponds exactly with the order of the council incorporating the town."

Dr. Lucius R. Paige, the historian of Cambridge, says: "Hence, it appears reasonably certain that the Village, which obtained ecclesiastical privileges in 1661, became a precinct in 1673, and received the name of Newtown in 1691, was separated from the town of Cambridge, and incorporated as a separate and distinct town, on the eleventh day of January, 1687."

The history thus far shows that the territory now constituting the city, formerly the town, of Newton, had, in connection with other territory, and separately, been called, New Town, Cambridge, Nonantum, South Side, Cambridge Village, The Village, New Cambridge, Newtown, and lastly, when reduced in extent, Newton.

The river Charles encircles a large part of Newton. The centre of its channel forms the northerly, westerly, and southerly boundaries of the town, being a continuous curving line of upwards of fifteen miles in length. This boundary is interrupted at only two points,—the first near Watertown Bridge, where, by the agreements of 1635 and 1705, Watertown gained possession of eighty-eight acres, and the second at the extreme northerly part of the town, where in 1847 six hundred and forty acres were ceded to Waltham.

The average town tax during the first nine years was about £20 annually; the next twenty-five years (1700–1725), £90; and the succeeding forty-five years, £166. The first representative to the General Court was Ensign John Ward, who served from 1689, eight years, and the second, Captain Isaac Williams, who served from 1692, six years. One representative, Captain Abraham Fuller, served the town in this capacity eighteen years, and another, Major Timothy Jackson, fifteen years, and two others, thirteen and ten years respectively.

The first meeting-house in Newton (First Parish Church) was erected near the middle of the old cemetery on the east side of Centre Street, and the road on the south side of that cemetery, now called Cotton Street in honor of the third pastor of the church, was one of the important thoroughfares of



First Congregational Church.

the town. The first meeting-house was enlarged in 1678. Subsequently a new church edifice was built on the opposite side of the street, nearly on the site of the house of the late Gardner Colby, Esq. After a time this meeting-house was taken down and removed to Waltham, where it was used for religious worship from 1721 to 1776. The last sermon was preached in it in Newton, October 29, 1721. The town, after much discussion, mutual differences, and measuring of distances, purchased land of Nathaniel Parker, and erected their new meeting-house (the third) on the present site of the First Congregational Church, and dedicated it November 5, 1721,—three years from the time the vote was taken authorizing its erection. Another house was erected on the same ground, and dedicated November 21, 1805, during the ministry of Dr. Homer. The present edifice, in its original form, was dedicated March 24, 1847.

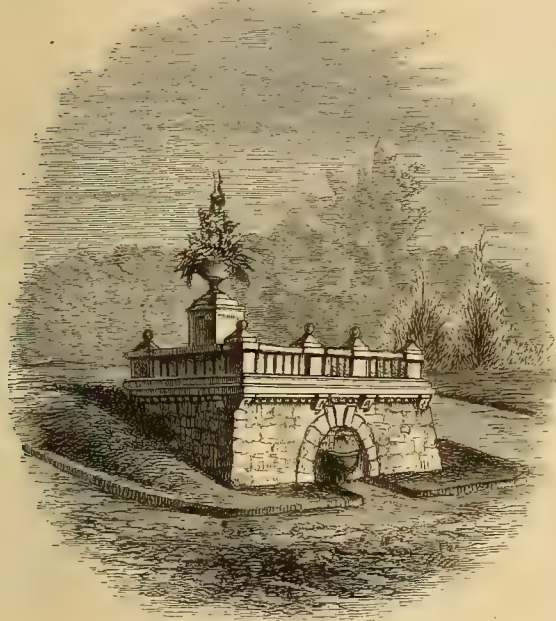
Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, had already made Newton famous by his labors in behalf of the Indians. Mr. Eliot was born at Naseby, England,

in 1604, and died in Roxbury, Mass., May 20, 1690. He came to Boston in 1631, and was settled as teacher of the church in Roxbury in 1632. He fancied that the Indians were descendants of the lost ten tribes of Israel, and early in his ministry in Roxbury began to take a deep interest in their welfare. He acquired their language through Job Nesutan,—an intelligent Indian servant in his family, who had learned English.

The first religious service among the Indians was held in the wigwam of Waban, their chief, October 28, 1646. At the date of this missionary effort, both Mr. Eliot and Waban were of the same age, forty-two years. The chief met Mr. Eliot at some distance from the spot since marked by the Eliot monument, erected in 1879, and welcomed him to the place of the assembly. The text chosen by Mr. Eliot for his first sermon was Ezekiel xxxvii. 9, — “Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain that they may live.” By a singular coincidence, doubtless observed by Mr. Eliot, the word *breath*, in this text, was,



in the Nonantum dialect, the same with the name of the Indian chief; and Waban was the first convert under Eliot's ministry among this people. The service on the occasion extended to three hours, yet the Indians affirmed that they were not weary. After the sermon one of the Indians asked whether



Eliot Monument.

God could understand prayers in the Indian language as well as in English. Another asked how the Indians could be so different from the English, if they all had one father. A third asked how the world could be so full of people, if they were once all drowned by the flood; and a fourth, a very aged man, inquired whether it was too late for so old a man as he to repent and be saved. Some of the sachems and conjurers were enemies to Mr. Eliot's work, and threatened him with violence if he did not desist. But he bravely replied: "I am about the work of the great God, and he is with me, so that I neither fear you, nor all the sachems in the country. I will go on, and do you touch me if you dare."

At the second and third meetings, Eliot was accompanied by some of the magistrates and ministers of the colony, adding dignity to the work and the occasion. He began by questioning the Indians on the truths already learned, and answering the questions which their curiosity dictated.

Mr. Eliot travelled extensively in this work, making his missionary tours every fortnight, visited

all the Indians in the colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts, and once preached the gospel to the celebrated King Philip, who, it is said, rejected it with disdain. He induced many of the Indians to relinquish their wandering habits of life, and lived to see no fewer than twenty-four of them become preachers to their own people. In his labors for the Indians he endured great hardships and exposures. In one of his letters he says: "I have not been dry, night or day, from the third day of the week to the sixth, but so travelled; and at night, pull off my boots and wring my stockings and on with them again, and so continue; but God steps in and helps."

The report of the success of these early efforts in behalf of the aborigines of Massachusetts excited a strong sensation in England. The British Parliament, then under the Protectorate, passed an act, July 27, 1649, for the advancement of the work. The preamble of the act runs as follows: "Whereas the Commons of England, assembled in Parliament, have received certain intelligence from divers godly ministers and others in New England, that divers of the Heathen natives, through the pious care of some godly English, who preach the gospel to them in their own Indian language, not only of barbarous have become civil, but many of them, forsaking their accustomed charms and sorceries and other Satanical delusions, do now call upon the name of the Lord and give great testimony to the power of God, drawing them from death and darkness to the life and light of the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ, which appeareth by their lamenting with tears their misspent lives, teaching their children what they are instructed themselves, being careful to place them in godly families and English schools, betaking themselves to one wife, putting away the rest, and by their constant prayers to Almighty God morning and evening in their families, — prayers expressed, in all appearance, with much devotion and zeal of heart, — All which considered, we cannot but, in behalf of the nation we represent, rejoice and give glory to God for the beginning of so glorious a propagation of the gospel among those poor heathen, which cannot be prosecuted with that expedition as is desired, unless fit instruments be encouraged and maintained to pursue it, schools and clothing be provided, and many other necessities, &c." The act of which this preamble sets forth the reasons, then proceeds to establish a corporation of sixteen persons, to superintend the dis-

bursement of moneys which should be given to aid in instructing, clothing, civilizing, and Christianizing the Indians. A general collection was ordered to be made for these purposes through all the churches of England and Wales. The ministers were required to read this act in the churches, and to exhort the people to a cheerful contribution to so pious a work. Circular letters were published at the same time by the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, recommending the same object. A fund which in the time of Charles the Second produced six hundred pounds sterling per annum was thus provided, the benefits of which lasted till the period of the separation of the colonies from the mother country. Oliver Cromwell interested himself in missions to the heathen, and formed a gigantic scheme of uniting all the Protestant churches in the world into one great missionary society. The Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, founded in 1698, the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, founded in 1701, and the Scottish Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, founded in 1709, with all their benign fruits, had their roots in the work of John Eliot among the Indians in Newton.

An Indian church was never organized at Newton; but very soon after Eliot's work began at Nonantum, a settlement of "praying Indians" was formed, which was removed in 1651 to Natick, by the advice of Eliot and the magistrates and ministers. Here the Indians built a bridge across the river, and erected for themselves a meeting-house which would have done honor to an English housewright. A civil government was established among them on the model of the Hebrew theocracy, and a church organized with fasting and prayer. Mr. Eliot translated the whole Bible into the Indian tongue, besides *The Poor Man's Practice of Piety* and other works, and had the satisfaction to see the Indians well advanced in their civil and ecclesiastical estate.

At the age of eighty Mr. Eliot offered to relinquish his salary from the church in Roxbury, and desired to be released from his labors as their teacher. And when, from increasing infirmities, he could no longer visit the Indians, he persuaded several families to send their colored servants to him every week, that he might instruct them in the Word of God. So thorough-going was his missionary spirit and his self-denial, that, it is said, he gave most of his salary to the Indians, liv-

ing simply, and allowing himself little sleep, that he might have the more time and strength for his missionary work. Besides his Indian Bible, printed in Cambridge in 1661-63, which was the only Bible printed in America till a much later period, he made a version of the Psalms in metre in the same dialect, and prepared a *Harmony of the Gospels in English*, a work on the Christian Commonwealth, which the magistrates pronounced seditious, and compelled him openly to retract its sentiments; and various letters describing his work among the Indians. When he departed, all New England bewailed his death as a general calamity. Cotton Mather says, "We had a tradition that the country could never perish as long as Eliot was alive."

At the period of the War of King Philip in 1675, a wide-spread prejudice sprang up against the Indian race, as was very natural, and from this prejudice the Nonantums, who had been the peculiar charge of the apostle Eliot, were not exempt. He remained faithful to them to the last; but they became the object of the suspicions of the whites; and partly to satisfy those who were hostile to them, and partly as a measure of safety, to preserve their lives, they were unwillingly removed from their homes, and transferred, amid much suffering, to Deer Island in Boston Harbor, and detained there till after the death of King Philip. They never regained their manhood. But although they had their civil and church state at Natick, and acquired a certain degree of civilization, nevertheless through emigration, death, or intermarriage, they gradually disappeared before the advancing tide of the white population. In about two hundred years from the commencement of Eliot's labors, it is believed the last drop of the Nonantum blood ceased to flow in human veins; and now, except for the histories of Eliot's missionary work, the monuments commemorating his name and labors in South Natick and Newton, the few copies of the Indian Bible known to exist, the gravestone of Daniel Takawambait, the native Indian preacher, at Natick, and the cellar-holes of the houses of some of the Indians on the slope of Pegan Hill in Dover, the name and record of these people have utterly vanished. The Indian Bible and the *Poor Man's Practice of Piety*, with a few historical reports and letters, are the only existing records of the work of faith of the Indian apostle. It is said that with the materials thus supplied, the wife of Rev. Dr. Robinson, the author of the *Biblical Re-*



*searches*, herself an ornament to German culture and learning, studied successfully the dialect of the people and prepared a grammar of it.

The first pastor of Newton was John Eliot, Jr., the son of the Indian apostle. He graduated at Harvard University in 1656, and was ordained at Newton July 20, 1664. So far as can be ascertained there were at that date only about twenty families within the limits of Newton. The church was organized the same day, and Thomas Wiswall, formerly of the church in Dorchester, was ordained ruling elder. Mr. Eliot was an earnest and faithful minister until his death, which occurred October 11, 1668, after a brief pastorate of a little more than four years. Besides his proper ministerial duties in his own parish, he aided his father in his missionary work among the Indians, taking part in the preaching of the gospel to them in Stoughton, Natick, and elsewhere, and thus, like his father, performing the double duties of pastor and missionary. His residence was on the west side of Centre Street, not far from the corner of Cabot Street, and the well from which he drank still yields refreshing water on the premises lately owned by Hon. Thomas Edmands.

From the beginning, Newton manifested an honorable patriotic and military spirit, and some of the citizens distinguished themselves by acts of marked bravery. A large number of the earlier inhabitants bore military titles. In a genealogical register of the town reaching down to the beginning of the present century, — the period of a meagre population and a very slow growth, — we find two generals, nine colonels, three majors, forty-one captains, twenty-one lieutenants, and eight ensigns. From 1799 till within a few years, a powder-house, erected by the town, stood near the site of one of the ancient "noon-houses," at the junction of Lyman and Centre streets, Newton Centre. Newton men showed much bravery in the early conflicts with the Indians, and some of them were among the martyrs who fell in those fearful struggles. John Druce, son of Vincent Druce, belonged to Captain Prentice's troop of cavalry, which rendered important service in Philip's War in 1675. Captain Prentice did much to check the progress of King Philip's troops, and by his bold and rapid marches drove the enemy before him wherever he went. He was a man of great courage. His keen eye detected every movement of the savage foe, and his fearless band of troopers were ever ready to accompany him into the thickest

of the fight. He died at the age of eighty-nine years, and was buried under arms by his old comrades. He had been an officer in the company of troopers about twenty years at the commencement of King Philip's War, and in 1691 the Indians sent a petition to the General Court that he might be appointed their ruler. His house, at the junction of Waverly Avenue and Ward Street, is said to have been built by Captain John Clark. Edward Jackson, son of Deacon John Jackson, was killed in an attack by Indians on the town of Medfield, February 21, 1676.

Through the influences of the gospel as preached by Mr. Eliot, the inhabitants of Newton lived in peace with the Nonantum Indians and were never molested by them. But they dreaded the attacks of other and hostile tribes which roamed around them. Hence they erected two garrison-houses, which might serve as a place of defence in case of an attack. In these houses the chamber projected over the lower room, and was supplied with bullets and stones in abundance, that with these and with scalding water, to be poured upon the heads of the savages, the inmates shut up in these places of defence might protect themselves against their barbarous foes. One of these garrison-houses was on land of E. C. Converse, Esq., late Israel Lombard's, opposite the estate long known as Hyde's Nursery on Centre Street; and another on Ward Street, near the Newton reservoir, nearly on the site of the residence of heirs of Ephraim Ward.

Newton men aided their brethren, the early settlers of New England, in various quarters against the Indians, now at Casco (Portland), afterwards at Bethel, Me., to which some of the people of Newton had removed; now in New Hampshire, where the oldest Captain Noah Wiswall was killed in 1690, and now in Massachusetts, where two of the colonists were massacred at Groton, July 21, 1706, and now in Rhode Island in the woods around Mount Hope.

In the war with the French and Indians called the Old French War, some of the citizens of Newton were engaged, and sacrificed their lives. One of the most distinguished of these was Samuel Jenks of West Newton, who served as an officer in the campaigns of 1758 and 1760, the father of the late Rev. Dr. William Jenks, who was born in West Newton. Another of these brave men in the Indian conflicts was Lieutenant Timothy Jackson, whose wife carried on the farm and worked on the land with her own hands while her husband

was absent in the war. Colonel Ephraim Jackson also served as a lieutenant.

Colonel Ephraim Williams, born in Newton, February 24, 1715, was captain of a military company in the war. In a memorable battle fought with the French and Indians near Lake George, he was shot through the head. The name of this Colonel Williams is honorably connected with the cause of education in Massachusetts. In early life he removed to the town of Stockbridge, and was killed September 8, 1755, aged forty years. He was never married. About seven weeks previous to his death he made a will, providing for some small bequests to his friends and kindred, and then appropriating the residue of his property to the support of a free school in a township west of Fort Massachusetts, "provided that the said township, when incorporated, shall be called Williams-town." The fund gradually increased, and a free school was erected in 1788, which in 1793 became Williams College,—a living fountain of good to the cause of religion and sound learning, and whose influence has reached to every quarter of the globe. As the city of Hartford traces its birth to the original town of Newton, from which Hooker and his company proceeded in 1636 to found the new colony in Connecticut, so Williams College, where the great work of missions to the heathen from the American churches was nursed into life, points to the same hills and vales in acknowledgment of its origin. Newton has thus been a greater benediction to the world than many even of her most intelligent children know. Cotton Mather received a letter from Dr. Leusden, affirming that the example of New England in Christianizing the Nonantum Indians of Newton, awakened the Dutch to attempt the conversion of the heathen in Ceylon and their other East-Indian possessions, and that multitudes had in consequence been converted to Christianity.

The first cemetery in Newton was around the First Church, on the east side of Centre Street. An acre of land was given to the town for the meeting-house and burial-place by Deacon John Jackson, and afterwards enlarged by a gift from his son, Abraham Jackson. The requisite legal conveyance of this latter gift was never recorded, and the right of the town to its ownership was contested by Mr. Jackson's heirs. The land being in a low situation, and the town having never used any part of it as a place of burial, it was subsequently relinquished to the heirs of the original owner. This

is the rectangle of land bounded on the north and east by the cemetery, south by Cotton Street, and west by Centre Street. The first tenants of the cemetery, so far as is known, were the Rev. John Eliot, Jr., the first pastor, and his first wife,—the latter buried in June, 1665, the former in October, 1668. The marble tablet erected on the spot where Mr. Eliot was buried took the place of the original memorial. The cemetery was enlarged by subsequent purchases in 1802 and 1804. Near the spot where the meeting-house of the First Church originally stood, a marble pillar was erected September 1, 1852, at the expense of forty-two persons, descendants of the first settlers, with appropriate inscriptions on the four faces, commemorating the first inhabitants of the town, and recording their names. On the four sides of this monument are the following inscriptions:—

On the north side:

"Dea. John Jackson gave one acre of land for this Burial Place and First church which was erected upon this spot in 1660. — Abraham Jackson, son of Dea. John, gave one acre, which two acres form the old part of this Cemetery. Died June 29, 1740. *Æ.* 75. — Edward Jackson gave twenty acres for the Parsonage in 1660, and 31 acres for the Ministerial Wood Lot in 1681. His widow Elizabeth died, September, 1709, *Æ.* 92."

On the east side:

"Rev. John Eliot, jr., First Pastor of the First church, ordained July 20, 1664. — His widow married Edmond Quincy, of Braintree. Died, 1700. — His only daughter married John Bowles, Esq., of Roxbury, and died May 23, 1687. — His only son John settled in Windsor, Connecticut, where he died in 1733, leaving a son John, a student in Yale College. . . . Erected September 1, 1852. By descendants of the First Settlers."

On the west side:

"John Jackson, 1639–1674. Samuel Hyde, 1640–1689; 79. Edward Jackson, 1643–1681; 79. John Fuller, 1644–1698; 87. John Parker, 1650–1686; 71. Richard Park, 1647–1665. Jonathan Hyde, 1647–1711; 85. Thomas Prentice, 1649–1710; 89. Vincent Druce, 1650–1678. Thomas Hammond, 1650–1675. John Ward, 1650–1708; 82. Thomas Wiswall, 1654–1683. Thomas Prentice, 2nd, 1656. James Prentice, 1656–1710; 81. John Kenrick, 1658–1686; 82. Isaac Williams, 1661–1708; 69. Abraham Williams, 1662–1712; 84. James Trowbridge, 1664–1717; 81. John Spring, 1664–1717; 87. John Eliot, 1664–1668; 33. . . . First Settlers of Newton, Times of their Settlement and Deaths, with their Ages."

On the south side:

"Thomas Wiswall, ordained Ruling Elder, July 20, 1664. His sons,—Enoch, of Dorchester, died Nov. 28, 1706, *Æ.* 73. — Rev. Ichabod, Minister of Duxbury 30 years. Agent of Plymouth Colony in England, 1690; died



July 23, 1700, *Æ.* 63. Capt. Noah, of Newton, an Officer in the Expedition against Canada. Killed in battle with the French and Indians July 6, 1690. *Æ.* 50, leaving a son Thomas. Ebenezer, of Newton, died June 21, 1691. *Æ.* 45. . . . J. B. Jepson, Newton Corner, Maker."

The amount subscribed for the erection of this monument was \$325, in sums varying from \$2 to \$25.

In this cemetery are found the memorials of a multitude of the early settlers. A walk among the graves where

"The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep,"

reveals many gravestones whose inscriptions are no longer legible, and others, recalling the names which filled a large place in the early history of the town, and belonged to the founders of its institutions and the authors of its prosperity. Neglected though it be, the historical associations by which it is hallowed can never be transferred to the beautiful cemetery reared by modern art and refinement in the centre of the town. It stands, unique in interest, in the midst of the tide of life and business that bustles beside it.

The West Parish Cemetery is situated on land conveyed to the parish by Nathan Fuller, by deed dated September 21, 1781. The South Burying-Ground, at the junction of Centre Street and Needham Avenue, was laid out in 1802, and belonged to twenty-eight proprietors, who sold it to the town in 1833. Amasa Winchester, Esq., conveyed to the town three quarters of an acre of land to increase its proportions. In 1813 Samuel Brown, Esq., a merchant of Boston, gave two acres of land at the Lower Falls for the use of the Episcopal Church and for a cemetery. The extensive rural cemetery, near the geographical centre of the town, was dedicated to its present use June 10, 1857. The prominent feature of the occasion was an interesting and appropriate address by Rev. Mr. (since Bishop) F. D. Huntington. The soldiers' monument, near the entrance to the cemetery, was dedicated with fitting ceremonies July 23, 1864, nearly a year before the War of the Rebellion was ended. An address was delivered by the Rev. Professor H. B. Hackett, and a poem by S. F. Smith, D. D., which were printed. The original purchase was about thirty acres, but by subsequent additions the whole area now extends to about eighty-two acres, the average price of the whole being \$145 per acre. The number of interments to the close

of 1878 was about 1,800, average number per year, 130.

During a period of fifty years thirty-six slaves are mentioned in wills and inventories, owned by about twenty-four persons in Newton. The slaves were probably brought from the West Indies. One of these slaves was a woman, the property of Mrs. Meriam, wife of the fourth pastor of the church in Newton. One day, seeing her unkindly treated by her mistress, Mr. Meriam paid his wife the price at which she valued the woman, and set her free. The last slave in Newton was an aged man, a life-long encumbrance of the estate of Judge Fuller, afterwards of General Hull,—the estate now owned and occupied by ex-Governor Claflin.

At the town-meetings in the early periods of the existence of Newton, much time and attention were necessarily devoted to the preliminary wants of the town, especially the laying out of roads, and the security of all the rights and privileges of the inhabitants. The first road laid out was from Newton Corner, through what is now Brighton, to Roxbury. By this road John Eliot came to visit his Indian charge at Nonantum. Then followed Dedham Road, now Centre Street, reaching from Watertown to Dedham; then the Sherburne Road, so called, extending from Brookline, through the southerly and southwesterly parts of Newton, and opening up the estates as far as Charles River. Ensign Spring's mill created the thoroughfare leading from the west side of Centre Street, called Mill Lane, since, Mill Street. Cotton Street, south of the burying-ground, named in honor of the third pastor of Newton, was the principal avenue through which the people in the east part of the town came to public worship and to the town-meetings. The Upper and Lower Falls on Charles River created an occasion for roads by which these villages could be reached from other parts of the town. Boylston Street, formerly the Worcester Turnpike, was constructed in 1809, and intersected the town from the border of Brookline to Charles River. Beacon Street was made in 1847-48.

The second minister of the town was Nehemiah Hobart, a man of learning, and at one time vice-president of Harvard University. He was ordained December 23, 1674. During his ministry the meeting-house was enlarged and improved. The custom of "dignifying the pews" was in vogue in the church in Newton for many years, but at last, happily, it fell into disuse. A committee was appointed at stated periods to assign to the families

and individuals their places in the house of God in reference to their dignity, rank, standing, or merit, but at the same time with the charge that they "were not to degrade any." The pews were built around the house, adjacent to the walls, and sometimes one or two ranges were permitted in the vacant space, nearest the entrance doors. The body of the house, or "vacant space," was occupied mainly by long seats, the older persons being nearest the pulpit; the galleries were devoted on one side of the house to the boys, on the other to the girls. Permission was given to a few persons of note to build pews in "the vacant space" at their own cost; but this privilege was held to be very precious, and sometimes, permission, being asked, was refused, in spite of the wealth and standing of the petitioner. The deacons' seat was raised above the floor in front of the pulpit, and on the railing in front of it stood the hour-glass, which one of the deacons turned at the beginning of the sermon; and if it was not necessary to turn it again before the close, the minister was thought to be deficient in duty to his congregation.

The worshippers in early times attended public worship conscientiously, or, under the pressure of public opinion, with great regularity, though some of them were obliged to travel considerable distances from remote parts of the town. Nevertheless, in winter the comfort of a stove in the meeting-house was a thing unknown. It was not till a hundred and thirty-two years after the formation of the First Church that the parish voted "to have a stove to warm the meeting-house"; and when stoves were introduced, it was formally discussed and voted in town-meeting where the stove should stand, and through what window the smoke-pipe should make its egress; and in the contract with the sexton it was made a matter of express stipulation that he should take care of the meeting-house *and the stove*.

In the deficiency of other means of warmth, two or three "noon-houses," so called, were erected near the meeting-house, where, seated around a blazing fire, the worshippers could warm their stiffened limbs in the rest at noon between the services, and enjoy their homely lunch and a mug of cider; for it is said that some of the farmers found pleasure in rolling a barrel of cider in the fall into the cellar, to add to the good cheer of the Lord's Day. Here, too, the people replenished their foot-stoves from the glowing coals on the hearth, to add to the comfort of the women and children

when they returned to the house of God. Two of these noon-houses stood on portions of the present meeting-house lot of the First Church at Newton Centre, one west of the meeting-house, and another near the junction of Lyman with Centre Street. The powder-house, which replaced this noon-house in the year 1799, was built for the convenience of the troopers on days of military parade on this ancient training-field, and was demolished not far from the year 1850.

Mr. Hobart died August 25, 1712, aged sixty-four years, after a service of thirty-eight years. His tombstone in the cemetery at Newton bears an honorable testimony in Latin to his character and worth. Deacon Edward Jackson in his will left thirty-one acres of woodland to the First Parish. This land was sold for \$1,000 subsequently, for the benefit of the parish.

The third pastor of the First Church was John Cotton, great-grandson of the famous John Cotton of Boston, who had been pastor of Boston in Lincolnshire in England, and in whose honor Boston in New England received its name. Young Mr. Cotton graduated at Harvard College in the year 1710, and was ordained in Newton November 3, 1714. He was a young man of such talent, piety, and promise that he won the respect and confidence of all; and when he came into the town to enter upon his work, so great was the reverence of the people for him, that, though he was but a youth of twenty, they turned out in procession to welcome him and escort him to his home. He was a faithful, earnest, and energetic minister, and continued in office till May 17, 1757, when he died, in the sixty-fourth year of his age and the forty-third of his ministry. His remains rest in the old burial-ground, and an honorable inscription in Latin marks his resting-place.

The fourth pastor of the church, and the last settled by the town, was Rev. Jonas Meriam, who was ordained May 22, 1758, and remained pastor twenty-two years and five months. He died of consumption, August 13, 1780, aged fifty years. He was twice married. His remains rest in Boston with those of the family of his last wife. His character was mild and amiable, and he was reputed to be a man of considerable learning.

In the early days of New England, a considerable period often elapsed between the calling of a minister and the date of his ordination. Mr. Meriam was called to be pastor over the First Church in Newton December 9, 1757; he was



ordained May 22, 1758, — after an interval of five months. His predecessor, John Cotton, was elected pastor March 22, 1713; but it was not till November 3, 1714, more than a year and a half afterwards, that he received ordination. The average period of the ministry of the first four pastors was exactly twenty-seven years; or, leaving out of the account Mr. Eliot, who died after only four years, the average service of the second, third, and fourth pastors was thirty-four years and two thirds.

The church controlled everything pertaining to the public worship. When the choir, ambitious of exhibiting their musical attainments, had learned a collection of new tunes, the church voted, November 6, 1770, that “a due proportion only of the new tunes should be mingled with the old.” It was voted in church-meeting, December 11, 1771, to introduce “Tate and Brady’s version of the Psalms, with Hymns annexed.” And, by a similar vote, November 7, 1790, this latter book of Psalmody was exchanged for the Psalms and Hymns of Dr. Watts.

While Mr. Meriam was pastor, there were signs foretokening the rupture of the union of church and state in New England. The independence of the people began to manifest itself in the tendency of some to leave the established worship, and found churches after their own convictions. This separation was promoted as well as evinced by the organization of New Light churches here and there. One of these churches, formed in Newton, held its meetings at the house of Nathan Ward, who became their ordained leader and pastor. Another owed its existence to one Mr. Jonathan Hyde, who lived in the extreme southeastern part of Newton, nearly on the line of its division from Brookline. He was ordained pastor of this church January 17, 1750, and many from Newton attended his ministry. The cellar hole of his house is still visible. The First Baptist Church, including in its number several of the members of these New Light organizations, reconstructed and purified, was formed about one month before the death of Mr. Meriam. An event very unfortunate for history took place during his ministry; his house took fire on Sabbath evening, March 5, 1770, while the family were at supper, and was wholly consumed, together with the records of the First Church. Through the memory of Mr. Meriam, the deacons and others, the names of the members, and of those who had been baptized in the several families connected with the church, were mainly restored, — a less

onerous task at that period than such a work would be at present. The table around which the family were seated was removed from the house just as it was, and is still preserved in the family of Mrs. Kenrick.

During the ministry of Mr. Meriam and previous to the year 1764, the people in the west part of the town had occasional preaching in their own neighborhood, especially in the winter season. As the natural outcome of this arrangement, meetings for deliberation were held, and a building committee chosen who were instructed to solicit subscriptions for the building of a meeting-house, and to commence the work as soon as there was sufficient encouragement. In July, 1764, Phineas Bond, innholder, conveyed to the building committee, in consideration of £2 2s. about eight rods of land on which to erect a meeting-house, the land bounding upon the county road, the land of Isaac Williams and other land of Phineas Bond. The work of building was commenced in 1764; but the society was not ripe for the settlement of a pastor till seventeen years later.

Three years after the commencement of the church edifice, Jonathan Williams and others, inhabitants of the west part of Newton, presented a petition to the town, requesting that a reasonable sum of money should be granted by the town to aid in supporting the preaching of the gospel in their new meeting-house; this request was refused by the town. Persevering in spirit, they repeated their petition in the years 1770, 1772, 1773, and 1774. Finding their fellow-townsmen disinclined to grant them help, they in the mean time petitioned the General Court for a grant of money out of the town treasury, for four months’ preaching. In 1778 they petitioned the General Court to be set off as a distinct parish. This request was granted, and the act of incorporation was passed in October, 1778, the dividing line being described in the act, and the inhabitants on either side of it being allowed to belong to either parish they might choose, provided they should make their election within six months after the passing of the act.

The society or parish was organized by the choice of officers in November, 1778, and the next year the proprietors of the meeting-house chose Alexander Shepard, Jr., Joseph Hyde, and Phineas Bond to give a title to the pews.

The church was organized October 21, 1781, being composed of twenty-six members, dismissed from the First Church, with the exception of one,

Joseph Adams, Sr., who was dismissed from the church in Brookline. The members solemnly declared their assent to the leading doctrines of the General Assembly's Shorter Catechism, and passed the following vote:—

"*Voted*, in order to entitle any person to either of the ordinances of the Christian Scriptures, namely, baptism and the Lord's Supper, he shall make a public confession of religion, and dedication of himself to God; and that every person so doing shall be entitled to both ordinances, and may come to them without making any other profession of his faith and belief."

Mr. William Greenough, valedictorian of his class at Yale College, was ordained pastor November 8, 1781, having been elected by unanimous vote. Dr. John Lothrop, of the Second Church in Boston, preached the sermon; Mr. Cushing, of Waltham, gave the charge; and Mr. Jackson, of Brookline, the right hand of fellowship. One who was present recorded the remark: "A small house and a handful of people." An early vote of the church was that a portion of the Scriptures should be read in public on each Lord's Day. The Second Church in Boston gave to the new body a pulpit Bible; Thomas Greenough of Boston, the father of the young pastor, a baptismal font, two flagons and two dishes for the communion service; and the First Church added, in token of brotherly affection, four pewter tankards and one pewter dish. Joseph Ward and Joseph Jackson were elected the first deacons. The first meeting-house, commenced in June, 1764, was enlarged in 1812, altered and improved in 1831, and again in 1838. Worship was held in that edifice for the last time March 26, 1848. The present meeting-house was dedicated March 29, 1848, and the dedication sermon, preached by the pastor, Rev. Lyman Gilbert, from Acts xxviii. 22, was printed. The former house was removed a few feet westwardly, and became the Town House, in which at one period town meetings were held alternately with the meetings in the other town hall, erected at Newton Centre. The first pastor, Rev. William Greenough, remained pastor fifty years and two days, and died November 10, 1831, aged seventy-five, leaving his colleague, Rev. Lyman Gilbert, sole pastor. Mr. Gilbert served the church, in all, twenty-seven years, till 1855, when he resigned. He was a wise and faithful pastor, and widely known and highly esteemed. He was an active member of the school committee for twenty years.

Dr. Gilbert was succeeded by Rev. Joseph P.

Drummond, who remained till November 12, 1857, and was followed immediately by Rev. George B. Little, formerly of Bangor, Maine. He became pastor in 1857, and died of consumption in Roxbury, July 20, 1860, aged thirty-eight. The next pastor was Rev. Henry Johnson Patrick, formerly of Bedford, Massachusetts, where he was ordained November 16, 1854. He was installed here September 26, 1860, and is still pastor.

#### IN THE REVOLUTION.

It was while Mr. Meriam was pastor of the First Church that the country passed through the earlier scenes of the American Revolution. Newton was all alive to this great occasion. The records of the town show that the inhabitants were keenly sensitive in respect to the interests of the country, and that they were not the men to submit tamely to oppression. They entered with vigor and spirit into the war, and manifested an enlightened and unconquerable patriotism, in the vicissitudes which culminated in that great struggle. They judged rightly that the welfare of the country demanded that it should rely mainly upon its own resources, so that it might not suffer from embarrassments occasioned by foreign wars. Moreover, they deemed it wise not to aid the manufacturing interests of the mother country, which aimed only to oppress them, nor to promote its commercial prosperity by receiving goods imported in British vessels. Hence in 1765 they recorded their protest against the Stamp Act, and in 1767 they resolved in town-meeting not to use any gloves except of domestic manufacture, and to procure no new garments on funeral occasions, except those which were absolutely necessary. Among the articles included in their protest were also men's and women's hats and apparel, lace, diamonds, jewelry, snuff, broadcloth, costing more than ten shillings a yard, furs, millinery, stays, silk, cotton, velvet, lawn, and cambric. As the tempest of the Revolution thickened, the town also voted, "that we, each and every one of us, will not, directly or indirectly, by ourselves or any person under us, purchase or use or suffer to be used in our respective families any India tea, while such tea is subject to a duty payable upon its arrival in America." At the destruction of the three hundred and forty-two chests of tea from vessels in Boston Harbor, commonly called "the Boston tea-party," Newton had its representative in the person of Samuel Hammond, of the east part



of the town. In January, 1772, the inhabitants, in town-meeting assembled, passed a resolve, declaring that "no good man can be silent and inactive in the cause of liberty at this alarming period," and also a resolve declaring that "all taxation imposed on the colonists without their consent and without representation in Parliament, for the purpose of raising a revenue, is unconstitutional and oppressive."

As the times grew more threatening, the selectmen were authorized to procure fire-arms for those who were too poor to furnish them. John Pigeon gave the town two field-pieces, which were accepted by the town with thanks, and a vote was passed, January 2, 1775, to raise a company of thirty-two minute-men, who were to meet half a day every week through the winter for drill, and every man was to be paid for his time the sum of eightpence, or, as afterwards stated, one shilling, and the eight officers eight shillings per day "over and above the shilling each."

At the opening of the war, April 19, 1775, Newton numbered three companies, the east and west companies and the minute-men, — a total of two hundred and eighteen men. Jeremiah Wiswall commanded the east company, Amariah Fuller the west, and Phineas Cook the minute-men. Besides these, many Newton men who had passed the age for military service, inspired by patriotism, were eager to renew their youth and participate in the excitement and the glory of the conflict. Noah Wiswall, a man seventy-six years of age, who, like his ancestors, occupied the house at the northeasterly side of the pond at Newton Centre, now in possession of the heirs of Deacon Luther Paul, went to Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775, because, as he said, "he wanted to see what the boys were doing." As he was pointing out to his companions three British soldiers on the field of strife, a ball whizzed through his hand, inflicting a painful wound. Undaunted, he coolly took out his handkerchief and bound up the wounded member, and then picking up the musket of a fallen regular bore it home with him as a trophy.

When the War of Independence was actually commenced, Newton proved itself among the most patriotic towns in the commonwealth, and all the families of the town were largely represented in the armies and battles of the Revolution. Few records of military ardor exceed in interest the narrative of Captain Michael Jackson on the day of the battle of Lexington. Roused by the rumor

that hostilities had actually commenced, he rushed from his house in the gray of the morning, and the minute-men having gathered on the parade-ground, no commissioned officers being present, he was made captain by acclamation. Arrived at Watertown, he found the authorities assembled in conclave, discussing the situation and deliberating on the course proper to be pursued. His fiery spirit could not brook delay; and feeling that the time



William Hull.

for debate was past, and that this was the time for action, he stepped from the ranks to the head of the company, and issued the sharp and stirring military order, "Shoulder arms — platoons to the right, wheel — quick time — forward march!" And in the excitement of the moment he was actually on the way to the front with those who had the bravery to follow him. Of the rest, some lingered where they were, and some dispersed. Colonel Benjamin Hammond, the captain, followed after his company and joined them before they reached Concord.

Soon after the affairs of Concord and Lexington two companies were raised, both commanded by Newton captains, and embracing seventy-four Newton men. They enlisted for eight months, and joined the army at Cambridge, March 4, 1776. The east and west companies, numbering one hundred and thirteen men, by request of General Washington marched to take possession of Dorchester Heights.

In the warrant for the town-meeting, June 17, 1776, was this important article: "That in case the honorable Continental Congress should, for the safety of the American colonies, declare them independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, whether the inhabitants of this town will solemnly endeavor with their lives and fortunes to support them in this measure." After the debate the question was put, and the vote passed unanimously in the affirma-



Roger Sherman.

tive. John Woodward was moderator of this memorable meeting. A centennial celebration of the same was held June 17, 1876, at which a historical address was delivered by the Hon. James F. C. Hyde, and the proceedings and address were afterwards published in a volume worthy of the occasion by the city of Newton.

In August, 1777, a company of ninety-six men was raised by Captain Joseph Fuller, of whom thirty were Newton men. They marched to Skenesborough, Bennington, and Lake George, to oppose the advance of General Burgoyne. In March, 1778, a company of sixty-eight men was raised by Captain Edward Fuller, of whom forty belonged to Newton. In January, 1777, sixty-four Newton men enlisted for three years, or the war. In 1780 fifty-four Newton men marched to reinforce the continental army. So sensitive were the people in their patriotism, and so averse to the toleration of tory principles, that a list was made out of per-

sons whose residence was deemed prejudicial to the public safety, and arrangements were made for their removal from the town.

About four hundred and thirty men from Newton served in the continental army during the war of the Revolution. Among these were forty-four descendants of Edward Jackson, bearing the name of Jackson. There were twenty-two bearing the name of Fuller, sixteen the name of Parker, fifteen of Hyde, eleven of Stone, six of Seger, etc. Captain Henry King, of Newton, was one of the guard at the execution of Major André.

The citizens freely voted their money as well as gave their services to their country during this great struggle. Many individuals loaned their property in generous sums. Besides this, in 1778 a tax of £3,000 was voted towards the expenses of the war, and the next year a similar sum for the purpose of raising men for the army and other expenses. In March, 1780, £30,000 were voted for a like purpose; in September, £40,000, and in December, £100,000. Paper money, it is true, had greatly depreciated in value. But this enormous depreciation, making many poor who had been rich, did not render these valiant patriots penurious. The entire population of the town in 1775 has been estimated at less than 1,400. If this be correct, about every third person in the entire population was more or less in the army, and all the families left by them at home must have shared painfully, though uncomplainingly, in the self-denials and hardships of the times. It is not unworthy of notice that Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was a native of Newton, born near the Skinner Place, on Waverley Avenue.

#### SCHOOL HISTORY.

It was many years before the education of the young in Newton took the rank, among the measures adopted by the townsmen, which its importance claimed. The earliest settlers of the territory, originally embracing what was afterwards denominated Newtown, enjoyed the advantages of the "fair grammar school" at Cambridge, taught by Master Corlet. But only a few would be likely to travel such a distance from day to day, even if the instruction had been, as it probably was not, adapted to their wants. Doubtless, children were taught more or less at home in many families; but in that forming period of society,



and under the pressure of toil and poverty, it is not surprising that education was at the minimum. Mr. Jackson records that "there does not appear to have been any public or private school in the Village [Newton] for sixty years after its first settlement. The erection of a school-house was near half a century behind that of the meeting-house." In May, 1699, — forty-five years after the first movement for their separation from Cambridge, and twenty years after their petition to become an independent town had received the first favorable notice by the General Court, — the town voted to build a school-house, sixteen feet by fourteen, and Deacon John Staples, who occupied the estate now owned and occupied by W. C. Strong, Esq., was hired "to keep school" four days in the week, at a salary of two shillings per day. As early as 1642 the General Court passed an order requiring "the townsmen to see to the educating of their children," and also enjoining it upon every town having a hundred families to set up "a grammar school," which in those days meant a school of sufficiently advanced character to fit boys for admission to college. If any of the children of Newton found their way to Master Corlet's school at Cambridge, for the support of which Newton was taxed until it became an independent town, they must have been few in number. They had a right to these high privileges; but elementary learning, reading, writing, and arithmetic, were more adapted to their wants. In 1701 the town voted to build two school-houses, one to be near the meeting-house and the other at Oak Hill, — "sixteen feet square besides chimney room." The town voted £25 towards the expense, and the rest was to be made up by private subscription. One master was to teach both schools, — the one near the meeting-house, two thirds of the time, and that near Oak Hill, one third. "Those that send children to school shall pay three pence per week for those that learn to read, and four pence for those that learn to read, write, and cypher; and all may send to either school as they choose."

John Staples, the schoolmaster above referred to, and the first public schoolmaster in Newton, came to New Cambridge about 1688. He was for many years deacon of the church, and town-clerk — the third in that office — twenty-one years, from 1714 to 1734, and selectman eight years. His chirography in the town records is creditable to his attainments in that department; but his ingenuity in misspelling the most common words

implies that if he knew how to teach, he had also something to learn. He left in his will seventeen acres of woodland "for and towards the support of the ministerial fire from year to year annually." He died in 1740, aged eighty-two years. His wife was Mary Craft. They had no children.

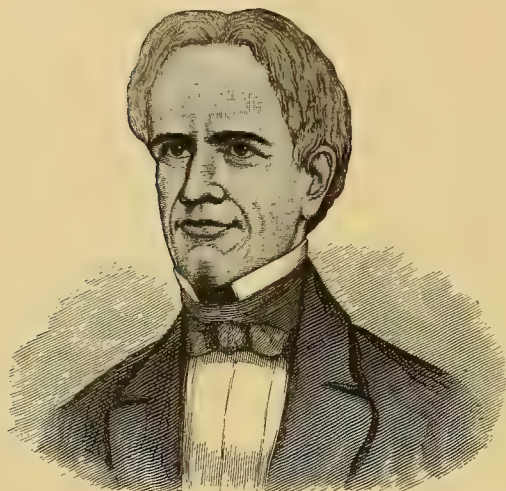
The first school committee was elected in 1706. The members were Isaac Williams, John Mason, and Abraham Jackson. From this time onward a school committee was chosen annually. The school question seems to have given the people for a long time no little trouble, and was the subject of frequent discussion, planning, experimenting, and voting. This is evident from a mere glance at the entries in the town records. In 1718 the town voted £10 to the inhabitants in the northwest part of the town, to aid them in employing a schoolmaster. In 1721 they voted not to have more than one school; but Samuel Miller, at the west part of the town, offered a room in his house for a school, and the town accepted it. In 1722 the vote of 1701 was reaffirmed, giving school privileges to the centre of the town two thirds of the time, and to the south part one third. In 1723 the inhabitants voted to have the school kept in three places, one "half the time at the west part, quarter at the north, and quarter at the south." At the same time the town was divided into three school districts. In 1751, and again in 1753, the inhabitants voted to have two more schoolmasters. In 1763 they voted to have four districts and four schools, and all to be provided with wood. The duration of these schools was determined as follows: Centre, twenty weeks and two days; northwest, fourteen weeks and two days; Oak Hill, ten weeks and six days; southwest, six weeks and five days. In 1776 there were five school districts, in 1791, six, and in 1808, seven. In 1766 the sum of £16 was appropriated to employ a schoolmistress. This was the first "woman's school." In 1768 £50 were appropriated for men's, and £16 for women's schools.

The appropriation for schools was for many years £50. In 1774 it was raised to £60; in 1786, £80; in 1790, £85; in 1795, £130; in 1796, \$500; in 1800, \$600. In 1762 the town was "presented for not setting up a grammar school, and the selectmen were chosen to defend the town against it at the Court."

In 1761–62 votes were passed ordering that the grammar school should be taught at the house of Edward Durant.

In 1796 the citizens voted "to provide five stoves to warm the school-houses." As late as 1780-85 Rev. Mr. Blood, the first pastor of the First Baptist Church, Newton Centre, pieced out an inadequate salary by keeping the winter school at Oak Hill two seasons.

A new interest was awakened in the cause of education in connection with the action of the Massachusetts Board of Education, and especially



*Horace Mann.*

as a result of the efficient labors of Hon. Horace Mann, its secretary, who was a citizen of West Newton. The schools had been conducted for many years without much variation from the established routine, except as the growth of population from time to time demanded increased accommodations. This routine contemplated mainly nine or ten school-houses, chiefly of one story and containing but a single room, with a schoolmaster for a certain number of weeks in the winter months, and a schoolmistress in the summer. At the period indicated, about 1854, judicious citizens, deeply interested in the cause of education, of whom the late Dr. Henry Bigelow and the late Hon. D. H. Mason were among the foremost, — and it is in their honor that two of the school-houses are named, — began to counsel the citizens in town-meeting to adopt measures looking to a more generous course of training for the young. The first efforts were

merely tentative, because the people in many instances were not prepared to relinquish their ancient customs for new and untried measures. But after warm debate a resolution was passed to establish graded schools throughout the town, except in the Oak Hill district, which was remotely and therefore peculiarly situated, and the citizens of that part of the town were not willing to accede to the new arrangement. Two grammar schools, one at Newton Centre, the other at Newtonville, were to be provided with masters all the year round, competent to prepare young men for college. Two new school-houses were erected, — one at Newtonville, a few rods north of the railroad station, where three or four ways met; the other at Newton Centre, nearly on the site of the present Mason School-house. The school at the Centre was in charge of J. W. Hunt, Esq., formerly of Plymouth, the first master, and proved a success. The building was afterwards removed to a lot on the opposite corner of Station Street, to make room for a much larger and more convenient structure, and was finally transferred to a lot near the southeast part of Wiswall's Pond, and became Crane's machine-shop. The new school-building was burned by an incendiary, and the present Mason school-building took its place. The school did excellent service as a mixed high and grammar school, until the public interest in education demanded a still further advancement, and the present pure high-school edifice was erected at Newtonville in 1858-59. The appropriations for schools, showing an interesting increase in the progress of years, indicate the growing intelligence and liberality of the citizens. From £50, the earliest appropriation, and which remained fixed at that sum for many years, and from \$600, the appropriation in 1800, the advance has been in an ever-increasing ratio. In 1870 the amount paid for educational purposes was \$117,252.98, and the value of school property owned by the town was \$327,600. In 1873 the last town grant for schools, before Newton became a city, was \$73,000. In 1878 there were in the city eighteen school-houses, eighty-six teachers, 3,359 pupils; total expenditure for schools in 1878, \$83,208.63, or \$24.77 per capita, the expense of every pupil enrolled. The whole number who graduated from the high school from 1861 to 1878 inclusive was 315; males 140, females 175. The first class (1861) numbered four, all females; the last class (1878), thirty-six; the largest class (1877) numbered fifty-one. In the class of 1878



twenty-five were males and eleven females. The class of 1866, nine in number, were all females.

Various private schools have been taught in Newton in different parts of the town, as well in its earlier as its later history. In 1765 Charles Pelham of Boston opened a private school in the house formerly owned by the Rev. John Cotton, in Newton Centre. Judge Abraham Fuller at a still earlier date had a private grammar school, and in his will he left a bequest of £300 to the town of Newton, as the foundation of an academy to be known as the Fuller Academy, to promote higher education. The amount was left to be paid by his executors, and did not come into the possession of the town till after the death of his son-in-law, General Hull, whose affairs became embarrassed, and he was unable during his lifetime to pay the bequest. After his decease a piece of land was conveyed by his heirs to the town in settlement of the claim, and the Fuller Academy was erected at West Newton, on Washington Street. After a few years the building was sold, and became the seat of the first normal school for young ladies in Massachusetts, which had been previously located for a brief period in the town of Lexington. It has since become the classical school of the Messrs. Allen.

Mrs. Susannah Rowson opened a female academy and boarding-school at Newton Corner, in the brick portion of the building since known as the Nonantum House, in the early part of the present century. She was the daughter of a British officer, a woman of many accomplishments, and an author of considerable reputation. Her school was attended by young ladies from remote states in the Union and from the West India Islands. She taught also, either before or afterwards, in Medford, Roxbury, and Boston. Many items of her personal history are preserved in her novel entitled *Rebecca*, which, under fictitious names, is a record of actual events and occurrences in the days of the American Revolution. She is said to have been a very courtly woman, and paid special attention to the carriage and manners of her pupils.

Mr. Seth Davis was a teacher of high and deserved reputation in West Newton, where he taught first in the public school, and afterwards in a private academy of his own. Many who subsequently became distinguished men in Newton and elsewhere were among his pupils, and his teaching in higher branches was altogether in advance of the teaching of the period. It is said that the

Rev. Mr. Greenough on one occasion expostulated with him for instructing his pupils in astronomy, — a favorite study of the venerable master; but with a natural genius for teaching, great capacity, and keen conscientiousness, he endeavored to give his pupils the highest and best in his power. The influence of Mr. Davis as an enterprising citizen has been highly beneficial to the town. Most of the trees which adorn the streets of West Newton were set out by him. The large elm in front of the old tavern-house, so called, was set out by John Barber, who gave to the town the land improved for the West Parish Burial-Ground, and was the first male tenant of it. A woman who had died of small-pox had preceded him. After Mr. Davis relinquished teaching in West Newton, on account of the pressure of other duties, his daughter, Miss Harriet L. Davis, took up the work, and was a most successful teacher until she was compelled by failing health to dismiss her school. Her father gave instruction to her pupils on certain days of the week in astronomy, geology, etc., and when she was laid aside by sickness, he continued the school for several weeks, hoping for her restoration.

Under the influence of a newly awakened educational zeal, the first normal school for the instruction of female teachers was commenced in Lexington, Massachusetts, and afterwards removed, under the auspices of that great educator and philanthropist, the Hon. Horace Mann, then residing in West Newton, on Walnut Street, to the village of his abode. It was his favorite plan to keep the school under his constant supervision. The school found its home in the building of the Fuller Academy, which was bought for that purpose. The Rev. Cyrus Pierce, called generally Father Pierce, was the first teacher. A model school was established in the immediate vicinity in connection with the normal school, where the pupils of the latter had opportunity by personal teaching to put to practical use the instruction they received. This school, afterwards under the care of Mr. Eben Stearns, continued for a few years to have its seat in West Newton, where it was a most successful enterprise. It was removed afterwards to Framingham.

The late Marshall S. Rice, Esq., for twenty-seven years the town-clerk of Newton, and holding office when the town obtained incorporation as the city of Newton, came into Newton Centre, in 1824, and established a private school for boys, in

which more than a thousand pupils received a portion, either greater or less, of their education. His residence and school were on Centre Street, in the mansion formerly the estate of Henry Gibbs, Esq., from whom Gibbs Street receives its name, nearly opposite the first parish meeting-house. In this ancient house the ordaining council of ministers and delegates met and dined together on the occasion of the ordination of Rev. Dr. Homer, February 14, 1782. The apple-trees in the orchard north of Mr. Rice's house were raised from the seeds planted by his own hands, and the two fine maples in front of the house were brought by him in his chaise-box, when they were saplings of a foot in height, from New Ipswich, New Hampshire. Mr. Rice died February 24, 1879, aged seventy-eight years and eight months, — a man universally respected and lamented.

In the year 1830 an academy was commenced at Newton Centre, under a board of nine trustees. The land occupied by the academy building on Centre Street, nearly opposite Grafton Street, and now occupied as a dwelling-house, was given to the board of trustees for that purpose by Marshall S. Rice, Esq. An addition was made to the estate in 1831, by purchase, for the purpose of erecting a boarding-house. This was a flourishing school for many years. The first preceptor was Mr. Elbridge Hosmer, who was followed in succession by Messrs. Ebenezer Woodward, Rev. John B. Hague, Bartholomew Wood, and Rev. E. H. Barstow, who was the last teacher. After this the academy building was sold for a private residence. The boarding-house, in 1866, became the seat of a home and school for young girls, orphans and others, rescued from the haunts of vice in the neighboring city of Boston. This benevolent institution was, in all its history, under the charge of Mrs. Rebecca B. Pomeroy, an efficient, self-denying, and faithful friend and ministering angel in the military hospitals of Washington during the civil war, and specially in the home of the chief magistrate of the nation, Abraham Lincoln. On a Sabbath afternoon, June 14, 1868, one of the inmates of the house set fire to the building, and it was burned to ashes, and the site has remained unoccupied till the present time. The Home was reorganized in the house formerly owned and occupied by Mr. Ephraim Jackson, southeast of the Theological Institution, and continued till 1872, when it was disbanded. Four little orphan girls, members of this institution, became the nucleus of the Orphans' Home,

established on Church Street, Newton, in November, 1872, and which afterwards was removed to the Episcopal parsonage, which was purchased for its use.

Professor Charles Siedhof, from a German gymnasium, kept a family school for boys from about 1848 to 1853, in the southernmost of the two houses erected for professors on the Institution land at Newton Centre. Both these houses have since been removed, and now stand, altered and enlarged, on Cypress Street. The school of Professor Siedhof was afterwards removed to the old Clark house on Centre Street, south of Wiswall's Pond, now occupied by Mr. Jepson.

Lasell Female Seminary, in Auburndale, was commenced in the fall of 1851, by Professor Edward Lasell. The large building occupied by the institution was erected in the same year. Professor Lasell died soon after the institution was opened, and it was taken in charge by Josiah Lasell, a brother of the professor, and a brother-in-law, George W. Briggs, Esq., under whom it enjoyed a marked degree of prosperity. In 1864 the property was purchased by Professor C. W. Cushing. In 1873 it was acquired by ten gentlemen of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and reopened under the superintendence of Professor Charles C. Bragdon. About eighteen hundred young ladies have been attendants of the school.

Moses Burbank taught a classical and high school for boys from 1848 to 1852 in the basement of the First Baptist Meeting-house at Newton Centre. This was both a boarding-house and day school. Several other and more recent private schools have existed in different parts of the town, which have held a high rank and done honorable service; but it is unnecessary, as they belong to the latest times, to speak of them particularly.

The First Baptist Church in Newton was organized July 5, 1780, numbering thirty-eight members. There had been members of the Baptist denomination in the town many years previously. Mr. Jonathan Willard, of Newton Lower Falls, joined the First Baptist Church in Boston, December 7, 1729. Noah Parker joined the Second Baptist Church in Boston, July 21, 1749. Several others, later, joined the Baptist Church in Leicester. May 14, 1753, Noah Wiswall and others presented a petition to the town that they might be released from paying a ministerial tax for the



support of the clergymen of the town, they being conscientious Baptists. But the town voted that their petition be not granted. March 15, 1756, John Hammond and others, who were Baptists, requested of the town that they might not be rated for the support of the ministry; but their request was met, after some debate, by a prompt refusal. In 1774 ten persons — John Dana, John Kenrick, Caleb Whitney, Thomas Parker, Eben Bartlett, Joseph Hyde, Nathaniel Parker, Thomas Tolman, Widow Abigail Richardson, and Elisha Bartlett — addressed another memorial to the town, certifying that they were Antipædobaptists, and generally worshipped with people of that persuasion. In June, 1776, the town, urged by the importunity of these repeated petitions, at last excused James Richards and Edward Hall from paying the ministerial taxes, and four years later the First Baptist Church was formed.

In the autumn of 1740 Rev. George Whitefield preached in Newton and the vicinity, and a general interest in religion attended his ministry. From his labors sprang a movement which resulted in the formation in several towns of Separate, or New Light churches, so called. A church of this name was organized in Newton. They held their assemblies at the house of one of their members, Mr. Nathan Ward, who became their pastor. Most of the members afterwards adopted the views of the Baptists, and formed the nucleus of the First Baptist Church. They held their meetings at first in dwelling-houses, and afterwards in a school-house, the worship being conducted by Deacon Jonathan Richardson and Mr. John Dana, and occasionally by visiting ministers. They continued their worship in this manner nearly twenty years. In the spring of 1780 Mr. Elhanan Winchester, who afterwards embraced and preached the doctrine of universal restoration, visited Newton, he being then a Baptist, and several persons received baptism at his hands, who were embodied into the church July 5, 1780, as before stated, by public ceremonies, probably in a room in the house of Noah Wiswall, since the home of the heirs of Deacon Luther Paul. The first pastor was the Rev. Caleb Blood, who continued to serve the church till January 24, 1788. When he became pastor the number of members was seventy-three; at his dismission, ninety-two; number of admissions, nineteen.

The vote to build a church edifice is dated January 17, 1781. The dimensions of the church

were to be forty feet by thirty-two, and the expense about £300 specie, or \$1,000. The land was given for the building by Noah Wiswall. Dreading the encumbrance of a debt, the parish was several years in accomplishing the enterprise, and it was not till April, 1795, fourteen years after the commencement, that the edifice stood complete. During this period a subscription had been set on foot five times for the purpose of carrying on the work. The frame of the house still stands, transformed into a dwelling-house, on the east side of Wiswall's Pond. A vote was passed March 19, 1782, "that the singing be carried on, in a general way, by reading a line at a time in the forenoon, and a verse at a time in the afternoon." In the first meeting-house no person could have a pew who subscribed less than £10 towards the building. The church contained twenty wall-pews, that is, six on each side and four on each end, and "four pews back of the body seats." In 1802 the house was enlarged by the addition of seventeen feet to the west side, which gave space for twenty-four new pews. The salary of Mr. Blood was £60, "and the loose money contributed on the Lord's days." The contribution-box was carried around on the lower floor every Sabbath, and in the gallery only once a month, until the year 1815. Rev. Joseph Grafton was ordained pastor June 18, 1788, having received a call after he had preached sixteen Sabbaths. The salary promised him was for the first year £55, equal to \$183, to be paid quarterly, "and after that to make such additions as his necessities require and our circumstances admit of." After Mr. Grafton became pastor, in addition to the salary and eight cords of wood, £20 a year were granted "in consideration of the enhanced price of the necessities of life." Several members of the parish purchased for £75, or \$250, "half the place that Mr. Blood used to own," and gave it to Mr. Grafton as a "settlement," or present, in token of esteem and good-will. This estate was the triangular estate owned and occupied by the late George C. Rand, Esq., and bounded by Centre, Homer, and Grafton streets. The value of the whole estate, therefore, at that period was only \$500.

The society was incorporated by the legislature of Massachusetts, and the act of incorporation signed by the governor February 12, 1821. The ministry of Mr. Grafton extended over a period of forty-eight years and six months, and he had many hearers, not only citizens of Newton, but from sev-

eral of the neighboring towns. The whole number admitted to the church during this period was five hundred and sixty-seven. In consequence of the increasing infirmities of Mr. Grafton, through age, Rev. Frederic Augustus Willard, of Worcester, was elected colleague pastor, and installed November 25, 1835. A new meeting-house was erected on the present site in the year 1836, the land for which was a donation from Mrs. Deacon Eben White, Sr., formerly Mrs. Elizabeth King, a member of the church. The house, as originally finished, contained seventy-six pews, of which six in the northwest corner were appropriated, free of rent, to be occupied by the students of the Newton Theological Institution. The clock, the gift of Deacon Reuben Stone, was transferred from the former meeting-house. The last service in the old meeting-house was the funeral ceremonies of the senior pastor, who died December 16, 1836, aged seventy-nine, having been pastor nearly half a century. The number received into the church during Mr. Grafton's ministry was five hundred and sixty-seven. His remains rest in the cemetery on Centre Street. The monument commemorating his virtues and attesting the affection of his people was erected through the efforts of the late Thomas Edmands, Esq., to whom the public is indebted for the neat and faithful inscriptions. After two years and eight months Mr. Willard left Newton, and was settled in Abington, South Danvers, and Needham, and was lecturer on chemistry in Louisville, Kentucky, and died in Philadelphia in 1866. During his ministry seventeen were received into the church.

The fourth pastor was Rev. S. F. Smith, whose service continued twelve years and six months,—from January 1, 1842, to June 30, 1854,—and during that period one hundred and six were admitted to the church. The fifth pastor was Rev. Oakman Sprague Stearns. His term of service began September 23, 1855, and closed May 31, 1868. During his ministry two hundred and two were received into the church. The sixth pastor was Rev. William N. Clarke, whose term of service commenced May 16, 1869. The church edifice, erected in 1836, painted white on the outside, and having a spread of elegant crimson damask behind the pulpit within, was wholly reconstructed in 1855–56, and the low tower, formerly in the middle of the east front, was replaced by the steeple on the southeast corner and the low tower on the northeast corner, as at present. The church

has been twice since altered and improved,—in 1869 and 1874. A supplementary chapel was erected at Thompsonville in 1867, for a neighborhood Sabbath-school.

After the decease of Mr. Meriam, the fourth pastor of the First Parish, in the year 1780, the town and parish having become distinct from each other, the First Church and society united in calling Rev. Jonathan Homer to be their pastor, and the invitation was accepted. The ordination occurred February 14, 1782. At the public service in the meeting-house the church formally renewed their call, and the pastor elect in like manner renewed his acceptance of it. Dr. Homer graduated at Harvard University in 1777, and received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Brown University. His entire ministry as sole pastor of the church was forty-four years. His whole residence with the church was fifty-one years and six months. During his ministry a new church was built, the fourth from the commencement of the town, and dedicated November 21, 1805. His principal study for many years was directed to ascertaining the precise condition in which the English version of the Bible was left by the translators of King James, and the successive variations in the text in the translations of Wickliffe, Mattheue, Tyndale, Coverdale, Rogers, and the rest. Dr. Homer manifested great enthusiasm in this branch of study, and wrote many notes, which he proposed at a future time to publish. But he left them at his decease in a scattered and disordered state, so that no use could be made of them. Dr. Homer died August 11, 1843. Dr. John Codman of Dorchester preached on the occasion of his funeral. November 14, 1827, the infirmities of Dr. Homer being such as to require aid in the pastoral work, Rev. James Bates was ordained colleague pastor, and they both resigned the charge simultaneously, April 7, 1839. Rev. William Bushnell was installed pastor in May, 1842; resigned December 13, 1846; died April 28, 1879. Daniel L. Furber was ordained December 1, 1847.

The Common at Newton Centre was given to the town as a training-field probably as early as 1700. There is no formal record of the donation, but tradition ascribes the gift mainly to Jonathan Hyde, Sr., who died in 1711, at the ripe age of eighty-five years. Mr. Jackson thinks he may have given nearly two thirds of it, and that more



than one third was given by Elder Wiswall or his sons. In 1702 Mr. Hyde also gave to the selectmen of Newton in trust half an acre of land near Oak Hill, for the benefit of the school in the south part of the town. This half-acre of land was sold after many years, and a small fund accumulated from the proceeds, which was divided among the inhabitants of the south school-district by vote of the town, pro rata, according to the taxes which each one paid. This Jonathan Hyde had twenty-three children, to whom he distributed his property by deeds of gift a few years previous to his decease. Various records show by incidental testimony that the Common was regarded and used for many years as the property of the town; besides which, the existence of bound-marks and fencing and undisputed possession for a hundred and seventy years seem to indicate a sufficiently secure title.

A similar tract of land, to be used also for a training-field, was given in 1753, by Captain Joseph Fuller, to the military company of Captain Ephraim Williams and their successors forever. This Common was located at Newtonville, near Washington Street; but in 1787 the land reverted to the heirs of the original proprietor, they paying the town for it the sum of two pounds. This insignificant price shows how little value was at that time put upon real estate.

The first grist-mill in the town of Newton was erected by Lieutenant John Spring, on a stream called Smelt Brook, at the outlet of Bullough's Pond. Mr. Spring resided opposite the cemetery on Centre Street, and opened Mill Lane, now Mill Street, to accommodate the patrons of his mill. Previous to the erection of dams on Charles River, alewives, smelts, herring, and other fish used to pass up the river as far as Newton Upper Falls; and fish-reeves, annually elected, were charged with the duty of protecting the fishing interest on the river. Smelt Brook, on which Lieutenant Spring erected his grist-mill, undoubtedly received its name from the graceful shiners which found their way into its waters.

Charles River, called by the Indians Quinobequin, encircled a large part of Newton, its channel forming the boundary line on the north, west, and south sides of the town, being a continuous curving line more than fifteen miles in length. The falls on the river invited the spirit of enterprise at a very early period. The first mills were erected at the Upper Falls. At this part of its course the

waters of the river fall perpendicularly twenty feet, and then descend thirty-five feet in the course of half a mile. Here a saw-mill was built in 1688 by John Clark, whose father, Hugh Clark of Roxbury, conveyed to him by deed of gift sixty-seven acres of land in New Cambridge in April, 1681. This land was on the easterly side of Centre Street, at the training-field, and his house was on the spot now occupied by the old house formerly Deacon Ebenezer White's, on the west side, a few rods north of the First Baptist Church at Newton Centre. In 1675 John Clark died, bequeathing to his sons William and John the saw-mill on the river, and the land adjoining. The mill and eight acres of land were appraised at £180. In May, 1708, John Clark conveyed to Nathaniel Parker one quarter of the saw-mill, stream, dam, and eel-weir, and half an acre of land for £12, with an open highway from the county road to the mill and eel-weir. Soon afterwards William Clark conveyed to Nathaniel Longley one quarter of the same, and these four proprietors and equal owners built in addition a grist-mill and fulling-mill. In 1720 Noah Parker became the sole owner of the mills and appurtenances. At his death in 1768 this whole property passed into the hands of his son, Thomas Parker, his administrator, who sold the same to Simon Elliot of Boston, with about thirty-five acres of land, house, barn, etc., for £1,700 in 1778 and 1782. Mr. Elliot, who was a tobacco-nist, erected snuff-mills, and that business, with the grist-mill, was carried on by him and his son, General Simon Elliot, till 1814, with additions of other works. In that year the screw-factory, wire-mill, four snuff-mills, annealing shop, and dwelling-house were sold to the Elliot Manufacturing Company, Frederick Cabot, agent. This company removed the grist-mill, and erected on its site a cotton-factory, which was under the superintendence of Mr. Otis Pettee, Sr., for five years. Mr. Pettee then erected extensive shops for building machinery for cotton-mills. Many manufactories in the south and west and in Mexico have been supplied with their entire machinery from these works.

In 1841 Mr. Pettee purchased all the property of the Elliot Manufacturing company, and carried on the business till his death in February, 1853. Mr. Pettee was one of the prime movers and most energetic and liberal patrons of the Charles River Railroad, now the New York and New England, Woonsocket Branch.

In 1799 the Newton Iron Works Company built a rolling-mill, and commenced operations in 1800, opposite the small island in the river, where a dam was built and a saw-mill erected in 1783.

In 1809 a new manufactory was built for making cut nails. Nails were sent by the cargo from the manufactory in Newton to New Orleans and the West Indies, to be used in the construction of sugar-boxes, in which they were thus returned to every port on the Atlantic seaboard. The same year the Worcester Turnpike was constructed through this estate, and the bridge was built over the river. In 1813 this company erected a cotton-factory on the same dam, on the Needham side of the river. In 1821 Mr. Ellis bought out this company and became sole owner. In 1823 a new company of seven persons was incorporated under the name of the Newton Factories, and in 1835 Rufus and David Ellis became sole owners of the property. In later years the cotton-factory was destroyed by fire, and has not been rebuilt. The rolling-mill, adjoining the bridge, was long managed by the late Frederic Barden, Esq.

Previous to 1800 the business carried on at the Upper Falls by water-power was small, being only three snuff-mills, a grist-mill, and a saw-mill, and only about six families resided in the place. In 1850 there were, at the upper dam, one cotton-factory, with about nine thousand spindles; machine shops sufficient to accommodate about three hundred workmen; and a steam furnace for iron castings, employing about fifteen workmen. At the lower dam was a rolling-mill, working about 1,500 tons of iron into various shapes; a nail-factory, making about five hundred tons of cut nails; a cotton-factory (on the Needham side), with about 2,000 spindles, and manufacturing about 500,000 yards of cotton cloth annually. There were then in the Upper Falls village about 1,300 inhabitants.

The first religious society at the Upper Falls occupied the meeting-house now in possession of the First Methodist Church. The building was commenced in the autumn of 1827, and dedicated February 27, 1828. The land on which the meeting-house is built was given for this purpose by the Elliot Manufacturing Company. The building cost about \$3,300. Of this amount the Elliot Manufacturing Company paid three fifths, and Mr. Rufus Ellis two fifths. The society was incorporated as The Upper Falls Religious Society, and the pulpit was supplied mainly by preachers of the Unitarian faith about five years. In 1832 the

church edifice was sold to Marshall S. Rice, Esq., of Newton Centre, and it has since been occupied by the First Methodist Society of Newton.

The Methodists in Newton first formed a "class," but in consequence of removals it was dissolved. In April, 1828, another "class" was formed, of seventeen members, the germ of the present Methodist Society at Newton Upper Falls. The church was organized November 11, 1832, numbering fifty-three members. The meeting-house, purchased by Mr. Rice, has been repeatedly enlarged and improved. The first stationed preacher was the late Rev. Charles K. True.

The Second Baptist Church in Newton (Upper Falls) was organized February 8, 1835, numbering fifty-five members, all of whom were previously members of the First Baptist Church. The meeting-house, which had been erected two years earlier, was dedicated March 27, 1833. It was erected on land given for the purpose by Mr. Jonathan Bixby, an efficient and leading member of the church, and in whose house the meetings had been held before the church-building was erected. The property was divided into twenty shares, of which Jonathan Bixby owned seven; three others, two each; and seven others, one each. The first pastor, Rev. Origen Crane, was ordained September 14, 1836. He was succeeded by Rev. C. W. Denison, S. S. Leighton, A. Webster, and W. C. Richards. The congregation was very much weakened by the removal of members, resulting from changes in the character of the business, and ultimately by a change in the character of the population.

A Universalist society was organized in September, 1841, at Newton Upper Falls. They erected a meeting-house, which was dedicated in May, 1842, and cost about \$1,300. Their only regular pastor was Rev. Samuel Skinner, who left in 1845. The society finally relinquished the enterprise, and the meeting-house was changed to a village hall, called Elliot Hall.

Catholic services were first held at Newton Upper Falls in 1843 or 1844. The celebrant was Father Strain, of Waltham, and his chapel a room in the house of Mr. James Cahill. A beginning was made to collect funds for the erection of a church in 1852. In 1860 the congregation began to assemble regularly in Elliot Hall, numbering about three hundred. In 1867 the Catholic church was built, forty feet by seventy-six, and dedicated November 17, 1867. In 1875 this church was enlarged by a transept, forty feet by



eighty, having galleries at each end, and furnishing accommodation for one thousand worshippers.

Newton Lower Falls is two miles distant from Newton Upper Falls, and has two dams, the upper of sixteen feet of water, the lower of six. Iron-works, a forge, and trip-hammer, were erected here in 1704, when the water-power was first utilized. In June, 1703, John Leverett, Esq., conveyed to John Hubbard, of Roxbury, four acres of land on Charles River, at Newton Lower Falls, being the same land which the proprietors of the common and undivided lands in Cambridge granted to him, and the same which is now occupied by all the mills on the Newton side of the river. In 1705 John Hubbard, merchant, of Boston, conveyed to his son, Nathaniel Hubbard, one half of the four-acre lot above referred to, "together with half of the iron-works thereon, with two fire hearths and a hammer wheel, which said John Hubbard and Caleb Church, of Watertown, are now building in partnership on said land, with as much of the stream as may be necessary for said works, with half the dam, flume, head-works, running and going gear, utensils and appurtenances to the forge belonging." John Hubbard died in 1717.

In 1722 Nathaniel Hubbard, in consideration of £140, conveyed to Jonathan Willard, bloomer, of Newton, part of a tract of land purchased of John Leverett, with a smith's shop thereon. This Mr. Willard had occupied the smith's shop as a tenant several years previous to his purchase and partnership with Hubbard. He is said to have been an ingenious, upright, and conscientious man, and the first Baptist in the town. He was the principal man of the iron-works and of the village for nearly half a century. He died in 1772, aged ninety-five. Among the various kinds of business carried on here are iron-works, saw-mills, grist-mills, snuff-mills, clothing-mills, leather-mills, paper-mills, calico-printing, machine-shops, etc.; but the manufacture of paper has been the principal business for the last half-century, during which eight or ten paper-mills have been in constant operation. The first paper-mill was erected at the Lower Falls about 1790, by Mr. John Ware, brother of Dr. Henry Ware, Hollis Professor of Divinity in Harvard University. The paper-making business, in the progress of years, assumed very important proportions. The mills here, under the auspices of Thomas Rice, Esq., for many years

a most useful and influential citizen of the town, and his brother, Alexander H. Rice, Esq., ex-governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, for a long time supplied all the paper for one of the most widely circulated daily journals of Boston. The growth of the village at the Lower Falls, previous to the enjoyment of railroad facilities, was very slow. In 1800 the whole number of families did not exceed eight or ten. In 1823 there were 405 inhabitants and about 33 dwelling-houses; in 1837, 493 inhabitants and about 88 families; in 1847, 560 inhabitants and about 103 families; in 1850, 627 inhabitants and about 121 families and 80 dwelling-houses.

Public worship after the form of the Episcopal Church was first held in Newton Lower Falls in the autumn of 1811. The meetings were at first in the district school-house, and the service was read by Mr. John R. Cotting. An Episcopal parish was organized April 7, 1812, and Major Solomon Curtis and Thomas Durant were chosen wardens. A hall for worship was procured in a building at the west corner of Main and Church streets. The society was incorporated by the legislature of Massachusetts in June, 1813. Samuel Brown, a merchant of Boston, presented to the society two acres of land for a church and cemetery. The cornerstone of the church was laid September 29, 1813, and the church dedicated April 29, 1814, Rev. Bishop Griswold officiating. Public worship was afterwards conducted mainly by graduates of Cambridge who were students in theology, and by temporary supplies, till November 28, 1822, when Rev. A. L. Baury was installed rector. The Sunday-school was organized in the spring of 1818. The church was enlarged in 1838, and the basement converted into a lecture-room. Mr. Baury was rector till September, 1851. His successors were Rev. Henry Woods, 1851 to 1853; Rev. Andrew Croswell, 1853 to 1856; Rev. Henry Burroughs, 1856 to 1858; Rev. Benjamin F. De Costa, 1859; Rev. Winslow W. Sever, 1860 to 1865; Rev. Joseph Kidder, 1865 to 1868; Rev. Richard F. Putnam, 1868 to 1875. Rev. Henry Mackay, installed in 1876, is the present pastor.

The Methodist Church at Newton Lower Falls was organized in 1867.

West Newton, owing to the advantages of its location, but more to the enterprise of its inhabitants, early took a high position among the villages of the town. The large tavern-house, so called, still standing, shows the place to have been an im-

portant one at an early period. Many stage-coaches, passing regularly through the village from towns, farther west, gave it prestige. When the Boston and Worcester Railroad was constructed, its station at West Newton gave the citizens of all the vicinity greater facility of going back and forth to the metropolis, and very soon suggested the possibility of doing business in the city, and at the same time enjoying the repose and the healthful atmosphere of the country. The Fuller Academy, the first normal school, the model school, and the fact that the town-meetings were held at West Newton alternately with the meetings at Newton Centre, contributed still more to the growth of the village.

The first meetings held by Unitarians in West Newton took place in the summer of 1844 in the hall of the hotel, but were discontinued in August. They were revived again in 1847, and held in the village hall. Among the prominent early members were William Parker, Esq., and Hon. Horace Mann. Rev. Arthur B. Fuller spent three months in West Newton in 1847-48, and aided in gathering the society. The first pastor was Rev. William Orne White, who was ordained in the village hall November 18, 1848. The first communion service was held January 7, 1849. After two years Mr. White resigned his office and removed to Keene, N. H., where he was pastor twenty-seven years. Rev. William H. Knapp was pastor from 1851 to 1853, and the next year Rev. C. E. Hodges engaged to preach on Sabbath afternoons at West Newton, and Sabbath forenoons in Watertown. Rev. Washington Gilbert followed for two years, Rev. Joseph A. Allen for two years, Rev. W. H. Savary for three years, John C. Zacchos for two years, and later, Rev. Francis Tiffany. After worshipping in the village hall thirteen years, the present church edifice was built, and dedicated November 14, 1860.

*The Baptist Church* at West Newton was organized in Newtonville, December 1, 1853, and held meetings in Tremont Hall several years. The first pastor was Rev. Joseph M. Graves; the second, Rev. B. A. Edwards. In March, 1860, their unfinished house of worship, built of brick, now the Methodist Church of Newtonville, was sold on account of embarrassments, and the meetings were suspended till June, 1866, when the church was reorganized at West Newton, services being held in the village hall, and the pulpit supplied by students of the Theological Institution. The church edifice, near Lincoln Park, was dedicated in August, 1871. The pastors since the reorganization have been Rev.

Ralph Bowles, 1866-1868; Rev. R. S. James, 1869-1870; Rev. W. M. Lisle, formerly missionary to Siam, 1870-1875; Rev. T. B. Holland, 1875-1878. Mr. Holland died in office.

In 1874 about twenty colored persons in West Newton formed a church, denominated the Myrtle Baptist Church. They erected a small chapel (dedicated in June, 1875), and soon increased in number to one hundred and eighteen. Rev. Edmund Kelly was pastor one year.

Father Michael Dolan took charge of a congregation of about two hundred persons of the Roman Catholic persuasion in Boyden Hall, Newton Lower Falls, and with these persons in 1874-75, at a cost of about \$15,000, he built a church on Washington Street, now St. Bernard's Catholic Church, West Newton, near Lincoln Park.

The village of Auburndale originated in a suggestion of the Rev. Dr. Lyman Gilbert to the late Rev. C. D. Pigeon (graduated at Harvard University, 1818, died 1872). While Newtonville was only a flag-station on the Boston and Worcester Railroad, and its growth was all in the future, Dr. Gilbert casually remarked to Mr. Pigeon that he anticipated that it would come to be a place of importance, and that money invested in land at that locality would prove a success. He believed that if a small number of persons, from five to eight, would purchase season-tickets between that point and Boston, with the intention of making daily trips to the city, the railroad corporation would make it a regular stopping-place, and thus it would soon become the nucleus of a considerable village. Mr. Pigeon, a descendant of John Pigeon, whose name became famous at the beginning of the Revolutionary War as the stanch patriot who gave two field-pieces to the town of Newton, said to himself, "And why not also a similar station on the same conditions a mile or two farther westward?" where the home of his ancestors was still standing. Acting on the thought, his plan was formed, and Auburndale began to be. The first important enterprise in that part of the town was the erection of the Lasell Female Seminary. Numerous residents soon began to come in.

*The Congregational Church*, in Auburndale, was organized November 14, 1850, with thirty-three members. The hall of the Lasell Seminary was placed at the disposal of the church for two years after its organization, and the religious services were conducted in turn by several resident ministers, — Rev. Sewall Harding, Rev. J. E. Woodbridge, and



Rev. M. G. Wheeler. The church edifice was dedicated in 1857, and has been since enlarged. The pastors have been Rev. E. W. Clark, 1857-1861; Rev. A. H. Carrier, 1864-1866; and Rev. Calvin Cutler, installed in May, 1867.

*The Centenary Methodist Church*, at Auburn-dale, originated in meetings first held in August, 1860, in private houses, and afterwards in an unoccupied school-house. The first sermon by a Methodist clergyman, preached in the interests of Methodism in this part of Newton, was by Rev. George W. Mansfield, November 18, 1860. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was first administered by Rev. L. P. Frost, of Waltham, December 1, 1860. The Sabbath school was commenced January 27, 1861. The church was organized, with twelve members, May 25, 1862. The place of worship which had been occupied by the society was burned July 22, 1865. The corner-stone of the new chapel was laid December 25, 1866, and the chapel dedicated May 25, 1867.

Episcopal worship was held in a hall standing near the corner of Auburn and Lexington streets, Auburndale, as early as 1858. This hall was afterwards burned. A meeting was held to organize the parish at the house of Jeremiah Allen, West Newton, September 8, 1871. Regular services were first held in the village hall, West Newton, July 16, 1871, and continued from that date, either in the same hall, the Unitarian Church, or the chapel of Lasell Seminary, Auburndale. In July, 1872, Rev. C. S. Lester became the first rector, and resigned in March, 1873. He was succeeded by Rev. H. W. Fay and Rev. Francis W. Smith. The name of the society was changed, April 16, 1877, from the Church of the Messiah of West Newton to the Church of the Messiah of West Newton and Auburndale. The services have since been held in the chapel of the Lasell Seminary. Mr. Smith resigned October, 1877.

In April, 1635, a strip of land on the south side of Charles River two hundred rods in length and sixty rods in breadth, near the location of the bridge subsequently erected, was set apart to Watertown, thus giving to Watertown seventy-five acres on the south side of the river. In 1705, by mutual arrangement, this space was increased to eighty-eight acres. The whole length of the river-bounds of Newton, from 1679 to 1838, was fifteen miles and fifty-one rods; the whole length of its

land-bounds, nine miles minus fifty-one rods. The whole length of its land and water bounds together, in 1838, was twenty-four miles, and the town contained an area of 14,513 acres. In 1838, 1,800 acres from the south part of the town were ceded to Roxbury, and in 1849, 640 acres from the northwest part to Waltham, reducing the area to 12,073 acres. Covering, geographically, a wide area, as it did in the beginning, its villages were mainly disposed around the circumference, and the actual centre of the town was left nearly in its native wildness, until in the latest times it has been covered by an Irish population.

In 1660 the bridge was built across Charles River called the Great Bridge, connecting the north and south sides of the river. It was repaired a few years later, the timber being used for that purpose which had been prepared to fence the town with a stockade as a protection against the assaults of Indian invaders, — the termination of King Philip's War and the humiliation of the savage tribes rendering such a defence no longer necessary. In 1690 this bridge was rebuilt at the joint expense of Cambridge and Newton, with some aid from the public treasury. It was across this bridge that the troops of Lord Percy marched on the 19th of April, 1775, to meet their humiliating defeat at Concord and Lexington. The American patriots took up the flooring of the bridge to prevent Percy's advance, laying the planks in a pile not far away, that they might be conveniently restored when the danger was past. But Lord Percy's men soon found them and replaced them. This is the bridge in Cambridge over Charles River which has been long known as Brighton Bridge, connecting, as it does, the towns of Cambridge and Brighton. Before the erection of Cambridge Bridge (West Boston Bridge), the travel from Cambridge passed, by this bridge, through Brookline and Roxbury, over the neck, to Boston.

In 1741 mention is made of a bridge at Newton Upper Falls, called Cook's Bridge, uniting Newton with Needham. In 1743 the records speak of a bridge between Newton and Weston. In 1753 a new bridge was completed between these towns, ninety-eight and two thirds feet in length. In 1761 a bridge was built between Newton and Waltham, at the joint expense of the two towns. It cost the town of Newton £ 12 16 s. 5 d., much of the timber for the structure having been given for the purpose by private

parties. In 1765 the town voted to build one half the bridge called Kenrick's Bridge, the name being due to the fact that the land of John Kenrick, one of the first settlers of Newton, was in this immediate vicinity. The bridge on Boylston Street was built in connection with the Boston and Worcester Turnpike in 1809. A bridge at the North Village was built by the Messrs. Bemis between 1790 and 1796. The bridge on Needham Avenue was built at the same time with that highway, in 1876. The first bridge at Newton Lower Falls was constructed previous to 1726.

The spirit of enterprise on one hand, and the desire for greater convenience on the other, which characterized the people of Newton from the beginning, and led them, in the earliest times to seek separation from Cambridge, continued to operate at a later period. Several families at the south part of the town, finding that they were nearer to the meeting-house in Roxbury than to their own, petitioned to be set off to that town for the purposes of public worship; and after much debate and opposition their petition was granted. When the meeting-house of the First Parish Church was built in its present location, the decision and the purchase of the land were preceded by long-continued and earnest inquiries as to the geographical centre of the town, the comparative distance from that point of the various families in the outskirts, the number of families attending worship in each portion of the town, and the possibility of providing for the equal rights and privileges of all. And it was in consequence of these inquiries and the result of them, that the town determined to purchase of Mr. Nathaniel Parker, in 1716, the land on which the church edifice has stood without opposition from that date to the present time. In the earliest days of Newton this land was part of the estate of Mr. Jonathan Hyde. The course of events in later times has shown that the fathers of the town, unwittingly, formed a wise decision which entitles them to the gratitude of posterity.

In the period extending from 1838 to 1845, the question of the division of the town into two independent organizations was warmly contested. Two or more lines of division were at different times proposed, partly with reference to geographical extent, partly with reference to population and the location of the different villages in the town. Owing to the peculiar configuration of Newton, and the disposal of most of its villages at that period nearly on the circumference, because of the

water privileges on Charles River on the one hand, and the conveniences created by railway stations along the line of the Boston and Albany Railroad on the other, many favored a division. Others preferred to remain a united people, maintaining that no line of division could be drawn which would be alike equitable to the organizations formed on each side of it. Some favored division, but were not satisfied with any of the lines proposed. Petitions and counter-petitions to the town proved unavailing. Petitions were numerous signed and presented to the legislature of Massachusetts, advocated, contested, accepted, rejected. Among the champions in favor of division who were most forward in debate was Mr. Seth Davis, of West Newton; on the other side were Rev. Samuel Skinner, then residing at Oak Hill, and the late Thomas Edmands, Esq., of Newton Centre, all good and true men and upright citizens, and conscientious in the advocacy of their several views. The people were instructed by the earnest and excited discussion. Sometimes a compromise was made. A vote was passed to hold the town-meetings half the time at the West Parish and half the time at the Centre. Then, an arrangement was entered into to use the hall of Fuller Academy, for town purposes, alternately with a new town-hall to be erected at the east part of the town; and in conformity with this vote a hall was erected near Newton Centre, on Centre Street, opposite the building formerly used as the meeting-house of the First Baptist Church. Under the ancient system of town governments and parishes in the state of Massachusetts, when the parish and the town were one, the meeting-house was the property of the town, and the natural and rightful place for the town-meetings. But when the parish and the town became separate organizations, and the people were gathered into several parishes in the same town, each erecting its own church edifice, no parish was any longer under obligation to supply a place for the town-meetings to the entire town. The First Parish about this time objected to the holding of the town-meetings in their place of worship, which no longer belonged to the town, but to a single society; and this action doubtless urged the citizens to a definitive settlement of the difficulty. About this time a vote was passed to hold all the town-meetings at West Newton. The town-hall that had been built at Newton Centre was, after an interval, removed to the northeast corner of Station and Centre streets,



and used by the people as a village hall for lectures and public meetings, receiving the name of Lyceum Hall. It was afterwards removed again to a point nearer the railroad station, and became a stable, and was ultimately burned. When the new church of the West Parish Society was built on its present site, the old meeting-house, removed a few feet westward, was remodelled as a town-hall. After Newton became a city, the same building, again altered and enlarged, and fitted to the wants of the several municipal offices, was transformed into the city hall. An increasing population and new elements among the people, the system of graded schools, an improved police, an efficient fire department, pride in the history of the town, and a more equable growth in all its parts, exercised a unifying influence; and the division of the town has been not only no more mooted but no more desired. And its present status as a united city, as a culminating argument, has made it finally and indisputably one.

#### THE NEWTON THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION.

THIS institution was opened in 1825, under the patronage of the Baptist denomination. The land in Newton Centre on which the buildings are situated was formerly the estate of Mr. John Peck. Instruction in the institution was first given in a house, since removed, on a lot next west of the Harback House, near the junction of Ward Street and Waverley Avenue. The first officer in the institution was Professor Irah Chase. The first class which graduated consisted of but two members, Eli B. Smith and John E. Weston. The territory belonging to the institution at the beginning consisted of about eighty acres of land, and was afterwards enlarged by the purchase of forty additional, bounded by Pound Lane (Cypress Street) on the south, Centre Street on the west, and Station Street on the north, including the present school-house lot and the site of many fine residences on streets since laid out. The comely mansion-house which stood on the crown of the hill was used in the early days of the institution for a steward's residence and boarding-house for students. The attic story, containing four dormitories for students, used to be denominated "the crow's nest." A stranger on a certain occasion, alluding to the breezy situation of the building and the cupola on it, perhaps also to the annual grist of young men sent forth from its halls, pleasantly asked the Rev.

Mr. Grafton, who was a man of wit, if that building was a mill. He replied, "Not exactly; I never heard of but one *peck* being ground there." The humor is explained by the fact that Mr. Peck expended a great deal of money in adorning and developing the estate, from which he never received any returns; and the neighbors used to call the place Peck's Folly. Two houses for the use of professors were built on the south side of Institution Avenue, about half-way from the summit of the hill to the Common; they have since been removed to Cypress Street, and remodelled. A third house for the same purpose was built near the west line of the original estate, first occupied by Rev. B. Sears, D. D., and now by Gustavus Forbes, Esq. The following have been professors in the institution: Rev. Irah Chase, D. D.; Rev. Henry Jones Ripley, D. D.; Rev. James Davis Knowles, A. M.; Rev. Barnas Sears, D. D.; Rev. Horatio Balch Hackett, D. D.; Rev. Robert Everett Pattison, D. D.; Rev. Albert N. Arnold, D. D.; Rev. George D. B. Pepper, D. D.; Rev. Alvah Hovey, D. D.; Rev. Galusha Anderson, D. D.; Rev. Oakman S. Stearns, D. D.; Rev. Heman Lincoln, D. D.; Rev. Arthur S. Train, D. D.; Rev. Ezra Palmer Gould, A. M.; Rev. Samuel Lunt Caldwell, D. D.; Rev. E. B. Andrews, D. D.

At the close of half a century from the planting of the institution, it appeared that the whole number of students in the institution, whose names are recorded in the historical catalogue, was six hundred and ninety-nine, of whom, at that date, one hundred and seventy-two had died. Of the whole number, about fifty-five have been, for a longer or shorter time, presidents or professors of colleges or theological seminaries, and fifty-four—more than one for each year of the existence of the institution—had served as missionaries in foreign lands. And of these, one, Rev. John Taylor Jones, translated the New Testament into the Siamese language; another, Rev. Francis Mason, translated the whole Bible into the Sgau Karen, and a third, Rev. Durlin L. Brayton, the whole Bible into the Pwo Karen, languages of Burmah; a fourth, Rev. Josiah Goddard, translated into Chinese the whole New Testament and three books of the Pentateuch. Many of the alumni have been widely known as editors, writers, and translators, "and the volumes which they have given to the public would make a library worthy of any man's attention." The cash paid for the original estate was \$4,250; expense for alterations and repairs, \$3,748.45; total,



Newton Theological Institution.

\$7,998.45. Besides the subscription to pay this amount, a sinking fund was instituted at the beginning to pay the salaries of the first professors, and afterwards a \$100,000 fund, a \$200,000 fund, and a library building fund of about \$40,000. Several acres of the estate have been sold for building purposes; these portions are on the west, bordering on the Common and Centre Street, extending the whole distance from Cypress Street to Station Street; and on the north, bordering on Station Street, and including several streets which have been laid out within the territory, especially Chase Street, Ripley Street, and Knowles Street, named in honor of the first three professors.

The corner-stone of the Eliot Church edifice, Newton, was laid March 19, 1845, with religious services. The building was dedicated July 1, 1845, and the church organized the same day. The church was composed of thirty-seven members, of whom thirty-one were from the First Parish Church in Newton Centre. The name of Hon. William Jackson heads the list, and his influence and counsel were at the foundation of this impor-

tant measure. William S. Leavitt, the first pastor, was ordained December 3, 1845, and was dismissed, at his own request, November 8, 1853. In the spring of 1849, the house of worship, being insufficient to accommodate the increasing congregation, was enlarged by the addition of twenty-eight pews, making the whole number ninety-two, and reopened for public services May 13, 1849. The second pastor, Rev. Lyman Cutler, was installed October 25, 1854; but his health declined rapidly from the time of his settlement. He was able to preach but once a day for eight successive Sabbaths; he administered the sacrament the first Sabbath in January, 1855, and then asked for a suspension of his labors for three months, which was granted. But he continued to decline, and died April 28, 1855.

June 11, 1856, Rev. J. W. Wellman was installed pastor, and remained in office about seventeen years. The old church-building was removed a few rods northerly, and converted into a public hall, and the present house of worship, on the original site, was commenced about January 1, 1860. The corner-stone was laid on the day of the state Fast, April 5, 1860, and the church was dedicated on the following Fast-day, April 4, 1861.



The next pastor was Rev. S. W. Freeland, who remained in service about three years.

*The Channing Church*, at Newton Corner, had its origin in meetings held by a few persons of the Unitarian faith in Union Hall. The society was formed September 2, 1851, and the Sabbath-school was organized in April, 1852, the late Dr. Henry Bigelow being superintendent. The Rev. Convers Francis, professor in the Divinity School at Cambridge, supplied the society with preaching. January 3, 1853, Rev. Joseph C. Smith, Calvin Bailey, and Samuel G. Simpkins were appointed to prepare a form expressive of their common faith and fellowship. The first pastor of the society was the Rev. Joseph C. Smith, who preached the last sermon in Union Hall, and the dedication sermon of the new house of worship erected for the society, in February, 1856. The church was organized in February, 1853. Mr. Smith supplied the pulpit four years, and then, on account of failing health, he left, and sailed for the Sandwich Islands, where he died in December, 1857. His remains were brought to this country, and rest in the Newton Cemetery. The second pastor was Rev. Edward J. Young, who was ordained June 18, 1857, and resigned March 15, 1869, to become professor in the Divinity School of Harvard University. May 30, 1860, the church edifice was struck by lightning, but the fluid passed into the ground, doing but little damage to the building. Rev. Eli Fay, the third pastor, was installed May 4, 1870, and resigned March, 1873. He was followed by Rev. George W. Hosmer, D. D., formerly president of Antioch College, Ohio, who commenced his service November 14, 1873, being at that time within two weeks of threescore years and ten. In 1867 the house of worship was enlarged by being sawed into two parts; and the back part was removed southwardly towards the line of the railroad and the vacant space refilled.

*Baptist Church, Newton Corner.*—Public worship was first held by several members of Baptist churches residing in Newton Corner, in the village hall, in the spring of 1859. The church was organized June 7, 1860, with twenty-one members. The church edifice was built on the corner of Washington and Hovey streets, in 1864. Five Indian skeletons and several ancient copper coins were turned up by the laborers in digging the cellar for the building. The remains were found in different parts of the ground, about two feet below the surface. This spot was probably once the seat of an

Indian settlement, and here they buried their dead. The jaw of one, which was in perfect preservation, with the full number of teeth, and double all round, was placed in the box which was sealed and deposited under the corner-stone. The coins, it is said, are believed to have been made during the reign of George I., bearing the date of 1720 or 1729. There were also two or three arrow-heads.

The communion service was given to the church in April, 1865, by Messrs. Quincy and Harwood. The pastors have commenced service as follows: Rev. G. Robbins, June 30, 1860; Jeremiah Chaplin, April 20, 1862; John Tucker, Jr., October 31, 1865; Thomas S. Samson, May 1, 1873.

The church edifice was dedicated in the autumn of 1864. In April, 1874, ten years later, the following statistics were recorded: Received up to date, by baptism, seventy-eight; by letter, one hundred and fifty-seven; by experience, five; total, two hundred and forty. Members, April 14, 1874, one hundred and forty-six. The largest number admitted in any one year hitherto (1874) was twenty-nine.

*Grace Church.*—The first services of the Episcopal Church in this part of Newton were held in the old Union Hall, May 30, 1855. The parish was organized in the parlor of Stephen Perry, Esq., father of the present Rev. William S. Perry, Bishop of Iowa. Mr. Perry's house stood on the east side of the street leading to Watertown Bridge. An Episcopal parish was organized September 25, 1855. Rev. T. T. Fales, for many years rector of the Episcopal Church in Waltham, was invited to become the first rector, but declined. The call was then extended to Rev. John Singleton Copley Greene, son of the late Gardiner Greene, Esq., of Boston, who accepted the charge. He commenced his service in January, 1856, gave liberally towards the erection of the chapel, and built the school-house and rectory at his own expense. The corner-stone of the chapel, at the corner of Washington and Hovey streets, opposite the Baptist Church edifice, was laid May 28, 1858, and the church, designed to accommodate about two hundred and twenty-five hearers, cost not far from \$4,000. Mr. Greene resigned his office in 1864, after a service of nearly nine years. The second rector was Rev. P. H. Steenstra, who held office from November, 1864, till July 1, 1869, and was followed by Rev. Henry Mayer. The fourth rector was Rev. Joseph S. Jenckes, from July, 1872, to September, 1874; and the fifth, Rev. George W. Shiinn, from

January, 1875, to the present date. The cornerstone of the present church edifice was laid September 4, 1872,—the stone being the same stone used in the foundation of the church-building on Washington and Hovey streets. The cost of the church, including the land, was about \$105,000. The new church was used for public worship the first Sabbath in December, 1873. The old church-building was afterwards sold, and removed to Watertown. The chime of bells was the gift of Mrs. Elizabeth Trull Eldridge, who presented the money on Christmas Day, December 25, 1872. The bells, with the framework on which they rest, weigh about 8,300 pounds, and cost \$4,400. The largest bell weighs 2,140 pounds.

*Methodist Church, Newton Corner.*—Union Hall was hired as a place for meetings for the Methodist people of Newton Corner, February 1, 1864. Rev. Dr. Cobleigh, editor of *Zion's Herald*, was the first preacher. The society was organized April 21, 1864, the constituent members being twenty in number. The land on which the church is erected was originally low and wet, and the whole tract, about two acres, was filled. The cost of the church, including the land, was about \$9,000. It was dedicated September 26, 1867. The following have been the pastors: Rev. C. Cromack, Rev. C. S. Rogers, Rev. S. F. Jones, Rev. A. A. Wright, Rev. Fred. Wood, Rev. W. E. Huntington, and Rev. S. Jackson.

*Universalist Church.*—A society existed for several years called the Newton and Watertown Universalist Society, whose meeting-house stood in Watertown, north of the border-line of Newton. The church edifice was dedicated August 15, 1827, and the church formed March 16, 1828. The members were thirteen in number, nine belonging to Newton and four to Watertown. The society was served by about fourteen successive pastors, and finally dissolved about 1866. The church-building was sold for a school-house, and still occupies its original location. The tower was removed, and the bell sold to the Second Baptist Church in Newton (Upper Falls), and is still in use by that society. The communion furniture was formerly the property of the First Universalist Church in Boston (corner of Hanover and North Bennett streets, now the Seamen's Bethel), and one of the cups was brought from England by Rev. John Murray. This society may be regarded as the beginning of the Universalist Society now at Newtonville.

Not long after the railroad to Woonsocket was

completed as far as Needham, the pulse of life began to stir at a point in Newton intermediate between Newton Centre and Newton Upper Falls. This locality had been the seat in former years of the well-known Bacon Tavern, a place of considerable resort, and also of the Mitchell Tavern, kept afterwards by Mr. Mancy Thornton. The intersection of several streets, the Worcester Turnpike, now Boylston Street, the Dedham Road, now Centre Street, and the old Sherburne Road, rendered it a situation of importance in the days of stage-coaches, teaming, winter singing-schools and sleighrides, clubs and merry-makings. On the location of the railroad a station was planted here, and some enterprising gentlemen purchased land and began to lay out streets in anticipation of future growth. The name of the station was successively Oak Hill, Newton Dale, then Oak Hill again, and finally Newton Highlands. The level land, stretching for a long distance in every direction, is well adapted for building purposes, demanding little or no expense for grading; and the facilities for reaching the neighboring city of Boston soon attracted a considerable population. As in all the early towns of New England, so in this new village, the church and the school came at the beginning. One of the public schools of the town, the Hyde School, was erected at a central point.

*The Congregational Church* here originated in meetings first held in Farnham's Hall, in November, 1871. A church edifice and chapel were erected in 1872. For a considerable time the meetings were held in the chapel; the church was finished and dedicated in 1875. The land on which it stands was the gift of Moses Crafts, Esq. The cost of the house was about \$16,000. The church was organized June 13, 1872, composed of twenty-seven members, of whom twenty-three were dismissed for the purpose from the First Church in Newton. The first pastor was Rev. S. H. Dana, who was ordained October 9, 1872. Mr. Dana held office till May, 1877, when he resigned. The second pastor was Rev. G. G. Phipps. Deacons, James F. C. Hyde, Samuel N. Woodward, Albert F. Hayward; members, February, 1878, fifty-six.

*Chestnut Hill Chapel*, with the school-house attached, was given by the late Thomas Lee, Esq., to the families residing at Chestnut Hill. The property was placed in the care of trustees, with authority to sell it and devote the proceeds to charity when it should be no longer employed for religious or educational purposes. The society



was organized in 1861, and the chapel dedicated to Christian worship October 2, 1861. The first pastor was Rev. William A. Whitwell, who remained pastor till his death in 1865. He was succeeded by Rev. Artemas Bowers Muzzey and Mr. Buckingham.

*Unitarian Church, Newton Centre.*—In the autumn of 1877 persons attached to the Unitarian faith, belonging in Newton Centre and Newton Highlands, commenced holding worship in the hall in White's Block, Station Street, near the railroad depot. The first service was held on Sabbath, November 11, 1877. Rev. Dr. Rufus P. Stebbins was called as the first pastor, and regular worship has been maintained since the above date.

*Chapel at Thompsonville.*—Thompsonville, a village half a mile southeast of Newton Centre, acquired its name from the name of Mr. Thompson, a laboring man, who lived a kind of hermit life in that locality. A few families, chiefly Germans, became residents of the place, and a room was hired at the expense of members of the First Baptist Church, and a Sabbath-school commenced March 6, 1867. The number present was forty-five. The chapel was erected during the following summer, and dedicated November 9, 1867. At the close of eleven years, it was stated that no Sabbath had passed without a public service. Including the cost of the chapel, up to March 31, 1878, \$1,700 had been laid out to sustain the chapel and school, and a quarterly collection taken up in the First Baptist Church supplied the funds. It was in this immediate vicinity that the New Light excitement commenced nearly a hundred years before, which was among the elements leading to the formation of the church now holding out its helping hand to support this mission.

*The Central Congregational Church, Newtonville,* grew out of a neighborhood conference meeting, first held at the house of Mr. Nathaniel D. Vose, December 11, 1867, and continued weekly, until it resulted in the formation of a church and society, the purchase of a house of worship, and the settlement of a pastor. The chapel on the corner of Washington and Court streets, previously occupied by the Methodist society, was opened for the regular Sabbath services of this new society, April 8, 1868. The church was organized September 8, 1868, and Rev. Joseph B. Clark was installed pastor. The constituent members numbered thirty-six. Mr. Clark resigned July 1, 1872. The church edifice was enlarged in 1869.

The second pastor, Rev. James R. Danforth, was installed January 2, 1873, and resigned March 17, 1874. He was followed by Rev. E. Frank Howe, who was installed December 6, 1876. The original cost of the church edifice was \$6,500. It was enlarged the second time in 1875, and re-dedicated November 6, 1875. Its seating capacity was now about six hundred and fifty. Deacons, William A. Goodwin, D. Wayland Jones, M. D., William F. Slocum, Henry C. Hayden, Charles E. Chester, Edward W. Greene.

*The New Church (Swedenborgian).*—The first families in Newtonville holding the Swedenborgian faith were those of Mr. Davis Howard and, a year later, Mr. T. H. Carter. The former, shortly after his removal to Newtonville, died. The church services were read first at the house of Mrs. Howard, and afterwards for several years at the house of Mr. T. H. Carter. As the families attached to this faith increased, a hall for worship was hired in the village, and in October, 1857, Rev. John Worcester was invited to preach regularly. This arrangement continued eleven and a half years, and the services were held during that time in four different halls. The chapel on Highland Avenue was built in 1868–69, on land given for the purpose by Mr. T. H. Carter, and dedicated April 11, 1869. It will seat about two hundred and seventy-five persons. At the same date a society was organized with twenty-nine members. Rev. John Worcester was installed pastor December 26, 1869. Among the original members were Messrs. T. H. Carter, H. L. Keyes, R. M. Pulsifer, Edwin Field, S. I. Kellogg, and F. N. Palmer. In February, 1878, the society numbered sixty-three members.

*The Universalist Society of Newtonville* embraced at the outset several persons who had been connected with the former Newton and Watertown Universalist Society and the Waltham Universalist Society. The first meeting was held in the small hall over Williams's drug-store in Newtonville Square, in February, 1871. The following spring the society removed into Tremont Hall. The society was legally organized in April, 1871; the corner-stone of the church on Washington Park was laid October 22, 1872, and the building was dedicated June 26, 1873. The church is of stone, and suited to accommodate three hundred hearers. Rev. J. Coleman Adams, the first pastor, was ordained December 19, 1872. The church was organized in February, 1873, with thirteen members.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church in Newtonville*

originated in a Methodist class formed in 1857, and composed of members previously residing in Watertown. The question of forming a Methodist society was first agitated in the spring of 1860. The first public meeting of the society on the Sabbath was held March 24, 1860, in the piano-forte wareroom of Mr. Amasa Dexter. The public services were shortly afterwards held in Tremont Hall, and the first pastor of the society appointed by the conference, Rev. G. W. Mansfield, commenced his labors April 14, 1860. The chapel on the corner of Washington and Court streets, now occupied by the Central Congregational Society, was their first house of worship, dedicated in April, 1860.

The church was organized May 17, 1860, consisting of twenty-four members. Two of them were in the Union army in the war of 1861-1865. The Sabbath-school was organized April 21, 1860.

Another society in the village, which had commenced the brick church near the railroad station, having become weakened by removals, so that they were unable to finish the work, desired to sell the edifice which they were unable to hold. It was purchased by the Methodist Society for about \$6,000, finished, and dedicated in August, 1863.

The following ministers have been stationed here: G. W. Mansfield, Z. A. Mudge, Henry Baker, William M. Ayres, T. W. Bishop.

The growth of the North Village of Newton dates back to a period of more than a century ago, when David Bemis purchased thirty-nine acres of land on the Watertown side of Charles River, and subsequently twenty-five more, — embracing all the land now covered by the buildings on that side of the river. In 1778 David Bemis, with Dr. Enos Sumner, who then owned the land on the Newton side of the river, constructed the dam across the river, where it now stands. A paper-mill was erected here in 1779, and the business of manufacturing paper was carried on successfully more than forty years. Many of the workmen and much of the machinery requisite were imported from Europe. So important was the enterprise considered in a public point of view, that when the establishment was burned down, the legislature of Massachusetts made a special grant to enable the owners of the mill to rebuild. The process of paper-making was then slow and tedious, requiring as many months as it now requires days. Each sheet was made singly by dipping the mould into the pulp, and then turning it over upon a

woollen felt, to which the pulp adhered. Upon this another felt was laid for the reception of another sheet, and thus the process was continued. Mr. Jacob Mead, an ingenious citizen of Waltham, subsequently invented a machine for weaving copper wire for the construction of paper-moulds, which proved a great convenience to the public, and highly remunerative to the inventor.

All the land bounded by Charles River on the southerly, that is, the Newton side, extending from or near Watertown line to a point on Charles River, near the north end of Morse Island, afterwards called Fox Island, belonged, during a century or more from the first settlement of Newton, to Richard Park and John Fuller, and their descendants. The former owned six hundred acres of the easterly portion, and John Fuller the westerly portion, containing seven hundred and fifty acres. John Fuller had seven sons, whose names all began with the letter J. This valuable tract of land was ceded in 1849 to Waltham, and is the territory now occupied by the Waltham Watch Factory. For more than a century it bore the name of Fuller's Corner. The father, with some or all of his sons, while traversing the then wilderness, refreshed themselves with cake and cheese, and drank from the brook near which they reclined, which hence gained the name of Cheesecake Brook, by which name it is still known. At a later hour they cooked some wild game on a small conical hill, which from that time onwards for half a century was known as Cook Hill; but the name has now become obsolete.

Besides the manufacture of paper on the Newton side of the river, David Bemis built and carried on a grist-mill and snuff-mill on the Watertown side until his death in 1790, it being the first mill on that side at that place. At his decease the property on the Watertown side was inherited by his two sons, Luke and Seth, the latter of whom in 1796 made preparations for the manufacture of chocolate, dye-woods, and medicinal roots and woods for use, and carried on these branches of business successfully till about the year 1803. At that time he commenced spinning cotton by machinery. At this early day, when few factories were in operation, it was the custom to manufacture cotton cloth for domestic use in the family. All families were possessed of spinning-wheels, and nearly all had looms. Hence there was a great demand for "Bemis' warp," which was much superior to that spun by hand. The woof



for filling was still spun, and the cloth woven, in families.

The preparation of the cotton for carding was at that time slow and expensive, the cotton being picked by hand at an expense of about four cents a pound. This gave employment to a great many people in the families in the vicinity. Mr. Bemis subsequently invented a machine for this purpose, which was denominated "the devil," which performed the work in a much more expeditious and satisfactory manner. It did not differ materially from the cotton-pickers in use at the present day.

In 1808 or 1809 Mr. Bemis, with the aid of foreign weavers using hand-looms, began to manufacture somewhat extensively sheeting, shirting, bed-ticking, satinets, bagging for packing cotton at the South, and cotton duck.

In the fall of 1812 Mr. Bemis commenced the manufacture of illuminating gas from coal, under the direction of an English expert, and the lighting of his factory by the same in 1812-13 is said to have been the first attempt to illuminate with coal-gas in the United States. Many persons from a distance visited the factory to witness the experiment. But the situation of the gas-factory near Mr. Bemis' dwelling-house, and the many leakages of the pipes, which were of tin, rendered it objectionable, and after the second year the experiment was discontinued. It is, however, a fact worthy of record that carburetted hydrogen gas was used for illuminating purposes here two years before it came into use in England.

For the first eighteen or twenty years the operatives in the various branches of business in this locality were summoned to their work by the blowing of a tin horn. It is said that at that period there was not a bell in Newton, Waltham, or Watertown. In process of time the horn fixed its name upon the village, which for many years bore the soubriquet of Tin Horn. It is said, however, that this title is a coinage of later times, no such name having been in use until subsequent to the employment of the tin horn for the purpose specified.

In 1821 Mr. Seth Bemis became sole owner of the whole water-power, mills, etc., and soon afterwards sold to the Boston Manufacturing Company twelve inches of the power; that is, he lowered his dam one foot, receiving \$12,000 for so doing. He then re-conveyed to his brother Luke and four or five others a joint interest in the establishment under the firm name of the Bemis Manufacturing

Company, and during their corporate continuance carried on principally the manufacture of satinets and cotton duck until 1830, when this company was dissolved.

On the dissolution of the Bemis Manufacturing Company, Mr. Seth Bemis, in company with Thomas Cordis, one of the old company, bought out the entire property of said company, and continued the same business until 1839, when Thomas Cordis sold out his interest to Seth Bemis and his son, Seth Bemis, Jr. They used the water-power on both sides, partly for the manufacture of cotton and wool, and partly for the manufacture of dye-woods and drugs, until 1847. They then sold out their dye-wood business on the Newton side to William Freeman, and Seth Bemis, Sr., again became sole owner of the factory buildings and water-power on the Watertown side, and so continued till his death in 1850.

On the settlement of his estate, in 1851, Seth Bemis, son of the deceased, became sole proprietor of the Watertown mills and property, and retained the ownership till 1860, when he sold out to William Freeman & Co. Still later, William Freeman & Co. sold to the Ætna Mill Company, by whom the works were greatly enlarged, for the purpose of manufacturing woollen fabrics by both water and steam power.

From the original purchase in 1753 by David Bemis, the property on the Watertown side of the river has been in the Bemis family more or less exclusively for more than a century and a quarter, and on the Newton side for nearly a century.

A bridge across this part of the river was first built by the Messrs. Bemis, being private property, between 1790 and 1796. For ten or twelve years it was without a railing. In 1807 the Watertown end was swept away by a freshet, and a foot-bridge was substituted for two or three years. Still later a bridge suitable for teams was built by subscription. In 1818 the Watertown end of this bridge was again carried away. The next day two men attempted to cross in a boat to the Newton side, above the dam. The boat was upset, and they were carried over the dam, and one of them was drowned. The other, after having been several times drawn back into the vortex, was thrown out on the Newton side and rescued. California Street was laid out as a public highway in 1816.

*The Congregational Church in the North Village* originated in a Sabbath-school gathered at

the depot known as Bemis' Station, on the Watertown Branch Railroad, on the North side of Charles River. This school was commenced June 2, 1861. It was transferred, July 27, 1862, to a small chapel erected for its use on Chapel Street. The land was given by Mr. Thomas Dally, and the cost of the building was \$1,200. In December, 1865, the chapel was enlarged at an expense of \$2,000. The church was organized July 11, 1866, composed of twenty-three members. Rev. Samuel E. Lowry was ordained the first pastor February 21, 1867. The chapel, which had been in use ten years, was destroyed by fire June 9, 1872, and the present stone edifice was erected on the same site at a cost of \$18,000, which was all subscribed previous to the dedication. This service occurred October 16, 1873. From June till December, 1872, when the vestry was completed, worship was held in a shop owned by Mr. Dally. The stone used in the construction was taken from a quarry near Beacon Street, Newton, on land then owned by Mr. Samuel Gooch. The church-members, in February, 1878, numbered one hundred and ten. The following are the names of members who have served as deacons: Messrs. Joseph Wain, Henry Mason, Artemas Rumrill, Nathaniel Davidson, W. R. Smith, and Eugene Garlick.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Newton Centre was commenced by a prayer-meeting in the Old Engine-House in June, 1875, corner of Centre and Station streets. In January, 1876, a Sabbath-school was formed, and in the spring following a preaching service followed. Until October, 1877, it was regarded as a branch of the church at Newton Upper Falls. The late Marshall S. Rice left in his will \$1,000 to be used in the erection of a church edifice. April 29, 1879, a church was organized, Rev. G. H. Perkins being the pastor. The first trustees were Alden Speare, E. M. Fowle, J. F. Lamson, S. D. Garey, W. L. Libbey, E. G. Stevens, E. G. Stevens, Jr. Hon. Alden Speare presented to the society the lot known as the Engine-house Lot, where the first meetings had been held. The church edifice was commenced in the winter of 1879.

The following table gives the location, date of organization, and religious denomination of the churches in Newton.

<i>Congregational.</i>		
First Parish Church	July 20, 1664	
West Congregational Church	Oct. 21, 1781	
Eliot Church	July 1, 1845	
Auburndale	Nov. 14, 1850	

North Evangelical Church	July 11, 1866
Central Congregational Church	Sept. 8, 1868
Church of the Highlands	July 9, 1872

<i>Baptist.</i>		
First Baptist Church	July 5, 1780	
Second Baptist Church	Feb. 8, 1835	
Newton Baptist Church		1860
West Newton Baptist Church	June 5, 1866	
Myrtle Baptist Church	Sept. 1874	

<i>Methodist.</i>		
First Methodist Episcopal	Nov. 11, 1832	
Newtonville Methodist		1860
Auburndale Methodist	June 1, 1862	
Newton Methodist		1864
Lower Falls Methodist		1867
Newton Centre Methodist	April 29, 1879	

<i>Episcopal.</i>		
St. Mary's, Lower Falls	April 7, 1812	
Grace Church, Newton		1855
Church of the Messiah, West Newton		1872

<i>Unitarian.</i>		
Religious Society, Upper Falls (now extinct),		1827
First Unitarian Society, West Newton		1847
Channing Religious Society, Newton		1851
Chestnut Hill Chapel		1861

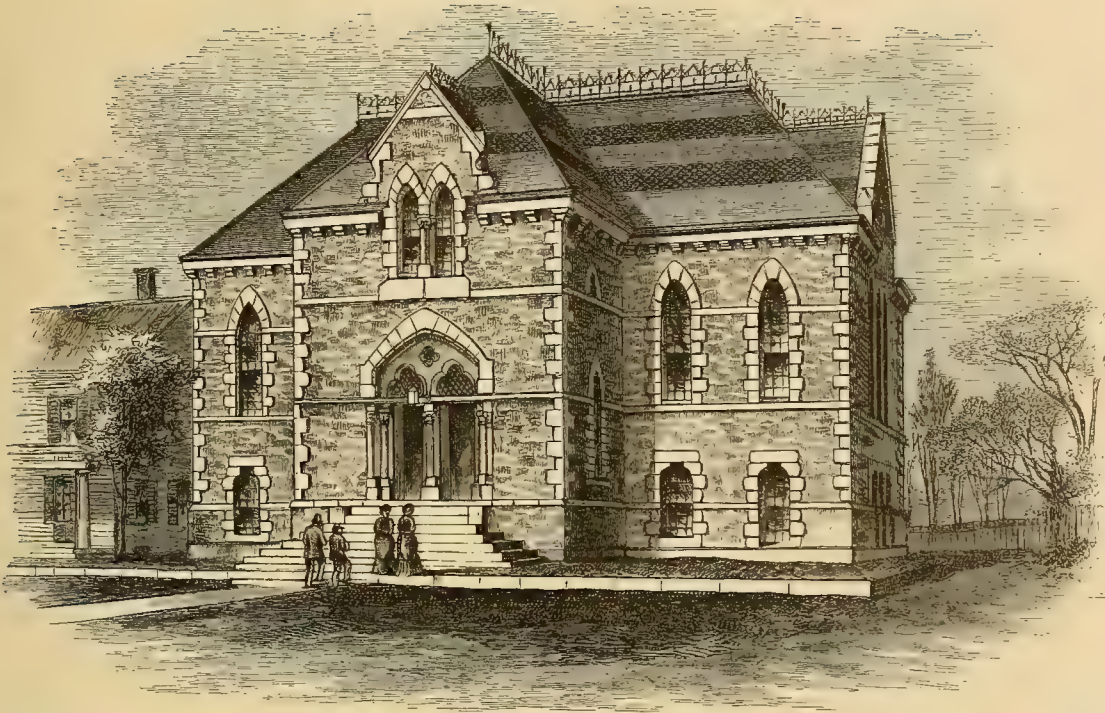
<i>Universalist.</i>		
Universalist Society, Upper Falls (now extinct)	Sept. 8, 1814	
Universalist Church, Newtonville,		1872

<i>Roman Catholic.</i>		
St. Mary's, Upper Falls	Nov. 15, 1867	
Our Lady of Help to Christians, Newtonville		1873
St. Bernard's Church, West Newton		

<i>Swedenborgian.</i>		
New Church, Newtonville		1869

The first post-office in the town, and previous to 1820 the only one, was at Newton Lower Falls, a village remote from many of the inhabitants. As the first settlers of Cambridge seem to have cherished the expectation that that town, embracing also New Cambridge, or Newton, would become the capital of the country, so the people of the Lower Falls very likely anticipated that their village was to be the principal depot and centre of business of the town; which accounts for the location of the first post-office there. The business enterprise of the inhabitants gave them some grounds for such an anticipation; for in early times the village was the seat of iron-works, saw-mills, grist-mills, snuff-mills, clothing-mills, leather-mills, paper-mills, calico-printing, machine-shops, etc. The second post-office was established at Newton Corner in 1820, the income of which at first was only thirty or forty dollars per annum. In the





Newton Public Library.

early days of the Newton Theological Institution the students and officers were obliged to go to Newton Corner—a distance of two miles—to receive and deposit their letters.

About the year 1798 two public libraries were founded,—one in the east, the other in the west part of the town. The first, after a time, fell into neglect, and the books were sold. The library styled the West Newton Social Library, inaugurated in 1797, had a very grave but useful selection of books, and did good service in the town for several years. The West Newton Athenæum, organized in December, 1849, had in 1872 a library of three or four thousand volumes. This institution was established both as a library association and an organization for the promotion of liberal culture and good-fellowship in the town. Among its founders were the late William B. Fowle, Hon. Horace Mann, Rev. Joseph S. Clarke, Cyrus Peirce, Dr. J. H. Brown, and Mr. J. W. Plimpton, the latter of whom, in 1867, made a donation of \$1,000 to the library funds. The library property was held in shares of the par value

of ten dollars each. But previous to the existence of the Free Public Library of Newton it was for many years contemplated, as soon as its financial condition would allow, to throw it open to the gratuitous use of the public. A library called the Adelpian Library was formed about 1830. Mr. William Jackson and others, by begging, buying, and giving, procured quite a valuable collection of books, which were placed in the entrance-room of the academy of Mr. Seth Davis, of West Newton, who was the librarian until 1839. About 1832 or 1833 it was arranged that the books in part should be kept, and occasionally exchanged, in both parishes. Marshall S. Rice was the librarian in the east parish. Deacon Samuel F. Dix was the custodian of the library of 1798. About 1839 or 1840 the libraries of 1798 and the Adelpian Library were both merged in the Athenæum. The Newton Lower Falls Free Library, organized in 1869 for the free use of the inhabitants residing in Newton Lower Falls and the vicinity, gathered a collection of nearly two thousand volumes. A small library in the North Village numbered

five hundred volumes. The Newton Centre Library Association, organized in 1859, had about fifteen hundred volumes, which, after the inauguration of the Newton Free Library in 1869, were transferred, by vote of the subscribers, to that institution.

The Newton (Corner) Library Association was organized originally as only a book-club; but in January, 1849, it assumed the character of a circulating library, and gradually acquired, through the liberality of the members and others, about seventeen hundred and fifty volumes. The subject of a Newton free library was from time to time debated in an association of gentlemen styled the Newton Literary Association. But no definite action was taken till June, 1866, when \$3,300 were raised by subscription, with which to purchase a lot of land on Centre Street, to be offered as a free gift to the Newton Library Association, on which to erect a suitable building for library purposes, and, if declined by that association, to be offered to any other organization which would guarantee the erection of such a building.

In 1867 the late Hon. J. Wiley Edmands offered the sum of \$15,000 towards the establishment of a free public library in Newton, provided that an equal sum should be secured by the trustees of the fund. The requisite amount was obtained, and even more,—the whole sum secured being upwards of \$53,000. Mr. Edmands subsequently gave \$5,000 more as a special donation for the purchase of books. Ground was broken for the building on its present location June 10, 1868. The rough stone for the walls was taken from a quarry in Newton Centre. The corner-stone was laid August 13, 1868, and the building dedicated June 17, 1870,—the public exercises on the occasion being held in a tent spread in front of the building. The cost of the building and fixtures was about \$37,000. Before any books were purchased, the donation of the Newton Library Association formed an important and valuable nucleus, and donations from individuals added five hundred volumes more. The principal room in the building was named Edmands Hall, in honor of Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, the most munificent donor. A beautiful copy of Raphael's celebrated painting of the Transfiguration, in the Vatican at Rome, given to the library by Mrs. D. B. Jewett, adorns Edmands Hall; also a bust of Charles Sumner, and portraits of distinguished individuals, formerly residents of the town. The number of volumes in the library is about fifteen thousand.

On the third day of November, 1875, the trustees, in behalf of the subscribers to the Newton Free Library, were empowered to transfer the Newton Free Library to the city of Newton, on the city's assuming the conditions of trust of the existing organization, under the act of incorporation obtained in 1871. The terms being accepted, the transfer was duly made, and the library became thenceforth a city institution.

*Newton Water-Works.*—Prior to the year 1871 two or three private aqueducts had been constructed in Newton, which yielded a limited domestic supply; but there was no public provision adequate to the necessities of the town. In April, 1871, a resolve was passed by the citizens in town-meeting assembled, appointing a committee of three gentlemen "to investigate the best method of supplying the town with water, and to report at a subsequent town-meeting." At a town-meeting held November 13, 1871, this committee reported in favor of taking water from Charles River. The report of this committee, which was thorough and of considerable extent, took into view a careful consideration of sources of supply, cost of works, mode of distribution, water damages, and other points important to a full understanding of the subject, and closed their report by recommending that a committee be chosen to apply to the legislature for an act giving the town full power to carry the report into effect, and report at a subsequent meeting. In order to obtain an expression of the popular opinion concerning the introduction of water, the citizens were called upon in 1874 to vote "Yes" or "No" on the question, "Shall the city of Newton be supplied with water for fire and domestic purposes, at an expense not exceeding \$600,000, in accordance with the special Act of the Legislature of 1872, chapter 344, authorizing the same?" The vote was taken by ballot December 1, 1874, and resulted in yeas 928, nays 443. On the 9th of December a board of three water commissioners was appointed, who in May, 1875, made their report to the city council, recommending as a source "a well at a point on Charles River above Pettee's works at the Upper Falls"; advising the use of a reservoir for distribution, and estimating the cost at not over \$800,000.

A vote was passed to purchase Waban Hill, formerly called Prospect Hill, in the east part of the town, as a site for the reservoir. October 9, 1875, the first pipe was laid, in Washington





Echo Bridge.

Street, near Woodland Avenue. Land was purchased in Needham, between Kenrick's Bridge and Needham Avenue, and near the latter, for a filtering basin. On the occasion of the inspection of the water-works by the city government, November 13, 1876, the filter-basin, which is situated in Needham, fifty feet distant from the river, was in use; the great pumping-engine was in operation, the Waban Hill reservoir was one third full, and the hydrants supplied with water along forty-eight miles of street mains. The capacity of the reservoir is about fifteen million gallons. The area of the bottom of the reservoir is 91,525 square feet; and the area of water surface, when the reservoir is full, is 126,000 square feet. The gate-house was built in the last half of October, 1876. Water was first pumped into the reservoir October 30, 1876. In November, 1877, the report of the water commissioners stated that water-pipes had been laid in the streets of the city to the extent of fifty-one and a half miles. Most of the pipes were furnished by the Warren Foundry, Phillipsburg, N. J. The first service-pipes were laid in October, 1876. In Woodward Street the Newton water-pipe passes over the Cochituate aqueduct.

Both the conduits of the Boston water-works, —that from Lake Cochituate and that from the

Sudbury River, — pass through Newton from west to east. The former is about eighteen miles in length, and enters Newton a short distance below the village of Upper Falls. Ground was broken for this aqueduct August 20, 1846, and water was introduced into the city of Boston with imposing ceremonies October 25, 1848. The act of legislature empowering the city of Boston to engage in this enterprise was approved by the governor, George N. Briggs, March 30, 1846. The water is carried over Charles River by three iron pipes properly supported and secured against the frost. The most interesting feature of the work in Newton is a tunnel, executed through porphyritic rock of extreme hardness, on the Harback property, a few rods east of Waverley Avenue. This tunnel is 2,410 feet in length; in its construction two or more shafts were sunk to a depth of eighty-four feet to the bottom of the tunnel. Several specimens of copper ore were found by the workmen in the process of excavation.

Chestnut Hill Reservoir was constructed on land formerly a part of the town of Newton, and constituting a portion of the Lawrence farm, previously Deacon Nathan Pettee's, and before him occupied by Deacon Thomas Hovey. In April, 1865, the water board of the city of Boston was

authorized to purchase for this use not exceeding two hundred acres in Newton, Brighton, and Brookline. The bank on the Lawrence meadow was begun May 16, 1866. Water was let into the Lawrence, or upper basin, October 26, 1868. There was no formal celebration, but members of the city government and others were present, an account was given of the progress of the work, and three hearty cheers were given by the five hundred laborers who were crowded on the bank. Water was let into the Bradlee, or lower basin, October 25, 1870,—the twenty-second anniversary of the introduction of Cochituate water into the city.

In the construction of the Chestnut Hill Reservoir, Beacon Street was turned from its course. The land formerly belonging to Newton and occupied in this enterprise, after Brighton was annexed to Boston, was, by exchange or otherwise, made a part of Boston.

The Sudbury River conduit, bringing an additional supply of water to the city of Boston, is fifteen and four fifths miles in length, and passes through Newton Upper Falls, north of Newton Highlands, and through Newton Centre to the Chestnut Hill Reservoir. The principal features of this work in Newton are the bridge over Charles River at the Upper Falls, and the tunnel through Chestnut Hill. The bridge is five hundred feet long, and consists of seven arches,—five of thirty-seven feet span, one of twenty-eight feet, and the large arch over the river, the second in size in the American continent, and one of the largest stone arches in the world. It is one hundred and thirty feet in span, with a radius of sixty-nine feet. The crown is fifty-one feet above the usual surface of the water, and the top of the bridge about seventy feet above the same. The key-stone is five feet in depth. The pressure upon the foundation is about 2,900 tons, or about  $16\frac{1}{2}$  tons to the square foot. The foundations of the entire bridge are in the solid rock. To a person standing beneath it, the arch has a very slender and beautiful appearance, being only eighteen feet in width at the crown. There is a remarkable echo in this arch, the human voice being rapidly repeated upwards of fifteen times, and a pistol-shot twenty-five times. The scenery along the river at this point is extremely romantic, and the bridge by its symmetry and elegance adds a striking and beautiful feature to the landscape, and attracts many visitors. It was built in 1876 and 1877, during

the period when such work could be successfully prosecuted.

There is a tunnel of five hundred feet in length near Pleasant Street, built through quicksand and rock. The Beacon Street tunnel is cut through solid rock, 4,635 feet in length. At one place considerable quantities of iron and copper pyrites were found. One shaft was sunk on land of the late F. M. Johnson, about fifty-five feet in depth to the bottom of the tunnel, the excavation being carried on from each end, and from the shaft each way.

The Pine Farm School, an institution under the patronage of the Boston Children's Aid Society, and designed to furnish a home for boys rescued from the courts of Boston and saved from the haunts of vice and ruin, was commenced in 1864 in West Newton. It is located on a farm of twenty acres, formerly the Murdock estate, and is situated at the corner of Homer and Chestnut streets. The place was purchased and fitted up for its present use in the winter of 1864, and an act of incorporation was procured, enabling the society to hold real estate to a certain amount, for the purpose of aiding children brought before the police courts, and to rescue them from vice and crime by all possible methods. Mr. Rufus R. Cook, chaplain of the jail in Boston, was from the beginning the efficient agent of the society. The building is designed to accommodate thirty boys. A small school-house, formerly a blacksmith's shop, is on the place, where the boys spend every day the hours usually devoted to school instruction. The house was ready for use June 28, 1864, and a service of dedication was held on that day in a grove on the estate. The first superintendent and matron were Mr. and Mrs. Howe, followed in 1870 by Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Washburn. During the first seven years the number who had been inmates of the home was one hundred and ninety-five. As soon as it is judged safe, the boys are placed in permanent homes in the country, the watch-care of the society being still extended over them. A press and types have been procured, and some of the boys have learned to print so neatly and skilfully, that the annual reports of the Home have been issued for several years from this office.

A Home for Orphan and Destitute Girls was originated under the auspices of the Boston Children's Friend Society in 1866, and was sustained for a few years, but finally discontinued. A fund



of \$7,000 was raised by subscription to purchase and equip a house of mercy for homeless and vicious girls under twelve years of age, received from the courts, or rescued from the haunts of vice in the neighboring city of Boston. The house purchased for this use was the boarding-house originally erected in connection with the academy at Newton Centre, on Centre Street, opposite the estate formerly of Dr. Jonathan Homer, later of Mayor Speare. Here the girls were instructed in the usual branches of a common-school education, and also in needlework and household duties. The home was supported by the contributions of five denominations of Christians. The first admission was November 12, 1866, and before the dedication on Christmas Day, one month later, eight or nine more were admitted. The matron was Mrs. Rebecca B. Pomroy, well known for her faithful and efficient services in the hospitals of Washington and in the family of Abraham Lincoln during the war. The Home prospered until the summer of 1868, when the building was set on fire by one of the inmates, and totally consumed. The school was then removed to the estate formerly of Mr. Ephraim Jackson, southeast of the Theological Institution. The number of girls in the Home in June, 1872, was twenty-two. But the necessity for such an institution seeming to be less apparent than in the beginning, it was suspended, and other provision was made for the inmates. One or two little waifs, however, remained, for whose disposition there was no immediate opening. These became the nucleus of a new institution, — the Orphan Girls' Home, — since located at Newton, in the house on Hovey Street which was formerly the Episcopal parsonage, and from the commencement has been in charge of Mrs. Pomroy.

To the War of 1812 belongs the name of General William Hull, a distinguished citizen of Newton, who married Sarah, daughter of Judge Abraham Fuller, and resided for many years on the estate of her father, afterwards the property of ex-Governor Claflin, at Newtonville. General Hull built the brick portion of the Nonantum House at Newton. The house formerly standing on the old site, which was Judge Fuller's, was removed nearer the railroad, and is now occupied by J. L. Roberts, Esq. The services of General Hull during the Revolutionary War are said to have been constant and valuable. At the beginning of the War of 1812 he was appointed commander of the northwestern army for the conquest of Canada, and in an evil

hour surrendered his army to General Brock. General Hull claimed that he was not adequately sustained by the government; he published a defence of his conduct, and his grandson, Rev. James Freeman Clarke, also prepared a pamphlet in which he exonerates him from blame. On his return to Boston, a public dinner was tendered to him by a number of the best citizens of the town, as an indication of their estimation of his worth. The venerable Seth Davis, now a nonagenarian, has such a conviction of his innocence and uprightness, that he sedulously carries flowers every year, on the appointed decoration day, to strew in his honor on his grave.

In the War of the Rebellion, 1861-1865, Newton, which had so distinguished herself in the days of the Revolution, fully and honorably maintained her patriotic character. In the progress of the war the town freely voted large amounts of money to meet the accruing expenses: November 4, 1862, \$50,000; August 7, 1863, \$5,000; April 3, 1864, \$23,000; August 5, 1864, \$20,000, — in all, \$98,000, of which \$92,621 were actually expended. The whole number of men required to fill the quota of Newton under the calls for volunteers was 1,067; the number actually furnished by the town was 1,129. The number of volunteers mustered into service for three years who belonged to the town of Newton was 323. This is exclusive of those who served in the navy, and of others, natives of the town, but who were, at the date of their enlistment, citizens of other places.

The town of Newton furnished thirty-six commissioned officers and two general officers, General A. B. Underwood and General J. Cushing Edmands. The whole number of Massachusetts regiments containing one or more Newton men was thirty; and in no less than seventy-five fields did the men of Newton imperil their lives for their country. Besides these, thirty-four men, at that time or formerly connected with the Newton Theological Institution, served in various capacities in the army. Some of them suffered in prisons or on battle-fields, and brought back only mutilated forms for the service of the church. The amount paid by the town and by individuals for military purposes, from the beginning of the war to February, 1865, near the close, was \$138,457. Of this sum, \$46,918.92 were afterwards refunded to the town by act of the legislature. In a thousand ways probably as much more was contributed, of which no record was ever kept and of which no adequate account can be rendered.

While Boston and many other cities and towns lingered in the work of rearing a fitting memorial to the patriotic dead, Newton was one of the earliest towns in the commonwealth to erect a monument to the memory of her brave soldiers. It stands near the entrance of the cemetery in the centre of the town, and was dedicated July 23, 1864, more than a year before the close of the war.

On the 31st of December, 1873, the town government was brought to a close, after a duration of one hundred and ninety-four years, and the city government was inaugurated January 1, 1874. The first mayor of the city, Hon. J. F. C. Hyde, is a native of the town, and his genealogy reaches back in regular succession to its earliest records.

In a history reaching through nearly two hundred and fifty years many names have attained prominence.

Oakes Angier (born 1698, died 1783) kept a public-house near the location of the Nonantum House. From him that part of the town was for many years named Angier's Corner, until the station on the Boston and Albany Railroad displaced the old designation.

John Barber kept a public-house at West Newton, and set out the great elm-tree which stands in front of it, in 1767. It was so small that he brought it from the woods on his shoulder. He was the second tenant, and the first male tenant of the West Parish Cemetery.

Frederic Barden (died 1877) was proprietor of the rolling-mills at Newton Upper Falls, on Boylston Street. He was representative to the General Court two sessions, and a prominent member of the Channing Church.

Dr. Henry Bigelow (died 1866) was a prominent physician at Newton Corner. For fifteen years he was at the head of the interests of education in the town, and to him, as chairman of the school committee, more than to any other person, Newton is indebted for the noble condition of its public schools. He was foremost in selecting, arranging, and adorning the beautiful cemetery in the centre of Newton, and the first president of the corporation.

Gardner Colby (died 1879) was born in Bowdoinham, Maine, September 3, 1810, and removed to Newton in 1846, making his residence here equal to a generation of men. In early life he was a clerk for two years in a store in Charlestown, then in a dry-goods house in Boston, and at the age of twenty-two he commenced business for himself, beginning with a capital of \$500, which he

borrowed. He was afterwards engaged in the dry-goods importing business, and in 1848 retired with a handsome competency. In 1850 he embarked in the manufacture of woollens, being associated with Mr. J. Wiley Edmands in the Maverick Mills in East Dedham; and, having large contracts with the government during the War of the Rebellion, he accumulated rapidly new resources. He retired a second time from business in 1863, and in 1870 undertook the building of the Wisconsin Central Railroad, a road three hundred and forty miles long, constructed through a wild and rough country; he lived to see the road completed. He was a public-spirited citizen, interested in all the improvements of Newton, and a liberal giver. He was treasurer of Newton Theological Institution twenty-seven years, and a munificent patron of that institution, as well as of Brown University, and Colby University at Waterville, Maine, which bears his name in honor of his munificent donation of \$50,000 at one time to the funds of the college, followed afterwards by gifts of thousands. In the published list of subscribers for the support of Newton Institution, his name appears at one time for \$3,000, at another for \$11,000, and at a third for \$18,000.

Captain Phineas Cooke (died 1784) was a direct descendant of Gregory Cooke, one of the first settlers of Newton. He was captain of a company of minute-men raised in 1773, commanded on the memorable day of Concord and Lexington by Colonel Michael Jackson. His house was at Newton Corner, near the line of Watertown, — the same house which, after the war, was owned and occupied by General William Hull.

Mrs. Mary Davis (died 1752) lived to the greatest age of any person in Newton, being one hundred and seventeen years and one hundred and fifteen days old at the date of her death. She lived at the south part of the town (Oak Hill), and cultivated the ground in her extreme age with her own hands. At the age of one hundred and four she could do a good day's work at shelling corn, and at one hundred and ten she sat at her spinning-wheel. There is a portrait of her in the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society, painted by request of Governor Belcher.

Edward Durant (died 1782), son of Captain Edward Durant, was a man of wealth, inherited from his father. He was moderator of the town-meetings of Newton from 1765 to 1775, — that exciting period which drew on the Revolution, —



a leading patriot, and one of the selectmen for four years. He was known as an active and leading spirit in opposing the measures of the British government for more than ten years preceding the Revolutionary War, was chairman of a committee to report instructions to the representative to the General Court in 1765 on the passage of the Stamp Act, and a delegate to the Provincial Congress in 1774-75.

J. Wiley Edmands (died 1877) was the son of Thomas Edmands, Esq., and removed to Newton from Boston in 1847. He was a man of remarkable business tact and energy, a member of congress in 1852, presidential elector in 1868, and his name was mentioned on several occasions in connection with high official stations at Washington, including that of secretary of the treasury under President Lincoln. During the Civil War he was always ready with his influence and his resources to sustain the government, and two of his sons did honorable service in the field. He was one of the first liberal contributors to the Home for Orphan Girls in Newton, and the largest patron of the Newton Free Public Library, whose principal hall bears his name.

Rev. James Freeman, D. D. (died 1835), lived on the Skinner Place, so called, on Waverley Avenue, a large portion of the year for more than a quarter of a century. He was pastor of King's Chapel in Boston more than half a century, and it was during his ministry that that church, from Episcopal, became Unitarian, and changed the liturgy to accommodate their views of doctrine. He was one of the first members of the Boston school committee, and one of the founders of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He is buried in the Curtis tomb, in the old cemetery.

Joseph Fuller (died 1740), son of John, and known as Captain Fuller, received from his father-in-law, Edward Jackson, twenty acres from the west end of the Mayhew Farm, including what is now Newtonville, and covering the General Hull place, now owned and occupied by ex-Governor Claflin. Here Joseph Fuller built his house, and this twenty acres, with about two hundred inherited from his father, formed the farm which descended to his grandson, Judge Fuller, and his great granddaughter Sarah, wife of General Wm. Hull. The large elm-tree near the house is said to have been planted, a mere riding-stick, by this Joseph Fuller. Until 1830 the hall was ornamented by the horns of a deer, which he shot

from his front door. He gave the second training-field to the town.

Captain Amariah Fuller (died 1802) was selectman two years, and captain of the west company of militia. He and his company were in the engagements of Concord and Lexington. He was also at Dorchester Heights.

Colonel Nathan Fuller (died 1822), an influential and patriotic citizen, joined the army at Cambridge at the time of the Revolution as captain of a company in Colonel Gardner's regiment. He was promoted to the rank of major, and took part in the Canada expedition of 1776. In 1795 he was representative to the General Court, and took a deep interest in the affairs of the church and town. In 1781 he gave to the West Parish an acre and a half for the burial-place, and in 1785, £60 for the use of the church and congregation.<sup>1</sup>

Judge Abraham Fuller (died 1794) was the leading citizen of Newton in his day. Previous to 1760 he kept a private grammar-school in Newton, and left in his will a sum of money to found the Fuller Academy. He was selectman four years, town clerk and treasurer twenty-seven years, commencing in 1766, representative to the General Court eighteen years,—the longest period of service in the last two departments of any citizen in Newton,—delegate to the Provincial Congress, senator, councillor, and judge of the court of common pleas. His only daughter married General William Hull, who, after the death of Judge Fuller, removed to the old homestead.

Henry Gibbs (died 1761) came to Newton from Boston about 1742. Rev. Mr. Cotton, minister of the First Parish, was his brother-in-law. He built and occupied the house lately the residence of Marshall S. Rice, Esq. He was selectman six years, justice of the peace and representative three years. He left a provision in his will that his mansion-house should not be taken for a tavern, but for the residence of some gentleman of the dissenting interest, who should support the dissenting minister in Newton. He also left a bequest

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Nathan Fuller deserves a word more here. During the disastrous retreat of our army under General Sullivan from Canada, Colonel, then Major Fuller, of Boud's Massachusetts regiment, was put in charge of the baggage of the army. Deserted by all except eighty-seven of the five hundred men constituting the guard, and in imminent danger of capture by the enemy, Major Fuller performed the duty assigned to him with signal fidelity, intelligence, and courage. It is enough to say that when an express from Fuller reached Colonels Stark and Poor, informing them of his critical situation, they returned, and at once put themselves under the orders of their gallant subordinate. — Ed.

to aid in the evangelization of the Indian natives, but not in the Church of England form. Gibbs Street, which formed a part of his land, received its name in memory of him.

John Jackson (died 1675), eldest son of Deacon John Jackson, was probably the first child born in Newton of the permanent settlers. He died unmarried, aged thirty-six years.

Captain John Jackson (died 1755) was the wealthiest man in Newton, paid the largest tax, and had the highest seat in the meeting-house.

Jonathan Jackson (died 1810), son of Edward and Dorothy (Quincy) Jackson, graduated at Harvard College, 1761, as did also two of his sons, Charles (judge) and James (doctor), the latter of whom was professor in the Harvard Medical School from 1812 to 1836. Mr. Jackson was a member of the Provincial Congress, member of the National Congress in 1781, state senator, appointed by Washington first marshal of the district of Massachusetts, treasurer of Massachusetts, and also treasurer of Harvard College.

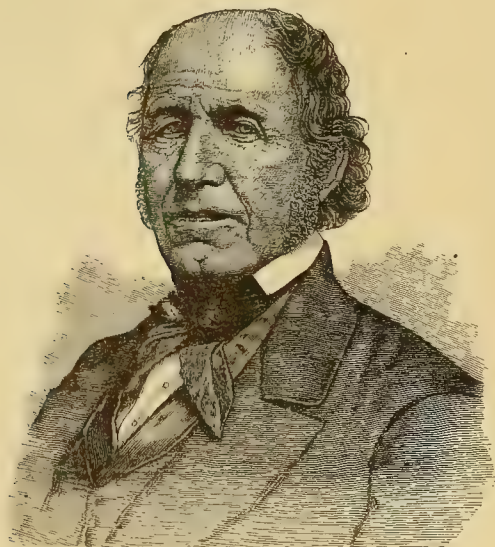
Major Timothy Jackson (died 1814), father of the late Hon. William Jackson, served continuously from 1780 to 1811 in various town and

town-meetings from 1795 to 1810 inclusive, and representative to the General Court fifteen years successively. His house, which was demolished in 1809, stood on the same ground as the present Jackson homestead.

Hon. William Jackson (died 1855) was elected representative to the General Court in 1819 and again in 1826; he was a member of the board of selectmen and of the school committee, took an early and decided stand in the cause of temperance, became one of the earliest and most ardent favorers of the enterprise of railroads, and was superintendent of construction of the Boston and Worcester and several other railroads, and director of the Western Railroad for nine years. He was one of the prime movers of the savings-bank in Newton, and its first president. He was elected member of Congress in 1830, and served two terms. His influence was the primary cause of the establishment of special trains on the Boston and Albany Railroad. He was the main-spring of the organization of the Eliot Church, and one of the deacons from the beginning, and also the mover and president of the American Missionary Association for the first eight years of its existence. His influence also led to the efficient development of the new village of Auburndale.

John Kenrick (died 1833) purchased the place formerly of Edward Durant, on Waverley Avenue. He was selectman two years, and representative to the General Court seven. In 1825 he made a donation to the town of \$1,000, and afterwards other donations, amounting in all to \$1,700, as the basis of a permanent fund for the relief of the poor of the town. He provided that the fund should be allowed to accumulate till it should amount to \$4,000, and after that the whole annual income should be distributed to the industrious poor, especially widows and orphans. The fund reached the stipulated amount (\$4,000) in 1851. Mr. Kenrick was an ardent friend of the temperance reform, and a liberal contributor to the first antislavery society in this country, and died its president.

Dr. John King (died 1807), of Newton Centre, was the only physician in Newton for nearly half a century. He came from Sutton, and his house was on the site of the present residence of Gustavus Forbes, Esq. The house still stands in its new location on Pelham Street. Dr. King was selectman eight years, and for several years was moderator of the town-meetings. He was a true



William Jackson.

state offices. He was adjutant and brigade-major in the militia, kept the town school in the north district two winters, was deputy sheriff ten years, selectman many years, moderator of nearly all the



patriot, and member of several committees during the revolutionary struggle. He was one of the minute-men from Newton in the battle of Lexington, and one of the soldiers from Newton designated to guard Burgoyne's army. In that service, after visiting his patients at Newton in the morning, he started for the prisoner's camp to perform corporal's duty. He was representative in 1792. His son, Captain Henry King, was one of the guard at the execution of Major André; he lived on the farm on Homer Street now owned and occupied by Rev. George J. Carleton.

Hon. Horace Mann (died 1859) resided for several years on Walnut Street, West Newton. He was a native of Franklin, Massachusetts, graduated at Brown University, studied law in Litchfield, Connecticut, and commenced practice as a lawyer in Dedham, continuing in practice fourteen years. He was a member of the House of Representatives from 1828 to 1833, and of the Senate from 1833 to 1837, and president of the Senate from 1836 to 1837. He was the originator of the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester, which was the parent of all similar institutions throughout the country. He was the first secretary of the Board of Education, and through his influence important changes were made in the school-laws and educational system of the state. He was member of Congress in 1848-53, candidate of the Free-Soil party for governor of Massachusetts in 1852, the originator of normal schools and teachers' conventions, and finally president of Antioch College at Yellow Springs, Ohio.

Hon. David H. Mason (died 1873) resided in Newton for twenty-five years, and was one of its most prominent and useful citizens. He was a member of the House of Representatives three years, and the tried and trusted friend and adviser of the patriotic Governor John A. Andrew, during the war of 1861-1865. He declined the nomination of state senator on account of the claims of his profession as a lawyer. In 1859 he delivered the oration at the celebration of the eighty-third anniversary of American Independence, held at Newton Centre. Among the measures before the legislature in which he took a leading part were the consolidation of the Boston and Worcester and Western Railroad corporations, equalizing the bounties of the soldiers, adopting the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, making the Milldam free of toll, and levelling Fort Hill in Boston. He was for several

years an efficient member of the Board of Education, and was deeply interested in promoting the high character of the schools of Newton. In 1870 he was appointed United States District Attorney for the State of Massachusetts, which was his last public service.

Otis Pettee (died 1853) for nearly a quarter of a century was the leading man at Newton Upper Falls, a man of remarkable mechanical ingenuity and great business capacity. He was superintendent of the mills of the Elliot Manufacturing Company, and afterwards a large manufacturer of cotton machinery. His improvements in cotton machinery have been highly valued for their practical utility. He was the leader and moving spirit in the enterprise which culminated in the New York and New England Railroad, and presided over the construction and operation of the road through his own village and beyond. Every part of Newton Upper Falls bears witness to his wisdom and enterprise.

Marshall S. Rice (died 1879) came to Newton in 1824, purchased the Gibbs place at Newton Centre, which was the seat of a school in which more than one thousand boys passed under his tuition. Mr. Rice was the main support of the Methodist Church and Society at Newton Upper Falls, superintendent of the New York and New England Railroad (Woonsocket Branch, at first the Charles River Branch Railroad) at the beginning, selectman, representative four years, and town-clerk twenty-seven years, till the town of Newton became a city.

Thomas Rice (died 1873) was a native of Newton Lower Falls, where he spent his whole life. He was an eminent paper manufacturer, and one of the leading men of the town both before and during the Civil War. He was selectman twenty-eight years, and chairman of the board ten years, state senator, representative, and member of the governor's council. During the war he was specially active as a citizen and patriot, never weary of service done for the country, the town, or its soldiers and their families.

Roger Sherman (died 1793), one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born in the east part of Newton, near the residence of the late Rev. Dr. Freeman, on Waverley Avenue.

Judge Edmund Trowbridge (died 1793) was a graduate of Harvard College, and one of the most learned lawyers of Massachusetts. He was a member of the council, attorney-general of the province, and chief justice of Massachusetts. He stood justly pre-eminent on the bench and at the bar, and exer-

cised a salutary influence on the younger members of the profession. Many of the most distinguished lawyers of the state enjoyed his instruction. His office and salary came from the crown, and he thus not only became unpopular, but also lost the glorious opportunity of becoming one of the noblest of the sons of liberty.

Colonel Joseph Ward (died 1812) was great-great-grandson of William Ward, who came from England in 1639. He was a teacher until the battles of Lexington and Concord, and a frequent contributor of articles to the newspapers. He was intimate with the patriots of the Revolution, and co-operated with them in bringing about the great results of the struggle. He served at the battles of Concord and Bunker Hill, and rode over Charlestown Neck through a cross-fire of the enemy's floating batteries, to execute an order from General Ward, at which time a broadside was fired at him from a British man-of-war. In 1777 he was appointed commissary-general of musters with the rank of colonel. In the fall of 1778 he was taken prisoner in New Jersey, and confined for a year in Flatbush, Long Island. In January, 1780, he was honored with a complimentary letter from Washington for his zeal and faithfulness. He was a representative from Newton to the General Court in 1796. He built the house on Waverley Avenue now owned and occupied by the heirs of the late Charles Brackett.

Colonel Ephraim Williams (died 1755), eldest son of Colonel Ephraim Williams, had distinguished military talents, and commanded the line of Massachusetts forts on the west side of the Connecticut River in the war with the French and Indians, and fell in battle near Williamstown, September 8,

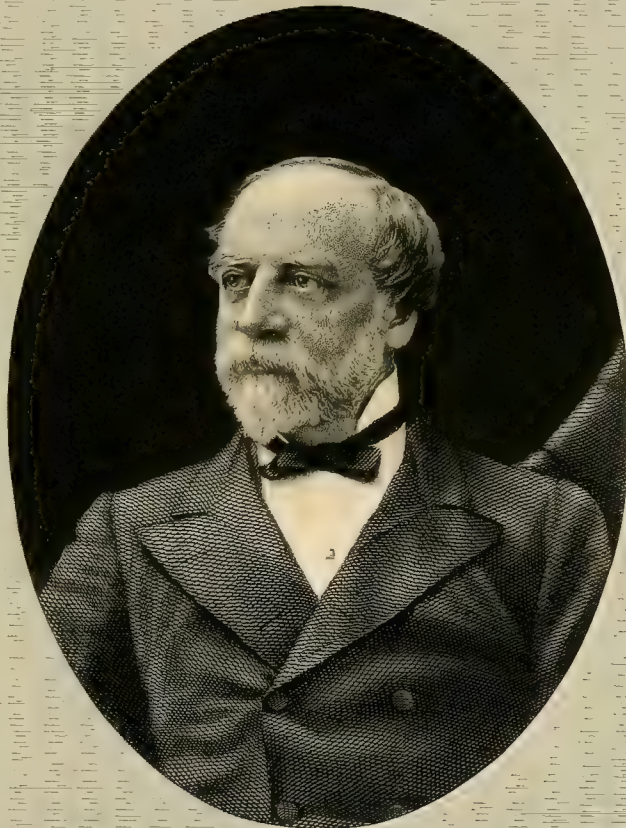
1755. Williams College is the fruit of a donation left by him in his will. He was never married.

Deacon John Woodward, born February 4, 1724, was captain, selectman seven years, and representative two years, 1783 and 1784. He was moderator of the town-meeting in 1776, which passed the unanimous vote, approving the act of Congress declaring the colonies free and independent, and pledging the lives and fortunes of the citizens to sustain the government in the struggle for complete freedom. He was in the battle of Concord, and loaned £100 to the town to pay the soldiers. He died May 11, 1801, aged seventy-seven.

Deacon Elijah F. Woodward (died 1846) was prominent in church and town affairs. He was deacon of the First Church thirty-one years, representative four years, and town clerk and treasurer twenty years.

We are forbidden by the necessary limitations of this history to extend these notices of citizens of Newton who have been distinguished in church and state, and whose names are worthy of honorable mention. A richer catalogue of men who have been benefactors of their race, and whose influence, reaching abroad in every direction, has been felt throughout the world, could not easily be recorded. And if to the honored dead we were permitted to add the names of many noble men among the living, to whom Newton has been a cradle or a home, such as ex-Governor Claflin and ex-Governor Alexander H. Rice, — both of whom attained the highest office in the gift of the commonwealth, and have been, or now are, members of Congress, — it would be manifest to the world that this ancient town had shown itself worthy of its founders, its fame, and its history.





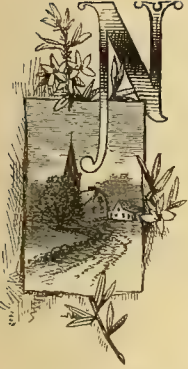
*Alex. H. Rice.*





## NORTH READING.

BY HIRAM BARRUS AND CARROLL D. WRIGHT.



**N**ORTH READING as a distinct municipality is of recent date, although it began to be settled about 1680. The first reference to the territory appears in 1651, in the grant to the inhabitants of Reading by the court, as an addition to their former bounds, "a certayne tract of land, about two miles content," lying between Mr. Bellingham's farm (in Andover) and the great river (Ipswich). In 1661 Reading ordered that John Smith, Jonathan Poole, John Browne, Jr., and William Cowdrey lay out the two-mile grant beyond the river.

The chief points of interest in the early history of the town, which do not require repeating, are included in that of Reading, of which it continued to form an important part till its incorporation in 1853. It was formerly known as the Second, or North Parish, and was incorporated as such in 1713, and a church in connection with it was organized soon after, which was the second church in Reading.

The first meeting-house, built upon the Common in 1717, was used for a church till the building of another in 1752. The third, which is now standing near the spot occupied by its predecessors, was built in 1829. This house was relinquished to the Universalists, who had become a majority of the parish, in 1836. The lower part of the house was afterwards fitted up for a town-hall, while the upper room, during portions of each year, continues to be used for meetings of the Universalist Society.

The Orthodox portion of the society, after the surrender of the house, erected a new one, in which they have since continued to worship.

The following is a list of pastors of the Second, or North Parish: Rev. Daniel Putnam, ordained 1720, died 1759; Rev. Eliab Stone, ordained 1761, died 1822; Rev. Cyrus Pierce, coll., ordained 1819, dismissed 1827; Rev. J. W. Eastman, installed 1828, dismissed 1832 or 1833;

Rev. J. D. Lewis, ordained 1834, dismissed 1836; Rev. John Orcutt, ordained 1837, dismissed 1842; Rev. E. W. Allen, ordained 1843, dismissed 1852; Rev. T. N. Jones, ordained 1853, died 1869; Rev. J. W. Kingsbury, ordained 1872, dismissed 1877; Rev. F. H. Foster, ordained 1877.

The more prominent clergymen who have officiated as pastors in the Universalist Society, for terms of varying length, have been Rev. Mr. Marston, Rev. Mr. Griswold, Rev. Horace Morse, Rev. G. B. Emerson, and Rev. Earl Guilford.

The Baptist Society, in the North Parish, was formed in March, 1817. The church was organized in April, 1817, with twenty-four members. Their first house of worship was built in 1828, and burnt in 1860. The pastors have been: Rev. J. M. Driver, settled October, 1828, dismissed 1829; Rev. George Matthews, settled January, 1830, dismissed 1834; Rev. William Heath, settled June, 1836, dismissed 1841; Rev. J. Holbrook, settled July, 1841, dismissed 1842; Rev. J. N. Sykes, settled August, 1842, dismissed 1843; Rev. Benjamin Knight, settled April, 1845, dismissed 1846; Rev. F. E. Cleaves, settled May, 1847, dismissed 1851; Rev. A. C. Bronson, settled June, 1851, dismissed 1854; Rev. E. W. Pray, settled February, 1855, dismissed 1857; Rev. Horace Eaton, settled April, 1862, dismissed 1863; Rev. W. K. Davy, settled 1863, dismissed 1868; Rev. A. W. Ashley, settled April, 1868, dismissed 1870; Rev. Charles F. Myers, settled June, 1872, dismissed 1873; Rev. William L. Brown, settled December, 1877, dismissed 1879.

The town was prompt in action on matters pertaining to the war of 1861. At a town-meeting held May 4, \$1,000 were appropriated for relief of the families of the soldiers, and \$500 for the soldiers. An appropriation not to exceed \$1,200 was voted, April 26, 1862, for families of volunteers, and \$200 for sick and wounded soldiers and for transportation and burial of those fallen in battle. July 25, the selectmen were instructed to enlist twenty-one men to fill the quota under the

pending call, and to pay each volunteer a bounty of \$100. It was also voted to pay the same bounty to each volunteer belonging to the town who had already enlisted. August 14, it was voted to pay a bounty of \$150 to fill the next quota, and \$4,500 were appropriated for that object. An appropriation of \$500 was made November 16, 1863, for the benefit of discharged, invalid, and disabled soldiers and their families. March 26, 1864, it was voted to raise \$1,600 to pay bounties to volunteers. The treasurer was authorized to borrow \$2,500 to pay volunteers for future calls. It was voted, August 22, to pay a bounty of \$125 "for each man of the present call." Meetings were held in January and March, 1865, in which votes were passed to continue recruiting and the payment of bounties.

The town furnished one hundred and thirty-one men for the war, a surplus of seven above all requirements. The town expended for war purposes, exclusive of state aid, \$15,315. State aid raised for the families of the soldiers amounted to \$11,828.37.

Flint Memorial Hall is a fine building, erected and donated to the town by Mrs. Charles F. Flint. It cost nearly \$20,000, and contains a public library of fifteen hundred volumes, towards which Mrs. Flint contributed \$1,000. She has also given \$3,000 as a permanent fund, the income of which is to be devoted to the support of the library. The hall was dedicated with appropriate services October 21, 1875. An address was delivered on the occasion by Hon. George B. Loring. On each side of the hall are slabs containing the names of the soldiers and sailors who died in the Civil War.

Among the men of note who were natives of the town was Rev. James Flint, D. D., born in 1779. He graduated at Harvard College in 1802, was pastor in East Bridgewater from 1806 to 1821. In the latter year he removed to Salem, where he was installed pastor of the East Society. He died in 1855. He was a man of varied and extensive culture. He won distinction as a scholar, preacher, poet, and critic.

Rev. Timothy Flint, born 1780, graduated at Harvard College in 1800, and was pastor in Lunenburg, from 1802 to 1814. "He was well known in America and on the other side of the Atlantic as the author of various works, that have given him a

rank among the most distinguished writers of the country." He died in 1840.

It is worthy of mention that a daughter of General Stark, the hero of the battle of Bennington, resided here for about twenty years, and died June 18, 1870, at the age of eighty-eight years. She married Samuel Dickey, of Manchester, New Hampshire, and was the mother of eleven children. Her youngest daughter, Mrs. Charlotte Stark Campbell, the youngest grandchild of the general, with whom Mrs. Dickey spent the last twenty years of her life, is still a resident here. She confirms the statement that the name of her grandmother was not "Molly," but Elizabeth. She thinks it quite probable, however, that the general used the expression, "Molly Stark," as claimed in the tradition. It was one of the pet names he often applied to her. In later years he more frequently called her "Deborah."

The town statistics for the year 1878-79 give, as the total valuation, \$444,518; total tax assessed, \$7,792.06; rate of tax per \$1,000, \$16.40; number of houses, 203; number of acres of land assessed, 7,564; number of horses, 148; cows, 249; town debt, \$19,445; number of polls, 251.

The census for 1875 gives the whole number of manufacturing establishments in the town as twenty-two; number of persons employed, one hundred and seventeen; capital invested, \$42,225; value of manufactures, \$145,071. Number of persons employed in agriculture, one hundred and twenty-five; value of agricultural productions, \$78,000. The population of the town in that year was nine hundred and seventy-nine.

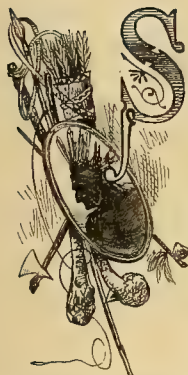
The people of the town have always taken special interest in educational matters. A private academy, through the influence of Colonel Daniel Flint, was opened about 1825, and flourished for several years. A high school was established by the town in 1868, which, notwithstanding the limited population, is still maintained.

The number of schools in town is six; the whole number of pupils attending the schools in 1878 was one hundred and sixty-four; total amount expended for support of schools for that year, \$2,124.62. This sum represents very nearly the amount annually devoted to the support of schools.



## PEPPERELL.

BY LORENZO P. BLOOD.



SETTLEMENTS in the part of Groton west of Nashua River were commenced as early as 1720. In 1742, the number of families having increased to forty-two, a petition from them to be set off as a distinct precinct was granted by the Great and General Court. Groton West Parish included all the territory bounded southerly by the road as then travelled from Fitch's Bridge to Townsend, westerly by Townsend, northerly by Dunstable West Precinct and Old Town, and easterly by the Nashua River. As a parish, it was empowered to act for itself in matters of a parochial nature, but in all other respects it still remained a part of Groton.

At the first legal meeting of the parish, January 17, 1743, all the requisite officers were chosen, and ten pounds lawful money were voted to defray necessary charges. At a subsequent meeting, February 16, Samuel Wright was appointed a committee to provide preaching till the last day of April next ensuing; and it was voted "to build a meeting-house at the most convenient place near Jo. Blood's fordway." During the two years or more before the house was built, public worship was held in the house of Enosh Lawrence, at the East Village, and in the house of Nehemiah Hobart, near where Elijah A. Butterfield now lives.

So much dissatisfaction was manifested in regard to the location of the meeting-house, that before the expiration of the year a parish meeting was called, the vote reconsidered, and another passed, "to locate the meeting-house three fourths of a mile northeast of the centre of the town, or at the next convenient place." The result was a fierce contention, which at one time threatened the disruption of the parish. As a final resort, an appeal was made to the General Court, which appointed a committee to adjust the matter. The parish also chose a committee "to show the

Court's Committee the inhabitants of the place." So promptly was the business attended to and settled, that the parish voted, February 19, 1745, "to set the Meeting-House on the Place that the General Court *perfix'd*," which is the spot still occupied by the meeting-house of the First Parish.

The house — forty-two feet long, thirty feet wide, and twenty feet to the eaves — was soon after raised, and finished sufficiently to be occupied in the early part of the year 1745; although it was not completed for several years, as appears from the following recorded votes:—

March, 1745, "to build the Pulpit and y<sup>e</sup> Body seats below; — to seal the Meeting House as high as the girls all Round."

March, 1746, "that Windows be cut where needed, Provided that they who cut them, Maintain them at their own Cost, so that they be no Parish Charge."

March, 1749, "to finish the building the seats in y<sup>e</sup> Gallery, and to seal y<sup>e</sup> Meeting House from the Gallery floor up to the beams." Also, "to Glaze the Public Meeting House, and to provide boards to Lay Loose on y<sup>e</sup> floor overhead."

The house at the best could have been but little better than a barn; and it must have required no little exercise of fortitude and resignation to sit through the lengthy services in an unfinished and unwarmed house, especially in mid-winter. But our hardy ancestors had not attained to the modern ideas of church luxury nor of parish debt.

In the settlement of a minister they appear to have proceeded in a more united and prayerful way. March 13, 1744, the parish voted "to keep the last day of March instant a day of fasting and prayer to Almighty God for direction in the important affair of settling a minister." It seems rather unfortunate that in this vote the location of the meeting-house was not also included.

A church was gathered on the 29th of January, 1747, consisting of fifteen male members and about the same number of females, most of whom

had withdrawn from the church at Groton, for the purpose of forming this. On the 25th of February following, Rev. Joseph Emerson of Malden was ordained and settled in the gospel ministry over the church and parish. He received a settlement of forty acres of land within half a mile of the meeting-house, and £120; also a yearly salary of thirty-five cords of firewood cut and delivered at his door, and £62 10s., to be increased £12 10s. when the parish should contain one hundred ratable families; the number of families at that time being seventy-two. This salary was regulated according to the price of provisions from year to year; but the plan occasioned considerable difficulty, and after a few years was by mutual consent of pastor and parish abandoned, Mr. Emerson receiving annually £73 6s. 8d., reckoning silver at six shillings per dollar, and at six shillings and eightpence per ounce.

*Municipal and Political.*—On the 12th of April, 1753, Groton West Parish became a district by act of the General Court, and was named Pepperell in honor of Sir William Pepperell, the hero of the memorable capture of Louisburg in 1745. Mr. Emerson had been a chaplain in that expedition, and probably suggested the name of his old commander as the name of the new district. Sir William acknowledged the compliment by the customary present of a bell, which, however, was never received by those for whom it was intended. It was cast in England, bearing the inscription of the donor's name, and the couplet,

"I to the church the living call,  
And to the grave I summon all."

It was shipped to Boston, and stored there. One tradition is, that it was destroyed by the British soldiers during their occupancy of Boston. Another story is, that the people of Pepperell, being so earnestly engaged in the great struggle for independence, neglected to send for the bell until it had been sold to pay the expenses of storage, etc. As Sir William Pepperell died in 1759, neither of these reasons is very satisfactory. Still another version is, that a committee of three, afterwards changed to one, was chosen by the town, to go to Boston and get the bell; that he went, sold the bell, and, having put the proceeds into his pocket, returned and reported the bell *non inventus*. But no record of any such committee, or of any action of the district in reference to this bell, can be found in the town records.

Mr. Emerson's previous experience and his mar-

tial proclivities led him to take an active interest in military matters. To his influence and encouragement, undoubtedly, was due much of that military and patriotic spirit which characterized the inhabitants of Pepperell, and which furnished so many brave officers and soldiers from among her citizens.

Indian hostilities had nearly ceased before Pepperell became a separate parish, although for several years after Mr. Emerson's settlement the men carried their guns with them to meeting. As inhabitants of Groton, they had had their full share of Indian warfare. Many were the thrilling tales of the red man's attack and the white man's bravery; of Indian cunning and of Chamberlain's circumspection, told by the granddames of a generation ago, as received from their grandmothers, whose husbands, fathers, and brothers were the heroes of the story.

In 1758 a company for the French War was enlisted under the command of Captain Thomas Lawrence. Previous to their departure to join the army, Mr. Emerson preached a sermon to the company, congratulating the men for the cheerfulness and becoming seriousness with which they had engaged in this affair. Thus he encouraged them: "Boldly, then, advance into the heart of your enemy's country. Fear them not; let it never be said of a New England soldier, — let it never be said of a Pepperell soldier, — that he was afraid to face his enemies, or that he turned his back on them, and cowardly deserted the cause of his country." The brave and stalwart captain was obedient to the injunction of his minister. While out with a ranging party of about twenty, he was surprised by the Indians, and, with the exception of a few who fled at the first fire, the whole party were killed while fighting desperately; not one was taken alive.

Trained in such a school, and inspired by so zealous an apostle of liberty, the people of Pepperell were all prepared to enter with ardor into the contention between parliament and provinces, which led to open hostilities and war. They were among the first to notice and protest against the arbitrary acts of the British Ministry, and among the first to sustain that protest by active and forcible measures.

District meetings were called, which were fully attended, and at which resolutions were unanimously passed, instructing their representatives in the legislature "by no means to join in any measures for countenancing or assisting in the execution of the said Stamp Act"; to exert themselves "in the Great and General Assembly to the utmost



for the regaining of such privileges as have been wrested from us, and establishing those we do enjoy"; and to be ever watchful that they "be not induced by any means to consent to any vote or votes in the Great and General Assembly that may have a tendency to weaken our constitutional rights and privileges." Resolutions of sympathy, encouragement, and co-operation, "at the risk of life and treasure," were sent to the Committee of Correspondence in Boston; and a Committee of Safety was chosen to act with the committees in other towns. In January, 1766, Mr. Emerson preached a thanksgiving sermon on the repeal of the Stamp Act, and this sermon was printed for general circulation. A company of minute-men was enlisted, which, with companies in Hollis, New Hampshire, Groton, and other neighboring towns, was included in a regiment, of which William Prescott was appointed colonel, and Henry Woods major. The Pepperell company was commanded by Captain John Nutting.

William Prescott was born in Groton Centre, February 20, 1726, but before he was of age had removed to the West Parish, and taken a farm in the tract called Groton Gore. He had been a lieutenant of provincial troops in 1755, and on his return from the expedition to Nova Scotia had been promoted to a captaincy.

About nine o'clock on the morning of April 19, 1775, a messenger from Concord arrived in Pepperell with tidings of the fight at Lexington, and the advance of the redcoats towards Concord. Colonel Prescott immediately gave orders to the companies in Pepperell and in Hollis to march to Groton, and join the other companies there. So well prepared were the Pepperell minute-men, and so ready for such an emergency, that they arrived at the Groton rendezvous, five miles distant, before the company there was ready to march; and after a halt of a few minutes they marched on without waiting for the other companies.

Abel Parker—afterwards Judge of Probate for Cheshire County, New Hampshire, and father of the late Chief Justice Joel Parker—was ploughing on his farm two or three miles distant; but as soon as he heard the alarm, leaving his oxen unyoked, he seized his gun in one hand and his best coat in the other, started on a run, and did not stop until he overtook his comrades, about three miles below Groton.

Another of Captain Nutting's company, Edmund Bancroft, afterwards captain, had just started for

Maine when the messenger arrived at his father's house. His father ran out into the field, and mounting a large rock called to his son, who returned to the house, changed his clothes, took his gun, and started towards Concord.

Colonel Prescott, with his regiment, hastened on to Concord; but, being unable to overtake the British on their retreat, proceeded to Cambridge, and made that place his headquarters.

The women of those towns were not a whit inferior to the men in patriotism and courage. After the departure of the minute-men, the women in the vicinity of the bridge over Nashua River (now the covered bridge) collected, dressed in their absent husbands' clothes, and armed with such weapons as they could find. Having chosen Mrs. David Wright commander, they patrolled the road, determined that no enemy to freedom should pass that bridge; and to good purpose, for soon they had the satisfaction of arresting Captain Leonard Whiting, of Hollis, a noted tory, and the bearer of despatches from Canada to Boston. He was searched, and the treasonable correspondence which was found in his boots was sent to the Committee of Safety, while he was detained as prisoner.

Of the fifteen hundred provincial soldiers who fought at the memorable battle of Bunker Hill, Pepperell furnished the commander and about sixty men, of whom eight were killed and eight wounded, as follows:—

*Killed*, — Joseph Spaulding, aged thirty-seven; Nathaniel Parker, Jr., aged thirty-three; William Warren, aged twenty-eight; Ebenezer Laughton, aged twenty-seven; Wainwright Fisk, aged twenty-four; Jeremiah Shattuck, aged twenty-one; Edmund Pierce, aged forty-four; Benjamin Wood, aged twenty.

*Wounded*, — William Spaulding, John Adams, Abel Parker, Moses Blood, Simon Green, Jonathan Stevens, Thomas Lawrence, 3d, William Green.

Colonel Prescott remained in the service until the close of 1776. He was stationed at Governor's Island, New York, until the American troops were obliged to retreat from New York, when he withdrew his regiment in such good order as to call forth the public commendation of General Washington. In the fall of 1777 he, with several of his former officers, went as a volunteer to oppose the onward march of Burgoyne, and was present at the surrender of the formidable but discomfited army, which, according to the British programme, was destined to insulate New England from the other

colonies, and thus effectually crush the rebellion. This was Colonel Prescott's last military service. He retired to his farm in Pepperell, where he passed the remainder of his days, honored by his fellow-citizens, whom he served in the various municipal offices of town-clerk, selectman, magistrate, and representative to the legislature. He died October 13, 1795, at the age of sixty-nine.

In person he was of tall and commanding stature, and well-marked and intellectual features; in deportment he was plain and courteous; in disposition, kind and benevolent, — liberal even to a fault, and always ready to assist others to the neglect of his own business.

The old homestead still remains in possession of the Prescott family, having descended to the son, Hon. William Prescott; to the grandson, William H. Prescott, the historian; and to the great-grandson, William G. Prescott, Esq., the present proprietor; by each of whom it has been occupied during the summer and autumn months as a country residence.

By an act of the legislature passed in 1786, applying to all the districts incorporated previous to 1777, Pepperell became a town; although it appears that from 1776 it had made its records as a town, and chosen representatives, who were acknowledged and received as such by the legislature.

The military spirit of the town was kept up for many years. The 17th of June was a red-letter day, whose celebration quite overshadowed the 4th of July. About 1820 a volunteer militia company was organized under the name of the Prescott Guards. From this company were promoted the following officers of the old 6th Regiment: Colonel William Buttrick, General George Green, Major Joseph G. Heald, Major Luther S. Bancroft, Colonel Samuel Pepperell Shattuck, Major George T. Bancroft, Colonel Alden Lawrence, Major E. A. Parker, Colonel E. F. Jones.

On the 15th of April, 1861, Colonel Jones received an order from headquarters to muster his regiment on Boston Common forthwith. Although the regiment embraced over thirty towns, yet in a few hours seven hundred men were in Boston, ready for duty, over twenty of whom were from Pepperell.

The record of the old 6th, its march through Baltimore on the twice memorable 19th of April, the service it rendered the government at a most critical period, the vote of thanks passed by Con-

gress for its "alacrity, patriotism, and bravery," — have all become a part of the history of our country. The number of soldiers enlisted from Pepperell during the war was nearly one hundred and fifty, of whom fifteen were killed, or died from disease contracted in the army.

The Worcester and Nashua Railroad, which was opened for travel in 1848, was located along the eastern bank of the Nashua River, through Groton. A depot for Pepperell was established opposite Babbitsset Village. Around this station a village grew up, in all its business and interests identified with Pepperell rather than with Groton. A new bridge was built across the river, thus connecting the two villages, and reducing the distance from the depot to Pepperell Centre to one mile. In 1857 this depot village, together with about two square miles of territory in the northeast corner of Groton, was, by act of the legislature, annexed to Pepperell.

*Ecclesiastical Affairs.* — Pepperell was called upon to offer up as a sacrifice to the cause of liberty not only the eight men who fell at Bunker Hill, but also her beloved minister. Upon the assembling of the army at Cambridge, Mr. Emerson immediately repaired thither to visit his numerous parishioners in Colonel Prescott's regiment; and it is said that he offered the first prayer that was made in the American camp. While ministering to the physical as well as spiritual needs of the soldiers, he contracted a severe cold which induced a fever that resulted in his death October 29, 1775, at the age of fifty-one years. During the twenty-nine years of his ministry one hundred and ninety-six persons had been admitted into the church, and eight hundred and seven baptized.

In 1769 a larger and more suitable house of worship had been erected on the site of the old. Cornet Simon Gilson, the contractor to build the new house, took the old one in part payment, and, having removed it to his farm, now J. M. Belcher's, converted it into a barn. In 1830 it was burned by an incendiary.

Preparatory to the building of this new house a day of fasting and prayer was appointed by the church, wherein "particularly to humble ourselves before God, for our unprofitableness under the means of grace we have enjoyed in the old meeting-house, and to entreat his guidance in erecting a new one." The only question that appears to have caused any difference of opinion was whether



the house should have a steeple, which was finally decided in the negative. Several years subsequently, however, the steeple was built.

On the occasion of the dedication of the new house, March 8, 1770, Mr. Emerson preached a sermon from the text, 1 Samuel, vii. 12, wherein he enumerated the various ways in which God had helped them: that the number of the inhabitants of Pepperell had increased, since his settlement, from seventy-two to one hundred and fifty-two families, and that their wealth had increased in equal ratio; that they had been able to pay the charges of becoming a parish, and then a district, and of building a house for worship; and that peace, love, and harmony had prevailed in the gospel among them.

Mr. Emerson had indeed lived in peace and harmony with his people in all their relations of life, religious, social, and political. Upon the tablet, which the town erected over his tomb, his virtues are thus enumerated:—

“Stedfast in the Faith once delivered to the Saints. Fixed and laborious in the cause of Christ and precious Souls. Exemplary in visiting and sympathizing with his Flock. Diligent in improving his Talents. A kind Husband; a tender Parent; A Faithful reprove; a constant Friend; and a true Patriot. Having ceased from his Labours his works follow him.”

Nearly four years passed after Mr. Emerson's death, when his successor, Rev. John Bullard of Medway, a Harvard graduate, was ordained, October 19, 1779. His ministry of forty-two years was prosperous and happy. He was eminently social in his habits, and is spoken of by a contemporary as “of that almost peculiar urbanity which led him to treat all men of learning and of fair moral character as friends and companions.” He died September 18, 1821, at the age of sixty-four, truly lamented by his people, who long cherished his memory.

Rev. James Howe, of Jaffrey, New Hampshire, a graduate of Dartmouth and of Andover, was ordained October 16, 1822. For several years the relation between pastor and people was harmonious, but at length dissatisfaction began to be expressed by certain of the more liberally inclined in regard to exchanges. In May, 1831, the following vote was passed at town-meeting: “To excuse Rev. James Howe from preaching six Sabbaths in the course of the ensuing year, and permit the pulpit to be supplied on those Sabbaths by ministers of other denominations.” The enforcement of this vote Mr. Howe regarded as an expulsion from his pulpit. Accordingly he,

with nearly the entire church and a large majority of the congregation, peaceably withdrew, and formed a separate religious society under the title of the Evangelical Congregational Society of Pepperell, to which the church allied itself, and of which Mr. Howe was recognized as pastor by a council called for that purpose February 1, 1832. Thus the town was divided into two parishes and two churches; each church, however, claiming to be the original First Church of Pepperell.

The First Parish, which now included all the legal voters that had not “signed off,” and the remnant of a church which adhered to it, being thus left without a minister, after having heard several candidates, decided in favor of Rev. Charles Babbidge of Salem, a Harvard graduate (class of 1828), and he was ordained February 13, 1833. A gentleman and a scholar in the fullest import of the phrase, courteous and affable to all without distinction of sect or party, he soon gained the esteem of his people. He married, January 1, 1837, Miss Eliza Ann Bancroft, daughter of one of his parishioners, — Luther Bancroft, Esq.; he bought a farm, built a house, and so fully identified himself with the people of Pepperell and their interests, that he several times refused calls to much larger congregations and more eligible pulpits. He is almost a permanent member of the school-board; and in 1858 he represented the town in the legislature. At the commencement of the late war he was chaplain of the 6th regiment, and the first minister in the country to enlist; thus giving to Pepperell the honor of furnishing the first chaplain for the War of the Rebellion as well as for the Revolution. Having served through the three months' campaign of the 6th, he received, in November, 1861, a commission as chaplain of the 26th Massachusetts Regiment, in which he served three years. Being discharged November 7, 1864, he returned to the peaceful pursuits of his professional life, and to his people, who gladly welcomed him. Although he has passed the allotted age of threescore and ten, and the golden wedding of his ministry is near at hand, yet “his eye is not dim nor his natural force abated.”

During the greater part of Mr. Babbidge's absence Rev. John A. Buckingham, of Boston, supplied his pulpit as pastor in charge. The old meeting-house having been remodelled and modernized, was dedicated anew October 27, 1836.

The Second Parish, immediately upon their or-

ganization, commenced to build a commodious meeting-house, which was dedicated October 31, 1832. Previous to this time their public services had been held in an unfinished hall over the store, where the town-house now stands. Mr. Howe, having an hereditary tendency to consumption, found his health and strength gradually failing, until he was obliged to ask for a colleague to assist him in his labors. After a trial of several candidates, the choice fell on Rev. David Andrews of Dedham, a graduate of Amherst and of Andover, and he was ordained January 29, 1840. Mr. Howe died the following summer, July 19, 1840, aged forty-four. He was a man of unusual sagacity and foresight. With remarkable tact as well as judgment, his administrative abilities were of a high order. Very few ministers could have led off so successfully, and withal so peaceably as he, so large a majority of church and congregation. There was no legal controversy, no actual quarrel. A spirit of bitterness, however, was developed among the people, and the town was divided into two politico-theological parties, which existed for many years. But the ministers of the opposing sects, although they could not meet each other theologically, always met as gentlemen, on the common ground of Christian courtesy.

Mr. Andrews, who became sole pastor on Mr. Howe's decease, was, in many respects, quite different from his predecessor. Though a thorough scholar and forcible writer, he was no orator. Kind and sympathizing, he was externally cold and uncongenial. A perfect gentleman at heart, in his deportment he was awkward and constrained. He had no policy, no finesse, but in everything pursued an honest, straightforward, outspoken course. He preached the gospel, as he believed it, plainly, and with a directness that was often more pungent than agreeable to his hearers. More than ten years of the best portion of his life were literally devoted to his church and society, and he learned, by bitter experience, that republics are ungrateful. He asked a dismission, which was granted April 2, 1850. He afterwards preached several years at Tiverton, Rhode Island, and then went to the West. He settled in Winona, Minnesota, where he resided till his decease, in 1870.

Rev. Lyman Cutler of Dorchester, a graduate of Dartmouth and of Andover, was ordained January 22, 1851. He was a superior scholar, with a ready command of language, and a nervous style of thought and delivery, which thrilled his hearers

to the fingers' ends. Open-hearted and free from guile, he won the regard of all. But he was ambitious for literary distinction, and unsuited to the parochial duties of a country parish. His request for a dismissal was granted November, 1853. The following year he was settled in Newton, where, after a brilliant but brief career, he died, May 2, 1855.

Rev. Thomas Morong, a graduate of Amherst and of Andover, was ordained April 12, 1854, and dismissed November 4, 1855.

June 11, 1856, Rev. Edward P. Smith, a graduate of Yale and of Andover, was ordained pastor of the church and society. He was endowed with remarkable executive ability. With him, to think was to act; so much so that he was liable to hastily follow his first impulse, rather than wait for the sober second thought. In his preaching and in his whole life — pastoral, civil, and political — this characteristic was prominent. At the beginning of the Rebellion he took an active part in arousing the people and procuring enlistments. Having obtained a month's leave of absence in January, 1863, he attached himself to the United States Christian Commission, and went to the front. The month's absence was extended indefinitely, and a dismissal was asked for. But the society were unwilling to grant it, vainly hoping that, after the war, he could content himself with the quiet life and circumscribed sphere of Pepperell. At length, December 7, 1864, his repeated request for a dismissal was granted. At the close of the war he engaged with his natural ardor in the cause of the freedmen, and held a prominent position in the American Missionary Society. He was afterward Indian agent in Minnesota; then was appointed commissioner of Indian affairs. Having resigned this position and been elected president of Howard University, he went to Africa, to become more intimately acquainted with the needs of the Negro race, and the most feasible methods for missionary work among the native tribes. While on this mission he died of African fever, on board of the United States vessel *Ambrig*, in the Gulf of Guinea, June 15, 1876, aged forty-nine. One of his colaborers thus writes of him: "He was noted for his love of children, his mirthfulness, his generosity, his strong attachments, and his advocacy of the cause of the oppressed. Doing good in forgetfulness of self was his business, and he pursued it to the end."

In July, 1859, the meeting-house was entirely destroyed by fire, together with Mr. Luther



Tarbell's tavern and store buildings, in which the fire originated. The house had just been repaired, and the basement finished into a convenient vestry, which the congregation were expecting to use for the first time on the ensuing Sabbath. Instead of which, they met, on that Sabbath, in the Unitarian house, whose use for the afternoons had been cordially tendered, and listened to an impressive discourse by Mr. Smith, from the text (Isa. lxiv. 11), "Our holy and our beautiful house where our fathers praised Thee is burned up with fire." After considerable delay, occasioned by a want of unanimity on the question of location, the present commodious and well-arranged house was erected on the site of the old one, and dedicated January 29, 1860.

The same council that concurred in the dismissal of Mr. Smith ordained Rev. S. L. Blake, a graduate of Middlebury and of Andover. Having preached acceptably to the people four years, he asked for a dismission December 28, 1868, in order to accept a call from the Old South Church, in Concord, N. H. His successor was Rev. Horace Parker, a graduate of Amherst, who had previously been settled in Ashby. He was installed March 17, 1870, and dismissed September 16, 1873, on account of poor health. During his pastorate, and through his active efforts, a debt of nearly \$1,000, which had gradually accumulated, was wiped out, and some \$200 additional raised for repairs of the meeting-house. A parsonage was also bought.

After a year and a half of unsatisfactory and unsuccessful trial of candidates, Rev. George F. Swain, the present incumbent, accepted a call, and was ordained May 12, 1875.

The first serious endeavor to introduce the services of Methodism in Pepperell appears to have been made in the winter of 1865-66, under the labors of Rev. A. D. Merrill and Rev. M. M. Parkhurst, at the North Village school-house. The following spring Parker's Hall, at the East Village, was hired, and Rev. G. Adams was sent from the New England Conference as the first pastor of a church which was organized May, 1866. The succession of ministers has been as follows: Rev. M. R. Barry, 1867; Rev. Asa Barnes, 1869; Rev. A. W. Baird, 1871; Rev. J. H. Emerson, 1874; Rev. J. R. Cushing, 1875; Rev. Alfred Noon, 1877.

In 1873, through the zealous and untiring labors of Mr. Baird, a fund was raised sufficient to build a commodious church edifice in Babbittasset

Village, where has been gathered a large and flourishing society.

About 1871 a Catholic chapel was built in the Depot Village. Services are held there twice a month by the priest from Ayer.

*Educational History.*—In 1741 the town of Groton voted to have a school, kept a part of the time at Nissitisset, which was probably the first school on the west side of the river. In 1749 a petition from the parish for means of supporting a school was granted by the town of Groton, on condition that a school-room be provided without expense to the town. This condition being fulfilled, the town granted the sum of £13 6s. 8d. In 1751 the parish voted to raise £7 10s. for schooling, and that the school be kept at the nearest convenient place to the meeting-house; and that all who lived more than two miles distant might draw their proportion of the money, and use it for schooling as they might see fit. In 1754 the district voted that the school be kept in three places, but afterwards changed the number to two. A school-house in the Centre is first mentioned in 1764. It stood on the corner where the town-house now is. In 1770, it was voted to have the school successively in four different parts of the district, in dwelling-houses. The school-house is again mentioned in 1771, and a vote passed to have a grammar master; but the school-house appears to have belonged to individuals; for in 1772 the district voted to pay £10 13s. 4d. for it, and also to build four more. About this time the district was divided into six squadrons, as they were called,—middle, west, southwest, north, south, and east; and a committee of three persons in each squadron was annually chosen to see that the money appropriated was properly expended. In 1809 the name of squadron was changed to district, and the districts designated by numbers.

In 1819, No. 7 was formed from the eastern part of No. 1, and the following year No. 8 was taken from the western part of No. 6. In 1849, No. 9 was formed from parts of No. 3 and No. 5. The territory east of Nashua River, on its annexation to the town in 1857, became District No. 10.

In 1868 the town voted to abolish the district system, and since then the schools have been under the entire control of the school committee; although, for convenience, the old numerical districts are still retained.

The appropriations for support of schools in various years have been as follows: 1758, £10;

1768, £25; 1778, £400 (continental); 1788, £90; 1798, £150; 1808, \$500; 1818, \$600; 1828, \$750; 1838, \$850; 1848, \$1,000; 1858, \$1,200; 1868, \$1,500; 1878, \$2,400.

In September, 1833, Mr. Erasmus D. Eldridge, a graduate of Amherst, who had previously taught in Pembroke, New Hampshire, opened a private school for the fall in school-house No. 1. The school was so successful that an interest in education, already awakened among the prominent citizens, was increased so much that in February following an association was formed, with a capital of \$1,000, in forty shares, for the establishment of an academy. An eligible lot was bought for \$100, and Dr. Nehemiah Cutter, who was always ready to forward to the utmost any public improvement, contracted to build a suitable building for the remaining \$900. So expeditiously was the work carried on, that in July, 1834, the school-house was dedicated with appropriate services; and Mr. Eldridge, who had returned in the spring, and reopened his school, took possession of the same, with fifty-two pupils, under the name of the Pepperell Academy.

Mr. Eldridge, although a stern disciplinarian, was, when off duty, exceedingly social and lively. A shrewd observer of human nature, and endowed with a full share of executive ability, he possessed in an eminent degree the faculty of making a school popular. Excelling in the natural sciences, he inclined more to practical methods of teaching than was usual at that day. He extemporized a chemical apparatus, with which he gave experiments in frequent lectures to crowded and astonished audiences. With only a school-building, without a dollar in funds or a single volume of library, and with no apparatus, except of his own furnishing, he succeeded in making Pepperell Academy the most flourishing institution in the vicinity. Students flocked to it from a distance of twenty miles or more. In the catalogue for 1836 we find the total number of scholars during the year to be: males 90, females 82, with an average attendance of 70. Of these 44 were classical scholars, and 90 were from other towns.

At the close of the fall term in 1837 Mr. Eldridge resigned, in order to enter the ministry. The teachers that have succeeded him are as follows: Rev. George Cook till September, 1838; Hervey B. Wilbur till March, 1839; Willard Brigham till May, 1840; Horace Herrick till May, 1841; Josiah Pillsbury till September, 1842; Charles Cummings fall term of 1842; Moses Case

from March, 1843, till May, 1844; J. E. B. Jewett till November, 1844; Moses Case from March, 1845, till November, 1847; J. Stone till May, 1849; E. E. Boynton till May, 1850; Rev. Z. M. Smith till November, 1851; L. P. Blood from April, 1852, to November, 1853; Charles S. Farrier the fall term of 1854.

An act of incorporation was granted by the legislature of 1841, and a board of fifteen trustees chosen in accordance therewith. But the real estate having been originally conveyed in such a manner that the corporation could have no valid title to the property, the trustees could only superintend the management of the school. The interest in the school gradually decreased, and there is no record of any meeting of the trustees after March, 1855. The building stood ready for the occupancy of any respectable and competent person who might be willing to take possession and open a school. It was thus successively occupied for a shorter or a longer time by H. T. Wheeler, S. C. Cotton, D. W. Richardson, Miss Caroline A. Shattuck, and A. J. Huntoon. In 1860, A. J. Saunders opened a school, which he successfully maintained for several years.

The building had been kept in repair by funds raised by fairs, tea-parties, and similar spasmodic efforts at sundry times. Occasionally the teachers had paid for necessary repairs, rather than attempt to collect from the public.

In 1864, the town having voted for a school of higher grade, and appropriated \$700 for the purpose, the academy building was also *appropriated*, and Mr. Saunders, being in possession, was disposed of by being appointed principal. This high school was sustained for four years and then discontinued till 1873, when it was again established, and continued six years, and then again discontinued.

Meanwhile about \$800 had been raised by subscriptions for additional shares of stock in the academy, and the building, having been remodelled and repaired throughout, has been rented to the town for school purposes.

In 1850 a boys' boarding-school was opened by Rev. David Perry in the house that stood on the spot now occupied by J. E. B. Jewett. This school was quite successful; but in May, 1853, the whole establishment was destroyed by fire, together with the boarding-house and insane retreat of Dr. N. Cutter and Dr. J. S. N. Howe. Mr. Perry removed his school to Brookfield, but returned with it to Pepperell in 1857, and established it



on the farm now owned by Colonel S. P. Shattuck. Upon the decease of his wife, about three years after, he abandoned the school and left town.

A female boarding-school was commenced in 1852, in the house now Mrs. Hutchinson's, and for several years was quite a success under the management of Mrs. A. E. Conant and her two daughters.

A public library was established by the town in 1877. It now numbers over 3,000 volumes, and is very generously patronized by the public.

*Industrial.* — In the petition to be set off as a parish, the territory of Pepperell was not inaptly described as "good land well situated." The surface is undulating, in the western part decidedly hilly. The town is noted for its beautiful scenery and fine drives, and attracts during the summer months many visitors from the cities. Along the Nashua River are several fine intervals. The soil is generally good, and well adapted to fruit-culture, to which considerable attention is paid.

During the earlier history of the town the principal industry was farming, almost every farm-house being supplemented by a cooper's shop, wherein the enforced leisure of winter was improved in making barrels for the Boston market. Farming is still the chief business, although the cooper-shops have nearly all disappeared.

For many years the Centre, with its meeting-house, post-office, and stores, to say nothing of the tavern, was the principal village. Two miles north of this is the North Village, a cluster of about a dozen houses, on the Nissitisset River, a small stream affording here a privilege, which has, from time to time, furnished the power for a saw and grist mill, a carding and clothier's mill, a shoddy-mill, and now a paper-mill. About one and a quarter miles below, on the same stream, is the East Village, which in earlier times rejoiced in the name of the Lower Store, and later, in the

possession of a large tavern, and still later, a post-office, which has been removed to the Depot Village. Here are the grain and lumber mills, and also the machine-shops of Blake Brothers, manufacturers of the Blake turbine water-wheel. Some hundred rods below this are the Nissitisset Mills, owned by H. A. Parker & Co., who manufacture batting, wrapping-paper, and leather board; and have also an extensive lumber-mill and grain-mill. A paper-mill was located here as early as 1820.

About 1834 Mr. And Emerson built a paper-mill at Babbittasset Falls, on the Nashua. This privilege, one of the best on the river, had heretofore been utilized for a clothing and carding mill, and was known as The Forge. Two paper mills were burned, and the property passed through several ownerships, with varied success or want of it, until in 1862 Mr. H. M. Clark obtained possession of the whole property, and immediately commenced to develop its capacities. There are now, owned by S. D. Warren & Co., two first-class mills, which employ about one hundred and twenty-five hands, at a monthly pay-roll of \$4,000, and make one hundred and fifty tons of paper per month. In the manufacture of tinted paper they claim especial excellence.

Babbittasset Village in 1833 contained six houses, and upon the territory now occupied by the Depot Village, on the opposite side of the river, there was in 1847 one house. The two villages now form one, which, with over one hundred and twenty dwellings, has become the business part of the town. Much of its prosperity is due to the enterprise and success of Mr. Frank Leighton, shoe manufacturer. His factory having been destroyed by fire in March, 1879, a new one, with all the modern improvements, has already been completed, with a capacity for furnishing employment to five hundred persons.

## READING.

BY HIRAM BARRUS AND CARROLL D. WRIGHT.



THE town of Reading, which formerly included the present towns of Reading, Wakefield, and North Reading, was once the domain and hunting-ground of the Saugus tribe of Indians. They cultivated the lands bordering upon the Great Pond (now Lake Quanapowitt), and the proofs of their residence here are seen in the numerous implements of stone still found in the vicinity.<sup>1</sup>

The colonial records show that in September, 1639, the inhabitants of Lynn petitioned "for a place for an inland plantation at the head of their bounds." A tract of land four miles square was granted, with the condition "that the petitioners shall, within two years, make some good proceeding in planting, so as it may be a village fit to contain a convenient number of inhabitants, which may, in due time, have a church there."

In 1640 the court ordered that "Lynn Village," the name first given to the new settlement, should be exempted from taxes "as soon as seven houses be built and seven families settled." The town was incorporated May 29, 1644, by the name of "Redding," in honor of Reading in England, whence, it is said, some of the first settlers of Lynn Village came. The four miles square included nearly the same territory now constituting Reading and Wakefield. The first settlements were made near the southern part of the Great Pond. The names of the earliest settlers are in doubt, the first records of Lynn and Reading being imperfect. It is believed that the following named persons, with their families, were residents about the time of incorporation: Nicholas Brown, Thomas Clark, John Damon, William Cowdrey, George Davis, Robert and Samuel Dunton, Josiah Dustin, Jonas Eaton, William Eaton, Zachariah Fitch, Isaac

Hart, Thomas Hartshorn, William Hooper, Thomas Kendall, John Laukin, Thomas Marshall, William Martin, John Pearson, John Poole, Thomas Parker, Francis Smith, John Smith, Jeremy Swayne, Thomas and Edward Taylor, Richard and Samuel Walker, John Wiley.

Those who have had occasion to examine the early records of the town assume that portions have been lost, but they seem to forget that the boards of town officers, common enough at the present, did not for some years exist. The different officials were created from time to time as the exigencies of the situation seemed to require. No provision appears to have been made for some years for calling town-meetings, or for keeping records of their doings.<sup>2</sup>

The earliest entry in the records of this town is dated the 6th of the eleventh month, 1644, when land was given John Poole. An agreement was made with him to build a water-mill for the use of the town. He was to keep it in repair at his own expense, and attend to grinding corn two or three days of the week unless more days were required. The town gave him control of the river and such land as should be needful for the mill. It agreed neither to set up, nor to allow to be set up, any other mill within the bounds of Reading to hinder the custom of said mill, so long as said Poole, his heirs, etc., should well and sufficiently grind for the town's use. The mill was built near the present site of the Rattan Works in Wakefield.

Several grants of land were made at the same date to other persons who appear to have been residents.

The first church was organized in 1644 or 1645, being the twenty-fourth in the colony. A house of worship was probably built about the same time. The absence of records indicates that it was done

<sup>1</sup> Mr. James H. Carter of Wakefield has a very fine collection of arrow-heads, stone pestles, hatchet-heads, and other Indian relics found here.

<sup>2</sup> Meagre records seem to have been a cause of general complaint. In 1639 the court, referring to the imperfect records kept in civil suits, decree that fuller records be kept, as they might be of good use as precedent for posterity. The loss of early town records, so often lamented, may be largely due to the fact that they never existed.



by individual effort rather than at the charge of the town. The first pastor of the church was Rev. Henry Green; the first deacons were Zachariah Fitch, John Pearson, Thomas Kendall, Thomas Parker, and William Cowdrey.

A military organization was a necessity of the times, and "the Reading Infantry Company," with Richard Walker, a brave officer for its captain, was soon formed. The next recorded act of the town was in 1647, levying a tax on boards sold or carried out of town. In this year seven men, Robert Dunton, Francis Smith, William Cowdrey, Sergeant Marshall, Henry Felch, William Martin, and Richard Walker, were chosen "to order all the prudential affairs of the town except giving of land and timber." Similar boards continued to be chosen, and ten years later were called "selectmen." In 1648 appeared the first vote relative to the calling of town-meetings.



Old South Church.

Land was given Timothy Cooper, which, if he did not come and build house or fence upon, reverted to the town, and he was "to pay 50 shillings for disappointing them of an inhabitant." Though inhabitants seemed to be at a premium, yet due care was exercised in the distribution of land, and the town ordered "that no land should be given any man but what shall be propounded orderly at town-meeting to be considered till next meeting, then to be given or not given; that so nothing may be done hastily."

In May, 1648, Rev. Henry Green, first pastor of the church, died. Rev. Samuel Haugh, of Boston, succeeded him, and began preaching here in November, but was not ordained till March, 1650. He was educated at Harvard College, but did not graduate. He died March 30, 1662, in Boston, at the house of his brother-in-law, Hezekiah Usher. He left a large estate, appraised at £1,822 7s. 5d. The church, at his ordination, had forty members.<sup>1</sup>

In 1649 the town ordered that "there being manni sad acidantes in the Contree by fire, to the great damning of many, by joining of barnes and haystackes to dwelling houses; tharfor, no barne nor haystacke shall be sett within six polles of anni dwelling house opon panilte of tenne shillings." Also, ordered, "that every dwelling house shall have a sufficient lather [ladder] standing by the chimney for the preventing of the damage of fire, and this to be binding by the tenth day of April, 1650, opon the panilte of tenne shillings."

The court gave Francis Smith leave to draw wine in Reading for the refreshment of travellers and others.

It is quite uncertain whether a town-clerk was chosen by the town for more than forty years. The court in 1641 ordered that in every town there should be appointed a person to grant summonses, attachments, etc., who should be called "Clark of the Writtes," to be chosen for a year, and till others should be chosen in their room. The court made the appointment for the different towns then existing. The "clarks of writs" in 1642 were required to keep records of births, deaths, and marriages. William Cowdrey, in 1649, was chosen for this town.<sup>2</sup> The town records as kept by him became more full from year to year, but no record of the choosing of a town-clerk by the people appears till the annual meeting in 1682, when the records say, "Goodman John Bachelder was chosen clerk for this day." This form is changed in 1687, when Deacon Nathaniel Cowdrey,

<sup>1</sup> Five almanacs printed in Cambridge for the years 1646 to 1650, once belonging to Rev. Mr. Haugh, interleaved, and containing much valuable information written by him, were sold at auction (March, 1879) for \$283.50. They belonged to Mr. Brinley, of Hartford. The family of Judge Sewall, who was guardian of Mr. Haugh's children, had possession of them for many years, and disposed of them to Mr. John K. Wiggin, of Boston.

<sup>2</sup> William Cowdrey probably held the office of Clerk of Writs, till his death in 1687. "Clerk for this day," — a phrase for "clerk *pro tem.*"

son of William, is recorded as town-clerk "for the ensuing year."

Surveyors of fences and highways were first chosen in 1648, and a constable in 1649. The town-meetings, as might be inferred from the manner of calling them, occurred at irregular periods till 1657, when it was ordered that there should be two annual meetings, — one on the 1st or 2d of December, the other on the 1st or 2d of February. The selectmen were chosen in December and the minor officers in February. In 1674 the December meeting was discontinued.

In October, 1651, the court granted to the inhabitants of Reading, in addition "to their former fower miles, . . . about two miles content," the territory that is now North Reading.

A division of lots on Woburn line was made in 1652 among thirty-four male inhabitants whose names are given, and are supposed to be all the adult males belonging to the town.

It was ordered, in 1653, that "no man shall fall any Oak, Spruce, or Pine trees, fit for boards, within three miles of the meeting-house, except for his own use, under a penalty of five shillings for every tree." Measures were taken in the following year for preventing unnecessary waste of trees for fuel. Thomas Browne, the dish-turner, had liberty to fell ash and maple trees on condition that he paid "scott and lotte<sup>1</sup> to the town of Redding." Walter Fairfield had "free liberty" to fell trees for his trade on the same terms.

A county highway was laid out from Andover to "Reddinge," four rods wide "except through the common fields of Reddinge, and the renot to be less than two rods wide."

Henry Felch, "for departing the publike assembly when the ordinance of baptism was about to be administered, was admonished by the Court of his sin, and was ordered to pay costs to Jonas Eaton, two shillings."

William Cowdrey was empowered, in 1654, "to sell wine of any sort, and strong liquors to the Indians, as to his judgment shall seem most meet and necessary for their relief in just and urgent occasions, and not otherwise, provided he shall not sell or deliver more than one pint to any one Indian at any one time upon any pretence whatever." Ensign John Smith, having been licensed to keep an "ordinary," was fined two shillings for not having a sign.

<sup>1</sup> "Scott and lotte," — a contribution laid on persons according to their ability.

The town received a complimentary notice at a very early date. Johnson's *Wonder-Working Providence*, published about 1654, says: "Reading is well watered and situate about a great pond, besides it hath two mills, the one a Saw-Mill, the other a Corn-Mill, which stand on two several streams; it hath not been so fruitful for children as her sister Woburn hath; her habitation is fallen in the very center of the country; they are well stocked with cattle for the number of people. They have gathered into a church, and ordained a pastor from among themselves at the same time; a young man of good abilities to preach the word, and of very humble behavior, named Mr. Green, he having finished his course, departed this life not long after, whose labors are with the Lord. After him succeeded in the place one Mr. Hoph, a young man, one of the first fruits of New England, a man studious to promote the truths of Christ."

In 1655 there were twenty slaves in town, fourteen males and six females.

The town was vigilant in regard to all that affected the morals of the people, and in 1662 ordered that "no woman, maid, nor boy, nor gall shall sit in the south alley and east alley of the meeting-house, upon penalty of 12*d.* for every day they shall sit there. . . . And every dog that comes to meeting either on the Lord's day or lecture day, except it be their dogs, that pay for a dog-whipper, the owner of these dogs shall pay six-pence for every time they come to meeting."

Rev. John Brock, third pastor of the First Church, was ordained November 13, and on the following day married the widow of his predecessor who died a few months before.

In 1667 it was agreed "that all the privileges of land, timber, and commons shall belong unto the present houses now erected, and to no other that shall be erected hereafter." There were at this time fifty-nine houses. The next year it was ordered "that no man after this date shall come into the town here to inhabit, without the consent of the town; but he shall put in security, to secure the town of all charges that shall come thereby."

That part of the town now called Reading was styled, in 1673, "Wood End," probably with reference to the large amount of wood growing there in comparison with that in the First Parish, where the lands had been cultivated by the Indians. Frequent votes by the town indicate a scarcity of wood and timber, and stringent measures were adopted for their preservation.



King Philip's War began in 1675, and Reading was required to furnish its quota of troops. Among those known to have entered the service were Major Jeremiah Swayne, Captain Jonathan Poole, Thomas Bancroft, Samuel Lamson, David Bachelor, James Case, Samuel Damon, Gabriel Taylor, Thomas Nichols, William Roberts, Nicholas Lunn, John Arnold, William Arnold, William Robbins, Thomas Brown, Ebenezer Flint, Daniel Flint, Joseph Hartshorn, John Weston, and Richard Smith. A tax was assessed upon the towns in the colony amounting to £1,553 6s. 4d. Of this sum, Reading paid £16 9s. 11d., twenty-eight towns paying more than this, and twenty paying less. A garrison-house was erected in what is now North Reading, in which the people could take refuge, and defend themselves against the Indians. The marks of Indian bullets might long be seen upon the doors. Other houses were built with plank walls lined with bricks as a defence against the common foe.

The council issued orders to Captain Swayne, of Reading, as follows: "Captain Swaine, — The Council having taken into consideration the present state of matters as to the common enemy, do judge meet to order that forthwith upon receipt of this, you garrison, and as soon as may be draw up the garrison soldiers under your command, of the towns of Hadley, Hatfield, Springfield, and Westfield, and with them to march to Deerfield, and the places thereabouts and then search for and destroy the common enemy."

There were two prominent military men in town at that time, Captain Jonathan Poole and Captain Jeremiah Swayne, between whom there seems to have been a strong feeling of rivalry. Both were efficient officers, and had done good service against the Indians. In October, 1675, Captain Poole was in Hatfield when the garrison was attacked by about eight hundred Indians. Captain Poole, with his men, made a spirited defence at one point, while the veteran Moseley defended another. The fight was desperate; but the Indians proved no match for the English, by whom they were repulsed at every point. Captain Poole was quartermaster under Captain Hutchinson in 1671.

A petition was sent from the town to the General Court in 1677, from which it appears that an election of captain was pending, and the town was divided into two parties concerning the matter. The petitioners said: "It begins to have influence in Town matters, to strive to circumvent one another

in our Actions which wee feare will have a bad consequence. Therefore, wee humbly intreate the Honored Court that you would be pleased to issue the case for us, and settell some abell and meete person in the place of a Capten amongst us that our strife may be at an ende." The court cut the knot by appointing Swayne as major; and Poole became, or continued to be captain, but died the next year, greatly lamented. He was ancestor of Hon. Horace P. Wakefield, M.D., formerly of this town, recently superintendent of the State Almshouse at Moulton.

Captain Swayne was the younger, and perhaps the more ambitious man. He was employed on important expeditions, and has a good record in the history of those trying times. He was a lieutenant under Major Appleton in the Narragansett Fight, where he received a severe wound. David Bachelor, of Reading, was wounded at the same time.

In August, 1688, Major Swayne was appointed by the court "as commander-in-chief of all the forces raised and detached out of the several regiments within the colony, against the Kennebec and Eastern Indians and their confederates, with power to fight, take, kill, and destroy the said enemy by all the ways and means possible." He received ten pounds as an outfit for the expedition. He had his headquarters at Salmon Falls, in Berwick, Maine, and was engaged in several battles. Major Swayne was a physician, and held the offices, at various times, of justice of the peace, selectman, representative, and assistant. The court granted to him and to Samuel Damon, Samuel Lamson, William Robbins, James Pike, Jr., and Samuel Nichols, of Reading, and others belonging in Lynn, Beverly, and Hingham, a tract of land in the "Nipmug Country," eight miles square, "for their services in the late Indian war." Major Swayne died in 1710, aged sixty-seven.

An assessment of ten pounds was laid in 1686 upon the tax-payers of the town, numbering ninety-one persons, to raise money to pay the Indians for the territory of Reading purchased some years previously. The deed was not signed till 1687. The Indians who signed it claimed to be descendants and near relatives of Sagamore, "George-No-Nose," whom they affirm to have been the true owner of the land that the towns of Reading and Lynn stand upon. Four sign by their mark, and one only writes out his name in full, "James Quonopohit." His wife, Mary, is also one of the

signers. They are described as of Natick, and it is pleasant to know that this James Quonopohit, as the name was then spelled, was one of the Apostle Eliot's "praying Indians." He was often employed during King Philip's War in assisting our people and officers in their expeditions against Philip. James and his brother Thomas, then about eighty-six years old, were at one time in active service with Captain Henchman as guides.

Lake Quanapowitt undoubtedly received its name in honor of James Quonopohit, but we are not told when, or by whom, the "Great Pond" was christened with its present name.

Rev. John Brock, third pastor of the church, died in 1688. He was born in England in 1620; graduated at Harvard College in 1646; preached in Rowley and at the Isles of Shoals; he was settled in Reading twenty-six years.

Cotton Mather, in his *Magnalia*, gives some remarkable instances of answers to his prayers. It was said of him, "He lives as near heaven as any man on earth." His successor was Rev. Jonathan Pierpont (H. U. 1685), who was ordained June 26, 1689. He was pastor till his death, in 1709. He was held in much esteem. A contemporary said, "He was a man of great worth." Judge Sewall speaks of his death as "a very great loss." The second meeting-house was built about 1689. Subscriptions were received towards its building from seventy-two persons in Reading, twenty-six in Lynn End, now Lynnfield, and nine in Charlestown End, now Stoneham.

A company of soldiers from Reading joined the Canada expedition in 1690. Ephraim Savage was captain. The witchcraft lunacy prevailed to some extent in this town in 1692. Lydia Dustin, Sarah Dustin, — probably daughters of Josiah, and perhaps maiden ladies, — Mary Taylor, and Sarah, wife of Nicholas Rice, were arrested for witchcraft, and imprisoned in Boston, but were finally acquitted. Mrs. Rice was kept in jail from June to October, when her husband petitioned the court for her release. He declared he "had lived with her above twenty years, in all which time he had never reason to accuse her of impiety or witchcraft; but the contrary, she lived with him as a good, faithful, dutiful wife, and always had respect to the ordinances of God, . . . and it is deplorable that, in old age, the poor, decrepid woman should lie under confinement in a loathsome jail, when her circumstances rather require a nurse to attend her." She was soon after liberated.

The town voted in 1693 to have a free school kept.

For several years the town had been taxed toward the maintenance of the Mystic Bridge in Medford, which the people of Reading were obliged to pass over in going to Boston. In 1693 the town voted "that they will not be at any charge to repair Mystic bridge, unless compelled to it by law."

The town voted, 1694, "that there should be only one house of entertainment in town"; and also voted "that there shall be shade trees left upon the common"; chose for first time a separate board of assessors, and paid for fitting up the house where Master Lines kept "scoole," — probably Nicholas Lynde. Joseph Upton was schoolmaster in 1694-95. The selectmen agreed with Jonathan Poole, in 1697, for keeping "a scolle to tech the young people to wright, to read, and to cast up accounts, soe far as said Poole could, and they cappable to lerne in the time." In 1701 the selectmen agreed with John Herbert to teach the children in "reding, wrighting, and sifering," at a salary of £11 per year in money.

Stephen, son of Samuel Dix, was drowned in the Great Pond in 1705, at the age of thirteen years. Samuel was son of Ralph, who came to Reading from Ipswich in 1662. The late General John A. Dix of New York has stated that "Anthony Dix, who came to Plymouth in the second vessel that reached there after the landing of the Pilgrims, was the common ancestor of Ralph Dix and myself."

In 1706 five of a party of Indians who had attacked Dunstable came to the dwelling of John Harnden, in the northwesterly part of Reading, now included in Wilmington. They entered the house at night, through the roof, in the absence of the father, and killed Mrs. Harnden and three of eight children, and carried the others away; but the captives were recovered.

The inhabitants on the north side of Ipswich River, now North Reading, in 1709 asked advice of the town "where to sett their meeting-house." The town voted that the school be kept in the Wood End one quarter of the time this year.

In the expeditions sent against the French and Indians in Canada and Nova Scotia, in this and the following years, forty-six soldiers went from Reading.

Rev. Richard Brown, graduate of Harvard College in 1697, was ordained pastor of the church in Reading in 1712, and, like his predecessor, died



after a pastorate of twenty years. The church, in January, 1720-21, had a membership of two hundred and thirty-six persons, belonging in the territory now embraced in the towns of Melrose, Stoneham, Wilmington, North Reading, Lynnfield, Reading, and Wakefield. Three churches, Lynnfield, North Reading, and Stoneham, were formed during the pastorate of Mr. Brown, which reduced the number in his church to one hundred and eighty-four. The North Precinct was set off as a distinct parish in 1713. Its first meeting was held November 27, Sergeant George Flint serving as moderator, and John Harnden as clerk. The town voted, in 1714, to give them £30; "one half when they finish their meeting-house, and the other half when they build a ministerial house." The town voted this year "to procure a new Bell, not to cost over £50."

John Browne, captain, selectman, justice of the peace, and representative, "witty, yet wise, grave, good, among the best," as his tombstone says, died in 1717, aged eighty-three.

Rev. Daniel Putnam, from Danvers, a graduate of Harvard College in 1717, was ordained pastor of the second church in Reading (North Reading) in 1720, which then had thirty-nine members. Six families were here in 1680; eight other families in 1684; five more before 1687; eight more before 1690. There were fifty-three tax-payers in this precinct in 1720.

In 1723 the town voted to petition the General Court concerning a free course for the fish to come to Reading.

The church records in the North Precinct mention "a terrible earthquake October 29, 1727, which lasted at times three months." In 1728 the town voted to accept their proportion of the bills of credit issued by the General Court.

The town voted, in 1729, to try to get rid of mending Mystic Bridge in future. The town met at Landlord Wesson's, to hear the Indian deed of the township read. The north part of Malden, now Greenwood, of ten families, was annexed to Reading.

The meeting-house, in 1730, was "seated" by a committee under instruction that "real estate and age are the two first and chiefest rules to go by in seating the meeting-house."

The town refused, by a vote of fifty to forty-five to set off Wood End to be a parish by themselves, but allowed them £17 a year for support of preaching among themselves during the winter. The North

Precinct, desiring that a part of Reading, Lynn, and Andover be set off to them to help support the gospel, a committee was chosen to go to the General Court to defend the parish from any "breaking in" from the North Precinct or elsewhere.

The expenses of the town for 1730 amounted to £77, of which £36 were paid for schooling. The receipts were £99, leaving to "ye town's credit" £22.

Rev. Richard Brown died in October, 1732. In the bill of funeral expenses Andrew Tyler, of Boston, is credited with six gold rings, £10 18s. Mrs. Martha Brown for wine furnished, £5; "Rhom" (Rum), 18s., etc. Rev. Mr. Hobby was ordained pastor of the First Church in 1733, with £200 as a settlement gift, an annual salary of £120, and thirty cords of wood, with the use of the parsonage. One item in the bill of expenses for the ordination is "1 bbl. of wine," costing £13 8s.

In 1736-37 the throat distemper was prevalent, and thirty children in this town died of it in the course of six months. John Swain lost his wife and six children by the disease in the course of two months.

In 1737 Ensign Nathaniel Parker died, and was the first person buried in the present cemetery in Reading. Important action was taken by the town in laying out highways, etc., throughout the town.

In 1741 Rev. George Whitefield preached on Reading, now Wakefield, Common. A vote describing and defining common lands was passed, requiring them to remain unfenced. Action respecting the burying-grounds in Wood End and in the First Parish was also taken. The town furnished its quota of men for the expedition to Nova Scotia in 1745, and for the war that was waged for several years after against the French and Indians. It appears that nearly two hundred men of this town were in service in those years.<sup>1</sup>

The French Neutrals, who were removed by order of government from Nova Scotia in 1755, were distributed among the American colonies. About two hundred families were allotted to this state. One family, consisting of Battes Tibbedo (Baptiste Thibodeaux?), his wife, and eight children, was sent to Reading. The town provided for them and the colony paid their expenses. In

<sup>1</sup> Lists of soldiers in these wars are given in Eaton's *History of Reading*.

1760 John (Baptiste?) Tibbedo and Margaret his wife, with six children, John, Moses, Joseph, Paul, Mary, and Elizabeth, and one grandchild, were removed from town.

In the same year another French family, Francis Meers, or Mears, with his wife and nine children, were sent here from Boston, but soon after three of them were sent to Stoneham, one to Malden; the remainder, including the father, were left in Reading. In 1763 the town appropriated £2 to Francis Mears, "a Frenchman," provided he, with his family, move to Salem. He probably went away, but for ten years received assistance from Reading, mostly in wood, as appears from the records. There is no positive evidence of the fact, but it is suggested that the Mears families in this vicinity may be descendants of this Francis Meers.

Rev. Daniel Putnam, pastor of the Second Church (North Precinct), died in 1759, after a pastorate of about thirty-nine years. There were added to his church, during his ministry, one hundred and ninety-four persons; he baptized four hundred and ninety-one persons, and joined one hundred and eleven couples in marriage.

Rev. Eliab Stone, in 1761, was ordained pastor as the successor of Mr. Putnam. This year, by payment of £14, Reading was relieved of all further expense in "repairing and supporting the Mystic Bridge in Medford."

The first store in the present town, and perhaps in the three parishes, was probably opened by James Bancroft in 1761. He gave notice of having "sundry sorts of West India and other goods," which he proposed to sell "as reasonably as they are sold in Medford, Charlestown, and Boston." The people for many years did their principal trading in Salem. During the winter season they drew their produce on hand-sleds, going in parties to market, and bringing back such goods as they needed.

Rev. Mr. Hobby, pastor of the First Church, died in 1765, after a settlement of thirty-two years. He was reputed a man of learning, piety, and ability as a speaker and writer. In 1750 and 1751 he was called to sit in the councils in Northampton, at the request of Jonathan Edwards, who wished to have two churches from abroad to counterbalance, in some measure, the prejudices of the churches invited in that vicinity. Deacon Samuel Bancroft — grandfather of the historian, Hon. George Bancroft — was one of the delegates.

The people of this town seem to have taken a

constant and active interest in public affairs. A town-meeting, held October, 1765, instructed their representative in the General Court to join in every proper measure for a repeal of the Stamp Act, and "to oppose the execution of it, until the remonstrances, petitions, and cries of these distressed colonies shall reach the ears of our sovereign." While professing the greatest loyalty to the king, and to the parliament as the "the most respectable body of men on earth," they insist on maintaining "our rights as freeborn Englishmen."

The First Parish, in 1768, erected a new house of worship, near the old one. The residents of Wood End demurred, and made an effort for separation, which was not successful, although it was recommended by a committee of the General Court. The effort was renewed in the next year, and the Court ordered the division, and incorporated the Third Parish, it being substantially the same territory that is now included in the town of Reading. The new parish took many of the best men and families from the First Parish. The first meeting was held August 9, 1769. John Temple was moderator; Samuel Bancroft, clerk; John Temple, treasurer; John Temple, Samuel Bancroft, and Captain Nathan Parker, assessors. Money was raised for completing the meeting-house, which stood on the south side of the Common. It was subsequently removed, and is now known as the Union Hall school-building.

Rev. Caleb Prentiss, a graduate of Harvard College in 1765, became pastor of the First Parish.

Eighty-eight members of the First Church, in answer to their petition, were dismissed February 8, 1770, "in order to their being incorporated into a distinct church by themselves." This body established what is now known as the "Old South" Church in Reading.

Rev. Thomas Haven, the first minister, ordained November 7, 1770, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1765. He died May 7, 1782, aged thirty-eight years. He was the son of Rev. Elias Haven, of Franklin, Massachusetts.

The number of voters in the First Parish (Wakefield), in 1771, was eighty; in the Second Parish (North Reading), sixty-six; in the Third (Reading), sixty-three. Ten persons were chosen "quartermasters" in the First Parish, "to tune the Psalm."

Live alewives were put into Martin's Pond by an authorized committee of the North Parish.

The troubles with the mother country now attract the public attention, and in January, 1773, at a



public meeting held in response to a letter from the town of Boston, the town chose Benjamin Brown, Samuel Bancroft, Esq., Lieutenant John Walton, Captain Thomas Flint, Deacon Amos Upton, Captain David Green, Mr. John Temple, Mr. William Sawyer, Mr. Andrew Beard, a committee to consider and report upon the public grievances recited in the letter. The report instructs Deacon Daniel Putman, the representative from Reading, "to exert himself" that the salaries of the judges be raised "adequate to their station and service," so as to render them "as independent on prince and people as possible." Other grievances "publicly known" are referred to, and the representative is instructed "to use his utmost endeavor in every constitutional way to procure a redress of our grievances, and a restoration of that happy harmony which lately subsisted between Great Britain and her colonies." They caution him against consenting "to measures which may in the least preclude us or our posterity from asserting our just rights as men and British subjects."

In June, 1774, it was voted that we "maintain our Charter Rights in every constitutional way." Also, a committee of nine was chosen to inquire into present exigencies, and report at a future meeting. The report is signed by Benjamin Brown, chairman. It refers to the unjust taxation, the unavailing remonstrances, the increasing distresses, the action previously taken to maintain their rights, the uncertainty that clouded the future, and to the fear of taking any action that might counteract measures that the proposed Congress of Commissioners from all the colonies might fix upon to relieve the present distress. The closing paragraph is worthy of repetition: "We also think it the duty of every one to refrain from the luxuries and superfluities of life, and to the utmost of our power to encourage our own manufactures, humbling ourselves before Almighty God, and earnestly supplicating him for deliverance; for how much soever we judge these things unrighteous, as coming from the hands of men, we must allow they are just, as sent from God." John Temple and Benjamin Brown were sent as deputies to the Provincial Congress, and an appropriation was made for support of the commissioners. The town, subsequently to the action of the congress, voted to adopt the sentiments of the congress as their own, and strictly to adhere to them. A committee was chosen to carry their vote into effect. Early in 1775 it was voted to pay minute-men for three hours' attendance on

parade, twice a week, for three months. May 24, 1775, the town met in the West Parish meeting-house (now Union Hall School-house), and voted to choose a committee of correspondence. Captain John Walton, Lieutenant Benjamin Flint, and Sergeant Jonas Parker, were chosen. It was voted in July following to add six more to the committee, and Benjamin Brown, Thomas Simonds, James Flint, Abraham Sheldon, Jacob Emerson, and John Emerson were chosen.

A company of volunteers was early formed here, which was drilled by Dr. John Brooks, who became its captain, and was afterwards major, general, and finally governor of the state. Before the commencement of hostilities he frequently visited Boston, and observed the manner in which the British troops were drilled. He instructed his company of minute-men here in the lessons he thus learned, till they became proficient in military tactics.<sup>1</sup>

On the 18th April, 1775, Captain Brooks was in Boston, and learned of the probable movements of the British. He returned to Reading, and while professedly visiting his patients, during the evening, in different parts of the town, summoned his men to be ready to march at once. They gathered in the *latter part of the night* at Weston's Corner, in Wood End, and under command of Lieutenant James Bancroft, marched *via* Bedford to Concord. Rev. Edmund Foster, then a young man, a private in the Reading company, in an account of these events, wrote: "A little before we came to Merriam's Hill we discovered the enemy's flank guard of about eighty or one hundred men, who, on the retreat from Concord, kept the height of land, the main body being in the road. The British troops and the Americans at that time were equally distant from Merriam's Corner. About twenty rods short of that place the Americans made a halt. The British marched down the hill with very slow but steady step, without music, or a word being spoken that could be heard. Silence reigned on both sides. As soon as the British had gained the main road, and passed a small bridge near the

<sup>1</sup> This company was drilled in the evening in the large kitchen of the parsonage, now the residence of Mr. George Gronard. It was said that the marks made by the guns of the men in the ceiling were visible till recently covered by repairs. When General Lafayette stopped on his way through this town in 1825, and was waited upon by some of the citizens and old soldiers, Rev. Mr. Sanborn, in a brief speech, claimed that the first company of minute-men formed in the colonies was this under the command of Dr. Brooks.

corner, they faced about suddenly and fired a volley of musketry upon us. They overshot, and no one to my knowledge was injured by the fire. The fire was immediately returned by the Americans, and two British soldiers fell dead at a little distance from each other in the road near the brook. The battle now began, and was carried on with little or no military discipline or order on the part of the Americans during the remainder of the day. Each sought his own place and opportunity to attack and annoy the enemy from behind trees, rocks, and fences, as seemed most convenient." Some of the citizens of Reading shouldered their arms, and went alone to the scene of action and did good service. The "trainband" of the First Parish were ordered by express to Lexington. The alarm-guns were fired at about eight o'clock in the morning, and brought the "alarm list" together. Rev. Mr. Prentiss shouldered his musket and marched with them, faithfully doing his duty in hastening the retreat of the British back to Boston.

Some if not all the company of minute-men were soon after stationed at Cambridge. On the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, it is said that they were on guard at headquarters. When General Washington took command under the shade of the Cambridge elm, July 3, the Reading men where there on duty.

There were received, April 26, probably from Salem, and deposited in Reading meeting-house and school-house, one hundred and fifty-one barrels of pork, sixty-three barrels of flour, six barrels of beef, and sixteen bushels of rye; but it appears that these supplies were immediately removed to Watertown by order of the commissary general. June 17, the selectmen were ordered to send forthwith all the powder in the town stock to Watertown, except one pound per man, and June 18, they were "desired to provide provision sufficient for the militia of your town, now at Cambridge, and send it forward soon as may be."

The battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, compelled the flight of many persons to the neighboring towns. Numbers came to Reading and remained here. Mr. Dana Parker, of this town, has an eight-day clock, still keeping good time, that was with other things thrown into a cart and brought from Charlestown on that memorable occasion.

In response to the Committee of Supplies at Watertown, Benjamin Brown, chairman of the selectmen, and John Walton, chairman of the town committee of correspondence, June 22, say: "We trust

we are as ready to assist in defence of our country as any town in the province; but the great flow of the inhabitants of Boston, Charlestown, Medford, Malden, Salem, and Marblehead, daily flocking into this town, must, we think, be a sufficient excuse for not sending provisions. As for blankets, we have been obliged to find near a hundred for men enlisted out of this town, and they were collected from house to house, there not being new ones to be bought."

In November an urgent call was made on the town for wood for the soldiers. In reply, it was stated: "We have exerted our utmost that they may be supplied; but there being about one hundred men from this town in the army, we are under great difficulty for hewers of wood; if you will send up the captain of the company from this town, with a party of men, to cut wood, we make no doubt our teams will be immediately employed, and continue until they carry a hundred cords or more." December 4, it was voted that the First Parish carry fourteen cords of wood, the Second Parish twelve and a half cords, the Third Parish twelve cords, per week, to the army on Winter Hill. Subsequently the town is urged, by order of the General Court, in consequence "of the distress of the army for wood, to supply not only such quantity as has been set to them, but as much more as they possibly can."

Nine persons were chosen by the town to carry wood to the army. Hay was also sent, in answer to a requirement of the court. The quartermaster allowed £5 per ton for it, and the town voted to pay what it cost more than that.

A census of the state taken in 1776 shows Reading to have been the second town in the county in population. In May the town voted unanimously to adhere to the determination of Congress relative to independence, and stand by it to the last, with their lives and their fortunes.

Lieutenant-Colonel Archibald Campbell and seven other Highland officers were sent prisoners to the West Parish, with some women and children. They were quartered near the post-office in Reading (the present town), in the house formerly belonging to Colonel Nathan Parker, and more recently to Mr. James Davis. They occupied their time to such an extent in practice with musical instruments, as to be a source of much annoyance to the citizens. The British officers petitioned the council for support for their servants, but it was not granted.



The selectmen petitioned the court for assistance in supporting about sixty needy persons from Boston and Charlestown, called "Donation People."

In August, 1777, the selectmen certify that the number of men borne on the training-band and alarm-list is three hundred and forty-eight, and they request of the honorable board of war the town's proportion of fire-arms, gunlocks, lead, and flints. The town also votes £12 for purchase of lead and flints. Calls are made for men to be in readiness to march "without delay," and "on the shortest notice," indicating the frequent emergencies of the times. The town further showed its loyalty to the patriot cause by voting that the town treasurer should receive none but continental bills.

In town-meeting, September 22, 1777, Captain John Goodwin was added to the committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety; and Mr. Jonathan Flint was chosen "tory prosecutor."

Many of the Reading soldiers were in the battle of Saratoga, which resulted in the capture of Burgoyne and his army. Joshua Eaton was killed there October 7. Colonel Brooks saw him fall, and exclaimed to Captain James Bancroft, "Our brave Sergeant Eaton is gone." Eaton lived on the Ivory Murray farm, near the Esquire Prescott place in Reading.

The town voted in 1778 to raise £246 12s. to defray the expense of purchase and delivery of clothing at Concord, required for the army by the General Court.

Burgoyne's men were quartered in Cambridge and vicinity. Some of the Reading soldiers were in service during the winter of 1778, at Winter Hill, in charge of the prisoners. It is said that nearly fifty of the prisoners were quartered in Reading, in the house near the depot, formerly the residence of Esquire Sweetser. In repairing the house a few years since, a metallic spoon, of peculiar shape, was found, stamped with the British lion and other devices, indicating that it belonged to the British prisoners. It is said the prisoners, for their daily exercise, were required to march under guard around the Great Pond.

In 1779 pestilence was added to war, the small-pox prevailing so extensively that the town took measures to prevent its spreading. Inoculation was forbidden. The town chose a committee against monopoly, and another against forestalling. Active efforts were made to regulate prices, which were becoming exorbitant. The town voted to accept the measures recommended by a convention

held at Concord, "for lowering the prices of the articles of life," and a committee was chosen for "regulating internal prices." It was voted, a few months later, to choose a committee to carry matters into speedy execution. The committee was also required to affix prices to those articles not regulated by the convention. The meeting was adjourned to a future day, when the committee reported. It appearing that people in general were breaking over the "regulating bill," it was thought proper not to appoint another meeting.

In the following year the town was required to furnish twenty-three militia soldiers for three months, twenty-three continental soldiers for six months, and twenty-three for three years, or during the war; and it is recorded that the town always filled its quota. In October and December requisitions were made upon the town for 36,000 pounds of beef for the army, and the town voted to raise £56,000, Old Tenor, for purchase thereof. In July following it was voted to raise £250 in silver to purchase 9,866 pounds of beef for the army; and also voted that their treasurer receive £1 of new emission for £40 of old emission, or £1 in specie for £75 of old emission. In 1782 the town voted to empower the treasurer to sell new emission bills at the rate of three dollars for one in hard money. At a later date a committee was chosen for taking up "inimical Fellows." No important votes pertaining to the war appear on record after this date.

On the 19th of May, 1780, occurred what is called the Dark Day. Captain Joseph Bancroft recorded: "On this day there was an uncommon darkness from 10 to 2 o'clock, and the evening after not to be forgot by me, I trust, while I live."

In 1782 occurred the death of Rev. Thomas Haven, first pastor of the church in the West Parish, in the twelfth year of his ministry; "a most sorrowful event to the people of his charge." The parish bought back the parsonage estate they had sold to him. Troubles also culminated in the First Parish in an attempt to dismiss Rev. Mr. Prentiss. The chief objection against him was respecting his Arminian sentiments; but the parish "voted to dismiss the whole," and the pastor remained.

The town had its "relic of barbarism," and it is said that previous to the Revolutionary War nearly every large landholder here had a slave. In 1723 Benjamin Pool advertises his negro man who had run away. In 1753 Thomas Nichols sold a negro

woman and boy to Phineas Sprague, of Malden, for £33 6s. 8d. In 1754 Deacon Raham Bancroft, in his will, ordered his negroes sold. At this time there were twenty colored persons here, and in 1765, thirty-four. Several gained their freedom by enlisting in the army. One of these, called "Sharper," and "Sharper Freeman," was brought from Africa, and was believed to be the son of a king. He lived till about ninety years old, and received a pension from the government.

The Reading Social Library was formed in 1786, and Hay Nichols was chosen librarian.

The Shays Rebellion, in 1786, necessitated the calling out of men to support the government, and a dozen or more went from the First Parish.

The church in the West Parish, after the death of Mr. Haven, found it a difficult matter to unite upon a successor. The Calvinistic and Arminian members did not harmonize, and it is said that more than thirty candidates were called before one was found to accept. Finally, Rev. Peter Sanborn, after considering the matter for nine months, accepted, and was ordained June 9, 1790. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1786. He was an impressive and earnest preacher, and there were several revivals during his pastorate. It is said that in the revival of 1810 there were but few houses in the parish that did not have family worship. He first married Miss Mary Stimpson, an adopted daughter of Daniel Chute, Esq., and for a second wife Miss Martha Wakefield. He had a family of fourteen children. He was dismissed June 7, 1820; died August 8, 1857. He has two sons in the ministry now living, Rev. Pliny F. and Rev. George E. Sanborn.

The town appropriated for schools, in 1791, £80, and voted not to hire any "school-dames." But a different spirit prevailed in the following year; the vote of 1791 was ignored, and female teachers were employed. The public health was duly cared for, and no person coming from a town infected with the small-pox was allowed to pass the smoke-house without being smoked; none but the inhabitants were allowed to have the small-pox in town, and those wishing to have it (by inoculation) must go to a house provided for the purpose, and pay the expense thereof.

The first library in the West Parish (now Reading), was established in 1791, and was known as the Federal Library. Rev. Peter Sanborn was librarian till 1814. It had sixty members, and existed about forty years.

Fires for warming the churches were for a long time not allowed, and the ladies carried foot-stoves for their comfort during the long services in the winter. In 1794 the West Parish voted that a stove might be put in their meeting-house, "if individuals will pay the expense."

The Baptist Society in the First Parish was organized in 1797. Its first meeting-house was built in 1800. The society provided that the workmen erecting the frame should have good beef, well baked, potatoes, bread, cheese, cider, grog, and enough of each. Rev. Ebenezer Nelson began to preach here December, 1801, but was not installed till the organization of the church, January, 1804.

Rev. Caleb Prentiss, seventh pastor of the First Church, died February 7, 1803, aged fifty-seven, — "a good man and faithful minister of Christ."

A private school, or academy, as it was called, was opened here in 1808, by the Misses Eaton, and for several years was well patronized. It was succeeded in 1827 or 1828 by another academy, under the instruction of John Batchelder. Numbers of young men from this and the neighboring towns were here fitted for college. Mr. Batchelder gave up the school in 1843, and it was soon after discontinued.

A post-office was first opened in the present town of Reading in 1811. Colonel Nathan Parker<sup>1</sup> was the first postmaster. He was succeeded in 1815 by John Weston, Esq., who held the office till his death in 1849. L. E. Gleason, the present incumbent, is now in the eighteenth year of his service.

In political matters the three parishes of Reading did not harmonize. The South Parish was largely Democratic; the North and West Parishes were nearly a unit as Federalists. The South Parish was the largest of the three, but less than the two others. Party spirit ruled in town as well as in national affairs, and it came about that the leading men of the South Parish were altogether excluded from public office unless they were of the few that belonged to the dominant Federal party. For thirty-three years this condition of things continued, and naturally stirred up bad blood, and finally resulted in a movement on the part of the South Parish for incorporation as a separate town. Initial efforts in 1811 to this end were so far suc-

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Parker was removed in consequence of having displeased the President by presiding at a meeting which passed resolutions disapproving the direct tax. John Weston, Esq., his successor, served the notice, saying, "It becomes my painful duty to inform you, sir —" "No pain to me, sir," interrupted the Colonel, "glad to get rid of it."



cessful, that the separation was completed by the incorporation of South Reading as a town early in 1812.

The declaration of war this year against Great Britain called the early attention of the town to national matters. A town-meeting was called, and the question, whether the town was in favor of the war, being put, the record with emphatic brevity says, "No man voted in favor of said war." But the town did not allow its political prejudices to overwhelm its patriotism, and it subsequently voted that the wages of such soldiers as were "detached" should be made up to \$15 per month; and if the whole militia were called out their wages should be made the same. The selectmen were also directed to provide baggage-wagons to be in readiness when wanted for the soldiers.

The War of 1812 in a rather singular manner gave to the town its first fire-engine. The war being unpalatable to many of the citizens, to avoid service in the army a fire-company was formed and an engine bought; thirty-five men to each engine being exempt by law from service as soldiers. The exempted positions were sometimes sold at exorbitant prices.

The fire department was created by an act of 1854, and B. M. Boyce served as chief engineer for seven years. The present chief is Charles H. Lang. The town owns four engines, and the annual expenses of the department are about \$1,700.

The Reading Agricultural and Mechanical Banking Association was incorporated in 1831. Its officers were Edmund Parker, president; Warren Perkins, vice-president; Jonathan Frost, secretary; Cyrus Smith, treasurer; Thomas Smith, Abiel Holden, Caleb Wakefield, and Eliab Parker, Jr., directors.

The bank did business in the way of discounts and deposits, and was very successful till the war of 1861 brought reverses to its customers, and compelled the closing up of its affairs.

The Reading Savings-Bank was established in 1869. E. Hunt served as its first president; Thomas Sweetser, vice-president; N. P. Pratt, clerk and treasurer, with a board of thirteen directors. It was closed in March, 1879, when its affairs were put into the hands of receivers for final adjustment.

March 22, 1833, the ladies of this town formed the Reading Female Antislavery Society. Mrs. Sarah Reid was president, Mrs. Sarah Parker, vice-president. The first vote of the society, after

adopting its constitution, was for appropriating money to aid Hon. William Lloyd Garrison in his mission to Great Britain. Mr. Garrison says: "The historical honor belongs to Reading, of giving birth to the first female antislavery society ever formed in this country. It continued for several years to be an efficient instrumentality, and helped to give a strong impetus to the whole movement." To this town also belongs the honor of having formed the first male society auxiliary to the New England Antislavery Society. Rev. Jared Reid was president, Horace P. Wakefield secretary, Ambrose Kingman treasurer. "This society was also active and efficient," says Mr. Garrison, and "for some time Reading continued to be the banner town in the antislavery conflict."<sup>1</sup>

On the 29th of May, 1844, Reading and South Reading celebrated the bi-centennial anniversary of their incorporation. Deacon Caleb Wakefield was president of the day. The address was delivered by Rev. James Flint, D. D., of Salem, a native of Reading. Hon. Lilley Eaton followed with a historical poem. Toasts and responses were given, interspersed with vocal and instrumental music. Four thousand people, at least, were in attendance, and nearly half the number partook of the collation. The principal exercises were held near the spot where the Bethesda Church now stands. It was then an open field owned by Rev. Peter Sanborn, who offered its use gratuitously, on condition they should put up the bars when the celebration was over.

In 1845 the Boston and Maine Railroad was opened through this town. The first train passed over the road July 1. Mr. Calvin Temple was station agent twenty-one years. The railroad has greatly changed the business character of the town and people. Quite a large portion of the active citizens reside here, but do business in the city.

The originator of the express business, William F. Harnden, was a native of this town, and learned the trade of cabinet-making with his cousin, Sylvester Harnden. He commenced carrying small packages of money and other valuables between Boston and New York in 1839. His brother, Adolphus H., while in his employ, perished in the steamer Lexington, burned on Long Island Sound, January 13, 1840.

<sup>1</sup> The antislavery ladies of England sent an elegant china tea-set by Mr. Garrison to the ladies' antislavery society of Reading, which is still preserved. Each piece bears a cut representing a kneeling slave, with manacled hands raised in the attitude of prayer.

An association of which Messrs. Stephen Foster and C. P. Judd were prominent members, in 1845 did a commendable work in setting out many of the shade-trees that now adorn the principal portion of the village. Nearly \$200 were raised by subscription for purchasing the trees, and the work of setting them out was voluntarily performed. The work of improvement went forward, and in the next year the Old South Parish purchased thirteen acres of land north of the old burying-ground, and laid it out in lots for cemetery use. Consecration services were held November 25, in the church, a severe storm preventing their observance on the grounds. In 1853 the cemetery was transferred to the town on payment of \$2,527.41. Since 1870 the cemetery has been managed by a board of trustees, who have done much towards making it one of the most attractive rural cemeteries in the vicinity.

For several years efforts were made to establish a high school, but the North and South Parishes could not agree upon a location. The incorporation of North Reading as a town in 1853 removed this difficulty, and the high school in Reading was established in 1856. A course of study was prescribed, and its first class graduated in 1863. The standard has been repeatedly raised, and classes have graduated every year since. The whole number of graduates to the present time has been one hundred and ninety-one. The high-school house was built in 1867. The present efficient teacher, Cyrus A. Cole, has been in charge of the school for ten years.

The town furnished four hundred and eleven men for the Civil War, a surplus of thirty-four beyond its quota. Thirteen were commissioned officers. Under the first call of the President, April 15, 1861, twenty-one men enlisted, and on the 19th started for Washington, and were in the first Bull Run battle. June 4, the town appropriated \$5,000 for state aid, and voted to pay each man who enlisted for the war \$25 as an outfit. July 17, 1862, it voted a bounty of \$100 to each volunteer who enlisted for three years, to the town's credit. August 26, was voted a bounty of \$150 to each recruit for nine months' service. The total expenditure by the town, on account of the war, excluding state aid, was \$37,971.11. Total amount of state aid furnished by the town, \$25,888.84. The ladies of Reading met two or three times a week during the war to prepare lint, bandages, and clothing for the soldiers; but as

they kept no record of the work they contributed, it cannot be given. One of their number, Miss Emily Ruggles, furnished a representative recruit for three years' service. In 1863 Abiel Holden, Esq., bequeathed \$500 for the erection of a soldiers' monument, on condition that the town would furnish the same amount. The town, in March, 1865, added \$1,000 to Mr. Holden's bequest, and a monument was dedicated, with appropriate ceremonies, October 5. Forty-six names of "the sons of Reading who died for their country" are inscribed upon it. The Reading Veteran Association have since erected headstones over the graves of those deceased soldiers who had none.

The Franklin Library was formed in 1842, and continued in operation till 1869, when it transferred its four hundred and sixty-two volumes to the Reading Public Library.

The Agricultural Library Association was organized in 1860, with N. P. Pratt, Esq., as president. After existing nine years, it placed its books in the care of the town library, for the public benefit.

The Reading Public Library was established in 1868. Dr. Horace P. Wakefield donated \$500 towards it, and the town appropriated the same amount. E. Appleton was the first, and is the present president of the board of trustees. The library is well patronized, and contains, at present, four thousand one hundred and ten volumes.

The manufacture of shoes, which has been and still is one of the leading industries in that part of the town now known as Reading, was begun as early as 1758. The business steadily increased, and early in the present century the goods found their way to the Southern States and to the West Indies. The shoes to be sent to market were thrown into barrels, and packed as solidly as the weight of a boy could make them by "treading." The prices for making children's and misses' shoes in 1804 was from seventeen to twenty cents per pair, and twenty-five to twenty-nine cents for larger sizes. The value of boots and shoes made in 1837 was \$184,583; in 1845, \$166,734; in 1855, \$191,500; in 1865, \$247,653; in 1875, \$185,035. Hands employed in 1837, males 338, females 494; in 1845, males 358, females 385; in 1855, males 267, females 156; in 1865, males 244, females 124; in 1875, males 93, females 107.

The manufacture of cabinet furniture, beginning probably in 1810, by Ambrose Kingman, continued for many years to hold a prominent place. He sold out to his brother Henry, who greatly en-



larged the business, and had a store, for sale of products, in New York. Sylvester Harnden, beginning in 1823, did a large business in this line for more than forty years. The number of establishments in 1837 was 8; in 1845, 10; in 1855, 13; in 1865, 10; in 1875, 7. Value of goods in 1837, \$91,360; in 1845, \$103,100; in 1855, \$205,000; in 1865, \$77,900; in 1875, \$133,478. Hands employed in 1837, 100; in 1845, 121; in 1855, 179; in 1865, 53; in 1875, 76.

The high price of hats during the War of 1812 prompted Nathan Weston to commence their manufacture. He made a waterproof stove-pipe hat, covered with cotton plush; but this soon fading, he began to use silk plush, and it is claimed that he thus became the inventor of the silk hat now in use. The business was removed in 1819 from Reading to Charlestown.

The manufacture of clocks was commenced in this town in 1832, by Jonathan Frost and Daniel Pratt, Esq. The brass movements were introduced about 1835. The business was continued here till 1858 or 1859.

Samuel Pierce began the manufacture of organ pipes in 1847, and supplies a demand that extends throughout the United States and Canada.

In 1857 Mr. Thomas Appleton commenced the making of church organs, and continued the business here for seventeen years. He was the builder of thirty-five organs for Boston churches, and three times as many to be used in nearly every principal city in the Union. His instruments were noted for purity and sweetness of tone, and for their perfect construction. One was used in the Baldwin Place Church for thirty years without repairs.

The manufacture of neckties began here by Damon, Temple & Co. in 1866. The business rapidly increased, and in 1869 about one hundred and twenty-five hands were employed. The firm are still doing an extensive business.

The total value of the manufactures of the town, given in the census returns of 1875, was \$602,613. The total value of agricultural products was \$89,102.

The present town of Reading is bounded north by North Reading, east by Lynnfield and Wakefield, south by Stoneham, west by Woburn and Wilmington. It is located on the Boston and Maine Railroad, twelve miles north of Boston. It borders upon the Ipswich River, but has no important waters within its boundaries.

The town has a good record for the health and longevity of its inhabitants. On the first of January, 1858, there were living in the town ninety-five persons who were seventy years old and upwards. Six were above ninety, twenty-eight between eighty and ninety, sixty-one between seventy and eighty.

*College Graduates of Reading.*—The following is a list of persons who have graduated from college while belonging to this town:—

Rev. Samuel Bacheller, graduated at Harvard College in 1731, was settled as pastor in the West Parish, in Haverhill, in 1735. In 1769 and 1770 he was representative from that town. He died in March, 1796, in Royalston, Massachusetts. Chase, in the *History of Haverhill*, calls him a man of superior talents and attainments.

Daniel Emerson, graduated at Harvard in 1739; Joseph Swain, 1744; Aaron Putnam, 1752; Elias Smith, 1753; Jacob Emerson, 1756; Samuel Dix, 1758; and Amos Sawyer, 1765.

Samuel S. Pool, graduated at Harvard College, class of 1770. He took sides with the Tories in the War of the Revolution, and like many others of that class when they "wanted more room," he removed to Nova Scotia, where he became a judge. He lived on the place formerly owned by Deacon Wakefield, in the easterly part of the town.

Rev. Jacob Burnap, D. D., son of Isaac, Harvard College, class of 1770, was ordained first pastor of the First Church in Merrimac, New Hampshire, October 14, 1772, "in which honorable position," says his historian, "he remained till his death, December 6, 1821, a period of more than forty-nine years."

Martin Herrick, graduated at Harvard in 1772; Jacob Herrick, 1777; and Brown Emerson, 1778.

Rev. Aaron Bancroft, D. D., son of Samuel, Esq., Harvard, class of 1778, settled in Worcester, in 1785, where he died in 1839, aged eighty-four. He was father of George Bancroft the historian, and published several works. He shouldered his musket as a volunteer at Lexington and Bunker Hill. The Bible was his standard. He was cheerful, active, and benevolent.

Rev. Edmund Foster, a graduate of Yale, 1778, was ordained third pastor of the church in Littleton in 1781. He died in 1826. Early in the War of the Revolution he was very active in the cause of the people, and was one of the minutemen that enlisted under the command of Dr. (afterwards Governor) John Brooks, who then resided here.

Nathaniel Parker, Harvard, class of 1779, studied medicine and settled at Salem.

Micah Stone, graduated at Harvard in 1790; Jacob Flint, 1794; Charles Prentiss, 1795; and Reuben Emerson, 1798.

Thomas Pratt, son of Isaac, graduated at Dartmouth in 1798. Spent some time as teacher, and finally became a merchant at Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania.

Timothy Flint, graduated at Harvard in 1800, and James Flint, 1802.

Rev. Nathan Parker, Harvard, 1803. Received the degree of D. D., and settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he remained as pastor nearly thirty years. He is said to have been "successful almost without a parallel in the ministries of the growing denomination to which he belonged." Those who remember him say he was a man of talent, genial, and very unassuming. He was born and lived where Mr. James Davis now resides, and was brother of Hon. Edmund Parker.

Jonathan D. Weston, son of Captain Jonathan, Harvard, 1802. Became a prominent lawyer, and removed to Eastport, Maine. Said to have been "one of the smartest men ever raised in Reading." He served also as collector of the port.

Elias Upton, Harvard, 1802. Was a successful teacher. Went to Blue Hill, Maine.

Daniel Temple, Dartmouth, class of 1817; Andover Theological Seminary in 1820; ordained in 1821; went as a missionary to Malta in 1822; removed to Smyrna in 1833; returned to the United States in 1844; died August 9, 1851, at the house of his brother, Deacon M. M. Temple, at the age of sixty-one, and was buried in this town. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Goodell, the missionary with whom he had long been associated, both as a classmate and in missionary interests. Mr. Goodell said: "Among the various nations and tribes and sects of the East, his name is held in high estimation. . . . He evidently endeavored to be as upright, sincere, cordial, gentle, kind, benevolent, economical, true, and good, as he expected everybody would be in the millennium." His life and letters, forming an interesting volume of nearly five hundred pages, were published in 1855.

John Batchelder, Harvard, 1823. He taught school in Nantucket for some time, and in 1827 opened an academy here in a building erected for that purpose, and designed in part for a church by the Unitarian society that then existed in town.

The building stood on the present site of the residence of Dr. F. F. Brown. The school prospered for many years, and numbers of young men from this and the surrounding towns were fitted here for college. Mr. Batchelder was succeeded in 1843 by a Mr. Wait, who soon gave up the school here and opened one in Greenwood, where the inebriate asylum of Dr. Day was formerly established. The academy was converted into a dwelling-house, and is now the residence of H. G. Richardson, Esq. Mr. Batchelder served the town for thirty years with distinguished ability as one of their school committee, commencing in 1828 and continuing nearly every year till 1862. He was also once chosen representative to the General Court, and served some years as selectman. He died in 1871, aged eighty.

Rev. Benjamin Wyman Parker, Amherst, 1829; Andover, 1832. Went as a missionary to the Sandwich Islands the same year. He returned on a visit to his native town in 1876, after an absence of forty-four years. He died in Honolulu, March 23, 1877, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He had been for many years officially connected with the Theological Seminary at Honolulu, and was a faithful laborer in the mission-field.

Rev. George Nichols, son of James, graduated at Yale, and studied theology at New Haven, but never preached much. He was a successful teacher for a term of years at New Haven and Hadley, and for a long term at Springfield, Massachusetts, where he died at the age of forty-six.

Rev. Cyrus Nichols, brother of Rev. George, graduated at Williams, and studied theology at Auburn. He has long been in the service of the Home Missionary Society, first in Missouri, now in Wisconsin.

Rev. Warren Nichols, another brother, graduated at Williams and Andover, and labored also in Missouri for the Home Mission till his death.

Adams Nichols, M. D., practised at Rockport, Massachusetts, but removed to Quincy, Illinois, where he had an extensive field of labor, and was a popular physician. He was brother of the three last named. He died in 1871.

Rev. Stillman Pratt, son of Benjamin, graduate of Amherst, 1831, studied theology, and graduated at Andover. First settled at Orleans, where he remained four and a half years, and preached at Eastham six months. He then removed to South Adams, Massachusetts, and after doing missionary work several years, succeeded in establishing a



church of which he became pastor. After nine years of labor at Adams, he removed to Melrose, laboring among the people, holding meetings in the depot, and formed a church there over which he was settled about three years, and which, like that at Adams, still continues to flourish. He removed to Carver, and was pastor there three years. He published *The Mother's Assistant* two years, and *The Middleborough Gazette* from that time to his death, September 1, 1862, at the age of fifty-three years. He was the author of four volumes published by the Massachusetts Sabbath School Society, a life of *General Fremont*, two editions of *Sabbath School Questions*, and a biographical catalogue of the class of 1831, Amherst College, and a genealogy of the Pratt family. Under his ministrations seventy-one were added to the church in Orleans, fifty at South Adams, twenty-five at Melrose, fifteen at Carver. His son, Stillman B. Pratt, is the present editor and proprietor of *The Randolph Massachusetts Register*, and of *The American Workman*, 37 Cornhill, Boston; and was the candidate of the Labor-Reform party for secretary of state in 1869. Another son, Ransom D., has been connected with the Massachusetts Bureau of Statistics. A third son, Thomas S., was former editor of *The Abington Standard*.

William L. Peabody, son of Enoch, Dartmouth, 1856, studied law, practised for several years at Lynn, and is now established in his profession at Omaha, Nebraska, where he is also judge of probate.

Benjamin M. Hartshorn, son of Benjamin, graduated at the Harvard Law School, and opened an office in this town. He was chosen for three years as one of the general school committee, and in 1867 was elected chairman of the board of selectmen. He died the same year, aged twenty-seven.

John M. Bancroft, son of Joseph, Dartmouth, class of 1859. Went west as civil engineer till the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted as a private in the second Michigan infantry, was in sixteen battles, served three years, and attained the rank of captain. He was then offered the colonelcy of a regiment of cavalry, which he declined on account of health. He removed to Brooklyn, New York, and was engaged for a year or two in laying out the public park there. He is now employed by ten New York insurance companies as surveyor, which gives him employment in different parts of the country, with his principal office in New York.

E. Bentley Young, son of Edward, graduated at Dartmouth, 1862. Teacher in Brimmer School, Boston.

Horace P. Wakefield, son of Deacon Caleb, Amherst, 1832, practising physician at Oakham, Massachusetts, for several years, where he held the office of selectman and town-clerk, and was twice elected as representative to the legislature. Returning to Reading, he was elected senator for this district in 1862, and served one year, and also as school committee and town-clerk for several years, and justice of the peace. He was then appointed as inspector of the almshouse at Tewksbury, and afterwards physician there. Subsequently he was transferred to the superintendency of the state almshouse at Monson, which he retained till 1877.

Rev. William Wakefield, son of William, graduated at Amherst, 1839, taught the South Reading Academy one year; Codman School, Dorchester, about two years; graduated at Andover, 1845; went as home missionary to McConnellsville, Ohio, remaining there six years; preached at Madison, Ohio, three years. In April, 1855, he removed to Harmar, a village of Marietta, where he was pastor for many years. He is now settled at La Harpe, Illinois.

Edward Hartshorn, M. D., formerly of this town, studied medicine, settled at Berlin, has an office in Boston, and is proprietor of the well-known bitters, "Key to Health."

S. O. Richardson, M. D., son of Dr. Nathan, of this town, resided in Wakefield, and was widely known for his "Sherry Wine Bitters."

John Reid, son of Rev. Jared, formerly pastor of the Old South Church in this town, graduated at Yale, 1846, resides at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, where he is engaged in teaching.

John S. Wallis, Yale, 1832, studied law; became a farmer in Bolton, Massachusetts.

William F. Wallis, brother of John S., studied at Yale, but died before graduating.

Rev. Pliny F. Sanborn, son of Rev. Peter Sanborn, Amherst, class of 1840. Settled for some years at West Bloomfield, New York, afterwards at Springfield, same state.

Rev. George E. Sanborn, brother of Pliny F., Amherst, 1843. Preached at Georgia, Vermont, Mt. Vernon, New Hampshire, Northborough, Massachusetts, and is now superintendent of the orphan asylum at Hartford, Connecticut.

Joseph C. Sanborn, M. D., of the same family,

though not a college graduate, is a physician in Boston.

George W. Symonds, son of Obed, not a college graduate, studied medicine, was formerly in practice at Lancaster and Clinton. Died in 1873.

Daniel Temple, son of Charles, not a graduate, is a dentist. He has resided in the Southern States many years. He first went there as an agent for Dr. Morton, and engaged in introducing ether as an anæsthetic in surgical operations.

Stillman E. Parker, Esq., entered Amherst College, 1841. After studying about two years he was obliged to leave on account of ill health. He is now engaged in the manufacture and sale of shoes. He has served on the school committee in this town longer, with one exception, than any other person. He was a member of the state legislature in 1859, and holds a commission as justice of the peace.

Alfred A. Prescott was a member of the class of 1843, Harvard College; began the practice of law in 1845; was Register of Probate about six years, —from 1852 to 1858. He now resides in California.

Rev. Thomas M. Symonds, son of Eben D., graduate of Waterville College, Maine, 1847, Newton Theological Seminary, 1850. Was never settled as a pastor. Labored under the direction of the Home Missionary Society, with a good degree of success, at Green Bay, Wisconsin, where he died July 5, 1852, at the age of thirty-one.

William Wallace Davis, nearly two years a student at Dartmouth, left the college and enlisted as a soldier in August, 1862. He received a bullet-wound in his right wrist at the battle of Gettysburg, on account of which he was discharged from the service. Enlisting again in December, 1863, in the 59th regiment, he was promoted to be first lieutenant the next year. He lost his left arm in the battle of Petersburg, July 30, 1864, and again received an honorable discharge November 29, 1864.

Solon Bancroft, son of Emery, graduated at Dartmouth, 1864, studied law, and is now in practice. Has an office here and also in Boston. He was for some time employed in teaching in one of the city schools. He is Assistant Judge of Middlesex District Court.

Gilman L. Parker, graduated at Dartmouth, 1868. Is now in business in Boston.

Walter S. Parker, son of Henry F., Dartmouth, 1868. Taught school in Bradford, Sherborn, and

at the Farm School, Thompson's Island. Is now sub-master in the Dwight School, Boston.

Thomas Appleton, graduated at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy, N. Y., in 1868. He has since been employed as civil engineer.

Howard A. Hanaford, graduated at Tufts College in 1873. He is now pastor of a Congregational Church.

George H. Barrus, graduated at Institute of Technology, in Boston, class of 1874. Mechanical engineer.

Herbert Barrows, graduated at Institute of Technology, class of 1874. Civil engineer.

Walter B. Barrows, graduated at Institute of Technology, class of 1876. Teacher in Argentine Republic, South America.

Frank E. Appleton, graduated at Worcester Free Institute, 1874.

The Third Church, formerly called the West Parish Church, and now the Old South Church of Reading, organized in 1770, has had, as pastors: Rev. Thomas Haven, ordained November 7, 1770, died May 7, 1782; Rev. Peter Sanborn, ordained June 9, 1790, dismissed June 7, 1820; Rev. Samuel Green, ordained September 20, 1820, dismissed March 26, 1823; Rev. Jared Reid, ordained October 8, 1823, dismissed June 12, 1833; Rev. Aaron Pickett, installed September 25, 1833, dismissed April 3, 1850; Rev. Lyman Whiting, installed January 1, 1851, dismissed November 1, 1855; Rev. William Barrows, installed February 20, 1856, dismissed May 6, 1869; Rev. William A. Thompson, installed February 14, 1872, died September 17, 1875.

Since the decease of Mr. Thompson, no pastor has been settled. Rev. L. J. White has been the acting pastor since 1877.

*The Third Congregational Society* in Reading was formed April 2, 1827. It held its meetings in the upper portion of the building known as the Academy, erected in that year, while the lower floor was used as a school-room. Several preachers served for short terms,—Rev. Mr. Barbery till his death in 1830, and Rev. Mr. Damon from 1833 to 1835. In 1838 it was absorbed in the Second Universalist Society, which culminated, in 1856, in a new organization, with the name changed to First Universalist Society. Rev. N. R. Wright became pastor for two years, and was succeeded by Rev. L. M. Burrington for two and a half years. Rev. E. A. Eaton officiated a portion of the time till 1865, and was followed by Rev. W. W. Hay-



ward till 1867. Rev. E. B. Fairchild, in 1868, commenced holding an afternoon service in Lyceum Hall. A house of worship was built in 1871, where the society has since continued to hold its meetings. In 1869 a new society was formed, under the name of The Christian Union. It adopted the following as its platform and creed: "A belief in the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Humanity, as taught by Jesus Christ, and acknowledging Him as Our Teacher and Guide."

The present pastor, Rev. C. W. Heizer, was settled in February, 1878. In June of the same year the society placed itself in fellowship with the Unitarian denomination.

*The Salem Street Baptist Church* was organized in 1832, with sixteen members. The meeting-house was built in 1836. The pastors were settled as follows: Rev. Henry Smith, June, 1837; Rev. J. Woodbury, 1842; Rev. John Upton, 1843; Rev. J. G. Townsend, 1845; Rev. John Cookson, 1848; Rev. E. K. Fuller, 1854; Rev. A. M. Higgins, 1858; Rev. William R. Davy, 1859; Rev. H. P. Guilford, 1865; Rev. T. W. Crawley, 1867; Rev. Luther D. Hill, 1870; Rev. James K. Ewer, 1874.

*Bethesda Church and Society.*—The Bethesda Society was formed in 1849. The first meeting was called April 23. Captain Timothy Wakefield was moderator; Oliver Peabody, clerk; Timothy Wakefield, Aaron Parker, John H. Bancroft, assessors; Milo Parker, collector and treasurer. Stillman E. Parker was chosen clerk in 1855, and has held the office to the present time. The church edifice was dedicated January 1, 1850.

The Bethesda Church was organized April 17, 1849, with ninety members. Rev. Edward W. Clark, the first pastor, was ordained January 1, 1850, and remained two years. Rev. W. H. Beecher became pastor, September 14, 1853, and was dismissed in 1856.

Rev. William H. Willecox, the third pastor, was installed July 2, 1857. His pastorate was of unusual length and prosperity. His resignation being accepted, the connection with the church and society was dissolved March 5, 1879. On the same day Rev. William B. Ely was installed as his successor.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* was organized June 9, 1867, with nineteen members. The meeting-house was built in 1870. Rev. Stephen Cushing preached one year. Rev. H. D. Weston succeeded in 1869, and preached two years; Rev.

J. N. Short, three years; Rev. W. H. Hatch, three years; Rev. J. L. Hanaford, one year; Rev. J. F. Mears, the present pastor, entered upon his labors here in 1878.

*The First Presbyterian Church* was organized February 27, 1873, with twenty members. Its house of worship was dedicated February, 1874. Rev. A. S. Gardiner was installed as pastor, May, 1873, and remained till September, 1875. Rev. P. M. Macdonald has since supplied the pulpit.

In 1871 J. Hilary Skinner, Esq., correspondent of the *London Times*, attended a political banquet in this town, of which he gave a pleasant description in his paper. A few extracts from his narration may properly be given in closing the historical sketch of the town.

"You must picture a brightly lighted hall, with a gallery at one end where a band of music and six rows of tables stretch down the centre. You must fill the hall with quiet, earnest-looking people of both sexes, and imagine the usual table at the top, furthest from the music, where sat the principal guests of the evening. . . . You may fancy that the scene is before you, and hurry on to discuss its social bearing without having heard of the pretty young waitresses.

"Yet stay a moment, I entreat, for this matter of pretty young waitresses aforesaid is worthy our attention. The well-behaved, neatly dressed girls who hand round the coffee and tea so demurely, and who are, in one sense, the chief ornament of the room, belong to the same class of society as those on whom they wait. . . . Vanish all thought of dull-eyed and weary British waiters, — vanish the nimble *garçon* and the obliging *kellner*. We are waited on by nymphs who bring us the fragrant coffee or the sleep-killing tea, and my only trouble is about asking for more. Shall I venture to beckon to me that pretty creature who has just embraced the old dame on my right? Shall I call out "Waiter!" in a firm undertone, and hold up my cup at this smiling young person whose little head overflows with curls? The question is momentous to a timid Briton, but its answer is simple. Hold up the cup, ask for more, do anything that reason and friendship will permit, and the attendant nymphs will be found as much alive to the work of the hour as their countrymen are apt to be alive to any work which they take in hand. . . .

I cannot attempt to tell all that was said, or to give the names of all who spoke, but such a slight sketch of the leading speeches as has gone before

may serve to show you to what sort of discussion the company listened. Here were men and women side by side, equally attentive to the recital of party hopes and fears, equally warming up — with only the mild stimulants before described — to laugh and to stamp on the floor at good party hits. It is but fair to say that they listened also with courteous attention to some remarks from an Englishman who was present, on matters further afield, and that an able criticism in the next speech on English prospects was very well received. The

people had thoughts for much more than party politics, but it is as politicians that their gathering together thus quietly, with wife and children, is the most remarkable. What can be a better sign for free institutions than the levelling upwards which brings laborers and mechanics, small traders and wealthy merchants, to the same assemblage of intelligent, self-respecting citizens? Whilst so much of the country is true and sound, there will be strength in the Americans to stifle Tammany and to regenerate a dozen Utahs.

## SHERBORN.

BY ALBERT H. BLANCHARD, M.D.



HERBORN is one of the older towns in the county, and forms a portion of its southern border, being separated by Charles River from Dover and Medfield in the county of Norfolk on the east; on the south is Medway, in the same county. Holliston and Ash-

land bound it on the west, Framingham on the north, and Natick on the north and northeast. The township now contains about 10,000 acres, and its extreme length from north to south is something more than six miles, and from east to west about four and one half miles. Originally the territory was very much larger, but it was reduced by the formation of new towns. The population is about 1,000. It is situated some twenty miles W. S. W. of Boston, with which it has easy communication by the Mansfield and Framingham Railroad, which passes through the town from south to north, and connects with the Boston and Albany Railroad at South Framingham.

The name of the town was anciently written Sherborne, and sometimes Shearborn, Sherburn, and Sherburne. The latter was the most acceptable, and finally became its permanent designation for many years; and the action of a portion of the inhabitants in presenting a petition to the General Court in 1852, to change the name to Sherborn,

has since been much regretted. The chief ground of this action was a supposition that Sherborn, in Dorsetshire, England, was the original home of some of the first settlers. It was a town anciently distinguished as the site of a monastery, and as a place of burial for some of the Saxon kings; and at a later day as the spot where the prime nobility met William, Prince of Orange, and welcomed him to the throne of England. But the best authorities spell the name of this Dorsetshire town "Sherborne"; and in the usual confirmation, by the General Court, of the grant of land for a township, "it is ordered that the name of the towne be Sherborne." And wherever the town is mentioned in the records of the General Court of the colony it is called Sherborne. It would, therefore, have been more satisfactory, if an alteration must be made at all, to have had the new name wholly correct.

Grants of land by the General Court to individuals were commenced as early as 1643, and were continued at intervals for thirty years; but always subject to the rights of the Indians (Nipmucks), who received payment and gave deeds for all the land included in the township. Few if any of these grantees occupied their land. The first transfer to actual settlers of land "lying in the woods on the west side of Charles River, three miles from Natick," was made May 3, 1652, O. S. Immediately after, Nicholas Wood and Thomas



Holbrooke took possession and commenced their labors. They were soon followed by Henry Layland, Benjamin Bullard, George Fairbank, John Hill, Thomas Breck, and Daniel Morse. Most of these persons were men of substance, of strong, determined character, hardy, and not easily discouraged, as the event proved. Many of their names still live in the persons of their descendants, who are found among the prominent citizens of Sherborn at this day. And they required all the energy and endurance of which man is capable to subdue the wild lands "in the wilderness beyond Medfield," and to protect themselves against the lurking Indian. For although the Nipmuck Indians who inhabited this portion of the colony had been treated fairly in the purchase of their lands, and were at first friendly, they were afterwards influenced and controlled by King Philip with disastrous results to the settlers.

These first residents settled in the south and southeast parts of Sherborn, which then included a portion of the present eastern part of Medway. The Indian name for the locality was Boggestow; it is perpetuated in the name of a meadow, pond, and brook. In various petitions to the governor of the colony and the General Court, the settlers termed themselves "inhabitants of Bogistow," and "inhabitants and proprietors of lands at or near Boggestow."

Although living remote from Medfield and not included within its bounds, the Boggestow people obtained privileges there, and also enrolment and taxation as her citizens; and for some twenty-five years the births and deaths in their families were there recorded.

But at length, as the number of settlers increased, and the farms were growing into better condition, a petition signed by fourteen inhabitants was presented "to the much honored General Court, 7 of 3 mo. 1662," praying for "liberty to be a Towne of ourselves with such others as may be admitted to our Society hereafter." The General Court appointed a committee "to view the place and return their apprehensions." The result appears to have been unfavorable, as nothing more is found concerning the petition. But the colony remained, for these were men not easily daunted when they had once determined to subdue the forest, and to form a community of their own. They were strengthened by the addition from time to time of new residents, until in the year 1674, when the settlement was twenty-two years old, the number

of families amounted to twenty. The long-cherished plan of forming a new town and church was then revived, and urged by a second generation of planters. Joseph Morse, a son of Daniel, was prominent in preparing a new petition "To the Honoured Gov. & Deputy Gov., with the rest of the assistants and deputies of the Generall Court of his Majesty's Colony of the Massachusetts," October 7, 1674. This petition represents that there are "neere twenty families already settled on farmes . . . in this part of the wilderness called Boggestow, & neere thereunto, besides some other farmes, not yet Improved, lying between the bounds of Naticke & Meadfeild, & upon the west of both, which probably may shortly be emproved also." It also states that "amongst other difficultyes," the petitioners "have not found it our least to goe to meeting on the Lord's day unto Meadefeild, by reason not only of the distance from theare, and the leaving of severall at home, but also in regard of the difficulty in passing over the water betwext, in winter seasons & times of floods, which sometimes prooves hazardous to health & life; wherefore for our releife herein, and that wee may not wholly omit our duty what in us lyeth to spread the Gospel in this wilderness, . . . & for the better regulating of affayres amongst us, we your petitioners do humbly crave the favorable help of this Honoured Court." It then asks that a tract of land, six miles square, may be "made a towne, & that the name thereof may be —"; and also that they may have liberty to purchase of the Naticke Indians certain other parcels of land.

The petition was granted October 21, and the town named Sherborne, on the condition "that a farm of two hundred acres of land be reserved for the country, that no land shall be allotted to any but actual settlers, and that no man shall receive above fifty acres till there be twenty new families settled there, and then the whole that is free to be disposed of as the major part of the inhabitants capable by law to vote shall judge meet."

The form of this new township was very irregular. It has been aptly compared to a hand-card, with its handle about one mile wide, between Natick and Medfield, and with its blade west of those towns, extending north to Sudbury River, and south to Charles River and the north line of Bellingham, then a part of Dedham. It included much territory which has since been assigned to new towns. As soon as practicable, negotiations were held with Major Gookin and Rev. John Eliot,

in behalf of the Natick Indians, for an exchange of land with them. This exchange was completed in 1679, and the township thus rendered more compact. The negotiations were commenced in 1675; but a terrible calamity suspended the work for two years, and paralyzed every effort that was not required for self-preservation. This was nothing less than the horrors of an Indian war.

The inhabitants first "assembled for the ordering the affairs of Shearborn," on January 4, 1674-75, fourteen persons being present; and the records of the town then commence. A committee was chosen to view the land granted by the General Court for a township, and to lay out the same; and another committee to treat with the Natick Indians for the desired exchange of lands. Only one other town-meeting was held for about two years, and that was in March, 1676, for the transaction of indispensable business.

At this time Philip, the great sachem of the Wampanoags, was on the war-path, scattering fire and death wherever he went; and the consternation excited in the minds of the settlers was something of which we can have no adequate idea. The rapidity of the movements of the Indians through the by-paths, the thickets, and the forests, with which they were perfectly familiar, their stealthy advances, their sudden appearances, and violent murderous attacks as they swooped down on a village or a settlement, caused them to be peculiarly dreaded by a people who were wholly unaccustomed to this savage mode of warfare. Moreover, as Philip truly stated in a paper which he left on a portion of the bridge between Medfield and Boggestow, destroyed by him on the retreat following his desperate assault on the former town, "the Indians lose nothing but their lives. You must lose your fair houses and cattle." The fear of so much loss undoubtedly added to the pangs of dread for the loss of life; for their farms were of little use in this wilderness without their buildings and cattle. His bold threat in the same paper that the Indians "will war this twenty-one years if you will," did not give them much hope for the future, although, as Hubbard quaintly observes, Philip fell short of this time by more than nineteen years. But of his early death, effected by a party under Captain Church, the colonists could then know nothing, and they had only the prospect of continual watchfulness and defence for an indefinite period. During the known presence of the enemy in the vicinity, the people all retreated

to the garrison-houses, of which there were two,<sup>1</sup> and lived there. Many remained for a long time, and there some of their children were born. One of these garrisons was the house of Daniel Morse, Sr., near the present road from Sherborn to Dover, and not far from Charles River; and the other on the farm of Benjamin Bullard, near the present boundary line between Sherborn and Medway, and also near Charles River. The latter was attacked by the enemy on February 21, 1676, the same day that Medfield was burned, and after their retreat from that place. This garrison was made with great care and strength, and resisted the assaults of the Indians, some of whom were picked off by shots fired through the admirably arranged loop-holes. Finding their efforts vain, they next attempted to burn the building by pushing down the declivity above it a cart of burning flax. Destruction now seemed imminent; but fortunately the progress of the cart was arrested by a rock, still to be seen, and the lives of the garrison saved. Some writers place the date of this attack at a later day, in May, but Hubbard, who wrote about 1677-78, is probably better authority. The only other concerted attack by the Indians was made either in May or July following (writers differing as to date), when they met with such a notable repulse that "they never dared to show their faces there afterwards." But there were single attacks by scattered Indians, and some deaths occurred among the whites. These were troublous times, and tried to the utmost the nerve and endurance of our ancestors. They never meditated a retreat from their possessions, but resolutely adhered to every means of defence, and were obliged to be watchful against surprise for a long time, not knowing the day nor the hour when they might be again attacked by their treacherous foe. Philip commanded not only his own tribe, but also Indians of other tribes, whom he had persuaded to enlist in his attempt to extinguish the new settlements of English people. Some of these Indians had hitherto been friendly to the whites, and among them the Nipmucks, who inhabited this and the neighboring region of country. Says S. G. Drake,<sup>2</sup> "These were the most distressing days that New England ever beheld. Town after town fell a sacrifice to their fury. All was fear and consternation. Few there were who were not in mourning

<sup>1</sup> Three other garrisons were afterwards built.

<sup>2</sup> Note to Church's *History of Philip's War*, p. 65: Boston, 1829.



for some near kindred, and nothing but horror stared them in the face." But after the death of Philip in August, 1676, although the Indians still made hostile demonstrations, their power was broken; and early in 1677 the colonists began to resume their usual occupations. The inhabitants of Sherborn again took up their negotiations with the Natick Indians for the desirable and important exchange of lands. This exchange, as before mentioned, was not fully completed and an agreement signed until April, 1679.

The town being now laid out in better form, means for the transaction of the public business being established, the officers chosen, and a social compact adopted, the inhabitants next turned their attention more fully to the preparations for stated public worship. Of this they deeply felt the need, and this had been one of their strong arguments for incorporation as a town. Steps had previously been taken towards the selection of a location for a meeting-house, and a lot of land had been staked out. But this location was unsatisfactory to many of the people, and after much discussion it was finally removed to a spot near the site of the meeting-house of the present First Parish, which consequently became the centre of the town. It has remained to the present day the site of a meeting-house, and about it are clustered the other public buildings of the town. But it was only after much controversy, and an appeal to the General Court, that the business was settled. The court felt obliged at last to place the town under the guardianship of a committee "to order and govern the prudentiall of the said towne for three years." The town dutifully submitted, and the differences were gradually adjusted. Other differences between inhabitants, concerning secular matters, had been settled by arbitration or by the decision of a committee of the General Court, so that this action of the court in taking the whole charge of the business of the town, through a committee, did not seem unreasonable to them; and it certainly was preferable to a prolonged litigation.

One of the inhabitants, Sergeant (afterwards Lieutenant) Edward West, was accustomed to act as a lay preacher before the settlement of a minister. At a later day, in 1694, he was appointed the first schoolmaster of the town. Public worship was held at the house of Captain Joseph Morse in the south part of the town, and was continued there for a considerable time, until the

meeting-house was finished, which appears to have been about 1684 or 1685.

After various efforts and much delay Mr. Daniel Gookin, a graduate and fellow of Harvard College, and a son of Major-General Gookin of Cambridge, was ordained as their pastor, March 26, 1685. He had previously been an assistant to the Apostle Eliot in the Indian mission at Natick, and received warm commendation from that eminent man. His lectures at Natick were delivered first to the English, and then "the same matter is delivered to the Interpreter, whom, with much pains, Mr. Gookin had fore-prepared." He continued this work among the Indians after his settlement at Sherborn, and in fact during the greater part of his life. He appears to have been a man of more than common ability, and constantly labored for the good of his people and of the Indians. He died January 8, 1717-18, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, having continued for about thirty-four years the minister of Sherborn.

The preamble to a certain petition presented by the inhabitants of Sherborn to the General Court about 1698 well represents the religious spirit that animated the early settlers. It says: "In the first beginning and settlement of the town of Sherborn, the only and principall benefitt and privilege which the ancient inhabitants [then known by the name of Bogastow, near Medfield] did propose to themselves was to have the meeting-house near to them." And this same feeling was dominant in the minds of that people for many years. They considered it their greatest privilege to be near enough to the meeting-house to be able to attend the services regularly.

The extensive territory of the town made it sometimes difficult for those near its borders to attend these stated religious exercises. And as the number of inhabitants in these localities increased by the addition of new settlers, a spirit of uneasiness began to appear, and also a desire to form themselves into new towns with privileges of their own. Objections arose on the part of other inhabitants as to the mode or place of division, or to any division whatever. The older townsmen naturally desired to increase rather than diminish their population, and also to retain all the tax-payers possible. When, therefore, seventeen families residing on Sherborn Row, in the north part of the town, some adjoining Mr. Danforth's farms<sup>1</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> A grant of land by the General Court to Thomas Danforth, Esq., deputy-governor.

others holding leases from him, made propositions for separation in order that they might join the inhabitants of "Framlingham plantations" in efforts for the formation of a new town, there was great opposition to the project. A long and serious controversy ensued with regard to the payment of rates, and to the jurisdiction, as when Framlingham was incorporated, in the year 1700, the rights of Sherborn were reserved. The bounds of Sherborn in that direction appear not to have been well defined, and the right of territory thus became involved and uncertain. The contest continued for several years, and until settled, June 16, 1710, by the General Court, which annexed the seventeen families permanently to Framlingham and made to Sherborn, as an equivalent for the loss, a grant of four thousand acres of land west of Mendon. We have not space to write further of this memorable controversy, which excited deep feeling for many years and stirred the whole community to its foundation.

The next great civil question was one concerning the accommodation with religious privileges of the inhabitants "Who are Dwellers on ye West side of Dopping Brook"; but this appears to have been settled amicably. At first, representations were made in the town-meetings (where for many years both parish and town business was transacted) of the difficulty with which some of the western inhabitants of the town could attend public worship, "the said town-being near 12 miles long, and the meeting-house situated at the Easterly End." The remaining residents were disposed to accommodate their distant brethren, and once passed a vote (March 6, 1723) to build a meeting-house in a more central location, "so that the town remain together for the strengthening thereof." But it was afterwards decided that this would not meet the objections "in consideration that the Form and Situation of the Town is so ill convenient that one meeting-house Cannot be so placed as to Suit the Whole town, but that in time there will be need of two to accommodate the Inhabitants." It was then voted to build a new meeting-house on or near the old spot;<sup>1</sup> and on motion of some of the principal western inhabitants it was also voted to remit to them their proportion of the £160 granted for that purpose in anticipation of the time when they should build a meeting-house of their own, they agreeing at the same time to do all other "publick Duty to the town as heretofore till the

Genll. Court Shall Set us off." The latter event was soon brought about. After a petition to the General Court, a committee of that body was chosen to view the premises, and make inquiry into the matter. The report was favorable, and the western precinct was incorporated by a bill passed December 3, 1724, under the name of Holliston.

No other important event occurred for many years. The year 1754 was remarkable by the invasion of an uncommon disease, called in Sherborn the "Memorable Mortality," and in Holliston the "Great Sickness." Nearly thirty lives were lost in Sherborn by its ravages,—a serious and alarming inroad on its still small population.

In 1770 it was found that the meeting-house must be enlarged, and "this was done by sawing the house in two in the middle, moving the western half to the distance desired, and connecting the two parts together by a new piece."

We now approach a time of great trial to our colonists, not only in this town, but in all the towns in this province, and in all the English provinces in this country. The oppressive exactions of the mother country were becoming too onerous to be borne, and the people began seriously to consider the necessity of throwing off the yoke. Sherborn was ready now, as ever, to do its part in contributing men and means to support the great struggle for what it deemed to be just and right. As early as 1774 a committee of correspondence was chosen, committees also to attend the county conferences at Concord and Cambridge, and to procure a field-piece. Three cannon, procured by the latter committee instead of a six-pounder, were accepted by the town, and it was voted "that the committee prove them at the town's expense, and fire the biggest as soon as may be, with all the necessaries that may be needed." Many other votes were afterwards passed, showing that the people were animated to a high degree with the spirit which finally achieved the independence of the colonies. In 1776 it was voted to extend relief to the poor of Boston, then besieged by the enemy, and to find places for them to live in. A company of minute-men was raised, and £8 granted to provide ammunition for the cannon. As soon as the news reached this town of the conflict at Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, the minute-men proved themselves worthy of their title by marching immediately to meet the assailants, and the rest of the able-bodied men, of all ages, followed with all possible alacrity. But the distance was so

<sup>1</sup> This meeting-house was finished in 1726.



great, and the route of the enemy so uncertain, that they had not the satisfaction of meeting and helping to chastise them. They, however, furnished their quota to assist in besieging Boston, and a number of them displayed their heroism in the battles of Bunker Hill, White Plains, and Brandywine. Seven brothers, the sons of Mr. Samuel Clark, enlisted as soldiers, and served, on an average, over three years per man.

In May, 1776, the town voted, that if Congress decided to declare the colonies independent of Great Britain, the people would, with their lives and fortunes, endeavor to support them in that measure. And Daniel Whitney, their representative, was instructed to act accordingly. When the question of the adoption of the Federal constitution arose, Sherborn sent Daniel Whitney to the convention held in Boston in 1788, with general instructions, but also with full confidence in his judgment to act for the right. And that honorable member was one of the majority who voted in favor of this great charter of our freedom.

In 1781 an entry, found in the town records, states that the salary of Rev. Elijah Brown for one year, ending March 1, 1781, was £73 6s. 8d., "equal to £2,933 6s. 8d. continental currency." This shows the depreciation which the latter had suffered, and that it took more than £40 of that currency to equal £1 of sound money. It is a powerful argument against the establishment of an irredeemable currency.

Early in the present century, when our national honor and our authority on the high seas were invaded, Sherborn accepted her share of the work, and made preparations as soon as a conflict was threatened, and before hostilities had commenced. In 1814, when an actual call for men was expected, allowances were granted to them, and some soldiers from the town performed duty in the forts in Boston harbor.

In February, 1830, a portion of the inhabitants, desiring a form of worship and belief different from that then prevailing, requested of the proper authority that "a warrant may be issued, in due form of law, for the purpose of forming a second religious Congregational Society in said town." These petitioners comprised a majority of the church, but a minority of the congregation. They retained the forms of government and belief of the original Puritan church of 1685. They immediately organized, and during the same year erected a meet-

ing-house not far distant from that of the First Parish.

The First Parish also felt the need of a new edifice, as the old one had been in use for more than a century. And during the same year, 1830, they proceeded to build a meeting-house nearly on the same spot that had always been occupied for that purpose. On December 26 public worship was attended for the last time in the old church, and an interesting and instructive sermon was given by the pastor, Rev. Amos Clarke. On the 29th of the same month the new church was solemnly dedicated to the service of God.

The meeting-house of the Second Parish was also completed during the year 1830, and dedicated November 4. Its first pastor, Rev. Samuel Lee, was installed on the same day, and remained in charge of the church and society until 1836, when he was succeeded by Rev. Daniel T. Smith. The latter was obliged to retire, after a service of about two years, on account of ill health. Rev. Edmund Dowse, a native of Sherborn, was then invited to assume the pastoral charge, and he has served from 1838 to the present time. But few instances of so long a pastorate can be found in our day, and only one in the entire history of this town. Perhaps there is not one other that has occurred in the birthplace of the pastor. The twenty-fifth anniversary of the settlement of Mr. Dowse was celebrated with appropriate ceremonies. On the approach of the fortieth anniversary his many friends and parishioners desired to recognize his long and useful service, and at the same time to offer to their pastor a fitting memorial of their confidence and esteem. They therefore resolved to celebrate the event October 10, 1878. The services were held in the meeting-house, and were deeply impressive and interesting. A large number of clerical friends and old parishioners were present, in addition to the residents in the town, and the celebration was entirely successful.

In 1859 the church-building was found to be insufficient for the accommodation of the parish, and it was enlarged and wholly remodelled so as to make substantially a new and commodious edifice of tasteful appearance. It was dedicated November 29, of the same year. In 1875, in accordance with a petition, the name of the Second Parish was fixed by the legislature, and it is now known as the Pilgrim Church and Society of Sherborn.

The Rev. Daniel Gookin has been mentioned as the first pastor of the original church. His suc-

cessors were the Rev. Daniel Baker, Rev. Samuel Porter, Rev. Samuel Locke, D. D., afterwards president of Harvard College, Rev. Elijah Brown, Rev. S. B. Townsend, Rev. Amos Clarke, Rev. Richard C. Stone, Rev. Theodore H. Dorr, Rev. William Brown, Rev. Alfred E. Mullett, and Rev. Eugene de Normandie, the present pastor. Among these were strong, able men, highly esteemed in their day and generation. Rev. Samuel Porter was interested in agriculture and horticulture, and the well-known Porter apple was discovered on his land and was named for him, a worthy memorial of his love for trees and gardens. The stump of the original tree was standing not many years since on his farm in the centre of the town.

In the year 1847 a very large gathering of the Leland family was held, descendants of Henry Layland, one of the earliest settlers of Sherborn, and who now comprise a large proportion of its population. A mammoth tent was required to contain all who desired to attend. It was a highly interesting occasion. A granite monument to their common ancestor, suitably inscribed, was dedicated to his memory on the same day by his grateful descendants. It stands at the north side of the Common.

From the earliest times Sherborn has set apart portions of land for use as cemeteries. In general these lots were bare and uninviting spots, devoid of beauty or attraction, as was often the case in New England towns. Before the middle of the present century the subject of a more modern rural cemetery was seriously considered and finally urged by some of the inhabitants, prominent among whom was the lamented Dr. Oliver Everett, the beloved and respected physician of the town from 1825 until near the close of the year 1851. A location was most judiciously chosen by him on Pine Hill, near the centre of the town, and still sufficiently secluded from public view. An association was formed, and the grounds were laid out with much taste by Captain Jacob Pratt, who had a deep interest in the work, and had also selected the same spot independently of Dr. Everett. On May 19, 1852, Pine Hill Cemetery was consecrated with suitable exercises, an address being given by Rev. Edmund Dowse. Dr. Everett was one of the first to be buried in the cemetery he had advocated. It has always been a source of interest and satisfaction to the people. The remains of some of the older ministers of the town have been

removed there, and monuments erected to their memory.

In ancient times, and even to a comparatively recent date, the stated meetings of the inhabitants for the transaction of the business of the town were held in the public meeting-house which belonged to the town. The business of both town and parish was performed in the same meeting, and the town records contained also the records of the parish until August, 1809.

In the year 1836 the town purchased of the proprietors the academy building, and the public town-meetings were held in it for several years. This building had finally become old and worn, and also of insufficient size, and it was evident that better accommodations must be provided. But before any definite action was taken the proposition of the executors of Thomas Dowse, hereafter described, was received and accepted, and their consent obtained to invest the amount in a new town-house which should contain a suitable room for the use of the proposed high school. Thus was the town providentially aided in a highly important work, only a small additional sum being required to complete the building. It stands on the old site of the school-house, at the southeasterly side of the Common. It is a neat structure of sufficient capacity for the wants of the town for many years, and contains a large hall for meetings and lectures, a good school-room, and a room for the public library, besides convenient anterooms. It was dedicated, with appropriate ceremonies, December 23, 1858.

For many years there had been a library in the town, owned by an association of individuals, and at a later date an agricultural library. After the passage of an act by the legislature, allowing towns to establish libraries, the members of these associations expressed a willingness to present their collections to the town to form the nucleus of a public library. The proposition being favorably entertained, the associations presented a petition to the town at a regular meeting held March 5, 1860, for the establishment of a public library, accompanied with the offer of the gift of both libraries (comprising 573 volumes), provided it would comply with the request and conform to the full provisions of the state law on the subject. The town cordially granted the petition, and made an appropriation for the establishment of the library. It was opened for the use of the inhabitants in the following month of June. Annual grants of money by the town have secured the addition of



new books, and great satisfaction has been derived by the citizens from this popular institution. April 1, 1879, the whole number of volumes was 2,500. This small town deserves credit for its early adoption of the law for the establishment of town libraries, and it takes pride and pleasure in this important aid to education.

The year 1861 arrived, and the black clouds hurrying across the national sky portended a convulsion of no common character. Civil war was upon us with all its great labors and trials and sacrifices. Sherborn had always done her duty in great emergencies; she did it now. As early as May 1, 1861, at a town-meeting called for the purpose, a committee was chosen to prepare patriotic resolutions, which were unanimously adopted. Dr. Loring, in his bi-centennial address, thus eloquently discourses of the part borne by the town: "Eighty-two of your citizens were enrolled in the army. Large sums were expended in bounties to the soldiers, partly contributed by private liberality, and partly drawn from the treasury of the town. Your charities were unbounded. Individual and associated effort was unremitting in smoothing the rugged pathway of the soldier, in providing for those whom he had left behind, and in alleviating his toil on the field and his sufferings in hospital and camp. From your fireside to every battle-field was stretched the silver cord of affection and solicitude, bringing close to your hearts every great event of the sublime period, and binding your familiar and household names to every far-off spot in our land, which the war clothed with immortal reason; for your sons were on every field, your blood was spilled in almost every conflict. The sacrifices which you made were great. Of those who went forth, nineteen laid down their lives in their country's service, defending the flag on many a hard-fought field."

When the first grant of land was made to the inhabitants, a tract of fifty acres was appropriated for the support of a free school for the use of the English and Indian children. "At first the work of teaching was performed in the several families or in some private house where the children of the settlement were assembled for that purpose."<sup>1</sup> As before mentioned, Edward West was chosen school-master. "He appears to have been a man of superior education, whom the people desired to retain in the settlement, and to whom they offered special

inducements to remain." In 1727 a vote was passed "to build a school-house 18 feet wide & 20 ft. long, and to set it on Meetinghouse common on the Southeasterly side of the Meetinghouse." The school lands were sold during the next year to defray the expense of this structure. And this spot remained as the site of a building used either wholly or in part for school purposes for nearly one hundred and fifty years.

In addition to the common schools with which the town has always been provided, there has usually been, for the last one hundred years, a school of advanced grade for instruction in the higher branches and in the classics, kept by Rev. Dr. Locke, Rev. Elijah Brown, Rev. Amos Clarke, and others. And at a still later period there were occasional terms of private select school. Many of the citizens felt the need of a more permanent school of this character, and efforts were made from time to time to establish it, but without success. They therefore received with great satisfaction and gratitude, in the year 1858, the proposition of the executors of the will of Thomas Dowse, to convey to the town the sum of \$5,000 in trust, for the support of a high school which should furnish to the youth of the town the means for study of the higher English branches, and also those which are required in preparation for entering college.

Thomas Dowse was a leather-dresser, and resided in Cambridgeport during nearly the whole of a long life. He was a thorough workman, and attentive to his business, but had also a taste for science and literature. He gradually accumulated a fine library of valuable books, which were elegantly bound, and thus satisfied his critical eye by their appearance. His library was his treasure, but his books were not kept for show. He was well acquainted with their contents, and passed most of his leisure time among them. Although not a native of Sherborn, he passed much time there during his boyhood. His father also resided in the town for several years. A portion of his estate was wisely left to his executors in trust, to be bestowed according to their judgment, for scientific and literary purposes. In consideration of his family connection with this town, and also of the fact that many relatives bearing his name still resided here, the executors, through Mr. George Livermore of Cambridge, one of their number, deemed it appropriate that the town should be the recipient of a portion of the means for usefulness and improvement contemplated by the donor. Hence this acceptable

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Edmund Dowse; Bi-Centennial Sermon, October 18, 1874.

bequest, which will always remain as a memorial of the practical benevolence of Thomas Dowse. The Dowse Institute, in the city of Cambridge, is another result of the judicious and thoughtful action of the executors.

The school was opened and its first term commenced March 14, 1859, and for fifteen years furnished the only means of education in the higher studies enjoyed by the inhabitants of the town. It was highly successful in its results, and afforded many examples of faithful teaching and earnest study. Its last term as an independent school was held in the autumn of 1873.

But Sherborn was destined to be still more highly favored. In the year 1870 the executors of the will of the late Martha Sawin, of Natick, gave notice to the town that Miss Sawin had bequeathed a large sum of money for the purpose of founding and supporting an academy for the instruction of its youth in the advanced branches of learning. This was truly a munificent gift, and gave promise of providing all needful education. Members of the Sawin family were anciently inhabitants of Sherborn, and in later years, after their removal over the border line into the bounds of the town of Natick, they still attended church and school in Sherborn, and owned land there. Their old and cherished associations were therefore with Sherborn rather than Natick. Miss Sawin also doubtless felt that this town had greater need of assistance in this direction than the town of Natick, which was already provided with an efficient high school. It became necessary to effect a compromise with the heirs, who contested the will. This was finally accomplished, and at a town-meeting called for the purpose December 19, 1870, it was voted to accept the bequest, and trustees were chosen to take charge of the estate.

Five hundred dollars were also given, by the terms of the will, to each of the religious societies in Sherborn.

The amount remaining for the support of an academy was now less than \$40,000, invested in real estate and other securities not immediately available. The trustees were therefore not able for some years to commence the actual work of placing the academy in operation. An act of incorporation was obtained of the legislature April 12, 1871, in which authority was vested in five trustees, one to be chosen in each year after the first year, in the annual meetings of the town, from among its inhabitants. These trustees were also

to be trustees from that date of the Dowse school-fund, but the two funds were to be kept distinct. By the terms of this act a certain proportion of the fund could be used for the erection of a building. This was commenced in 1873 and completed in 1874, and is an ornament to the town. It is 54 × 60 feet in size, two stories high, with a Man-



Sawin Academy.

sard roof, and has at the eastern corner an octagon tower ninety feet in height. The material used in its construction was brick, with granite trimmings. It contains several commodious and well-lighted school and recitation rooms, and the front wall of the larger room is appropriately adorned with portraits of Martha Sawin and Thomas Dowse. The exercises of dedication were held September 10, 1874, and were very largely attended by the inhabitants of the town and by friends of education from other places. The first session of the school commenced immediately under the charge of Mr. Edward A. H. Allen, who has continued to be its principal to the present time.

In the year 1869, on the occasion of the great Peace Jubilee in Boston, the Sherborn Musical Association, formed for the purpose, attended and participated in the grand celebration. They repeated this service at the second Jubilee in 1872, and have continued their organization to this day. The pleasing art of music has always been cultivated in the town.

October 21, 1874, occurred one of the most notable and deeply interesting celebrations that have ever engrossed the feelings of the friends of the



town. The occasion was the two-hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of Sherborn. To the Oliver Everett Lodge of Good Templars, established in the town, is due the credit of inaugurating the celebration, and their efforts were crowned with signal success. The oration was given by the Hon. George B. Loring, and was an eloquent tribute to the founders of the little municipality, and to the patriotism of its citizens in all emergencies. It was also an interesting historical address. Various shorter addresses were made by past and present inhabitants, interspersed with music. The entire exercises, connected as they were with ancient times and the early history of New England, excited the deepest interest in the minds of all the people in any way related to the town.

June 17, 1876, the citizens re-dedicated their town-house, which had been injured by fire, and also celebrated the day in an appropriate manner, with addresses and music.

July 4, 1876, arrangements were made for the celebration, by the whole town, of the centennial anniversary of American independence. A picnic was enjoyed during the day at Farm Lake, a beautiful sheet of water in the eastern part of the town. In the evening literary exercises were held at the town-hall. The Declaration of Independence was read, patriotic addresses were given by various citizens, and music was furnished by the Sherborn Musical Association.

Agriculture has always been the chief occupation of the inhabitants of this town, although various mechanical trades have, from time to time, occupied a limited number. At present the chief industries of this nature are the manufacture of shoes, of willow-ware, and of cider and vinegar. The latter is conducted on a much larger scale than ever before.

Among the distinguished sons of Sherborn not already mentioned are Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D. D., afterwards of Bridgewater; Rev. Samuel Kendall, D. D., of Weston; Rev. Henry Ware, D. D., professor of divinity at Harvard University, and the father of Henry Ware, Jr., D. D., John Ware, M. D., of Boston, a medical professor at Harvard, and William Ware, the author of *Zenobia* and other American classics; and Asher Ware, LL. D., a cousin of Henry Ware, a distinguished lawyer and jurist, at one time also a professor at Harvard, and afterwards a judge of the district court at Portland, Maine.

A *History of Sherborn from 1674 to 1830*, by William Biglow, was published in Milford in 1830; also a *History of Sherborn and Holliston, with Genealogies*, by Abner Morse, in Boston, in 1856. The historical oration delivered at the bi-centennial celebration of the town, by Hon. George B. Loring, and a sermon given during the same week by Rev. Edmund Dowse, were published together at Natick in 1875.

## SHIRLEY.

BY REV. SETH CHANDLER.



SHIRLEY is situated in the northwesterly part of Middlesex County. It is thirty-eight miles northwest from Boston, thirty miles in the same direction from Cambridge, and twenty miles southwest from Lowell, the two shire-towns of the county.

The town is of irregular form, being seven and one half miles between its extreme north and south points, and but four miles at its greatest width.

It contains about 10,525 acres, or sixteen and one half square miles, according to an official survey made in 1832.

It is bounded on the north by Groton, on the east by Groton and Harvard (from which towns it is separated by the Squannacook and Nashua rivers, which unite on its eastern boundary), on the south by Lancaster, and on the west by Lunenburg and Townsend. Harvard, Lancaster, and Lunenburg are in the county of Worcester.

Shirley was originally a part of Groton, which included a large territory granted to Dean Winthrop,

son of Governor Winthrop, with several others, by an act of "the General Court held in Boston the 23<sup>d</sup> day of the 5<sup>th</sup> month, 1655." Its location is so far from the centre of the above-named territory—the settlement of which at first progressed very slowly, owing to Indian depredations and to the small number of settlers—that it remained an unbroken wilderness for more than sixty years after the grant of the territory of Groton, and until all the settlements of the neighboring districts had successfully commenced. During this period the Indian wars of Massachusetts had been waged, carried on, and concluded, and enterprising settlers were encouraged to penetrate and occupy those hitherto wild lands which were to be the future homes of themselves and their children, without the protection of garrisoned houses, and with no fear of surprise from the nocturnal visits of the revengeful aborigines of the soil.

The precise time of the first settlement in Shirley cannot now be ascertained, but is supposed to have been about the year 1720. The farms first laid out and occupied were on the Squannacook River and along the northern boundary of the town. The second framed house was erected two miles from what is now Shirley Centre, at the corner formed by a union of the roads leading from Shirley and Lunenburg to Groton. The population had, however, become sufficiently numerous, as early as 1747, to realize the need of a distinct municipal organization, and those who most fully recognized this need united in forwarding a petition to the parent town, praying for an act of separation.

The petition was graciously received and read "at the anniversary meeting in Groton, and the prayer thereof granted," with few modifications, and recorded. But it was not until six years from the date of the petition above named that an act of incorporation was passed by the state legislature. This was done at the January session of 1753, when the territory became a district, and received the name of Shirley in honor of William Shirley, Esq., who was then governor of Massachusetts.

By a subsequent act of the legislature in 1786 all districts that had been incorporated previous to the year 1777 were made towns. In this change Shirley was included.

By an act of the state legislature of 1765 a strip of land on the south boundary of Shirley, lying between Shirley and Lancaster, "being a territory of about two hundred rods in breadth, and

extending in length one mile from Lunenburg line to Nashua River, was annexed to Shirley." This additional territory has usually been denominated Stow Leg, and the union is what now constitutes the domain of the town.

The population has been variable. In 1765 it amounted to 430 souls, and in 1870, when at its greatest, it counted 1,451.

The house of Mr. John Whitney, where the first town-meeting was held, and where the people took their first step as a body politic, was afterwards purchased for a work-house and alms-house. Thus the building, appropriated to the first public business of the town, was devoted permanently to a public service, and continued as long as the wants of the town demanded, when it again became a private establishment.

Shirley is favorably located for the health of its inhabitants. It is situated about fifteen miles from the southern boundary of New Hampshire, in full view of the lofty hills that range along that part of the Granite State; the refreshing breezes are an antidote to the fogs and unhealthy exhalations that arise from the low grounds and rivers by which the town is partially intersected and bounded.

The soil has an undulating surface, rising to considerable elevations in some places and sinking into corresponding valleys in other places, and in character is variable. The Mulpus Brook, which passes through a northern valley of the town, is bordered by a low swamp that naturally yields a coarse unpalatable grass, of little value as fodder, and which in time, if not guarded against, will give place to an entirely worthless jungle. When cultivated and drained, it becomes prolific of hay and other produce.

There are, bordered by the rivers, tracts of intervalle land, that are usually overrun by water in the spring and sometimes in autumn. These overflowings leave behind an annual tribute of sediment by which the soil is largely enriched. The crops are, however, exposed to unseasonable frosts and floods, by which they are occasionally injured and sometimes totally destroyed. In favorable years, under the hand of faithful cultivation, these lands, easily tilled, yield large harvests of grass and grain, but are especially fitted to the growing of hops.

The productions of Shirley are much the same as are found in other towns of the same latitude, except, perhaps, that hops have been more a specialty than in most other towns of the vicinity. This product has occasionally amounted to fifty thousand pounds grown in one year.



Until some years after Shirley became a municipality, there was but one corn-mill within the limits of the original territory of Groton, and that was situated on the extreme southern section, and is now within the bounds of Harvard, in a place known as the Old Mill District. This mill was built in 1673. A short period subsequently to its erection the town of Harvard was made the scene of Indian depredations, but this edifice, so useful to the towns in its vicinity, was passed over unmo- lested, and has been left for after generations during all the years that have followed, and may render a service for years to come.

During several years after its erection, so great was the press of business that the town was com- pelled to enact a law binding the proprietor of the mill to set apart the second and sixth days of each week, on which he could grind only for the Groton people.

If the settlements in Shirley were commenced about the year 1720, it must have been over thirty years, while its farms were slowly being established and receiving their proprietors, before the first corn-mill was erected. It stood upon the north bank of Cantacoonamaug, was built soon after the incorporation of the town, and owned by William Longley and Samuel Hazen, two enterprising farmers, whose descendants have continued, for more than a century, to be among the most active and enterprising citizens of the town. They may well regard with pride their energetic ancestors as public benefactors.

This mill was an humble structure, had but one run of stones, and was without apparatus for bolting. But humble as was the undertaking, it was then a great event for the town, and was hailed as the harbinger of better times.

To the settlers in Shirley the distance to the Old Mill was from three to seven miles. A large ma- jority were forced in winter to convey their grain to mill upon hand-sleds, and in summer upon wheelbarrows. Many a weary load was thus con- veyed in those days, while many another, still more wearisome, was borne on their stalwart shoulders. And such was the amount of service required of one small mill, that two journeys instead of one were frequently demanded.

As the town advanced in population other corn- mills, with their almost necessary adjunct, the saw- mill, were liberally supplied, answering the wants of the general public.

The manufacture of cotton goods was com-

menced in Shirley as early as 1812, and has been continued, through all the succeeding years, as the most extensive and profitable enterprise of which the town can boast. It has availed itself of all the improved facilities that genius has invented for expediting the work, and with a favorable issue. True, it has had its periods of loss, yet, on the whole, it must be regarded as a remarkable suc- cess.

Until the year 1832 the cotton-mills of Shirley were of an inferior grade, both in dimensions and capacity, but at the above date a new structure was completed, which, including an addition since made, is in length 150 and in breadth 36 feet, and three stories in height. Its fabrics are light brown sheetings, and when all the machinery is in use it produces 22,500 yards per week. It is known as the Fredonian Mill, and is owned and operated by S. W. and J. E. Smith.

Another large edifice for the manufacture of cotton goods was completed in 1850. The struc- ture is of brick, three stories in height, exclusive of the attic, which is filled with machinery, and its dimensions are 140 × 50 feet. It was erected by the Shaker community, but soon passed into the possession of its present owners, — a company from New Bedford, — and bears the name of the Phœnix Mill. Its fabrics are brown and bleached sheet- ings, and, under favorable circumstances, the mill will turn out 30,000 yards per week.

The other cotton manufactory now in being (1879) was erected by N. C. Munson in 1865. Its length is 114 and its breadth 45 feet, and it is three stories high. Its fabrics are brown sheet- ings, of which 7,500,000 yards annually are made.

These mills — with their predecessors of hum- bler dimensions, most of which have been destroyed by fire — were, and are, all propelled by the waters of the Cantacoonamaug, a small stream that passes through the southern valley of the town and emp- ties into the Nashua. They have created a village on the banks of this stream, the largest, most pop- ulous, and most enterprising within the town. It is situated two miles south of the Centre, and on the road leading to Lancaster and Worcester.

The manufacture of paper stands next, in time and importance, to that of cottons. In the latter years of the last century Jonas and Thomas Par- ker, brothers, and natives of Shirley, left home and resided one year in Waltham, Massachusetts, where they acquired the art of paper-making. They re- turned to Shirley, and, in connection with Joseph

Edgarton, Esq., built the first paper-mill. Like most of the manufacturing interests of the town, it was located upon the Catacoonamaug.

The announcement that paper-making was about to be added to the other enterprises of the town created quite a sensation among its yeomanry, and all seemed to look with anxiety for a development of the plan. It was, however, an humble effort compared with what has since been put forth in the same direction. The mill had but one engine, and no other drying process was then known but the slow one by sun and air. The enterprise, notwithstanding, was a great novelty in this vicinity.

The next paper manufactory was built by Edgarton & Co., on the Nashua River, near the borders of the town. It was a large building, two stories in height. Henry P. Howe was the superintendent of this mill, and, being a skilful machinist, sought out different methods by which to remedy the tedious process of air-drying. He finally hit upon the plan, which was subsequently patented, known as the "fire dryer." This wonderful machine, after many trials, alterations, and improvements, was at length completed, and put in operation with satisfactory results. It is hardly possible to describe the astonishment created by the discovery. That produced by the old processes would hardly be regarded as worthy the meanest service to which paper is devoted at the present day.

By the invention of Mr. Howe the pulp is received from the grinding engines at one end of the machine, and after passing through a complicated process comes out at the other end finished paper, ready for immediate use.

The reputation of the inventor was now sufficiently established to warrant him to undertake the manufacture of paper-making machinery, furnished with the "fire dryer." He accordingly fitted up a machine-shop, and carried on the business in town for three years, when he removed to Worcester, Massachusetts, where he soon after died. The "fire dryer," which promised so much in the outset, has been superseded by steam drying, which is the best method that ever has or probably ever will be invented.

The Edgarton manufactory, under different contractors, continued in operation until June 15, 1837, when it was destroyed by fire, with all its contents, including several tons of paper ready for the market. John M. Sherwin, one of the operatives, fell a victim to the conflagration.

In 1842 another mill was erected on the privi-

lege, with a capacity for making one ton of manilla paper per day. It continued about ten years, when it was also destroyed by fire, and the manufacture of woollen goods was established in its place. The buildings that were prepared for this new enterprise were large and showy, but within one year from their erection they shared the fate of their predecessors.

The manufacture of paper has been continued, with varied success, from its commencement, through all the years that have followed, and is now (1879) in profitable operation, although upon a much smaller scale than formerly. It is confined to one mill, which turns out four tons of finished paper per week, which is made into paper bags. These bags are made by machinery, at the rate of 120,000 per day.

Farmers' tools — such as scythes, forks, and various other iron and steel implements — have at different times been manufactured in Shirley. Carriage-building has also had its seasons of success at different periods. For the twenty years that succeeded 1840 a large carriage-making establishment was conducted by Harvey Woods and Brothers. They manufactured carriages from the cheapest to the most ornamental kinds. During some of these years they turned out six hundred railroad carts, and in the time of the Mexican War and during the War of the Rebellion many military baggage-wagons and ambulances were also manufactured here, and the proprietors enjoyed a well-earned reputation for their fidelity as business men.

Leather, palm-leaf hats, baskets, hoop-skirts, and various other products have had their place and day among the manufactures of the town.

The Shakers of Shirley have devoted themselves to different manufactures that the wants of the community have demanded, and their products have ever sustained a salable reputation. They vary their employments according to the wants of the times. They have made agricultural implements, wooden ware, hair sieves, corn brooms, grass bonnets, husk mats, feather fans, and fancy articles of various kinds. They also cure herbs, make apple-sauce, preserve catchup and pickles, distil roses and the different mints, and thus meet a want nowhere else so well supplied. Their stanch honesty, industrious habits, and frugal living may be seen and understood of all men. Their products enable them to live above physical want, and above any unreasonable fear of coming



penury. They are neither rich nor poor, but pursue that medium course which makes them satisfied with themselves and the world, and leaves open to them a consistent faith in another and better state.

It has been truly remarked that the descendants of the Pilgrims of the Plymouth Colony and those of the Puritans of the Massachusetts Colony depreciated greatly from the high standard of their fathers in intellectual culture, for at least three generations, where the best opportunities existed that the country could supply; but more than this may be said of the settlements that were scattered through the inland towns and plantations. In these places very few school privileges could be afforded. Generations were born and passed away without access to institutions of public instruction. This was true of the settlers of Shirley. So remote were they from the centre of Groton, and so small their own ability to sustain a school of the simplest character, that from 1720—the time when their settlements were supposed to have commenced—until four years after their incorporation as a town, a period of thirty-seven years, no movement was made in the direction of public instruction. Hence, generations were born and passed away without ever entering a school-room. And yet there were but few that were reared in those times who could not read, write, and cipher, which shows that home instruction was not wholly neglected. Indeed, it is known that several individuals of respectable standing in town, who held municipal offices, acquired the rudiments of learning after their eighteenth birthday, and with little other than self-help! In one instance an aged man told the writer of this sketch that he did not even know the first letter of the alphabet until after he was married, when, through the assistance of his wife, he acquired a competent knowledge, for his day, to hold a respectable place in society.

In May of 1757 the town voted “to have a school for three months, and have it commence in August or September.” This school was conducted in an apartment of a private dwelling.

Schools were, from time to time, held in different parts of the town, down to the opening of the War of the Revolution, when, owing to the straitened condition of the town finances, they were suspended until the close of that struggle. Peace imparted new hope to the people, and secured an increase of educational effort. The schools were then resumed, increased, and enlarged as occasion required, giving

every child an opportunity to participate in the benefits of public instruction.

The first school-house was located in the centre of the town, for the use of all the children in town. It was a humble edifice, about twenty feet square, covered outside by rough boards, with no inside ceiling. It was furnished with a cellar, to which access was gained through a trap-door in the centre of the room. In one corner of the apartment stood a huge fireplace, built of rough stones and surmounted by a chimney of the same materials. The room was furnished with a few seats, made of rough planks, and with benches constructed of boards, over which a plane never passed. To facilitate the means of supporting a school for a few weeks each year, it was customary to rent the building to some pedagogue or school-dame, as a tenement, in part payment for his or her services.

Dame Nutting—as she was reverently called at the time by people of every age—occupied this responsible station for many years. This female official might have stood beside Falstaff himself without losing aught by the comparison. She kept herself furnished with a stick, some six feet in length, with which she reduced her urchins to due subordination. Hand-bells had not then been invented, and as a substitute the *dame* would step outside the door and ply her stick to the weather-beaten ceiling; and woe to the offender who did not heed, for the recent notions in regard to corporal punishment formed no part of the school code of those days.

The work of school-teaching was assumed by Dame Nutting at a late period of her life. In her younger days she broke the monotony of household duties by a very different employment,—she made excursions to Boston, and procured young negroes, either by gift or purchase, and secured homes for them, at a price, in Shirley and vicinity. She travelled on horseback, and conveyed her infant charges in panniers. Andrew Mitchell, who was a soldier in the War of the Revolution, and from whom descended many families, was one of the protégés of this afterward famous school-dame.

Eventually the town was divided into districts,—three in number,—and these, by subsequent changes, were enlarged to five, and then to seven, which promise to meet all present and coming wants in this direction. The town has also always made such pecuniary appropriations for educational purposes as to give it an average standing with the other towns and cities of the commonwealth.

There are elderly people in all our towns who behold with rejoicing the contrast between the present schools and those of their early days, when their school-buildings were little better than hovels, their school-terms limited to six or eight weeks, and their text-books confined to *Dilworth's Speller*, the New Testament and Psalter, and perhaps *Webster's Third Part*, and none but "written arithmetics."

By the will of the late Hon. Leonard M. Parker the town has been furnished with the commencement of a fund for the support of a high school for the free use of all the inhabitants of the town.

Though the settlements of Shirley were subsequent to the time of Indian depredations, the town was organized as a district seven years before the close of what has been termed the French War, which occasionally demanded army recruits from the colonies. Several volunteered from Groton and some from Shirley, among whom was Mr. Joseph Longley. He was chairman of the selectmen at the organization of the district, and was the first town-clerk. This latter office he was appointed to fill until 1758, when he enlisted in his Majesty's service, and was mortally wounded in the battle and defeat of Fort William Henry.

Previous to the rupture with the motherland the town had assumed larger proportions, and was enabled to take an active and decided part in the controversies and conflicts that resulted in the independence of the country.

The settlers of Shirley had, with the Puritan descent generally, been proud of their motherland, — "blessed England," as they reverently called her, — and willingly did reverence to the "best of kings"; yet when the grievances imposed had become too numerous and oppressive to be tamely endured, they were prepared to second every worthy measure to sustain the rights and secure the liberties of the colonies, and to pledge their property and lives in the glorious struggle for independence.

The papers that were drawn at the order and sanctioned by a vote of the town, in relation to British aggressions, — too long for insertion here, — are admirable both in spirit and scholarship. The first was adopted at a meeting of the town, October 18, 1765, and was a protest against the Stamp Act. While they firmly condemned in this paper the officials of the crown, they avowed loyalty to his Majesty's person, and invoked for him the favor of Heaven.

In about eight years after the repeal of the

Stamp Act the inhabitants of the town received a missive from a committee appointed by a meeting of the citizens of Boston, complaining of the injustice of the crown in appointing judges for the province of Massachusetts Bay, paying their salaries, and without whose consent they could not be removed, as a serious infringement of their rights, giving the people no better chance for justice, no better security of life and property, than if they were ruled by the most despotic government under heaven.

In relation to the Act on Tea, passed by the parliament of Great Britain in 1773, we find the following resolutions, with other decisions equally firm, receiving the unanimous vote of the citizens convened for the purpose: —

"1. That we will neither buy, nor sell, nor drink, nor suffer it to be drunk in any of our families, any Tea that is subject to an American duty.

"2. That we will stand ready to unite with our brethren, through the colonies, in every proper measure to retrieve our liberties and to establish them upon such a firm basis, that it will be out of the power, at least of our present enemies, to wrest them out of our hands."

The sympathy, repeatedly expressed, with the citizens of Boston was confirmed by deeds. After the passage of the Boston Port Bill a town-meeting was called and holden, January 18, 1775, at which it was voted to "make some provision for the suffering poor in Boston and Charlestown on account of the Boston Port Bill, so called, and that the same be done by subscription." A committee was chosen "to receive the donations for said poor, and forward them, as soon as may be, to Boston or Charlestown."

At this same meeting the yoke of allegiance to the mother country was completely broken by a vote to withhold the province tax for the support of his Majesty's government.

It was also voted, at this meeting, to endorse the Association of the Grand American Congress, held in Philadelphia in October, 1774. The paper of association, which was drawn for the signatures of the entire people, — too long for insertion here, — would have done honor to a much older community than that which peopled the young town of Shirley. It was presented for signatures January 18, 1775. This decision of the people was attended by another as extraordinary as it was rare. Here is the record. "At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of Shirley, held on the 18th day of Jan.,



A. D. 1775. Resolved and voted that the above draught of an association is approved of, and that the same be entered in the District Book of records, and that the same be signed by the several inhabitants of said district, and that the committee of correspondence see that the same is done or inform the district at their next district meeting of every person who shall delay or refuse to sign the same, so that the district may take such further order thereon as they may think proper."

This hearty and unanimous response to the proceedings of the First Continental Congress proved that the patriotism of Shirley was without any mixture of tory alloy.

By such decision on the part of the yeomanry of the country a formal separation from British rule was encouraged, and nerve was given to the daring of the council and to the valor of the battle-field.

The pledges that were made by the people of Shirley were nobly redeemed. When the tidings of the Lexington battle reached town, every man old enough to bear arms, except seven, volunteered his services and marched to Cambridge. The age and infirmities of these, or the situation of their families, prevented them from joining their brethren. One of them, Mr. William Longley, known to the people as Old Will the Miller, though bent down with age and supporting himself with two staves, said he would join the company, and when reminded of his infirmity, replied, "I know that I cannot handle a musket, yet I will fight the redcoats with my two canes," at the same moment brandishing those formidable weapons aloft.

The church common was crowded with the eager citizens. Women and children were there to encourage their sons and brothers to be true to the principles of liberty, to supply them with the comforts needed on their march to join the army before Boston, to invoke the blessing of Heaven upon the enterprise, and to bid them what might prove a last farewell! These movements were unmistakable tokens of the patriotism of the actors.

Volunteers went, from time to time, as militia-men before the opening of the memorable campaign of 1777. Twenty-two men were then raised for the regular army, and the town voted each man thus raised \$20 additional bounty.

Subsequently the citizens of Shirley were required to supply other support in the service of the war, such as muskets, military coats, and camp stores, all of which were readily contributed.

In 1780 more men were wanted, and the town

voted every volunteer one hundred silver dollars, and it also voted to give £40 to each recruit who would serve three months additional to his appointed time.

At the next annual town-meeting the town voted to raise \$1,200 in silver, to be assessed on the inhabitants, towards paying the soldiers hired for three years, whose time had expired.

Added to this heavy war expense in camp and field, the town appointed a committee to provide for the wants of the families of the absent soldiers, in addition to the ordinary current expenses of the town.

But when peace came, and the armies of foreign oppression were withdrawn, there was not that harmony of action established that is required to build up and sustain a well-ordered republic. In Massachusetts insurrectionary movements commenced with petitions from popular assemblies to the state government for a redress of grievances, which were not duly regarded. The result was that armed forces assembled in several counties, under different leaders, who committed acts of violence by stopping courts of justice, arresting private citizens and holding them in durance, and in some instances by pillage and robbery.

Now, although the people of Shirley had, without a solitary exception, sustained the cause of American independence, they were, with one or two exceptions, in favor of some movement to ameliorate the existing condition of things. And it may be that a majority did not discountenance a resort to forcible measures, should milder efforts fail. It was the first purpose of the insurgents to suppress the courts of sessions until some action should be taken to stay the flood of executions which wasted their property and made their homes desolate. Hence, a party from Shirley joined another party from Groton, under the command of Job Shattuck, of the last-named place, who had served in the French and Revolutionary wars, and was otherwise qualified to be conspicuous in such a cause.

Connected with Mr. Shattuck in this command were two brothers, residents of Shirley, — Sylvanus and Nathan Smith, — both of whom had been officers in the late War for Independence. The party marched to Concord on the 12th of September, bivouacked for the night, and by preventing the session of the court on the following day accomplished their object, and returned to their homes.

In January, 1787, the army headquarters of the

insurgents being at Pelham, where the commander resided, invitations were extended to the disaffected in every part of the state to organize, and repair thither, and act as circumstances should require. This presented another opportunity for the disaffected patriots of Shirley and Groton to show their zeal for the rebel cause. Matthew Clark, a resident of Shirley, and a private in the campaign, has thus described the movement; we follow his account.

"A number of men were assembled from Shirley and Groton, in the centre of the first-named town, at the public-house of Mr. James Dickerson, and after paying their devotions at the altar of Bacchus grew brave, and proceeded to organize themselves into a military company, to join the insurgent forces under Shays, and assist him in his patriotic work. Aaron Bigelow, of Groton, was elected captain; Solomon Pratt, of Shirley, was promoted to a lieutenantancy; and Cornelius Davis, also of Shirley, was appointed ensign. The company immediately took up a line of march for Pelham, which place they reached on the third day. They remained there about eight days, when the rebel army was removed to Petersham.

"During this period the company from Shirley formed a part of the detachment that was sent to Springfield to suppress a court in that place. After a slight skirmish the detachment was driven back by government troops. As General Lincoln, who commanded these troops, pushed forward towards the rebel camp in Petersham, Shays, with his principal officers, fled to other states, and eventually took refuge in Canada. Captain Bigelow and Lieutenant Pratt were also among the missing; but Ensign Davis, true to the obligations he had assumed, never left his command, but made an orderly retreat back to Shirley with his entire company. At Fitchburg, through which town they passed, a body of government troops were stationed to intercept, and if possible capture them; but so well disciplined and firm was the rebel corps, that it was allowed an unmolested course. As these soldiers marched through the villages lying on their way, they presented as great external appearance of 'the pomp of war' as their means would allow, by unfurling their banner and marching in closed ranks to the sound of music.

"When the company arrived at the border of Shirley it was disbanded, and each man returned to his home. Subsequently every individual that volunteered in this campaign was arrested, carried

to Fitchburg, and there forced to surrender his arms, take the oath of allegiance, and receive a discharge."

The following action from the town records will show the attitude of the people at this perilous period. A meeting of the town called by a warrant posted January 29, 1787, contained these articles: 1. "To see what the town will do in regard to sending provision to those men who are gone, or about to go (as they say), in defence of their rights and privileges. 2d. To see if the town will take into consideration the present distressing circumstances of our public affairs, and consult upon means for a settlement of those disturbances that are subsisting in this commonwealth."

At the meeting that followed it was voted, "1st, not to send provisions to the men gone from this town under arms. 2d, to choose a committee, agreeable to the second article." This committee reported in favor of sending a petition to the General Court praying that all "the disturbances subsisting in this commonwealth may be settled"; which report was accepted, and the petition sent. By this action of the town we find that a majority of the people were opposed to the use of forcible measures, though it cannot be denied that almost all of them were in favor of some immediate and salutary reforms in the affairs of government.

The War of 1812 with Great Britain and the Mexican War have left no data worthy of record, and the incidents usual to most of the New England towns were experienced in Shirley in regard to the War of the Rebellion. The news of the capture of Fort Sumter, which came to town April 15, 1861, aroused the entire community from their apathy, and caused the dullest to believe that the rebels were in earnest in their belligerent declarations. From that time until the war closed the interest and zeal of our people were unabated. Town-meetings were of frequent occurrence, large sums of the public funds were appropriated for the benefit of the army, and the stream of private charity was constantly accumulating for the encouragement and comfort of the Federal soldiers.

The whole number mustered into the service from Shirley was one hundred and thirty-eight. Of this number twenty-one were killed, died in camp or hospital, or at home of disease engendered by the hardships of army life.

The town has been largely peopled by persons of rural occupations and rural habits. To till the



soil has been their life business. The average yearly death-rate during the one hundred and sixteen years of the town's existence has been  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per year. There have been, at different periods, eight physicians who have lived and practised their professions in town. Of those who made Shirley the place of their life-work was Dr. Augustus G. Parker. He was born in Harvard, February 14, 1796. His father was a physician, and he was the youngest child of a numerous family. He early imbibed a taste for the profession of his father, and while yet a youth began to acquaint himself with the rudiments of the healing art. It is undoubtedly true that his future success was, in large degree, owing to that singleness of purpose with which he devoted himself to the duties of his calling. While he was yet a minor his father removed with his family into the state of Vermont, where he passed the rest of his life.

Here the subject of this notice commenced the active duties of his profession in company with his father. He was thus ushered into business, like many other practitioners of his time, without a public education, and without those other privileges that are now almost universally regarded as a necessary passport to the confidence of the community.

Dr. Parker removed to Harvard, his native town, and entered into partnership with Dr. Stone of that place. In one year he removed to Shirley, where he passed the remainder of his life, having a very large and lucrative practice. In 1827 he received a diploma from the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died June 18, 1843, in the forty-eighth year of his age.

The early settlers of most of the New England towns were of Puritan descent, and possessed one form of Christian faith, one order of church polity, — hence the ecclesiastical history of one community may be fairly taken as a history of all. It consisted generally of accounts of special fasts, the calling, ordaining, and burying of ministers, — for it was rarely true that one was dismissed, or relinquished his position while he lived, — the disciplining of members, and the building of meeting-houses.

For several years after the town was incorporated the people continued to worship with their friends in Groton, and it was not until after many and hard struggles with poverty that they were enabled to set up an altar to God nearer home. In 1754 the first meeting-house was erected.

When first occupied it was only rough-ceiled on the outside, and wholly without pews or seats, either on the ground-floor or in the galleries. Still, it was an essential point of attraction for all true lovers of the sanctuary. It protected them from the rough winter blasts, and from the scorching suns of summer, and supplied the hardy settlers with a place of worship.

With various improvements, this house remained the only place of public worship for twenty years, when it was converted into a barn, which is now in use. In 1773 the second meeting-house was erected, and the framework and outside covering of this second temple are now parts of the meeting-house of the First Congregational Society, which is now and ever has been in constant occupancy. The building has undergone alterations on three different occasions, and is at present one of the most convenient, ornamental, and substantial church structures that can be found in any of our rural districts.

It was some eight years after the meeting-house had been prepared for use before a ministry had been established, the pulpit, meantime, being supplied by transient preachers and regular candidates. On the 25th of February, 1762, Mr. Phinehas Whitney received a unanimous invitation to settle, on the following terms: First, he was to receive £133 6s. 8d. as a settlement, one half to be paid in three months, and the rest within the year. Second, he was to receive £53 13s. 4d. as a salary, to be raised to £60 when the town should have seventy-five families, and to £66 13s. 4d. when there were eighty-five families. Third, he was annually to receive twenty cords of wood, to be cut and brought to his door. These preliminaries being adjusted, Mr. Whitney was ordained June 23, 1762.

The ministry of Mr. Whitney, which lasted for more than half a century, was one of general peace and prosperity. He had the confidence of his people, and between him and them a good degree of harmony was maintained. He was also favorably considered abroad, was frequently invited to sit in ecclesiastical councils, to assist in the settlement of clergymen, and was noted for his decision and firmness. In the trying period of the American Revolution, when the people of the town found themselves unable to pay his full salary, he bore the deprivation with calm resignation, and even contributed of his private resources, towards the expenses of the war, what would have been an

equitable tax on his property, had that property been legally taxable.

Mr. Whitney was a classmate and particular friend of Rev. Zabdiel Adams, of Lunenburg, and preached the funeral sermon at the burial of that distinguished divine. In his doctrinal views Mr. Whitney assented to many of the tenets that were imported in the Mayflower, yet maintained a becoming liberality towards fellow-Christians of other names. He seemed rooted and grounded in the noble principles of Arminian Congregationalism, and believed that on these principles the church militant could be most securely established.

Mr. Whitney was born in Weston, Massachusetts, April 23, 1740, graduated at Harvard College in 1759, and died in 1819, after having entered the fifty-seventh year of his ministry. For several of the later years of his life he was deprived, by paralysis, of ability to perform his pulpit labors, and had the assistance of a colleague from 1815 until within a few months of his death. From 1819 until 1834 the society was without a settled minister, when the present incumbent, Rev. Seth Chandler, was chosen for the work.

The first important secession from the old Congregational Church was made by Universalists in 1812. On the 21st of September of that year a religious organization was effected, of these seceders, who called themselves the First Universal Christian Society in Shirley. This movement was not more the result of sectarian than of local influences.

The south village, through its manufacturing interests, had begun to assume an importance that laid claim to some special identity, and the location of a church in its midst would secure that identity. Most of those, too, who from religious motives were engaged in the movement, lived in the vicinity; and that village—two miles from the centre of the town—was chosen to locate the new, and what was considered in all the region around strange form of Christian belief.

The first meeting-house was erected in 1816. It was a humble structure, neither neat, tasteful, nor convenient. Its high box-pews and angular aisles were in striking contrast with the ornamented mouldings and fretted cornices that had distinguished those portions of church architecture, even in Puritan temples, that had survived to that period. It had but one door of entrance, which opened into a narrow porch, and thence to the body of the church. A singers' gallery extended

along the western wall, and was entered by flights of stairs located within the auditorium of the house. It was covered by a hip-roof and furnished with a numerous array of windows, not protected by blinds. The cheap and inartistic properties and proportions of this religious temple marked the care and frugality of the time.

In 1846 this uncouth structure was thoroughly remodelled, and made to present the graceful proportions of modern architecture. In 1869 it was removed, and converted into a public hall, and a new and splendid church edifice was set up in its place. Its style of architecture is the English Gothic, adapted to wooden structures. The length of the building, including chancel and vestry, is one hundred and ten feet. The width is forty-one feet. Including the porch and tower, the width is sixty-six feet. The height of the spire is one hundred feet, and it is sufficiently capacious at the base to admit carriages. The entire expense of the church was \$25,000. The society has furnished itself with the various organized means of charity, juvenile instruction, and adult mental culture, that have become the order of the day, and is designed to exert a healthful moral influence throughout the village and vicinity.

The second ecclesiastical secession was a separation of the Trinitarians from the First Church, a majority of that church being of the Unitarian faith.

The new organization was effected March 12, 1828, and was named the Orthodox Congregational Church in Shirley.

A small brick meeting-house was erected in the centre of the town, which remained the place of worship for the new society until 1850, when, by a majority vote, the society removed the location of its Sabbath services from the central to the south village of the town, where a new meeting-house was erected, more capacious than the first, which has ever remained the place of its solemn assembling.

The Orthodox Society had been in existence for two years, when its first minister, Mr. Hope Brown, of Fitchburg, received a call to the pastorate. He was ordained June 22, 1830, and remained in the connection for nearly fourteen years, when he was dismissed, by his own request, and removed to Naperville, Illinois, where he for a time had the charge of a parish. Thence he removed to Rockford, where he still lives, but without a stated ministry.

While Mr. Brown held his pastorate in Shirley



he conferred the rite of baptism upon forty-nine persons, and received eighty-eight into church communion. He was very active and faithful in the discharge of his parochial duties, and had frequent calls from other towns to sit in ecclesiastical councils, and wherever he was known he secured the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens. His separation from his parish and his removal from the neighborhood were very generally regretted, and many of his friends could hardly be reconciled to a policy that dissolved a connection which had been so long and so prosperously sustained. The subsequent history of this society has been one of frequent change.

A secession was made from the Orthodox Society in 1853, of a few of its members of Baptist proclivities, who formed a church, erected a chapel, and have sustained their identity as a distinct people, without a settled ministry.

The only remaining ecclesiastical revolution worthy of notice in this place occurred in 1781-82, and its singularity will impart a peculiar interest to the reading community. At the date named, Ann Lee, the famous prophetess and preacher of Shakerism, having immigrated to this country with several of her followers, and having established themselves a home in the wilderness near Albany, in the state of New York, made a missionary tour through parts of Connecticut and Massachusetts, and at length found a family in Harvard, in the last-named state, where she and her doctrines were kindly received, and where she abode, dispensing the word for a long season. She taught that Christ must appear twice, in and through one person of each sex, in order that his system of faith might be perfect and effectual in the work of human salvation. She said that he had appeared the first time through Jesus of Nazareth, the son of a carpenter, and that his second coming was through herself, the daughter of a blacksmith, and by receiving her faith—the distinguishing article of which was celibacy—Christians would have a perfect scheme of salvation, would be like the angels in heaven, and that when it should be fully carried out it would introduce a universal spiritual existence, where men could no more be born or die.

While “Mother Ann,” as she was reverently called by her disciples, remained in Harvard, many persons from the neighboring towns went to see her and hear her speak, some with a desire to find a purer faith, and others out of curiosity.

A portion of her hearers became believers in her

mission; among whom were two farmers who lived in the extreme southern part of Shirley. They were brothers, Elijah and Ivory Wilds. These were joined by two other families, living in Lancaster, whose estates joined those of the Wilds. Their names were John Warner and Nathan Willard. The farms of these four individuals were united in a joint-stock proprietary, and it forms the territory now owned and occupied by the Shirley Shakers. The two dwellings where the Wilds lived are yet (1879) standing, time-worn and weather-beaten, amid the more imposing structures which the larger temporal means of these humble believers have enabled them to rear around. They contain the rooms, unaltered, in which the holy “Mother Ann” discoursed to her spiritual children, where her elders knelt in prayer, and where they led in the sacred songs, the devout march, and the solemn dance.

These meetings for worship were of frequent occurrence during the early periods of their history, and were often attended by strangers from a distance. Women have been known to come to them on foot a journey of twenty and more miles, and return on the evening of the same day. On one occasion two women walked from Mason, New Hampshire, twenty miles, on a rainy Sunday, and were even obliged to stop and wring the water from their stockings, then proceeding on their journey unharmed by the elements, being protected by their faith.

Those who have witnessed the mild and graceful movements of the modern Shaker worship cannot fully understand the zeal with which the early believers labored in the same vocation. Their dances and marchings were accompanied with violent twitchings and stampings, with shakings and whirlings, and oftentimes individuals dropped in a swoon, in which they would lie for hours, and even for days.

Though the Shakers of Shirley had few, if any, legal persecutions, they have not wholly escaped the violence of mobocracy, especially in the early stages of their existence. The most notable instance of mob persecution occurred at the house of Elijah Wilds on the evening of June 1, 1873, and on the morning of the day following. From a written testimony of said Wilds the following account has been mainly derived. Ann Lee and her elders—James Whittaker and William Lee—had come over from Harvard to hold a religious meeting with their friends in Shirley, “in consequence of

Mother's testimony against all sin and every kind of impurity of flesh and spirit, and the great conviction it [her testimony] produced among the people in this vicinity, a tumultuous mob was raised, mostly from the town of Harvard, and consisting altogether of the enemies of the cross. The malicious crew came to my house on Sabbath evening, about eight o'clock, and surrounded the house. Some of the leaders of the mob were or had been captains in the militia, and still bore that title. They were followed by a large number of men, for the evident purpose of abusing Mother and the Elders."

The little assembly of worshippers, thus invested by a furious mob, knew not how to protect themselves. They had no disposition to use the means of physical defence, if they had them. Supposing the malice of the invader would be aimed chiefly at their female leader, they hurried her into a small, dark closet, that led from a chamber, and concealed the door of the closet by placing before it a high chest of drawers. Their next plan was to convey intelligence to the municipal authorities, and claim protection. But this could not be easily effected, as the house was completely surrounded by the mob, and none were allowed to pass out. At length a woman who lived in the neighborhood, and who had a nursing infant at home, asked permission to depart and attend to her little one. Her request was granted, and she lost no time in reporting to the proper officers the perilous condition of her friends at the house of Elijah Wilds.

The written narrative proceeds: "When daylight appeared, the leaders of the mob called for Mother and the Elders to come out to them. With this demand they did not see fit to comply, but gave them liberty to come into the house, and they came in accordingly. Mother and the Elders requested us to prepare some breakfast for them, which was done, and the mob leaders sat down and ate. Mother then advised me to feed the residue of the mob who were in the dooryard. Accordingly, I carried out bread and cheese, of which they eat freely. After this the elders went into the dooryard, and Elder James [Whittaker] addressed them, and said, 'Why have ye come here to abuse or hurt us? What have we done? Have we injured your persons or your property? If we have, make us sensible of it, and we will make you restitution.'

"These words so enraged the mob with enmity, that they seized the speaker by one arm, and the

brethren seized him by the other, and held him till he cried out, 'Lord have mercy! you will pull me in pieces.' At this cry the hands of the mob were loosed from him."

The police, arriving at this moment, ordered the mob to disperse. This brought the intruders to a stand, and after some parley the leaders in the riot proposed that if the two elders—James Whittaker and William Lee—would return with them to Harvard, to the house of Jeremiah Willard, one of their brethren, they would not injure them or their friends. Though the elders had no confidence in the professions or promises of their persecutors, they consented to their proposal, hoping thereby to draw them away from the house of Mr. Wilds, when an opportunity would be presented of relieving the "Mother" from her closet confinement. Accordingly, with a number of the brethren, they proceeded to Harvard, followed by the mob that had molested them through the night.

On arriving at Harvard the rioters violated their engagement with the elders that they would not injure them, and, dragging them out into a convenient place for their purpose, first tied James Whittaker to the limb of a tree, where they scourged him with a whip until he felt that the skin was almost flayed from his back. This flagellation he received with calm submission, and blessed God that he was accounted worthy to suffer in the cause of his Master. They next brought out William Lee, who told them he would not be tied, but kneeling, bade them lay on their stripes, which he would receive like a good soldier of the Cross. Just, however, before the lash fell, a sister broke through the gang of desperadoes, and throwing herself under the uplifted whip, begged that she might receive the blows instead of her beloved elder. The persecutor turned his whip, and, by design or accident, struck this sister a blow upon the temple which opened a wound that bathed her face in blood. At this the rioters became alarmed, and, having released the elders, left their disgraceful work but half finished.

Wilds says, in his testimony, that at evening "the Elders returned and were gladly received by Mother, and the brethren and the sisters at our house. 'Have they abused you, James?' speaking to Elder Whittaker. 'I will show you, Mother,' said he; and kneeling down before her, he stripped up his shirt, and showed his wounded back covered with blood, which had run down to his feet. In washing his back it was found to be



beaten black and blue from his shoulders to his waistbands, and in many places bruised to a jelly, as though he had been beaten with a club. 'I have been abused,' said he, 'but not for any wrong that I have done them; it is for your sake; I feel nothing against them for what they have done to me, for they were ignorant and knew not what they did, nor what manner of spirit they were of.' Mother and the Elders, with all the brethren and sisters, kneeled down and prayed to God to forgive their blood-thirsty persecutors. Elder James cried

heartily, and said, 'Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do!' After praying for them, Mother and the Elders were filled with joy and thankfulness that they were counted worthy to suffer persecution for Christ's sake."

From this time the Shirley Shakers have never suffered physical persecution, and no other could reach the moral equilibrium of their lives, and they have been permitted peaceably to use the gifts of this world while seeking for another, where persecution cannot reach them.

## SOMERVILLE.

BY E. C. BOOTH, M. D.



SOMERVILLE has a distinct municipal history of only thirty-seven years, but its territory has a record, connected with that of Charlestown, extending back two centuries and a half. The city of Somerville is situated two miles northwest from Boston. It is four miles long, varies in width from two miles to five hundred feet, and has an area of twenty-seven hundred acres.

It is bounded as follows: On the north by Medford and the Mystic River, on the east by Boston, on the south by Cambridge, and on the west by Cambridge and Arlington. It was set apart from Charlestown in 1842, and became a city in 1872.

The surface is uneven, and rises into no less than eight considerable elevations, of which Prospect, Winter, Spring, and Central hills, and Mount Benedict are the principal. The soil is various, and in many places excellent for cultivation. Good sand for building purposes is abundant, and a vein of clay, suitable for brickmaking, underlies much of the surface. The only stratified rock to be found in Somerville is slate. The intrusive rocks, cropping out in numerous ledges, in which occur an unusual variety of minerals, are entirely diabase. The formation is particularly rich in dikes.

Most of the citizens are engaged in business in Boston, but there are several manufactories, and a few farms remain.

Ample facilities are afforded for transit to and from the metropolis, five lines of steam and three of horse railways traversing the city, so that scarcely an estate is situated more than fifteen minutes distant from the business part of Boston. Seventeen churches and eighteen large and modern school-houses stand within its limits. A public library is in successful operation, and two newspapers are published weekly. The city is abundantly supplied with water from Mystic Lake.

At the founding of Charlestown in 1628, and for the first ten years, the area of the peninsula generally sufficed for the wants of the settlers; but when, in 1637, land became so scarce within the neck that new-comers were rarely granted more than a citizenship, purchases were made of the Indians, and settlements began to extend upon the mainland. The territory north and east of the Charles River was then owned by the Pawtucket Indians; and by payment of thirty-six shillings in 1637, and twenty-one coats, nineteen fathoms of wampum, and three bushels of corn, two years later to Squa Sachem and Webcowit, rulers of the tribe, the latter were well satisfied to relinquish to the town of Charlestown all the territory that is now Somerville. A few settlers had established themselves on the mainland from the earliest period.

The Ten Hills Farm recalls a place of the past.

Extending along the right bank of the Mystic River, from Charlestown to the town of Medford, and formerly owned by one person, it has now been improved by the location of a Public Park and numerous avenues and streets, upon which have been erected many beautiful residences conducive to the wealth and beauty of that portion of the city.

In 1631 Governor Winthrop was granted six hundred acres on the Mystic River, to which, from the ten elevations upon it, he gave the name of The Ten Hills Farm. Here he had built a house, at some time previous, which was supposed by Savage to have been the governor's country residence. The mansion-house, recently demolished, is presumed to have marked the site of this earlier building.

At this farm Winthrop built the Blessing of the Bay, a bark of thirty tons, the first vessel constructed in Massachusetts Bay. It was probably launched July 4, 1631, at the wharf the remains of which were visible until recently just southeast of the Middlesex Avenue Bridge.

In 1677 the farm passed out of the possession of the Winthrop family, and was in the hands of various owners, until it was bought, in 1740, by Robert Temple, who resided here at the outbreak of the Revolution. It was then less than half of its original area. In 1801, and for thirteen years, it was owned by Elias Hasket Derby, who stocked it with improved breeds of sheep. In 1831 it was bought by a party of wealthy gentlemen in the neighborhood of Boston, and styled "The Ten Hills Stock Farm." By them it was leased to Colonel Samuel Jaques, under whose care the farm became one of the objects of interest in the vicinity.

Colonel Jaques was born September 12, 1776. He was a man of strong and original mind, and active in the affairs of the day. He was chief marshal at the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument, June 17, 1825, and acceptably filled the responsible position of Inspector General of Hops for the State of Massachusetts. In his manners and surroundings Colonel Jaques resembled the English country gentleman. He was an enthusiastic huntsman, and frequently the suburban residents of Boston were awakened from their slumbers by the sound of his bugle and the cry of his fox-hounds. Webster, Clay, and other noted men were in correspondence with him, and were occasional visitors at the farm. His diary, fully recording the local events of the day, was continued for a period of forty or fifty years, to the time of his death, March 27, 1859.

Mr. John Woolwich, "Indian trader," lived a mile and a half without the neck, on the Cambridge Road, near Strawberry Hill, as early as 1630. He was a representative to the General Court in 1634. John Libby and William Ayre were also early settlers in the same neighborhood.

The early inhabitants of Somerville were mostly farmers, and many of them large producers of milk. A few were engaged in alewife fishery at the proper seasons. Brickmaking was a branch of industry opened after the Revolution, and has been since continued. At the time of the Revolution the population of the Somerville territory could not have been more than two hundred and fifty. The houses numbered a few more than thirty, and were principally on the Cambridge, Winter Hill, and Milk Row roads.

The land between these highways was divided into large farms, and held in comparatively few hands. Winter, Prospect, Spring, Central, and Walnut hills were pasture-lands, with an occasional growth upon them, mostly of red cedars. The now populous East Somerville was a farming tract. North of the Winter Hill road the fields stretched out to the marshes adjacent to the Mystic River, in an expanse unbroken except by the farm at Ten Hills. Mount Benedict was under cultivation, and was termed "Ploughed Hill." It was said to have been so named because it had been customary to plough it in a circle around the hill, turning the furrows always down the slope. Willis' Creek (the Miller's River of later times) took its rise at the base of Spring Hill, and flowed with pure and pellucid stream through the meadows to the Charles River.

The tide encroached upon the district now known as "Brick Bottom," and passed up to a clump of willows, whose stumps yet remain half-way between Somerville Avenue and Washington Street. East of Prospect Street, within our limits, was largely marsh. On its west side was high land covered with wood. South of the Fitchburg Railroad, in the vicinity of Medford Street, was an extensive grove of stately oaks.

The main highways—to Cambridge, and over Winter Hill to Medford and to Arlington—are known to have been laid out as early as 1637, and the first is spoken of as a "path" four years earlier. The road from Union Square to Medford was also laid out at an early period. It began by following the course of Bow Street, from Union Square, and bore the name of Milk Row from the



fact that nearly all the residents of the road were milkmen. A lane ran from the head of Prospect Street over Bullard's bridge, which spanned the creek, and going through a birch-pasture came out at Inman's Farm. From Bullard's bridge there was an open way to the gate of the path which led to the Lechmere Farm. In 1637 the land between these principal highways — called the common — was divided into rights of pasturage, or the "common was stinted," as it was termed. In 1685 this tract was lotted out and confirmed to proprietors, and eight range-ways were laid out, connecting the Cambridge and Milk Row roads with the Winter Hill and Arlington roads. These correspond to Franklin, Shawmut and Cross, Walnut, School, Central, Lowell, and Cedar streets, and Willow Avenue. All are believed to have been two rods wide originally, but the one corresponding to Shawmut and Cross streets was in later years one rod wider, and was called Three Pole Lane. Middle, Cross, or still later Barberry, Lane ran from Cross Street, nearly opposite the head of Tufts, in a line with the upper part of Chester, into what is now Highland Avenue. At School Street it turned northerly ten rods, and then continued westerly, and terminated in Central Street.

The houses standing in Somerville at the time of the Revolution can be approximately placed as follows: Beginning on Broadway at the Charlestown line was the Locke place, with its low house still standing on the north side of, and a little back from, the road. Opposite was a building on the site of the residence of the late Mr. Fitch Cutter. It now stands on the corner of Sycamore and Foster streets. There was another house on the southwest corner of Cross Street. The next in order was on the northeast corner of Temple Street, formerly the entrance to Ten Hills Farm. On the summit of the hill just northwest of the residence of Mr. Jonathan Brown stood Joseph Tufts' house, which has been removed to Lowell Street. Daniel Tufts lived in a house which is a part of the stately mansion on the north side of Broadway, opposite the powder-magazine.

There was a dwelling upon the powder-house farm. The generous old mansion of Mr. Oliver Tufts was bought, and occupied during the war by John Tufts, father of the present owner.

David Wood's country-house was in Three Pole Lane, near the northeast corner of Pearl Street. Hither he brought his family after the battle of Bunker Hill. On the Cambridge road from the

Charlestown line nothing except a brook broke the monotony of the open fields, till the house of Joseph Miller was reached, on the easterly corner of Franklin Street. It is still standing, and in good preservation. It is believed there was a dwelling opposite the asylum gate. An old cellar, whose superstructure was unknown to any now living, existed as early as the year 1800, opposite the southerly end of Shawmut Street. The next was a small dwelling on the estate at the westerly corner of Boston Street. Mrs. Debby Shed lived above and opposite, in a house which, with a subsequent addition, is still standing, some fifty yards east of Mystic Street. As the road turns toward the west, opposite the "Yellow Block" stood the small gambrel-roofed house of Samuel Shed, which is now the second story of Mr. William Walker's residence. On the southeasterly corner of Prospect Street was a house, and in the vicinity of Bonner Place lived Mr. Samuel Shed, Jr. Pythian Block occupies the site of Benjamin Piper's tavern. No other dwelling existed on the Cambridge road, except a house at the entrance of Webster Avenue and another on the site of the small dwelling just west of the abutment.

Milk Row was somewhat more thickly settled. After leaving the Union Square of to-day we should first have come to Samuel Choate's, on the west side of Bow Street, a few yards south of Walnut; the house, though removed from its former site, is still standing. In the scarred and bleached old building just under the eastern wall of the Methodist Church lived Mary Frost, a widow. Jonathan Ireland lived on the northwest corner of School Street, in a house which has been moved to the rear of the Franklin School building. Samuel Tufts occupied the old homestead still standing on the west side of the road near Laurel Street. The widow Rand lived on the northwest corner of Central Street, in a dwelling which has long since passed away. Samuel Kent resided in the low hip-roofed house yet in good repair at the corner of Garden Court. There was another dwelling on the opposite side, near the present greenhouse. The twin-brothers Hunnewell dwelt beyond, at the turn of the road, on the east side between Craigie and Lowell streets, in a very old house, demolished some fifteen years ago. After this there was no dwelling till we arrived at Timothy Tufts', near Willow Avenue. A hundred years have passed away, and this house is still standing unchanged, and still occupied by a Mr. Timothy Tufts.

Although no battle was fought within the limits of Somerville, almost every considerable spot of her territory is associated with the opening scenes of the Revolution. Ten Hills Farm, the old Powder-House, Miller's River district, Milk Row, the road to Charlestown, Prospect, Central, and Winter hills, Mount Benedict, and the eminence on which the Asylum stands, successively call up a vivid series of events, from one of the first acts indicative of the hostile policy of Great Britain, to the time of the evacuation of Boston,—a series almost identical with the history of the war in this part of the country. The first of these events, the incursion to Quarry Hill, will be described under another head.

In their march to, and retreat from Concord, April 19, 1775, the British passed through the territory of Somerville. Landing on the marshes, they struck the path leading from the house on Phips' farm to Ballard's bridge, the only house then upon the point, and located on the site of houses now on the northern side of Spring Street, between Third and Fourth streets, East Cambridge, and at about two o'clock waded Willis' Creek, emerged from the marshes at Bullard's bridge, and entered the Cambridge and Milk Row roads. Tradition informs us that several residents of Milk Row were awakened by their onward passage. They were heard to call Piper's Tavern by name as they passed. It is also said that Samuel Tufts was running bullets with his negro in a small hut back of the house, and did not hear them; but the Widow Rand, who did, and was alarmed by seeing them march by, ran in her night-clothes to his house, when, instantly saddling his horse, he galloped across his farm to Cambridge to spread the news.

The Hunnewell brothers were deaf, and could not hear them, but Mrs. Tufts was aroused, and saw from the bed the gun-barrels glistening in the light of the risen moon. She awakened her husband, and they beheld the soldiers halt, hasten up the yard, and, after drinking from the well under the window, resume their march.

It was about six o'clock in the afternoon when the retreating expedition re-entered Somerville, almost upon the run. Here a body of Americans opened a murderous fire upon them from a grove of trees. A halt was made at Timothy Tufts', and a cannon planted on the high ground behind the house. Leaving a few dead, who now lie buried in Mr. Tufts' lot, they soon resumed their march, with a rear-guard, it is stated, to protect their retreat,

and a detachment in advance, which pillaged the houses as far as the rapidity of their march would allow. The inhabitants had left their dwellings at the sound of the distant firing, and taken refuge upon the hills. "It had been a wonder of a winter, so moderate and unfreezing," and the day was unusually warm, so that the thickly clothed British soldiers wellnigh sank with exhaustion. Some threw themselves into the old pond at the foot of Laurel Street, and drank like dogs. Several dead and wounded were left in the house mentioned as being near the corner of Prospect Street. Lord Percy received his hottest fire along the base of Prospect Hill, and the field-pieces were again unlimbered. A British soldier, while ransacking a chest of drawers in the senior Samuel Shed's house, was shot in the act, and fell over the open drawer.<sup>1</sup> The jaded troops had now nearly reached the end of their disastrous expedition; but there was yet to oppose them, and deliberately lay his life upon his country's altar, Somerville's only martyr in the Revolution. Some ten rods in front of the residence of Mrs. Gilson, on Prospect Hill, on the grassy slope that looks toward the south, is a spot hallowed by inspiring and undying memories. James Miller, who had known the century from its first decade, took his gun and went forth to do his might against his country's oppressors. With a companion he stationed himself behind a stone wall; and they used the old Queen's Arm with such effect upon the passing soldiery that a platoon was detached to drive them back. As they advanced up the hillside, his comrade said, "Come, Miller, we've got to go." But Miller, with a fortitude worthy of the best days of Sparta, replied, "I am too old to run," and kept his face toward the enemy until, almost at the setting of the sun, he fell, pierced by thirteen balls,—a fitting and glorious seal to set upon a ripened life and an immortal day!

During the siege of Boston, Somerville bore as prominent a part as any of her neighbors. Nearly all her hills were fortified, and alive with men. Greene and other generals had their headquarters at Samuel Tufts' house. General Lee, for a time, lived at Oliver Tufts'. Nothing more than guards were posted within the Somerville limits before June 17, and those were on Prospect and Winter hills. On the evening of the battle of Bunker

<sup>1</sup> This interesting relic, with the marks of the blood and bullets still upon it, is preserved at the house of Mrs. Tufts, in Medford Street.



Hill, having passed over the Cambridge Road between nine and ten o'clock on the previous night, the Americans retreated to these heights, and soon afterwards began the erection of a line of defences in and about them, which finally made the former almost impregnable, and the latter even more strongly protected. The forces occupying the hills of Somerville constituted the left wing of the army besieging Boston. The first of the line of fortifications were earthworks in the vicinity of Everett Street. Patterson was at that time at the fort indicated as No. 3. There were other defences on the opposite side of the Cambridge Road connected with the citadel on Prospect Hill. This hill, "Mount Pisgah," as it was sometimes styled, embraced two eminences, the eastern being what is now called Prospect Hill, the western being the present Central Hill. Both were fortified, — the former with a strong citadel, and the latter with a redoubt near the present High-School building. The two heights were connected by a rampart and fosse. Greene's command of three or four thousand Rhode Island troops was stationed at these defences. Here Putnam, July 18, 1775, raised the flag bearing on one side "An Appeal to Heaven," and on the other, three vines and the motto, "Qui transtulit sustinet," now upon the Connecticut state seal. The new union flag of the colonies, with its thirteen stripes, was first flung to the breeze from this height, January 1, 1776. There were works in the valley between Central and Winter hills, but all traces of them have long since disappeared. The principal defence on the latter eminence was in the form of an irregular pentagon, situated just at the junction of the Medford and Arlington roads. It was provided with bastions and a deep fosse, and was further protected with earthworks a hundred yards to the front.

A breastwork, nearly on the line of Central Street, joined the main work at the northwest angle. The intrenchments on Winter Hill, begun by Stark on the 18th of June were more extensive than those of any other position of the American army. Sullivan was stationed here with his New Hampshire troops. A smaller work was placed beyond the main fort, a short distance down the northerly slope of the hill; and another, on a rocky eminence northwest of the bend of Temple Street, in a position to command the Mystic River as it narrows and bends toward the west of Ploughed Hill, was occupied on the night of August 26. The fort on Cobble Hill, where the McLean Asylum stands, was

so perfectly built as to be known as "Putnam's impregnable fortress." It was armed with eighteen and twenty-four pounders, and commanded the ferry between Charlestown and Boston. It was not occupied till November 22. History records very little damage done to the fortifications by the enemy's cannon. One thirteen-inch shell burst within the citadel on Prospect Hill, but without damage to life or property. The works on Ploughed Hill received the hottest fire, three hundred bombs having been thrown into them previous to Christmas.

Upon the historical remains of the siege of Boston and of earlier scenes time and the necessities of man have worked their usual irreverent changes; a few dwellings, the old Powder-House, and isolated pieces of intrenchment between Walnut and Pleasant streets and Vinal and Highland avenues, being nearly all that now remain, and Prospect Hill has given to Miller's River, for sanitary requirements, a part of her historic crest.

After the evacuation of Boston, March 17, 1776, and the removal of the seat of war to New York, the residents of the territory of Somerville, exempted from draft as an indemnification for the losses they had sustained, enjoyed a season of quiet undisturbed by the distracting scenes of war. From November 7, 1777, for nearly a year, the greater part of Burgoyne's army were quartered as prisoners of war on Winter, Prospect, and Cobble hills. Germans to the number of nineteen hundred occupied the first-named height, and twenty-three hundred British were held on Prospect Hill.

From the Revolutionary era till the time of its incorporation as a town, the present city of Somerville was merely a farming suburb of Charlestown. For the first twenty-five years no changes occurred, except a slight growth in population. The next quarter of a century was marked by greater advances.

The Middlesex Canal, chartered in 1793, and made navigable from the Charles River to the Merrimack in 1803, pursued its sinuous course through Somerville. First making its appearance and crossing the extreme northern limits of the town, it reappeared where the Mystic River, after flowing south, bends towards the east. Following the course of the river and the Medford turnpike for a short distance, it crossed the Ten Hills Farm, and skirting the base of Mount Benedict to avoid the marshes, it passed under the turnpike and entered Charlestown Neck, cutting nearly in halves the little

strip of land belonging to Somerville east of the Boston and Maine and Eastern railroads. The tally-ho of the morning boat aroused few passengers from Somerville, neither did the boats bring to or carry away from the town much merchandise, nor was the population perceptibly increased by this new pathway of travel. With the opening of steam railroads the prosperity of the canal gradually declined until its discontinuance in 1843. At present few traces of it remain within the city limits, a short section of grass-grown bed just east of its intersection with Mystic Avenue and near the old toll-house being nearly all that now exists.

In 1804 the Medford Turnpike, now known as Mystic Avenue, was opened. Medford Street was constructed about the year 1812, after the completion of Craigie's Bridge.

In 1820 there were three school-houses within the limits of Somerville, — the Milk Row school-house, built in the last century in the southern corner of the lot consecrated as a cemetery in the early years of the century, the Medford Street school-house, at the junction of Medford, Shawmut, and Cross streets, and one in the Walnut Hill district.

For many years in the early part of the century Captain Joseph Miller, who carried on a blacksmith's shop at the eastern corner of Washington Street and Asylum Avenue, was the only assessor in this part of Charlestown. He would take the property returns and statements of sales from the farmers, as they came to him with work, — for he numbered nearly the whole district as his patrons, — and then would take a day to drive in his chaise to the upper limits of the town to finish the work of assessment.

During the seventeen years preceding 1842 beginnings were made which were the sources of much of the growth of the future city. The commencement of this era was marked by the opening of Milk Street, now Somerville Avenue, from the west end of Bow Street, — first to Medford Street, and a few years later to East Cambridge, — for the better accommodation of travel over Craigie's Bridge through Somerville.

In 1830 the Boston and Lowell Railroad Company procured a charter, and shortly afterwards began surveying the land and laying the track for their road. This innovation upon the established methods of travel encountered much opposition from the inhabitants of Somerville. Many were incredulous of its utility, and others thought it would destroy the brick-carrying trade. The workmen break-

ing ground were first opposed with arms, but the road was finally successfully laid, and cars began to run June 25, 1835. The Charlestown Branch Railroad Company a few years later constructed a road to Waltham, which was subsequently bought by the Fitchburg Railroad Company.

The citizens now began to awaken to a sense of the importance of this appendage of Charlestown. They felt that their territory was neglected by the town government, and their wishes disregarded; that they were taxed for supporting institutions, and making improvements in the benefits of which they did not participate, and that they did not receive returns at all commensurate with the amount of money they contributed. In 1828 an attempt was made to obtain separation from the mother town. A petition was sent to the legislature praying for an act of incorporation for a new town, to be called Warren, and counsel was retained. The petitioners were given leave to withdraw, however, and although the subject was kept fresh in the minds of the people, no further attempt was made to secure a separate existence for thirteen years. The grievances previously complained of had not been abated at the end of this period, and the town was under indictment by the grand jury for the dangerous condition of Broadway, Medford Street, and Milk Row; when, one day in November, 1841, Colonel Asa Pritchard, who lived on Washington Street, between Medford and Boston streets, stepped into the freight-office of the Lowell Railroad, where Messrs. Charles E. Gilman and Hiram Hackett were employed, and declared he would pay no more taxes into the Charlestown treasury. His house was in the fields, and unsalable merely because it was in Charlestown outside of the neck. It was proposed, in pleasantry, to make a new town, where affairs could be managed more in accordance with the wishes of the residents. The proposition was received in earnestness. Notices were immediately prepared, and posted in conspicuous places in the district, calling a meeting, November 22, at the Prospect Hill School-house, to ascertain the minds of the residents in regard to the establishment of a new town with the division line at the neck. Captain Joseph Miller was elected chairman, and Edwin Munroe, Jr., secretary of the meeting; and a committee, consisting of Messrs. Francis Bowman, Asa Pritchard, Edward Cutter, Robert G. Tenney, Benjamin Hadley, and John S. Edgerly, was appointed to notify the citizens more generally, and to obtain their views more definitely



concerning the matter at issue. Subsequently Caleb W. Leland and Joseph Clark were added to the committee. The meeting was adjourned for one week, when a committee was appointed: namely, Francis Bowman, John S. Edgerly, Clark Bennett, and James Hill, Jr., with the later addition of Oliver Tufts and S. S. Runey, "to examine the affairs of the town, and to ascertain the amount of taxes paid by the inhabitants above the Canal Bridge, and also the amount expended in that portion of the town." December 3, the committee reported that the expenses of the town of Charlestown for the year 1840 were \$50,000; that of the \$34,093.76 raised by taxation, \$5,687.78 were gathered in the disaffected region; that a large sum was expended for the poor, nearly all of whom dwell within the peninsula; and the affairs of a separate town might be at least as well maintained for the sum of \$5,500. This report was accepted, and a committee, consisting of Charles E. Gilman, Hiram Allen, Edwin Munroe, Jr., Caleb W. Leland, John C. Magoun, Oliver Tufts, Henry Gardner, Charles Miller, Samuel Thompson, and Robert G. Tenney, was chosen to distribute copies of the report, obtain signatures, and use all honorable means to effect a division of the town through the legislature, then in session, employing counsel if necessary. This committee organized by choice of C. E. Gilman, chairman, and Edwin Munroe, Jr., secretary. At an adjourned meeting of the committee it was reported that Ephraim Buttrick had been retained as counsel. It was voted to call the new town Walford, in honor of the first white settler of Charlestown. But at an adjourned meeting, December 13, it was voted, on motion of Charles Miller, to change the name to Somerville,—a name selected solely on account of its rarity in the United States. A petition was signed by Guy C. Hawkins and others, praying for a separation from the town of Charlestown at the neck, and for the incorporation of a new municipality. The petition was opposed by the citizens of the main part of the town, by the inhabitants just outside the neck, by those in the extreme upper part of the dissatisfied district, and in general by the Democrats, who saw, in the success of the movement, the birth of a new Whig town.

A committee was appointed by Charlestown to give assistance to the petitioners, but they proved themselves traitors to the cause which they had been elected to further, and gave no assistance. When the matter came before the legislature, to-

ward the close of the session, it was found that the act could not be secured with the boundaries as they were designated in the petition. The Rev. James D. Green, member from Cambridge, a moment before the vote was to be put, declared nothing could be effected at the present session unless the line was drawn outside the neck, as it now exists, and a narrow strip in the northerly part of the town extending nearly to Mystic Pond was ceded to Cambridge. Only two of the committee of the petitioners were present; but Mr. Hawkins declared he would assume the responsibility of the concessions, and the act thus modified passed the legislature and was approved by the governor, March 3, 1842. March 5, Ephraim Buttrick issued a warrant to Charles E. Gilman, commanding him to notify and warn all qualified voters in the new town to meet in the Prospect Hill School-house, March 14, to elect such officers as the law provided. A preliminary meeting, of which Columbus Tyler was moderator and Nathan Tufts, Jr., secretary, was held four days previously, and a board of town officers nominated. At the meeting on the 14th, Francis Bowman was chosen moderator, and the following officers, nominated at the preliminary meeting, were duly elected: Selectmen, Nathan Tufts, John S. Edgerly, Caleb W. Leland, Luther Mitchell, and Levi Russell. The last-named gentleman having declined to serve, Francis Bowman was elected in his stead. Nathan Tufts was chosen chairman, Charles E. Gilman was elected town-clerk, and Edmund Tufts treasurer and collector.

This was for Somerville a day of small things. She began her career as a sparsely populated farming district, with less than two hundred dwellings scattered over her whole territory. She numbered but a thousand and thirteen inhabitants, with a school population of two hundred and ninety-three, distributed in six schools,—the Prospect Hill grammar and primary, the Milk Row primary, on the site of the cemetery, the upper Winter Hill primary, in Central Street, the lower Winter Hill primary, in Broadway, near Franklin Street, and the Russell District School, kept in a private house in the Walnut Hill neighborhood. A single dilapidated globe and two blackboards, three feet square, comprised the entire apparatus of her schools.

Land seldom changed hands, and had never been of sufficient value to be calculated by the foot. The highways were merely country roads, with grassy borders and in poor repair. Many of the

old range-ways, previously described, had been enclosed by private parties. Highland Avenue was still a cart-path, lined with barberry-bushes and surrounded by open lands. It was impassable at night. Franklin Street could only be traversed on foot. East Somerville was in the fields. Spring Hill, which took its name in 1841 from the fine spring upon its summit, was just receiving its first streets. There were not a half-dozen houses in West Somerville between the junction of Elm and Milk streets and the Powder-House; and the location which is now dignified by the name of Union Square was at that time merely a "country cross-road." There was no cluster of dwellings anywhere of sufficient importance to be designated a village. The total valuation of the town was \$988,513, and she could boast of no rich men, scarcely any one paying a tax of a hundred dollars.

The town had no public hall other than the little school-house on Medford Street. There was no church, place of worship, or organized society, no stores, no minister, lawyer, or physician within her limits. Protection from fires was afforded by one small tub-engine.

Under these unpromising auspices Somerville began her municipal existence. The first meeting, after the organization, was held April 4, 1842, and the following appropriations were made: Support of schools, \$1,800; highways, \$2,000; county tax, \$450; poor, \$200; contingencies, \$300; total appropriation, \$4,750.

The town was allowed one representative at the General Court, and Caleb W. Leland was elected for the year 1842.

The religious needs of Somerville received their earliest attention from Miss Elizabeth Page Whittredge, daughter of Livermore Whittredge, of Beverly, a teacher in the public schools, who, though in frail health, sought, out of the fulness of her religious nature, to supply the want of Christian teaching in the community. June 1, 1842, she gathered the Union Sabbath School in the little public building on Medford Street. Sixty pupils and twelve teachers assembled the first Sabbath. George Tapley was chosen superintendent, Miss Whittredge assistant, Miss E. A. Bonner secretary, and Jeremiah Thorpe librarian. Miss Whittredge continued her work in fast failing health till April 4, 1844, when she relinquished it to Mr. Farrington McIntire. She returned to Beverly, and passed away, "with a beautifully

resigned spirit, August 28, 1845." She was born February 4, 1812. This was the first religious institution in Somerville, and it formed the nucleus of the first church.

About this time the Rev. Richard Manning Hodges, an unsettled minister in Cambridge, feeling convinced that it was his duty to supply the want of Christian ministrations then existing, with the concurrence of the Rev. George E. Ellis, of Charlestown, within whose parochial charge much of the new municipality lay, supplied the first Christian preaching in town.

The first meeting for public worship was held in an upper room of the engine-house, on the third Sunday of March, 1844. Some thirty families were represented. Services were continued by Mr. Hodges and the students of the Harvard Divinity School till within a short period of the building of a church edifice. August 22, 1844, the First Congregational Society was legally organized, and the church erected on the site of the present house on Highland Avenue. It was dedicated September 3, 1845.

Rev. John T. Sargent was installed pastor February 8, 1846, and, resigning March 4, 1848, was succeeded by the Rev. A. R. Pope, who continued in office until his death, May 24, 1858. Mr. Pope, an earnest and public-spirited man, identified himself with the educational interests of the town, particularly in the establishment of the high school, to which he gave a part of its philosophical apparatus. The Rev. Charles Lowe was installed May 8, 1859, and resigned, in consequence of feeble health, June 18, 1865. He was afterwards the honored secretary of the American Unitarian Association. His death occurred in June, 1874. Mr. Lowe, an able, universally beloved man, was a member of the school board, and at the time of his death a trustee of the public library.

The Rev. Henry H. Barber, the present pastor, was installed December 2, 1866. Mr. Barber is one of the editors of *The Unitarian Review*, has been one of the school committee, and is a trustee of the public library. This society has suffered the loss of two church-buildings by fire, — one, July 22, 1852, and the second, dedicated April 28, 1854, burned October 8, 1867.

No other church existed in town for nearly ten years. A few residents of the East Village, however, uniting with their neighbors of Charlestown at the house of the Rev. William Stow, in Mt. Pleasant Street, May 4, 1845, organized a Baptist



society, which held its meetings in an edifice at the neck. In 1853 the building was moved to Somerville, enlarged, and called the Perkins Street Baptist Church. It was destroyed by fire January 8, 1866. June 26, 1867, the present costly and commodious house of worship was dedicated. The Rev. Mr. Stow was chairman of the school board for the years 1848 and 1849. The Rev. J. Judson Miller, the present pastor, was installed September 17, 1861, and under his ministry the church has greatly flourished,—the membership having increased from seventy-five to nearly six hundred.

During this decade Somerville made no rapid strides, but advanced with a steady and encouraging growth. In 1843 the population had increased to 1,445, and real estate had nearly doubled in value. The high rate of toll on the bridges hindered travel and settlement, but facilities for reaching Boston were constantly improving. The Fitchburg Railroad Company, having bought the road of the Charlestown Branch Railroad Company, began running trains December 20, 1843, and the Boston and Maine extension, chartered in 1844, began a few years later to promote the colonization of East Somerville. During the year 1846 two new school-buildings were erected, in which were contained the Franklin grammar and Prescott grammar and primary. In 1848 the Somerville schools took the first rank in the county, and the third in the state, in amount of money expended upon them in proportion to the wealth and population of the town. The annual expenditures had increased to \$18,397.60 for the year 1848.

The inhabitants of the town had long felt that they were inadequately supplied with proper means of protecting themselves against conflagration. From about the year 1838 they had relied upon the little tub-engine "Mystic," but there was no regularly organized fire-company till 1850. November 12, 1849, the selectmen were authorized by the town to purchase "a good and sufficient fire-engine and a hose-carriage." On the arrival of the engine, styled Somerville No. 1, it was voted in the board of selectmen, January 7, 1850, to appoint five engineers, and Messrs. Gardner T. Ring, Nathan Tufts, Jr., George O. Brastow, John B. Osgood, and Abram Welch were thereupon appointed. January 8, Mr. Welch declining to serve, Hiram Allen was appointed to fill the vacancy. The engineers met, and organized by the choice of Nathan

Tufts, Jr., as chief and George O. Brastow as clerk. The first fire after the organization of the department was the barn of Jotham Johnson, on the Ireland range-way. The following is the list of engineers and the periods of their service: Nathan Tufts, Jr., from 1850 to 1852; Abram Welch, from 1852 to 1855; R. A. Vinal, from 1855 to 1858; John Runey, from 1858 to 1861; S. H. Gooding, from 1861 to 1865; D. A. Sanborn, Jr., from 1865 to 1872; J. R. Hopkins, from 1872 to the present time. More than fifty members enrolled themselves in the new company, but becoming dissatisfied, they disbanded March 2, 1853, and surrendered the engine and other property belonging to the town to the engineers. December 5, 1854, a meeting was held to form another company, which was duly organized, and two hundred members connected themselves with the department between December 6, 1854, and March 30, 1866, when the volunteer system was abolished. On the 26th of May of the latter year a costly and efficient steam fire-engine was purchased and the department reorganized. A working force of engineers, drivers, and firemen were permanently employed. In 1871 a fine building was erected on Highland Avenue, nearly in the geographical centre of the town, for the steam-engine, and the old house was fitted up for a hose-carriage and a hook-and-ladder truck. In 1873 two more hose-houses were built.

The department was again reorganized, in accordance with an act of legislature, April 24, 1874, and June 17 a fire-alarm telegraph was established through the instance of the present chief. In 1872, through the exertions of Mr. D. A. Sanborn, Jr., the Charitable Association of the Somerville Fire Department was organized, and has now a fund of \$1,100 for the relief of sick and disabled firemen.

In May, 1877, an ordinance was passed reducing the working force of the department. The department now consists of one steamer and hose-carriage, four hose-carriages, and one hook-and-ladder truck, all drawn by horses. The city has an abundant supply of water for extinguishing fires, furnished from the Mystic Water-Works to two hundred and seventy-five fire-hydrants.

In 1851 the first directory was published by Edmund Tufts; it was a duodecimo of thirty-two pages, and contained principally the heads of families in town, five hundred and ninety in number.

A considerable interest had been manifested for several years upon the subject of a high school, the statutes requiring that such an institution shall

be established in all towns numbering five hundred families. But the grave factor of economy entered into a consideration of the subject. The town had already expended large sums for school-buildings, and was unwilling to make any further considerable outlay; but, finally becoming convinced of the necessity of the demand, April 7, 1851, they ordered the erection of the present city hall building, a plain structure, but sufficiently adapted to the wants of the school for the following twenty years. The cornerstone was laid September 9, and the building dedicated with appropriate exercises on the 28th of April, 1852. It was designed for one hundred pupils. On the following Monday the school was opened, under the charge of Mr. Robert Bickford. Sixty-six pupils were received under a lower grade of scholarship than was deemed fitting for such a school, and in August twenty-two more were admitted on a slightly higher standard. One principal and one assistant were employed till 1854; after this time, till 1858, there were generally two assistants. All the instructors having resigned in 1858, a new principal was appointed, and a sub-master to take the place of the two assistants. The high school had never met the full approbation of the citizens, because it was believed that the institution did not exhibit results proportionate to the amount of money expended upon it. This was due in part to the constant changes in teachers and board of school committee, and in part to the general apathy of the community.

In 1859 Mr. H. H. Babcock was appointed principal, and the course of study was revised. Under the new organization the first regular graduation took place in 1862. The school at once became more successful, and at the resignation of Mr. Babcock, in 1867, it was in the first rank of the high schools of the commonwealth. Mr. G. L. Baxter succeeded Mr. Babcock, and under his management the school retains its high degree of efficiency, and contains a larger number of pupils than is usual in proportion to the number of inhabitants. The accommodations of the first building being entirely inadequate for the increasing wants of the school, a large and beautiful school-house was erected, and the same was dedicated February 27, 1872. The school numbered, in 1878, two hundred and forty-four pupils, and was governed by a corps of two male and four female teachers.

During the first ten years of the town's corporate existence the population nearly quadrupled, having been recorded at 3,540 by the census of 1850.

The valuation had increased twofold, and was estimated in the same year at \$2,102,631. The annual outlay for highways had reached \$3,000, and for schools \$6,000.

The poor were supported at a yearly cost of \$1,000, and a few hundred dollars were now regularly required for the fire department. But with these increasing expenses came in 1846 a town debt, which from \$9,636.25 had grown to \$20,320.49 at the end of the first decade. Seven school-buildings had been constructed, augmenting the number to eleven, and the school population was registered at four hundred and ninety-seven, with three male and eleven female teachers.

At the end of this era three more ecclesiastical societies were established, — the First Baptist, the Franklin Street Congregational, and the First Universalist. The First Baptist Society was formed in a hall at the corner of Somerville Avenue and Spring Street, December 30, 1852, and the Rev. D. W. Faunce ordained the first pastor, July 14, 1853. The society worshipped in a chapel in Beech Street till the beautiful edifice, erected on the crown of Spring Hill, was dedicated June 12, 1873. The following is the list of the pastors succeeding Mr. Faunce, who ministered until September 1, 1854: Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, from April 1, 1855, to March 31, 1866; Rev. L. B. Hibbard, from February, 1867, to —, 1868; Rev. J. D. Sweet, from May, 1868, to August 9, 1869; Rev. Charles M. Smith, from February, 1870, to the present time.

The Franklin Street Orthodox Society had its beginning at the house of Mr. Temple Paul, April 21, 1853. September 15, the society took its present name, but was not legally organized till April 1, 1855. The corner-stone of the first house was laid in October, 1854, and the church dedicated July 12, 1855. The following is the succession of pastors, with the periods of their ministry: Rev. B. Judkins, from January 3, 1856, to June 2, 1858; Rev. D. T. Packard, from September 20, 1860, to November 28, 1866; Rev. L. R. Eastman, Jr., from June 27, 1867, to May 22, 1871; Rev. William S. Hubbell, from February 1, 1871, to the present time. The society lost their church-building by fire, March 15, 1867, but promptly proceeded to rebuild upon the same spot the spacious and elegant structure now standing. The cornerstone was laid August 27, 1867, the vestries opened for worship May 17, 1868, and the church dedicated September 30, 1868.

The First Universalist Society was organized in



February, 1854. For the first five years worship was held in a chapel on Tufts Street. In 1859 a wooden church was erected on the present site. This was destroyed by fire, January 21, 1868. The present house of worship was built the ensuing year. The following are the names of the pastors and the time of succession: Rev. G. H. Emerson, 1854-1859; Rev. D. H. Clark, 1859-1862; Rev. Benjamin K. Russ, 1862-1874; Rev. G. H. Vibbert, 1874-1876; Rev. W. S. Ralph, 1877 to the present time.

The Somerville Light Infantry was organized October, 1853. In May, 1854, the constitution was approved, and the company was enrolled as Company B, 4th Regiment, 3d Brigade, 2d Division; but the regiment was afterwards numbered the 5th. George O. Brastow was elected the first captain. He was succeeded by Francis Tufts, June 29, 1854, who served, with an intermission, till April, 1859. Captain Brastow was then re-elected, and continued in office until the close of the company's three months' service, at the beginning of the war, when he was succeeded by Captain B. F. Parker, who commanded the company during its nine months' service in North Carolina in 1862-63. Later, under command of W. E. Robinson, the company started for the seat of the war, under a hundred days' enlistment, but was recalled. Afterward, under the captaincy of J. N. Coffin, they completed a service of a similar length. In the spring of 1865 G. W. Daniels was elected captain, retaining the position till May 3, 1871, when he was succeeded by Charles F. King. In the former year the company was reorganized. Captain R. Kramer followed Captain King, August, 1874, and resigned June, 1876. The company was then under command of Lieutenant R. T. Blackwell, until it was disbanded, July 6, 1876. At present no military organization exists in Somerville.

February 23, 1853, by an act of the legislature, the Charlestown Gas Company was authorized to lay pipes in town, and, April 11, a similar authority was granted to the Cambridge Gas Company. So generally did the new means of illumination come into use, that, April 13, 1854, the Somerville Gaslight Company was incorporated; but before preparations could be made, the necessity for a further supply of gas had ceased, and the company has never gone into operation.

The establishment of horse-railroads in Somerville dates from 1855. The Middlesex Railroad

Company had been incorporated the previous year, and shortly afterwards constructed a line to Boston from the eastern boundary of the town on Washington Street. In May, 1855, a charter was granted to the Medford and Charlestown Railroad Company, and one to the Somerville Horse Railroad Company, May 29, 1857; and in July, 1858, the roads were finished and put into operation, — the one occupying Main Street and Broadway, the other Washington, Milk, and Elm Streets. By legislative enactment, April 4, 1863, the Somerville Horse Railroad Company was allowed to extend its tracks from Union Square through to Somerville Avenue to the East Cambridge line. Travel was established to Boston over this extension during the following year. That part of the Somerville Horse Railroad Company upon Elm Street, Somerville Avenue, is under lease to the Union Railroad Company, and the Middlesex Railroad Company rents the line on Washington Street, and also the line on Broadway to Winter Hill.

In 1856, the First Methodist Episcopal Society was formed, through the labors of the Rev. R. Gerrish of East Cambridge. The first service was held in Franklin Hall, on the site of Holmes' store. The society was organized June 24, 1857, and a house of worship, the corner-stone of which was laid October 5, dedicated March 31 of the following year. Rev. Charles Baker became the first settled pastor in 1859. The needs of the society having outgrown the first building, the corner-stone of the present costly and spacious edifice was laid July 27, 1874, and another church dedicated May 29, 1875. The Rev. W. S. Chadbourne, the present pastor, is the eleventh since the establishment of the church.

In 1859 the town undertook to readjust her own boundaries and those of private estates, not so much with the hope of restoring the original limits, as to prevent further encroachments. The ancient lines had become obliterated or uncertain, and fences had been erected to suit the convenience of abutters. No elucidation could be expected from the Charlestown records, whose meaning had become obscure from a constant reference to bounds of a perishable nature. Consequently a survey was ordered, and upon its completion, in 1862, a valuable map was prepared, and an accurate record of all lines and limits, and sectional plans of all the streets, were recorded in durable form.

During the second decade of the town's existence

she made a uniform and rapid progress. The freeing of the bridges to the metropolis had tended to turn the tide of travel in this direction. Real estate had experienced an upward tendency. East Somerville grew more rapidly than any other part of the town. The northern and western districts had received but little impetus as yet. In 1859 there were but three houses in the now thickly populated area bounded by Bow, Walnut, and School streets, and Somerville and Highland avenues. Many new streets had been laid out, increasing their total length to thirty miles. These highways had been kept in a fair condition by the yearly outlay of a sum varying from \$3,000 to \$10,000. A few reservoirs had been built for better protection against fire, and five school-buildings had been erected. The school population — now numbered at 1,707 — had more than tripled. The schools had increased in number to twenty-four, and were presided over by five male and twenty-six female teachers. A high school and an intermediate grade had been established. The town continued to maintain the previous high rank of its educational establishments. An appropriation, fluctuating from \$6,000 to \$18,000, had been annually expended upon them.

The population had more than doubled, having been registered at 8,025 by the census of 1860. There were 1,751 polls, and 1,282 houses. The total valuation of taxable property was \$5,760,000. The town debt had increased to \$90,924.

During the period of the war the town undertook few improvements or important measures, feeling that any outlay beyond the demands of necessity should rightfully be devoted to the interests of the country. Therefore an account of the soldiers for the four succeeding years is almost the history of the town.

On Easter Sabbath, 1862, the Emmanuel Episcopal Church had its beginning in a hall in Somerville Avenue, near Park Street, under the ministration of Rev. N. G. Allen. In 1865 the present church edifice was erected. The present pastor is Rev. N. K. Bishop.

In May, 1863, a Sabbath school was gathered in a chapel in Tufts Street by the efforts of Rev. N. G. Allen, around which was formed the St. Thomas Episcopal Church. In 1868 the Rev. George W. Durell, the present rector, was installed, and it was largely by his labors that the present church-building was erected.

The Broadway Orthodox Congregational Church

also took its rise in the year 1863, when in the month of August the Sabbath school was formed. June 14, 1865, the church was regularly organized, under the pastorate of the Rev. E. Porter Dyer. In January, 1868, a chapel was completed, and in December, 1871, the society removed to its present house of worship. The church is now under the ministry of Rev. William H. Pierson.

In April, 1863, the town voted to illuminate streets at night where the abutters would place lamp-posts in position, and before the close of the year ninety-two lamps had been provided.

Somerville's war record is highly honorable. For rapidity in filling quotas, for measures taken for the comfort of her soldiers, — by personal sympathy, by the visits of the town officers at the seat of the war, in forwarding supplies of money and clothing, — and for the attention given to the soldiers' families, a duty which did not cease with the war, this city stands in the front rank.

Four times the Somerville Light Infantry went forth from the town for various periods of service, and one full company, the Somerville Guard, went out for the period of three years.

At the first call of President Lincoln for troops, in April, 1861, the Somerville Light Infantry entered the service as Company B of the 5th Regiment. They numbered sixty-eight men with George O. Brastow captain, and W. E. Robinson and F. R. Kinsley lieutenants.

April 17, an enthusiastic meeting of the citizens was held to raise money to aid the departing company and their families, and to give expression to sentiments of loyalty to the government. A sum of \$4,323.50 was raised, of which a small purse was given to each soldier, and a larger sum was placed in the hands of Captain Brastow, with instructions to provide without stint for the comfort of his men. April 20, the company was escorted to Boston, and each member presented with a Testament by his fellow-citizen, Moses H. Sargent. Remaining in Faneuil Hall that night, they started for Washington the next evening. Arriving at the capital on the 27th of the month, they were quartered for four weeks in the Treasury Building, doing guard duty. They were then removed to Virginia, on the Potomac, four miles from Washington, where they remained one week. From June 2 to July 16 they were encamped in the vicinity of Alexandria. On the latter day they were given the right, leading a long column to Manassas Junction, and participated in the ensuing battle of Bull Run. Here



E. Franklin Hannaford was believed to have been killed. They returned home July 21, leaving comrade W. Frank Moore sick in the hospital at Washington, where he died July 31.

May 25, the Capitol being in danger, the governor ordered the State Militia to assemble on Boston Common, and the Somerville Light Infantry again came forward under command of Captain Robinson. But the troops proffered by the state were thought by the President not to be needed, and they returned to their homes. This check to the enthusiasm of the volunteers operated unfavorably in future calls. Time was given for the first ardor of patriotism to cool, and a calculating and somewhat mercenary spirit to enter into a consideration of the subject. Prices had advanced, all branches of industry were in full operation, making a counter-demand upon the services of able-bodied men. Consequently, when on June 28 a call was made for 300,000 men for a three years' service, recruiting was carried on with a greater and gradually increasing difficulty. The quota of Somerville in this call was ninety-two, but the town voted, July 19, to raise a full company, and pay a bounty to each man. A citizens' committee of sixty was chosen to co-operate with the selectmen in filling the quota. Mass-meetings were held, and a bounty of \$125 was offered. Finally, a complement of men was enlisted, and the company styled the "Somerville Guard." August 12, it was mustered into service, and attached to the 39th Regiment as Company E. It was allowed the privilege of remaining on Prospect Hill for three weeks, when it joined the camp at Boxford, and was assigned the right of the regiment. Here it remained two days, and on September 6 took the cars for Washington; it proceeded to Arlington Heights, and, later, went into winter-quarters at Poolesville, Maryland. The season was spent in doing guard and picket duty upon the Potomac. Here the company suffered its first loss in the death of S. P. Rollins. In April, 1863, the regiment was ordered to Washington, and did guard and escort duty till midsummer, when, on July 9, it joined the army of the Potomac, with which it remained till the close of the war. It was assigned to the first army corps, and took part in the marches and engagements of the corps at Bristoe and Rapahannock stations, and Mine Run. In one of the movements of the army, the pickets—of whom there were thirteen from Company E—were left exposed by their fires at the front; seven were

captured, of whom two alone ever returned. J. W. Oliver was paroled at Richmond, and G. W. Bean survived the privations of Andersonville. F. J. Oliver, Washington Lovett, Joseph W. Whitmore, Henry E. Howe, and Richard J. Hyde died from starvation and exposure. When the corps went into winter-quarters at Mitchell's Station, Company E had already lost sixty men by sickness, death, and transfers. The regiment having been assigned the extreme right, the picket duties were very severe, and the company was under arms most of the time. It participated with its regiment in the battle of the Wilderness, and those following in quick succession. In engagements between May 7 and May 19, Sergeant Palmer, Corporal Felker, Robert Powers, J. H. Roberts, W. M. Herbon, and Corporal Harburn were killed, and February 6, 1865, E. B. Hadley. At Gravelly Run, March 30, Captain Willard C. Kinsley and Corporal Moran were mortally wounded. The former entered the service as second lieutenant of the Somerville Guard, but was afterwards promoted to the command of another company. He was deeply beloved by all who knew him, not only for his courage and manly qualities, but for his kindness, sympathy, and forgetfulness of self on all occasions of trial and suffering. The organization of the Grand Army of the Republic in Somerville has named its post for this gallant young soldier and martyr. The Somerville Guard suffered no further losses in battle; but of those taken prisoners, Glines, Allen, Jones, Gorham, Horton, Hatch, and Kenrick fell victims to disease brought on by the inhumanity of Southern prisons.

Quickly succeeding the last call was another for 300,000 troops, and the Somerville Light Infantry, with B. F. Parker captain, and W. C. Bailey and John Harrington lieutenants, again entered the service for nine months.

August 27, a bounty of \$125 had been voted by the town, which was increased to \$200 September 24. The company went into camp on Prospect Hill after the departure of the Somerville Guard, remaining till September 16, when it departed to Wenham. Leaving camp in October, it was ordered to North Carolina, and remained in the vicinity of Newbern, without participating in any considerable battle, till the expiration of its service.

In July, 1863, one hundred and eighty-six men were taken by draft from Somerville. As a result of this levy, \$3,000 in commutation money was

raised, four substitutes were procured, and one citizen personally answered the country's call.

October 17, the President made a further call for three hundred thousand volunteers, and, with some difficulty, the town filled her quota of ninety-two men by March, 1864.

In July, 1864, the Somerville Light Infantry, Captain Coffin, went to the front for one hundred days, but participated in no engagement.

Somerville furnished forty commissioned officers and one thousand and eighty-five men for the war, in all branches of the service, which was a surplus of one hundred and forty-seven above the number required. Ninety-eight were killed, or died of disease incident to the hardships of war, and two hundred and fifty were wounded. The whole amount of money appropriated by the town for war purposes, exclusive of state aid, was \$133,039.41, and \$65,823.38 was voluntarily contributed by the citizens.

Upon the selectmen and war committees devolved unusually arduous labors, and to Thomas Cunningham, recruiting officer during the greater part of the war and town treasurer for 1863, 1864, and 1865, the town is especially indebted for his energetic efforts in the various departments of the war business, and for preparing and preserving a careful record of the transactions and expenditures of this period.

The women of Somerville were not less patriotic than the men; and actively engaged in all possible labors to manifest their sympathy and furnish material aid. Soldiers' aid societies were formed for making clothing and other articles of comfort for the soldiers in camp or hospital; many delicacies were prepared for the sick or wounded; fairs were held for the purpose of raising money; and all that womanly tenderness or womanly ingenuity could suggest, was cheerfully assumed, and as successfully accomplished.

In the summer of 1863 a marble monument was erected in the cemetery, to the memory of those from the town who had fallen or were yet to fall in the service of their country. It was erected with the residue of the fund raised for the Somerville Light Infantry at their first going forth. It is a small and simple shaft, standing in the middle of the yard, crowded with names, and it was the first monument erected in Massachusetts to the fallen soldiers and sailors in the War of the Rebellion.

In 1866 a reapportionment of legislative districts was authorized, and Somerville and Malden

were united into the Fourth District, and entitled to three representatives, in a ratio of sixteen to fourteen upon an aggregate of thirty representatives in the ten years, and under the census of 1875, upon which a new apportionment was made in 1876, Somerville became entitled to send three representatives to the General Court, which was done for the session of 1877 and thereafter.

In 1867 a night watch was established.

During this year the Forster School building was erected, and the large hall in the upper story was fitted up for the use of the town. Town-meetings were first held in the Medford Street school-house, or the little engine-house on the corner of Prospect and Washington streets, until the completion of the Unitarian Church, when its vestry was hired for the meetings. The town occupied the lower hall of the high-school house from the time of the erection of this building until the increasing needs of the school compelled a transfer of the town-hall to the Forster School.

For several years the subject of an abundant supply of pure water had been under consideration. Previous to the year 1864 the inhabitants had depended upon wells, not only for drinking purposes, but generally in case of fire. For the five years succeeding this date the east village, the McLean Asylum, and a part of Winter Hill had been supplied from the mains running from Mystic Lake to Charlestown. At a meeting of the town, November 5, 1867, a committee was appointed to meet the Charlestown board of water commissioners, and to contract for the general introduction of Mystic water into the town. April 13, 1868, this committee reported, and another, consisting of Aaron Sargent, C. E. Rymes, R. E. Demmon, R. A. Vinal, and C. Downer, was instructed to procure an act from the legislature authorizing the town to make arrangements for a water supply, and to raise \$100,000 for defraying the cost of the same. September 18, the act was accepted by the town, and the committee, styled the Somerville Mystic Water Committee, proceeded to confer with the Charlestown authorities. Within three days a contract was drawn up and signed, whereby the inhabitants of Somerville should be sufficiently furnished with water, provided the supply was more than adequate for the wants of Charlestown and Chelsea, at the rates charged to the inhabitants of these cities, with a rebate to the town. Distribution pipes were immediately connected with the Charlestown mains, at the corner of Medford Street



and Broadway, and during the following year the town was generally supplied with water. March 11, 1870, a legislative enactment was procured to raise bonds to the additional amount of \$100,000, for the extension of the works, and March 19, 1872, a third issue was authorized, increasing the amount to \$400,000. Forty-four miles of pipe have been laid in the city. The debt for the construction of the water-works is \$335,000, and the annual municipal outlay for water purposes is nearly \$14,000.

Although the contract between Somerville and Charlestown imposes conditions which might have been foreseen and guarded against by a more earnest attention to the subject, when the introduction of water from Mystic Lake into Charlestown was in contemplation; the inhabitants of Somerville are receiving their annual water supply at less than the average cost to cities of the commonwealth.

Prior to 1867 the sewerage of Somerville was in a primitive condition; a few private sewers and open drains, emptying into river basins, creeks, and stagnant pools, sufficiently supplied the needs of the inhabitants.

In 1867 the first town sewer was laid, and during the two following years a system was inaugurated which has since been essentially adhered to, and which has brought the greater part of the city to a satisfactory condition in respect to this important item of municipal regulation.

That watershed whose natural outlet was Miller's River was drained by trunk sewers constructed from West Somerville to Charles River along the line of Somerville Avenue and Beacon and Washington streets. The valley of the Lowell Railroad has been provided with an outlet into the old Charlestown mill-pond. A trunk sewer running under Broadway and the Park supplies the region tending towards the Mystic River. The watershed comprising the Walnut Hill district, having a natural outlet in Alewife Brook, is still sufficiently supplied with sewerage. Authority was obtained from the legislature, May 20, 1873, to drain into this stream, but it has been deemed inadvisable to take advantage of the act. The city is now supplied with twenty-five miles of sewerage.

July 9, 1868, the Flint Street Methodist Episcopal Church was organized. It began under the auspices of the First Methodist Society, and worshipped in the chapel in Tufts Street. September 13, 1871, the chapel in Flint Street was dedicated. Rev. W. B. Toulmin is the present pastor.

In 1868 the graduates of the high school since the year 1862, and the members attending prior to that date, reorganized an association which they had formed some four years previous, and which had been for some time quiescent. The leading spirit in this new movement, Edward E. Edgerly, believed an association of the graduates of the town's highest educational institution should be a power for good in the community; consequently the Somerville High School Association was reformed, not with the sole intention of refreshing the scenes and renewing the acquaintances of youth, but to consider and discuss the social and educational problems of the day; to teach the simpler branches to those who had not the opportunity of instruction in youth; to supplement and continue the teaching of the schools by classes or lectures; and to introduce or further any scheme for the intellectual growth or moral welfare of the town. The object was noble, and not entirely in vain was the work of Mr. Edgerly, who, unhappily for the cause of education, died within the short space of two years. By his efforts and example the Association has been able to render honorable service to the citizens. It has instituted a course of lectures in almost every season for the last ten years, it has supported classes for the pursuit of special subjects, and it suggested and aided in the establishment of the free public library.

The Association was incorporated by act of legislature, February 21, 1871, and authorized to hold property to the amount of \$50,000.

In November, 1868, two petitions were presented to the legislature, asking for a division of the town, but the subject received little encouragement. In that year the selectmen ordered a census to be taken, which showed the population to be 12,535.

December 23, 1869, the St. Joseph Catholic Church was formed. The society worshipped at first in Hawkins Hall. November 21, 1874, the present church edifice was dedicated. Rev. C. T. McGrath was the first pastor, and still continues in office.

The graves of Somerville's fallen soldiers were first decorated in 1869, by George O. Brastow, Lebbeus Stetson, and a few other patriotic citizens, with money raised by private subscription.

August 17, 1870, the Willard C. Kinsley Post 139, Grand Army of the Republic, was constituted. Many of its charter members were from the John A. Andrew Post of Boston. Colonel C. F. King was chosen the first commander. He was succeeded by Colonel H. E. Hill, to whom the post

is perhaps more indebted than to any other individual.

In 1870 the police department, which up to this time had been of minor consideration, was re-organized, and one captain, eight night watchmen, and four day patrolmen were in regular service.

In 1870 was printed the first paper, devoted exclusively to the interests of Somerville. During a few years previous *The Charlestown Chronicle* had given many of its columns to the news of its neighbor; but the rapid growth of the town served to justify the establishment of a home-sheet, and the first issue of *The Somerville Journal* appeared on December 3. It has continued to be published weekly with increasing success.

In 1870 the Lexington and Arlington Branch railroad was constructed, and in December began running trains through a part of the town hitherto but sparsely populated. From this innovation dates the growth of West Somerville; and there is now an extensive village, with its residences, churches, school-houses, stores, and depots, where in 1870 there were less than half a dozen cottages surrounded by open fields.

For several years much dissatisfaction had been manifested with the town system of government. The town was becoming too large, her public business too various, important, and laborious to be wisely considered and impartially despatched in town-meeting. Some citizens favored annexation to Charlestown and Boston; others urged the establishment of a separate city government.

In 1869 the town instructed her representatives to favor annexation, and cast a small vote for a city charter. During the following year the advocates of the latter form of government gained ground, and early in 1871 a petition was presented to the legislature, and April 14 an act passed to establish the city of Somerville. April 27, the act was accepted in town-meeting by a vote of three hundred and thirty-six to one hundred and seventy. But an undercurrent in favor of annexation existed for some time after the acceptance of the city charter. Meetings were held in the various ward-rooms, on the first Monday of December, for the election of such city officers as the law required. George O. Brastow was elected mayor, and a city council of two aldermen and four common councilmen was chosen from each of the four wards with a high degree of unanimity.

On the 1st of January, 1872, the citizens assembled in the hall of the Forster School-house

for a formal inauguration of the city government. Twenty-six persons who were legal voters at the founding of the town occupied prominent seats upon the platform. After the address of the mayor-elect one hundred guns were fired. The day was made one of public rejoicing, and closed with a grand ball in the same hall.

Upon the new city council devolved an unusual amount of labor, not only in the instituting of a proper code of ordinances for the government of their own and successive bodies, but in that of despatching through untried channels a public business much increased by the exigencies of a new city and of a rapidly increasing population.

The old high-school building was fitted up for a city hall. Charles E. Gilman, who had held the clerkship from the founding of the town, was elected city clerk. Aaron Sargent was elected treasurer.

A seal was established, with the device of Washington standing on Prospect Hill, grasping the standard of the unfurled Union flag. In the background is a view of a part of Boston, and showing the State House and Bunker Hill Monument. In a narrow inner circle about this centre-piece are the words, "Somerville, founded 1842, Established a City 1872." In an outer circle is the city's motto, "Municipal Freedom Gives National Strength."

April 23, an act to establish a police court was approved, and June 24, with appropriate ceremonies, the court was constituted. Isaac Story was appointed standing justice, and Lebbeus Stetson clerk.

From the founding of the town until 1854 criminal cases were taken to Charlestown and East Cambridge for trial. From this latter date until the incorporation of the city, almost without interruption, cases were tried by Francis Tufts, under commission as justice of the peace, and subsequently under a law by which certain trial justices were triennially designated and commissioned, who should exercise authority and jurisdiction in criminal cases in any town in the county where no police court was established. The first trials in Somerville, and those for many years, were conducted in the office of Captain Tufts, on the southern corner of Medford and Washington streets. In 1861 the court was moved to the building on the eastern corner of Prospect Street and Somerville Avenue. After the city police court was constituted, the business of the department was held in a room at the city hall until the building in Bow Street was erected.



Although the ten years previous to the city charter included the period of the Civil War, Somerville made a progress in growth unprecedented in her own history, and perhaps unequalled in that of any other in the state. The population, 14,685 by the census of 1870, was estimated at 16,000, a gain of nearly one hundred per cent in the ten years. The number of polls was registered at 4,105, showing a much larger percentage of gain. The number of dwellings had increased to 3,061, making the same relative advance. The schools now numbered fifty-four, eight having been organized in this period, and seven male and fifty-eight female teachers gave instruction to a school population of 2,951.

January, 1872, the town debt was \$593,349, and the amount raised by taxation the previous year, \$270,460.95. While the taxable valuation of the state had doubled, that of the town had quadrupled, being fixed at \$22,755,000, May 1, 1872.

For some years the basin of Miller's River had been a growing nuisance, from its use as the outlet of the sewers and as a depository of offal from the slaughter-houses upon its banks; and in 1872 it was felt that the public health demanded that measures should be taken for remedying this great and increasing evil. Consequently on May 3 and 6 acts were passed by the legislature,—the former authorizing the filling of lands to a grade thirteen feet above mean low water, and the latter empowering the harbor commissioners and the state board of health to investigate the cause of the nuisance, and recommend measures for its abatement.

The board of commissioners reported plans for filling the river, and the city council took steps towards procuring an act, May 23, 1873, whereby the cities of Cambridge and Somerville were authorized to fill the river and to construct a sewer along Somerville Avenue and Bridge Street to the Charles River, which should be an outlet to this made land, the surrounding districts, and such other territories as the river would naturally have drained.

Work was begun upon these important measures without delay, and prosecuted uninterruptedly, as far as the seasons would permit, until their completion at the close of the following year. This work was one of vast magnitude and expense, but by its accomplishment the city was not only rid of an intolerable nuisance, but it secured for taxation an extensive and valuable piece of property within two miles of the heart of the metropolis.

In 1872 the Holland Street Methodist Episcopal Church was formed, largely through the exertions of the Rev. Mr. Lacount. Rev. A. E. Winship held the first pastorate. The chapel was dedicated May 1, 1873. The present pastor is Rev. William Merrill.

During the second year of Mr. Brastow's administration the most important measures were the opening of the public library, the abatement of the Miller's River nuisance, the erection of the Luther V. Bell school-house and the George O. Brastow hose-house, besides constant and extensive improvements in streets and sidewalks.

To Henry M. Brown, treasurer of the Somerville High School Association, belongs the honor of originating the movement which resulted in the establishment of the public library. He believed that the furtherance of such a project came within the scope of the purposes of the Association, and in 1870 he wrote a letter to the trustees, selectmen, and school committee, urging the matter upon their attention. The selectmen promptly responded, December, 1869, by appointing a committee of three to confer with one from the Association. In March, 1870, similar committees were appointed, who prepared a brief plan for operating the proposed library; but this was not ratified by the citizens, who in town-meeting, April, 1871, appointed another committee of sixteen to prepare a more elaborate code of regulations. The report of this committee was accepted and adopted by the town in November, 1871. It was therein provided that a board of trustees should be chosen by the first city council as soon after its organization as should be convenient. Notwithstanding the efforts of the Association, which made the promotion of this educational scheme one of its especial objects, no further municipal action was taken until June 1; 1872, when it was voted that a room be forthwith prepared for a library. October 21, a board of nine trustees was appointed. Mr. Isaac Pitman consented to become the nominal head of the library during its formation, and Miss Harriet A. Adams was chosen assistant librarian. The first purchase of books was made in March, 1873, and the library was opened to the public in May with a collection of more than two thousand volumes. The circulation for the first year was 24,693. In 1878 it had become 61,076, and the number of volumes had increased to 7,441. The total number of borrowers registered since the opening was 7,780. One room sufficed for the uses

of the library until 1876, when a smaller one was added, with a reading-table supplied with twenty-five newspapers and periodicals. The library is open six hours daily. When the institution was in successful operation, Mr. Pitman resigned, and Miss Adams was promoted to the position to which she has been annually re-elected.

W. H. Furber, who had held the position of alderman since the formation of the city, was elected mayor in 1874.

This administration completed the widening of Highland Avenue and Milk Street, and many measures begun by their predecessors. It continued the generous line of improvements deemed necessary in view of the increasing population and valuation of the city.

April 4, 1874, the West Somerville Congregational Church was formed, under the auspices of the Home Missionary Society, and the ministration of Rev. Charles Mills. The present house of worship was dedicated December 3, 1876. Rev. Albert Bryant is the present pastor.

June 22, 1874, the Broadway Methodist Episcopal Church was formed through the labors of J. Benson Hamilton, of the Flint Street society. In November the new congregation first occupied its present house of worship, the vestry of a contemplated edifice.

In the spring of 1874 the Prospect Hill Congregational Church had its beginning at the house of M. P. Elliot. A Sabbath school was soon afterwards gathered, and the church organized December 20. The following year the present pastor, Rev. A. E. Winship, was installed. Services were held in the "Hill" building until October 19, 1876, when the present church edifice was dedicated.

An act having been procured from the legislature for the establishment of a public park, the city council voted to accept it, and immediately began the purchase of an area of low land lying between Mount Benedict and Winter Hill, thinly settled and undesirable for dwellings, for the site of the proposed improvement. The construction continued during the following two years, when on June 17, 1876, it was appropriately dedicated. The cost of construction was \$212,993.20.

In 1875 Mr. Furber received the indorsement of the citizens by a hearty re-election, and continued the same diligent oversight of the public interests which had characterized his first term of office. As the years 1874 and 1875 were the ones of greatest inflation and speculation, particularly

in the matter of real estate, there was in the community a wide-spread and clamorous demand for extensive and somewhat unreasonable public improvements, involving large expenditures of money, and it became exceedingly difficult to be able to define the proper official course to pursue between the idea of prudence on the one hand and obedience to the popular will on the other. During these years the police court building was constructed, Broadway was widened and graded, and improvements in the various departments of the city continued. Austin Belknap served as mayor during the years 1876-77, being succeeded by George A. Bruce, the present incumbent.

In accordance with an act of legislature in 1875, to regulate municipal indebtedness, a board of commissioners of the sinking-funds was appointed to manage sums annually set apart for the payment of the various municipal loans at their maturity. \$144,963.84 was held by this commission January 1, 1879. In 1877 the houses in sixteen streets were numbered.

The West Somerville Baptist Church was organized May 13, 1877. It sprang from the Union Church formed in 1874. Rev. J. R. Haskins was the first, and Rev. William Lisle is the present pastor.

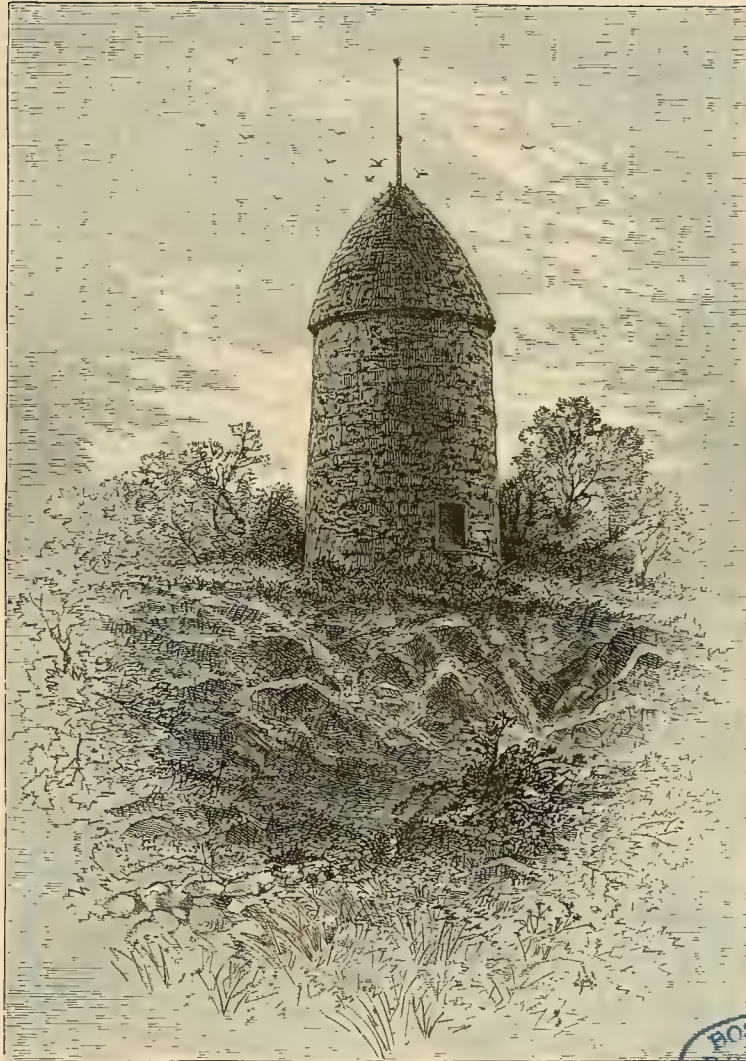
In 1878 an act of legislature authorizing the establishment of boards of health in the cities of the commonwealth was accepted by Somerville, and such a board organized. Accurate maps indicating the prevalence of the various contagious diseases in all parts of the town have been prepared, and such sanitary measures have been taken as would be most likely to guard against epidemics. At present nearly every dwelling is connected with the sewerage. Prior to this year the selectmen and aldermen had constituted themselves boards of health, but this department did not become a regular source of expense to the town until 1866.

Selwyn Z. Bowman, the first citizen of Somerville, chosen to the national legislature, was elected to the Forty-Sixth Congress.

Mr. Bowman was born in Charlestown, May 11, 1840. He graduated at Harvard College in 1860, and subsequently at the Harvard Law School. He was chosen the first solicitor of the city, and a member of the first board of trustees of the public library.

Before his election to Congress he served with distinction in the state house of representatives in





The Old Powder-House.







the years 1870, 1871, and 1875, and in the senate in 1876 and 1877.

In 1878 the total valuation of the city was fixed at \$20,976,900, a third less than in 1875. The city debt in 1879 was \$1,585,000. For the extinguishment of this debt, \$45,525 are raised annually by taxation, and set apart as sinking-funds, in accordance with the provisions of statute law. There are in the city twenty religious societies and eighty-two schools. The great questions of water and sewerage have been satisfactorily disposed of. The highways have been thoroughly reconstructed and are in fair condition, and the city seems to be entering a season of prosperity unrivalled in her history.

In 1857 John Abbot Lodge of F. and A. M. was instituted. It holds its meeting on the first Tuesday in each month, at Masonic Hall, Union Square. Soley Lodge, which has its time of regular communication on the third Monday of each month, is now working under dispensation. Somerville Royal Arch Chapter was constituted in 1871, and meets the second Tuesday in each month, at Masonic Hall, Union Square.

Somerville Encampment, No. 48, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, meets the second and fourth Monday of each month. Oasis Lodge, No. 146, was instituted September 17, 1868, and meets every Thursday evening, at Odd Fellows Hall, Union Square. Paul Revere Lodge, No. 184, was instituted March 15, 1878, and meets every Tuesday evening at Fraternity Hall, Broadway. Ivaloo Lodge, No. 7, Daughters of Rebekah, meets the second Friday in each month. The installation of officers occurs the second Friday in January.

There are six temperance organizations in Somerville: The Welcome Home Lodge, No. 71, Independent Order of Good Templars, instituted June 29, 1877, and which meets at 18 Summer Street; the Banner Division, No. 63, Sons of Temperance, which meets every Thursday evening at Bacon Hall, Union Square; the Clarendon Division, No. 85, Sons of Temperance, which meets at Clarendon Hall, West Somerville, every Monday evening; St. Paul Temple of Honor, No. 41, which meets in Independence Hall, Reed's Corner, Charlestown, every Wednesday evening; the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, organized April 26, 1876, which meets at Associate Hall, Union Square, every Wednesday at 3 P. M.; and the St. Joseph's Total Abstinence Society,

which meets the second Sunday in each month in the Old Meeting-house, Webster Avenue, at 4 P. M.

Among other organizations are the Franklin Lodge, No. 41, Knights of Pythias, which meets in Pythian Hall, Union Square, every Tuesday evening; Elm Council, No. 36, of the Royal Arcanum, West Somerville, which meets the first and third Thursday, in Arcanum Hall; Somerville Council, No. 6, R. A., which meets the first and third Wednesday of each month; Unity Council, No. 59, R. A., which meets in Fraternity Hall the first and third Monday in each month; Excelsior Council, No. 3, R. A., instituted August 8, 1877, and which meets in Franklin Hall the first and third Wednesday; Warren Lodge, No. 89, which meets every Monday evening in Odd Fellows Hall, Union Square; Cameron Lodge, No. 1, 146, which meets in Arcanum Hall, West Somerville, the second and fourth Tuesday of each month; Winter Hill Lodge, No. 423, which meets in the hall, Broadway Street, every Tuesday evening, — all Knights of Honor; and the Willard C. Kinsley encampment, Post 139, Grand Army of the Republic, which meets at Police Station Hall on every Monday evening.

*The Powder-House.* — This venerable structure, associated equally with the appliances of war and the occupations of peace, was erected in the first quarter of the eighteenth century, and for several years was a windmill, to which the settlers for many miles around brought their corn to be ground.

For some twenty years before the Revolution, and till 1822, it was in use as a public store-house for powder. Again becoming private property, it has since remained idle, resting on the distinction of being the only ancient ruin in Massachusetts.

Standing on an eminence, formerly called Quarry Hill, with its round tower surmounted by a conical cap, it is a conspicuous object for miles in many directions.

It is built of slate-stone, such as occurs in the neighboring quarry. There are three stories, divided by heavy floors, and supported by large oaken joists. In height it is nearly forty feet, and nineteen feet in diameter. The walls are two and a half feet in thickness at the base. The door was formerly on the southwest side, the present entrance, on the northeast, being of modern origin. The age of the old mill is not now accurately known, but records exist which fix the time of its erection

between the years 1703 and 1720, and make it probable the former date is nearer the true one. In 1703-4 ten acres, so described as to make it clear that the land on which the ruin now stands was indicated, were deeded by Jonathan Fosket to John Mallet, a French Huguenot. From the fact of there being no mention of buildings upon the property, and from its being designated merely as a part of the stinted pasture "near the quarries," the deduction is made that the tower was not in existence at that time.

John Mallet died in 1722, and by his will, dated August 30, 1720, wherein he bequeaths half of his grist-mill to each of his sons, Andrew and Lewis, it is shown to have been then in active operation. Andrew bought his brother's part in 1733, and continued in possession of the property till his death in 1744.

Three years later the structure, with a quarter of an acre of land around it, and the right of way to and from the county road, was sold by Isaac, son of Andrew, to the province of Massachusetts, for "£250 in bills of public credit on the province of the old tenor." It had then ceased to be used for its original purpose, as it is spoken of in the deed as the stone edifice formerly a wind-mill. It was then remodelled into a magazine for holding the powder of the province and of the towns.

It was used for this purpose by the American forces during the siege of Boston, and by the State of Massachusetts till 1822, a few years after the magazine at Cambridgeport was completed.

The Powder-House is connected with one of the opening scenes of the Revolution, which led to the first armed gathering of the yeomanry of Middlesex.

In the summer of 1774 the colonists, apprehensive of the coming conflict, gradually withdrew the powder belonging to the towns. Governor Gage, being informed of this action, resolved to save the remainder. Accordingly, at sunrise, September 1, Lieutenant-Colonel Maddison, with two hundred and sixty men, embarked in thirteen boats from Long Wharf, and was rowed to Ten Hills Farm, where he landed. One detachment marched to Cambridge, where it seized two cannon; another proceeded to the Powder-House, and removed to their boats the two hundred and fifty half-barrels of powder there remaining, whence it was carried to Castle William in Boston Harbor.

The old Powder-House passed into the hands of the heirs of the late Mr. Nathan Tufts, of Charles-

town, in 1836, and has since remained in possession of the family.

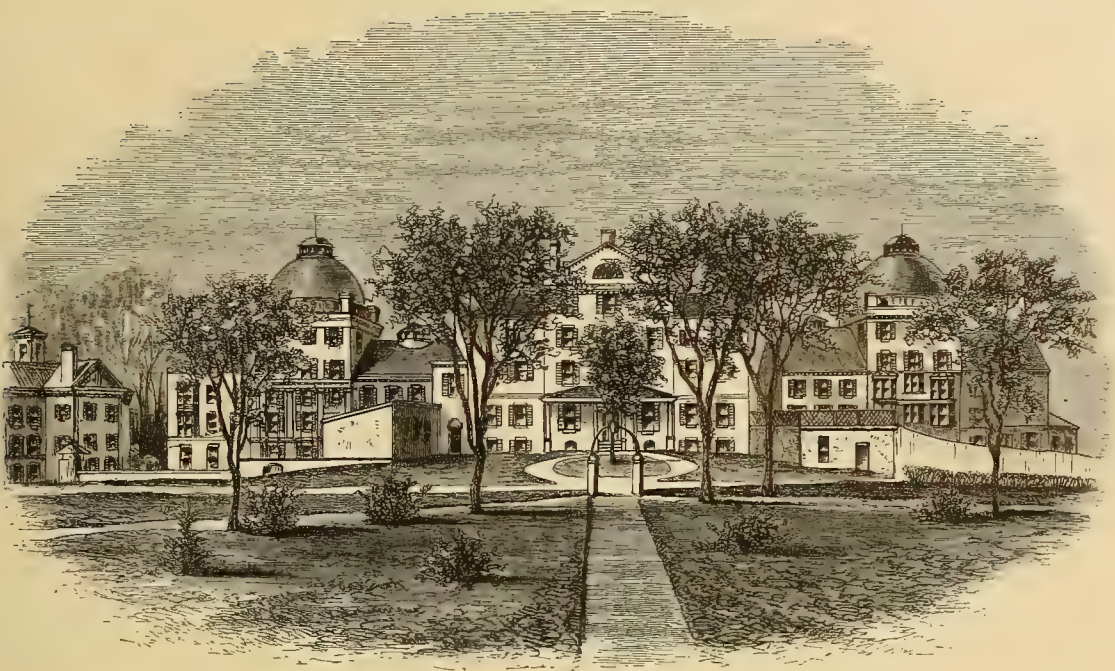
*The McLean Asylum.*—The McLean Asylum for the Insane is located in Somerville, on an eminence known during the Revolution and earlier as Cobble Hill, mentioned in this sketch. It is a branch of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and, like its sister charity, was erected by the united liberality of the commonwealth and of private individuals. The newly formed corporation purchased the residence and grounds of Joseph Barrell for the establishment of their asylum. The lot procured was five hundred feet wide by sixteen hundred feet deep, and extended to the water. The mansion-house was occupied by the officers of the institution, and two buildings were erected on either side of it, each adapted for thirty patients.

Dr. Rufus Wyman was chosen the first physician and superintendent, March 23, 1818, and in the following autumn, after visiting Philadelphia and New York to examine the only lunatic hospitals then existing in the country, entered upon his duties. Difficulties incident to the opening of a new charity beset him on every side. The buildings had been constructed with an imperfect knowledge of the requirements of such an institution, and many alterations were necessary to adapt them to the style of treatment proposed by Dr. Wyman,—a treatment requiring more minute classification, allowing greater freedom to the patients, and demanding more moral agencies than had been heretofore customary in similar institutions.

The first patient was admitted October 6, 1818. His father believed he was possessed of a devil, and said that whipping had been one of the remedial agents employed upon him. Thirteen patients entered before the close of the year.

In 1819 Samuel Eliot donated \$10,000 to the Asylum. Each year brought an increasing number of patients, especially of males, and it became necessary to enlarge the accommodations in this department. Consequently in 1826 an extensive wing surmounted by a dome was joined to the male wards. During this year the institution took the name of McLean Asylum, in honor of John McLean, who a few years previous had made to the institution a donation of \$25,000, and the residue of his property after the payment of certain bequests,—a sum estimated at the time at \$90,000. In 1830 Joseph Lee, recognizing the usefulness of this branch of the hospital, and grateful for the opportunities it had offered for the care of his deceased





McLean Asylum.

son, donated \$20,000 to it. In 1832 the asylum was still further enriched by the will of Miss Mary Belknap, who made the institution her residuary devisee. This devise was valued at \$88,602, and crowned the munificence of a family which had always shown unstinted liberality in this cause.

In August, 1832, Dr. Wyman resigned. But the trustees, feeling that they could ill be deprived of his services, temporarily separated, in the following month, the offices of physician and superintendent, and continued him in the medical directorship; and these duties he fulfilled till his final resignation, May 1, 1835. During the superintendency of Dr. Wyman more than eleven hundred patients were received under treatment, and the annual admissions had begun to exceed one hundred. The prejudices of the community were gradually becoming dissipated, and the commonwealth had recognized the necessity of such charity by the erection of a state hospital at Worcester.

It was fortunate for the McLean Asylum that it secured for its first superintendent the services of a man so fitted by his intellectual and moral endowments to become the pioneer among the hospital superintendents of New England. The highly curable nature of insanity was not then widely recognized. Stories, often not without

foundation, of the abuses of the private mad-houses of England were rife in the community. People were loath to allow their unfortunate relatives to be taken to an institution where physical punishment and violence were supposed to enter into the means of treatment. To overcome this wide-spread feeling of distrust and aversion, and to exhibit the advantages arising from a kind, intelligent treatment, required a director of spotless moral character; and to lay the foundations of a comparatively new charity wisely and successfully, demanded a physician skilled in his profession, and possessing, in more than ordinary degree, inventive faculty and executive ability. Such qualities were united in the first superintendent.

Dr. Rufus Wyman was born in Woburn in 1778. He graduated with honor at Harvard College in 1799, and studying medicine under direction of Dr. John Jeffries, took his degree in 1804. He sought to correct a naturally delicate constitution by a country life, and settled in Chelmsford, where he remained, notwithstanding a flattering call from the citizens of Concord, until chosen physician and superintendent of the McLean Asylum. Resigning in 1835, he retired to private life, and died at Roxbury in 1842.

Dr. Wyman had the genius of inventing and

of putting in operation needed mechanical appliances. He early gave attention to the heating and ventilating of the buildings, and devised wood-burning furnaces, by which the desired temperature was obtained from small volumes of highly heated air. His plan was put in successful operation, and was shortly afterwards used in the Capitol at Washington. To good natural endowments Dr. Wyman had added an academic education, a training of many years in the general practice of his profession, and a judgment formed from a close and varied acquaintance with other minds; and at the beginning of his connection with the Asylum his life had been matured by the experience of forty years. To his wisdom and skill he united unwearied devotion to all the interests and requirements of the institution, and a fidelity which extended to the lesser as well as to the greater and more showy duties of his station. For fourteen years, or till his health broke down, he had been absent but five nights from his charge. He was averse to ostentation, and to such a degree that it is doubtful whether he gave due publicity to the results of his experience, which might have strengthened the hands of others about entering this field of labor, and served to increase the reputation and usefulness of the institution. Chief among his attributes was a sterling integrity and a moral grandeur before which the charges and assaults to which such institutions are ever unavoidably liable fell harmless. The same qualities which enabled him to proceed patiently day by day, laying the foundations of an intelligent and humane treatment of lunacy in New England, that did not permit him to build or alter without a wise forethought, or to act without a well-matured and, as experience has shown, generally a just reason, will preserve his name fresh in the list of those who have rendered invaluable services for the amelioration of the insane in this country.

On the retirement of Dr. Wyman, Dr. Phineas G. Lee, who had been the assistant for a year, was elected to the superintendency, and at once began a course of treatment in some respects opposite to that previously pursued. Dr. Wyman had regarded insanity as an inflammation. Dr. Lee believed it to be an irritation, and curable in all cases. He brought into greater prominence the moral agencies begun by his predecessor. Idleness was deemed a great evil, and all the inmates were sought to be provided with some occupation, if not of a useful, then of a diverting, nature. All the known varieties of amusement were adopted, which should

effectually shut out all trains of diseased thought. In the midst of this experiment Dr. Lee died. Although the indulgence in rational amusements and the establishment of cheerful surroundings are relied upon at the present day as the chief items of treatment, under the light of added experience it is doubtful whether the extreme measures adopted by Dr. Lee could have been long carried out unmodified.

Dr. Lee was born in New Britain, Connecticut, in 1808. After a service under Dr. Todd at the retreat at Hartford, in 1834 he became the assistant of Dr. Wyman, and at the expiration of a faithful and active service of two years at the Asylum he yielded his life in the midst of his chosen work, dying October 29, 1836, of nervous exhaustion brought on by his constant and fatiguing labors. Dr. Lee was of a cheerful temperament, devoted and enthusiastic in the pursuit of his calling, and possessed a wonderful control over his patients. The purity of his character and the strength and fervor of his religious convictions endeared him to his many friends, and the energy and skill displayed in the care for his unfortunate charge made his decease—at the early age of twenty-eight—an event universally to be deplored by the friends of the institution. Under the direction of Dr. Lee one hundred and eighty-nine patients were received.

Dr. Luther V. Bell, of Derry, New Hampshire, was elected his successor in December, 1836, and pursued with some modifications the treatment of his predecessor. In 1836 the grounds were enlarged by the addition of six acres, and work was begun to extend the female wing by a similar addition to that upon the east side. The new wards, completed in 1838, were erected with the money of Miss Belknap, and perpetuated the memory of this benefactress. In 1851 Cochituate water was introduced into the Asylum along the line of the Lowell Railroad. In 1850 William Appleton donated \$20,000 for the erection of two buildings for the accommodation of a class of patients who had been accustomed to a more luxurious style of living than could be furnished in the older apartments. During the administration of Dr. Bell the class of occupants at the Asylum gradually became changed, by the tacit demand of the public, for an institution more particularly devoted to the care of the wealthier class. This change had come about naturally by the more general provision for the insane made by the erection of state institutions.



Dr. Bell resigned in 1856, after a service of nineteen years, leaving the institution in a highly prosperous condition. Twenty-five hundred patients had been admitted under his charge. The number of institutions for the insane had increased in these two decades from half a dozen to more than forty. Dr. Bell left the McLean Asylum standing in the front rank of these curative establishments, and enjoying the confidence of the community to a rare degree. No great change had been adopted in the medicinal means, but the agents of moral treatment, so called, had become more perfect, and many experiments and means of treatment had been tried, to be accepted or discarded as experience directed. Important improvements in ventilation and warming had been devised. Some phases of disease hitherto undescribed had been detected, all of which added not a little to the stock of knowledge in this specialty, and established for their author a world-wide reputation.

For twenty years Dr. Luther V. Bell was a citizen of this city, and during his residence as physician and superintendent of the McLean Asylum, identified himself with the interests of the town and its inhabitants, as he did with the larger interests of the community in all public questions and in matters pertaining to his special vocation.

His reports as chairman of the school committee for the years 1845-46 and 1846-47 are unusually long and minute, and show an earnest and jealous regard for the welfare of our schools, and a warm desire that they should attain that excellence for which they have been in later years conspicuous.

Luther V. Bell was born in Francistown, New Hampshire, December 20, 1806. His ancestors, of Scotch-Irish stock, were among the earliest settlers of New Hampshire, and the name of Bell has been in continual prominence in the annals of the state. The subject of this sketch—son of one governor, nephew of another, the brother of a senator and a chief justice—was graduated at Bowdoin College in 1823, and at the Medical School at Hanover three years later, while still in his minority. He began the practice of medicine in Derry in 1831, married in 1834, and continued in the general practice of his profession till he was called to the special service to which he gave the best years of his life.

Becoming interested in the project of providing public accommodations for the insane, he allowed himself to be elected to the state legislature for the

furtherance of this object, and in 1837, while thus engaged in his legislative duties, received a call to undertake the superintendence of the oldest and most prosperous institution for the insane in New England,—the McLean Asylum, where for nearly twenty years he was prominently before the eyes of the town, the state, and the country.

He was for five years president and a leading spirit of the Association of Superintendents of North American Institutions for the Insane. In 1857 he was elected president of the Massachusetts Medical Society. In 1850 he was a member of the governor's council.

Resigning the superintendency of the Asylum in 1856, not old in years, but in delicate health, he returned to private life, fixing his residence in Charlestown. But, important and useful as his life had been, it was not destined to go out without a further and crowning service. At the beginning of the Rebellion he promptly responded to the call of his country; was commissioned surgeon of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment, June 10, 1861, made brigadier-surgeon in August, and medical director of division when Hooker became major-general. He was in the path of promotion to still higher fields of usefulness, when, at Camp Baker, near Budd's Ferry, he was stricken down with pericarditis, which terminated fatally on the seventh day,—February 11, 1862.

Dr. Bell achieved his greatest success in the specialty which was the principal occupation of his life, and upon the full and able performance of the various duties incident to the many branches of this calling his most enduring reputation will undoubtedly rest. When he assumed charge of the McLean Asylum there were not more than half a dozen such institutions in the country, and he was frequently called upon to give the aid of his experience in the construction of new hospitals. The system of moral treatment of the insane was recognized at this time, but the means for accomplishing this end were far from being perfect, and it was under the administration of Dr. Bell that many of the appliances and adjuncts for carrying out this higher treatment were adopted. Many experiments were tried, some of which were abandoned, others continued. All the results of his nineteen years' experience were given to the public in an interesting and elaborate series of annual reports, which did much to increase the efficiency of similar institutions in the country, and to maintain and advance the reputation of that which he had

in charge. Dr. Bell had a taste for the legal aspects of insanity, and his full learning, his ready and suggestive memory and self-command, fitted him for medico-legal duties. For twenty-five years he was constantly before the courts as an expert in the vexed questions pertaining to his calling. No man had performed these duties oftener, more conscientiously, or with a higher degree of success. As a writer, Dr. Bell excelled; but he left few products of his pen behind him. Essays on the external exploration of disease, on small-pox, and on a vegetable diet, his asylum reports, a work on ventilation, a eulogy on President Taylor, and an exhaustive and very able opinion on the Parrish Will case constitute nearly all of his literary remains. But his life was spent as an observer, and the results of his experience were imparted more frequently by speaking than by writing.

Dr. Bell possessed considerable skill and interest in mechanical arts. The exterior of the Unitarian Church was modelled after his plans. A machine for the manufacture of flax has been in successful use abroad. He claimed to have been the first to send communication over the telegraphic wire, and petitioned Congress for remuneration. Having an even temperament, he had disciplined himself to bear with dignity the petty annoyances of his station, and the aspersions of the malevolent. His character and life were pure and simple. Though a member of no religious sect, he had deeply pondered the Scriptures, and in life and death was a consistent Christian man.

March 16, 1856, Dr. Chauncy Booth, who had been assistant physician for thirteen years, was elected physician and superintendent; but he lived to make but one report, and to occupy the position a little less than two years. He died, in the midst of much promise, January, 1858. No important changes were made in this period. Dr. Booth was born in Coventry, Connecticut, in 1816. After a residence of two years at Amherst College, he began in 1837 the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. W. H. Rockwell, who had just assumed the charge of the newly opened Vermont Asylum for the Insane at Brattleboro'. Taking his medical degree at Pittsfield, he was elected assistant at Brattleboro', and in 1840 was chosen to the same position at the new Hospital for the Insane at Augusta, Maine, where he remained till his election to the McLean Asylum, two years later. Dr. Booth possessed an unusual faculty for dealing with the insane, and so closely identified himself

with his charge as universally to gain their confidence and love. His death occurred at the Asylum, January 12, 1858.

Dr. John E. Tyler was elected superintendent February 12, 1858, and continued in office till ill health compelled him to resign, February 17, 1871. During this period two model buildings were erected for the more violent insane, and the estate was extended by the purchase of five acres of land. The library for the use of the patients was largely increased, greater opportunities for amusement and for exercise were offered, and the Asylum, then as now, frequently enjoyed the performances and works of artists in the various branches of art and music.

John E. Tyler was born in Boston, December 9, 1819. After leaving school he entered upon a business life, which he shortly after abandoned to fit himself for a profession. Graduating at Dartmouth in 1842, he soon turned to the study of medicine, and took his degree at the University of Pennsylvania in 1846. He established himself in Salmon Falls, New Hampshire, where he practised his profession six years. During this period he represented the town in the legislature two terms. The position of superintendent of the New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane being vacant, he received the appointment October 15, 1852. Here he remained five years, radically improving the condition of the insane in that state. When about to return to general practice, he was elected physician and superintendent of the McLean Asylum. Resigning, with shattered health, after a service of thirteen years, he retired to the private practice of his specialty in the city of his birth. He held a professorship in the Harvard Medical School, and continued to be frequently called in consultation and in courts till his death, April, 1878. Dr. Tyler was a man of uncommon energy and personal power. He not only had an unusual personal magnetism in dealing with patients, but possessed the faculty of gaining the confidence of their friends and the public at large more generally than is wont to fall to the lot of hospital directors.

Early in the administration of Dr. Tyler the asylum was deprived of the services of its steward and matron, for thirty years, — Mr. and Mrs. Columbus Tyler. The fact that they are still living in their adopted city deters the writer from offering that tribute to the recognized fidelity and wisdom with which they conducted the affairs of the



institution during so many years, and which such important services demand. Suffice it to say that the records of the trustees show frequent evidence that to their devoted work the success and standing of the Asylum in no slight degree belong.

By the simultaneous retirement of Dr. Tyler and the first assistant, Dr. J. H. Whittemore, the management devolved on Dr. George F. Jelly, who was chosen superintendent October 13, 1871. Dr. Jelly resigned June 1, 1878, after an administration of seven years, in which the Asylum continued prosperous. No particular changes were made in the methods of treatment during this period, but the agencies for moral treatment have been constantly extended, rendering the institution more home-like in its character.

Dr. Jelly was born in Salem, in 1842, graduated at Brown University in 1864, and took the degree of M. D. at the Harvard Medical School in 1868. Establishing himself in general practice in Springfield, he remained in that city fifteen months, till his appointment to the Asylum. The present superintendent is Dr. Cowles.

*The Ursuline Convent.* — Ploughed Hill lost its Revolutionary title and rested in obscurity until the erection upon it of the Ursuline Convent, the destruction of which by a mob in 1834 was a notable event.

The order of St. Ursula was established in 1536, to give relief to the sick, and to educate gratuitously female youth; and the importance of its work was so fully appreciated that it escaped the persecutions to which monastic institutions were often subjected in Europe. After a time the vocation of the order was confined to its second object, — the education of female youth; and as seminaries of learning the convents became established in America.

In 1820 such an institution was founded in Boston, and six years later it was removed to Mount Benedict. The farm-house of Arnold Cook was fitted up for the school in 1826, while a more convenient and commodious structure was in process of erection. The following year the convent was ready for occupancy. It was a four-story building, eighty feet in length, facing towards the east, erected upon the summit of the hill; a long flight of steps led up to it from the street. Two large wings were added on the west side in 1829. Altogether it was the most imposing structure of its kind in New England.

The grounds were laid out in a tasteful and attrac-

tive manner. The southern slope was arranged in three terraces, on which were reared vines, trees, and shrubs. A drive-way, shaded by handsome trees, led up in a diagonal direction from the south-east corner of the enclosure, and wound round a circular flower-bed in front of the house. The bishop's lodge and the stable were also upon the southern slope. On the northern face of the hill was grass-land, a vegetable garden, and an orchard.

Here, then, on a beautiful eminence, with a varied and delightful prospect extending for miles on every side, among a people believed to be as intelligent and orderly as any in the world, this little community of Ursuline nuns began their work of instructing female youth, drawn mostly from the respected and wealthy Protestant families of the vicinity.

For seven years the institution flourished, and doubtless would have continued in existence till the present time had it not been for the combination of events to be described.

Although the wealthier and more intelligent classes in Boston and vicinity were in the main tolerant of the convent, and believed that it carried out honestly and faithfully the objects it professed, the larger portion of the community, partly from inherited prejudices and partly from the direction given to thought by the pulpit, looked upon the system of convent education with jealousy and distrust, as tending towards the subversion of our institutions. Local events conspired to fan the flame of popular feeling, till at last it broke forth into riot and sacrilege. The first of these events was the retirement of Miss Rebecca T. Reed from her novitiate, and a subsequent account of her life at the convent.

Miss Reed was a young woman of a respectable Protestant family dwelling in this town. Her parents had been possessed of some property, but at this time were in straitened circumstances. While at school Miss Reed witnessed the community come out from Boston and take possession of their new quarters, and her curiosity was stimulated to make inquiries about their objects and mode of life. The more she learned of their seclusion and holy living, the more she became drawn towards a cloister life. She communicated her wishes to the superior and the bishop, and after conversation with them, and further consideration, against the wishes of her parents she entered the convent, with the intention of becoming a nun and

an instructress, after a suitable period of preparation and trial. But the bright visions of convent life which this highly imaginative young girl had conjured up were destined to be dissipated in a few brief months. The picture of a dreamy and perhaps indolent seclusion, and the fascination of a mysterious worship, gave way to the homely and sober routine of duties with each hour appropriate to its own special work or worship. To endure the hard couch, the plain fare, the exacting penances, she realized that one must draw from deeper fountains of religious faith and love than she possessed.

She resolved to return to the world, and that she might not be hindered in her resolution by physical restraint or by moral suasion, her departure took the form of an escape, and scaling the fence, she presented herself faint and bleeding at the house of Mr. Kidder, keeper of the toll-gate. She stated that she was tired of convent life, had mistaken her vocation, and desired to return to her family, friends, and early religion. The story of her life during the months of her seclusion was not given to the public, but only rehearsed to a few particular friends, and the account committed to paper lay in manuscript till after the burning of the institution, when in justification to Miss Reed it was thought advisable that it should be published, with additions and emendations by the authoress and her Protestant friends. It appeared under the title, *Six Months in a Convent*, and provoked a reply from the superior, which was followed by another pamphlet entitled, *A Supplement to Six Months in a Convent*. The escape of Miss Reed had long ceased to agitate the public, when another event took place which must be regarded as the exciting cause of the destruction of the convent.

Miss Harrison, or Mary John, had been an inmate of the institution for several years, and was a teacher of music. Whether she imagined herself unable to fulfil conscientiously the exactions of a monastic life at a time when body and mind were fatigued by her exertions in preparing for Coronation day, or whether she chose to leave the institution from other motives, will probably never be known. But on the afternoon of July 28, 1834, shortly before she would have held her recitation, she left the grounds in an irregular manner, and sought admission at the house of Mr. Cutter. She there distinctly stated that she was tired of her secluded life and desired never to return to it. She talked calmly and rationally, and stayed until evening.

A Mr. and Mrs. Runey came in, and at her request took her to West Cambridge, to the parents of a former pupil at the school. In all her conversation and manner she displayed no signs of insanity whatever. The bishop and superior were acquainted with her whereabouts, and riding out to West Cambridge succeeded in persuading her to retire to the institution again, with the understanding that she should return to the world at any time. She asked the Cutters and Runeys to visit her, and if she did not appear in ten days, she requested them to go to the convent and have an interview with her. At her non-appearance at the specified time, this request was fulfilled; but the callers were told that Miss Harrison was sick and had no desire to see them, was perfectly satisfied with her present life, and wished to remain an inmate of the institution. The report that a nun, declared to be in sound mind, had escaped from the nunnery, was induced to return temporarily, but was not afterwards seen by the public, and had not left, acted like tinder upon the inflammable state of mind in the community.

Reports were circulated that a nun was imprisoned against her will, and that there were underground cells in the convent where the inmates were immured. Two young ladies walking about the grounds at this period were reported to have been set upon by dogs. Stories were current that, from the mystery of Miss Reed's account, there were abuses at the convent which were too horrible to be divulged.

Public indignation spread; hand-bills were posted, and threats uttered which menaced the existence of the institution. The selectmen sought to allay the excitement, and visiting the convent, made a careful examination of the building, that they might proclaim the groundlessness of the charges; but they were coldly received, and delayed in their investigation, and before a public announcement was made of the purity of the institution the rioters had done their work, the blackened memorials of which exist to this day.

On the night of August 11, 1834, by dusk, entirely without the foreknowledge of the respectable citizens of the community, little knots of men began to gather about the vicinity of the convent grounds. At nine o'clock the crowd had greatly increased; many were in carriages, and the greater part were strangers to the residents, who neither knew whence they came nor what was their purpose. Some of the crowd started a bonfire just to



the east of the convent, on the land of Mr. Kelly. This brought the fire companies from Boston, and Engine No. 13 came up the convent avenue. When it reached the building a volley of stones was discharged, yells were heard, and an attempt was made to batter down the doors. Finally, disregarding the expostulations of the superior and the feeble remonstrances of the selectmen, an entrance was effected by the rioters, and for an hour or more they ransacked the premises. The building was examined in every part, secretaries and drawers were broken open and rifled, costly musical instruments, furniture, and books were thrown from the windows. The sacramental vessels were taken from the ciborium and scattered about the fields; the cross was torn down and cast into the flames. All the symbols of worship were removed and desecrated,—even the tomb which contained the bodies of several nuns, who had consecrated their lives to deeds of charity, mercy, and instruction, was ruthlessly entered, and left open to gratify the prurient curiosity of the rioters. In the meantime the frightened inmates, numbering in the vicinity of about ten nuns and forty-seven pupils, many of a tender age, had passed into the courtyard between the wings, and had sought refuge near the tomb till they were taken to places of shelter. The rioters subsequently set fire to the bishop's lodge and the other buildings, and did not retire from the vicinity till daylight, when many of them got into carriages and drove off.

The deeds of the rioters were accomplished without causing a general alarm among the inhabitants of Boston. But on the following day great indignation was manifested among the better classes in the community. The Catholics could hardly be restrained from acts of retaliation. A meeting was held in Faneuil Hall, and addresses made by prominent citizens, who condemned the outrage in the strongest terms. On the 15th of the month Governor Davis issued a proclamation offering \$500 reward for the discovery of the perpetrators, and calling upon all classes to heal the wound. Twelve men, of various employments, who were believed to have been engaged in the riot, were arrested and indicted. December 2, John R. Buzzell, a brick-maker, against whom the evidence was strongest, was brought up for trial, and although he was generally believed to have been an active participant, and is said to have confessed his guilt years afterwards upon his death-bed, he was

acquitted. Notwithstanding the general desire among the better class to have the perpetrators brought to justice, Marvin Marcy, Jr., a boy of seventeen, who had been drawn into the affair purely from a love of mischief, was alone convicted, and he was set at liberty at the expiration of seven months.

Although endeavors have been made, no bill has ever passed the legislature indemnifying the Catholics for this wanton destruction of their property, and effacing a black stain upon the honor and good government of Massachusetts.

It remains to name a citizen closely and prominently identified with Somerville from the beginning of its corporate existence almost to the present time, who has been frequently mentioned in connection with the various enterprises for the promotion of public interests or the public welfare.

George Oliver Brastow was born in Wrentham, September 8, 1811. He remained in his native town during his minority. After following the lumber business in Maine for a few years, in 1838 he became a resident of this place, and soon took an active part in the affairs of the town. In 1845 he was elected one of the board of selectmen, and from this time till his death he might almost constantly have been found occupying some public station or engaged in some public enterprise for the welfare of the community. He served three terms of office, aggregating eight years,—from 1844 to 1862,—upon the school committee. He was sent as a representative to the General Court from this district in 1849, and returned in 1850 and 1851, and in 1854 was elected to the senate. He was connected with the fire company at its formation in 1850, and in 1859 was one of the organizers of the Somerville Light Infantry, and their first captain. He was one of the charter members of John Abbot Lodge of Freemasons, and of Somerville Royal Arch Chapter.

The outbreak of the war found him again in command of the Somerville Light Infantry, and proffering his services to the governor for three months. Later he was appointed paymaster in the army. In 1862 he was again elected to the house of representatives, and again to the senate in 1866 and the three succeeding years, serving in 1868 as president of that body.

When the city government was inaugurated, popular feeling was directed toward Mr. Brastow as the most fitting person to become the first mayor, and he was almost unanimously elected,

and the following year re-elected. Declining further service, he was elected to the governor's council for the years 1874, 1875, and 1876. At the time of his death, November 23, 1878, he was an inspector of the state-prison at Concord, and director of the Duxbury and Cohasset Railroad.

It is doubtful if any man in Somerville had a firmer hold upon the hearts of his townsmen than George O. Brastow. This hold was not gained by the display of any rare intellectual or moral qualities, but by his activity in promoting the interests of his adopted town, his familiar social standing with the people, his frank, genial nature, and his self-sacrificing generosity to the afflicted and needy of every class and color.

The intellectual qualities of Mr. Brastow's mind were not, however, by any means of a low order, for he was possessed of a good natural ability, and a mind exhibiting many admirable qualities for the public service. To a remarkable energy and a capacity for work, he united a good judgment of the wants of the people and a nice discrimination of the tone of popular feeling, while few men could assume a more imposing dignity on a fitting occasion; in his social intercourse with the masses he had a hearty and jovial though bluff manner. He was the possessor of a strong common-sense with a lively fund of humor and anecdote, a presence of mind in any position or company, and a personal community with every individual with whom he came in contact that gave him great influence in the councils of the state as well as of the town.

Mr. Brastow is largely identified with the de-

velopment of this city. He bought lands, on entering the town, with a view to erecting houses and speculating in real estate, and having no continuous private business turned his attention entirely to measures which would develop the district. Hence we find him engaged in almost every enterprise that was started for the welfare of the community,—the establishment of churches, schools, societies, companies. In all these diverse occupations he manifested the same earnest interest, and the same aptitude for the successful conduct of these concerns.

Mr. Brastow made for himself a war record that was highly honorable, and which clung to him during the remainder of his life. Soldiers of his command still speak of the watchfulness and affectionate care he bestowed upon his men, not only in the hour of engagement, but in the every-day life of the camp.

Mr. Brastow's period of service for the public weal, and for institutions and measures of recognized necessity in the community, extend over a period of more than thirty years, and justly entitle him to be placed in the foremost rank of the benefactors of Somerville; and if we regard the high honors accorded to him at his decease, we find such to be the expression of the popular voice, and that he was furthermore accorded a first place in the hearts of his own fellow-citizens.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Booth having sailed for Europe before this article was in type, the proof-sheets have been carefully read by Mr. Charles H. Guild, of Somerville, to whom both the author and editor are indebted for valuable suggestions. — ED.



## STONEHAM.

BY SILAS DEAN.



STONEHAM cannot, like many other towns and cities, produce any records or copies of records to show that the name was given in honor and memory of some place in the mother country. Although such a statement has been made in bygone days, the source whence it came cannot be relied upon as authentic. The best information obtained fixes the time of settlement about 1645, and though no names can be given, it may be that a few families became residents at an earlier period. Colonial records show that, on February 7, 1632, Governor Winthrop and a party visited the southerly part of the town. Of this visit the following account is given: "The governor, Mr. Nowell, Mr. Elliott, and others went over Mystic River at Medford, and going north and by east among the rocks about two or three miles, they came to a very great pond, having in the midst an island of about one acre, and very thick with trees of pine and birch, and the pond had divers small rocks standing up here and there in it, which they therefore called Spot Pond. They went all about it on the ice. From thence towards the northwest about one half mile they came to the top of a very high rock, beneath which, towards the north, a goodly plain, partly open lands and partly woods, from whence there is a fair prospect, but it being then close and rainy, they could see but a small distance. The place they called Cheese Rock, because when they went to eat somewhat, they had only cheese, because of the governor's man forgetting, for haste, to put up some bread."

In the year 1640 four brothers by the name of Holden came to this country, being natives of the county of Suffolk, England; the fifth and youngest brother remaining in his native land. The names of three of them were Richard, Oliver, and Jus-

tinian. Oliver took up a permanent residence in the vicinity of what is now Charlestown Square. Justinian, not being able to procure land to his liking, finally removed to the present town of Westminster, in the northerly part of Worcester County. He is said to have taken possession of the township and remained there to the close of his life. The fourth brother, whose name is not given, removed to the state of Connecticut, and nothing further is known in regard to him. Richard, it appears, decided to locate in the northerly part of Charlestown, it being presumed that he remained with his brother Oliver until he had selected the ground for his new home. The land which he purchased, and where he built his house and lived for years, is but a short distance southwesterly from the house of Nathan Bucknam, deceased, in later years the property of J. Alvin Wilson. His house was near the brow of what is now known as Bear Hill, upon the summit of which stands the notable Cheese Rock. It appears that from Richard Holden descended all of his name in this immediate vicinity. His first child, Samuel, was born in 1649. Asa Holden, a former resident of this town, who died at Concord, New Hampshire, was a descendant of Richard in the fifth generation. There is an ancient stone in the burial-ground with this inscription:—

"Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Mrs. Anna Holden, wife of Samuel Holden, who departed this life June 18<sup>th</sup>, 1731, aged 72 years."

She was evidently the wife of Richard's first son, and, according to the date of her death, was born in the year 1659. As previously stated, when the four brothers Holden came to this country—the reason for their removal being that they might live in the enjoyment of religious ordinances—the youngest brother remained in England. The family was reported as having been heir to the estate of a rich lord, who was a bachelor. After his decease the remaining brother took all the inheritance, and in 1646 came to this country with his family. He purchased a large tract of land in

the state of Rhode Island, and there took up his abode. He made every possible effort, as has since been ascertained, to find his brothers, in order to give them their several portions of the estate, but all proved unavailing. His anticipations also of enjoyment in his new home in the possession of all desired religious privileges were soon blasted, for in a few short months he sickened and died. All hope of finding the brothers being given up, his widow sold the estate, took the property, which was, no doubt, of considerable amount, in her own possession, and returned to old England. Mr. George Piper, an Englishman by birth, who lived in East Woburn about forty years ago, stated that he had knowledge of a large sum of money on deposit in England, designated as the Holden fund, which leaves little reason to doubt that it was the same to which the Holden brothers were entitled.

If traditionary statements are to be relied upon, the first settler in town was a Scotchman, named Patrick Hay, afterwards called Peter Hay, but family record would lead to the belief that Richard Holden was the first one. It is probable that Hay was the first to settle at the centre, or what is now the business part of the town. The circumstances connected with Hay's coming to this country are as follows: He was bound out as an apprentice in the city of Edinburgh, Scotland, but, being dissatisfied with his situation, resolved to leave his master. He accordingly sailed on board a vessel bound for Salem. On his arrival at that port, being unable to pay for his passage, the captain sold or bound him out to a man in Lynnfield to work until he should earn the necessary sum, which would require some six or seven years of service. He served out his time, after which he concluded to settle in this vicinity, and commenced his labors by clearing the ground now known as Cobble Hill. It is stated that he came over from Lynnfield with his axe and gun, stopping for a few days at a time, and lodging in a building or hut which stood near the spot where the house of the widow Abby Locke now stands. From the fact of his bringing his gun, it would seem that he stood in fear of the Indians, although it is said that he purchased his land of them for the paltry sum of two coppers per acre.

Northerly from the tract of land owned by Hay, which might have extended considerably beyond the northern limits of what is now Elm Street, on the westerly section of that street, a man by the name of Thomas Gerry became the owner of the

lands, including in his purchase that lying on the northerly side of Farm Hill. Gerry came to Boston in a war vessel, acting in the capacity of boat-swain. On his arrival he incidentally met the Scotchman Hay, came out and surveyed the land, and being pleased with the prospects of taking up a residence here, went back to Boston and obtained permission to return and live in the place, it is said, on condition that if called for to go on an expedition against the French, he would do so. He became acquainted with a young lady in Boston, whom he married and brought to this place. He is said to have been a man of great courage, and the following incident is related of him: At that time wolves were numerous in this section. On a certain day Gerry was away from home until a late hour, and on his return called upon a family living near where the house of Cornelius Doyle now stands. It then being about dark, it was thought rather dangerous for him to go home. However, having an axe with him, he went his way, but after travelling a short distance he encountered a number of wolves. He braced himself against a large tree and fought it out with his brute antagonists. Notwithstanding his neighbor heard the conflict, he was left to conquer or die alone. He was victorious, and went home. In the morning he returned to the scene of the conflict, and found that he had killed four wolves, and by the blood-stains it was evident that another was wounded. The bounty on each wolf was, at that time, £4. Gerry remained here for several years, but was eventually called upon to fulfil the promise made previous to settling. He left his wife and children, never to return, and it is stated that he fell during an engagement with a foreign enemy. He had several sons, one of whom settled in this town, another went to Harvard, and another to Marblehead. Elbridge Gerry, formerly governor of this state, and vice-president during Mr. Madison's administration, is said to have been connected with the family. The following extract from the oration of William B. Stevens, Esq., given at Stoneham, July 4, 1876, makes reference to the same person: "The next pioneer of whom I can speak with any degree of certainty was one who, as early as 1669, had made a clearing just beyond the northern slope of Farm Hill, and had his home there during King Philip's War. He was, at the same time, a cunning and courageous man. On a certain occasion, having reason to suspect that an Indian was lying in wait for him



behind a log, and not caring to unnecessarily expose his person, he kept himself under cover, and extended his hat in such a manner as to draw the fire of the unwary savage, and the next instant the ball had whizzed from his unerring musket with fatal effect. Fearing the vengeance of the tribe should they discover the dead body, he buried it in his own cellar. By family tradition it has been handed down that this man died as a soldier in 1690, when returning home from the expedition of Sir William Phips to Canada. From then till now his name has been borne by numerous descendants who have always been among the chief men of the town of which he was one of the first settlers. I refer to Thomas Gerry."

The tradition connected with the settlement of the first person by the name of Hadley is as follows: One morning, during the early settlement of the town, a man named Gould, living near the residence of Philander Ames, formerly that of Thomas Gould, being at his barn at a very early hour, saw a man destitute of clothing approaching him, who said that he had deserted from a vessel the previous night, and being fearful that his clothes might retard his escape, had divested himself of them. He also stated that if Gould would provide him with clothing, and keep him secreted until after the vessel had left Boston, he would work a sufficient length of time to compensate Gould for all the trouble and expense incurred.

Hadley's Christian name is supposed to have been Anthony; the records, however, do not confirm this. But as he is said to have married a daughter of Richard Holden, and the marriage of Anthony Hadley to Abigail Green, November 15, 1744, is registered, and the birth of Abigail Hadley, a daughter of Anthony Hadley, Jr., and Abigail, recorded July 5, 1747, there can be little doubt as to his Christian name.

In a few years after Richard Holden's purchase he disposed of a considerable portion of his land to Ebenezer Parker, Jacob How, — Spring, and Anthony Hadley; a piece of it still retains the name of Spring Pasture. Among the first settlers were John Vinton and Jonathan Green, at the southeasterly part of the town; the lands then belonging to John Vinton, and in later years owned by several of the same name, as well as lands owned by persons by the name of Green, being at the present time included within the limits of the town of Melrose. The house of Jonathan Green was built about the year 1700, and is still standing

on the westerly side of Green Lane. When first occupied, the east part of the house was used for a stable, thereby exhibiting the kindness of the occupant for his horse as well as for the members of his family. Green was a member of the Troop Company, and often went to Groton and vicinity, as that appears to have been a noted place of resort for the destruction of the Indians. Jonathan Green, a descendant in the fifth generation, is still an owner and occupant of the premises. John Gould, Thomas Cutler, and William Rogers are said to have been numbered with the first settlers at the northeasterly part of the town, and although the names of John Gould and William Rogers do not appear in the records of births, marriages, or deaths, the births of Sarah Gould, born August 29, 1706, and Daniel Gould, born June 10, 1709, son and daughter of Daniel and Sarah, are found the first births occurring in Stoneham that are entered upon the records.

Of those early days Mr. W. B. Stevens says in his oration: "Prior to 1685, when two of the first highways were built, — one from that part of Reading which now constitutes Wakefield, to Woburn, and the other to Charlestown, — and the communication had been by means of bridle-ways and circuitous cart-paths cut through the wilderness, you will be able to form an idea of the rude life which must have been led by our early ancestors. During these years our pious forefathers, not numerous enough to support a minister themselves, with the musket in one hand and the Bible in the other, travelled on Sunday to the meeting-house in Reading, and there mingled their prayers with the people of a neighboring town."

Stoneham remained for a long period a part of Charlestown, notwithstanding the early dates of the incorporation of the town of Medford, September 28, 1630; Woburn, May 18, 1642; Reading, May 29, 1644, and Malden, May 2, 1649. Stoneham was made a town December 17, 1725. The following is a part of the act of incorporation: —

"An act for dividing the Town of Charlestown and enacting a new Town there by the name of Stoneham: —

"Whereas the Northerly part of the Town of Charlestown, within the County of Middlesex, is competently filled with Inhabitants who labor under great difficulties by their remoteness from the place of Public Worship, &c, And have thereupon made their application to the said Town of Charlestown, and have likewise addressed this Court

that they may be set off a distinct, and separate town, and be vested with all the powers and privileges of a Town, and the Inhabitants of Charlestown, by their Agents, having consented to their being set off accordingly. And a committee of this Court having viewed the northerly part of the said Town of Charlestown, and reported in favor of the Petitioners: Be it therefore enacted, by the Lieutenant Governor, Council and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same; That the northerly part of the said Town of Charlestown, That is to say, All the lands lying on the east side of Woburn, the south side of Reading, the west side of Malden, and the north side of the Fifth Range of the first Division of Charlestown Wood-lots, be and hereby is, set off and constituted, a separate Township by the name of Stoneham. And that the inhabitants of the said Town of Stoneham do, within the space of two years, from the publication of this act erect and furnish a suitable house for the Public Worship of God and as soon as may be procure and settle, a Learned Orthodox minister, of good conversation and make provision for his comfortable and honorable support and likewise provide a school master to instruct their youth in writing and reading, and that thereupon they be discharged from any payments for the maintenance of the Ministry and School in the Town of Charlestown."

The bounds at the southerly line were set, March 22, 1725, nine months previous to the act of incorporation, by committees chosen from Charlestown and the proposed new town of Stoneham.

The first town-meeting was held December 24, 1725. Timothy Bolden, Sr., was chosen moderator, and Daniel Gould, Jr., clerk. The next vote passed was "To chouse a committy To treat with Mr. Nathaniel Rencook to preach with us." They also chose a committee of three to survey the meeting-house at Lynn End. It was voted, January 4, 1726, to build a meeting-house thirty-two feet wide and thirty-six feet long, with twenty-foot posts, but subsequently the dimensions were changed to thirty-six feet in width and forty feet in length. The third meeting was held March 7, 1726, at which time the following named persons were chosen a board of selectmen: Captain Benjamin Geary, Captain John Vinton, Mr. Peter Hay, Mr. Timothy Bolden, and Lieutenant Timothy Wright. For many years the board consisted of five persons, who received no compensation for their services. The committee for building the

meeting-house was also instructed to select the site. There was considerable contention in regard to this, some being anxious to build at the easterly part of the town, on the plain, which for a long time was owned by the heirs of the late Captain Daniel Green. It was, however, finally decided to have it stand between the black-oak tree and the red-oak tree, upon the hill, near the end of the school-house; and the building was raised about the last of November, 1726. The lot of land on which it was erected is now owned by Mr. Charles Buck, and is situated on the east side of Pleasant Street.

For furnishing the meeting-house, "the sum of £5 11*s.* 9*d.* was given by the women of Stoneham, £1 1*s.* 6*d.* by the Malden Gentlewomen, and £1 1*s.* 6*d.* by the gentlewomen of Woburn and Reading." About ten years after its completion a vote was passed that family pews might be built which should be lotted out to such men as appeared to be the highest in rate and right, and by the subsequent distribution the preferred individuals were the Hays, the Goulds, and the Greens.

The old burial-ground was purchased of James Hay for £13 5*s.*, the deed being dated July 11, 1726.

"The only public building in existence previous to the erection of the meeting-house was the school-house. The town well organized, and the meeting-house built, measures were next taken to procure a settled minister and to secure the services of a schoolmaster. The former was considered a question of such vital importance to the welfare of the people, that it was voted in town-meeting assembled to set apart a day for prayer to seek God's direction in the choice of a minister, and so strong was their religious faith, that they doubted not their prayers had been answered when, in the following month, they elected the Rev. James Osgood."<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Osgood received his call from the inhabitants of the town to settle, October 29, 1728, and gave an affirmative answer, April 21, 1729. The church was organized July 2, 1729, and Mr. Osgood's ordination occurred on the 10th of the following September. The first marriage solemnized by him was that of John Tidd, of Woburn, to Abigail Gould, of Stoneham, November 26, 1729.

The town continued gradually to increase in population, and consequently in the demand for more tenements, land, and additional highways or bridle-ways, so that about 1731 the road now known as Wyoming Street was built, passing on

<sup>1</sup> W. B. Stevens' oration.



to Medford on the easterly side of Spot Pond. Action relative to this way was taken at a meeting held December 31, 1730, the town voting to have "an open road from the county road at Spot Pond to Charlestown land line, and as near the pond as the selectmen shall see room and convenience for the road to be."

It is probable that the first representative to the General Court was Captain John Vinton, and that he was elected May 24, 1734. The records do not show this, but at a town-meeting held May 23, 1735, the following vote was passed: "*Voted*, Rased and granted to give John Vinton, Esq., the sum of twenty-three pounds, eighteen shillings, (£23 18s. 0d.) for his sarving representative for the yeare 1734."

At a town-meeting held Monday, May 22, 1738, it was voted to raise ten pounds towards building a new school-house, using, as far as was possible, the materials of the old one.

Mr. Osgood continued as pastor of the church until his sudden death, March 2, 1746. A warrant was issued for a town-meeting to be held March 4, at which fifty pounds, Old Tenor, were voted for the burial of Rev. James Osgood, the sum being equivalent to about thirty dollars. The funeral was on Wednesday, March 5, when the body was carried to the meeting-house, and then attended to the grave by several ministers and a great concourse of people.

The second minister was Rev. John Carnes, of Boston, who was settled December 17, 1746.

In the year 1748 a man named Peter Hay, supposed to be the Scotchman Hay, died at the advanced age of ninety-one years. It is said that he married no less than five wives, and at the last marriage ceremony he displayed his youthful buoyancy by dancing. His death occurred at the house, several years since destroyed by fire, formerly owned by Captain Jonathan Hay, deceased, standing on the lot of land upon which the house of the late Jesse Tay stands.

The dwelling-house known as the Old Parsonage, standing on the west side of Central Street, for many years the property and residence of the late Rev. John H. Stevens, was erected or completed in the year 1747, and first occupied by Rev. John Carnes.

In reference to the matter of schooling there seems to have been some delinquency, as no action was taken until a meeting held August 15, 1729, when Captain John Vinton, Daniel Gould, Jr., and

Peter Hay, Jr., were chosen a committee to provide a schoolmaster. At a meeting held November 21, 1729, it was voted to raise nine pounds for a school for the ensuing year. In the years 1730 and 1731 nine pounds were raised; in 1732, six pounds ten shillings; in 1733, nine pounds; in 1734 it was voted to raise two pounds ten shillings to repair the school-house. May 17, 1736, voted nine pounds for schooling; in 1737, sixteen pounds. At a town-meeting, held May 18, 1752, "*Voted*, raised, and granted, the sum of two pounds, lawful money, to pay for repairing the meeting House in said town. Also, *voted*, to give Elder Samuel Sprague liberty to build a pue in said Stoneham Meeting House, according to his desire to cut down the remaining part of the two hind seats in the body of seats below, on the woman's side, and to build said pue upon his own cost and charge." At a meeting held in March, 1753, it was "*Voted* to sell a pue belonging to the Town that was built by perticular men at thir own cost and charge for Mrs. Sarah Osgood, formerly widow of Rev. James Osgood, but now Mrs. Sarah Hart." Also voted not to give to "those perticular men that built said pues the money they expended in building said Pue." A great deal of disquietude appears to have been occasioned at different times in consequence of taking down the long seats and erecting pews. They also appear to have experienced considerable difficulty in reference to providing seats for the colored persons then resident with them, and at that time slaves, as at a town-meeting held October 14, 1754, they passed the two following votes: "*Voted*, That the Town will seat the negroes in Stoneham in Stoneham Meeting House. *Voted*, That the negro men in Stoneham shall set in the hind seat in the side Gallery in the west end of Stoneham Meeting House, and the negroes wives and other negro women shall set in the hind seat in the side Gallery in the east end of said Meeting House and no where else in said Meeting House, if there be convenient room in said seats, except it be on special occasions."

The Rev. Mr. Carnes was dismissed from his pastoral charge July 31, 1757, expressing his wish to remain if he could have received a sufficient amount of salary for his support. During his ministry he solemnized eleven marriages.

His successor was Rev. John Searl, who was settled January 17, 1758, so that they were without a pastor only a short time. The population at that time was small, and the means of acquiring

wealth and the facilities for improvement were limited. Stoneham was a poor town, inferior to most of its neighbors in territory, population, and wealth, the number of its people being probably about three hundred, with fifty houses, including those which now form parts of Melrose and Wakefield. In 1767 the valuation included 10 slaves, 42 horses, 41 oxen, 222 cows, 311 sheep, 233 swine. There were 2,346 bushels of grain, and 526 barrels of cider. The money at interest was £1,160. May 9, 1768, the town voted the following amount to defray the expenses for the year ensuing.

For Schooling . . . . .	£8	0s.	0d.
Paper for town's use . . . . .	0	2	0
For keeping Stoneham meeting-house . . . . .	0	4	0
For sweeping said meeting-house . . . . .	0	4	0
For wood for school . . . . .	0	10	0

The purchasing of a bell appears to have been agitated as long ago as 1772, as an article was inserted in the warrant for a meeting of that year held July 9, and although the vote relative to its purchase was negatived, a few months later the desirability, if not the necessity of having one was seen.

Although nearly half a century had passed since the incorporation of the town, there had been a general unanimity of action in its public affairs, but this tranquillity was soon to be disturbed by a foreign foe. The change in the administration of government in the mother country had given rise to feelings of intense anxiety. The people believed, with all the colonies, that their rights had been invaded. Expression was given to their views on the subject by the calling of meetings, writing of letters, passage of resolutions, etc. In January, 1773, a communication was despatched to Boston, in which they declared their belief that, as the right of freedom is the gift of Almighty God, it is not in the power of man to alienate it. At a meeting held August 1, and adjourned to November 1, 1774, a covenant was made which contained the following: "That having taken into serious consideration the present distressed condition of this insulted province, embarrassed as it is by several acts of the British parliament, That henceforth we will suspend all intercourse with Great Britain, That we will not buy, purchase, or consume any goods or merchandise which shall arrive in America from Great Briton. These things we solemnly promise to observe, provided no better scheme shall be devised to answer the same ends by the Congress who are to meet the next month at Phila-

delphia." Captain Samuel Sprague was chosen delegate to the provincial congress holden at Concord, October 11, 1774, and also to the one convened at Cambridge, February 5, 1775. During the time of the Revolution the house of Deacon Edward Bucknam, at that time town-clerk, was the place of rendezvous. An arrangement was made that no gun should be discharged in town, except under the following rule: A certain number was chosen to give an alarm. The first person that received the notice was immediately with two or more individuals to repair to the Common, in front of the old meeting-house. The discharge of the muskets in succession was considered as a general alarm, when the members of the company were immediately to repair to the place of rendezvous. This ancient dwelling was recently owned by Hiram Marston, and was taken down in 1873. "The population was small; but a common enthusiasm possessed the hearts of the whole community, and a company of sixty minute-men was organized, which comprised nearly all the inhabitants capable of bearing arms. Samuel Sprague was captain; Joseph Bryant, lieutenant; Abraham Gould, ensign. John Bucknam and Daniel Bryant were sergeants; and David and Joseph Geary, drummers. They were called together at early morn, on the 19th of April, 1775, and hurried over the hills to Lexington, arriving there in time to meet the British as they were retreating from Concord, and pursue them to Charlestown. The first shock over, the war fairly commenced, and the history of Stoneham was that of almost every other Massachusetts town. Captain Sprague and Major Joseph Bryant were sent as representatives to the Provincial Congress. Among those who were killed during the war were John Noyce and William Connery. Ephraim and George Brown and John Noble were prisoners of war. The roll of honor embraced the names of Peter Hay, Reuben and David Geary, Nathan Willey, John Hill, John Holden, Charles Richardson, Joseph Matthews, Joseph Holden, John Wright, William Deadman, Samuel Clap, Benjamin Eaton, Jonathan Farley, Thomas Hay, Eli McIntire, John Thayer, Jabez Upton, Jacob Brown, Samuel Brown, John Boyd, Henry Hawks, Daniel Holden, Samuel Howland, Samuel Ingals, John Knight, James Weston, Joshua Geary, Daniel Bryant, Daniel Hay, Freeman Sharper, Cato Freeman, John and Job Potama, and Pompey Magus, the last five of whom were negroes, some of them obtaining their liberty by enlisting in the army.



Among the military officers were Major, afterwards Colonel Joseph Bryant, Captain Abraham Gould, Lieutenant John Bucknam, Lieutenant Joshua Burnham, and Lieutenant Daniel Bryant. The names of at least eighty-seven different Stoneham men appear upon the revolutionary muster-rolls. During these years the town was constantly purchasing ammunition, furnishing supplies to the army, raising bounties with which to pay soldiers, and with unflagging zeal supporting the common cause.

At a meeting held September 17, 1792, it was voted to procure a schoolmaster, with instructions to commence the school the middle of October and continue two months; then a vacation until the next March; then to continue until all the money raised shall have been expended.

Although farming had hitherto been the chief occupation, this year a mill was built, being first used as a snuff-mill, but afterwards enlarged and used for the purpose of manufacturing satinets. It was located but a short distance north of the rubber-works now known as Hayward Mills, and near the buildings for a series of years owned and occupied by the millwright, the late Jabez Kendall, and subsequently by the Messrs. Grundy for the purpose of brass-finishing. In 1812 a mill was built on the grounds of the rubber manufactory, and used for several years for grinding spices and various medicinal articles.

The ministry of Mr. Cleveland was a few days over nine years, his dismissal taking place October 23, 1794. During his ministry he solemnized twenty-six marriages. His successor was Rev. John H. Stevens, who was pastor of the church at Methuen at the time of the dismissal of Mr. Cleveland. Mr. Stevens was installed November 11, 1795. He was a popular preacher and a good pastor, and continued with the society for thirty-two years.

In 1800 Rev. John H. Stevens was elected as one of the school committee, and this appears to be the first instance where a minister was chosen a member of that board. May 7, of the same year, it was voted to build a new meeting-house, and a committee was chosen to view the old one, now standing in Stoneham, and report to the town the estimated cost of repairing the old and of building a new one. In 1802 this matter was again presented, and the committee chosen in reference to the subject was instructed to view different lots of ground, and report at a meeting to be held

January 17, 1803. At that time it was voted to build a meeting-house fifty feet in length and forty-six in breadth, with a porch and steeple. Each window in the building was to contain twenty-four squares of glass 8 x 10. It was also voted to hire \$100 for building purposes. The meeting-house was located on the north side of what is now known as Spring Street, at its junction with Pleasant, and stood upon the lot of land at present belonging to the widow of the late Captain John H. Dike. The dedicatory services took place Wednesday, December 14, the sermon being preached by the pastor, Rev. John H. Stevens. His text was taken from Haggai ii. 7: "I will fill this house with glory." The Sabbath previous, December 11, Mr. Stevens preached a farewell sermon in the old meeting-house, and on Thursday, the 15th of December, the day following the dedication of the new church, the people assembled and took down the old one. There it had stood, with but few changes, for seventy-seven years, the loved resort of a Sabbath-loving people.

With the in-coming of the present century there seems to have been a good degree of financial prosperity.

With the new meeting-house, which was conveniently and pleasantly situated, the people were desirous of making improvements in church music. Accordingly, at the annual meeting, held March 5, 1804, it was voted to raise \$40 for the purchase of one or more bass-violos, or for defraying the expenses of learning and practising in church.

About this time the manufacture of children's shoes was begun in town, and in a few years it became the principal employment; the farmers themselves, in many instances, engaging in it during the winter months. For several years a shoemaker's shop might have been seen at almost every house, or a room used for the convenience of those engaged in this work.

In the year 1805 the Andover and Medford turnpike, now Main Street, was laid out. At that time a portion of the inhabitants were desirous of having the road run on the east side of the parsonage, probably wishing it to be on the line of what is now Central Street; but their objections were finally withdrawn, and in 1806 the turnpike was built.

In 1805 it was voted to raise the sum of five hundred dollars to be worked out on a proposed road from Woburn to Stoneham meeting-house, — the present William Street. At that time the land over which Cottage Street is laid out was the prop-

erty of Captain Hay, who owned a mill standing upon a water privilege westerly from the house of W. B. Stevens. It being advisable to have the road go above the mill, it was voted to adjourn the meeting to the upper dam of Captain David Hay, where the necessary arrangements were made. At a town-meeting held Monday, May 5, 1806, it was voted to send a representative to the General Court, and Daniel Gould was elected, receiving thirty-one votes.

In 1809 Rev. John H. Stevens was elected a representative to the General Court, and was also re-elected in 1810. This year a bell was purchased by subscription, and placed upon the meeting-house. It was to be rung for all the Sabbath services and all other religious meetings, also for funerals and all public meetings, as is usual in other places. Any one ringing the bell without the permission of the person employed for that purpose was to pay a penalty of five dollars.

In 1811 Jabez Lynde was chosen representative, and in 1812 Rev. Mr. Stevens was again elected. This was the first instance of the number of ballots cast being placed on the record, which is as follows : Rev. John H. Stevens, forty-one ; Daniel Gould, twenty-nine ; Peter Hay, 2d, three.

This year, in consequence of the pressure of the times, the minister's salary was reduced from \$400 to \$333.33.

Early in the morning of November 26, 1819, the inhabitants of the town were startled by the announcement that a brutal murder had been committed the previous night. The family of Jacob Gould consisted of two bachelor brothers, a maiden sister whose name was Polly, and a Widow Winship, the hired help. Between eight and nine o'clock in the evening of November 25 three ruffians, with blackened faces, and armed with dirks, entered the house occupied by the Goulds, which stood but a short distance from the one now owned and occupied by Philander Ames, and situated on the westerly side of Pond Street, a short distance north of Spot Pond. They inflicted a deadly wound upon Jacob, who died about three o'clock in the morning. David and Polly were both wounded. The robbers ascertained that \$800 were in a chest, and secured the money. The event produced great excitement for miles around, and a reward of \$500 was offered by David Gould for the detection of the robbers, and to this the governor of the state added \$500 more. A man by the name of Daniels was arrested at Newport,

Rhode Island, and committed for trial, but just before the time appointed for it to take place he hung himself, thereby confirming the belief in his guilt, though he made no confession. Several others were arrested, but sufficient evidence against them was not obtained to warrant their detention.

The annual town-meeting for the election of officers was held at the school-house, Monday, March 6, 1826, wanting but one day to complete a hundred years from the time of the first annual meeting, that having occurred Monday, March 7, 1726, at 8 o'clock A. M. The following is a summary of the town expenses for the year commencing March 7, 1825, as reported by the board of selectmen.

Total expense of the poor	\$ 623.05
Money raised for a man school	150.00
Expended for a woman school	160.00
Militia, gunpowder, making cartridges, paper, etc.	7.25

*Town Officers.*

Town clerk	1.21
Collector's premium	40.00
Selectmen's account	17.70
Overseers of the poor	12.80
Assessor's services	26.23
Printing expenses	5.00
Making out accounts	8.60
Miscellaneous expenses	530.80
Debt of the town	504.90

JOHN H. WRIGHT, }  
DAVID GERRY, } *Selectmen.*  
ALPHA RICHARDSON, }

At this meeting it was voted to raise one hundred dollars to defray the expense of building a new school-house near where the old meeting-house stood. The building was to be two stories in height,—a school-room being finished in the lower story, and a hall above for the transaction of town business, and for holding public meetings. It was removed to the site where it now stands, at the corner of Central and Pleasant streets, in 1833.

In the year 1825 the number of dwelling-houses was seventy ; number of barns, sixty-three ; mills, shops, and other buildings, about seventy-five. The total valuation for the financial year ending March, 1826, was \$157,251.50 ; total amount of polls, one hundred and sixty-six. Of this number nearly one half must have been engaged in shoe-making or other manufacturing business.

The ministry of Rev. Mr. Stevens terminated in 1827, he being dismissed November 11 of that year. During the time of his connection with the society he had enjoyed seasons of prosperity and



passed through varied scenes of sorrow and adversity. During his ministry he solemnized one hundred and seventy-five marriages. He also kept a record of two hundred and fifty-seven deaths. His successor, Rev. Joseph Searle, was installed May 1, 1828. This year a subscription paper was circulated, and fifty-seven dollars collected by Rev. Mr. Searle for the purpose of putting stoves in the meeting-house. During his stay in the place he specially interested himself in behalf of the schools. He was dismissed January 2, 1832. Rev. Jonas Colburn was settled August 1, of the same year. During the time of his ministry he was at each annual March meeting elected a member of the board of school committee. He was dismissed February 27, 1837.

The following description was given of the town for the year 1837: "This is a small town, rocky and uneven. It has some good soil and a considerable quantity of woodland. The population, in 1837, was 932. During the year ending April 1, 1837, there were made in this town 380,100 pairs of shoes, valued at \$184,717, employing more than half its inhabitants. Spot Pond, a beautiful sheet of soft and pure water, lies in this town, eight miles north from Boston. It covers an area of 283 acres, and is 143 feet above high-water mark. There is also said to be a fall of 100 feet in the distance of about 100 rods from the pond. A short distance northerly from Spot Pond is another one of small size, situated on the easterly side of Pond Street, and known as Doleful Pond. The water is said to be of great depth and in a constantly unsettled condition, which may account for the name. Reference should also be made to a marble-pit situated at the southwesterly part of the town, upon land formerly belonging to Joseph Hurd, at the present time owned by Colonel Lyman Dike. The lime used in building the first meeting-house is said to have been taken from that place. The former practice of removing the marble to make lime was that of making a fire in the pit, thereby rendering it more susceptible of impression from the tools made use of for removing the same. Two pits are open at the present time; small quantities of the marble have, at different times, been taken out; specimens of which, when worked, have proved it to be of an excellent quality. But as it lies far below the surface of the ground, it is supposed that the expense of getting it out would outweigh its value when ready for use."

The meeting-house erected in 1803 was destroyed

by fire, Sunday, January 5, 1840. The fire was discovered between the ceiling of the porch and the singers' gallery, soon after the commencement of the morning service. Religious services were held in the afternoon at the town-hall, and were continued at the same place during succeeding Sabbaths until October. The Congregational Meeting-house now standing on the east side of Main Street was erected and dedicated October 22.

The Universalist meeting-house (at present the Roman Catholic Church, standing on the north side of Pomeworth Street) was also built in 1840, on the lot of land now occupied by the Christian Union Church, and was dedicated August 20. This year a newspaper was published in town, bearing the significant name of *The Stoneham Regulator*. The population of the town, according to the census of 1840, was 1,017. Up to this time the number of shoe-manufacturers, as well as of shoemakers, had been steadily increasing, and consequently an increasing amount of capital was invested.

The Rev. John Haven was settled as pastor of the Congregational Church, February 24, 1841; and dismissed October 4, 1849. In 1844 a lot of land was purchased by the town, and laid out into two hundred and seventy-one burial lots, situated on the northeasterly side of William Street, and was publicly consecrated May 15, of that year. It is now known as the William Street Cemetery. In 1847 it was voted that all school-district boundaries should be annulled, and a committee was chosen to enlarge and make all necessary repairs on the school-houses, and build new ones where needed. Also to erect a building near the town-house with basement rooms, the second story to be finished for a town-hall and the lower story for school-rooms, this being the present town-house, which was first erected a short distance north from where it now stands, but was removed at the time of the erection of the high-school building.

In 1851, by vote of the town, at a meeting held January 20, five school-houses were erected.

The Stoneham Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in April, 1856, and at the present time has two hundred and fourteen members. It is under the pastorate of Rev. Charles W. Wilder.

April 5, 1856, a section of the northeasterly part of the town, containing about one hundred and ninety acres, was annexed to South Reading.

At a meeting held May 7, 1859, the town voted

to establish a free public library, and appropriated for that purpose the sum of \$300; and at the annual March meeting in 1860 it was reported that the number of the volumes in the library was fourteen hundred and seventy.

At this meeting it was also voted to purchase land of William Richardson for a cemetery, if, in the opinion of an appointed committee, it should be for the interest of the town so to do, the ground being located on the westerly side of the town, adjoining Woburn. The lot was purchased, containing  $22\frac{3}{4}$  acres and 14 rods, and was subsequently laid out into 699 burial lots.

The first society of the Methodist Episcopal church was organized January 2, 1865.

The religious society known as the Christian Union Church was organized February 23, 1867.

The First Baptist Church was organized February 7, 1870, with Rev. A. J. Hovey as pastor.

The Stoneham Light Infantry Company, being Company L of the 7th Regiment Massachusetts Infantry, was one of the first to respond to the call of the President for troops at the time of the late Rebellion. The officers were John H. Dike, captain; Leander F. Lynde, Darius N. Stevens, James F. Rowe, and William B. Blaisdell of Lynn, lieutenants.

This company was transferred from the 7th to the 6th regiment. At two o'clock on the morning of April 17, 1861, Captain Dike received orders from the governor, by a special messenger despatched from the office of Adjutant-General Schouler, to report himself with his company at the state-house next morning. The reply of Captain Dike to the messenger was, "Tell the adjutant-general that I shall be at the state-house with my full command by eleven o'clock to-day." True to his word, Captain Dike reported at the state-house at eleven o'clock, and that afternoon, attached to the 6th regiment, the company left for Washington. Two days afterwards, on the 19th of April, during their march through Baltimore, Captain Dike was shot down while leading his company through the mob, receiving a wound in the leg which made him a cripple for life.

Stoneham furnished four hundred and four men for the war, which was a surplus of forty-six above all demands. Twenty-five were commissioned officers. The amount of money raised and expended for war purposes, exclusive of state aid, was \$36,646.79.

The amount of money raised and expended by

the town during the war for state aid to soldiers' families, and repaid by the commonwealth, was \$36,111.73.

The women of Stoneham, from the commencement to the close of the war, were unceasing in their efforts to render aid to the soldiers.

Stoneham lost during the war: died of wounds, seven; died in rebel prisons, four; died of disease, twenty-one; killed in battle, eleven.

In July, 1868, the town voted to build a soldier's monument, and chose a committee to carry out the vote. The monument is of Concord granite, and consists of a base six feet square and three feet high. On this is a pedestal, five feet square at the base, seven feet high, with a concave die surmounted with a heavy cornice. From the top of this springs the shaft, which is sixteen feet high. The four dies bear on their faces heavy marble shields, handsomely cut, and inscribed with the names of the soldiers whose deaths are commemorated. About middle way of the south side of the shaft, in bas-relief, are two hands clasped over the swords of Justice and of State crossed; a wreath of laurel surrounds the hands, and the streamer that binds the wreath is inscribed: "By the sword she seeks peace under liberty." Over these emblems is a canopy of stars. On the west the word "Justice," in a wreath. On the north, an anchor, cannon, national shield, and flags. On the east "Liberty," in a wreath.

The shield on the south side is inscribed:—

To the  
MEN OF STONEHAM  
who  
died for their country  
in  
the War of the Rebellion.  
Erected by the Town,  
A. D. 1869.

On the west side as follows:—

#### DIED OF WOUNDS.

Col. J. Parker Gould, 59th Mass., Aug. 21, 1864.<sup>1</sup>  
Darius Johonnott, 19th Mass., March 22, 1865.  
Sidney F. Mellen, 8th Battery, Oct. 11, 1862.  
W. H. Richardson, 5th Mass., July 7, 1861.  
Charles A. Whittier, 13th Mass., Sept. 27, 1862.  
Frederick C. Ames, 36th Mass., June 25, 1864.  
William Hayes, 59th Mass., Jan. 31, 1869.

<sup>1</sup> Jacob Parker Gould, a son of Jacob and Phebe C., was born May 15, 1822, graduated at Norwich University, Vermont; was a civil engineer; was major of the 13th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; afterwards colonel of the 59th Massachusetts regiment; wounded at the battle of Petersburg, Virginia, had a leg amputated, and died at Philadelphia, July 21, 1864.



## DIED IN REBEL PRISONS.

James Riley, 11th U. S. Infantry, 1864.  
 Corp. Hiram George, 59th Mass., Aug. 10, 1864.  
 Peter Terney, 99th N. Y., Oct. 16, 1864.  
 Nathan M. Walton, 59th Mass., Sept. 11, 1864.

The north shield bears the following names :—

## DIED OF DISEASE.

Surgeon W. H. Heath, 2d Mass., Aug. 28, 1864.  
 Sergt. W. V. B. Tibbitts, 33d Mass., March 15, 1863.  
 Corp. Charles A. Holmes, 13th Mass., Feb. 20, 1862.  
 Corp. N. E. Starbird, 33d Mass., Jan. 12, 1863.  
 W. H. Ayers, 13th Mass., Dec. 12, 1863.<sup>1</sup>  
 I. B. Cowdrey, 2d Co. Sharpshooters, April 20, 1862.  
 M. Morton Dike, 50th Mass., Nov. 29, 1863.  
 Samuel I. Dodge, 1st Co. Sharpshooters, Oct. 20, 1862.  
 John T. Gowen, 38th Mass., March 19, 1863.  
 Walter B. G. Gray, 33d Mass., Aug. 23, 1864.  
 Aaron A. Green, 33d Mass., June 8, 1863.  
 E. A. Hale, 19th Mass., June 30, 1862.  
 William Holden, 42d Mass., Sept. 19, 1863.  
 Alphonso H. Pinkham, 6th Mass., Sept. 14, 1863.  
 Otis W. Pinkham, 33d Mass., May 15, 1863.  
 William B. Smith, 8th Battery, Sept. 12, 1862.  
 Joseph B. Wheeler, 13th Mass., May 28, 1864.  
 Oliver Wheeler, Jr., 33d Mass., Nov. 10, 1862.  
 George W. Young, 2d Co. Sharpshooters, Oct. 7, 1862.  
 James A. Green, 99th N. Y., Sept. 6, 1863.  
 Augustus F. Stevens, 6th Battery, 1862.

The east shield is inscribed as follows :—

## KILLED IN BATTLE.

Sergt. Charles H. Carr, 22d Mass., June 27, 1862.  
 Sergt. Leonard S. Whittier, 59th Mass., May 12, 1864.  
 George O. Berry, 13th Mass., Sept. 17, 1862.  
 John Brosnahan, 9th Mass., May 12, 1864.  
 Philip O. Buckstone, 33d Mass., Oct. 29, 1863.  
 John E. Leclair, 13th Mass., Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Joseph Leclair, 33d Mass., May 15, 1864.  
 John Nolan, 33d Mass., May 25, 1864.  
 Joseph Wheeler, 1st H. A., June 20, 1864.

<sup>1</sup> This name, and the date of the death of M. Morton Dike, are erroneously given on the monument. The first should be James H. Ayers, the second, Nov. 18, 1863. — ED.

Corp. Herschel A. Sanborn, 13th Mass., July 1, 1863.  
 John Roach, 11th U. S. Infantry, July 3, 1863.

## DIED OF DISEASE.

Charles L. Nash, 56th Mass., Oct. 30, 1866.  
 John L. Green, 99th N. Y., March 11, 1868.  
 Victor W. Lorendo, 8th Battery, April 23, 1867.  
 Otis M. Eastman, 1st Battery, April 22, 1867.  
 John S. George, 13th Vet. Res. Corps, May 10, 1865.  
 John L. Hovey, 4th H. A., June 11, 1865.

It was at first intended to place the monument in Central Square, and had it been so located the architectural effect would have been much better. In its present location, on open ground in Lindenwood Cemetery, at the right of the main avenue, it does not appear so large as it really is, on account of its isolated position. By vote of the town the location was changed from Central Square to the Cemetery. It stands on a slight elevation, so that the top of the monument is about thirty feet above the avenue.

The following is from the oration of W. B. Stevens, Esq., July 4, 1876 :—

"Stoneham's company of minute-men having been engaged in the first battle of the Revolution it was almost a providential coincidence that Captain John H. Dike's company, from the same town, on the same day of the same month, should have participated in the first skirmish of the Rebellion. At Lexington, she was in the vanguard of the army which founded the Republic; at Baltimore and Washington, she led the hosts that saved the Union."

According to the census of Massachusetts, Stoneham, in 1875, contained 4,984 inhabitants; males 2,368, females 2,616.

The Stoneham Reform Club was organized by Dr. Reynolds, March 16, 1876, and has a membership of one hundred.

## STOW.

BY REV. GEORGE F. CLARK.



**A**FTER the incorporation of Concord, Sudbury, Marlborough, Lancaster, and Groton, there was left, environed by these towns and the Indian plantation of Nashoba (now Littleton), quite a large tract of land called by the Indians Pompasittacutt. Upon this territory two settlements were made, — one by a Mr. Boon, near Sudbury, about 1660, the other by John Kettle, some three years later, near by the borders of Lancaster. Both of these men are said to have come from Charlestown, but neither remained as a permanent settler; for the breaking out of King Philip's War drove them from their homes, never to return. The day before the massacre of Wadsworth's company at Sudbury, Boon and his son, while removing their goods to a place of safety, were ambushed and slain by the savages. Nothing more is known relative to him or his family. Kettle fled for protection to Lancaster, where his second wife and some of his children were captured by the Indians in their famous raid upon that town in 1676. There is a doubtful story about Kettle himself having been captured and killed by the red-skins. He probably died at sea about 1690. He married first Sarah Goodnow, of Sudbury, and had by her three children, — John, Sarah (born March 8, 1663), and Joseph. His second wife was Elizabeth Ward, by whom he had Jonathan, born November 24, 1670, and probably James.

In 1666 a lot of five hundred acres was "laid out unto the Worshipfull Maj<sup>r</sup> Eleazer Lusher," for services rendered the government. A year or two later another lot of five hundred acres was assigned to Captain Daniel Gookin, and also one of one hundred and fifty acres to Richard Heldridge. Probably none of these men ever resided upon their farms. The first direct movement towards the formation of a town was in 1669, when George Haywood and others asked the Gen-

eral Court to appoint some persons to view this land, "which," say they, "we judge may be convenient to make a plantation in that your petitioners may see what encouragement they may have to make farther address unto this honored court for acomodations for themselves, famalyes being at present much wanting therein."

October 13, 1669, the court appointed five persons to examine this territory and ascertain "the qualitey and quantity thereof, whither it be capable (if the farms be layed to it) to make a village." The committee report, May 31, 1670, that they find, by estimation, ten thousand acres of "country's land, whereof five hundred acres of it is meadow; the greatest part of it is very meane land, but we judge there will be planting land enough to accommodate twenty families; also about four thousand acres more of lands that is taken up in farms," that the Indian town of Nashoba, bordering on one side "is exceeding well meadowed, and they make but little or no use of it." The court then granted the land to the petitioners, to make a village, "provided the place be settled with not lesse than tenn families within three years, and that a pious, orthodox, and able minister be mainteyned there." Daniel Gookin, Thomas Danforth, and Joseph Cooke, or any two of them, were appointed to regulate the settling of the place. These men, December 4, 1672, appointed a committee of four to lay out twelve farms of fifty acres each, and to "cast Lotts for them" among the persons and their associates to whom the territory was granted, provided that these persons "be men of good and honest conversations, orthodox in Religion," and engage to help support "a Godly minister among them," and also settle upon their lands within two years from the next May, or else give up their lots to others who would settle. But as late as June 1, 1675, most of these lots had been forfeited by non-settlement, and the committee sought to have them improved by others. The Indian hostilities stayed all further proceedings for some years.



This territory, being deserted during the war by the inhabitants, became a famous rendezvous for the savages, whence they made raids upon the neighboring towns. Tradition says that the Indians once held a consultation upon Pompassittacutt Hill, overlooking Concord and Sudbury, relative to which place they should destroy. Sudbury was decided upon, because one of the leading warriors said, "We no prosper, if we burn Concord. The Great Spirit love that people. He tell us not to go there. They have a great man there. He great pray." This allusion was to Rev. Edward Bulkley, the Concord minister. They feared his influence with the Great Spirit. Hence Concord was saved, and Sudbury suffered. Indians resided upon this territory for years after its settlement and incorporation, and some of the inhabitants now have deeds of land given by the aborigines to their ancestors. Soon after the incorporation of the town a rate was made to pay Ben Bowhugh, or Piphugh, and James Speene and others, for lands purchased of them.

Who was the first settler in Stow after Philip's War is unknown. In 1681 we find a list of the twelve allotments of land. Lot number one was set apart for the first minister. The other eleven lots were probably taken up in 1678 or 1679, and were assigned to Boaz Brown, Gershom Heale, John Buttrick, Ephraim Heldreth, Thomas Stevens, Stephen Hall, Samuel Buttrick, Joseph Freeman, Joseph Daby, Thomas Gates, and Sydrack Hapgood. Subsequently, and before the middle of March, 1686, house-lots were granted to twenty-three other persons. The inhabitants having so increased in numbers as to be able to look after their own affairs, the prudential committee, on the 11th of October, 1681, appointed Thomas Stevens, Boaz Brown, Thomas Gates, and Stephen Hall, to take charge of the plantation; and they were invested with the powers of selectmen "for the carrying on of such affaires as shall relate to the good settlement of the place," subject, however, to instructions from the committee. This committee, April 24, 1682, appointed John Hayward, of Boston, plantation clerk. In the early part of 1683 the inhabitants became anxious to take their place among the towns of the colony, and made known their wishes to the prudential committee, who on the 9th of April chose Thomas Stevens, of the plantation, as clerk, and directed the inhabitants to meet, and choose five selectmen "to order and manage their Towne affaires, and

a Constable for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing." The meeting was held on the 19th of April, 1683, and Sergeant Benjamin Bozworth, Thomas Stevens, Stephen Hall, Boaz Brown, and Joseph Freeman were chosen selectmen, and Thomas Gates constable. Early in the following May the citizens met, and prepared a petition to the General Court, asking to be made a town with "some sutable comly English name," and to be freed "from Country publick Charges & Rates a while Longer," on account of the great expense they would be at in supporting a minister, making bridges, and "other unavoidable heavye secular matters, y<sup>t</sup> will sorely pinch a poore people in soe yong a plantation, where they can not yet Raise competent ordinary food & Rayment." On the 16th of May, 1683, the General Court granted their prayer, and ordered them to be a town by the name of Stow, and freed them "from ye Country Rates for three yeares."

The town, thus constituted, was of very irregular shape, extending from the ancient bounds of Sudbury to what is now Lunenburg. But portions of it have been taken from time to time to form the towns of Harvard, Boxborough, Shirley, Hudson, and Maynard. It now comprises only about one third of its original area, and is bounded north by Boxborough and Acton, east by Maynard, south by Hudson, and west by Bolton and Harvard. It has three villages,—the Lower Village, where the first meeting-house was erected, about a mile easterly of the Centre, and Rock Bottom, in the southerly part. The principal stream is the Assabet River, in the southeasterly part. Assabet Brook is the next largest stream. The two noted hills, Pompassittacutt and Shabbukin, are now respectively within the limits of Maynard and Harvard. But there are beautiful views from Spindle, Birch, and Marble hills. In 1875 the population was 1,022.

*Ecclesiastical Affairs.*—As many of the early settlers were from Concord, we presume that Rev. Mr. Bulkley of that place preached to them occasionally. But the first allusion on the records to ministerial matters was in June, 1683, when a rate of five pounds was made to pay Mr. Greene, who had preached previous to that date. He probably remained but a few months. June 5, 1685, a rate was made to pay Mr. Parris "for his pains amongst us." This was Rev. Samuel Parris, subsequently so noted in connection with the Salem witchcraft delusion. His stay was short. James Minot (H. C. 1675), of Concord; preached about one year, commencing in the autumn of 1685. At a

meeting, November 15, 1686, Mr. William Woodrop was invited to settle, and he accepted the call the same day. His salary was to be £40 a year, "one halfe money, y<sup>e</sup> other half in corne and graine." Immediately measures were taken to build a parsonage. But the following spring Mr. Woodrop asked to be released from his engagement, "he having intelligence from his wiffe, as he saith, y<sup>e</sup> shee can not come to him, concluded his call was to goe to her," in England. He left the country soon after. The last of May, 1687, a committee was sent to induce Mr. Minot of Concord to return, and assume the ministerial duties. They were not successful. About the 1st of August, 1687, a Mr. Overton supplied the pulpit, and probably received a call, as in the fall of that year measures were taken to build him a house, to be finished "by y<sup>e</sup> first of Aprill, 1688." He, however, took his departure in the spring. In the early part of 1689 Mr. John Winborn commenced preaching, and was soon called to the pastoral office, which he accepted previous to August 19, 1689, when an agreement was entered into between him and the town, relative to his settlement. His salary was fixed at £40 per year, "ten pounds in money, ten pounds as money, & twenty in pay." He was to have the use of the minister's house and lot, and if he remained their pastor for five years from that date, the house and land were to be freely given him, but if he died within five years, his widow was to have the "Liberty of one end of the house for two years." It does not appear that he was ever ordained or installed. After a residence of about six years, difficulties arose that led to his retirement from the pulpit. At a town-meeting, June 24, 1695, "y<sup>e</sup> people being generally dissatisfied with some matt<sup>r</sup> of great offence at home, besides y<sup>e</sup> noises & scandall abroad . . . desired to have faire Treaty with Mr. Winborn . . . but hee refused to attend ye<sup>sd</sup> meeting though sent to & acquainted therof." What was the cause of the trouble, we know not. Mr. Winborn, having remained the full five years as the minister of the town, claimed the parsonage and lands. A lawsuit ensued, in which the town was probably beaten, and appears to have subsequently bought the house and lot of Mr. Winborn's son.

In January, 1695-96 an attempt was made to settle Mr. John Woodward (H. C. 1693), of Dedham, but it failed. Mr. Joseph Mors (H. C. 1695), also of Dedham, soon after took the supply of the pulpit, and January 18, 1696-97 was called to

the pastoral charge. He declined it, but continued to preach. At the end of six months the call was unanimously renewed, and again declined. Application was then made in the autumn of 1697 to Rev. Samuel Parris, a former preacher, and recently dismissed from Salem Village, to take up once more the ministerial work with them. It is supposed he would not come for the salary offered. The General Court was asked for help, and ten pounds were granted. This induced Mr. Parris to remain. Yet after the expiration of a year's service the town were unable to agree with him relative to his further continuance, and he retired. Another call was then extended to Joseph Mors, March 27, 1699, but without avail. A new candidate soon entered the arena. On the 24th of July, 1699, Rev. John Eveleth (H. C. 1689), previously settled at Manchester, was unanimously called. The town voted him "forty pounds Salary p<sup>r</sup> Anna," and if he should settle, and "Cary on y<sup>e</sup> worke of y<sup>e</sup> ministry & Live & Dye with y<sup>m</sup>," then he was to have the "ministry house & all y<sup>e</sup> Land & meadow aloted for y<sup>e</sup> ministry." It was subsequently voted to get him thirty cords of firewood yearly, and to help clear up and fence his lands. In May, 1700, a long agreement relative to his settlement was signed by thirty-two of the inhabitants and Mr. Eveleth, from which it appears that he had then accepted the call. He was not, however, installed until about the 1st of December, 1702; the exact date is unknown. The church was probably gathered at the time of the installation. Thus the town, after years of trial, secured a permanent pastor, and all things appear to have been prosperous until 1717, when some trouble arose, say the records, "in reference to Mr. Eveleth's miscarriage of late amongst us," which led to the calling of two councils, and the dismissal of the minister near the close of that year. Tradition says that Mr. Eveleth's "miscarriage" was intemperance. He afterwards taught school in town, and in 1719, "upon y<sup>e</sup> manifestation of his Repentance, was Restored to Church fellowship & Communion." He subsequently preached in Maine, and finally became an Episcopalian, and died in or near Kittery, August 1, 1734, at the age of sixty-five. He married, December 2, 1692, Mary Bowman, and had Joseph and Francis, and probably other children. His wife died December 2, 1747, at about the age of seventy-five.

In the spring of 1718 Mr. John Gardner (H. C. 1715), who was the Stow schoolmaster the



previous year, appeared as a candidate, and was called to the pastoral office June 17 of that year. He was offered a salary of £70, to be gradually raised to £80, with £100 in money or lands as a settlement. He accepted the invitation about the 1st of August, and was ordained November 26, 1718. The church at that time consisted of fifteen males and about as many females. After a faithful, and in the main peaceful pastorate of over fifty-six years, he died January 10, 1775, in the eightieth year of his age. For some time previous to his death he was quite feeble, and preached but little. He was probably a strict Calvinist, and "was strenuously opposed to the Whitfieldian movement"; and is represented to have been very stern in his demeanor, so that the children lived in constant fear of him, but was "of good intellectual abilities, and sound in his principles of religion." During his ministry 209 persons were admitted to the church, and 1,346 were baptized. He married Mary Baxter (daughter of Rev. Joseph B.), of Medfield, April 14, 1720, and they had five sons and four daughters. She died December 30, 1784, in her eighty-fourth year. The question of an assistant was mooted during the last three years of Mr. Gardner's pastorate, and November 29, 1773, the church invited Mr. John Marrett (H. C. 1763), who had supplied the pulpit much of the time for two years, to become "Colege Pastur," but the town refused to concur.

Mr. Jonathan Newell (H. C. 1770) came as a candidate in March, 1774, and received a call "by a very great majority," on the 20th of June following. His salary was placed at £53 6s. 8d. during the lifetime of Mr. Gardner; and thereafter it was to be £80. He accepted the proposals in September. It was voted that his ordination be "as private as possible," and six pounds were granted to entertain the ordaining council. He was inducted into office October 11, 1774, and the venerable Mr. Gardner gave the charge to his young colleague. The ministry of Mr. Newell was harmonious and prosperous. The only serious difficulty that occurred during his pastorate was caused by dogs. In 1796 a committee was chosen by the town "to kill all the Dogs that come into the meetinghouse on the Sabbath Day, if they can't keep them of without." On the 1st of December, 1828, Mr. Newell asked the town to provide a preacher in his stead, and he would then relinquish "all further support from them as a minister." His proposition was accepted on the 22d of that month, and

the town voted to "hold in lasting remembrance and veneration the Rev. Mr. Newell . . . for the deep interest he has ever manifested in their welfare collectively and individually." He lived less than two years after this, dying October 4, 1830, being not quite eighty-one years of age, and lacking just one week of fifty-six years from his ordination. During his ministry 140 persons were admitted to the church, about 1,100 were baptized, and 337 couples were married. He was more liberal, theologically, than Mr. Gardner, but he continued to exchange with both wings of the Congregationalists till the close of his ministry. He was a man of great prudence, kindness, and benevolence, — was simple, unobtrusive, and grave in deportment, yet without austerity. He was a large, vigorous man, and of great physical strength, fond of a joke, and a lover of children. He was a good farmer, and of quite a scientific mind, having invented, among other things, a nail-cutting machine, which with some modifications is still in use. He married first, Sarah Fisk, of Watertown, a beautiful young woman, November 24, 1774; she died September 14, 1776. His second wife, married October 11, 1781, just seven years after his ordination, was Lucy Rogers (daughter of Rev. Daniel R.), of Littleton. She died June 26, 1846, at the age of ninety. They had five sons. Mr. Newell preached a centennial sermon May 16, 1783, which was printed, and also a sermon at the close of fifty years from his ordination, which was published.

Mr. John L. Sibley (H. C. 1825) commenced preaching as a candidate January 17, 1829. The town asked him to settle, February 16, and offered him \$600 salary, with twelve cords of wood yearly, and \$500 as a settlement. He accepted the invitation, and was ordained the 14th of May following. At his request he was dismissed from the pastoral office March 29, 1833. He was of the liberal school of theology. During his pastorate, June 6, 1830, the first Sunday school in the town was organized, with Jacob Caldwell as superintendent. Mr. Sibley was for many years afterwards the librarian of Harvard College. Up to the close of his ministry all the ecclesiastical affairs had been managed by the town, but in the latter part of 1833 the members of the religious society of which he had been the pastor organized as the First Parish, and the town ceased its supervision. At this time the theological sentiment of the town was much divided, and no minister was settled for several years, though the pulpit was supplied most of the time.

Rev. William H. Kinsley was installed December 25, 1839, and closed his labors the last of March, 1846. He died at Mendon, September 7, 1851. Rev. Reuben Bates (H. C. 1829) was installed June 18, 1846, and on account of feeble health resigned September 24, 1859. He died December 1, 1862. Rev. George F. Clark received a call January 20, 1862, was installed April 23, of that year, and resigned in April, 1867. The subsequent pastors have been Rev. F. W. Webber, Rev. John F. Locke, and Rev. David P. Muzzey.

The first meeting-house was probably erected in 1685, but not finished for two or three years. It had four windows of three lights each, two double doors, and was "filled between y<sup>e</sup> wall timbr<sup>s</sup> & studs from y<sup>e</sup> cills to y<sup>e</sup> goule peices with clay." A new house of worship, "40 foot long and 32 wide, and 20 foot between joynts," was built in 1713, and occupied about the 1st of May, 1714. After two or three years of controversy another house (probably raised August 27, 1753) was erected. It was 50 × 40 feet, and twenty-three feet high. The pew-ground was sold, January 27, 1755, for £91 14s. 10d., and it was soon after occupied for religious services. The fourth house, after a five-years contest, was built in 1827 by a committee who were given the old house, and were to pay the surplus of expenses, should there be any arising from the sale of the pews, into the town treasury. This house, dedicated October 1, 1827, was burned November 9, 1847. The present house of worship was erected in 1848, and dedicated August 30 of that year.

*Universalists.*—About 1830 a Universalist society was formed, and lived some twenty years, but never had a settled minister.

*Orthodox.*—The Evangelical Church was organized May 11, 1839, consisting of six males and fifteen females. They were a branch of the Hill-side Church, in the westerly part of Bolton. Rev. E. Porter Dyer was ordained pastor, September 25, 1839. A chapel was soon erected, and was dedicated July 8, 1840. Mr. Dyer was dismissed January 29, 1846, and Theodore Cook was ordained pastor, June 9, 1847. In 1850 seven prominent members withdrew to form a church at Assabet Village (now Maynard). The place of worship was transferred, April 1, 1851, to Union Hall, in Rock Bottom Village. Rev. Mr. Cook was dismissed May 2, 1853. Public worship was suspended about that time, and the society became extinct.

*Methodists.*—The Methodist Church in Rock Bottom is an offshoot from the old Methodist society of Marlborough. About the 1st of January, 1853, the Old Brick Church in Marlborough having been burned, the society commenced worshipping in a hall at Rock Bottom. A portion of the members from Marlborough soon withdrew. The corner-stone of a meeting-house was laid July 4, 1853, and the building was dedicated the following December, Rev. L. D. Barrows preaching the sermon. Rev. T. B. Treadwell had charge of the society in 1853 and 1854. The subsequent pastors have been Rev. Mr. Pool, Rev. William Pentecost, Rev. W. T. Lacount, Rev. J. W. Lewis, Rev. A. Gould, Rev. J. W. Hambleton, Rev. Augustus Caldwell, Rev. B. Judd, Rev. N. A. Soule, Rev. J. L. Laske, Rev. N. Bemis, and Rev. G. Bent.

*Educational.*—The first reference to schools was January 11, 1715–16, when John Whitman was chosen schoolmaster for one quarter. The town frequently chose the teacher, though sometimes it was done through a committee. The wages at first were about thirty shillings per month. The schools were kept in private houses in the different parts of the town. The vote to build the first school-house was in January, 1731–32, and three were ordered to be erected in August, 1733; yet it appears that there was but one house in 1734, and only two in 1742. A "school-dame" was employed for six months in 1750, and £40, Old Tenor, was raised to pay her. It was voted in 1752 not to have a grammar school, and a year or two later the town was indicted for this neglect. It was voted, March 14, 1763, to build a school-house eighteen feet square, near the meeting-house, and that all families living within a mile and a half should send their children there; the others to decide where their school should be kept. Three other houses were voted for in 1766, but probably did not go up immediately. In 1789 the town was divided into four districts. For some years previous and subsequent to 1810 three school committees were chosen by the town in each district. In 1811 there were seven districts, and seven persons, with Rev. Mr. Newell, were chosen to visit the schools at the opening and close of the terms. From 1819 to 1826 a committee of three was usually chosen. Since then, with one or two exceptions, a superintending committee has annually been chosen. For many years the town chose a prudential committee for each district, but in 1842, and until 1868, when the district system was



abolished by the town, the several districts were allowed to choose their own prudential committee.

October 13, 1823, twenty-seven citizens of the town formed an association for the establishment of an academy. A building, erected for that purpose, was dedicated May 31, 1824, Rev. Mr. Newell, the resident clergyman, giving the address; and the school was immediately opened under the care of John M. Cheney. The institution was very prosperous during its early history, having students from six or eight different states, and from Canada. It was discontinued after about twenty years.

The town, April 19, 1852, made an appropriation for a high school to be kept a portion of the year; and in like manner it was sustained for a few years. In the spring of 1871 Colonel Elijah Hale proposed to give the town \$5,000 as a permanent fund, the interest thereof to be used towards the support of a high school, provided that the town would appropriate an equal amount. Two other persons offered to contribute \$1,100 additional. The town accepted the donations May 24, 1871, and chose seven trustees to take charge of the fund. It also set apart the old academy building and grounds for the use of the Hale High School, which was opened about the 1st of September following.

Eighteen or twenty natives or residents of the town have graduated from college.

*Military Affairs.* — Of necessity the early settlers had a *quasi* military organization. All were prepared to defend themselves from the prowling savages. Regular military companies were formed as soon as possible. Sometimes, when met for drill, and especially when about to depart on some hostile expedition, religious exercises were held. The town records are almost totally silent relative to early military operations. From 1755 to 1760, during the French and Indian War, soldiers from Stow were in the army at Crown Point, Fort William Henry, Nova Scotia, and doubtless at other places. For many years succeeding 1693 towns were required to keep a stock of powder and ammunition, and other military stores, for any unlooked-for emergency. These materials of war were sometimes deposited in the loft of the meeting-house, and afterwards a special building was erected for them. The Stamp Act of 1765 roused the people, and October 21, 1766, a town committee prepared instructions to their representative to the General Court, giving reasons why taxes or duties should not be levied upon them, and urged

the greatest vigilance to prevent all unconstitutional draughts upon the public treasury. The town, March 7, 1768, declared in favor of economy and industry, against the importation of all "foreign superfluities," and agreed to "do any thing proper towards supplying the paper mills, at Milton, with materials for carrying on said manufactures." January 25, 1773, they approved of what the Bostonians did November 20, 1772, relative to the state of affairs, and chose a committee to consider what more should be done. The committee reported the importance of preserving their civil and religious privileges, expressed their concern at the action of parliament, and noticed with uneasiness the unreasonable extension of the power of the vice-admiralty courts, etc. Further measures were taken, in 1774, to protect their "rights as British subjects, men, and Christians." The town decided in January, 1775, to "do what they can, in accordance with the constitution, to carry into execution the agreements of the Continental Congress, and the several resolves of the Provincial Congress relating thereto." They also requested the constable to pay the taxes to Henry Gardner, recently appointed province treasurer, and not to Harrison Gray, the old treasurer. The opening act of the Revolution, at Lexington and Concord, soon followed. Anticipating the raid of British troops, a large quantity of military stores and some cannon were sent from Concord to Stow and concealed near the residence of Henry Gardner. Some of the citizens were in the fight at Concord, and Daniel Conant was wounded. The "two military companies, under Captains Hapgood and Whitcomb, marched for Concord at noon, passed the North Bridge, and arrived at Cambridge at sunset." During the war the town was active in furnishing the men and means needed for its successful prosecution. They purchased hay and beef for the army, provided fire-arms for those unable to provide for themselves, supplied the soldiers with clothing, and ordered the selectmen to provide for their families when needy. In the course of the contest thirty-five men were furnished for three years' service, and some three hundred more for different periods, varying from one to eight months, who went to Cambridge, New York, Canada, Nantucket, Dorchester, Providence, Stillwater, Fishkill, etc., at an expense to the town of £4,880. Some prisoners were brought to town in 1779, and the town asked the honorable council what should be done with them; and in September voted that

"the Dutchmen, the Britons, and the Scotchmen, should be sworn." None of the soldiers from town were killed in battle, in the French and Indian or Revolutionary War, but some died of disease.

Only a few items have been gleaned relative to the war of 1812-14. There was voted in May, 1812, to each volunteer two dollars down, and three dollars when called into service; and with what the government paid to make his wages ten dollars a month. In September following it was agreed to make the monthly pay of the three soldiers drafted twenty dollars. In this war it is believed none of the town's soldiers were killed in battle.

During the Rebellion of 1861-65 the town contributed to the Union army one hundred and forty-three men, whose term of service varied from one hundred days to three years. Several of the soldiers gave their lives on the battle-field. Besides the large bounty paid the men, the Ladies' Aid Society contributed to the sanitary commission and to some of the town's soldiers more than \$1,000 in necessities and money.

In 1730 the town opposed the taking of a portion of its territory to form the town of Harvard, giving to the General Court these reasons: That the great part of the land was unimprovable; that it would take away one seventh of the population; that they were so poor as to be hardly able to support their minister, and could not bear the country charges without the others. But their plea was unavailing. The incorporation of Harvard in 1732 left a little strip of land west of the Nashua River belonging to the old town, which for many years was called Stow Leg; but in 1764 it was annexed to and forms a part of Shirley. Between 1773 and 1780 the town four times opposed the incorporation of a part of her territory into the district of Boxborough. No particular opposition was made to the taking of a small slice in 1866 to help form the town of Hudson, or to the larger portion taken in 1871 to form the town of Maynard.

The town voted, July 1, 1776, in favor of a government independent of Great Britain. January 23, 1778, a committee reported in favor of a confederation of the states "as soon as convenient." May 25, 1778, they voted against the form of state government. The next year they voted again to do nothing about such a measure. But May 29, 1780, the several articles of the state constitution were accepted by a vote of from thirty-nine to fifty-five yeas; nays not given.

The town is principally agricultural. Besides

other farm products, 194,000 gallons of milk, worth \$18,250, about four tons of butter, worth nearly \$2,000, and some \$8,000 worth of apples are annually produced.

At Rock Bottom, about 1813, the manufacture of cotton goods was commenced in a small way by Silas Jewell. Some years later the works were purchased by Messrs. Cranston and Hale, and woollen goods have since been produced. The mill is now operated by Hon. B. W. Gleason and Sons, employing seventy-five hands, using 400,000 pounds of wool, and making nearly two hundred thousand dollars' worth of all-wool flannels yearly.

One of the most noted residents of the town was Mr. John Greene, who was of great ability, and in high favor with Oliver Cromwell during the Protectorate, being a captain of the dock-yard at Deptford, and clerk of the Exchequer. Upon the death of Cromwell he came to New England, and finally, with his sister and her husband, settled in Stow, where he died and lies buried.

Probably the most distinguished native of the town was Hon. Henry Gardner (H. C. 1750), son of Rev. John Gardner, born November 14, 1731. He represented Stow, in the General Court, most of the time from 1757 to 1775, and was a member of the Provincial Congress that met at Salem, October 7, 1774, and was chosen treasurer of the province by that body on the 28th of the same month, which position he held until the adoption of the state constitution in 1780, when he was elected the first treasurer of the commonwealth, and continued in that office during his lifetime. He was also a member of the Provincial Congress that met at Cambridge, February 1, 1775, and at Watertown, May 31, the same year. He was chosen councillor May 30, 1776, and was re-elected until the new constitution rendered him ineligible. He was a justice of the peace throughout the state for some years, and one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, for Middlesex County, and one of the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. In announcing his death, the papers of that day spoke of him as "a courageous, uniform, industrious patriot, and a discreet, humane, and upright judge." He removed from Stow a few years previous to his death, which took place October 7, 1782, in the fifty-first year of his age. He married, September 21, 1778, Hannah Clapp, of Dorchester, and was the grandfather of ex-Governor Henry J. Gardner.



# SUDBURY.

BY REV. GEO. A. OVIATT.



LL authorities agree that the first settlers of Sudbury were drawn to this locality chiefly by the rich meadow-lands on either side of the river bearing the same name as the town through which it flowed, as also by the abundance of woodland and the strength of the soil when once subdued. Johnson, in his *History of New England*, 1654, page 141, says:—

“The early settlers found broad meadows wherein grew neither shrub nor tree, but as much grass as may be thrown out with a scythe, thick and strong, and as high as a man’s middle; some as high as a man’s shoulders, so that a man may cut three loads in a day. . . . The forests, free from underbrush, resembled a grove of huge trees improved by art. . . . On the west side of the river were heavy pine forests, from which tar was manufactured.” Johnson speaks of this town “as well watered and having store of plow land,” but “little broke up” on account of “the oaken roots”; and of its great distance “from the mart towns” as making “it burdensome to the inhabitants to bring their corn so far by land”; and adds, “some gentlemen here have laid out part of their estates in procuring farms, by reason of the store of meadow.”

The first movement towards the formation of a plantation here, of which a record has been found, was made in 1637. Under date of November 20, of this year, the colony records say: “Whereas a great part of the inhabitants of Watertown have petitioned this court, that in regard to their straitness of accommodation, and want of meadow, they might have leave to remove, and settle a plantation upon the river which runs to Concord, this Court, having respect to their necessity, doth grant their petition.”

A committee was appointed to “take a view of

the place, upon the said river, and shall set out a place for them by marks and bounds sufficient for fifty or sixty families,” who were required to remove thither within one year; and “if there be not thirty families at least settled before said time limited, then this court shall dispose of the said plantation to any other.”

September 6, 1638, the petitioners, Mr. Brian Pendleton, Mr. Peter Noyes, Mr. Edmund Browne, and company, are allowed to go on in their plantation, and such as are associated to them . . . “and the petitioners are to take care that in their allotments of lands they have respect as well to men’s estates and abilities to improve their land, as to their number of persons.”

The plantation was laid out five miles square. And under the court’s order last quoted the house-lots and planting fields were assigned to the inhabitants.

The order of the court for the division of the meadows was passed September 4, 1639, under which order a first division was made and recorded; a second division is recorded April 20, 1640; the third division is recorded November 18, 1640.

“September 4, 1639, it is ordered that the new plantation by Concord shall be called Sudbury.”

May 13, 1640, the court granted to the town “the addition of a mile in length upon the southeast and southwest sides of this plantation”; and May 2, 1649, “Sudbury is granted two miles westward, next adjoining to them for their further enlargement.”

As several of the settlers here were from the old town of Sudbury in England, the town was christened in honor of the place so dear to them in the mother country.

Sudbury, five miles square, originally was bounded by Watertown on the east,—which then included what is now Weston,—Concord on the north, and by the wilderness on the south and west. The boundary on the south is the same to-day as it was in the beginning, only instead of the

wilderness, we now write Framingham. So on the west, — on which side the town is two miles square larger than it was at first, — instead of the wilderness we write Marlborough, which is an offshoot of Sudbury, and was at the outset largely settled by Sudbury men.

Our fathers purchased this extent of land, five miles square, of an Indian called Cato, for the sum of £5. The original name of this Indian is not known. In addition to his name, Cato, he was called Goodman, and the hill a little south of the Congregational Meeting-house at Sudbury Centre, as it is in 1879, on the left side of the road as you go south, is designated Goodman's Hill. It is where Cato (Goodman) had his wigwam.

The following, taken from the Suffolk Registry of Deeds, is a true copy of the original deed given by Cato : —

"Bee it known vnto all men by these presents that I Cato otherwise Goodman for & in consideration of fyve pounds w<sup>ch</sup> I have received in commodities & wompumpeage of Walter Hayne & Hugh Griffin of Sudbury in behalf of themselves & the rest of the planters of Sudbury ; doe this my write in give & grant bargain & sell vnto the said Walter Hayne — (Haine) — & Hugh Griffin & the said planters of the town of Sudbury so much land southward & so much land westward next adjoining to a tract of land w<sup>ch</sup> I said Cato formerly souled unto George Munnings & the rest of the planters of Sudbury as may make the bounds of the said town to be full fyve miles square w<sup>th</sup> all meadows, brooks, liberties priviledges & appertanances thereto belonging w<sup>th</sup> all the said tract of land granted. And I grant vnto them for me & mine heirs & brethren that I & they shall & will at any tyme make any further assurance in writing for the more p<sup>r</sup>fect assuring of the s<sup>d</sup> land & all the premises w<sup>th</sup> the appertenances vnto the s<sup>d</sup> Walter Haine & Hugh Griffin & the s<sup>d</sup> planters & their successors forever as they shall require.

"In witness whereof I herevnto put my hand & seal the twentieth day of the fourth month one thousand six hundred fourty eight."

(Here follows)  
Cato's mark.)

[a mark & seale]

"Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of

"EMMANUEL DOWNING

EPHRAIM CHILD

CUTCHAMEKIN [mark]

JOJENNY

[mark]

} brothers of Cato."

"This deed was sealed & acknowledged by the s<sup>d</sup> Cato (who truly understood the contents of it the day & year above written) Before mee.

"JOHN WINTHROP, Governor."

In Book IX., pages 344 to 352 inclusive, in the Registry of Deeds at East Cambridge, is a record in full of the original deed given by the Indian proprietors to Sudbury, of two miles square on the west. This deed is very lengthy, — too much so to be inserted here in full, interesting as it is, — and consequently only an abstract of it will be given.

"Forasmuch as the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of the Massachusetts Colony in New England hath formerly granted to the Town of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex in the same Colony, an addition of land of two miles westward of their former grant of five miles, which is also layd out & joyneth to it : and whereas the English occupiers, proprietors and possessors thereof, have chosen Capt. Edmond Goodenow, Leift Josiah Haynes, John Goodenow, John Brigham & Joseph Freeman to be a comittee for themselves & for all the rest of the English proprietors thereof, giving them their full power to treat with & to purchase the same of the Indian proprietors of the s<sup>d</sup> tract of land & to satisfy & pay them for their native, ancient & hereditary right title & interest thereunto.

"Know all People by these presents That Wee, Jehojakim, John Magus, John Muskqua & his two daughters Esther & Rachel, Benjamin Bohue, John Speen & Sarah his wife, James Speen, Dorothy Wenneetoo & Humphry Bohue her son, Mary Neppamun, Abigail the daughter of Josiah Harding, Peter Jethro, Peter Muskquamogh, John Boman, David Munnoan & Betty who are the ancient native & hereditary Indian proprietors of the afores<sup>d</sup> two miles of land (for & in consideration of the just & full sum of twelve pounds of current money of New England to them in hand well & truly paid at or before the ensealing & delivery hereof by the said Capt. Edmond Goodenow, Leift Josiah Haines . . . in behalf of themselves & of the rest of the English possessors, occupiers, proprietors & fellow-purchasers) the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge & therewith to be fully satisfied, contented & paid & thereof & of every part & parcell thereof they do hereby for themselves & their heys Executors Administrators & Assigns clearly fully & absolutely release, acquit, exonerate & discharge them & all the English possessors . . . & all & every one of their heys . . .



forever. . . . The same is limited, butted & bounded on the East by the old part of the s<sup>d</sup> Towne of Sudbury . . . & is butted & bounded northerly by the line or bounds of the Towne of Concord, westerly by the line or bounds of the Towne of Stow & is bounded southerly & partly westerly by the lands of Mr. Thomas Danforth.

"In Witness whereof the above named Indian grantors have hereunto each for themselves & altogether sett their hands & seals, dated 11<sup>th</sup> day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty & four. *Anno Regni Regis Caroli Secundi. XXXVI.* [Then follow the names of the grantors with their marks and seals.]

"Cambridge 15 Octo<sup>b</sup> 1684. All the persons that have signed & sealed this instrument appeared before me this day & year above written & freely acknowledged this writing to be their Act & deed.

"DANIEL GOOKIN SEN<sup>r</sup> Assist."

*Indorsement.* — "All the Grantors of the instrument within written beginning with Jehojakim & ending with Peter Muskquamog did sign seale & deliver s<sup>d</sup> instrument in presence of us

"JOHN GREENE, JAMES BARNARD."

"Moreover we underwritten did see Benjamin Bohen, Dorothy Wauneto & Mary & Betty Nepamun signe seal & deliver this instrument the 15<sup>th</sup> day of Oct<sup>b</sup> 1684.

"ANDREW PITTAMEE [mark]  
JAMES RUMNY [mark]  
SAMUEL GOFF, JAMES BARNARD  
DANIEL SACONAMBATT."

Other indorsements are given, and with the following the document closes: —

"ROXBURY, April 16, '85.

"Charls Josias, Sachem of the Massachusetts, having read and considered the within written deed with the Consent of his guardians & Councillors underwritten doth for himself & his heys allow of, ratify & confirm the within written sale to the inhabitants of Sudbury & their heys forever, the lands therein bargained & sold. To have & to hold to the s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants of Sudbury their heys & assigns forever & hath hereunto set his hand & seal the day above written.

"CHARLS X JOSIAS his mark & seal

"Allowed by us

WILLIAM STOUGHTON { *Guardians* } ROBERT U. MONTAGUE  
JOSEPH DUDLEY { *to ye* } WILLIAM W. AHONTON.  
{ *Sachem* }

"Recorded 19, 3. 1685

by THO. DANFORTH, Recorder."

While among the early settlers of Sudbury were families from Cambridge and Watertown, it is believed that a large proportion of them came directly here from England. It is quite evident that these families were in good circumstances, as well as intelligent and decidedly religious, so that they were prepared to plant the town, build school-houses and churches, and help lay the foundations of the state and the nation.

In the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for January, 1848, there is a valuable paper headed "Passengers for New England, 1638." The editor of the Register gives this explanation: —

"The following list of early emigrants or passengers was obtained for the New England Historic Genealogical Society, by Henry Stevens, Esq., one of its members lately resident in London.

'SOUTHAMPTON, 24 April, 1638.

"The list of the names of the Passengers intended for New England, in the good shipp, the Confidence of London, of C C tonnes. John Jobson M<sup>r</sup> and thus by vertue of Lord Treas<sup>rs</sup> warr<sup>t</sup> of the xj<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1638.'"

This list gives us the number of "passengers, great and little" as one hundred and ten. Their names, residence, occupation, and ages are specified. Of this number a considerable proportion came to Sudbury, the names of some of whom are quite prominent in the early records of the place.

Names.	Residence.	Occupation.	Ages.
Walter Hayne	{ Sutton, Mandifield, } Co. of Wilts	Linnen Weaver	55
Eliza, his wife	{	their sonnes under 16 years of age.	
Thomas Hayne			
John Hayne			
Josias Hayne			
Suffrance	{	their daughters	
Mary			
John Blanford	{	their servants	27
John Riddet			26
Rich: Bildcomb			16
Peter Noyce	Penton, Co. of South <sup>a</sup>	Yeoman	47
Thomas Noyce, his sonne			15
Elizabeth Noyce, his daughter			
Robert Davis	{	his servants	30
John Rutter			22
Margaret Davis			26
Nicholas Guy	{ Upton Gray, Co. of } Southampton	Carpenter	50
Jane, his wife			
Mary Guy, his daughter			
Joseph Taynter	{	servants	25
Robert Bayley			23
John Bent	{ Penton, Co. of South- } ampton	Husbandman	35
Martha, his wife			
Robert Bent	{	his children under 12 years of age.	
William Bent			
Peter Bent			
Ann Bent			
Richard Sanger, Servant to Edmund Goodnow			18

Among the first settlers of this ancient town are names very familiar now, — names, some of which are represented in families still resident here, and who delight to trace their descent back through so many generations to those who came to this place not twenty years after the landing of the grand old Puritans on Plymouth Rock. We mention Edmund Browne, Robert Fordham, clergyman, Edmund Rice (Rise), Robert Bent, Thomas and William Browne, Thomas Buckmaster, Thomas and Antient Cakbread, Henry Curties, Robert Darnell, Edmond Goodenow, John Goodenough, Thomas Goodnow, Hugh Griffin (ancestor of the famous President Griffin of Williams College), John Howe, Wyddon Hunt, Theodore Islyn, John Maynard, George Munning, Richard Newton, William Parker, John Parmenter, Sr. and Jr. Many other names might be mentioned as among the early settlers of Sudbury, did our space permit.

The town had great prosperity in its early history, growing in population and in wealth.

The town was chartered in 1639, and in May, 1642, the inhabitants made a contract with Ambrose Leach to build a cart-bridge over the river, to be raised "three feet above high-water mark, to be twelve feet wide," and completed by the last day of August following. This contract, on the part of Leach, was not met, and in November, 1643, another contract was made with Timothy Hawkins of Watertown, to build a bridge at the same place, five rods long, fourteen feet wide, and one foot above high-water mark. "The inhabitants agreed to give the said Timothy, for his work, £13, to be paid in corn and cattle at the price as two men shall judge them worth."

November 26, 1643, it was "ordered that the Marshall levy a rate for pay for the bridge," which appears by subsequent records to have been finished according to contract.

This bridge was probably one of the first regular framed bridges built in the country. The bridge at Watertown was not built till four years after, and only for foot-passengers. This is an indication of thrift, energy, and intelligence of which Sudbury may well be proud.

There is no account of the making of the causeway half a mile long now to be found, when works of smaller importance are minutely given. It is supposed that the building of the causeway was commenced in 1643, though it was not finished till some years later. In March, 1758, the General Court gave the town permission to have a

lottery for the benefit of the causeway. The town purchased tickets of the third and fourth class, and lost money by the operation.

Four years after the incorporation of the town a ferry was established, which was kept by Thomas Noyes for one year, and he was allowed to take twopence for a single passenger, and a penny a head for a greater number. This ferry was from side to side of the river, not far from the upper causeway of to-day.

In 1643, when the colony was divided into counties, eight towns, one of which was Sudbury, were assigned to Middlesex.

June 15, 1645, the town of Lancaster joined with other towns in petitioning the General Court for a grant to finish the bridge and causeway in Sudbury. £20 were granted.

Says Dr. Stearns: "The copy of the record of Lancaster road is so much worn that it cannot be given entire, yet so much remains that the principal bounds can be ascertained: 'Beginning at the great River Meadow at the gravel pitt — by the causeway, on the West side — and run to the North-west side of Thomas Plympton's house — & thence to timber swamp, & so on to heart pond,<sup>1</sup> leaving the rock on the North side, and so on to Sudbury bounds to be the common highway toward Lancaster, through Sudbury, therefore wee have hereunto sett our hands the 22<sup>d</sup> day of this present year, no other date 1654.

EDM. GOODENOW	} <i>Commission</i>
THOMAS NOYES	
WM. KERLEY	

*appointed by  
order of court.*

Among the records for 1646.'"

As early as 1636 the inhabitants of Concord applied to the court to aid them in draining the meadows by deepening the channel at the falls. In 1644 Herbert Pelham of Cambridge, Thomas Flint and Lieutenant Simon Willard of Concord, and Mr. Peter Noyes of Sudbury were appointed a commission by the court to devise some means "for draining and improving the meadows." Johnson says: "Several times they assayed to cut through the rocky falls, but cannot, yet it may be turned another way by a hundred pound charge, by cutting a channel to Charles River."

The meadow-lands were the standard of valuation. At that time everything necessary to the welfare of the town was attended to promptly and with marked stringency. This is seen by the following: —

<sup>1</sup> Small pond, heart-shaped.



"20 day last Mo. 1639. It was ordered that for neglecting to come forth to the mending of the highway, when lawfully summoned thereto, the penalty shall be five shillings."

"On the 19<sup>th</sup> day of Nov. the following rule was agreed upon for working on the highway: 1. The poorest man shall work one day; 2. For every six acres of meadow land a man hath, he shall work one day; 3. Every man who shall neglect to make all fences appertaining to his fields by the 24 of April shall forfeit 5 shillings."

About this time a great change took place in the price of cattle. The ruling price, which before this year had been enormous, now, in consequence of the cessation of importation of settlers, fell to about one third of the former value. Milch cows, which had brought from £25 to £30, now fell to £5 or £6.

In 1639, to prevent abuses on the part of both employers and employees, as also on the part of borrowers and lenders of money, the prices of labor and the rates of interest were established by law.

Dr. Stearns says: "Very soon after the incorporation of the town a road was made on either side of the river, from north to south, the length of the town. These roads were on the east side four rods wide, and on the west side six rods wide.

"The meadow lands, altogether, are larger on the west than on the east side of the river.

"In 1648 a highway was laid out between Sudbury and Concord by men appointed by their respective towns: as the year before a committee was appointed to lay out the line with Watertown men, between Watertown and Sudbury."

In 1648 a pound was built under the direction of Mr. William Brown and Edmond Goodnow.

December 7, 1647, ten years after Sudbury began to be settled, as looking towards its incorporation as a town, a cow common was laid out on the west side of the river. This common included nearly all the upland not laid out in house-lots, between the river meadow on the east, Hop Meadow (or Washbrook Meadow) on the west, and Pantry Brook and Gulf Meadow on the north and northeast. The inhabitants were allowed to pasture in this common cattle, horses, sheep, etc., according to their valuation as proprietors of meadow-lands. There was an equally valuable cow common for the convenience of the inhabitants on the east side of the river, in the southeast part of the town.

Especial pains were taken to prevent idleness, and to promote the highest tone of morality among the rising generation. Schools were early established, — reading schools and a grammar school; the latter kept by a man capable of fitting pupils for college, and this school was movable from district to district.

While from year to year the town made provision for the poor, at quite an early date they raised the question of providing a workhouse for idle — in the records it reads *idol* — people, for the purpose of preventing the multiplication of tramps; and such a house was built in Lanum district, but after the trial of a few years it was given up.

June 16, 1647, "Ordered, That the surveyors of the Town land shall lay out 50 acres of upland about Hop Brook meadow, near the cart path that goes over the brook, to be reserved for the use of the town when they shall set a mill upon the brook."

January 1, 1659, "Granted unto Mr. Thomas Noyes and to Mr. Peter Noyes for and in consideration of a mill at Hop Brook, lying and being on the west side of Sudbury great River, below the cart way that leads to Ridge meadow, viz. fifty acres of upland and fifteen acres of meadow, without Commonadge to the said meadow, four acres of the said fifteen acres of meadow lying and being within the demised tract of uplands. Also granted to the above named parties, timbers of any of the Sudbury common land, to build and maintain the said mill.

"Also the said Thomas and Peter Noyes do covenant with the town for the foregoing considerations to build a sufficient mill to grind the town of Sudbury's corn, the mill to be built below the cart way that now is leading to Ridge meadow, the said grantees their heirs and successors are to have nothing to do with the stream above, four rods above the aforementioned cart way of said mill; to be ready to grind the corn by the first of December next ensuing, and if the said grantees, their heirs and assigns, shall damage the highway over the brook, by building the said mill, they are to make the way as good as it now is, from time to time, that is to say, the above specified way over the mill brook, and said Thomas Noyes and Peter Noyes are also to leave a highway six rods wide joining to the brook, from the cart way that now is to the widow Loker's meadow."

"In 1659 a new mill for grinding the corn of the town was built on Hop Brook, now Wash

Brook, and a new highway was built out from the gravel pit on the west side of the river to the said mill, six rods wide."

March 26, 1677, "*Ordered*, That Peter King, Thomas Reed Sen, John Goodnow, Jos. Freeman, Jo<sup>n</sup> Smith have liberty granted to build a saw-mill on Upper Hop Brook above Mr. Peter Noyes' corn mill, at a place viewed by a committee of the town, which if they doe they are to have 20 tons of timber and earth for the dam." This mill was built, probably, on the site of Moore's and Perry's saw-mill.

The first settlement in Sudbury was on the east side of the river, where were the first burying-ground and meeting-house, the parsonage, the school-house, and the blacksmith-shop.

The town was divided into East and West Sudbury, by the river in part, in 1780. The land was more extended on the west than on the east side. The population, before the division, was larger on the west side than on the east, and long before the division of the town took place the church had been divided, — the church on the west side taking the name of the First Church of Sudbury. For a long time before the division the annual town-meetings were held alternately on the east and west side, and the town officers were selected from each side in about equal proportion.

The division of the town became a necessity for the accommodation of the people. From year to year, for some years before it took place, the division of the town was discussed both in a private way and in town-meeting; but the step of dividing the town was not taken till 1780, four years after the Declaration of Independence, and about in the middle of the Revolutionary War.

We do not desire to introduce matter into this sketch of Sudbury that properly belongs to the history of Wayland, as that history will have a place in this volume.

1648 [Winthrop's Journal, Vol. II. p. 332]. "About the midst of this summer there arose a fly out of the ground, about the bigness of the top of a man's little finger, of brown color. They filled the wood from Connecticut to Sudbury with a great noise, and eat up the young sprouts of the trees but meddled not with the corn. If the Lord had not stopped them they had spoiled all our orchards, for they did some few."

King Philip's War, though short, was exceedingly disastrous both to the English and the Indians, resulting, however, in the almost permanent subju-

gation of the latter, and a better understanding, in all respects, between the two races. The great fight, near the close of the war, one of the most bloody on record, was on Green Hill, Sudbury, the Indians gaining the victory, though at too great a cost to be of any value to them, as it left them too much reduced, every way, to prosecute the struggle with any degree of courage.

Green Hill is about one mile south of Goodman's Hill, already spoken of, and the precise locality of the fight is not much southwest of the monument that marks the exact spot where moulder the bones of Captains Wadsworth and Brocklebank and their noble men. Green Hill and Goodman's Hill are really but one hill, Green Hill being at the southern extremity and Goodman's Hill at the northern, with a slight depression between the two summits.

The terrible fight came to pass in this way: The Indians were concealed in great force, — some say to the number of 1,500; but this is a conjecture, and most likely an extravagant one. On the approach of the English, a few of the Indians came out from their hiding-place, crossed the course of Captain Wadsworth, and as soon as they were discovered pretended fright and fled, only, however, as a matter of strategy. This plot succeeded, when they instantly made a furious assault on the English. Captain Wadsworth and his men received the attack in good order, and falling back to an adjacent hill, maintained their ground for some four hours, losing only a few of their number, but inflicting a very severe loss on their assailants. The Indians, in their emergency, resorted to another stratagem, and set fire to the woods to the windward of the English, which spread with great rapidity, as the wind was strong and the grass very dry. The raging flames caused Captain Wadsworth and his men to abandon their favorable position, when the savages poured in upon them from every side, and so by superior numbers overcame them. All the English but about twenty were killed, or fell into the hands of the enemy. A portion of those who escaped took shelter in the mill near by, and were rescued by Captain Prentice, with about fifty horse, and Captain Cowell, who was on his way from Brookfield with about thirty men. Both Captain Prentice and Cowell barely escaped the fate of Wadsworth and Brocklebank. Captains Wadsworth and Brocklebank, by all the historians of this battle, are spoken of as men of high standing as captains, and as greatly esteemed for their noble moral and Christian character.





A Winter Bivouac: Warriors and Captives.





"The 18th of April, 1876, was observed as the two hundredth anniversary of this remarkable fight. The day was celebrated in a becoming manner, with a procession, and an address by Hon. T. P. Hurlbut at the monument, historical of the cause and method of its erection, a prayer at the Unitarian Church by Rev. G. A. Oviatt, and an oration by Professor E. J. Young of Harvard College, followed by several addresses in response to sentiments given by J. S. Hunt, Esq., all under the direction of the committee of arrangements, Messrs. J. P. Fairbanks, T. P. Hurlbut, and T. J. Sanderson, Homer Rogers acting as marshal of the day.

"The Wadsworth Monument stands as the joint tribute of the state of Massachusetts and the town of Sudbury."

"The first monument [quoting from Mr. Hurlbut's Address] on this spot, erected about 1730, was placed here by President Wadsworth of Harvard College, son of Captain Samuel Wadsworth." This monument, a simple, plain slate slab, was falling away, when many felt that something should be done to preserve it. November 10, 1851, the town appointed a committee of twenty-five, with Colonel Drury Fairbank as chairman, "to investigate the subject and report at a future meeting. The 26th of January, 1852, this committee made a partial report, and were instructed to petition the legislature for aid in the erection of the monument." As the result of this movement the legislature made an appropriation of \$500 to be expended under the direction of Governor Boutwell. What was needed in addition to this appropriation by the state was given by the town. The monument, together with a road leading to the spot, was completed at an expense of nearly \$2,000. The monument was dedicated November 23, 1852, the dedicatory address being delivered by Governor Boutwell.

"The remains of the ancient dead were taken from their former graves and placed in boxes. Portions of twenty-nine skeletons, corresponding to the number recorded as buried there, were found. The bones were in a remarkable state of preservation, some of them bearing marks of blows that were given two hundred years ago. The boxes containing the remains were placed in the vault beneath the monument, the aperture was closed, and the ancient slab erected by President Wadsworth placed in front."

The difference of opinion long prevailing among historical writers in regard to the date of the battle

on Green Hill, in which Wadsworth was slain, led the writer to make independent and careful investigation of the testimony favoring the 18th of April and that supporting the 21st of April, 1676, as the true date. The result confirms the belief that the date recorded on the monument is an error, and that this memorable conflict took place on the afternoon of Friday, April 21, 1676.

There exist not less than five distinct sources of evidence, all contemporary, all made by men who were personally or officially connected with the events described, or who were in a position to learn the facts as they occurred, and who had no motive for recording anything but the truth.

To understand the exact force of the records, it needs to be noted that the Indians attacked Marlborough on Tuesday or Wednesday, and burnt the houses; they assaulted Sudbury Town, which was on the east side of the river, during Thursday night or early in the morning of Friday; and the fight with Captain Wadsworth took place late in the afternoon of Friday. News of the night or early morning attack reached Concord in season for their men to come to the relief and take part in the conflict, and it was news of this attack which induced Captain Wadsworth to retrace his steps from Marlborough. It was news of this attack on the east-side inhabitants which reached Major Gookin and the authorities at Boston early in the afternoon.

The evidence in the case may be stated thus:—

1. Major Gookin's History. He had command of the friendly Indians who were used as scouts, and a company of whom were with him that afternoon. His account is: "Upon April 21, about midday, tidings came by many messengers that a great body of the enemy had assaulted a town called Sudbury that morning. Indeed (through God's favor) some small assistance was already sent from Watertown by Capt. Hugh Mason. These, with some of the inhabitants, joined, and with some others that came to their help there was a vigorous resistance made, and a check given to the enemy. But these particulars were not known when the tidings came to Charlestown, where the Indian companies were ready. Just at the beginning of the lecture there, as these tidings came, Major Gookin and Mr. Thomas Danforth . . . gave orders for a ply of horses . . . and the Indian company under Capt. Hunting forthwith to march away for the relief of Sudbury. . . . Early in the morning upon April 22, over 40 Indians

passed over the bridge to the west side of the river . . . . made a thorough discovery . . . . saw so many English lie dead . . . . some they knew, namely Capt. Brocklebank of Rowley and Capt. Wadsworth of Milton, who with about thirty-two private soldiers were slain the day before."

2. Judge Sewall's Diary. "Nota bene. Friday about 3 in the afternoon, April 21, 1676, Capt. Wadsworth and Capt. Brocklebank fall, almost one hundred, since I hear about fifty men slain 3 miles off Sudbury, the said Town burned, garrison house except." [The place of the fight on Green Hill is about three miles from the middle of the town of Wayland, then Sudbury.]

3. Military papers in the state archives. In Vol. LXVIII., page 220, in the council's letter to Governor Winslow is this statement: "This day we have intelligence in the general that Sudbury was this morning assaulted, and many houses burnt down; particulars of the sorrowful certainty of things is not yet come to hand. E. R. Secy.

"April 21, 1676."

In the same volume, page 220, is the following "Letter to Left. Jacob": "The Council having lately received information of God's further power upon us in depriving the country both of your Captain and Capt. Wadsworth with several others by permitting the enemy to destroy them yesterday . . . . we do order you to take the charge of the said Company. EDW. RAWSON Secy.

"Boston 22 April 1676."

#### 4. The Roxbury Town Records.

<p>"Thomas Baker jr. John Roberts Nathaniel Leason Thomas Romley sen. W<sup>m</sup> Cleaves Joseph Pepper Thomas Hopkins Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Lieut.</p>	}	<p>were all slain at Sudbury by the Indians under command of Capt. Sam<sup>l</sup> Wadsworth upon 21. April 1676."</p>
---	---	--

5. The Middlesex County Probate Records. Here are preserved the following papers: "The humble petition of Esther Curry of Concord, sheweth that her late husband David was slain by the Indians at Sudbury and left me a poor widow with six small children"; and in connection "the Inventory of the estate of David Curry of Concord, who deceased the one-and-twentieth day of April 1676."

"An Inventory of the estate of James Hosmer of Concord, deceased, being slain in the ingage-

ment with the Indians at Sudbury on the 21 of the second month 1676."

Papers of precisely the same import, relating to the estates of Josiah Wheeler of Concord, and William Heywood of Sudbury, are on file. And it should be stated in this connection, that a paper in the state archives [Vol. LXVIII., page 224], signed by two of Captain Mason's men, gives these particulars: "On the next day in the morning, we went to look for Concord men who were slain in the river meadow, where we found five, and brought in canoes to the Bridge foot, and buried them there."

The Indians of Sudbury were not a distinct tribe, nor did they belong to any of the neighboring tribes, but were a mixture very likely from families who came here for some special purpose, and finding such fine hunting and fishing, took possession of the locality. They were not very numerous. From time to time they greatly annoyed the English, and the records show that our fathers feared, every now and then, an Indian war, so that they were obliged, on all occasions, to be well armed, while it was contrary to law for any of them to change their place of residence without permission. The English evidently treated the Indians they found here in a friendly and Christian way; and with some success — small indeed — endeavored to bless them with Christian civilization.

In connection with the battles on the east side of the river the 20th, and on Green Hill the 21st of April, 1676, much property was destroyed and many houses burnt.<sup>1</sup>

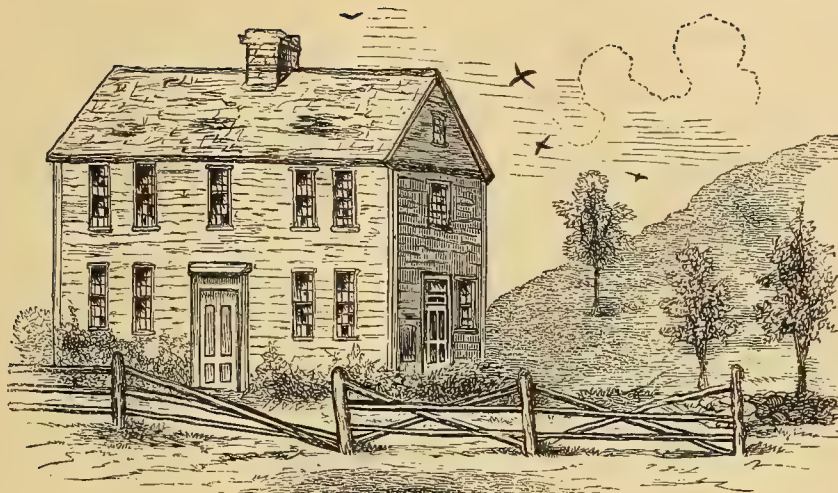
The Indians, after the battle with Wadsworth, invested the Haynes garrison-house, near the river, on the west side, in the northern part of the town, and used various expedients to destroy it. "At first they attempted to set it on fire with pitch-pine arrows lighted at the ends, but as they were obliged to approach quite near, they were reached by the arms of the besieged, and so were unsuccessful. They then loaded a cart with unbroken flax, set fire to it, and trundled it towards the garrison, but the cart was upset and consumed without doing any damage to the besieged.

"Twelve men coming from Concord for the relief of the garrison might have reached it, but for a number of squaws who decoyed them into the meadow, where all but one fell into the hands of the enemy."

It is not probable that any Sudbury men were

<sup>1</sup> The theory that Sudbury was attacked on the 20th, is not supported by the authorities cited in the text. — Ed.





Haynes Garrison-House.

with Captain Wadsworth in his desperate struggle with the savages on the 21st of April, as they must have been the chief body that fought the Indians the day before. On the side of the Indians were their bravest and most trusted warriors, under their most powerful braves, led either by One-Eyed John or Sagamore Sam. In all coming time the Green Hill fight will be referred to as one of the most desperate and well-conducted battles ever waged between civilized and savage soldiers.

Having spoken of the Haynes garrison-house, it should be said that there were three noted houses of this sort on the west side of the river: the Walker house in the southwest part of the town, called Peekham; the Haynes house on Water Row, north of the upper causeway; and another on the road to Framingham in the south part of the town, where Mr. Luther Cutting now resides. These garrison-houses were usually very massive, and bullet-proof. Professor Young, having personally examined it, describes the Walker house thus:—

This house, "now owned by the venerable Willard Walker, was built by his great-grandfather two hundred years ago, and has been in the possession of the family ever since. There is one beam in this house measuring twelve by fourteen inches. The building is covered on all sides with four-inch plank of pitch-pine, which is set up end-wise and reaches to the roof, and is held on the inside by wooden pins. The chimney, likewise, is immense, and has several enormous flues; while the fireplace was large enough to contain logs that were eight feet long. The windows were originally of diamond-shaped glass set in lead; but these

have been removed. It is a most unique curiosity and an invaluable relic which should never be destroyed." This is the only one of the three garrison-houses still remaining, the Haynes house having been demolished quite recently.

In the Revolutionary War, in 1776, when the Declaration of Independence was made, and the war formally begun, Sudbury was the most populous, and in many respects one of the most important towns in Middlesex County. At that date the population was 2,160, while that of Waltham was 870; of Watertown, 1,057; of Cambridge, 1,586; of Charlestown, 360; of Concord, 1,341; of Lexington, 1,088; and of Marlborough, 1,554. The records show that Sudbury was in advance of almost all the towns round about in furnishing men, horses, cattle, hay, and many other supplies for the army. As in these respects Sudbury was such a leading town, the action of the voters on any measures of public moment was sought, as carrying great weight with it.

It is evident that Sudbury at that time had several men of great ability, while the whole people were loyal to the core, and ready to bear their part in the prosecution of the struggle. For a long time before the war broke out there were in the town two companies of minute-men,—one on the east and one on the west side of the river,—and an alarm-company composed of old men exempt by age from service, and of those too young to enter the regular militia service. These companies met frequently for drill, often in the evening, and in the meeting-houses, and frequently by the light of pine-knot torches. The town used to pay a small

compensation to these companies of minute-men, according to the time they spent in the drill.

Patriotic instructions, prepared by a committee, by a vote of the town, were given to Peter Noyes, Esq., representative of Sudbury to the General Court, as vigorously setting forth the sentiments of the people in relation to the Stamp Act.

March, 1770, the town by vote "manifested their hearty approbation of the generous agreement of merchants in Boston to put a stop to the importation of British goods, and engaged for themselves, and all within their influence, to countenance and encourage the same."

It also voted to discountenance the importers who advertised in the public prints, "who presume to counteract the Patriotic scheme of the body of merchants in Boston and throughout North America, by withdrawing all commercial connection from them and their abettors, and by frowning upon those who hold any commerce with them."

At that same meeting the town voted to encourage the nailing business.

February 1, 1773, the town adopted the report of a special committee chosen at a previous meeting, with instructions to their representative to the General Court. The report is able, spirited, full of the matter; but for the want of space we here give only the instructions to the representative.

*"Instructions to John Noyes, Esq.*

"SIR, — You being chosen by the inhabitants of this town to represent them in the Great and General Court or Assembly of this Province, we think proper at this critical Day, when our invaluable rights and privileges are so openly invaded, to give you the following instructions: —

"That you invariably adhere to and steadfastly maintain (so far as you are able) all our Charter Rights and Privileges and that you do not consent to give them, or any of them up, on any pretence whatever. That you make use of all your influence that some effective method be devised and pursued for the restoration of our violated rights and redress of all our grievances. That you use your endeavor, that the Governor be prevailed upon to make a grant for the payment of an agent chosen by the Representative body of the Province, to present our complaints to the ears of our King.

JOHN MAYNARD	} Committee."
SAMSON BELCHER	
JOHN BALKAM	
WM RICE JR.	
PHINEAS GLEAZER	
AARON MERRIAM	

December, 1774, the town chose a committee to "observe the conduct of all persons touching the association agreement entered into by the Continental Congress, whose business it shall be to see the articles contained therein are strictly adhered to by the inhabitants of this town," and chose John Nixon Chairman of this Committee.

June 10, 1776, the town voted "That in case the Honorable Congress should, for the safety of the American Colonies declare them Independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain they, the inhabitants of said town, will with their lives and fortunes support them in the measure." Lieutenant Jonathan Rice, Mr. William Rice, and Ezra Taylor, Esq., were chosen a committee to draft instructions for their representatives, and report at a future meeting. And the action of the town respecting the importation of tea, in connection with the action of Boston in throwing the tea overboard in Boston harbor, was equally decided and patriotic.

Sudbury's most distinguished military man before and during the Revolutionary War was General John Nixon.<sup>1</sup> He was a soldier by nature. In the French and Indian wars he displayed great ability and bravery. He was born in Framingham, in 1725. When only twenty years of age he served under Sir William Pepperell in the expedition against Louisburg. Having been seven years in service; both in the army and navy, he returned to his native place, but not long to remain inactive, or in the pursuit of the peaceful avocations of life. After a short respite he again joined the army, and was honored with a captain's commission. He was in the attack on Ticonderoga, and bore a part in the defeat of Abercrombie. He was in the battle at Lake George, and subsequently in the same war with the French was led into an ambuscade, but "cut his way out" and escaped from the enemy, but not without the sacrifice of most of his men.

As soon as the people began to organize an army to resist the arbitrary measures of the mother country, Nixon was placed in command of one of the companies of minute-men in Sudbury, in which town he then resided, which company, representing the west side of the river, he led in the memorable battle at Concord and Lexington, April 19, 1775.

Under the resolution to raise and equip a regiment for the emergency, Captain Nixon was suc-

<sup>1</sup> Most of the sketch of General Nixon is copied from an address by the late Hon. Lorenzo Sabine of Framingham, Member of Congress.



cessful in enlisting men to serve under him, and in June, 1775, an order was passed by the Committee of Safety, recommending Congress to promote him to the rank of colonel, which recommendation was at once complied with, as their records show that he was appointed the next day, and that the five commissions were appointed to his officers "agreeably to the list by him made out"; thus he went into the service with both officers and men of his own selection, all, as a regiment, having full confidence in each other.

In the battle of Bunker Hill Colonel Nixon's regiment was on the Mystic side, and was conspicuous for its good conduct, having the honor of being directly under the eye of General Warren. In this engagement Colonel Nixon received a severe wound, from which he never wholly recovered, and was borne off the field but a few moments before General Warren fell.

November 4, 1775, Colonel Nixon was in camp in Cambridge, in command of four regiments. Early in 1776 Washington, as commander-in-chief, addressed a letter to Congress in reference to the appointment of general officers, and with it a list of all the colonels in the army from New Hampshire to Pennsylvania, stating that Colonel Nixon's military talents, and his bravery on the 17th of June, entitled him to promotion; and consequently he was one of the six who, at that date, were commissioned as brigadier generals.

In December, 1776, General Nixon was with his brigade on the Delaware. July 1, 1777, Washington wrote to General Putnam that it was almost certain that Generals Howe and Burgoyne would, if possible, "unite their attacks and form a junction of their two armies," and, he continued, "I approve much of your conduct in ordering Nixon's brigade to be in readiness; and I desire it may be embarked immediately with their baggage, to go to Albany as soon as General Varnum's and General Parson's brigades are so near Peek's-Kill that they arrive to supply their place."

General Nixon shared fully in the honor of the capture of Burgoyne.

In the Stillwater battle a cannon-ball passed so near his head as to nearly destroy the vision of one eye and the hearing of one ear.

In June, 1779, Washington made his headquarters at New Windsor, that he might better personally have his army on both sides of the Hudson, under his eye. The main body he left under the command of General Putnam. The ob-

ject of Washington was to guard against an assault on West Point. Three brigades were stationed on the east side of the river, one of which was General Nixon's.

This closes the account of General Nixon during the Revolutionary War. He resigned in 1780. His residence in Sudbury was on the northern slope of Nobscott. He was twice married, and had eleven children; only one grandchild survives, Christopher Gore Cutler, who lives in the south part of the town. Esquire Cutler is now in the eighty-ninth year of his age, and remembers very distinctly his grandfather Nixon as a man of medium size, of a pleasant countenance, and a very white head. He used to delight in the society of his grandchildren, and often amused them by relating stories and singing a song of the war. General Nixon moved to Middlebury, Vermont, where he died at the advanced age of ninety years.

The next prominent military man as a representative of Sudbury in the Revolutionary War was Colonel Ezekiel Howe. He was a native of this town, and one of the proprietors and keepers of the Red-horse Tavern, or, more poetically, The Wayside-Inn.

Shattuck's *History of Concord* says (p. 110) : —

"There were at this time, 1775, in this vicinity, under a rather imperfect organization, a regiment of militia and a regiment of minute-men. Officers of minute militia, Col. Jas Barrett and Lieut. Col. Ezekiel Howe." Again (p. 115), "The Sudbury Company attacked them (the British) near Hardy's Hill and below the Brooks Tavern, and on the old road north of the school-house a severe battle was fought.

"Two companies from Sudbury under Howe, Nixon, and Haynes came to Concord, and having received orders from a person stationed at the entrance of the town for the purpose of a guide, to proceed to the west instead of south bridge, arrived near Colonel Barrett's just before the British soldiers retreated. They halted in sight of Colonel Barrett, and Colonel Howe observed, 'If any blood has been shed, not one of the rascals shall escape,' and disguising himself, rode on to ascertain the truth. Before proceeding far, firing began at the bridge, and the Sudbury companies pursued the retreating British."

In the Concord and Lexington battle, April 19, 1775, — only one battle, in fact, — three of our men were killed, namely, Deacon Josiah Haynes (of the alarm company), Mr. Asahel Read, and Mr. Joshua

Haynes. Exclaimed George W. Curtis in his centennial oration, April 19, 1875: "The minute-man of the Revolution! He was Deacon Josiah Haynes of Sudbury, eighty years old, who marched with his company to the South Bridge at Concord, then joined in the hot pursuit to Lexington, and fell as gloriously as Warren at Bunker Hill."

Of Colonel Nixon's regiment in the battle at Bunker Hill, one company was from Sudbury, and of this company this minute is found: "Killed on the 17<sup>th</sup> of June, at Battle of Bunker Hill, Mr. Joshua Haynes jr. of Capt. Aaron Haynes' company."

The following, dated Sudbury, March 21, 1775, is authentic, and shows the feelings and condition of the town before the first gun was fired in the war, in anticipation of the worst that might come:—

"The return of the several companys of militia and minute men, in Said Town, viz — Capt. Moses Stone's Company — 92 men, of them 18 no guns, at least one third part firelocks unfit for sarvis, and otherways unaquipt.

"Cap. Aaron Haynes company 60 men, well provided with arms, the most of them provided with Bagonits or hatchits, about one Quarter part with cartridge Boxes.

"Cap. Joseph Smith's company consisting of 75 able bodied men, forty well aquipt, twenty Promise to find and aquip themselves emedately, fifteen no guns, and otherwise unaquipt.

"The Troop. Capt. Isaac Lover, 21 Besides what are on minit Role well aquipt.

"Returned by Ezekiel Howe Left Col."

And so all through the war Sudbury was ready to respond to every call from the government for men and treasure, and the course of the town in that glorious struggle was most honorable. Her sons were scattered, in the army, all over the country, and many of them laid down their lives in attestation of their deep and burning patriotism. This chapter of Sudbury's conduct in the War of Independence might be extended to almost any length, and as thus extended would be as brilliant and thrilling as the record of any town in Massachusetts during that struggle for civil and religious liberty against the oppressive demands of the mother country.

In Shattuck's *History of Concord* (page 99) is the following: "On 29 March 1775, a report was circulated that British troops were coming to Con-

cord, which created great excitement. The Provincial committee of safety met in Concord 14 and 17 April, and gave orders for the removal of some of the stores from Concord. These were ordered to 9 different towns. 5 barrels beef, 100 of flour, 20 casks of rice, 15 hogsheads of molasses, 10 hogsheads of rum, 500 pounds of candles are ordered to Sudbury." The government powder-house or storehouse in Sudbury was near the gravel-pit on the west side of the river. This storehouse was under guard of a small company of soldiers.

"Sep. 2, 1777.

"Agreeable to an order of court directing me to enlist 1 corp<sup>l</sup> and 6 privates to serve as guard to the stores belonging to the state deposited at Sudbury, I have enlisted

Corp<sup>l</sup> Robert Eames

Silas Goodnow jr.

Philemon Brown

Elisha Harrington

Jon<sup>a</sup> Graves

Lemuel Goodnow

Jon<sup>a</sup> Clark

"All of Sudbury, & returned the enlistment to Capt. Isaac Wood Com<sup>dr</sup> of the Continental Guard in said Town.  
THO<sup>a</sup> PLYMPTON."

Guards as above were returned January 1, 1778, of the same number of men, though not all the same men; also, January 1, 1779, of eleven men.

In the War of Rebellion of 1861 Sudbury's record was highly honorable. The following is taken from *A History of Massachusetts in the Civil War*, by William Schouler, late Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth, published in 1871. It should be premised that during this war a part of what is now Maynard belonged to Sudbury, which accounts for the difference between the population and valuation of Sudbury, as returned by General Schouler in 1871, and as returned by the census taken about two years ago.

"Sudbury. Population in 1860, 1,691; in 1865, 1,703. Valuation in 1860, \$1,043,091; in 1865, \$1,052,778. The selectmen in 1861 and 1862 were James Moore, John H. Dakin, George Parmenter; in 1863, A. B. Jones, George Goodnow, H. H. Goodnough; in 1864 and 1865, Thomas P. Hurlbut, Charles Hunt, Walter Rogers.

"The town-clerk during all the years of the war was J. S. Hunt. The town-treasurer during the years 1861, 1862, and 1863 was Edwin Harrington; in 1864 and 1865, S. A. Jones.



"1861. The first legal town-meeting to act upon matters relating to the war was held on the 29th of April, and it being expected that the Wadsworth Rifle Guards, — the same being Company B of the Second Battalion Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, — belonging to Sudbury, would be called into active service, it was voted to furnish a new uniform and a revolver to each private and non-commissioned officer, and a sword to each of the commissioned officers; also to pay each member while in active service an amount which, added to government pay, would make twenty dollars a month; also 'that the families of those who may leave shall be furnished with all necessary assistance at the expense of the town, and their business shall be cared for by the town, and not allowed to suffer by their absence.'

"1862. July 28, *Voted* to pay each volunteer who shall enlist in the military service for three years, and be credited to the quota of the town, a bounty of \$125." The number required was fourteen, and the selectmen were instructed to enlist the men, and to provide, at the expense of the town, for any sick or wounded volunteer belonging to Sudbury. August 19, the bounty to volunteers for nine months' service was fixed at \$100. 1863, December 7, the selectmen were authorized "to use all legal and proper means to fill the town's quota, in compliance with the call of the President, dated Oct. 17, 1863, for three hundred thousand men." 1864, June 4, it was voted to raise a sufficient amount of money to pay a bounty of \$125 to each volunteer who shall enlist and be credited to the quota of Sudbury, in anticipation of any subsequent call of the President for more men. This amount of bounty was continued to be paid until the close of the war.

"Sudbury furnished one hundred and sixty-eight men for the war, which was a surplus of eleven over and above all demands. Four were commissioned officers. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of state aid, was seventeen thousand five hundred and seventy-five dollars. The amount of money raised and expended by the town during the war for state aid to soldiers' families, and repaid by the commonwealth, was \$6,199.18."

*Ecclesiastical History.* — The First Church was organized in 1640, but four years after the planting of the First Church in Cambridge, which is the oldest Congregational Church in Middlesex County, the First Church in Sudbury being the

next. Rev. Edmund Brown was the first pastor, being inducted into office at the time the church was organized. Mr. Brown was a man of rare excellence, able, discreet, and a sound preacher. The first meeting-house was erected in 1642, and was located on the east side of the river, in the old burying-ground. It was a rude structure, and was built by Sergeant John Rutter for the sum of £6, to be paid in articles of produce. It was 30 × 20 feet, and 6 feet high, having four windows with three lights apiece, and two windows with four lights each. It was without floor or seats for two or three years. The second meeting-house was built on the site of the first, was 40 × 25 feet, and 12 feet high, — a framed house designed for galleries. This meeting-house served not only as the place of public worship, but as a town-house and arsenal. In front of it was an arrangement for punishing criminals, and in the time of King Philip's War it was surmounted with a stockade, and so answered the purpose of a fortification. This building remained thirty-four years, when it was sold, except the seats, for £6.

Mr. Brown died January 22, 1678, and was succeeded by Mr. James Sherman. The third pastor was Rev. Israel Loring, a man eminent in all the region as a powerful preacher. Mr. Loring died in the ninetieth year of his age, and the sixty-sixth of his ministry. He died on Tuesday, and would have preached on the Sabbath immediately preceding, but for the providential arrival on Saturday of a brother. On Monday, the day before his death, he opened town-meeting with prayer.

This story of him is well authenticated: He had refused to baptize children born on Sunday. At length Mrs. Loring gave birth to twins on the Lord's Day, when Mr. Loring publicly confessed his error, and in due time administered the ordinance to his own Sabbath-born children.

In 1722, eighty-two years after its organization, the church was divided, when Mr. Loring took charge of the new church on the west side of the river, which, with the consent of those who remained on the east side, was designated the First Church, and the parish, the First Parish in Sudbury.

There are now three places of public worship in Sudbury, located in the centre of the town, belonging, in order, to the old First Society, which is Unitarian, to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and to the Orthodox, designated as the Union Evangelical Church.

*The Goodnow Library* is a great centre of interest and profit in Sudbury. It now has on its

shelves nearly seven thousand volumes, and furnishes a great variety of reading matter, of which the citizens very generally avail themselves. The library building has recently been enlarged, and in the course of a few years it will be necessary to enlarge it again; when, undoubtedly, it will be made an imposing and beautiful structure. On the first page of the catalogue is the following:—

“John Goodnow, son of John Goodnow, Jr., and Persis Goodnow, his wife, was born at Sudbury, September 6, 1791, and died in Boston, December 24, 1861. By the first two clauses in the last will and testament of the above-named John Goodnow was founded a public library for the benefit of the inhabitants of the town of Sudbury, a true copy of said clauses being hereby recorded as follows, viz.:

“First: I give, devise, and bequeath unto my native town of Sudbury, in the County of Middlesex, the sum of Twenty Thousand Dollars, to be appropriated for the purpose of purchasing and keeping in order a Public Library for the benefit of the inhabitants of that town.

“Second: I also give, devise, and bequeath three acres of land, in the northerly part of the Sudbury Tavern Estate, adjoining the land of Howe Brown, beginning at the meeting-house road, and running with equal width with Brown’s line to the brook, for the purpose of erecting thereon a suitable building for a Library, and the further sum of Twenty-five Hundred Dollars for the erection of said building: and whatever portion of said land shall not be needed for the purposes of said Library Building, the said Town of Sudbury shall have full power and authority to apply to other town purposes, but without any power of alienation.

“At a legal town-meeting held at Sudbury, on the 7th day of April, 1862, the town voted to accept the bequest contained in the first and second clauses of the last will and testament of John Goodnow, late of Boston. And Messrs. James Moore, John H. Dakin, and George Parmenter, selectmen of the town, were appointed and authorized to receive and receipt for the said bequests.”

Sudbury River rises in Westborough, flows through Hopkinton, Ashland, Framingham, Sudbury, Concord, Billerica, and at Lowell empties into the Merrimack. On this stream are factories of note in Ashland, Saxonville, Billerica, and in Lowell, the city of spindles. The river is tapped in Framingham for the purpose of furnishing Boston with water. As it flows between Sudbury and Wayland it has no fall sufficient for a mill privilege.

Wash-Brook rises in Marlborough, and after flowing very circuitously through Sudbury, empties into Sudbury River near the lower causeway. On this stream are C. I. Howe’s tack-factory and grist-mill, Pratt’s and Willis’ grist and saw mills, and the factory of S. B. Rogers and Company. There used to be a grist and saw mill on this stream near the Dutton place.

The large woollen factory and the paper-mill in Maynard, before that town was organized, were on the Sudbury side of the Assabet River, by the water of which those mills are carried, and which unites with the Sudbury River in Concord.

In 1871 about 1,900 acres of land were set off from Sudbury for the purpose of forming, with land set off from Stow, what is now the busy and flourishing town of Maynard.

The New Bedford and Lowell Railroad, lately leased for ninety-nine years to the Old Colony corporation, passes through South Sudbury, Sudbury Centre, and North Sudbury, having a depot at each of these places.

The Massachusetts Central passes through South Sudbury, and crosses the New Bedford and Lowell Railroad near the depot of the latter road.

*The Wayside Inn.*—This famous resting-place for man and beast, so long associated with the name of Howe, was built and opened as a tavern in the year 1700 or 1701, by David Howe. It was first known as “The Howe Tavern in Sudbury,” to distinguish it from the tavern of John Howe, two miles west in Marlborough. As early as 1746 Colonel Ezekiel Howe, son of David, took the house and put up the sign which gave it the name of the “Red Horse Tavern,” which it continued to hold. It was the common halting-place for soldiers in the French and Indian wars as they passed from the Bay to Crown Point. Colonel Ezekiel Howe died in 1796, when the house passed into the hands of his son, Adam Howe, who kept it for forty years. At his decease his son, Lyman Howe, took it, and kept it till his own decease in 1860, when it passed out of the family and ceased to be an inn.

The Wayside Inn is one of the historic places not only of Sudbury, but of Middlesex County and the state. The poet Longfellow has made the world acquainted with it by his *Tales of a Wayside Inn*, one of his most fascinating poems. Most of the characters in this poem are real, and the story told by each will be read by thousands with delight for ages to come.





BOSTON  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY





Longfellow's picture of this famous tavern, as quoted by Professor Young and others, is as follows:—

“As ancient is this hostelry  
As any in the land may be,

Built in the old colonial day,  
When men lived in a grander way.  
With weather stains upon the wall,  
And stairways worn and crazy doors,  
And creaking and uneven floors,  
And chimneys huge and tiled and tall.”

The Wayside Inn, as a building, was small at first; from time to time additions were made to it as was needed, till it became a tavern, for such a locality, of large dimensions. It is on the great

road from Boston to Worcester, about midway between the two cities, and in the days before railroads was usually thronged by travellers of all classes, while many were drawn there by the reputation of the house for fine entertainments.

The most important parts of this building remain in the exact style of the olden times. The rooms are as they were, most of them, when Washington and Lafayette were entertained there over night. The oaks still standing around it, very large, sparsely supplied with limbs, and with hollow trunks, are evidently very aged. Even now many come from a distance to take a look at this ancient structure and be conducted through its rooms and up into the dancing-hall, in which the visitors of so many years ago were wont to make merry.

## TEWKSBURY.

BY LEONARD HUNTRESS, ASSISTED BY J. C. KITTEDGE.



ALL that territory lying between Andover and Wilmington on the east, Wilmington and Billerica on the south, the Concord River on the west, and the Merrimack River on the north, was taken from Billerica in 1734, and incorporated into a new township, bearing the name of Tewksbury. It

is supposed to have derived its English name from Tewksbury in the county of Gloucester, in England. Its Indian title was Wamesit, from the tribe of that name whose camping-ground was at the confluence of the above-named rivers. The area of the town is much less now than when incorporated; for in 1834 nearly one thousand acres, embracing the village of Belvidere, and in 1874 another considerable tract adjoining, were added to Lowell. It now comprises some 13,200 acres, and sixty-five miles of roads lying east of and adjoining Lowell, and about twenty miles north from Boston. It is separated from New Hampshire only by the Merrimack River and the town of Dracut.

The soil for the most part in the central, eastern, and southern portions of the town is sandy; still,

there are a few exceptions to this rule, where the land is of the best quality. As we approach the northern part the ground rises, and assumes a better character. The beauty of the scenery is also superior in that part. The surface of the town is also somewhat uneven, there being several considerable hills, of which the most conspicuous is Prospect Hill, near the Andover line, which much adorns the town; also Snake Hill, near the line of Wilmington. In addition to the Merrimack and Concord rivers, washing its western and northern banks, the Shawshine runs through the southern and easterly sections, and with Strongwater and Beaver brooks, and Long and Round ponds, furnish a good variety and quantity of the small fish that usually inhabit our New England streams.

There are two saw and grist mills; one in the north part of the town, near the Merrimack River, and the other in the southeast part, on the Shawshine. There are also an extensive tannery, expensive and successful chemical works, and a foundry and machine-shop doing a large business in the manufacture of cotton machinery. Both of these last-named establishments are owned and operated by Lowell parties.

There are two villages: one in the centre, where

the town-hall, post-office, stores, and Congregational Church are situated; the other at the north, where the Baptist Church is located.

The town has good railroad facilities. The Lowell and Lawrence and Salem and Lowell railroads pass through the Centre. By a branch from the Salem and Lowell Railroad, near Wilmington Junction, at a short distance from the limits of the town, a through connection is made over the Boston and Lowell Railroad to Boston. In the latter part of the year 1874 the Lowell and Andover Railroad was completed, and leased to the Boston and Maine Railroad. This road passes through the town, the depot being situated about one mile from the Centre Village, and two miles from the North Village, and trains run quite frequently between Lowell and Boston.

In the old times the two sections (southern and northern) were distinguished by the significant names of Pigeon End and Shad End; the former on account of the numerous flocks of pigeons captured in that part, and the latter because of the immense quantities of fish (shad and salmon) taken in the spring of the year in the Merrimack, before the days of Lowell and Lawrence, and when the river was unobstructed by dams.

In the way of phenomena we have to note a Sandy Desert situated near the Billerica line. It is a barren, sandy tract of nearly a mile in extent. In some portions of it not even a scrub-pine, twig, or blade of grass is to be seen. It is truly a miniature Sahara. Tradition says that part of it was at one time an Indian burying-ground, which is indeed probable, as some arrow-heads, hatchets, and other appurtenances of the red man have been exhumed here.

No gold-mines have yet been found within our borders, nor silver, nor even copper; but rarer, if not as valuable, a bed of real Scottish heath has been discovered; and we believe in only one or two other localities in this whole country has it been found.

Agriculture has always been the principal occupation of the inhabitants. In the early part of the present century many of the farmers were engaged in the cultivation of hops, which proved to be quite profitable. As large forests abounded in several parts of the town, the cutting and sale of wood and timber have also been a source of profit to many. Formerly the farmers cultivated wheat, corn, rye, oats, etc., as well as hops; but since the cities of Lowell and Lawrence came into existence,

market-gardening and small fruits have, to a large extent, usurped the place of the crops previously enumerated, on account of the ready markets for them.

Tewksbury is practically free from debt. All the expenses of the late war have been cancelled. The town's property consists of seven good school-houses, a new, convenient, and suitable town-hall, an excellent farm, with substantial and sufficient buildings for the shelter, comfort, and support of the poor. Its cemetery is well, appropriately, and tastefully laid out, and the proprietors and inhabitants keep it in excellent order. A public library has been recently established, and is proving a complete success.

*The State Almshouse.*—This great charitable institution was founded May 1, 1854. Since then it has been much enlarged and greatly improved by the annexation of various buildings. This town was selected for its location, perhaps, on account of the cheapness of land, and, still more, because it can be so easily reached from so many of the great cities of the commonwealth, being at short distances, with direct railroad communication, from Boston, Cambridge, Chelsea, Newton, Somerville, Salem, Lynn, Newburyport, Haverhill, Lawrence, Lowell, and many other places. The number of inmates averages from eight to nine hundred in summer, and about one thousand in winter. It has, for more than twenty years, been under the kind, discreet, and judicious management of Captain Thomas J. Marsh, whose watchfulness and vigilance have secured to these multitudes of poor and abandoned ones, under the liberal provisions of the commonwealth, a quiet home, a well-supplied table, clean and comfortable beds, with many civilizing, moral, and Christian influences surrounding and restraining them from evil, and helping them to attain to a better life.

A large farm, of some two hundred and fifty acres, is connected with this institution, on which the inmates—such of them at least who have the requisite strength—are employed. And the soil being light and easily tilled, many are able to do something towards their own support. At any rate, with the wise management bestowed upon it, and a few men employed to assist and direct, the farm yields most abundantly, supplying great quantities of vegetables for the house inmates, and great quantities of field crops, hay, grain, roots, etc., for the barn stock. Without being precise, of hay nearly 200 tons, of cabbages more than 1,400



heads, of potatoes 3,400 bushels, were grown last year; milk produced, more than 25,000 gallons; besides large crops of roots of all kinds, sweet corn, beans, pease, squash, tomatoes, etc. The number of acres in hoed crops is usually about sixty.

The population of the town, including the inmates of the State Almshouse, is about 2,000. Valuation of property, excluding State Almshouse and Farm, \$834,000. Number of horses, 296; number of cows, 546; number of houses, 256.

The earlier history of Tewksbury—that part which dates back of 1734, when it was part of Billerica—is exceedingly limited. Indeed, all that is known is in the history of Billerica, and therefore the history of that town and the general incidents related up to the date of the separation are Tewksbury's as well.

From the date of the organization and incorporation of the town in 1734 to the beginning of the struggle for independence, the chief matters of interest to the inhabitants, as shown by the records, were laying out and constructing roads, and the building, care of, and alterations in their meeting-house. Scarcely a town-warrant was issued for a meeting during that time that did not contain one or more articles relating to these matters. The people seemed to be deeply interested in them. But how little appears in the records upon these subjects from 1774 to 1784! All controversies as to alterations and improvements in their house of worship cease; all petitions for new highways, town roads, or even bridle-paths are laid aside. War, grim and terrible, absorbed all their energies. And while the town was not one whit behind her neighbors in valor, on account of her scanty numbers, and because no leading military commander was found within her borders, her fame, perhaps, was not as high as theirs.

The "old French and Indian War" records are meagre indeed; only a few references are found touching those perilous years from 1750 to 1760.

In the list of deaths are recorded the names of four men, who died in 1756 "in y<sup>e</sup> service at Fort Wm. Henry," also "one man died in y<sup>e</sup> service at Lake George in 1760." One or two are recorded as dying in New York, near Oswego.

It is believed there were six or seven more from Tewksbury who served in the provincial armies in that war. And as this struggle began about twenty years after the incorporation of the town, when there were only a few inhabitants, it was perhaps her full contribution to that early conflict.

"Tewksbury, June the 2d 1757. Rec'd of Mr. Isaac Gray thirteen pounds ten shillings and six pence lawful money in full of the wages due to Benja<sup>m</sup> Hoagg for the town while he was in the country service in the expedition formed against Crown Point in the year 1756. It was in Capt. Butterfield's company. Pr we

"THOS. MARSHALL	} <i>Selectmen of Tewksbury."</i>
ABRAHAM STICKNEY	
JOHN NEEDHAM	

No traditional incidents relating to that early struggle have been found by us, and we give the above scraps from the early records as all we know of Tewksbury in the French and Indian War.

The first intimation of the impending revolutionary struggle appears to be the votes passed September 21, 1774: "Voted to buy more powder for a town stock . . . to buy two barrels of powder in addition to the town stock," . . . and "to leave it to the Committee to provide bullets and flints as they shall think proper." September 27, 1774, it was voted "to choose a Delegate for the Provincial Meeting to be holden at Concord on the Second Tuesday of Oct. next," and Mr. Jonathan Brown was the delegate chosen "for the said Provincial Meeting." The same delegate was chosen on January 23, 1775, "for the Provincial Congress Meeting at Cambridge on the 1st day of Feby. next ensuing."

A little over six weeks before the opening of the conflict, March 6, 1775, the following important votes were passed. We copy them as they stand on the town records:—

"*Voted*, To raise minute men."

"*Voted*, To give the minute men 5s. a peace for every half day in a week that they train til further order."

"*Voted*, To allow Jonathan Brown 4s. 8d. per day going a delegate to the Congress."

Of these minute-men Captain John Trull was commander. He resided in the northern part of the town, near the banks of the Merrimack River, on the farm where some of his descendants still dwell. On the morning of the memorable 19th of April he was awakened by the clatter of horses' hoofs approaching his house from the road which leads to the centre of the town. The rider was either one of the few who had left Charlestown the previous night, or might have been started upon his course by Revere himself. Immediately his voice was heard shouting, "Captain Trull! the

British are on their way to Concord, and I have alarmed all the towns from Charlestown to here." One of the children, who were sleeping in a trundle-bed in the room with their parents, — a boy about eight years old, — said it was about two in the morning. This boy, in his manhood, often told the story to his son, Deacon Nathaniel Trull, who furnishes these reminiscences. Immediately on receiving the alarm from the horseman, who at once disappeared, the captain sprang from his bed and seized the gun which hung over it. To open the window and discharge the gun was the work of but a moment. Almost instantly a response in the same manner was received from Captain Varnum, across the river in Dracut. Soon the whole region was alarmed, and was echoing and re-echoing with the discharge of fire-arms. This was the preconcerted signal by which the country was to be aroused.

Long before the numerous reports had ceased, and while this section was arousing, Captain Trull was on his horse, hurrying to the centre of Tewksbury, where the arsenal was located. On his arrival he found his company of minute-men drawn up in order, and awaiting only the word of their commander to march to the defence of Concord or to face the common foe. The messenger who had awakened Captain Trull had aroused the sleeping village on his way to the captain's house, the limit apparently of his ride, on account of the river. Tewksbury once alarmed, her minute-men broke into the arsenal, obtained their arms, and placed themselves in readiness to march on the appearance of their leader. He was not long in coming, and soon the little band was on its way toward Concord and Lexington. Concord is some fifteen miles from Tewksbury. Charlestown, by way of Concord, is at least thirty-five miles from this town. Yet our men appear to have followed the retreating British, and to have assisted in turning their retreat into a terrible flight. A grandson of Captain Trull still relates how, in his earlier years, when on his way from Salem to Tewksbury, to spend Thanksgiving, he was often hailed by the aged and enfeebled Eliphalet Manning, one of the survivors of that memorable march, who would thus address him: "I fought with your grandfather from Concord to Charlestown." The Tewksbury men are believed to have begun their part in that opening of the conflict at Merriam's Corner, where it is stated that the Billerica men and several small parties met the British and the pursuing Americans. Captain Trull frequently related how the regulars "ran well" under some

galling fire from the minute-men closely following their rear. He had hard work to restrain the eagerness of his excited and valiant men as they were picking off the red-coats from behind the sheltering trees. The men were so engaged in their deadly work that they would frequently expose their elbows, which were almost sure to be pierced by a British bullet. Hence the need of their leader's frequent warning, "Stand trim, men, or the rascals will shoot your elbows off!"

Tewksbury did her part not only from Concord to Charlestown, but from the beginning to the close of the glorious struggle. The scanty records, at times amounting to little more than a bare catalogue of accounts, are full of votes to raise troops for the Continental army, — to furnish them with clothing, arms, and ammunition, and to recompense them for past services at Boston, Dorchester, Roxbury, Cambridge, New York, Ticonderoga, and the various high places of the field. When it was deemed necessary, delegates were sent to the Provincial Congress, the committee of safety was formed, and committees having various patriotic duties were raised. Page after page is found whose every brief entry is of money paid to or for the Continental soldiers. Their families are duly cared for. This brief history of the town might be indefinitely extended by copying the long list of votes which record the patriotic action of Tewksbury during this trying period.

The name of Captain John Trull is a frequent one in the records of this period. The son, for whose services a recompense was voted, was one of the town's quota called for by the Provincial Congress. He died of disease at New York while in the service of his country. The circumstances of his enlistment and the manner in which that quota was filled, according to tradition, are very interesting to illustrate some of the customs of those stirring days.

Captain Trull was accustomed to drill and parade his company of minute-men on one of the fields of his farm, — a field situated on the cross-road which now connects the Lawrence and the Lowell main roads. The company numbered some sixty men. When the call for troops came, the captain determined to see if the town's quota could not be raised by volunteers at one of these parades. Five men were required. He decided to make them a speech. They stood in their ranks, in the elevated field already mentioned, which commands a beauti-



ful view of Lowell with its surrounding villages, and of some of the hills of New Hampshire, which lose themselves in the distance. According to the universal custom of those days, a vessel full of stimulating mixture stood before the men, at their free disposal. Their officer had taken care to have it well replenished, and doubtless hoped it would assist his manly eloquence in kindling their patriotism, or "nationality," as those times designated that generous virtue. "Now," said the captain, "if any one is thirsty, let him step forward and drink. Refreshment is provided free to all." They needed no urging to accept the liberal offer. He then reminded them of their duty to the common cause, of the honor it would be to the company and to the town if the requisite quota could be filled without resort to a draft. Yet he would have no one act hastily, but with all due consideration. After other words of shrewd wisdom, reminding them of the loftiness of the great cause which was calling them to its defence and support, Captain Trull said, "Now let each man weigh the matter and his duty. The music playing will march around the company, and if any man wishes to volunteer, let him fall in behind it." The rude band of that time struck up an inspiring air, and began to parade around the little company of patriots. Before it had taken many steps a man stepped from the ranks and fell in behind it. Then another, and another, until before the band was more than half round the ranks the quota was full. It is inspiring and pathetic to see that little assembly thus raising their volunteers to defend the fair country lying around them in its beauty, and the great principles so deeply engraved in their hearts.

One of these volunteers was the son already mentioned. The father, much affected at this effect of his patriotic efforts, said to his first-born, "You must decide the matter; I shall not say a word to keep you or to urge you." The boy went, and, as we have seen, returned no more to the home for whose defence he went forth so willingly and nobly.

But our forefathers suffered not only the troubles of war, already indicated, but what is usually an accompaniment, a disarrangement of the finances of the country. So great was the depreciation of the currency, that it took, according to our town records, seventy-five dollars of paper money to pay for one silver dollar.

To give an idea of the value of the Continental

currency about this time, read these early records:—

"An order was passed by the town, March y<sup>e</sup> 8, 1780, in favor of 'Thomas Kidder, Esq., it being for ten pound of Salt Pork which he let Davison's wife have at five dollars pr pound £15 : 0 : 0.'

"July y<sup>e</sup> 24, 1780. An order to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Sampson Spaulding to receive of Mr. Isaac Kirtledge, constable, and of Mr. David Bayley, constable, the full of his Sallary for the present year £2666 : 13 : 4.

"August y<sup>e</sup> 21, 1780. An order to Jesse Baldwin for one pound of Sugar for Susanna Richardson, £1 : 4 : 0.

"August y<sup>e</sup> 22, 1780. An order to Wm Fiske, for one horse which he let the town have for the Continental service £750 : 0 : 0.

"October y<sup>e</sup> 26, 1780. An order to Thomas Chandler for shoeing two horses for the Continental Service £360 : 0 : 0.

"December y<sup>e</sup> 27, 1780. An order to Paul Thorndike for twelve hundred weight of Beef to supply the army which he let the town have £1628 : 0 : 0. [This would be at the rate of nearly seven dollars per pound.]

"January y<sup>e</sup> 4th 1781. An order to Thomas Hutchins for a pair of Shoes for the Widow Hoagg £36 : 0 : 0."

At several of the town-meetings held in the year 1781 there were orders adopted to pay the soldiers' bounties in "hard silver dollars," and in one or two instances about that time committees were chosen by the town "to hire hard money to pay off the soldiers with."

Towards the close of the Revolutionary War, when the currency was greatly inflated, the town substituted for Continental currency and hard silver dollars, in many instances, Indian corn currency, and gave the soldiers notes called "corn notes."

In October, 1781, at a town-meeting held on the 22d of that month, the town voted to "give the soldiers 4 shillings [unquestionably in hard dollars] per bushel for corn that are entitled to corn."

In December, 1781, the 4th day, the town "Voted, That the assessors give the constables orders to strain upon the inhabitation and others for the money that dont pay in the corn in twenty days from the time the constables revise the lists."

The first record we find of an election for gov-

ernor was of the date of "September y<sup>e</sup> 4th, 1780. Votes for John Hancock Esq. for Governor, 26; votes for James Bowdoin Esq. for Governor, 5."

Such are a few of the many entries in the town records. Could we clothe these dry bones of mere accounts with the flesh and blood of the circumstances and details belonging to them, we should find that Tewksbury had her thrilling and pathetic incidents as well as her sister towns into whose records more of the historian's spirit has been breathed. Alas! little more is left us than the monotonous but necessary catalogue of votes taken and bills paid. Yet how suggestive many of them are! how pathetic some like those which record payments made to the widows of townsmen fallen in the fight, or to men disabled by disease or wounds! A little imagination, assisted by the fuller accounts of the general history of those eventful days, can easily kindle these dry and musty records into a glowing flame, which lights up this old town during the Revolutionary period with all the lurid glow of war, — a war not waged for conquest, but for liberty, human rights, and mankind.

In the last war with England the town still maintained the patriotic spirit so prominent in the conflict for independence. Although only the following extracts are found relating to this war (1812–1815), they are sufficient to show that Tewksbury bore her part in sustaining the government: —

"July 6, 1812, *Voted*, That if the soldiers are called on to march that are enlisted for the Government's service in this town that the town will make up their pay to them so that with what government gives them they shall receive thirteen dollars per month.

"*Voted*, To raise the sum of five hundred dollars for the purpose of carrying on the War declared by Government.

"Sept. 13, 1814, *Voted*, To raise the sum of Five hundred dollars for the payment of soldiers and purchasing equipments for town stock.

"*Voted*, To make up the soldiers that have been or may be called out for the defence of the country fifteen dollars per month the present season.

"*Voted*, To have twenty guns bought for the use of the town."

No mention is made of the Mexican War in the records; it is presumable, therefore, that none of the inhabitants of the town were participants.

In the Civil War which so recently desolated our country Tewksbury maintained her reputation

for patriotism by rallying with the entire North when it sprang to the defence of the Union, — just as almost a century previous we find in the town records votes to raise and pay troops, the levying of assessments to defray the extraordinary expenses of war, and all the unusual events which betray the presence of a great conflict. Costly sacrifices in the lives of fellow-townsmen were paid as the price of liberty, and to preserve the government so heroically founded in the days of the fathers. The town did what it could; and thus, although no names celebrated in martial story are hers, she contributed her portion to achieve the peace which it is fondly hoped will be perpetual.

In educational matters, nothing in the history of the town calls for particular mention. The town is too small and sparsely populated to warrant it in sustaining a high school. There are seven district schools in which it is intended to furnish instruction which shall enable pupils to enter the higher schools and seminaries of adjoining towns and cities. The records show that, like all New England towns in their early history, Tewksbury furnished schooling for its children during only a part of the year, and like them boarded her teachers out, as was customary in those primitive days.

Almost immediately after the incorporation of the town in 1734 efforts were made for the establishment and maintenance of religious worship. Although there is no distinct statement to that effect, it is to be inferred that preaching services were regularly held at some private house previous to the erection of the meeting-house.

March 29, 1736, a little more than a year after incorporation, it was "*Voted*, That the Meeting House shall stand upon y<sup>e</sup> Land of Nathaniel Richardson."

The original covenant of the church was signed by thirty-four males.

We have been unable to find evidence of the church or churches to which these persons previously belonged, but presume that they and the females who constituted the original membership came from the old church in Billerica; which is now the Unitarian Church there. Possibly some came from the Old South Church in Andover.

The meeting-house, thus erected, stood upon the Common, in front of the present house. It was rudely constructed, covered only with boards and shingles. No clapboards, no steeple, and no paint. The interior, after the style of those days, had galleries upon the three sides.



About this time a vote was taken to give the singers a part of the front gallery. Whether the singers were accompanied by an orchestra, as was the case at a subsequent period, we are unable to state.

There are various notices of the erection of pews by different individuals. These pews were about five feet square, made in a row around the walls, both on the lower floor and in the galleries. The central part of the lower floor was occupied by pews in a similar manner. The pulpit was perched aloft, the floor of it being seven or eight feet above the floor of the meeting-house. It was shut in upon all sides, a door opening to admit the minister. Above him was suspended the huge sounding-board, causing much anxiety to the young children present lest it should fall upon the minister's head. During the entire period of eighty-eight years which this edifice existed there were no means of heating it except by foot-stoves which each family carried for its own use.

After organizing a church and building a meeting-house, the next step was to secure a pastor. The first pastor, Rev. Sampson (or Samson) Spaulding, a native of Chelmsford, and a graduate of Harvard College in 1732, was unanimously chosen by the people of Tewksbury, on the 17th of January, 1737, and ordained on the 23d of November, of the same year. On the 7th of February, 1737, at a general town-meeting, the following vote was passed: "To give Mr. Sampson Spaulding of Chelmsford, whom they had made choice on for their minister, yearly for his salary, one hundred and twenty pounds, according to the valuation of grain as it gos now here among us; Indian corn at six shillings the bushell, Rie at eight shillings the bushell, and Wheat at ten shillings the bushell. Voted to give to Mr. Sampson Spaulding whom the town had made choice on for their minister, even for his settlement among them, Three Hundred pounds, and to pay the same at three payments, namely, one hundred a year till the whole sum be paid."

Tradition says of Mr. Spaulding, that when far advanced in years he was possessed of a venerable form and commanding stature, wearing a white wig and carrying a long staff, and that with a weak and tremulous voice he spoke unto his people the words of eternal truth.

The ministry of the Rev. Mr. Spaulding continued for nearly sixty years. It was characterized by a general freedom from parish broils; from

ecclesiastical strife. Peace and harmony prevailed. His influence was mild, genial, and Christian. His character was gentle, judicious, faithful, consistent, and exemplary. He died (after suffering from paralysis for nearly five years) at the advanced age of eighty-six, December 15, 1796.

In 1773 it was decided to "choose some person or persons for to set the psalm on Sabbath days and other times in time of public worship."

The second pastor was Rev. Titus Theodore Barton, a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1790. He was ordained as colleague with Rev. Mr. Spaulding, October 11, 1792, and dismissed May 19, 1803. He was a man of sterling character, strong physically and mentally, an avowed enemy of the half-way covenant. Sometimes rash and indiscreet, he was always bold in defence of the truth as he understood and believed. In reference to his ordination the following record exists: "August 23d 1792, *Voted* to choose a Committee to provide a place and make entertainment for the Council that shall come to ordain Mr. Titus Theodore Barton."

The ministry of Mr. Barton was short compared with that of Mr. Spaulding, being only eleven years. After his dismissal the church was without a pastor for more than three years.

The third pastor was Rev. Jacob Coggin, a native of Woburn, and a graduate of Harvard College in 1803. He was ordained October 22, 1806, and died December 12, 1854. He was mild and pacific in spirit, always seeking to pour oil upon the troubled waters, wherever found, in church or town.

About the year 1818 some of the people began to feel the necessity of a new church-building, and to inaugurate plans to this end. The subject was agitated at the town-meetings for four or five years. Several matters had to be adjusted; among other things, the exact location. The one finally selected was that where the present building now stands. Arrangements were perfected, and the new house was commenced in 1823. It was completed, and dedicated July 6, 1824.

The meeting-house, as then constructed, contained galleries on three sides, instead of one, as at present. There were box-pews against the walls; the others were nearer the form of those now in use.

From the incorporation of the town in 1734 down to 1841 the support of the ministry and all the church expenses were borne by the town. At

that time (1841) a change was made. The First Congregational Society was formed, and the property transferred from the town to the society, or parish. A short time previous to this stoves were first introduced into the meeting-house, and brought great comfort to the worshippers.

In 1842 Rev. Mr. Coggin became so enfeebled in health as to give up the chief part of the ministerial and pastoral work to a colleague.

The fourth pastor, Rev. Moses Kimball, a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1826, was installed February 24, 1847, and dismissed May 15, 1849.

About this time several families living in the northwest part of the town withdrew, and joined the High Street Church in Lowell.

The Rev. Samuel Lawson supplied the pulpit at different times before and after the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Kimball,—about five years in all.

The fifth pastor was Rev. Richard Tolman, a native of Dorchester, a graduate of Amherst College in 1839 and of Andover Theological Seminary in 1844. He was installed as colleague with Rev. Mr. Coggin August 25, 1852, and after a ministry of nearly eighteen years was dismissed July 11, 1870. He is characterized as a ripe scholar and an able and instructive preacher.

Thorough improvements and radical alterations were made in the church edifice in 1860, and in 1872 the addition of a hall and vestry-rooms to the rear of it were made at a cost of about \$6,000.

The fifth pastor is the present incumbent, Rev. Samuel Franklin French, a native of Candia, New Hampshire, a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1860, and of Andover Theological Seminary in 1864. He was installed over the church November 1, 1871.

The Sabbath school connected with this church and society was established about sixty years ago. Students of Phillips Academy, Andover, and some people boarding in town assisted in its early work. It has proved a valuable auxiliary to the church.

The Sabba-day, or Sabbath day, or noon houses, which existed before the introduction of stoves in the meeting-house, were a kind of church refectory. Several of them were connected with this church, and were located at short distances from the meeting-house. They were owned by parishioners living at a distance from the house of worship, a number of families associating, and spending together the intermission between the forenoon and afternoon services. They kept fuel near the premises of each to make good fires in the

cold seasons, and brought with them their lunch-baskets containing their noon repasts; and so in a social and quite enjoyable way spent their time, relating to each other the incidents of the week, and discussing the merits of the sermon.

The old mansion built by the Rev. Sampson Spaulding in 1738, and located in the centre of the town, still stands, and is in excellent condition. Although nearly a century and a half old, it shows no marks of decay. It is a commodious structure, double in width, two stories, with hipped roof. The present occupant and owner is Benjamin F. Spaulding, Esq., a grandson of the old minister, and, what is quite remarkable, these three generations have been the only occupants of the old house. The original, Rev. Sampson Spaulding, was born in 1711, his son John was born in 1756, and his grandson, Benjamin F., in 1811. The old minister was the occupant until his death in 1796, his son John until his death in 1843, and his grandson, Benjamin F., until the present time. The site of the old house is a pleasant one, in the northeasterly part of the centre village, and only a few rods, in a southeasterly direction, from the depot of the Lowell and Lawrence Railroad.

In the year 1842 a portion of the people in the north part of the town withdrew from the old church, and finally formed the Baptist Church. This church was organized in 1843. For several months before the organization religious services were held in the town-hall. Most of the original members were residents in the north part of the town, and quite a large share of them had been attendants at the Congregational Church, under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Coggin. In the year 1842, under the great revival in Lowell, a number of the leading families of the north part of Tewksbury were included in the work, and united with the First Baptist Church in Lowell. Before that time, also living in the north part of the town, were a few other families, members too of the First Church in Lowell, and these, with scattered Baptist families elsewhere in Tewksbury and the west part of Andover, made up a little church of sixty-eight members. About the same date with the organization of the church, September, 1843, the Baptist meeting-house was completed and dedicated. The first pastor of this newly formed church and society was Rev. J. M. Graves. He has been succeeded by Rev. D. Burroughs, Rev. L. Tandy, Rev. John E. Wood, Rev. Clifton Fletcher, Rev. A. De F. Palmer, Rev. E. E.



Thomas, and Rev. George T. Raymond. The present minister is Rev. E. W. Pride, a graduate of Brown University in 1865, and of Newton Theological Institution in 1868. The number of members is about one hundred and thirty. Since the building of the Baptist meeting-house in 1843

it has been enlarged and greatly improved. A commodious vestry has been added at the rear. When this church was formed a Sabbath school was also organized, and has been successfully conducted ever since.

## TOWNSEND.

BY ITHAMAR B. SAWTELLE.



TOWNSEND is situated in the northwestern angle of the county, on the state line; it is bounded on the north by Mason and Brookline, New Hampshire, on the east by Pepperell, Groton, and Shirley, on the south by Lunenburg, and on the west by Ashby. It contains 19,271 acres. In its outlines it is perhaps more quadrangular than any other town in the county.

The borders of the town, except at its southeast corner, are occupied by prominent hills, upon some of which are standpoints commanding views of scenic beauty. A large portion of the land on these hills is well adapted to the cultivation of the cereals, and produces much fruit, — particularly apples and peaches. The central part of the town is generally quite level, and contains large areas of land consisting of a light, sandy soil. Interspersed among these plains and near the river are many fertile tracts, which afford excellent crops. Through this central basin flows the Squanicook River, which is produced by the confluence of several large brooks in Ash Swamp, situated in the northwest part of the town. These brooks drain parts of Mason, Greenville, and New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and parts of the towns of Ashby, Ashburnham, Fitchburg, and Lunenburg.

The Squanicook River runs through the town in a southeasterly direction to near the Groton line, when it takes a more southern course, and in a very crooked channel it journeys on out of Townsend at the northeast corner of Shirley. This river and

its tributaries have furnished many mill privileges which have been and are still utilized in various branches of industry. The town has three postal centres, known as Townsend Harbor, Townsend, and West Townsend, each situated about two miles from the other and clustering on both banks of the Squanicook. The Peterborough and Shirley Railroad, a branch of the Fitchburg Railroad (completed in 1849), passes through the town, touching the three villages daily with regular passenger trains. The central village is situated nine miles from Fitchburg, twenty miles from Lowell, and forty miles from Boston. Townsend was named by the provincial governor in honor of Charles Townshend, the English statesman, who was very popular in the colonies at the time it received its charter. It appears from the town records that for more than fifty years from the time of its incorporation the correct orthography of its namesake was generally preserved. Near the beginning of the present century the "h" was dropped from the name in the records, contrary, perhaps, to good taste. The population of the town (census of 1875) is 2,196.

The earliest historical trace of any claim of ownership in the soil of Townsend has been found among the grants of "the great and general court" to the prominent military men, who two hundred years ago participated in King Philip's War in New England.

The *Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, Vol. V., page 104, contain the following grant: —

"Layd out to the Worsp<sup>ill</sup> William Hawthorn Esq. six hundred and forty acres of land, more or

less, lying in the wilderness on the north of Groton river at a place called by the Indians Wistequas-suck, on the West side of sayd hill.

"It begins at a great hemlock tree standing on the West side of the sayd hill marked with H. and runs north and by east three hundred and twenty pole to a maple tree marked w<sup>th</sup> H; from thence it runs West and by north three hundred and twenty pole to a stake and stones; from thence it runs south & by west three hundred and twenty pole to a great pine in a little swamp marked w<sup>th</sup> H; from thence it runs east & by south to the first hemlock. All the lynes are rvnne & the trees are well marked. It containes a mill squar and is lajd exactly square, as may be easily demonstrated by y<sup>e</sup> platform inserted vnderneath & is on file.

JONATHAN DANFORTH, *Surveyor*.

"The court allows & approves of this returne so it interferences not w<sup>th</sup> former grants."

William Hathorn was a magistrate in Salem when the Quakers commenced their eccentric and indecent proceedings "against the peace and dignity" of the colony; and a captain of Salem militia during the Indian war, afterward promoted to the rank of major. He was a deputy to the General Court two or three times, speaker in 1661, and a man of prominence.

"Hathorn's farm," so called, is situated on the southwestern slope of what was formerly known as Wallace Hill, including the meadows at its base, and was undoubtedly selected from the unbroken wilderness on account of the spontaneous growth of grass which it produced. The Indian name in this grant has been found spelled quite differently. In both the town and the proprietors' records the word is almost invariably Nissequassick. This word, in English, signifies "the two-pine place" (*nissi*, two, *coos*, pines, and *ick*, a locative particle). This name has never been applied to any other locality. There is nothing which goes to show that the Indians ever made Townsend a permanent place of abode, although a tomahawk and a few of their stone instruments have been found imbedded in the best soils along the river, where, perhaps, they occasionally planted corn. The settlers of the town made several garrison-houses in different situations, but there is no record or tradition that they were ever molested, or injured in the least degree by the red men.

From 1676 to 1719, for nearly half a century, nothing is known concerning Hathorn's farm or

its surrounding wilderness. Meanwhile the seasons came and departed; the gentle breath of spring awakened the untrod forest verdure; autumn painted its crimson on the maple leaves; winter summoned its winds to chant the requiem of the years as they made their "exits and entrances," but the axe of the Puritan was not heard on Nissequassick Hill.

In 1702 the colony of Massachusetts Bay commenced issuing paper money to pay debts which accumulated from the expense of the Indian wars, and other causes. The inflation of the currency, together with a strong passion and greed for landed estates, brought to the surface a class of speculators who were anxious to have new towns granted and surveyed.

In 1719 a certain number of men, the most prominent of whom belonged to Concord, petitioned the General Court for a grant of two towns at the "Westerly side of Groton." This was soon after Groton had been resurveyed by Samuel Danforth (*vide* Ms. Records of General Court, 1713, p. 216), who established the northwest corner of Groton on the easterly side of "Wistequaset Hill," at the southwest corner of the old township of Dunstable, thereby giving to Groton the gore of land between the north line of that town and the south line of Old Dunstable, having the east lines of Lunenburg and Townsend as they now are for its western boundary. By this survey Groton obtained large portions of land which are now included within the limits of the townships of Pepperell and Shirley.

On the 7th of December, 1719, the General Court made the following grant, which is of great importance; for it is not only the foundation of the municipal rights of the town, but it is the base upon which rest the titles to all the real estate in Townsend except Hathorn's mile square. It is here given entire, from an exact copy of the colonial records:—

"*Anno Regni Regis Georgii Magnae Britanniae Sexto*. At a great and General Court or Assembly for his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, begun and held at Boston, upon Wednesday, the twenty-seventh of May, 1719, and continued by Prorogation to Wednesday, the fourth of November, 1719, and then met; being their second session.

"Monday, December 7, 1719.

"In the house of Representatives, the vote for granting two new towns was brought down from the board with Amendments, which were read and



agreed to And the said vote is as follows, viz: *Voted*, That two new Towns, each containing a Quantity of land not exceeding six miles square, be laid out in as regular Forms as the Land will allow; to be settled in a defensible manner, on the Westerly side of Groton West line, and that William Tailor, Samuel Thaxter, Francis Fullam, Esqrs., Capt. John Shipley, and Mr. Benjamin Whittemore, be a Committee fully impowered to allot and grant out the land contained in each of the said towns, (a lot not to exceed Two hundred and fifty acres) to such persons, and only such as will effectually settle the same within the space of three years next ensuing the laying out and granting such by the Committee, who are instructed to admit eighty families or persons in each Town at least, who shall pay to the said Committee for the use of the Province, the sum of Five Pounds for each allotment, which shall be granted and allotted as aforesaid; and that each person to whom such lot or lots shall be granted or laid out, shall be obliged to build a good Dwelling House thereon and inhabit it; and also to break up and fence in three acres of land at the least within the Term of three years; and that there be laid out and reserved for the first settled Minister a good convenient Lot; also a Lot for the School, and a ministerial lot, and a lot for Harvard College, of two hundred and fifty acres each; and the Settlers be obliged to build a good, convenient House for the Worship of God in each of the said Towns, within the term of four years; and to pay the charge of the necessary surveys, and the Committee for their service in and about the premises; and that the Committee give public notice of the time and place when and where they will meet to grant allotments.

"Consented to — SAM<sup>l</sup> SHUTE."

The townships of Lunenburg and Townsend, by this order or grant of the General Court, were called into legal existence from the "country land" of the province and from a territory previously called Turkey Hills. From the date of this grant till each of these towns was surveyed and received its respective charter Lunenburg was called Turkey Hills, and Townsend was called The North Town, sometimes Turkey Hills North Town.

The committee named in this grant called their first meeting at the inn of Jonathan Hobart; of Concord, on the 11th of May, 1720, when seventy-two of the eighty shares in North Town were taken up, some subscribers paying the five pounds,

others paying only a part, and others nothing at that time. Twenty-four of these seventy-two shareholders belonged to Concord. At a subsequent meeting the other eight shares were taken, but the names of those who took them do not appear on the manuscript record of Francis Fullam, clerk of the committee. This manuscript is preserved in Harvard College Library. It was impossible for the original proprietors of the town to conform to the strict letter of the grant. The "convenient house for the worship of God" was not built till 1730. It was a rude structure, and the only one in town at that time built of sawed lumber. Only a few of the men who met at Concord in 1719, and subscribed for an eightieth part of the town, ever became settlers in the North Town. According to the town records, the first birth was in 1728, during which year several families came here from Chelmsford, Groton, and Woburn.

On the 29th of June, 1732, Townsend was incorporated and its boundaries made; but not till October, 16, 1734, did the town settle "a learned orthodox minister." Just before, and at this time, there was a sharp controversy going on between the land proprietors of the townships of Townsend and Old Dunstable, the point in dispute being a tract of land in the northeast corner of Townsend, then in Dunstable. It appears, from all the records, that the Townsend proprietors held unreasonable views concerning the boundary line between these towns. During the next decade the town advanced considerably. The General Court made a law empowering the selectmen to assess and collect a tax of one penny on every acre of "Non-resident land," which was a great help towards the support of their minister. In 1733 a saw and grist mill was built at the Harbor; still, the settlers were very poor, and subject to many privations.

In 1741 the province line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was established, by which Townsend lost about one third of its territory, which is now embraced within the limits of Brookline, Mason, and New Ipswich, in New Hampshire. This was another source of trouble to the land-loving proprietors of the town, who soon petitioned the General Court for indemnification. The subject was not acted upon till 1765, when the assembly "granted a township somewhere at the eastward of the Saco River, six miles square, to the Townshend proprietors and others, for military services and other losses and services." Of this township Townsend was to have 10,212

acres. There is, however, nothing recorded going to show that Townsend ever complied with the terms of the grant, or received the least benefit from it. At this period (1765) log-houses began to disappear, comfortable cottages took their places, and quite a number of the two-story houses, with their monstrous chimneys, were built by the most wealthy people of the town. The population at that time was 598.

By the incorporation of Ashby, in 1767, Townsend parted with territory enough to form about two thirds of that town, with as little regret as is felt by a mother at the marriage of the eldest daughter of the family. Since the time of this excision the limits of the town have remained undisturbed.

At the inauguration and during the progress of the Revolutionary War the town took a very active part, being in constant correspondence with the town of Boston through the Committee of Safety. When the alarm was made on the 19th of April, 1775, seventy-five men, in two companies, under the command of Captain James Hosley and Captain Samuel Douglas, took up the line of march for Concord, to resist the "ministerial troops." Ephraim Warren left his plough in the furrow, mounted one of the horses with which he was at work, and calling for his gun and ammunition started at full speed "to have a shot at the regulars." During the siege of Boston several sled-loads of provisions were sent by this town to its suffering inhabitants. The town records attest the spirited manner with which its quotas for the army were filled, and to the great interest manifested in the cause of freedom. It, however, had more than its share of tories, who were a source of great trouble and annoyance to the patriots. Several became refugees. The most prominent among them was Joseph Adams, a physician, who owned real estate both in this town and in Pepperell, all of which was confiscated and sold.

During the Shays Rebellion excitement many of the citizens of the town, not discriminating between self-government and anarchy, were in sympathy with the insurgents. "The distressed situation of public affairs" are the words of the record of a town-meeting in 1786. Some of the most prominent men in town were ready to assist in obstructing the sitting of the courts. A company was raised by Lieutenant Peter Butterfield, largely made up of young men and minors, which participated with Job Shattuck in the attempted raid on the court at Concord.

At the commencement of the present century

the people of the town were very much divided in opinion in regard to the location of their house of worship. As was the custom when it was built, it was located on a hill which afforded many charming views of the surrounding country. The village at Groton, with its white church-spire and dwellings, the farm-houses in Lunenburg, and the graceful contours of the Turkey Hills at the south-west and west, constituted a delightful outlook from this standpoint. Here had been their house of worship since the settlement of the town. The necessity of climbing a steep hill to attend meeting, together with the difficulty in getting good wells of water thereon, were the prominent objections to that spot, hallowed to these worshippers by many tender recollections. In 1798 the town began to agitate the subject of a new meeting-house in another location, and during the next year a committee of sixteen members was chosen "to find the centre of the town," and to select a suitable place for the building; but nothing definite was agreed upon till 1803, when, after having from three to five town-meetings in each year, the town voted to remove their meeting-house to the place where it now stands, on the Common, where it was newly set up, renovated, and dedicated in the autumn of 1804. The selection of this spot for the centre of the town was a very judicious act on the part of the committee. The pitch-pine forest soon disappeared, and the meeting-house became the nucleus of a thriving settlement, since grown to the proportions of a manufacturing village, "with the modern improvements."

The war with Great Britain in 1812 being unpopular in Massachusetts, no very enthusiastic response to the call for troops was made. This town was represented by one volunteer and about half a score of drafted men, among the Middlesex County troops stationed at Fort Warren, under the command of Colonel Walter Hastings of Townsend. For the first fifty years of the existence of the town there is nothing to be found on record whereby the military history of that period can be written. That an efficient militia was here is evident from the fact that many town officers have military prefixes to their names. The earliest records of the militia show that the town had two companies, known as the North Company and the South Company; and the records of the former, from 1788 to 1817, and of the latter from 1782 to 1815, are still preserved. The names of the captains of the South Company, as they succeeded



each other in office, are William Stevens, Zachariah Hildrith, Timothy Fessenden, Eliab Going, Hezekiah Richardson, William Archibald, Isaac Spaulding, James Adams, and Isaac Kidder; and of the North Company are John Campbell, Jonathan Wallace, Samuel Brooks, Joseph Adams, Walter Hastings, John Waugh, and George Wallace. These were prominent townsmen in their day, when it meant something to be the commander of a military company. In 1817 Levi Warren, Walter Hastings, and others petitioned for the charter of an independent company, which was granted; and soon after it was organized under the name of the Townsend Light Infantry, which was kept alive till 1852. It was a well-disciplined, fine-looking corps. It invariably appeared on parade with excellent music, and received on muster-days many compliments from military men during the thirty-five years of its existence. The organization of this company left the number of soldiers in town liable to do military duty so small that they were enrolled in one company. The military spirit in Massachusetts began to wane about 1825, previous to which time the training and muster days were looked forward to with much interest. In 1837 the legislature passed a law making all military duty voluntary, which resulted in the disbanding of the entire un-uniformed militia of the commonwealth.

There was little interest manifested in military affairs until 1861, when the life of the nation was threatened by the Southern slaveholders. The part taken by Townsend in that terrible civil war was very creditable, both to its young men who enlisted and entered the service, and to the taxpayers who poured forth their treasures without stint in the cause of patriotism and for the preservation of the Union. The town sent to the field three commissioned officers, and, including *one drafted man* and substitutes, two hundred and sixty-seven men, of whom one hundred and sixty-one were voters in this town at the time when they volunteered. Of the Townsend men included in this number thirty-four lost their lives, — twelve in action, and twenty-two by starvation in Rebel prisons, by disease, or other casualties of war. In Company E, 33d Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers, were twenty-six Townsend men, twelve of whom were either killed in action or died in the army. At present there is no military company in town and, in fact, the commonwealth itself is in about the same defenceless condition as when the

guns were pointed towards devoted Sumter in 1861. Our legislators and the people profess the most profound respect for the memory of Washington, forgetting his parting advice: "In time of peace prepare for war."

The ecclesiastical history of Townsend, like that of most New England towns, is replete with interest. There were settlers here, in the easterly part of the town, two or three years before a church was gathered, who were accustomed to attend public worship at Groton. The extreme poverty of these men, together with the long controversy with Old Dunstable (before mentioned), is supposed to be the principal reason why Townsend did not receive its charter about the same time that Lunenburg was incorporated (1728). The meeting-house was built in 1730, and probably there was occasional preaching in it for some time before a church was gathered. There is nothing left on record concerning the religious status of the town previous to 1734, when a call was extended to Phineas Hemenway to become the town's minister. A copy of Mr. Hemenway's acceptance of this call is in the town records, dated July 22, 1734. He was ordained on the 16th of October, at which time the church, consisting of sixteen male members, was gathered. The names of these members are Phineas Hemenway, Joseph Stevens, William Clark, Nathaniel Tailor, Daniel Tailor, Joseph Baldwin, John Stevens, James McDonald, John Wallis, Samuel Manning, Jacob Baldwin, Samuel Clark, John Slown, Benjamin Tailor, Isaac Spaulding, and Jeremiah Ball. The wives of some of these men were soon after admitted to the church. Belonging to this body, also, were some of the negro slaves owned by the wealthiest citizens whose names appear above. During Mr. Hemenway's pastorate the church increased from sixteen to seventy-nine members.

Rev. Phineas Hemenway was born at Framingham, April 26, 1706. He was the son of Joshua and Rebeckah Hemenway, of Roxbury. The father settled in Framingham in 1691, and was one of the founders of the Church of Christ in that town, October 8, 1701, at which time he was chosen deacon. He had enjoyed the advantages which Roxbury afforded, and received a superior education for the time. He was town schoolmaster in 1706. He was a man of decided convictions and earnest piety. In doctrinal belief he agreed with Edwards; in church polity he was a strict Congregationalist, as opposed to the Presbyterian tendencies of the

day. He took a firm stand in favor of the revival under Edwards and Whitefield, and was known to and shared the confidence of such ministers as Sewall and Prince of Boston. He was an acknowledged leader in the civil affairs of the town, was deputy to the General Court in 1712 and in 1717, and held many important offices of trust. Phineas, the son, grew up under the influence of such a training. He graduated at Harvard College in 1730. No traditions of his personal appearance or character are preserved in the family. He was the first native-born son of Framingham to graduate at college, and was elected master of the grammar school at the close of his senior year. He commenced teaching July 27, and continued in the service one year, for which he received the sum of £50. On the 8th of May, 1739, he married Sarah Stevens of Marlborough, who was born September 27, 1713. She survived him, and on the 20th of October, 1761, married David Taylor, of Concord.

Mr. Hemenway was a very useful citizen and a faithful pastor. None of his writings except what are in the records of the church have been found. He died May 20, 1760, in the twenty-seventh year of his ministry.

With commendable promptness, on the 20th of October following the town "*Voted* and chose Mr. Samuel Dix to be their pastor and gospel minister, by a unanimous vote," whereupon the church gave him a formal call, which he accepted January 13, 1761. Rev. Samuel Dix was a native of Reading, born March 13, 1736, was graduated at Harvard in 1758; ordained at Townsend, March 4, 1761; died November 12, 1797, in the thirty-sixth year of his pastorate, aged sixty-two. He married Abigail Chandler of Boston. Mr. Dix was an excellent scholar. Everything that is left of his writings goes to show that he possessed strong intellectual powers, fully equal to most of his contemporaries in the ministry. He performed more pastoral work than any other minister ever settled in Townsend. The towns of Mason, Brookline, Jaffrey, Hancock, and Stoddard, in New Hampshire, and Ashby in this county, were all favored by his visits, to offer consolation at the bedside of the dying, to attend funerals, and to preach the Word. Some of these towns had no settled minister at that time. Rev. Stephen Farrar, who preached his funeral sermon, attests to his faithfulness and ability; that "he shone peculiarly in the virtues of meekness, patience, humility, and

self-denial"; and that his preaching was accompanied "with earnestness and pathos of address." There was a large assembly at his funeral, in which were many ministers, some coming a long distance to express their deep sympathy with his family, the church, and the town. During his ministry he baptized in Townsend six hundred and sixty-seven persons; and one hundred and seventy-three joined the church.

During the next three years there was no settled pastor. On the 2d of December, 1799, David Palmer received a call to become the town's minister, which he accepted. He was ordained on the first day of January, 1800, and the occasion was made a holiday. The weather and travelling were excellent. The pastor elect, his personal friends, and the learned council marched to the meeting-house on the snow-crust to the music of fife and drum. Everybody "kept open house," and the multitude that came from the neighboring towns gave special attention to the "ordination puddings," and other good things, both liquid and solid, that were provided for their gastronomic enjoyment on this festal day. The exercises at the meeting-house were very impressive. Rev. Andrew Lee of Lisbon, Connecticut, preached the sermon.

Mr. Palmer proved to be a very acceptable preacher and a successful educator. Several young men of this town fitted for college under his tuition. He was a man of genial manners and social disposition; particularly useful to the schools, where his visits were always welcome, on account of the instruction imparted in his peculiarly agreeable manner. His ministry continued more than thirty-one years, during which time he performed three hundred and fifty-four marriages, baptized two hundred and eighty-three persons, and witnessed the admission of two hundred and fifty into the church.

Rev. David Palmer was born at Windham, Connecticut, in 1768; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1797, was preceptor of New Ipswich Academy in 1798, ordained in Townsend in 1800, married Chloe Kinsley, of his native town, in 1794, and died at Townsend in 1849, aged eighty-one years.

For the first ninety-eight years of the municipal existence of the town it had only three settled ministers, each of whom was animated by the same sublime faith and hope; whereas, since that time the "laborers" have been many, and of widely different theological views. At the beginning of the present century there were two or three Baptist



families in this town. In 1827 the number of persons of that faith had increased so much under the labors of Rev. Benjamin Dean, that a church consisting of twelve members was organized at West Townsend. In 1834 a tasteful and commodious meeting-house was built at that village. From this commencement to the present time the denomination has received aid from the Domestic Baptist Missionary Society. The names of the ministers who followed Mr. Dean in succession are Rev. Caleb Brown, Rev. James Barnaby, Rev. Oren Tracy, Rev. Charles W. Reding, Rev. W. C. Richards, Rev. Caleb Blood, Rev. F. G. Brown, Rev. Lester Williams, Rev. E. A. Battell, Rev. George W. Ryan, Rev. Willard P. Upham, Rev. Oren K. Hunt, and Rev. William R. Thompson, who is the present pastor. The church has never been large, but there has been much unanimity among its members.

The Unitarians, holding possession of the meeting-house in 1830, had considerable numerical strength, but none of them made profession of religion or belonged to any church. The desideratum with them was "liberal preaching." In 1831 they took the name of the First Parish in Townsend, and employed Rev. Warren Burton for their preacher, who remained about a year. He was an eloquent speaker, and a man of good ability. Mr. Burton was followed by Rev. Jesse Chickering till about 1836, when Rev. Ezekiel L. Bascom commenced preaching, and during that year he gathered a church consisting of rather more than twenty members. He was a plausible writer and speaker. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1798, and died in 1841.

In the autumn of 1836 Linus H. Shaw (Harvard Divinity School, 1833) received a call for a settlement with the First Parish, which he accepted, and he was installed on the 21st of December following. The mantle of the founder of this church did not fall on this young pastor; for although he was a gentleman of unsullied moral character, a good thinker, and a writer of respectable talents, he was never popular either with his church or congregation. Unless making thorough preparation and committing his thoughts to writing, his efforts in public were always failures. After a pastorate of about two years his connection with this parish was dissolved. From that time until 1852 the Unitarians had no settled minister, and but little preaching. In 1769, by the legacy of Amos Whitney, a valuable farm, located near the meeting-house, was given to the town for a parsonage. This farm legally came into the pos-

session of the Unitarians, and was sold by them. They also sold the old meeting-house, except the bell, to the Methodists in 1852. In 1854 they built a meeting-house at the Harbor, and employed Rev. Stillman Barber for their minister. This gentleman remained with them about two years, at the end of which time no funds were raised for his support. From 1856 to the present time "the First Parish in Townsend" has existed only in name.

In 1850, and for about two years after, the Methodists were listening to the stirring appeals of two earnest clergymen, — Rev. Horace Moulton and Rev. Samuel Tupper, who laid the foundation for a Methodist church in this town. As before mentioned, the Methodists bought the old meeting-house of the Unitarians in 1852. This denomination has supported preaching and weekly religious meetings since its inauguration. Much interest from time to time has been manifested by the people of this sect. In 1876 the church received sixty-eight new members, — the result of a revival conducted by I. T. Johnson, the evangelist. The names and order of succession of the pastors of this church are as follows: Rev. Horace Moulton, Rev. Samuel Tupper, Rev. Pliny Wood, Rev. Windsor Ward, Rev. J. A. Ames, Rev. T. B. Treadwell, Rev. A. F. Bailey, Rev. W. P. Webster, Rev. C. H. Hanaford, Rev. S. K. Bailey, Rev. Burtis Judd, Rev. E. A. Howard, Rev. A. K. Howard, Rev. T. R. Tisdale, Rev. Erastus Burlingham, Rev. A. W. Baird, Rev. W. E. Dwight, and Rev. Daniel Atkins, the present pastor.

The Universalist Restorationists formed a Society in 1839, at West Townsend, and Rev. John Pierce, a young man of good abilities, was employed as their minister. In 1848 the society built the brick meeting-house at West Townsend, which was dedicated January 25, 1849. The Restorationists never formed a church in Townsend, nor have they sustained preaching here more than one third of the time since their church edifice was built. The names of the ministers of this society are John Pierce, Stillman Clark, Varnum Lincoln, R. J. Chapman, and C. C. Clark.

For the last fifty years the Congregationalists have been the most numerous, wealthy, and influential religious sect in town. In 1830 they built the brick church edifice at the east of the Park, in the centre of the town, and selected a young man of first-class education and talents for their pastor.

Rev. William M. Rogers, a native of England,

was the first pastor of the Orthodox Congregational Church of Christ in Townsend; Harvard, 1827; Andover Theological Seminary, 1830; ordained February 16, 1831; dismissed at his own request, July, 1835.

Rev. Columbus Shumway, the second pastor, graduated at Union College; received his theological education at Auburn; was installed, June, 1836; and dismissed, April, 1837.

Rev. David Stowell, third pastor; Dartmouth, 1829; was installed, June, 1837; dismissed, August, 1843. Rev. Luther H. Sheldon, fourth pastor; Middlebury College, 1839; Andover Theological Seminary, 1842; ordained, 1844; dismissed at his own request, 1856. Rev. Elias W. Cook, fifth pastor; Yale, 1837; installed, 1858; dismissed, 1859. Rev. Moses Patten, sixth pastor; Dartmouth, 1850; Andover Theological Seminary, 1855; ordained, 1860; dismissed, 1863. Rev. John C. Hutchinson, acting pastor from 1863 to 1866. Rev. George Williams, seventh pastor; installed, 1867; dismissed, 1869. Rev. George H. Morss; Andover Theological Seminary, 1857; acting pastor from 1869 to 1873. Rev. Henry C. Fay, Amherst College, 1851; Bangor Theological Seminary, 1857; acting pastor from 1873 to 1876. Rev. Albert F. Newton, eighth pastor; Dartmouth, 1874; Andover Theological Seminary, 1877; ordained, September 5, 1877; the present incumbent.

There is nothing particularly worthy of record concerning the educational history of this town, except, perhaps, a notice of the Female Seminary and Townsend Academy, both of which were in active operation here thirty years ago. In 1839, on petition of Levi Warren of this town, and certain other gentlemen of Boston and Newton, of the Baptist faith, a charter of incorporation was granted by the General Court to the Townsend West Village Female Seminary. The grantees erected a large and commodious building at West Townsend, and furnished it with apparatus for illustrating the sciences, together with a library of several hundred volumes. The trustees were fortunate in their choice of a principal at the opening of the institution. A competent corps of assistant teachers was employed, and it became a first-class seminary, and was extensively patronized, particularly by people of the Baptist denomination. This large school was a great benefit to West Townsend. It had uninterrupted prosperity till about 1854, when, from several causes, but especially from a difference among

the trustees themselves, it lost its popularity and influence, and was discontinued.

The people at the centre of the town, in 1840, under the lead of Rev. David Stowell, feeling that West Townsend was becoming a rival of their own village, assembled, and agreed to build an academy by subscription. Through contributions of lumber, money, and labor, a building of suitable dimensions was erected at the centre of the town, and opened for academical purposes in 1841. For five or six years afterwards a good number of scholars of both sexes were in attendance at this academy. After that time the income from tuition fees was found to be inadequate to support a principal, and the doors of the building were closed. Both of these buildings were afterwards purchased by the town and used for school-houses.

Townsend has produced its full share of professional men who have gone out from its borders and made themselves homes elsewhere. Seventeen Townsend men have graduated at New England colleges. Their names are as follows: John Hubbard, D. C., 1785; Abraham Butterfield, D. C., 1796; Daniel Adams, D. C., 1797; Joseph Walker, B. C., 1818; William Farmer, H. U., 1819; John Stevens, Middlebury, 1821; Joel Giles, H. U., 1829; John Graham, Amherst, 1829; John Giles, H. U., 1831; Charles Brooks, Y. C., 1853; Warren Brooks, H. U., 1855; Mark Davis, D. C., 1856; Charles Thaddeus Haynes, Amherst, 1862; John Milton Proctor, D. C., 1863; Randall Spaulding, Y. C., 1870; Eliel Shumway Ball, D. C., 1874; Wayland Spaulding, Y. C., 1874.

Daniel Adams, the most noted man born in Townsend, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1797; took his medical degree at the same institution in 1799; was associate editor of a newspaper at Leominster in 1801; published *The Scholar's Arithmetic* in 1808, and *The Understanding Reader* in 1810; was a member of the New Hampshire Historical Society in 1822, and president of the New Hampshire Medical Society in 1823; published *Adams' New Arithmetic* in 1828, and *The Monitorial Reader* in 1841. He was for some time a practical physician and surgeon at Mount Vernon, New Hampshire. He afterward moved to Keene, where he resided more than half a century, and where he published most of his works. His books had an extensive circulation through the common schools and acad-



emies of New England, and they were a decided improvement on the text-books previously used. He was a leading man in his profession, as well as a prominent author. He was a diligent student during his life, investigating the cause of things, and laying open their hidden relations and affinities. A mind like his may be compared to the head-light of a locomotive, that darts its rays far along the track. He married Nancy Mulliken, August 17, 1800. They had two sons and three daughters. Both of his sons received a collegiate education. He died at Keene in 1864, aged 91 years.



Henry Price.

For about twenty years this town contained the residence of Henry Price, the man who laid the corner-stone of speculative Masonry in America. He was born in London about 1697, and came to New England about 1723. From the record of the proceedings in a suit commenced by him against a debtor in 1732 it is proved that he was a shop-keeper and tailor in Boston as early as 1731. On petition of several masonic brethren of Boston, addressed to Viscount Montague, grand master of Masons of England, he was appointed "a provincial grand master of free and accepted masons in New England," April 30, 1733. Within a short time after this appointment he was commissioned cornet in governor Belcher's troop of guards, with the rank of major. He was then thirty-six years old. For some time his place of business was on Cornhill, very near where No. 96 Washington Street

now stands. In 1737 he married Mary Townsend, who was superior to most of her sex both in mental and personal endowments, and in 1738 a daughter, Mary, was born to them. He carried on business, sometimes with a partner, till 1751, when he retired to take care of his real estate, of which he possessed a large amount in different towns. His wife (Mary Townsend) died about 1750, and in 1752 he married Mary Tilden, of Boston, at Trinity Church, as he was an Episcopalian. About 1760, while looking forward to a bright future, his wife and daughter died at nearly the same time, leaving his home desolate and forsaken. It was probably his sorrow at these losses that induced him to make himself a home elsewhere. In 1761 he came to Townsend, and settled on land which he had owned about twenty years. A prospect of scenic beauty meets the eye from the hillside where he lived. He was soon appreciated by the Townsend people, for in 1764 and 1765 he represented them in the provincial legislature, in which body he served on several committees.

"September y<sup>e</sup> 17, 1771, were lawfully married Henry Price Esq., with Lydia Randall, both of Townsend, by Reverend Samuel Dix of Townsend." By this third marriage two children were born to him, Mary and Rebecca. He lived quietly in this town and enjoyed his increasing years. Tradition says that on nearly every Sabbath morning he and his family were driven to church by his negro slave Scipio, and that they invariably returned home at noon, when a good dinner awaited their arrival. He died on the 20th of May, 1780, from the effect of a wound in his abdomen caused by a glancing axe held in his own hands. He performed many journeys to Boston in connection with his masonic duties, where in his old age he was regarded with reverence by the order. At the age of seventy-one years, and while installing Grand Master Rowe, he used these impressive words:—

"It is God's decree that every one shall die. Death is his messenger to enforce his law; nor will he let any of us carry from hence any mark of human pride, treasures or honors, or any proof of our earthly consequence but a good conscience obtained from a well-spent life; from which reflects the most brilliant legacy we can leave our friends in this world,—a good name."

Through the moss on the slate head-stone at his grave the passer-by may trace these words, which have remained there for a century: "An Honest Man. The Noblest Work of God."

The industries of Townsend, aside from agriculture, have been numerous. John Wallace and his brother, men of Scotch-Irish origin, came here soon after the settlement of the town, and located on Nissequassick Hill. They were coopers in Boston, but chose this town for a permanent residence on account of the large quantity of white-oak timber found here. Coopering has been the leading mechanical pursuit in Townsend since it was introduced by these men. Until within the last half-century no machinery was used in making barrels; but, since the disappearance of the original growth of the white-oak, barrels have been made from white-pine, and machinery has been extensively utilized in preparing coopering stock. This business has brought a large amount of money into the town. In 1874, according to the decennial census of the state, the capital invested in this branch of industry was \$202,700; amount of goods manufactured, \$344,254. The lumber-mills of the town are, at present, almost exclusively used in the interest of the coopering business. There are two leather-board mills, which turn out many tons of product annually; and two grist-mills sent out, in 1874, \$20,000 worth of corn, rye, and wheat, ground into meal and flour. The town has had clothiers, saddlers, morocco-dressers, wool-carders, and hatters, besides those engaged in the manufacture of spinning-wheels, potash, and cast-iron ware, all of which trades and occupations are now extinct.

Townsend has had its full share of ingenious mechanics, the Richardsons, Whitneys, and Stevenses ranking in this class. Long ago Levi Richardson, through the influence of General Varnum, M. C., became the patentee of a spinning-wheel, and of a self-setting machine for sawing boards.

Samuel Whitney, a blacksmith, was the inventor of the machine known as the Woodworth Planer. He had the castings made, to which he applied the knives and "feeding" part, made by himself; and he put the machine successfully at work in presence of men who are still among the living. Neglecting to apply with sufficient

promptness for letters-patent, the place where his model was stored was broken into, and drawings taken, from which another model was made.

William Stevens, an excellent machinist, was the inventor of a self-setting gear for the stave-saw, which is in constant use in the coopering business, and is a great labor-saving contrivance.

Asa Whitney was a prominent mechanic, from the same blacksmith-shop of his brother Samuel, to whom reference has just been made. As a railroad engineer he was at the head of the profession. When the Erie Railway was being built, he was consulted by the directors on the question of its gauge, to which he gave an elaborate opinion in favor of the 4-feet 8½-inch gauge, which, had it been then adopted (as it recently has been), would have saved the railway millions of dollars. At the close of his life, in 1874, he was engaged in Philadelphia, at the head of the firm of A. Whitney & Sons, in the manufacture of car-wheels. By his will he left \$50,000 to found a chair of dynamical engineering in the University of Pennsylvania. He left a large fortune, and was the only Townsend man known to the writer who was ever a millionaire.

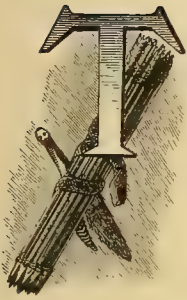
Let this synopsis of the history of an old township be closed by a single quotation, which should awaken everywhere a greater respect for the memory of those great minds which, during all the past, have been continually adding to the aggregate of human knowledge and happiness, from the time of Tubal Cain, the first known cunning artificer, to that of our own Middlesex County Morse, whose first message over the wires was, "What hath God wrought!"

"The people of the present owe everything to the past; and without the accomplishments of those who have preceded us, man would be simply a barbarian in the wilderness, crouching in a cave, shivering in the cold, afraid of the thunder, trembling before the lightning, shuddering at the mysterious voices of the winds, without even a knife or a hatchet to defend himself against the wild beasts."



## TYNGSBOROUGH.

BY REV. ELIAS NASON.



**T**HIS pleasant rural town, lying in the northerly part of the county, and intersected by the Merrimack River, is thirty-two miles from Boston, and has for its boundaries New Hampshire on the north, Dracut on the east, Chelmsford and Westford on the south, and Groton and Dunstable on the west. It contains 665 inhabitants, who are mostly engaged in the cultivation of the soil. The town is accommodated by the Lowell and Nashua Railroad, and an iron bridge has recently been constructed over the Merrimack River, by which the easterly and westerly sections of the town are brought into direct communication. The view of the bridge and of the well-shaded village on the bend of the river is remarkably fine. Two or three affluents of the Merrimack River furnish some motive-power, and Tyng's Pond in the eastern, and Massapoag Pond in the western section of the town serve to diversify the scenery and to attract pleasure-parties in the summer season. Granite is quarried to some extent near the line of Westford, and iron ore is found on the margin of Lawrence Brook. Scribner's Hill, Pine Hill, and Abraham's Hill are the principal eminences.

Wicasuck Island, in the Merrimack River, containing about sixty-five acres, is somewhat noted in history, and upon it many Indian implements, such as arrow-heads, gouges, and tomahawks, have been found. The town originally formed part of Dunstable, and the people, for a long period, attended public worship in that town; but disagreeing as to the location of the meeting-house, a parish, called the First in Dunstable, was organized in 1755.

A small meeting-house was erected, and public worship to some extent maintained. The place was incorporated as a district, June 23, 1789, and as a town, February 23, 1809, receiving its name from Mrs. Sarah Tyng Winslow, who had made

a liberal donation for the support of the church and of an academy.

So far as known, the first white settler in what is now the town of Tyngsborough was John Cromwell, a fur-trader, who, some time prior to 1661, purchased of Captain Edward Johnson of Woburn three hundred acres of land on the right bank of the Merrimack River, built a house, and made some improvements on his farm. He died in 1661, leaving a widow, Seaborne Cromwell, and an estate valued at £608 2s. 8d. His servants were Thomas Williams and Walter Shepherd, who in 1702 testified in respect to the estate. The land subsequently came into the possession of Henry Farwell, and then into that of the Bancroft family.

It is said, though with but little appearance of truth, that Cromwell was accustomed to use his foot in weighing the peltries which he bought of the Indians, and that they at length became so much incensed at him for unfair dealing with them, that they made an assault upon his house, — he and his family having only time to escape into the wilderness, — and then reduced it to ashes. The cellar of the house is still visible, and a sum of money was found buried in an iron pot near by it. In his account of Tyngsborough (October, 1815) the Rev. Mr. Prentice says: "Some time after, pewter was found in the well, and an iron pot and trammel in the sand; the latter are preserved. The present owner of the place was ploughing near the spot, and found his plough moving over a flat stone which gave a hollow sound. On removing the earth and stone, he discovered a hole stoned; about six inches in diameter, from which he took a sum of money." Such discoveries were no doubt made, but there is no evidence, except tradition, that Cromwell buried the money, or that his house was destroyed by the savages. The inventory of his estate, as given by his widow, seems to disprove the whole story.

The town of Dunstable, including what is now Tyngsborough, was incorporated October 16, 1673, and among the petitioners for the act was Jonathan

Tyng, son of the Hon. Edward Tyng, born in Boston, December 15, 1642. He early came to Dunstable, and erected a house on the right bank of the Merrimack River, nearly opposite Wicasuck Island, where he continued to reside until about the year 1713. He died on the 19th of January, 1724. His father, Edward Tyng, removed from Boston to Dunstable about the year 1677, and died there December 27, 1681. He was buried in the old Tyng Cemetery, and the inscription on his head-stone is:—

"Here lyeth the body of Mr. EDWARD TYNG Esqr. aged 71 yeares. Died December 27 Day 1681."

At the time of Jonathan Tyng's arrival in Dunstable it was a frontier settlement. A dreary wilderness, occupied by savages and beasts of prey, extended on the north as far as Canada; the Pawtucket Indians, under Wannalancet, held the lands upon the river below; the hostile Pennacooks above. But few white men had then ventured to fix their habitations in this region. Tyng fortified his house, laid out his farm, and resolved to stand firmly at his post. His bravery was soon put to the test. On the breaking out of Philip's War in 1675, as the enemy was found to be approaching, the English settlers left their homes and fled; but Jonathan Tyng, strengthening his garrison as best he could, remained as the sole inhabitant of the place. For this he may well be called the first permanent settler of Dunstable. The following petition clearly gives the situation:—

"The petition of Jonathan Tyng Humbly Sheweth: That y<sup>r</sup> Petitioner living in the uppermost house on Merimac River, lying open to y<sup>e</sup> enemy, yet being so seated that it is as it were a watch house to the neighboring towns, from whence we can easily give them notice of the approach of the enemy, and may also be of use to the publike in many respects; also are near unto the place of the Indians ffishing, from which in the season thereof they have great supplies, which I doubt not but we may be a great means of preventing them thereof, there being never an inhabitant left in the town but myself:—Wherefore your Petitioner doth humbly request that your Honors would be pleased to order him three or four men to help garrison his said house, which he has been at great charge to ffortify, and may be of service to the publike: . your favour herin shall further oblige me as in duty bound to pray for a blessing on your Councils and remain Your Honrables humble servant, JONATHAN TYNG.

"DUNSTABLE, Feb. 3d, 1675 -6."

The soldiers sent to defend Mr. Tyng's house were detached from the company of Captain Samuel Moseley, and for their support Mr. Tyng presented, in 1676, this account: "18 of Capt. Moseley's men from Aug. 13 to Sept. 10, £16 16s.; for 9 men from Sept. 11 to Jan. 17, £47 18s.; for 6 men from Jan. 18 to May 25, £25 3s. and for 3 men from May 26 to July 14, £88s. also for 20 lbs. of powder at sundry times at 18d. per lb. and 250 bullets, 5s. delivered for scouting." Also, "for 2 horses to Pennycook out 3 days, 1s. 6d."

At the close of the war about sixty of the Praying Indians were removed to Wicasuck Island, and placed under the care of Mr. Tyng, who had Robert Parris, afterwards slain by the Indians, for an assistant. It was probably for this service that the court granted to Mr. Tyng, December 5, 1683, "the island in Merrimacke River called Weikeset."

Mr. Tyng was the largest landholder in Dunstable. In consideration of £23 due to him by the town, three thirty-acre rights were granted to him, which were equal to about 1,800 acres. "This, with large accessions, has continued in the Tyng and Brinley families to the present day, and extends from the Merrimack River about six miles westward, by one mile wide to the Massapoag Pond, forming a large part of the town of Tyngsborough."<sup>1</sup>

The Waldo farm extended northward from Tyng's farm as far as Holden's Brook; and Captain Thomas Wheeler's farm extended thence into what is now Nashua, New Hampshire. A part of Wheeler's land subsequently became, and still is, the Bancroft farm. Joseph Perham, Joseph Butterfield, and others took up lands, and settled on the easterly side of the Merrimack River as early as 1711.

The first birth mentioned on the records of Dunstable is that of William, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Usher) Tyng, born April 22, 1679. Of Jonathan Tyng's other children, John (H. U. 1691) was born September 11, 1673, and Eleazer (H. U. 1712), April 30, 1690.

In 1697 the garrisons in Dunstable were under the supervision of the brave Jonathan Tyng, and he was allowed £20 for keeping the friendly sachem, Wannalancet, at Wicasuck Island. Early in this year the celebrated heroine, Hannah Dus-

<sup>1</sup> "July 21, 1729, Joseph Blanchard and his wife Rebecca sell to Ebenezer Tyng, Esq., for £160 in good publick bills of credit in the Province two full and whole thirty acre allotments." Deed acknowledged before Benjamin Thompson, J. P., April 16, 1741.



tan, who, with her assistants, Mary Neff and the boy Leonardson, had taken the scalps of ten Indians at Contoocook, New Hampshire, was kindly entertained at the house of Colonel Tyng, as she was on her way to her desolate home in Haverhill.

In the winter of 1703 Captain William Tyng, commanding a company of "snow-shoe men," made a successful expedition to the headquarters of "Old Harry," near Lake Winnipiseogee. They succeeded in killing six of the enemy, among whom was the traitor, "Old Harry himself," who had led the assaults on Dunstable. For this act of bravery the General Court subsequently granted to the heirs of those composing this company a tract of land, at first called "Old Harry's Town," then Tyngstown, and afterwards Manchester.

In the winter following, Captain John Tyng, with another company, made an expedition to Pequawkett, or Pigwacket, and took five Indian scalps, for which they received £200. In 1710 the gallant commander of this company was mortally wounded by the Indians between Concord and Groton, and was buried, August 18, at the former place.<sup>1</sup>

The celebrated Joe English, grandson of Masconomo, sagamore of Ipswich, was shot by the Indians, near Holden's Brook, in what is now Tyngsborough, on the 27th of July, 1706. He was acting as a guard to Captain Butterfield and wife, who were travelling on horseback. Killing the horse and taking Mrs. Butterfield captive, the Indians then pursued Joe English, firing at him and wounding him while attempting to shelter himself behind a clump of trees. To escape the torture of the savages, he insulted them with taunting words, when they at once despatched him with their tomahawks. His widow and his two children received a grant of money from the government, because "he died in the service of his country."

In 1711 there were as many as seven garrison-houses in Dunstable, and two of them, Colonel Jonathan Tyng's and Henry Farwell's, were within the limits of the present town of Tyngsborough; but the Indian depredations were mostly made in other sections of the settlement. The name of Tyng was a terror to the enemy. There is a tradition, however, that as John Anthony, afterwards of Dracut, Black Tom, and Elisha, a friendly Indian, were returning with hay from Tyng's meadow, in what is

now Hudson, New Hampshire, Elisha, being in advance of the other two, was shot by the hostile savages, who were lying in ambush. His companions, coming up, found his dead body lying in the stream since known as "Elisha's Brook." Three guns were fired and the drum was beaten at the garrison of Colonel Tyng on this occasion, to give warning that the enemy was in the neighborhood. It is said, also, that Church Hill was so named because a Mr. Church, on seeing the Littlehale family who resided there, and whose two sons had been carried into captivity by the Indians, exclaimed, "Let this place be called Church Hill forever!"

On the 31st of December, 1722, Ensign Joseph Farwell, who with his son, Henry Farwell, had settled on a part of the Waldo farm, died, and was buried in the old cemetery at Little's Station. His son, Henry Farwell, held a captain's commission, and was a deacon of the church. Oliver, another son of Joseph Farwell, was killed by the Indians near what is now Thornton's Ferry, on the 5th of September, 1724. His uncle, Josiah Farwell, born August 17, 1698, was the only one who escaped from that fatal ambuscade.

On the 8th of May, 1725, occurred the famous fight between Captain John Lovewell and the Pequawkett Indians under Paugus, in what is now the town of Fryeburg, Maine. In this fight Lieutenant Josiah Farwell received a wound, and subsequently perished in the wilderness. The news of the encounter was brought by Benjamin Hassell, a deserter, to Colonel Eleazer Tyng, who, in a letter to Governor Dummer, dated Dunstable, May 11, 1725, says:—

"Capt. Lovewell fell at the first Volue the Indians shott, & Groand: this man [Hassell] being clost by him, & then he saw several of Capt. Lovewell's men get behind trees. Upon this, seeing such a great number of Indians, thought it best to return to some men they had left with a sick man at a Fort they had made, about thirty miles back, by Ossipee Pond, & he got to the Fort the next morning about nine oclock.

"Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Most Humble Servant,

"ELEAZER TYNG.

"And if your Honor thinks fitt, I will march up to the place."

Colonel Tyng left Dunstable on the 17th of May with a company of men, and proceeded to the scene of Lovewell's fight. Here they identified and buried

<sup>1</sup> See *Reminiscences of Old Dunstable*, by John B. Hill, Esq., p. 80.

the bodies of Captain John Lovewell, Ensign Jonathan Robbins, Ensign John Harwood, and Robert Usher, of Dunstable; Sergeant Jacob Fulham, of Weston; Jacob Farrar and Josiah Davis, of Concord; Thomas Woods, Daniel Woods, and John Jefts, of Groton; Ichabod Johnson, of Woburn; and Jonathan Kittredge, of Billerica. They also found the body of the chieftain Paugus.

The house of Colonel Eleazer Tyng seemed to be a kind of rendezvous for the friendly Indians, as that of his father had been before him, and it is not without interest that we read this record in the journals of the General Court:—

"Nov. 6, 1725, Col. Tyng presented an account for Expences in Keeping old Christians Squaw and young Christians Squaw from June 9 to Nov. 5, £10, 10s. he was allowed £5, 5s. — and the next year, he was allowed for keeping old Christians Squaw from Nov 6 to Jan 28, 1726."

The name of "Christian" was Joseph. He was a Mohawk Indian, and long acted as a guide to the English in their marches through the wilderness. He died July 10, 1725, at Dunstable.<sup>1</sup>

By the state line, established in 1741, the present territory of Tyngsborough was thrown into Massachusetts, and the people for a while acted in church affairs with those of Dunstable, Massachusetts, forming, as they did, a part of this municipality. The Indians had long since ceased to molest them, and nothing of consequence occurred to interrupt the even tenor of their way.

In the expedition under Sir William Pepperell to Cape Breton, in 1745, Benjamin, son of Lieutenant Joseph Butterfield, was lost.

Lieutenant Timothy Bancroft, a farmer of note, settled in what is now Tyngsborough about the year 1730, married for his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Henry Farwell, and died November 4, 1772. Two of his sons, Ebenezer (born April 1, 1738) and Jonathan (born August 11, 1750), settled in Dunstable and became prominent in public affairs. Ebenezer married, May 5, 1753, Susanna, daughter of Deacon Joseph Fletcher, of Dunstable, and in 1755 entered the provincial army and served through five campaigns. His brother Jonathan was a deacon of the church and soldier in the Revolutionary army. Soon after the organization of the parish in 1755 a meeting was held, the proceedings of which are thus recorded:—

"August 20, 1755. At a loyal Meeting held in

<sup>1</sup> Kidder's *Expeditions of Captain John Lovewell*, p. 8.

the first Parish in Dunstable, voted that the Place for a Meeting House for the Publick worship of God, in this precinct be on the west of Merrimack River, near Mr. James Gordons mills, where a fraim is erected for that Purpose. Also Voted to accept the Fraim that is Now on the spot. Messrs. John Tyng & Jonathan Tyng came to the meeting, and gave the Precinct, Glass for the meeting house. Voted to raise twenty-seven pounds to finish the meeting house, also voted the precinct Committee to see the work done.

"ELEAZER TYNG, *Moderator*."

The meeting-house was erected, having two porches and a tall steeple, near the site of the present Unitarian Church. Of it the Hon. John Pitts is said to have written:—

"A very small meeting-house,  
A very tall steeple,  
A very proud parson,  
A queer sort of people."

In 1756 Eleazer Tyng, Simon Thompson, and Oliver Farwell were appointed a committee "to sett off the pew ground to those that have given & Pay<sup>d</sup> most toward building Said house." In 1757 the parish raised £14 "to hire preaching"; and recent graduates of Harvard College were generally employed to occupy the pulpit. The elders sat upon an elevated seat in front of the pulpit, and tithing-men were employed to keep the young people in order.

The selectmen for 1760 were Eleazer Tyng, Major John A. Tyng, and Joseph Danforth, all of whom were of the First Parish in Dunstable,—that is, the present Tyngsborough. The members of this parish, in 1762, were: Eleazer Tyng, John Tyng, John A. Tyng, James Tyng, William H. Prentice, William Gordon, Robert Fletcher, Samuel Gould, Joseph Butterfield, Reuben Butterfield, John Perham, Joseph Perham, James Perham, Jacob Fletcher, Elijah Fletcher, Zaccheus Spaulding, Samuel Gould, Thomas Jewell, Benoni Jewell, John Ingles, Jonathan Perham, Samuel Fletcher, John Littlehale, Abraham Littlehale, Timothy Bancroft, Jonathan Butterfield, Jonathan Farwell, Joseph Winn, Eleazer Farwell, Benjamin Farwell, Simon Thompson, Nathan Thompson, Ezra Thompson, Silas Thompson, Asa Thompson, John Alls, Thomas Estabrook, Thomas Estabrook, Jr., Timothy Barron, William Barron, Robert Scott, Jacob Reed, John Scott, Willard Hale, John Lewis, Reuben Lewis, Archibald Robinson, Joseph French, Esq., Lieutenant John Varnum, James Littlehale,



Daniel Fletcher, John Didson, Samuel Howard, Oliver Colburn, Ezra Colburn, Joseph Ayres, John Haddock, John Hamblet; total, 58. The Butterfield, Fletcher, Gould, Colburn, Perham, Hamblet, and Varnum families dwelt on the easterly side of the Merrimack River, which they crossed by means of a ferry-boat owned by the town. The mill of William Gordon, on Bridge Meadow Brook, and the tavern were the general places of resort. Several slaves were held in easy bondage, and some person was annually chosen to protect the deer which were still occasionally found in the extensive forests.

It was voted in 1768 "to build a bridge with stone over Biscake Brook," a little stream which enters the Merrimack River near where the railroad depot now stands. William Henry Prentice and Jonathan Holden were appointed to assist John Perham, highway surveyor, in constructing it.

In the War of the Revolution the First Parish of Dunstable took a patriotic and active part. The Hon. John Tyng was chosen in 1768 to represent the town of Dunstable in the convention held in Boston that year for the preservation of the public peace and safety. On the 23d of January, 1775, the town of Dunstable made choice of John Tyng and James Tyng to represent it in the Provincial Congress, and on the 1st of February following it appointed those two gentlemen, together with Joseph Danforth, Nathaniel Holden, William Gordon, the miller, Joel Parkhurst, Reuben Butterfield, Jacob Butterfield, and Leonard Butterfield as a committee of inspection.

Minute-men were soon enrolled, the old muskets used in the French war put in order, and powder and ball provided. The sentiment of liberty was deeply imbedded in the hearts of the people, and all were agreed that British aggression must be sternly met. Soon after the battle of Lexington the town "voted to accept of y<sup>e</sup> Powder James Tyng, Esq., bought for this town," and on the 12th of June Abel Spaulding, Lemuel Perham, Elijah Fletcher, and Asa Kendall were chosen to join the committee of correspondence.

At the battle of Bunker Hill a Dunstable company, with Ebenezer Bancroft captain, Nathaniel Holden lieutenant, and Samuel Brown ensign, performed effective service. The narrative given by John B. Hill, Esq., of the gallant Captain Bancroft's part in the action is remarkably interesting. It was taken from Captain Bancroft in 1825, and then reduced to writing. In it that gallant officer says: —

"Col. Prescott came to me and said, 'If you *can* do anything with the cannon, I wish you would. I give you the charge of them.' I directed the men to dig down the bank [of the redoubt] in order to form an embrasure, which they were forced to do with their hands, for the party that had carried off the intrenching tools had not left us a single shovel or mattock. Men never worked with more zeal. To loosen the earth, I loaded the cannon and fired into the gap, and they dug again, and I fired again a second time. Both these balls fell in Boston, one near the meeting-house in Brattle Square, the other on Cornhill, as I was afterwards informed by Boston gentlemen. By this time the British had landed. They learned that we had cannon on the right or most westwardly part of the fort, which was probably the reason they did not attempt to flank us on that quarter till the close of the action. We were not able to use these cannon in the action, because the enemy advanced and the firing commenced before we had time to dig down the bank far enough to use them against the enemy. Still, as the few shots that were fired gave the enemy notice that we had artillery, and prevented their attempting to turn our right flank, it must be regarded as a very important circumstance; for, had they attempted it, they would have succeeded, and we should not have had more than a shot or two at them. . . . The British troops had begun their march. They were steadily and confidently advancing directly in our front. Our men turned their heads every minute to look on the one side for their fellow-soldiers who had gone off with the tools, and for the reinforcements which were expected; and on the other to see a sight which was to most of them new, — a veteran army marching on firmly to the attack, *directly in their front.*

"It was an awful moment. The enemy had advanced, perhaps, half the way from their station toward us, and our men, seeing no reinforcements, began by a simultaneous movement to draw off from the east side of the redoubt. This, in my opinion, was the very crisis of the day, the moment on which everything depended. Col. Prescott hastened to them, and I followed him. We represented with earnestness that they must *not go off*; that if *they* did, *all* would go; that it would disgrace us to leave at the bare *sight* of the enemy the work we had been all night throwing up; that we had no expectation of being able to hold our ground, but we wanted to give them a *warm*

*reception and retreat.* It is but justice to these men to say that they cheerfully took their places again, and maintained them as bravely as any that fought that day. As the enemy were advancing within gunshot, Col. Prescott and the officers gave orders to the men to take particular notice of the *fine coats*, and to aim *as low as the waistbands*, and not to fire till ordered. A firing of eight or ten guns commenced before orders, at the left of the redoubt, but was immediately stopped. We wished the fire to be held till the enemy were within six rods. Our first fire was shockingly fatal. There was scarcely a shot but told. The enemy were thrown into confusion, and retreated a short distance. Their lines were broken, and it was some minutes before they had conveyed their dead and wounded into their rear. A scattering fire was still kept up by our men. They formed again and advanced, and were a second time driven back in the same confusion. They formed a third time, and flanked us. A body of reinforcements, which had come up in the rear of the redoubt, gave them a fire. At this moment, as I understood, Gen. Warren fell. Our ammunition was now nearly expended, which the enemy probably learned by those who had fired away all their powder throwing stones, which were abundant in the trench. We were soon surrounded on all sides. The day was over, and we had nothing more but to retreat as well as we could.

"As I was loading my gun the last time, and just withdrawing the ramrod, an officer sprang over the breastworks in front of me, and presented his piece. I threw away the rammer which was in my hand, and instantly placed the muzzle of my gun against his right shoulder, a little below the collar-bone, and fired, and he fell in the trench. This was my 27th fire that day. The wound it gave was in the same place as that by which Pitcairn died, and, as near as I can recollect, the person I shot answered the description of that officer, who was found mortally wounded in our trench.

"I had then a severe struggle to escape out of the fort, the gateway of which was completely filled with British soldiers. I held my gun broadwise before my face, and rushed upon them, and at first bore some of them down; but I soon lost my gun, a remarkably long one, which I had taken from the French at Chamblée, in the old French war. I leaped upon the heads of the throng in the gateway, and fortunately struck my breast upon the head of a soldier, who settled down

under me, so that I came with my feet to the ground. Directly as I came to the ground, a blow was aimed at me with the butt of a gun, which missed my head, but gave me a severe contusion on the right shoulder. Numbers were trying to seize me by the arms, but I broke from them, and with my elbows and knees cleared the way, so that at length I got through the crowd. The last man I passed stood alone, and the thought struck me that he might kill me after I had passed him. As I ran by him I struck him a blow across the throat with the side of my hand. I saw his mouth open, and I have not seen him since. A shower of shot was falling all around me as I ran down the hill. One struck off my hat, several marked my clothes; one struck me in the left hand, and carried off the forefinger. Our men were all in advance of me, and I was almost, if not entirely alone from the time I left the fort till I came to Charlestown Neck, on which there was not a man to be seen. I thought it might be some protection from the fire of the floating batteries, to go behind the buildings. . . . By this time I grew very faint with fatigue and loss of blood. There was a horse tied by the side of the Common, and I made towards him. Col. James Varnum saw me, and came to me. He took me by the arm, and led me to the horse. While he was with me the ball of the last cannon I heard that day passed within a foot or two of me, and struck the ground a short distance before me. We found the owner of the horse by him, and he cheerfully offered him to me to ride to Cambridge. Our loss was principally on the retreat; very few were killed in the fort."

Captain Bancroft continued in the service during the war. He was at the battle of Bennington, and was major in the regiment of Colonel Brooks in the campaign at White Plains. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, July 1, 1781, and served that year in Rhode Island. He also held many civil offices, and in 1776 reported strong resolutions, which the town adopted, in favor of the Declaration of Independence.

Among others of the First Parish who served in the Revolutionary War may be mentioned Sergeant Jonathan Bancroft, Captain Reuben Butterfield, Captain Nathaniel Holden, whose house is still standing on the left bank of Holden's Brook, Captain Jonathan Fletcher, Eleazer Farwell, Nathaniel Ingalls, Lieutenant John Farwell, Levi Butterfield, Salathiel Frost, William Perham, Robbin Skinner, John Merrill, Daniel Jaques, Benjamin Swan, Asa Emerson,



Noah M. Gould, and Sergeant Reuben Butterfield, Jr., who was killed in the battle of White Plains, October 7, 1777. Jumping upon a fence, he cried, "I'll give them one firing more!" when a shot from the enemy struck him, and he fell dead in the presence of his comrade, Nathaniel Ingalls. Daniel Jaques died September 2, 1835, and on his headstone, in the cemetery near the Thompson place, in Tyngsborough, is written, "To die is to go home"; and also, "A soldier of the Revolution." Benjamin Swan was stationed at Saratoga, New York.

The Precinct Committee in 1776 were Ebenezer Bancroft, Captain Reuben Butterfield, and Lieutenant Nathaniel Holden; the treasurer was Lieutenant Nathaniel Holden, the collector, Reuben Lewis, and the clerk, Ebenezer Bancroft.

The parish voted, June 17, 1777, "to pay the soldiers for 8 months service in the war at Cambridge, £8. to each man that performed it belonging to the parish." It also voted "For 2 months at Cambridge or Dorchester £2; for 12 months at York £18; for 5 months at Ticonderoga £12; for 2 months at Rhode Island, £5"; and July 3, 1780, "Voted to allow Noah M. Gould and Nathaniel Ingles 300 dollars in lieu of so much corn at 15 dollars pr bushel." This last vote shows not only the depreciation of money at that period, but also that reckoning by the federal currency had already come into use.

Some time during this war three British prisoners, while crossing the river in a boat near Wicassuck Island, were upset and drowned. Their bodies were buried on land now occupied by Mr. Solomon Spaulding.

The parish lost a valuable citizen in 1782 by the death of Eleazer Tyng, Esq., who had served it, as well as the state, in various civil offices. He was buried in the Tyng cemetery, about a mile south of the village. A horizontal tablet has been placed over his remains, bearing the following inscription:—

"Underneath are Entombed the Remains of Eleazer Tyng, Esq. who died May 21, 1782, aged 92: Mrs. Sarah Tyng, who died May 23, 1753, aged 59: John Alford Tyng, Esq. who died Sept. 4, 1775, aged 44; John Winslow, Esq. who died Nov. 3, 1788, aged 88; Mrs Sarah Winslow [the last surviving child of the said Eleazer Tyng & the truly liberal Benefactress of the church of Christ & Grammar School in this place, in honor of whose name & family it is called Tyngsborough], who died Oct. 29, 1791, aged 72."

The house of Eleazer Tyng, built in 1700, standing near the cemetery is now occupied by Mr. Jacob Drake, and is supposed to be the oldest

house in town. The so-called "haunted house" stood near it.

It was deemed advisable in 1787 to consolidate the two parishes of Dunstable into one, and erect a meeting-house on land of Mr. Ezra Thompson, about a mile west of the Merrimack River, and several meetings were held to carry this proposition into effect; but on the 7th of January, 1789, Mrs. Sarah (Tyng) Winslow proposed, on certain conditions, to make a donation to the town, and this prevented the union of the parishes.

Her communication to the town is this:—

"To promote learning and piety in this town of Dunstable, and to unite the town in peace, I will give the income or interest of £1,333 6s. 8d. lawful money to y<sup>e</sup> said town, one half for the support of a minister, and the other half for the support of a Grammar School forever on y<sup>e</sup> following conditions, viz.: Provided the town will settle a minister within one year, who shall be approved by the Congregational ministers in the five neighboring towns. That y<sup>e</sup> town repair y<sup>e</sup> East meeting-house, and that a meeting-house be forever upheld on the spot on which the said meeting-house now stands. Also, that a convenient house for a grammar-school be built within one year, as near the said meeting-house as the grounds will admit a house for said purpose, and on ye said ground, to be upheld forever, and such a learned and vertuous schoolmaster be provided, as the President of y<sup>e</sup> University in Cambridge shall recommend. Provided likewise that I am not held to pay parish taxes, nor any more expenses for the support of a school in said town. If the town accept of y<sup>e</sup> foregoing proposals and conditions, I agree to give them security for the performance thereof on my part.

SARAH WINSLOW.

"DUNSTABLE, Jan<sup>y</sup> 7, 1789."

To the conditions of this proposed benefaction the people in the westerly part of the town, living as far as they did from the village of Tyngsborough, very naturally objected; and therefore on the 28th of April following she made the proposal to give the sum above mentioned "to the people that lately formed the First Parish, and to such others as will cheerfully accept of it."

In order to secure the donation the people originally forming the First Parish were, on the 22d of June, 1789, incorporated into a district under the name of Tyngsborough, and then accepted and appropriated the liberal gift of Mrs. Winslow.

The population of the district in 1790 was 382, of whom seventeen were colored persons. On the 6th of January of this year a church was formed, and the Rev. Nathaniel Lawrence (H. C. 1787) was ordained as pastor. He continued in the pastorate until his death, the record of which is thus made on his headstone in the cemetery near the Thompson place:—

"In memory of Rev. Nathaniel Lawrence who died on Lord's day, Feb. 5, 1843 æt. 72½. Mr Lawrence was a native of Woburn, Mass. He graduated at Harvard College in 1787, and on Jan<sup>y</sup> 6, 1790, was ordained pastor of the Congregational Society in Tyngsborough which relation continued 49 years. On the morning of Feb. 5 he attended church as usual in apparent good health, but on returning to his dwelling very suddenly expired. His death was that of the righteous and his last end like his."

His wife, Hannah, died September 20, 1835, in her seventy-second year, and is buried near him. The church of Mr. Lawrence became Unitarian in sentiment, and so continues.

In 1802 it was "voted that the small scholars shall not be admitted into the Grammar School until they obtain such a pitch of learning as the selectmen shall think proper."

The population in 1800 had arisen to 696, and in the year following John Pitts, Esq., who had married Mary, daughter of Judge John Tyng, was chosen to represent Dunstable in the General Court. His daughter Elizabeth married Robert Brinley, of Tyngsborough, September 10, 1803.

The district of Tyngsborough was taken from Dunstable, and incorporated as a town February 23, 1809, and by the census of the year following it contained 704 inhabitants.

In the great gale, September, 1815, the tall steeple of the meeting-house was blown down and other damage done. The present Unitarian Church was subsequently erected on or near the site of the original meeting-house.

Captain Nathaniel Holden, who had served in the Revolution and in many town offices, died, greatly lamented, January 21, 1817, aged seventy-six years. He was called the Peacemaker, and Holden's Brook perpetuates his memory. In 1820 the population of the town had arisen to 808, and peace and prosperity prevailed.

Colonel Ebenezer Bancroft, after a life long and well spent, died here September 22, 1827, in the ninetieth year of his age. He was buried under arms, and on the march to the grave near what is now Little's Station the band played the tune of "Blue Eyed Mary," this being the only one which

all the musicians could perform. Ebenezer Bancroft, grandson of Colonel Ebenezer Bancroft, and born December 21, 1807, now occupies "the old Bancroft homestead."

By the opening of the Lowell and Nashua Railroad, October 8, 1838, the town was largely benefited, a ready means of communication with Boston being thus afforded, and the expense of transporting produce to market much diminished. The number of inhabitants in 1840 was 870, and for the year ending April 1, 1845, 14,831 bushels of fruit were raised and 1,550 tons of hay were cut. A large quantity of lumber, especially from the Tyng Woods, was prepared for market, and some brushes were manufactured. The schools were in a good condition.

On the 27th of November, 1848, James Butterfield, son of James, and born September 30, 1788, was instantly killed by the cars while walking on the railroad track. Two trains were passing at the time. The accident occurred about half a mile below the Tyngsborough station.

In 1860 the population had declined to 626; in the war which followed the town patriotically furnished its full quota of men who did effective service in the Union army. In 1865 the number of farms was ninety-eight, and a box manufactory had been established, employing six persons. Robert Brinley, into whose hands the extensive Tyng estate had come through his marriage with a grand-daughter of Judge John Tyng, died here March 25, 1867, aged ninety-two years. The property came into the possession of his son, Nathaniel Brinley, who now occupies the old homestead. The Tyng family is now extinct, and perhaps it had been better for the town that the large territory belonging to the Tyng estate should have been in the outset divided into sections of moderate size and held by the farmers in fee-simple. It certainly would have been brought thereby into a better state of cultivation.

An evangelical church was organized here April 1, 1868, and a meeting-house erected about the same time. The present pastor is the Rev. Arthur H. Tebbets.

In 1870 the population was 629, and the number of public schools seven. They were well instructed.

A strong iron bridge was built across the river, uniting the east and west sections of the town, in 1874. The cost, about \$92,000, was met in part by the towns in the vicinity. While in the



process of construction a freshet occurred in the river by which the trestle-work and a part of one span of the bridge were carried away. Fifteen or twenty men were precipitated into the river, yet all were saved. This bridge is not only of great convenience, but also adds much to the scenic beauty of the village.

*The Centennial Record*, pp. 24, containing many particulars in respect to the town, was published by the Young People's League in 1876. The town officers for this year were Luther Butter-

field, Cyrus Butterfield, and Oliver Felker, selectmen; Howard Coburn, town-clerk; and John G. Upton, town-treasurer.

Tyngsborough is the birthplace of John S. Sleeper, Esq., editor of the *Boston Journal* from 1834 to 1854. He was born here September 21, 1794. He was mayor of Roxbury from 1856 to 1858, and author of *Tales of the Ocean*, 1842; *Salt Water Bubbles*, 1854; *Jack in the Fore-castle*, 1860; and *Mark Rowland*, 1867. He was a graceful and effective writer.

## WAKEFIELD.

BY CHESTER W. EATON.



HIS town is old, though its name is new. Its history, as the abode of white men, runs back to 1639, when, under a special grant of land from the General Court to the town of Lynn of "four miles square," it was settled by families coming mostly from Lynn, and took the name of Lynn Village. This grant included the

territory substantially within the limits of the present towns of Wakefield and Reading. The first settlement was made in what is now Wakefield, and in 1644, seven houses having been erected, seven families located, and a humble church edifice built, the village was made a town corporate, with the name of Reading. In 1651 a second grant of territory was made to the township of two miles square, including substantially what is now North Reading. In 1713 the inhabitants of the last-named territory, "having become of sufficient and competent numbers to call, settle, and maintain a Godly, learned, orthodox minister," were incorporated as a distinct parish by the name of the North Precinct of Reading, the remaining portion of the town being known as the First Parish. In 1769 the northwesterly part of the First Parish, the part then called Woodend, was incorporated by the name of the West Parish of Reading, forming the nucleus of the present town of

Reading. In 1812 the old town was divided, and the First or South Parish, then commonly known as the Old Parish, including the present territory of Wakefield, was incorporated as a new town under the name of South Reading.

The causes that induced the First Parish, the oldest and largest settlement, thus to separate from her younger sisters, to forego in part the prestige and charm of its time-honored name, and to surrender its ancient and valued archives and records, and other manuscript property, were principally political ones. The town of Reading, in 1812, consisted of three well-defined parishes, namely, the Old Parish, now Wakefield; the North Parish, called the Precinct, now North Reading; and the West Parish, or Woodend, now Reading. The Old Parish was then almost unanimously of the Democratic-Republican party, supporters of President Madison and his administration, then in power, and in favor of fighting old England for her insults to our seamen and our flag; while the other two parishes, with a similar unanimity, were of the Federal party, unfavorable to Madison's administration, and violently opposed to a war with England. The South Parish was the largest of the three in population and voters, but not equal to the two others. Political feeling rose to a high pitch, and parties were very bitter towards each other. As a consequence, the citizens of the South Parish were excluded from town offices, and were without influence in municipal affairs. Such a

state of things had not the elements of permanence, and, taking advantage of an opportunity when the Republicans were in power in the General Court, the Old Parish obtained a charter for a distinct town, and South Reading was born. The new town began with 125 dwelling-houses, a population of 800, and a valuation of \$100,000. With an ardent spirit of patriotism it contributed liberally in men and property to sustain the ensuing war with Great Britain, and greatly rejoiced at its triumphant conclusion.

The town entered at once upon a career of prosperous development, though not rapid growth, until in 1844 it had nearly doubled the number of its inhabitants and the value of its property. Dr. John Hart, a skilful physician and wealthy citizen, was a leading man of the town during all the last-named period.

At this time occurred a notable episode. On the 29th of May, 1844, the people of the three villages included within the limits of ancient Reading, forgetting all rivalries and animosities, united in a glad and grand celebration of the bi-centennial anniversary of the incorporation of the old town. The exercises were held in the village of the West Parish, and included a brilliant military and civic display, with an excellent and powerful address by Rev. Dr. James Flint, a gifted son of the North Parish; an appropriate poem by Hon. Lilley Eaton, of the South Parish, replete with sparkling humor, felicitous allusion, and historical reminiscence; and concluding with a bountiful banquet in a spacious pavilion erected for the purpose. It was a day long to be remembered for its cloudless beauty, the glowing and universal enthusiasm of the people, and the complete success of the celebration.

In this same year took place an important event in its results on the future material prosperity of the town, — the chartering and construction of the Boston and Maine Railroad extension from Wilmington to Boston, and through the pleasant domain of South Reading. The railroad brought a large addition of business, wealth, and good citizens to the town, which at this point took a new departure in growth, enterprise, and business development. The boot and shoe industry, for which the town had long been noted, received a new impetus and expansion, the old and reputable establishment of Thomas Emerson and Sons taking the lead in the business, a position it still easily maintains. Its senior member, Hon. Thomas Emerson, closed his long and honorable life in 1873.

The Boston and Maine Foundry, built in 1854, soon achieved a high reputation for the excellence of its stoves and ranges, and has given to the town a large body of substantial and intelligent citizens. The Rattan Works, established in 1856 by the late Cyrus Wakefield, in a few years became, and still continues, the leading industry of the town.

In 1861 the cloud of rebellion burst in war and blood upon a happy land, and South Reading was not cold or backward in proving her patriotism in the trying crisis, but pressed to the front of the loyal North, as her regiments and battalions rallied to the defence of country and our insulted flag.

The Richardson Light Guard, the town's own gallant corps, under Captain John W. Locke, with full ranks and high enthusiasm, amid "tumult of acclaim," left town for the seat of war, April 19, 1861, and were enlisted into the United States service for three months as Company B, 5th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and performed valuable service in guarding and protecting the national capital. This corps fought bravely in the first battle of Bull Run, in which some of their number were wounded and three taken prisoners.

As the larger scope of the terrible conflict became rapidly foreshadowed, another company, recruited in South Reading, under Captain John Wiley, 2d, was enlisted for three years as Company E, 16th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and left for the seat of war, August 17, 1861. This company served in the army of the Potomac, and sustained a high character for courage and heroic endurance, and is entitled to lasting gratitude and honor. As, during the progress of the struggle, call after call issued from the President for more men, the town nobly and promptly responded, and well sustained her part in the time of the nation's exigency, and it points with glowing pride to the record of five hundred and five men sent into the military and naval service of the Republic, of whom more than sixty have given up their lives in the sacred cause. The Horace M. Warren Post No. 12, Grand Army of the Republic, and the Memorial Hall, in the beautiful town-house, commemorate the heroic sacrifices of the living and the dead.

The years succeeding the close of the War of the Rebellion was a period of unexampled prosperity, and the growth of the town was very rapid. All its industries grew and flourished, people flocked to the town, real estate greatly advanced in price, graceful dwellings and business structures rose on



every hand. The population, in 1865, was 3,245; in 1875, 5,349. The valuation in 1865 was \$1,778,786; in 1875, \$4,706,056.

In 1868 occurred a notable change. The inhabitants had long felt the desire for a name more simple and euphonious, an identity more clear and distinctive. At this time the late Cyrus Wakefield, a liberal citizen of the town, descended from one of its older families, came forward and unconditionally offered the town the princely gift of a new and costly town-hall. The qualified voters, in town-meeting assembled, in accepting this generous and opportune donation, resolved that the time had come to change the name of the town, and voted, with unanimity and acclamation, in so doing to honor the name of their friend and benefactor. The authority of the General Court was invoked, and by its aid the town exchanged its long-endearing name of South Reading, on the 1st of July, 1868, for the new and significant name of Wakefield. The inaugural exercises appropriate to the assumption of its new name were held on the 4th of July, 1868. The day was an occasion of double celebration. Bells rang in the day; cannon awoke patriotic echoes; fluttering flags, wreathed mottoes, and decorated arches appealed to the eye and memory; band concerts tempered and refined enthusiasm with the rhythm and melody of music; a long procession gave nearly every one active participation in the celebration; an historical address eloquently blended the stirring memories of the past and present; a sparkling poem added the blossoms and fragrance of wit and fancy to the occasion:—

“With joyful voices join, to greet  
This birthday of the free;  
Each glad return, more dear and sweet,—  
The Nation’s Jubilee.

“On all the winds her banner plays,  
Star-gemmed, with folds of light;  
A nation’s hopes are in its rays,—  
The red, the blue, the white.

“Thrice blest this day, whose breath of balm  
Refreshing blows, and free:  
No slave-step ’neath the Southern palm,  
No slave-ship on the sea;—

“Whose peaceful breath, o’er fragrant groves,  
Where battling columns met,  
Only the orange blossom moves,  
And lifts the violet.

“Here, on the bright, rejoicing day  
Such hopeful omens crown,

We come, a pleasant word to say  
For our dear native town.

“No soft Italian scenes we boast,  
Our summer skies less clear;  
But prized the grandeur of our coast,  
Our rocky hillsides dear.

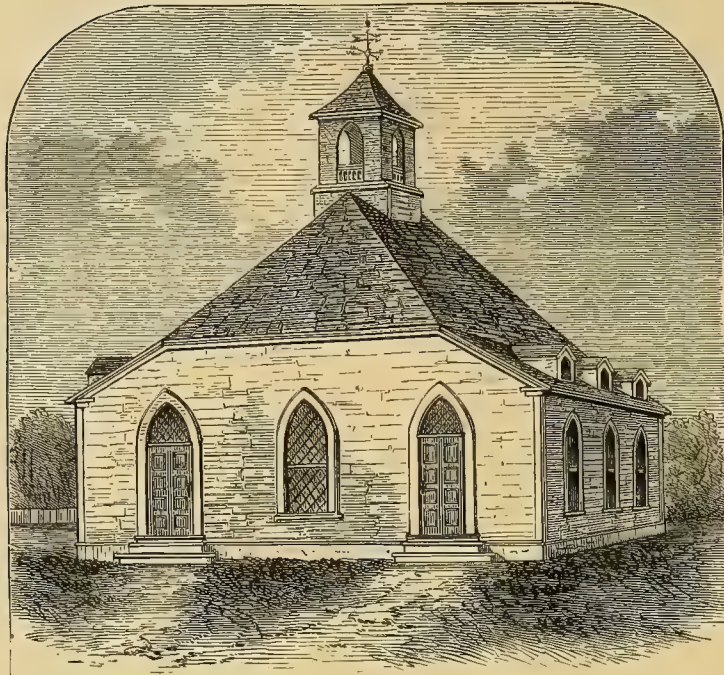
“No notes of foreign praise we swell,  
Not, ‘Naples view, and rest!’  
Our invitation is, ‘Come, dwell  
In Wakefield, and be blest!’”

The grand celebration dinner, in the mammoth tent upon the Common, made brilliant by the flash of wit and sentiment, was a notable feature of the occasion. The excessive heat which prevailed was the only drawback to the full enjoyment of the festivities of the day. Races upon the lake afforded much pleasure, and the day was closed amid the roar of artillery and the explosion of fireworks.

This town has always been conspicuous for its patriotism and military spirit, as its record in the French and Indian wars, in the struggles with mother England, and in the recent civil war amply attest. Its first military corps, the Reading Infantry Company, was organized in 1644, under Captain Richard Walker, and was cherished and sustained until 1840. The Washington Rifle Greens was organized in 1812, became the renowned company of the vicinity, and was disbanded about 1850. The Richardson Light Guard, so named in honor of the late Dr. Solon O. Richardson, a generous friend of the company, and a public-spirited and liberal citizen, was organized in 1851. This company was thrice called into the service of the United States during the recent Rebellion, and acquitted itself with honor. It is still flourishing as Co. A, 6th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

The town has always had regard for spiritual privileges and the worship of God. It now contains five handsome church edifices, with active and flourishing memberships and societies.

The Congregational Church was organized in 1644, and was the twenty-fourth founded in the Massachusetts colony, and for many years the only church within a circuit of six miles. As the wilderness and solitary places became slowly settled by the sturdy pioneers of the Anglo-Saxon race, this central church became the mother of vigorous daughters. In 1720 she sent forth colonies at Lynnfield and North Reading, in 1729 she helped form the church at Stoneham, in 1733 the church in Wilmington, and in 1770 she parted with some of her best blood in the establishment of what is



Meeting-House, 1688.

now the Old South Church in Reading. This old church of Wakefield has always been a strong tower for the right, and is still large and influential.

Following is a list of her ministers : Rev. Henry Green, Rev. Samuel Haugh, Rev. John Brock, Rev. Jonathan Pierpont, Rev. Richard Brown, Rev. William Hobby, Rev. Caleb Prentice, Rev. Reuben Emerson, Rev. Alfred Emerson, Rev. Joseph D. Hull, Rev. Joseph B. Johnson, Rev. Charles R. Bliss, Rev. David N. Beach.

The Baptist Society was formed in 1797, and in 1804 the church was organized, with sixty-five members. It has been a great and growing power for good in this community, and a large congregation now worship in their new and beautiful sanctuary.

The succession of pastors has been as follows : Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, Rev. Gustavus F. Davis, Rev. Joseph A. Warne, Rev. James Huckins, Rev. Isaac Sawyer, Rev. Charles Miller, Rev. Larkin B. Cole, Rev. Charles Evans, Rev. Paul S. Adams, Rev. Daniel W. Phillips, Rev. George Bullen, Rev. James W. Willmarth, Rev. Richard M. Nott, Rev. Charles Keyser, D. D., Rev. Rudolph B. Riddell.

The Universalist Society was organized in 1813, and has become a strong and influential church.

Its pastors have been as follows : Rev. John C. Newell, Rev. H. W. Morse, Rev. Henry Jewell, Rev. Henry Lyon, Rev. Stillman Barden, Rev. John H. Willis, Rev. Alexander Hichborn, Rev. John H. Moore, Rev. Benton Smith, Rev. Edwin A. Eaton, Rev. William W. Hayward, Rev. William F. Potter, Rev. Quincy Whitney.

The Roman Catholic Church (St. Joseph's) was organized in 1856, and is the largest in the town. Its first house of worship proving too small to accommodate the large and increasing congregation, a new church of ample dimensions was erected in 1871. Its clergymen have not until recent years resided within the town. The present officiating priest is Rev. Michael F. Flatley.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was gathered in 1865, and by its zealous communion is doing a good work in the town. Its present tasteful and convenient church edifice was erected in 1874.

Its pastors have been as follows : Rev. Thomas C. Potter, Rev. Andrew Gray, Rev. Daniel Atkins, Rev. Melville B. Chapman, Rev. Convers L. McCurdy, Rev. John Peterson, Rev. Emory A. Howard, Rev. Gilbert C. Osgood.

The Second Advent Society was formed in 1844, and built a modest tabernacle on Lafayette Street. It has at present no house of worship or settled





BAPTIST CHURCH, WAKEFIELD.





pastorate, but holds regular services at Perkins' Hall, on Mechanic Street.

The Emmanuel (Episcopal) Church was organized in 1871. Services according to the usages of the Protestant Episcopal Church had been occasionally held in the town during a period of about twenty-five years. Rev. Samuel R. Slack officiated as the first rector; since his resignation in 1873 services have been conducted principally by Rev. George Walker, of Peabody. This society worships in a convenient hall in Wakefield's Block.

A Union Society, in the village of Greenwood, was formed in 1873, and is gradually accumulating a fund towards building a chapel. Its pastor is Rev. Austin S. Garver, a Congregational clergyman, and its place of worship is in Lyceum Hall.

The nucleus of another religious society was formed in 1873, in the village of Montrose, by the organization of a mission Sabbath-school under the auspices of the Young Men's Christian Association of Wakefield. Its sessions are held in the Montrose School-house.

The cause of education has not been neglected in Wakefield. In its early years the school-house was planted beside the meeting-house; and from these two sources of New England civilization have continued to flow rich and pure streams, refreshing many generations.

Common schools have furnished about the only means of education in this town. The South Reading Academy was incorporated in 1829, and exercised an important and useful influence on the youth of the town, and prepared the way for the public high school, which was established in 1845, when the town contained only about three hundred families. It has now become one of the chiefest glories of the town. It has for many years had a complete and well-defined course of study. The first diplomas were issued to graduates in 1863, the late Cyrus Wakefield having, with his accustomed munificence, presented to the town the elegant and costly engravings. At a later period of his life he contemplated the gift of a new and improved diploma. Prevented by his sudden death from realizing this design, his widow, Mrs. Eliza A. Wakefield, sought to execute the purpose. Her greatly lamented decease in 1877 left the kindly intent still unfulfilled, but it was, in 1878, carried into full effect by the heirs of Mr. Wakefield.

The public schools of the town are all carefully graded, and their high rank and efficiency are a source of pride to the people.

The town supports eighteen schools, with nine hundred and twenty-one pupils, and twenty teachers.

Hon. Paul H. Sweetser, who died in 1872, was an especial and earnest friend of education in the town and commonwealth.

Libraries have been well sustained in this town. The people of South Reading have had the best reading in all the region round about.

The Social Library was formed in the last century, and discontinued in 1836.

The Franklin Library was established in 1831, and the Prescott Library about 1845, and were very useful in their day. In 1856 was established the Public Library of South Reading, now known as the Beebe Town Library of Wakefield, in honor of Lucius Beebe, Esq., its generous and constant friend, and, with its sixty-five hundred well-chosen volumes, is a radiating centre of good and precious influences. The number of accounts on which books are charged is six hundred and eighty-two, and the annual deliveries of books amount to thirty thousand. A new alphabetical and classified catalogue of the library has just been printed.

The first regular weekly newspaper of the town was *The South Reading Gazette*, established by William H. Hutchinson in 1858, though for years previously a *South Reading Department* had been contained in *The Middlesex Journal*, printed in Woburn.

In 1868 A. Augustus Foster commenced the publication of *The Wakefield Banner*, a weekly sheet and welcome visitor in the family circle, which was, September 1, 1872, merged in *The Citizen*, a newly established journal issued by the Citizen Newspaper Company, and which soon attained a high character and extended influence. A few months later, a new and struggling sheet, called *The Wakefield Advocate*, appropriated the old name of *Wakefield Banner*, and sought to divide the public patronage.

These rival newspapers were united, January 1, 1874, under the name of *Wakefield Citizen and Banner*. This consolidated paper is now the only one of the town, and under the enterprising management of William H. Twombly, editor and proprietor, has become one of the necessities of municipal life.

A free lecture association was organized about six years ago, and, supported by the liberality of citizens, is still in operation. The association provides an annual course of lectures, generally of a popular scientific character, free, or nearly so, to all inhabitants of the town.

An adequate history of the town was projected in 1865.

By invitation of many prominent gentlemen, supplemented by vote of the town, Hon. Lilley Eaton, a valued citizen, long identified with the progressive institutions and best prosperity of the town, was intrusted with this congenial service, "to enrich the Present from the gleanings of the Past." The labor grew upon his hands as his design for the book enlarged to embrace in its scope the whole territory and people of ancient Reading. His sudden death, in January, 1872, left the work nearly but not fully completed. A committee, of which John S. Eaton, Esq., was the efficient chairman, acting under authority of the town, carried forward the work to its proper end, and in 1874 was printed, at the town's expense, the *Genealogical History of the Town of Reading, Mass., including the present Towns of Wakefield, Reading, and North Reading, with Chronological and Historical Sketches from 1639 to 1874*. This volume is octavo in size, containing 815 pages, embellished with fifty portraits and engravings.

The Wakefield Band has become a valued institution of this community, and worthily sustains, on public occasions, the musical reputation of the town in stirring and harmonious strains.

The cemeteries of Wakefield are very interesting in their associations and mementos.

The earliest graveyard was located in that portion of the new Park where lately stood the old town-house and the house of Yale Engine Company.

Here for more than fifty years the first and second generations of settlers buried their dead. The present generation can easily recall the appearance of the antique monuments and tablets that marked the graves of the good and true fathers and mothers of the town; but now, alas, no trace remains to greet the fondly seeking antiquarian eye. The ruthless hand of progress has levelled the hallowed site.

"Not even these bones from insult to protect,  
Some frail memorial still erected nigh,  
With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture decked,  
Implores the passing tribute of a sigh."

Yet a kindly solicitude and vigilance has preserved in private archives most of the inscriptions upon these ancient stones. Following is one of them:—

"Here lyes the body of Capt. Jonathan Poole, who deceased in the 44<sup>th</sup> year of his age, 1678.

"Friends sure would prove too far unkind,  
If, out of sight, they leave him out of mind;

And now he lyes, transform'd to native dust,  
In earth's cold womb, as other mortals must.  
It's strange his matchless worth intomb'd should lye,  
Or that his fame should in oblivion dye."

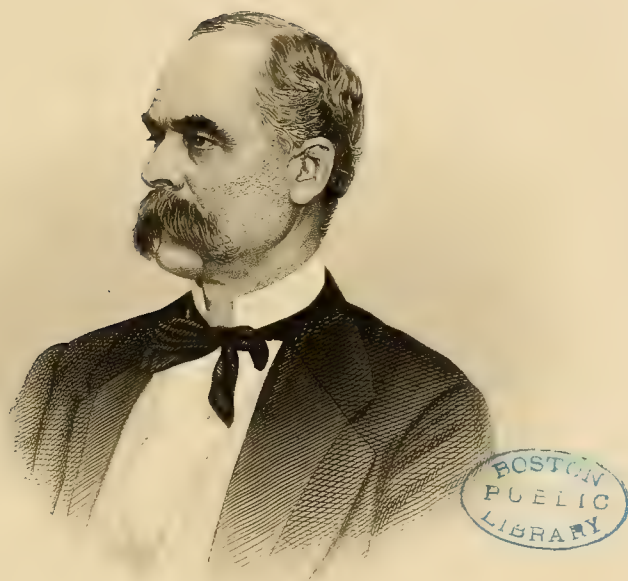
In 1688 the town erected its second house of worship, and located it a few rods northwest of the present Congregational Church in Wakefield; and around this second church, soon after its erection, in accordance with an ancient custom that has made churchyards and graveyards synonymous terms, the later inhabitants began to inter their dead; and thus commenced their second burial-yard, in recent years known as the "old burial-ground." For more than one hundred and sixty years it was the chief place of sepulture for the town. Here rest the ashes of the greater portion of its former inhabitants. Consequently it possesses a most lively though mournful interest, as the place where many a noble and revered friend, many a loved and beautiful form, has been covered from sight but not from memory.

Following is the epitaph inscribed upon the tombstone of one of the most eminent among the early lights of church and town:—

"In this Sepulchre is repositied the mortal part of the Rev. Mr. William Hobby, A. M., late Pastor (the sixth in the order of succession) of the first church in the town of Reading,—learned, vigilant, and faithful; he was a preacher of the word of God, deservedly commended for his pure evangelical doctrine, replenished with erudition and piety, together with solid judgment and eloquence; being at length worn out with studies and labors, and most acute pains of long continuance, calmly resigning to the will of his Almighty Father, and earnestly aspiring after the Heavenly Habitation and Rest, he breathed out his soul into the hands of his Savior, June 18, Anno Christi 1765, Ætat. 58 years. He left, to profit his bereaved flock, a written monument of sage advice, in which, though dead, he speaks, in solemn strains."

In course of time the old burial-ground became so fully occupied that the selection of eligible spots for single interments was difficult, and for family lots impossible; and, in consequence, there was organized in 1846 a private corporation under the name of Proprietors of Lakeside Cemetery, which purchased a tract of seven acres of land on the westerly borders of Lake Quannapowitt, and laid out the same in avenues, paths, arbors, bowers, and four hundred burial lots. On the 15th of October, 1846, the new Lakeside Cemetery was publicly and solemnly consecrated by appropriate services on the romantic grounds selected, including addresses, prayers, and original hymns. The following is one of the hymns sung on the occasion:—





*Cyrus W. Field*





"Together we have gathered now  
 Upon the fair lake-side, —  
 Old men and gray, with wrinkled brow,  
 And youthful forms of pride, —  
 We've come with pleasing thoughts, though grave,  
 This spot to consecrate, —  
 To bid the flowers their perfumes wave  
 Above death's iron gate!  
 "And here we'll build for those we love  
 A tomb beneath the trees;  
 That nature's song may swell above  
 In sweetest melodies; —  
 For friends and for ourselves a tomb,  
 When we are earth's no more,  
 When are exchanged its joys and gloom  
 For brighter, fadeless shore.  
 "And here, as oft in coming years  
 Our children's children tread,  
 Glad thoughts will rise to quell their fears,  
 Among the silent dead.  
 O hallowed spot! A cherished grave  
 Beneath the flowery sod!  
 The *form* shall rest by sparkling wave,  
 The *spirit* with its God!"

The cemetery has since been greatly enlarged and beautified, and is mournfully attractive by the quiet loveliness of its natural scenery, by its marble shrines and graceful memorials.

The Jewish Cemetery, a smaller enclosure, also on the margin of the beautiful lake, and very near Lakeside Cemetery, is numerously occupied with graves and sepulchres, and is in general use by the Israelites of Boston.

Wakefield is signally rich in traces of the aborigines of America. They evidently found their favorite camping-grounds in this pleasant region, and large and valuable collections have been made of arrow-heads, lance-heads, pestles, knives, hatchets, bone implements, remnants of pottery, etc., the reward of patient and careful search on this prehistoric ground.

The public buildings of Wakefield are deserving of notice. The town-hall is an elegant and imposing structure of brick, and Wakefield's Block and Beal's Block, in near proximity, are metropolitan in size and style and finish. The Baptist Church and high-school building are elegant and graceful specimens of exterior architecture.

There are many private residences in the town worthy of special mention, but the costly and elegant mansion-house on the westerly side of Main Street, erected by the late Mr. Wakefield, stands pre-eminent. This beautiful homestead is now owned and occupied, in fitting sequence, by Cyrus Wakefield, Esq., a nephew of the late pro-

prietor, and a gentleman of high character and liberal instincts.

The location of Wakefield is of exceptional beauty. From her hills scenery of rare loveliness delights the artistic eye. This spacious Common, with its stately waving elms, and the recent addition of the new Park sweeping gracefully down to the southern shores of Lake Quannapowitt, are attractive features in a pleasing landscape. Lake Quannapowitt, with an area of two hundred and sixty-four acres, just north of the central village, and Crystal Lake, with a surface of forty-eight acres on the south, add much to the charms of nature's face, and furnish the convenient means of an ample and healthful supply of pure water for domestic and other purposes. The water of Crystal Lake is of unusual purity, as shown by recent analysis, which indicates only five parts of organic and inorganic residue in one hundred thousand parts of the water, and showing a superiority in quality over nearly every other utilized source of water-supply for cities and towns in the country. The Quannapowitt Water Company has been incorporated in order to secure to the inhabitants of the town the priceless boon of a pure and abundant water-supply.

Saugus River has its source in Lake Quannapowitt, and, forming the boundary between Wakefield and Lynnfield, pursues its serpentine course to the sea.

Wakefield has railway facilities afforded by three railroads passing through its centre, — the Boston and Maine, the South Reading Branch, and the Danvers Railroad, providing direct and frequent communication with Boston, Salem, Newburyport, Lowell, Lawrence, Haverhill, Portland, Me., Manchester and Concord, N. H. There are six passenger depots in the town. In 1848 the whole number of passengers during the year, for all points, was 45,574, or an average of 146 daily passengers. In 1873 the number of Boston passengers alone was 320,172, or an average of 1,025 daily passengers. In 1848 the whole amount of passenger and freight receipts at South Reading was \$12,532. In 1873 the Boston passengers to and from Wakefield furnished the sum of \$53,186.

Wakefield is mainly a manufacturing town. First among her industries should be named the rattan-works of the Wakefield Rattan Company. This business originated in small beginnings by the late Cyrus Wakefield in 1856; under the influence

of his continuous energy and perseverance it grew with remarkable rapidity to an industry of great magnitude and importance. In the last days of Mr. Wakefield the number of his employees exceeded one thousand, and the monthly pay-roll \$25,000. He erected numerous buildings, and introduced new and powerful machinery, and at last, by patient ingenuity and experiment, succeeded in utilizing every portion of the raw imported cane. Just before the death of Mr. Wakefield, in 1873, he caused to be organized the Wakefield Rattan Company, to which corporation he transferred the whole of his vast rattan business and property, and of which he became the president and principal stockholder.

The affairs of the corporation have since been prosperously managed by its officers.

The present rattan-works, on Water Street, in Wakefield, include one brick machine-shop, 158 x 60 feet, of four stories, eight large workshops and store-houses, and a number of smaller buildings, and occupy about four acres of ground. The works turn out, in great variety, productions of beauty, elegance, and utility, including cane for chair-seats, mats and matting, rugs and carpets, tables, baskets, chairs, car-seats, cradles, cribs, tête-à-têtes, sofas, baby-carriages, flower-stands, window-shades, brooms, brushes, table-mats, wall-screens, fire-screens, wall-pockets, slipper-holders, clothes-beaters, wood-holders, etc.

The Smith and Anthony Stove Company, the successors of the Boston and Maine Foundry Company, lately organized on a new and strong foundation, has extensive buildings and ample appliances, admirably situated for business and markets, by the side of the Boston and Maine Railroad. The company employs many men, and manufactures stoves, ranges, and all sorts of hollow iron-ware.

The manufacture of boots and shoes has for two centuries been an important branch of industry in the town. As early as 1777 the town assigned Jonas Eaton "the privilege of wood and herbage on a tract of land, on condition that he remained in town, and followed the trade of a shoemaker." The honorable handicraft is still largely exercised in factories and shops numerous scattered through the town.

The Wakefield Shuttle and Needle Company, of recent establishment in Wakefield, carries on an extensive business in the manufacture and sale of sewing-machine needles, shuttles, bobbins, and every variety of sewing-machine attachments.

Richardson's sherry-wine bitters, first prepared about seventy years ago by the late Dr. Nathan Richardson, are still manufactured in the town by his highly esteemed and public-spirited grandson, Dr. Solon O. Richardson, the second of that name.

The Citizens' Gaslight Company, organized as a corporation in 1860, supplies from its extensive works, on Railroad Street, the towns of Wakefield, Stoneham, and Reading with illuminating gas.

Many thousand tons of ice are annually cut on Lake Quannapowitt, stored, and exported by the Boston Ice Company.

The manufacture of McKay sewing-machine needles, awls of all descriptions, and shoe-tools in endless variety, is carried on by James F. Woodward and Son at their factory on Albion Street.

Messrs. J. and W. H. Atwell still prosecute their long-established and successful business of razor-strop makers.

The bakery of Hosea L. Day has obtained a wide and high reputation for the quality of its crackers and bread.

The banking institutions of Wakefield are the National Bank of South Reading, with a capital stock of \$100,000, the South Reading Mechanic and Agricultural Institution, an old-fashioned savings-bank with a capital stock of \$10,000, and the Wakefield Savings Bank, of more recent origin.

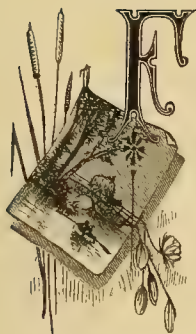
The fire protection of the town is represented by the Yale Engine Company, so named for the late Burrage Yale, Esq., Chemical Engine Company, Washington Hook-and-Ladder Company, C. Wakefield Engine Company, and the Fountain Engine Company, with machines and appliances.

Many descendants from the families of this old town have become eminent in the nation and in the world, among whom may be mentioned as familiar names to this generation, Hon. George Bancroft, historian of the United States; the late General John A. Dix, ex-governor of New York; Hon. George S. Boutwell, ex-governor and ex-senator of Massachusetts; and the late Rev. Theodore Parker.

Wakefield is ten miles distant from the business centre of Boston, and includes the outlying villages of Montrose on the east, Woodville on the south-east, and Greenwood on the south, and is bounded northwesterly by Reading, northerly by Lynnfield; easterly by Lynnfield and Saugus, southerly by Melrose, and southwesterly by Stoneham.



## WALTHAM.

BY ALEXANDER STARBUCK.<sup>1</sup>

FOR the first century after grants were made by the Massachusetts Bay Colony in that part of Watertown now known as Waltham, the latter town was a portion of the former, territorially and municipally. Numerous Indian wars forced the colonists to assume a semi-military state, and in the different towns the male inhabitants capable of bearing arms were supposed to be in a constant state of readiness to aid in repelling the predatory incursions of the savages on the frontier settlements. For mutual protection new settlers gathered somewhat in groups, each group forming perhaps the nucleus of some prospective town. As these groups increased in size they were each expected to furnish their military contingent, subject to the order of the authorities of the town. In this manner Watertown became divided, in 1691, into three military districts or precincts, the East embracing substantially what is now Watertown, the Middle, or Captain Garfield's, embracing substantially what is now Waltham, and the West, or Farmers' Precinct, known since 1712-13 as Weston. This was the entering wedge in the dismemberment of Watertown.

Another element entering into the cause of the division of many early New England towns was ecclesiastical differences, — differences not as regards faith, for that was practically settled by statute, but as regards accommodation as to the location of the meeting-house, the older portions of the various towns evidently regarding these buildings as fixtures, while the younger portion judged that the site should be changed to correspond with the changing centres of population. Attendance at divine service was as much a por-

tion of the training of our forefathers as ploughing their fields, sowing their seed, and gathering their harvests. The General Court never favored the erection of a second meeting-house where one would answer the needs of the people, and it sought to accommodate its location to the needs of the worshippers, rather than to increase the burdens of taxation by multiplying the number of churches to be supported. In due time, when the West and Middle precincts had advanced considerably in point of numbers, the complaint of remoteness from their place of worship, particularly in the late fall, the winter, and the early spring, became quite a serious one. In 1692 an attempt was made to change the location of the meeting-house (then situated opposite the old graveyard just southwest of Mount Auburn) to some place "most convenient for the bulk of the inhabitants." The people not being able to agree upon a site, the selectmen applied to Governor Phips and his council to appoint a committee to consider the subject and make report; and December 27, the same year, the town voted to submit their questions regarding the removal of the meeting-house and the settlement of a minister to such a committee. The gentlemen appointed (William Stoughton, John Phillips, James Russell, Samuel Sewall, and Joseph Lynde) made their report May 18, 1693, recommending Rev. Henry Gibbs for the pastor, and the site afterwards called Commodore's Corner for the site for a new meeting-house, and also that the change in location be made within the next four years. This attempt at settlement was not entirely satisfactory, and a protest against the proposed location, signed by one hundred and eighteen persons, was presented on behalf of the Farmers' Precinct. Francis, in his sketch of Watertown, says (p. 60) that this protest asserts that the town had never "requested the interference of the magistrates in this matter, notwithstanding that a vote to that effect is on record." Nevertheless, the building was erected, and on

<sup>1</sup> In the preparation of the following sketch, the writer acknowledges himself under many obligations to Jonathan B. Bright, Esq.

February 4, 1696, was accepted by the town. Rev. Henry Gibbs, who had been employed as pastor for the town prior to the building of the new house, declined to accept the new order of things, and continued to preach in the old building. All attempts at compromise proving not only abortive, but apparently more embittering, the new society called the Rev. Samuel Angier to officiate for them, and being by recognition of the local and colonial authorities *the* church, they endeavored to secure the records which properly became theirs. In the first measure they were successful, and Mr. Angier was duly ordained; in the second they were not, and the records were still retained by the seceding organization. Mr. Angier was fully settled May 25, 1697.

On the 4th of November, 1712, the General Court passed an order that "whereas ministers of the Middle Precinct had been supported by voluntary subscription," it was directed that the charges of supporting the ministers and repairing the meeting-houses be borne by each congregation separately. Furthermore, that both precincts should bear the expense of removing the Middle meeting-house to such a site as that precinct should determine. This order was treated contemptuously by the majority of the town, and the General Court, in a burst of indignation at this act of rebellion, passed a supplementary resolve that the town should forfeit £50 for non-fulfilment of the order of November 4. This resolve the council non-concurred in, and a committee consisting of Samuel Sewall, Benjamin Lynde, and John Clark, Esq., was appointed to consider the subject. What conclusion they came to we do not know.

On the 13th of May, 1715, the town passed a vote "to build a meeting-house for the accommodation of the inhabitants of the most westerly part of the town." The former West or Farmers' Precinct having been incorporated as Weston, that part of the town now called Waltham had become the most western division. The vote was not, however, carried into effect, and in September of the same year the Eastern Precinct petitioned the General Court for separation.

In 1719 Mr. Angier died, and was buried in the burial-ground set off to Waltham, and now called Grove Hill Cemetery.

In November, 1720, Joshua Eaton and forty-eight others of the West Precinct presented a petition to the General Court, stating that by reason of doubt about the division line assessments could

not be legally made in accordance with the court's order of the 4th of November, 1712, and they prayed that the line might be located. A similar petition was sent by Nathaniel Priest and others of the East Precinct. A committee was appointed, consisting of Isaac Winslow, John Cushing, and Samuel Thaxter, of the council; and John Clark, William Dudley, John Chandler, and William Throop, of the house; and the line, which was surveyed by Thaxter, is described as starting from the Charles River, running "on a north course forty-nine degrees east," and ending at the southwestern bounds of what is now Arlington (see *Francis' History*). The report, dated December 17, 1720, further recommends "that the West Meeting-house be removed within two years to a spot about twenty rods west of Nathaniel Livermore's house, and that the old, or East Meeting-house be moved or a new one built on School-House Hill," the West Precinct to pay its proportion for removing or rebuilding the eastern house. This report was concurred in by both branches of the General Court. On the 24th of April, 1721, the town voted to comply with the recommendation of the committee.

The ecclesiastical divisions between the two precincts were now practically settled. After the death of Mr. Angier the western meeting-house had quite a succession of ministers before any person became permanently settled. Of these were Rev. Hezekiah Gold, Rev. Timothy Minuet, and, according to Mr. Francis, Rev. Mr. Gibson and Rev. Robert Sturgeon. It would seem, however, that Mr. Francis must be in error in regard to Mr. Sturgeon, for the General Court, in November, 1722, accuses Robert Sturgeon of Boston of being privately ordained to a "pretended middle church," and the court appointed a committee which recommended that when the new West meeting-house was erected, the middle one be demolished or removed, and that the eastern one be moved or a new one built. In case the town did not remove or demolish the Middle meeting-house, it was recommended that the sheriff be directed to do so. The report further says that Sturgeon had been rebuked by two councils, and advises, that in case he persists in his course, the attorney-general be ordered to prosecute him. This report was consented to.

Leaving now the quarrel of the churches, we come to the third, the final, and on that account perhaps the principal, cause of the complete with-



drawal of the West Precinct, and its formation into a distinct town. As early as January 1720-21 the precinct in many things assumed almost complete municipal powers. On the 30th of January, 1720-21, a meeting was held, at which Isaac Mixer was chosen clerk, Joseph Mixer treasurer, and Lieutenant Jonathan Smith, Sergeant Jonathan Sanderson, Ensign Samuel Garfield, Captain Samuel Harrington, John Cutting, Sergeant Joseph Pierce, and Daniel Benjamin were chosen precinct committee. Votes were passed to carry into effect the order of the General Court of December 17, 1720, in regard to the meeting-house, and in October, 1722, it was voted to "sell what was left of the old meeting-house." On the 7th of April, 1729, a meeting was held to see, among other things, about a location for a school-house. Allen Flagg agreed to give a piece of land at the north end of his orchard for that purpose, and the precinct agreed to accept it. On the 4th of February, 1729-30, Zachariah Smith, Allen Flagg, Thomas Harrington, Thomas Bigelow, Jonas Smith, John Childs, and John Cutting were appointed a committee to wait upon the selectmen, and have inserted in the warrant for the next town-meeting an article requesting the town to grant a sum of money to build a school-house on the land of Mr. Flagg. The town, however, refused to accept the site or vote the money, and on this school question came the tug of war, which resulted in the West Precinct becoming Waltham. The town-meeting at which the request of the western people was refused was held in March. On the 1st of May, 1730, Thomas Bigelow, Zachariah Smith, Allen Flagg, Elisha Smith, and John Child were appointed a committee at a meeting of the West Precinct, to take measures to have that portion set off as a separate town, "and take Effectual care that the same may be Established that Learning may be Advanced amongst us or some other proper methods whareby to obtain the same." A petition signed by Anthony Conady (Caverly ?) and others, representing the difficulties in the way of schools, and the "impositions" of the East Precinct, and praying for a separate township, had already been prepared and sent for the consideration of the General Court, and the town was served with a copy of the petition, and cited to show cause why it should not be granted. In February, 1730-31, Deacon William Brown, Anthony Cau[v]erly, Deacon Thomas Livermore, Thomas Bigelow, and Jonas Smith were chosen a committee to attain the coveted separa-

tion. At a regular meeting held April 19, 1731, the town, or practically the East Precinct, appointed Lieutenant Samuel Stearns, Joseph Nason, and Jonas Bond a committee to appear in behalf of the town, and probably in opposition to the division. What action the court took is not plain, but one of the recommendations was that the town provide two school-houses, with two duly qualified schoolmasters, — one of each for each precinct. These recommendations the town (August 16, 1731) refused to accept. The assessors of the West Precinct, — Nathaniel Harris and Deacon William Brown, — acting under a sense of gross injustice practised by the East Precinct majority, refused to assess for the grant made by the town for the support of schools. Something of the spirit of opposition to taxation without representation asserted itself here.

At a precinct meeting, March 22, 1732-33, Daniel Benjamin, Jonas Smith, and Allen Flagg were chosen a committee to address the town at the next town-meeting, that the West Precinct might be set off as a separate town. This attempt evidently failed of success, and the sore probably increased with the increasing months and years. In June (28th), 1736, Nathaniel Harris, William Brown, and Daniel Benjamin, in behalf of the West Precinct, obtained permission of the General Court, despite the opposition of the East Precinct, to set off land from the common lands devoted to highways, — some of which were twenty or thirty rods wide, — to raise a fund of £1,500 to be invested, and the interest upon it used to support schools. This act only served to intensify the growing bitterness between the two sections, and it is therefore not surprising that at a meeting of the West Precinct, held December 7, 1737, Deacon William Brown being moderator, it being judged conducive to the peace of both precincts to be separated because an "unhappy controversy has arisen & for some Time subsisted among the Inhabitance of s<sup>d</sup> Town Respecting the Publick & Priuet ways that are in the Town to the peaceable desition whereof it is thought deuiding of the Town into Two Townships may be very conducive," it was voted that the precinct should ask the General Court to set them off under the following conditions: 1st, the dividing line to be the same as the precinct line; 2d, all charges already incurred or to be incurred on account of the Great Bridge or because of the town poor, to be proportioned between the towns according to the province tax, — the surplus

money, if there was any remaining in the treasury, to be divided in the same proportion; 3d, the yearly interest on Watertown's portion of the £60,000 province loan, Watertown's part of the two thousand acres of land granted by the General Court to them and Weston, and the town's stock of ammunition to be similarly disposed of; 4th, records and books to be delivered to a committee to be chosen by the East Precinct; 5th, the course and width of the public ways to be stated by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace agreeably to a report of a committee already appointed. Deacon William Brown, Daniel Benjamin, and Samuel Livermore were appointed a committee to petition the General Court to that effect. A petition was presented to the house of representatives on the 13th of December, 1737, setting forth their differences, the approbation of the measure by the East Precinct, and praying for a division. The prayer was granted, and on the 4th of January, 1737-38, the town of Waltham was incorporated. The bounds of the new municipality under the act of incorporation were, south by the Charles River, west by Weston or the Farmers' Precinct, north or northeast by the town line which commenced at the northwest corner of Fresh Pond and ran west-northwest to the Concord line, and east by the line beginning at the Charles River, running very nearly northeast, and meeting the line from Fresh Pond to Concord. Its area was about 8,891 acres; the population probably about 550.

During this period the church pastorate had passed under the charge of the Rev. Warham Williams, who was ordained June 11, 1723. A call had been extended to Rev. William Welsted, but declined. In accordance with the instructions of the General Court, the meeting-house had been located very near the present junction of Lyman and Beaver streets.

The first entry in the town records of Waltham reads thus:—

"Middlesex s.s. Waltham Jan<sup>ry</sup> 13th 1737 — These are to Notifie the Qualified Voters in the s<sup>d</sup> Town of Waltham to Appear at the publick meeting house in s<sup>d</sup> Town On WednesDay the Eighteenth Day of Jan<sup>ry</sup> Currant at One of the Clock in the after Noon for the Ends following viz<sup>t</sup> To Elect and Appoint a Town Clerk and Other Town officers those to stand till the Anniversary meeting of said Town jn the month of March next.

"By Order of the Great and General Court p<sup>r</sup> me  
WILLIAM BROWN."

At the meeting held in pursuance of this warrant Deacon Thomas Livermore was chosen moderator, and the following board of officers was elected:—

"Selectmen: Deacon William Brown, Deacon Thomas Livermore, Mr. Daniel Benjamin, Mr. Joseph Pierce, and Lieutenant Thomas Bigelow; town-clerk and treasurer, Samuel Livermore; constable, Mr. Joseph Hastings; assessors, George Lawrence, John Cutting, and John Chadwick; sealer of leather, Mr. Joseph Stratton; fence-viewers, John Ball, Jr., and Joseph Hager; highway surveyors, John Ball y<sup>e</sup> 3d, and John Viels; tythingmen, Isaac Pierce and Theophilus Mansfield; hog-reeves, Josiah Harrington and Elnathan Whitney."

At a town-meeting, held February 18, 1837-38, Lieutenant John Cutting, Deacon Livermore, and Thomas Hammond were appointed to carry into effect some of the conditions of the division, and the business arising from the arrangement of these conditions served as a basis for several subsequent gatherings. At the regular meeting held, in accordance with the statute, in March (26th) a permanent board of officers for the ensuing year was elected, Deacon Thomas Livermore being moderator. As this was the first regular election, the names of the persons elected are herewith given: For selectmen, Mr. Thomas Hammond, Mr. John Smith, Mr. John Bemis, Ensign Thomas Harrington, Deacon Jonathan Sanderson; town-clerk and treasurer, Samuel Livermore; constable, Mr. Isaac Pierce, Jr. ("who agreed with Mr. John Fiske and The Town accepted him in his Roome"); assessors, Mr. Daniel Benjamin, Mr. Samuel Livermore, Deacon Thomas Livermore; sealer of leather, Mr. Joseph Stratton; fence-viewers, Samuel Hastings, John Viels; surveyors of highway, Zachariah Smith, John Dix, Josiah Fiske; tithingmen, Daniel Chield, John Chadwick; hog-reeves, Samuel Gale, Isaac Pierce, John Lawrence. At the same meeting it was voted "that the Selectmen should take Care that the meeting-hous be landed up and the ammunition Sequred," also that Samuel Livermore should have the use of the first pew east of the pulpit as long as the meeting-house stood upon his land, in full satisfaction for the same; and the sum of £20 was granted to support the English school.

On the 9th of May the town chose its first representative. Mr. Daniel Benjamin was elected, but as he declined, Lieutenant Thomas Bigelow



was chosen in his stead. Evidently in those days the office sought the man, and not the man the office. Lieutenant Bigelow seems also to have had other duties, for on the 12th of the same month he was voted six shillings for "sitting up" the town stocks.

In July, 1738, the selectmen appointed two of their number to secure a schoolmaster, and in August they reported that they had agreed with Mr. Timothy Harrington to fill that position, during the ensuing quarter, for £20. To Mr. Timothy Harrington, then, belongs the honor of having been the first person to serve the town of Waltham in the capacity of schoolmaster. The school term commenced on the 12th of July. In September the town increased the salary of their pastor, appropriated £80 for educational purposes, and £25 for the support of the poor. In November (24th) the town was divided into three squadrons; the bounds of the first being from the meeting-house by Mr. Hammond's (on what is now Beaver Street) to the town's bounds, and all north to David Mead's (Fiske's) Pond; of the second, from the meeting-house by the town-way, by Mr. John Child's, including all north; the third including the remainder of the town. The school was to be kept an equal time in each squadron, provided a majority of the voters of each division agreed upon a place and furnished it at their own cost, and also furnished an acceptable place for the schoolmaster to board at. This was called, in the records of the day, a "movable school." The school-house proper was located at "Piety Corner."

On the 15th of January, 1738-39, the committees appointed by the two towns to proportion the debt of Watertown at the time of the division met, and agreed on the following as a just arrangement: total debt, £171 14s. 2d., of which Watertown should assume £91 5s. 3d. and Waltham £80 8s. 11d. On the 30th of March the town appointed Lieutenant Cutting to join with the committees of Weston and Watertown to renew the bounds of the joint farm at Wachusett Hills. This was a tract of two thousand acres, granted to Watertown by the General Court "in recompense of some land taken off by Concord."

Among the duties which seem to have devolved upon the selectmen of the time, one was the funeral arrangements for the town poor who died. Some of the items seem to have the appearance of a festive rather than a funereal character. Thus at a meeting of the board, January 1, 1739-40, to take

action in regard to the demise of the Widow Wyeth, a vote was passed to have the coffin made, the grave dug, four pairs of men's and two pairs of women's gloves provided, and "such a Quantity of Rum for the funeral as should be found necessary." It is not intended to imply that the use of liquors was limited to funerals of the town poor, for they were in those times considered essential to the majority of such occasions. At this date Adam Boardman was schoolmaster.

January 8, 1739-40, a committee appointed by the town met a committee consisting of the selectmen of Watertown, appointed by that town, to divide the proceeds of the sale of lands sold before the division of the town. Of this amount Waltham's share was £169 15s., and Watertown's £837 10s. Why there was so much discrepancy in the receipts when the debts were so evenly divided does not appear. There seems to be, however, no evidence of any dissatisfaction.

On the 25th of January, 1741-42, Mr. Joseph Roberts was engaged to teach the school at £5 per month, and at the town-meeting on the 10th of March it was voted to have a "moving school."

At the town-meeting, March 1, 1741-42, it was voted to have the school kept in the districts alternately, and John Carns agreed in May to keep it for two months in Samuel Gale's house at £5 (Old Tenor) per month, and at the house of John Dix, in the north part of the town, on the same terms, he being also allowed 19s. per week to board himself. In May the town chose Captain John Cutting representative. In September the "moving school" was discontinued; £10 were appropriated to repair the school-house, and £80 to support the school.

In March, 1742-43, the town voted to reseat the meeting-house for the ensuing five years, the highest tax-payer on real and personal estate to be allowed the first choice, and so on for all the pews; other things being equal, the age of those having a choice to be considered. The galleries and the space under them were to be disposed of in the same manner as the body of the house, and a committee was chosen to attend to the entire duty. At the May meeting Captain John Cutting was elected representative. Some of the inhabitants of Weston having petitioned to have a grant of land called Phillips' Dividend allotted them, it was agreed to allow the transfer, providing the town of Weston would render an equivalent in land. A petition to build two more school-houses and remove the one

then existing, so as to have one at the north, another at the south, and the third in the westerly section of the town, was rejected. In November the selectmen agreed with William Lawrence to keep the school until he had completed the term of eight months, the term commencing July 9, of that year; the pay to be £6 per month (Old Tenor) and his board. On the 23d of December the selectmen of the three towns, Waltham, Watertown, and Weston, met at the house of Ensign Harrington, in Waltham, to adjust the accounts of the Great Bridge, amounting to £195 15s. 7d., Old Tenor. As adjusted, they were,—to Watertown, £72 6s. 8d., to Weston, £64 2s. 4d., to Waltham, £59 6s. 7d.

March 2, 1743–44, Captain Samuel Livermore represented to the selectmen that there were under his command ninety men, and that the state law required them to have a stock of ammunition amounting to 150 pounds of powder, 300 pounds of bullets, and 450 flints. At the town-meeting, on the 5th of the same month, the town voted not to open the dams where the fish ran. Mr. Lawrence was further engaged by the selectmen as schoolmaster. Captain John Cutting was again chosen representative, and at the same meeting (May 8) a committee was appointed to join similar committees from Weston and Watertown in applying to the General Court for a tract of unappropriated land, in consideration of the failure of the court to lay out the grant of one thousand acres of meadow previously made. (This probably refers to the grant of fifteen hundred acres of land made to Watertown in 1637.)

At the annual meeting in March, 1744–45, Captain Livermore, who seems to have acquired great popularity among his fellow-townsmen, was again elected moderator, clerk, and treasurer, and at the meeting in May was elected representative. September 9 of the same year the town voted that Captain Livermore “should address the Great and general Court in the name and behalfe of the Town of Waltham that the millers might have liberty to keep up their mill Dams as formerly.” It having been brought to the notice of the selectmen that Mr. Lawrence had given up the school, and that the people were dissatisfied with there being none, Mr. Hopesstill Mead was appointed by them to find some one to take his place, and Mr. Elisha Harding was the person selected.

When the town engaged Mr. Williams as their pastor, one of the stipulations in the agreement was that he should have his firewood cut and

carted for him free of expense. Some idea of the importance of that item may be gained from the fact that in the year 1745 he was granted £250 salary and thirty cords of wood.

March 2, 1746–47, a committee was chosen to consult with like committees from Watertown and Weston in regard to selling the joint farm (probably the one at Wachusett Hills); it was voted to keep a moving school six weeks in the north, six weeks in the south, six weeks in the west near Jonas Smith's, and six weeks in the school-house. Deacon William Brown was appointed to teach the northerly district, and if any division neglected to provide a convenient place for holding the school or for the master to board, the term of that division should be held in the school-house. On the 18th of May Captain Livermore was again chosen representative. At a meeting of the selectmen in July, James Priest, Jr., is mentioned as absent on the king's service. The town grants for this year, made in October, being in New Tenor, Mr. Williams was allowed £100 as against £250 in the Old Tenor of the previous year.

In March, 1747–48, Samuel Livermore, Jr., was appointed to keep the school in the westerly, centre, and northerly parts of the town, an agreement being entered into between his father and the selectmen to that effect.

In January, 1748–49, the selectmen appointed Caleb Upham a school-teacher. One of the questions which came before the annual meeting was that of removing the meeting-house to the centre of the town, or building a new one, but no action was taken in regard to it. In May Captain Livermore was again chosen representative. The succeeding year (1749–50) the town, however, voted not to send a representative. At the annual meeting in March, 1749–50, a committee was chosen to meet with committees from Watertown, Newton, and Cambridge, for consultation in regard to a workhouse. The salaries of the town officers for the year 1750 seem, from the appropriation, to have amounted to 13s. 4d., and this sum was wholly awarded to Captain Livermore,—8s. as town-clerk, and 5s. 4d. as treasurer. The record in September, 1751, states that Matthew Bridge, being then present at a town-meeting, “gave the Town £1 6s. 8d. as a gift in Consideration of his Congregating with them.” Some discussion occurred this year in regard to whether the school should be taught by a schoolmaster or schoolmistress, and the question was finally decided in



favor of the master. In November the town voted that the money granted for the support of schools should be expended for the one kept in the school-house, and that the teacher should be "a grammar-school master."

June 22, 1751, the Rev. Warham Williams, for so many years pastor of the church, died. In 1752 Jonas Clark, having been employed, was schoolmaster. Samuel Livermore was chosen representative in May. In December the selectmen engaged Samuel Livermore, Jr., to teach the school for three months at a salary of £45, Old Tenor.

In February, 1753, the younger Mr. Livermore was again engaged to teach the school. Captain Livermore was again representative. The school was discontinued from July 11 until October 22. At the latter date the town voted to have the house repaired, and to have a movable school. The taxable carriages in Waltham in this year numbered ten, namely, nine chairs and one chaise; the polls 147, slaves 3, sheep 299, swine 188, horses 111, cows 455, oxen 118.

At a meeting on the 2d of September, 1754, the excise bill was read, together with the speech of the governor to the General Court. After some debate the town voted "that it is the desire that the bill may not be negatived." Samuel Livermore, Jr., was again engaged to teach the school; Samuel Livermore, Sr., was again representative.

March 3, 1755, Mr. Matthew Bridge of Cambridge was accepted as an inhabitant, and his farm annexed to our territory. Captain Livermore was re-elected representative in May, and at the same meeting the town voted to sell its share of the 2,000 acres of land at Wachusett Hill owned by Watertown, Weston, and Waltham. In December, 1755, the General Court passed an order in execution of its share in the dismemberment of the government of Acadia, and the scattering of its homeless and friendless people broadcast over the country. The total number of these unfortunates assigned to Waltham was fourteen.

In March, 1756, Thomas Sparrowhawk was engaged as schoolmaster, and in May Captain Livermore was again returned representative, a position he continued to fill until 1764. The sale of the town's portion of the Wachusett Hill farm was concluded in the latter part of 1756, and on the 11th of January, 1757, Captain John Cutting made report for the committee on the sale, to the selectmen, that the proceeds amounted to

£267 6s. 8d. (£2005 Old Tenor). Isaac Livermore was schoolmaster from November, 1756, to August, 1757. He continued in that position also during a portion of the year 1758. In November, 1758, among the disbursements made by the selectmen, was one of \$2 per week for the support of the French Neutrals, the homeless Acadians. This is the first mention of the term "dollars" in the town records.

Leonard Williams was schoolmaster during the latter part of 1758 and the early part of 1759. The town at its meeting, March 5, 1759, refused to exempt soldiers from taxation. In March, 1760, the town appropriated £2 to carry on a children's reading-school in the southwest part of the town. Deacon Isaac Stearns was appointed by the selectmen to engage a schoolmistress for the northerly portion of the town, and it was agreed to have a grammar-school master teach one quarter in the school-house. The wife of George Lawrence was selected by Deacon Stearns, and we may assume that she was the first regularly appointed female teacher in the town. In August, 1760, the General Court assigned to Waltham four more of the French Neutrals. In 1761 grants were made to Jonathan Livermore, Samuel Williams, and John Wyeth for teaching school. It was voted (September 14) to build a workhouse on the land of the town near Daniel Harrington's. As Mr. Harrington, between the years 1746 and 1761, kept a tavern near the junction of Main and South streets, the workhouse was probably located in that immediate vicinity. At the September meeting the town appointed the selectmen a committee to receive subscriptions to defray the expense of building a bridge over the Charles River, near the mouth of Beaver Brook, and to join with a committee of the town of Newton in seeing to its building. Wardens were elected for the first time this year, William Coolidge and Elijah Livermore occupying those positions. The following year (1762) haywards were elected for the first time, and Josiah Mixer and Samuel Gale were chosen by the town to serve in that capacity. Samuel Williams and Mrs. Clark were paid for teaching school, and a committee chosen to prosecute any person who had broken or should break any glass in the school or meeting house.

In 1763 the instructors of youth for the town were three females, — Mrs. Lawrence, a daughter of William Coolidge, and a daughter of Lois Fisk; and one male teacher, Samuel Williams. During

1763 the wars, which for so many years had been waged between England and France, were terminated by the treaty of Paris. It is quite worth our while to review so far as we can the part Waltham took in these struggles, since these conflicts proved the training-school for the soldiers of the Revolution, and the expenses incident to their prosecution the entering wedge in the division of the governments of the two countries. The excise tax which the town in 1754 desired might "not be negatived" was an outgrowth of it, and the Stamp Act, against which the whole colony a few years after vigorously protested, was another of its fruits. But it gave our hardy yeomen military experience and training, and taught them that the men they had fought by the side of in wars with a foreign foe would not be their superiors in courage, prowess, or skill when opposed to them in the ranks of their enemies. While the town records abound in military titles, it is doubtful whether these were won at the annual training or on the battle-field. We find, however, among the heroes of the Revolution, quite a number of the names of those who were veterans in the old French and Indian wars.

In the state records we find better evidence of Waltham's share in the colonial troubles. In 1740 we find that Ebenezer Bigelow — husbandman — was in Captain Stephen Richard's company. In 1744 Captain John Cutting's name appears on the muster-rolls. In 1748 Nathan Morse and John Barnard were in Captain John Catlin's company at Fort Shirley. But in 1756 and 1757 the names follow in rapid succession. In Captain Ebenezer Learned's company was Ensign Robert Smith, aged twenty-eight, born in Waltham, enlisted in Worcester. In Captain Timothy Houghton's company were the following, all volunteers, from Waltham: Lieutenant Ebenezer Brown, Sergeant William Cox, Clerk Jonas Cutter, Cornet Jonathan Peirce, Privates John Dean, Phineas Stearns, Joseph Wellington, Thomas Wellington, William Benjamin, Daniel Fisk, Abraham Hill, Abijah Brown, Thomas Harrington, Isaac Gleason, Josiah Whitney, and David Fisk. In Captain Benjamin Ballard's company was William Cummings of Waltham. In Captain Livermore's company, of the Crown Point expedition, were Abraham Gregory, aged fifty-two years, and Abijah Gregory, aged seventeen years, both born in Weston, but credited in Waltham's quota. Benjamin Lawrence and Thomas Hammond also served in the army. So much for 1756. In 1757 Jonathan Peirce is a corporal in Captain

Houghton's company. In Captain William Bartlett's company William Livermore is ensign, Isaac Gleason sergeant, John Dean corporal. In the roll of Captain Cheever's company, Elisha Hastings of Waltham is set down as a deserter. The billeting-roll of Captain Jonathan Brown's company, Colonel William's regiment, contains the following Waltham names: Josiah Barnard, Isaac Cory, John Whitehead, Nicholas Lines, William Cox, David Standley, Timothy Flagg, Abraham Sanderson, Lowden Priest, Jonas Steward, William Graves, John Wellington, John Wellington, Jr., and Phineas Stearns, and in the muster-roll of Captain Brown's company, in the expedition for the reduction of Canada, appear again the names of Priest, Standley, Sanderson, Stearns, Steward, the two Wellingtons, Cory, Fisk, Flagg, Barnard, Whitehead (corporal), Cox (sergeant), Graves (sergeant), and in addition Trueworthy Smith and Jedidiah White.

In May, 1764, the town chose Jonas Dix as its representative, after a continuous service of fourteen years, and a total service of seventeen years from Samuel Livermore. Mr. Dix held the office for fifteen consecutive years, and altogether eighteen years, representing the town (save in 1779 and 1782), evidently to its acceptance, during the entire period when the colonies were passing through the transition from national youth to manhood. An account of the valuation of the town at this time gives the following results: Houses, 94; families, 107; males under 16 years of age, 145; females under 16 years of age, 162; males above 16, 169; females above 16, 174; negroes and mulattoes, males 8, females 5. Total population, 663. The number of slaves owned is put at 14, although the annexed list fails to present so many: Jacob Big(e)low owned 1; Samuel Gale, 1; Isaac Pierce, Jr., 1; Nathan Brown, 2; Samuel Woodburn, 1; William Goodhue, 2; Josiah Brown, 1; John Clark, 1. Payment was ordered by the selectmen for the following school-teachers: Thomas Fisk's daughter, Joseph Hagar, Jr.'s, wife, Joseph Bemis' wife, George Lawrence's wife, Hopetill Bent's daughter-in-law, Jonathan Sanderson, Jr.'s, wife, John Dix's daughter, Ebenezer Brown's son, and to Samuel Williams, — the female teachers receiving £3 each. Whether these were all employed during the immediately preceding year, or whether some of the payments are for older debts, is uncertain. In March of the following year (1765) it was voted by the town that the grammar school should be a moving



school during the remainder of the year. Leonard Williams and Elijah Brown were school-teachers. Of the grant of £41 for educational purposes, made in September, £12 was for the women's schools. The whole sum appropriated for town affairs in this year was £161 2s. 7d.

In 1766, a dispute having arisen between Weston and Waltham in regard to the boundary line, a committee was chosen to see the line rectified and confirmed by the General Court. Elijah Brown still continued to serve the town as a schoolmaster, and held the position until September, 1769. In December (28), 1767, the town voted to adopt similar measures to those approved by Boston, "to promote Industry, economy and manufacturing." Numerous meetings were held during the year 1767, to take action in regard to building a new meeting-house, and one was finally contracted for, to cost £642 13s. 4d. In March, 1769, the workhouse was, by vote of the town, sold, the sum paid for it being £100 2s. 8d. Jonas Dix's son Jonas was engaged to keep the school beginning in September; he held the position of teacher of the grammar school until 1772, when he resigned because of ill health. The town voted at its September meeting to build a large school-house near the old one, but took no measures to carry out its vote. The year 1769 is notable in the town's history for two occurrences: 1st, it was the last year (save in 1784) in which swine were permitted to run at large; 2d, the practice of warning out of town persons who came without apparent means of support was discontinued.

In March, 1770, the town granted money and appointed a committee to carry out its vote of the previous year in regard to the new school-house, and also ordered the old one to be repaired. Among the articles in the warrant for this meeting was one "To know the mind of the town whether they will concur with the respectable Towns of Boston and Charlestown in refusing to purchase any goods whatever of those persons who preferring their own private Interest to that of the Public still continuing to Import Goods from Brittain contrary to the agreement of the Patriotic merchants." No action was taken on this article. In 1771 a son of Josiah Brown was teacher of one of the schools, of which there were four besides the grammar school. During this year Newton-Street bridge was rebuilt, and the committee, in rendering its bill for services, items 113 mugs and 1 pitcher

of flip; 10 quarts and 40 mugs of cider; 3 pints of rum and 1 bowl of Toddy; dinners, etc., — amounting to £52 7s. 1d (£6 19s. 7d., lawful money). In 1772 William Fisk was engaged to teach the grammar school in place of Jonas Dix, Jr., resigned. Miss Ruth Russell and Jonathan Hammond's daughter were also of the number of teachers.

We come now to the period when the seeds of revolution, sowed by the framers of the Stamp Act and its kindred impositions, are beginning to thrust their shoots through the stratum of loyalty which has hitherto held them in check, and from this time the growth is rapid and fruition speedy and complete. On the 25th of January, 1773, at a meeting of the town, a letter was read from the town of Boston to the selectmen complaining of the grievances the colonists had suffered and were suffering, particularly those of the Massachusetts Bay. The letter also set forth the natural, civil, and religious rights of the people. The town chose Samuel Livermore, Esq., Jonas Dix, Esq., Captain Abijah Brown, Leonard Williams, Esq., and Deacon Isaac Stearns a committee to draw up and consider a vote in answer. At the May (10th) meeting of the town a letter was read setting forth the barbarous, unchristian, and inhuman practice of African slavery. This matter was referred to the representative, to act therein according to his discretion. In March, 1774, the town voted to build a new school-house near the meeting-house. The committee to whom the details were intrusted reported, in September, the work accomplished at an expense of £81 5s. 3d. Jonas Dix was elected representative in May, and Jacob Bigelow in September. The selectmen ordered four half-barrels of powder, 450 weight of bullets, and 300 flints, to complete the town's stock of ammunition. On the 30th of September the town chose Captain Abijah Brown, Leonard Williams, Esq., and Captain Jonathan Brewer a committee to draft instructions to their representative in regard to what course he should pursue on the question of the General Court's resolving itself into a provincial congress. In the mean time a convention of delegates from the towns of Middlesex County had been held at Concord, and among other things recommended the holding of a provincial congress at that town, and that each town should appoint a committee of correspondence in order, as the warrant for the Waltham town-meeting said, "that other Towns when they send out on any Emer-

gency may know who to send to and that said Committee upon any emergency may send to other Town's Committees." Accordingly, at a meeting on the 3d of October the town elected Mr. Jacob Bigelow delegate to the congress, and Captain William Coolidge, Deacon Elijah Livermore, Captain Abijah Brown, Lieutenant Abijah Child, and Ensign Abraham Peirce a committee of safety. (In the list of delegates on file at the State House — *vide* Miscellaneous (1-138) — Watertown has three delegates, Newton three, Sudbury two, Weston three, Lincoln two, Waltham two. Waltham's two are Mr. Jacob Bigelow and Captain Eleazer Brooks.) On the 12th of December a town-meeting was held, "To take into serious Consideration the Association of the grand American Continental Congress, and according to their Resolves to choose a Committee to attentively observe that said Association be punctually and strictly carried into Execution." Jonas Dix, Esq., Cornet Nathaniel Bridge, and Deacon Elijah Lawrence were chosen a committee for that purpose. In November, 1774, the town voted to take down the old school-house, and build one at the northwest part of the town.

Agreeably to a recommendation of the Provincial Congress, the voters of the town convened on the 9th of January, 1775, to determine what should be done in regard to enlisting minute-men, and it was voted to be the mind of the town that "they will all be prepared and stand ready equipt as minute-men." At the same meeting Jonas Dix, Esq., was elected delegate to the Provincial Congress to be holden at Cambridge in February. In March the town voted to pay the money collected for taxes to Henry Gardner, Esq., treasurer of the provincial government. The selectmen, in the same month, appointed a committee to take an exact state of the town's ammunition, and report in writing. Nothing appears in the town records to indicate the struggles at Lexington and Concord, and it is difficult to determine how many of Waltham's sons took part in those conflicts, but some were there. David Smith, an apprentice to Phineas Stearns, was wounded by the bursting of his gun at Lexington, and Abram Child, a native of Waltham, took part in the pursuit of the retreating English soldiery. On the day following these skirmishes the Central Committee of Correspondence issued a stirring appeal to the sub-committees of the colony, which concluded in these words: "We beg & entreat that as you will answer to your Country to your Consciences and above all

as you will answer to God himself, that you will hasten and encourage by all possible Means the Enlistment of Men to form the Army." At a meeting of the selectmen, May 13, they delivered to each of the following men a good blanket, in accordance with the "Recommendation of the Provincial Congress, they being inlisted into the Service of the Massachusetts, for the Defence of the Liberties of America": Eliphalet Hastings, Jonas Lawrence, Elijah Cutting, Elisha Cox, William Lock, Samuel Roberts, John Glynn, Josiah Convers, Cutting Clark, Abraham Parkhurst, Matthew Peirce, Josiah Bemis, Jr., Daniel Warren, Elijah Mead, Samuel Mulliken, Amos Fiske, Zechariah Weston, Job Priest, David Smith, Benjamin Gallop, Amos Harrington, George Wellington, Micah Bumpo (negro), Jonas Smith, Jr., John Viles, Josiah Lovett, Elisha Harrington, Habakkuk Stearns, Jesse Goodell, Nathan Wright, Asa Gould, Bezaleel Wright, Abijah Fisk, Rufus Stacey, Isaac Bemis, Elisha Stearns, Reuben Bemis, Timothy Flagg, Eliphalet Warren, Moses Warren, William Sprague, Thaddeus Child, Andrew Benjamin, John Symms, and Edmund Lock. In May Jacob Bigelow was chosen to the Provincial Congress, and in July and August Jonas Dix filled the same position. A protest against Dix being allowed his seat in the Congress, signed by twenty-six citizens, appears in the state records, the complainants alleging that his election was illegally procured, inasmuch as he used his influence to prohibit the votes of such of the men serving in the army as were known to be opposed to him. In the troublous times of the early breaking out of the Revolution neighbor seemed to eye neighbor somewhat askant, and every suspicion was intensified by the fever of the times. Of the number of the suspected was one John Milliquet, a tavern-keeper, whose wife, having a child in Boston, passed through the lines, and obtained it, and returned, and was thought to have furnished information to the enemy. The selectmen, however, in their reply to the Central Committee of Correspondence, cleared the family of the charge; in fact, Milliquet was licensed as an innholder the following year as a person friendly to his country. Another suspected one — suspected by his own neighbors — was, singularly enough, Lieutenant-Colonel Abijah Brown. The selectmen, in a letter to the Provincial Congress in May, accuse Brown of slandering the Congress, threatening that the army would rebel against its authority, etc. The committee appointed by Congress to examine into



the charges completely exonerate Colonel Brown, and turn the tables on those who have denounced him to the selectmen. In a letter to the Board of War, dated May 19, 1775, Brown writes that he has removed the cannon under his charge at Waltham to Watertown, and delivered them to the Committee of Safety, "and shall have my company in readiness to march to Cambridge to-morrow morning." In June the Provincial Congress recommends that Brown, who is holding the position of lieutenant-colonel under Colonel Woodbridge, be commissioned, and on the 23d of that month he acknowledges the receipt of his commission. Another unfortunate had inadvertently bought a few pounds of tea, but was speedily made to realize his offence. Of the part taken by the men of Waltham at Bunker Hill there appears to be no record, save here and there an item telling of some one wounded or some one losing a gun or accoutrements. Captain Jonathan Brewer was among those wounded, and Eliphalet Hastings lost a bayonet. It is probably safe to infer that the entire number enumerated as enlisted were in that battle.

At the meeting held March 18, 1776, Captain William Coolidge, Thomas Wellington, and Lieutenant Samuel Stearns were chosen the committee of correspondence. In the warrant this committee has also the terms "inspection" and "safety." This was in accordance with a resolve of the General Court, February 13, 1776, uniting the three committees in one, and directing the annual choice by the several towns. Those familiar with the colonial history of this period will remember the many difficulties that the colonists labored under through lack of saltpetre, and its manufacture was urged upon the people. At the March meeting the town chose Jacob Bigelow, Samuel Harrington, and Elisha Cutter a committee to inquire into the feasibility of manufacturing it in private families in Waltham. At the meeting in May (27th) Jonas Dix, Esq., was chosen representative, and at the same meeting, "the question being put to know the mind of the Town whether they will advise their Representative that if the Honorable Congress should for the Safety of the united Colonies Declare them Independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain they the said Inhabitants will Solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure. And it passed in the affirmative." At a meeting held June 25 the town voted to excuse from paying a bounty tax those who had

served in the army or who should join the Canada expedition. A bounty of £6 6s. 8d. was voted to each non-commissioned officer and private enlisting for that expedition. A committee to whom the raising and disbursing of this bounty was intrusted reported the following names of recruits: John Coolidge, Ezra Peirce, John Gleason, Elisha Livermore, William Hagar, John Hagar, Josiah Sanderson, Edward Brown, Elias Hastings, Eli Jones, Abijah Brown, Jr., Benjamin Ellis, Isaiah Edes "for my Negro," Josiah Wyer, David Stearns, Jonathan Stearns, Abijah Fisk, John Lawrence, Samuel Gale, Jr., Samuel Bigelow, Stephen Willman, Eliphalet Hastings, Nathan Sanderson, John Richardson.

The council of the colony having ordered a printed copy of the Declaration of Independence to be sent to the minister of each parish, of every denomination, and by him to be read immediately after the close of the service of the Sabbath following its receipt, the copies then to be delivered to the town clerks, and by them entered on the town or district records, "there to remain as a perpetual Memorial thereof," we find it copied at length in the records of this period. On the 28th of October the town refused to give its sanction to the formation and enactment of a state constitution. In December the following named men were enlisted for Waltham, under Captain Blaney, in Colonel Thatcher's regiment, for three months: Samuel Lufkin, Solomon Keyes, John Glode, James Davis, William Chambers, Timothy Brown, Samuel Lufkin, Jr., Timothy Farrar, Tristram Davidson, Jeremiah Williams, Lemuel Wheeler, Abel Parker. The school-teachers paid during this year were William Fisk and Paul Litchfield.

On the 3d of March, 1777, the town re-elected the same men for its committee of correspondence, and a committee was chosen to devise some equitable manner of proportioning the assessments levied on account of filling Waltham's quotas in the army. In May Representative Dix was instructed to join with other members of the General Court (if he should think proper) in the formation of "such a Constitution of Government, as he shall Judge best Calculated to Promote the happiness of this State; and when compleated cause the same to be printed in all the Boston News Papers, and also in hand bills, one of which to be transmitted to the selectmen of each Town, or the Committee of each Plantation, to be by them laid before their respective Towns or Plantations, at a regular meet-

ing of the Inhabitants thereof, to be called for that purpose; in order to its being by each Town and Plantation duly considered." Jonas Dix, Jr., and William Fisk taught school during the year.

On the 9th of February, 1778, a meeting was held, at which "the Articles of Confederation and perpetual Union between the United States of America was read to the Town and maturely considered by them, the Town unanimously agreed that the said plan of Confederacy is well adapted for the securing the Freedom, Sovereignty, and Independence of the United States of America," and the representative was instructed to vote that the state delegates be authorized to ratify that instrument in Congress. At the March meeting Matthias Collins, Lieutenant Isaac Hagar, and Peter Ball were chosen committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety. In May Abner Sanderson was chosen representative. On the vote to ratify the state constitution the town stood six in favor, twenty-two opposed. On the 28th of September a committee was chosen "to Estimate what each one had done in the war by Bearing Arms Personally or their paying money to Encourage others to do the same & proportioning the same by a Tax upon the Polls and Estates of the Town," etc. This committee reported on the 19th of October. In their report they give the following names of the thirty men which Waltham sent for the eight months' campaign: Colonel Jonathan Brewer, Colonel Abijah Brown, Captain Abijah Child, Captain Abram Child, Lieutenant Oliver Hagar, Captain Jedediah Thayer, Josiah Convers, Elisha Wellington, Lieutenant Isaac Bemis, David Smith, George Wellington, Reuben Bemis, Josiah Bemis, Jr., Amos Fisk, Abijah Fisk, Timothy Flagg, Jonas Lawrence, William Lock, Josiah Leaverett, Edmund Lock, Elisha Stearns, Daniel Warren, Thaddeus Wellington, Zachariah Weston, Eliphalet Warren, Amos Harrington, Moses Warren, Charles Warren, Moses Mead, Jr., and Francis Brewer. These the committee judged should have £3 12s. each. The town sent nine two-months men to the Cambridge lines, namely: Lieutenant Isaac Bemis, Josiah Wier, Samuel Gale, Jr., Samuel Goodin, Phineas Warren, Jr., John Kidder, Joel Harrington, Thaddeus Goodin, and Ebenezer Phillips; they should receive 18s. each. Captain Abijah Child, Josiah Convers, Josiah Bemis, Jr., Captain Jedediah Thayer, Jonas Lawrence, Thaddeus Wellington, and Edmund Lock went into Canada; they should be allowed £15 each. Colonel Jonathan

Brewer, Captain Abraham Child, William Lock, and Jonas Lock were in the service in the Jerseys in 1776, losing baggage, etc.; they should be allowed £4 each. Captain Isaac Gleason, Lieutenant John Clark, Jonas Dix, Jr., Josiah Sanderson, Nathan Sanderson, William Bridge, Elisha Livermore, Jr., Joseph Hagar, Jr., William Hagar, Jonathan Stearns, Ephraim Hammond, John Lawrence, Samuel Gale, John Gleason, Samuel Bigelow, and Abijah Livermore, choosing to hire rather than give personal service, paid £6 each above the regular bounty; Captain Gleason and Ephraim Hammond refused the town's bounty, and paid £12 6s. 8d. each. Colonel Abijah Brown, Jonathan Hagar, Josiah Wier, Stephen Wellman, Ezra Peirce, David Stearns, Edward Brown, and John Coolidge, receiving only the state and town bounty, should be allowed £6 each to put them on the same terms as the others. Deacon Elijah Livermore, Amos Brown, and Jonathan Fisk each paid £6 to procure men to go to the "lines at Boston." Leonard Williams, Esq., Captain Isaac Gleason, Bezael Flagg, Matthias Collins, Lieutenant Samuel Stearns, Daniel Cutting, Deacon John Sanderson, Ephraim Peirce, Phineas Lawrence, Nathan Viles, and Zachariah Smith procured men to go to White Plains, and Lieutenant Isaac Hagar and Isaac Parkhurst go in person; each should be allowed £10. Ensign Samuel Harrington, Jacob Bigelow, Samuel Gale, Josiah Mixer, Captain Abraham Peirce, Peter Ball, John Durant, David Townsend, Captain William Coolidge, Benjamin Stratton, Benjamin Green, and Elijah Livermore each paid £6; Jonas Dix, Esq., Deacon Jonathan Sanderson, Cornet Nathaniel Bridge, Lieutenant Daniel Child, Jonas Smith, John Dix, Jonas Brown, Josiah Whitney, Abraham Bemis, Thomas Fisk, Jonathan Sanderson, Jr., and Moses Mead, £5 each; Elisha Livermore, £10; Elisha Cutler, £14; and Joseph Wellington, £3, to procure Waltham's quota towards reinforcing the army, and should be allowed these respective sums. Lieutenant Isaac Bemis, Joseph Brown, Elisha Stearns, Ezra Peirce, David Stearns, George Stearns, Thaddeus Bemis, Jonathan Smith, Elijah Smith, Timothy Flagg, Charles Cutter, Josiah Hastings, — Flagg, Jonathan Sanderson, 3d, and Samuel Green went to the Dorchester Hills and Boston lines; that service being easy, the committee think 20s. each should be allowed. Warham Cushing, James Priest, and Benjamin Hagar each hired a man to serve for three years or the war; each should be allowed £30.



The following named individuals contributed the sums annexed to hire men to serve in the army: William Brown, William Wellington, Eleazer Bradshaw, Jonas Child, Isaac Peirce, Silas Stearns, Isaac Stearns, Jr., Joshua Stearns, Samuel Fisk, and Abner Sanderson, £10 each; William Fisk, Isaac Child, Jr., and William Coolidge, Jr., £8 each; Joseph Wellington, £7; Cornet Nathaniel Bridge, Samuel Peirce, Jonas Dix, Esq., Jonas Smith, Moses Mead, Jonas Viles, Captain William Coolidge, Uriah Cutting, David Townsend, John Durant, Peter Ball, Benjamin Green, and Elijah Lawrence, £6 each; George Lawrence, Samuel Dix, Joel Dix, Josiah Hastings, Josiah Whitney, Abraham Bemis, Thomas Fisk, Jonathan Dix, Ephraim Peirce, Jonathan Sanderson, 3d, and Thomas Livermore, £5 each; Captain John Clark, Jonathan Fisk, Josiah Sanderson, Abijah Livermore, Peter Warren, and Elisha Cutler, £4 each; Abraham Bemis, Jr., Deacon Jonathan Sanderson, and Daniel Child, £3 each; Jonas Brown, Amos Brown, William Bridge, Jonas Dix, Jr., and Daniel Taylor, £2 each; and Phineas Lawrence, £1. Lieutenant Isaac Bemis, Jonas Lawrence, and Jacob Mead went to Rhode Island; they should have £6 each. Daniel Stearns, Abraham Bemis, Jr., Ephraim Peirce, Jr., Thaddeus Bemis, and Thaddeus Goodwin were drafted to go to Bennington, and either went or sent some one; for their service they should have £30 1s. 11d. each, exclusive of what they received. The sums annexed to the following names were paid "at that time to Encourage those that turned out and went": Deacon Elijah Livermore, Leonard Williams, Samuel Gale, and Isaac Parkhurst, £30 each; Ensign Josiah Bemis, £10; Phineas Lawrence and Joshua Mead, £6; Jonas Dix, Esq., Jonas Dix, Jr., Joel Dix, Jonathan Stearns, Cornet Nathaniel Bridge, William Bridge, Abraham Bemis, Jacob Bemis, Captain John Clark, Silas Stearns, Daniel Stearns, Jonathan Sanderson, 3d., Josiah Hastings, Abijah Livermore, Thomas Livermore, John Lawrence, Moses Mead, and Joshua Stearns, £5 each; Jacob Bigelow, Samuel Peirce, John Sanderson, Peter Edes, Jonathan Fisk, Amos Peirce, Jonas Smith, and Josiah Sanderson, £4 each; David Smith, Nathan Viles, William Fisk, Zachariah Smith, Jonas Viles, and Isaac Peirce, £3 each; and Peter Warren, Lieutenant Daniel Child, Elisha Livermore, Jr., and Nathan Sanderson, £2 each; which should be allowed. William Peirce and Moses Lawrence served at Dorchester Hills three months; they

should have £10 each. Lieutenant Samuel Stearns, Samuel Stearns, Jr., Abijah Bigelow, Amos Harrington, Abijah Fisk, Reuben Bemis, George Lawrence, and Elisha Stearns went in November, 1777, "to guard the troops of Convention," serving until April, 1778; they should receive £30 each. Captain Abraham Peirce, William Coolidge, Jr., Benjamin Harrington, Jr., John Bright, Amos Fisk, Moses Warren, John Perry, Thomas Hoppens, and Bezaleel Flagg, who went in January last to perform the same duty, should be allowed £16 each; and Jonas Child, Zachariah Smith, Nathan Sanderson, Elisha Livermore, Jr., Joshua Stearns, Daniel Warren, John Lawrence, Isaac Child, Jr., Isaac Peirce, Joseph Brown, and Josiah Hastings, Jr., for similar service should receive £12 6s., exclusive of what they have had and are to receive. Lieutenant Isaac Hagar, John Gleason, Samuel Bigelow, Eliphalet Warren, Alpheus Gale, Jonathan Hagar, Eli Jones, Moses Mead, Jr., Josiah Leavitt, Jonathan Sanderson, 3d, Amos Peirce, Jedediah White, Charles Cutter, and Jacob Bemis went to the Boston and Roxbury lines last spring, for which they are entitled to £6 each. The following named persons paid the sums annexed to their names last spring "to fill the Continental Battalions and to secure the passes of the North River," namely: Captain William Coolidge, John Dix, Jacob Bigelow, Ensign Samuel Harrington, Benjamin Harrington, Cornet Nathaniel Bridge, Eleazer Bradshaw, Jonas Dix, Esq., Elisha Livermore, Jonas Smith, and David Smith, £20 each; William Hagar, Josiah Mixer, Matthias Collins, Mr. Peirpont, and Deacon Elijah Livermore, £15 each; Captain Isaac Gleason, £12 5s.; Elisha Cutler and Abner Sanderson, £11 each; Daniel Taylor, Samuel Dix, Nathaniel Livermore, Uriah Cutting, David Townsend, John Durant, Peter Ball, Captain Abraham Peirce, John Gleason, Bezaleel Flagg, Daniel Cutting, Ephraim Hammond, Benjamin Stratton, Benjamin Green, Elijah Lawrence, Hy. Kimball, Zachariah Weston, Ebenezer Brown, Jonas Brown, Abraham Bemis, Captain John Clark, Lieutenant Daniel Child, Isaac Child, Jonas Dix, Jr., William Wellington, Jonathan Dix, Thomas Fisk, Jonathan Fisk, William Fisk, Samuel Fisk, Oliver Haggett, Josiah Hastings, Thomas Hammond, Abijah Livermore, Phineas Lawrence, Joshua Mead, Moses Mead, Jonathan Sanderson, Jr., John Sanderson, Josiah Sanderson, and Nathan Viles, £10 each; Benjamin Peirce, £9; and Peter Warren £6; and these sums should be allowed them. William Adams, William Bridge,

Deacon Amos Brown, Joel Dix, Thomas Livermore, Samuel Peirce, Ezra Peirce, Silas Stearns, Daniel Stearns, Jonas Viles, Josiah Whitney, Thomas Wellington, Jacob Bemis, and Thaddeus Bemis each paid £10 to hire men to go to Rhode Island in the summer of 1777, and these sums should be refunded. George Stearns, Elijah Smith, Joseph Lock, William Peirce, Samuel Gooden, and — Coburn went in July, 1778, "to guard prisoners of Convention," and were gone fifteen days; they should be allowed £4 each. Josiah Leavitt, Ephraim Peirce, Jr., Jonathan Smith, Peter Warren, and John Livermore were of the guard which escorted prisoners to Rutland, and for that service should receive £6 each. Two men were also sent in the summer to guard prisoners until the 1st of January; there should be allowed for them the expense of hiring them, £70 (supposed). Four men were sent for to guard the lines in and about Boston until the 1st of January, 1779; two of them are hired and sent, and are to receive £18 per month, including their wages; this will cost about £66; the other two are drafted, and if they go or hire substitutes are to be paid at the same rate; this will amount to about £54. Captain Abraham Peirce, Lieutenant Samuel Stearns, Samuel Bigelow, John Gleason, Joel Harrington, Elisha Harrington, Eliphalet Warren, Williams Cushing, Bezaleel Flagg, Samuel Green, Samuel Stearns, Jr., John Livermore, Nathan Lock, Warham Cushing, and Jonathan Hagar went to the lines at the alarm in August, 1778; they should be allowed £2 each. If it should appear that there were other inhabitants of the town who had done service either in person or in money during the war, they should have the allowance made in the report in similar cases. The entire total of these sums is £3,308 6s. 4d., which amount should be proportioned and assessed upon the real and personal estate; those whose payment as by the above list is short of their assessment to make up the deficiency, and those whose payment is in excess of the assessment to be reimbursed "in case they will receive it when offered." The sum recommended by the committee was granted, but the vote was subsequently reconsidered. James Barrett, county agent, acknowledges, April 8, the receipt of twenty-five shirts, twenty-five pairs of shoes, and twenty-five pairs of stockings from the selectmen of Waltham for the army. This closes the record for 1778.

At the regular annual meeting in March, 1779, Captain Abraham Peirce, Lieutenant Sam-

uel Stearns, and Isaac Hagar were elected committee of correspondence, and at the May meeting Abner Sanderson was chosen representative, and he was instructed, by a vote of twenty-four to ten, to cast his ballot in favor of a new state constitution under similar restrictions made under a previous vote (see 1777). On the 18th of June a committee was chosen to hire men for the army on the town's credit. A week later they reported but one man engaged, on account of the high bounties demanded; the meeting directed them thereupon to make the best terms they could. A convention was held at Concord on the 14th of July to regulate the prices of merchandise. On the 2d of August the report of the convention was read at a town-meeting in Waltham, and a committee of eleven chosen to carry out the vote of that body. On the 9th of August the committee reported the following scale of prices: Innholders, for a good meal of butcher's meat with vegetables, 12s., if with tea, 15s.; West India flip, 12s. per mug; bowl of toddy, 12s.; for labor, haying and stonewall work, 42s. per day and found; mechanics, with their own tools and found, 60s.; for blacksmith shoeing a horse, £4; shoemakers, best men's shoes, £5 8s., women's £4 1s.; tailors, making a coat, £6, breeches, £3; weavers, weaving cotton and linen shirting, 6s. per yard; hatters, for a good beaver, £32 10s.; farmers, hay 36s. per cwt., oats 36s. per bushel, etc. Persons taking more than above rates to have their names published in the newspapers by the committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety, in order that they may be dealt with according to Resolution 2 of the Concord Convention. It must be remembered, in considering these prices, that they are founded on a depreciating currency. On the 18th of August Jonas Dix, Esq., and John Clark were chosen delegates to the constitutional convention to be held at Cambridge, September 1. The town granted Jonas Dix, Esq., in behalf of the committee appointed to raise men for the army, £2,838. September 20, the town voted to hire four men to serve in the army in Rhode Island, and October 14, voted to hire eight men to reinforce the army under General Washington. In November the town granted £2,180 18s. 6d. to defray the expense of employing these men. In July the committee reported having hired Josiah Wyer, Eli Jones, Elisha Harrington, Thaddeus Goodin, and Richard Hoppin at \$1,540 each, and Habakkuk Stearns and Joseph Perry at \$840 each.



Another committee reported in November that they had borrowed £1,714, and hired Artemas Cox, Moses Cummins, and Aaron Cummins to go to Rhode Island with orders to equip themselves; Colonel Jacob discharged the last two for not being equipped, and they, being ordered to march again, refused either to do so or to return part of the bounty received. The committee also hired Samuel Trull for £246, Robert Dalrymple for £171, William Taylor, Joseph Spaulding, Joseph Dows, and Jonathan Gray for £246 each, and John Fletcher (who afterwards deserted) for £60. Mileage was also reckoned for eight men, two hundred miles, at 2s. per mile. Several orders are given during the year for the first company of militia to be ready to march at a moment's notice. In May an order is given for one private to march to Tiverton, Rhode Island, and in September for two privates to go to Providence to ultimately join Colonel Jacob's regiment under General Gates. Samuel Kendall, Mr. Morse, Nathaniel Bridge's son, and Eunice Mixer were paid during this year for teaching school.

At the March meeting in 1780 the same committee of correspondence was chosen, Isaac Hagar having this time the prefix "Ensign" to his name. A committee was chosen to examine the accounts of money received and disbursed for bounties. Some idea of the depreciation of the currency may be had from the fact that in the highway account \$16 per day for a man and \$32 per day for a man and team were allowed. The town elected Jonas Dix, Esq., representative in May, and in the same month appointed a committee to examine and report upon the new state constitution. The committee reported on the 5th of June, favoring an amendment limiting the time of suspension of the act of habeas corpus to six months; if, however, this could not be done, they favored the adoption of the constitution as it was. The report was adopted by a vote of thirty-two to four. On the 14th of June the town appropriated £15,000 to hire twelve men to reinforce the army, and for procuring shirts, shoes, etc., in accordance with the requisition of the General Court; money for support of the schools was refused. Twelve days later the town voted to raise fourteen men for the army, and appropriated £26,660 for military matters, and on the 29th of July the selectmen ordered the treasurer to pay to Jonas Dix, Esq., £1,000, Abner Sanderson £700, and Peter Ball £1,200, in payment for a horse which each of

these men had sold the town for use in the army; £55 were also appropriated for expenses in procuring the horses. On the 4th of September the election of state officers under the new constitution was held. The result, for governor and lieutenant-governor, in Waltham, was: for governor, John Hancock, Esq., fifty-four votes; James Bowdoin, Esq., three; for lieutenant-governor, Major-General Benjamin Lincoln, forty; James Bowdoin, Esq., eight. October 11, the town re-elected Jonas Dix, Esq., representative, and again refused to appropriate money for schools. To such an extent had the currency depreciated, that the minister's salary was now £5,600, and the total appropriations at this meeting £23,941. Seventy-two hundred pounds of beef for the army were ordered, to fill a requisition from the General Court, and £12,000 were appropriated for that purpose. On a petition from Timothy Flagg for additional pay for service in the army, he was voted leave to withdraw. On the 29th of November the town granted £3,360 for the support of schools. At a meeting, December 20, the town chose a committee to procure twelve men for the army, under a requisition of the General Court; £21,000 were voted, to procure 13,824 pounds of beef for the army. Abijah Fiske petitioned for relief from the town, under the following circumstances: he was one of the sixteen men furnished by Waltham to fill a requisition of the General Court. By order of Lieutenant Hastings he went with soldiers to search the house of Edward Garfield for Felix Cuff (negro), one of the enlisted men. Cuff was, however, claimed by Garfield as a servant, and Fiske was sued and fined. The town, taking into consideration the facts, granted his request by giving him his note for £7, which the town held, with interest. Elisha Brewer also presented a petition representing that he had served in the Continental army from the beginning of hostilities until July 3, 1779; that in the meantime his pay had depreciated until it was nearly worthless, rendering him unable to provide for himself and family. He prays for remission of his tax-bill, a portion of which is on real estate, of which he owns none, and which is more than he ought or is able to pay. The town refused to grant his petition. The committee appointed in 1779 to procure men for the armies in Rhode Island and on the Hudson River reported the following names of men engaged, and the bounties paid to each: William Taylor, £2,180; Loudey Harris and John Mixer,

£1,800 each; Elias Hastings, Moses Livermore, and George Stearns, £2,270 each; Thaddeus Gooding, Jonathan Coburn, and Nathaniel Flagg, £1,100 and sixty bushels of corn each; Eli Jones, paid by Captain Gleason; Lieutenant Eliphalet Hastings, Joel Harrington, Abijah Fisk, and Moses Gearfield, £1,770 each; Timothy Flagg and John Robinson, £1,500 each; Habakkuk Stearns, Joel Wellington, Asa Peirce, and Asahel Stearns, £600 and sixty bushels of corn each; and Felix Cuff, £1,500 and sixty bushels of corn. Eunice Mixer, Samuel Kendall, Mr. Boardman, Ruhamah Wellington, and Nathaniel Bridge's son were paid for teaching school.

On the 8th of January, 1781, the town voted to hire twelve men for the army for three years or the war, and appropriated £50,400 for that end. The men who were the committee of correspondence, etc., had been chosen to attend to hiring men to fill the requisitions on the town, but for some reason they seemed to lack success. They reported in December, 1780, and in January and February, 1781, that they could not find a man at any price in town. That this report was unsatisfactory, is evident from the fact that at a meeting on the 12th of February the town voted to discharge this committee, and appointed Captain Isaac Gleason, Peter Ball, and Abner Sanderson, in their stead; but this did not prevent their being re-elected Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety at the March meeting. At the regular annual meeting it was unanimously voted to accept Joshua Kendall for an inhabitant, provided he could be set off with his estate from the town of Cambridge. There seemed to be unusual trouble in electing town officers for this year. On several previous occasions one or two electees had declined to serve, and others had either been elected in their stead, and induced to accept, or the aid of the law invoked to compel those elected to serve; but on this occasion William Hagar and Nathan Viles, chosen as constables, and William Fisk, Abraham Peirce, and Lieutenant Samuel Stearns (three of the four), chosen as assessors, refused to serve. In the case of the assessors three others were elected at a subsequent meeting in their stead; William Fisk was chosen constable in place of Nathan Viles, and Williams Cushing in place of William Hagar. Hagar was to pay £6, or, failing to do so, the selectmen were to apply to the Court of Sessions to compel him to pay the penalty in such cases provided. At this same meeting (March 12) the

town appropriated £25,000 (old issue) to hire soldiers. In obedience to a resolve of the General Court the tax-payers were divided into as many classes as there were soldiers to be raised. Each section furnishing its man was relieved from further charge and responsibility. On the 26th of March John Smith, Lowdie Harris, and John Myre were returned as having been secured as soldiers in behalf of the whole town. A receipt, signed by John Potimia, dated April 12, certifies that Captain Abraham Peirce paid him two hundred Spanish-milled dollars to serve the town as a three-years recruit for the army,—this sum to be in full of all hire or bounty. On the 18th of June the selectmen reported having paid the following bounties in silver: to John Smith £90, to Lowdie Harris £60, to John Myre £60, to William Benjamin £78, and to John Robinson £76. William Peirce, Habakkuk Stearns, and Nahum Smith each furnished sixteen heifers, and were each allowed £1,200 (currency). General Brooks writes to the commander of the "second militia company in Waltham," under date of June 19, that two men were to be detached from that company. As mention was made of the *first* company in 1779, the natural inference is that there were two. Jonathan Hammond and George Stearns were enlisted for the army in Rhode Island, for three months, and Jonathan Weston, Abijah Fisk, Moses Livermore, Jedediah White, Jr., Alpheus Bigelow, Joseph Perry, John Collins, and William Taylor for the army at West Point, for the same time. The West Point men were all mustered into the service by the 23d of August, except John Collins. In May Jonas Dix, Esq., was chosen representative. On the 16th of July the town voted unanimously to procure men to fill another call, and granted £180 in silver to defray the expense; £300 (new emission) were also voted to purchase beef. The committee for raising recruits reported on the 30th of July that they had secured the men for seven hundred and eighty "hard dollars," and the town granted £60 in silver additional for that service. Felix Cuff must have given considerable trouble, for an article was in the warrant for a town-meeting held September 10, to grant money to defend Eliphalet Hastings and others indicted for riot while endeavoring to arrest said Cuff as an enlisted man last year. £45 were granted at the September meeting for the schools. On the 17th of December the town ordered the remaining taxes to be collected in silver, at the rate of one dollar in silver



for seventy-five in paper of the old emission. It was also voted to instruct Representative Dix to use his endeavors to have the voting qualifications of 1763 restored. The school-teachers who were paid by the town this year were Jonas Dix, Jr., and Nathaniel Bridge's son. In December the selectmen engaged Ebenezer Bowman to keep the school "near the meeting-house."

Early in 1782 the selectmen licensed David Townsend to retail tea. At the March meeting the town elected Captain Isaac Hagar, Lieutenant Samuel Bigelow, and Lieutenant Elisha Livermore committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety. It was voted to remove the school-house, and a committee was chosen to select a proper site. In accordance with a resolve of the General Court, Waltham was called upon to raise five men towards the contingent of fifteen hundred to be raised by Massachusetts for the army. Ebenezer Bowman was the school-teacher. No representative was chosen in 1782, but in 1783 Jonas Dix was again returned for that position. The first business of importance occurring in 1783 was the adjustment of the accounts of Waltham, Watertown, and Weston for repairs on the Great Bridge. The method of calculation being on the basis of the state tax, the amounts paid by each will be perhaps some indication of the relative valuation: the share of Watertown was £4 11s. 9d., Weston £4 2s. 1d., and Waltham £4 1s. 2d. Nathaniel Bridge, Jr., was paid for teaching school. At the March meeting the committee of correspondence of 1782 were re-elected. The selectmen ordered that a four-penny loaf of white bread should weigh 1 pound 7 ounces; a biscuit for two coppers, 7 ounces; hard biscuit in the same proportion, allowing for drying. The following persons were licensed innholders: Isaac Gleason, Stephen Wellman, Isaac Bemis, Zachariah Weston, Jonathan Brown, Benjamin Hagar, Samuel Bigelow, Zachariah Smith, Widow Mary Hagar,—nine in all. At this time the population was only 689 persons, so that the proportion of taverns to the population was as 1 to 76½. It must be remembered, however, that Waltham was on a great highway, and a very large amount of travel was a necessary consequence. The approaches to Boston, and the avenues from that and all the large towns in the state, were few, and their importance was immensely greater than now. Towns were few, and the majority of houses none too large to accommodate the rapidly growing

families of their occupants, and hence the wayfarers needed a larger number of inns.

There were other men who belonged in Waltham who were in the Continental armies, besides those mentioned in the town records,—how many, of course, it is impossible to say. The names of some of them, however, are to be met with among the state archives. Isaac Crosby, of Waltham, enlisted at Hingham, about 1780, for three years or the war; Isaac Parkes (fifer), Samuel Fuller, Edward Bird, and Joseph Brown were in Captain Fuller's company (Colonel Brooks); William Taylor, Nathaniel Flagg, and John Colburn were among the six-months men in 1780; Prince Collins enlisted in Newton; John Bennett, John Bemis, Jr., Abijah Child, Jr., Peirce Dewyer, Thomas Field, David Holland, Azel Hooker, Minhano (?), Mitchell, John Ryan, David Stoel (Stowell?), James Twinas, are names on the rolls credited to Waltham; John Bettis and Jonathan Wellington served from 1776 to 1780; Kera Chapple, Harvey Bezen, and John Kidder were among those drafted into Colonel Thatcher's regiment in 1778; John Potoma (aged 25,—black), Samuel Dale (37), John Robertson (35), William Benjamin (17), Nahum Stearns (22), John Wellington (49), and Francis Parker (21), enlisted in 1781 for three years or the war; William Glasscock served 37 months, 18 days; Hugh Hines (deserter) served 28 days; Ariel (Azel?—probably same as previous) Hooker, after serving 30 months and 7 days, deserted; Michael Minnehan died in the service after serving 48 months; John Owins (deserter) served 12 months and 20 days; John Colburn and Abijah Fiske were in Captain Gage's company (Colonel Webb); Thaddeus Bemis and Joel Bemis were on board armed sloop Winthrop, Captain George Little; John Greenleaf, Josiah Barnard, and Thomas Wilbur were also credited to Waltham in the army rolls.

The population of the town, instead of preserving its rate of increase, which would have increased it, in all probability, to nearly 1,000 souls in 1783, under the terrible pressure of the Revolution upon its vitality lost ground. In 1763 the population was 663; in 1783, under favorable circumstances, it should have been about 980, but instead it was 689, while in 1776 it was 870. On the 29th of September John Remington was engaged to keep the school near the meeting-house, and Joseph Jackson the one at the foot of the hill.

In 1784 Benjamin Green, Jr., was paid for

teaching school. For the first time for a long series of years the town, at the March meeting, voted the freedom of the highways to swine. Abner Sanderson was elected representative in May. A letter to the selectmen from Timothy Tufts and others in behalf of Charlestown appears in the records for this year, desiring them to request the corporation of Harvard College to reduce the rates of ferriage between Charlestown and Boston, which had been advanced during the war, — that body having authority to regulate the matter. Benjamin Green, Jr., was again engaged, in 1785, to teach the grammar school. On the 5th of September, 1785, the town was divided into four school-districts, — Pond End, Trapelow, the southwest part of the town above Mixer's Lane (Bacon Street), and the remaining portion belonging to the middle district. On the 14th of February, 1786, the selectmen engaged Jonas Dix to teach the grammar school for one year, and authorized the engagement of an usher for that school. In March John Remington was paid for services as a teacher. Abijah Bigelow was engaged in March to teach at the new school-house at the west end of the Plain, until the appropriation was expended; he was to keep "two schools a day" after the 1st of April. In May Leonard Williams was unanimously elected representative. In August the board of Mr. Jackson, and the salaries of Nathan Underwood and Abijah Bigelow, all school-masters, were paid; and in October the selectmen engaged John Child to teach the school near the meeting-house, and Jonas Dix to teach the one at the foot of the hills. In the latter part of 1786 occurred the outbreak known as Shays' Insurrection, causing quite an excitement throughout central Massachusetts. That Waltham's sons were prompt to lend the state their aid is evident from the fact that, early in January, 1787, the selectmen directed Colonel Isaac Hagar to be paid for beef supplied to the militia at Cambridge in November, and on the 14th of that month the town voted forty-eight shillings per month to the thirty-days volunteers in the service of the government, the town, however, to receive any allowance made for such services by the state. At the March meeting the town voted to each private soldier who marched from the town in the 2d Division to join General Lincoln in the service of the government, six shillings, exclusive of his public pay, and to each officer a like sum in proportion. Finally, in April the town voted the volunteers under General Lin-

coln the three dollars paid to each in advance, provided they would release the town from further demands, and trust to getting their pay from the state. In April Captain Samuel Bigelow was paid for keeping the school at the Upper Plain, and in May Abner Sanderson was unanimously chosen representative. In October teachers were to be engaged for the four schools. A town-meeting was held, December 17, to choose a delegate to the convention to meet at Boston in January, to consider the Federal Constitution reported at Philadelphia; Leonard Williams was elected for that purpose.

The tax upon the town for the support of the Great Bridge was probably beginning to be onerous, and the people evidently began to be a little restive under it, for in March, 1788, a committee reported verbally that they were unable to find any grant of land made for its support in which Waltham or Weston had any interest. Abner Sanderson was, in May, again elected representative, a position which he continued to fill until 1802. In 1790, according to the adjustment of accounts for repairs on the Great Bridge, Waltham had outstripped Weston in valuation, and was rapidly overtaking Watertown, the proportions being: Watertown, £2 15s. 6d.; Waltham, £2 13s.; Weston, £2 7s. 5d. Bridge, Dix, and Mead were paid for teaching, and the school grant, appropriated December 6, was divided as follows, among five school-houses: Upper end of Plain, £25 6s. 8d.; Foot of Hills, £22 2s.; near the meeting-house, £30 5s. 3d.; Trapelow, £18 3s. 10d.; proprietors of new school-house (probably at Lower Plain), £4 2s. 3d. In the records for this and the succeeding year there appears an oath of allegiance to the state and general government, signed by a majority of the town officers. In 1791 it was voted by the town to buy the school-houses at the Upper Plain and at the Trapelow district, a committee appointed for the purpose having pronounced them suitable for the purpose and the proprietors willing to sell. £77 11s. were appropriated for the one at the Upper Plain, the amount being divided among twenty-one proprietors, all of them residing on upper Main and South streets; £56 18s. 10d. were appropriated for the one at Trapelow, proprietors not named. The house near the Widow Barnard's was reported upon adversely by the committee. The schools were called at this time Pond End, Plain, Trapelow, and Southeast Corner. An order appears among the selectmen's



records in 1791 appropriating 3*s.* 6*d.* to pay for a horse and chaise "to bring the schoolmistress from Framingham," hence we may conclude that at least one of the teachers was imported. In April, 1792, the town voted to remove the school-house which was near the meeting-house to a point as nearly central as possible, — between Jonas Dix's and Phineas Warren's; this would have located it just below the cemetery, on the north side of Main Street. In April, 1793, the town voted unanimously to grant the request of Christopher Gore (afterwards governor of the state) to become an inhabitant. In September, 1795, on an article in the warrant in regard to the purchase of stoves and shutters for the schools, and the building of porches on two of them, the town appropriated £50, and chose a special committee of three to each school to attend to the expenditure of money devoted to educational purposes. This was probably, to all intents and purposes, a school committee who attended to all the minor details, for we lose sight for a time of the payments to teachers which indicated who the teachers were. Prior to 1796 grants were almost wholly made in pounds, shillings, and pence; after that date dollars and cents were the rule. In 1797 the town chose a committee to defend it against a presentment for not assisting in repairs on the Watertown Bridge. In September, 1798, the town granted \$533.33 for men's and \$100 for women's schools. In the direct tax levied by the general government we find that Waltham was assessed for 109 dwellings, and for 83 acres of lots which they stood on, \$70,574. The house of Rev. Jacob Cushing and one belonging to Harvard College, with one acre of land to each, were exempted, making a total of 111 dwellings in the town. The number of house-owners was 119; the number of occupants, 130. The number of acres of land assessed was 7,666, exempt (16 acres of Rev. Jacob Cushing's and 159 owned by Harvard College), 175; total, 7,926 acres. Valuation of land, \$258,634.80; total valuation, \$329,208.80. In June, 1799, the town appointed a committee with full powers to act upon a proposition of Watertown parties to widen and support the expense of the Great Bridge forever if the towns would yield their fishery rights. The schools respectively taught by masters and mistresses are distinguished in the records as "men's and women's" schools. During this year the town appropriated \$25 to establish a singing-school, and \$15 to purchase a bass-viol (prob-

ably for the meeting-house). In 1801 the Great Bridge question was finally disposed of according to the Watertown proposition; a school committee of ten was elected, and the same school grants made as for the last year. In 1802 Jonathan Coolidge was elected representative; it was voted to plant shade trees on the meeting-house common; to pay for sixty caps for the militia company under Captain Stephen Mead; and a school committee of four was elected. The school committee, then as now, had charge of the details of the expenditure of the school fund, employing of teachers, etc., and this method of disposing of the subject seems to have given so much satisfaction that it was voluntarily continued to the time when the statute made it obligatory. In 1803 the town voted to send no representative, and in the same year appropriated \$120 to hire a teacher of music. Musical instruction at this time was undoubtedly encouraged as a religious rather than a secular accomplishment, and an appropriation was made — with occasional intervals — for several years. In 1804 Jonathan Coolidge, Esq., was elected representative; the town voted also to purchase three bathing-machines, similar to those in Watertown, to be used under direction of a physician. In the following year the town was divided into four school districts, and the appropriation was divided according to the proportion of children in the districts, the males between the ages of seven and twenty-one, the females between the ages of four and eighteen. In 1806, 1807, and 1808 Abner Sanderson, Esq., was chosen to represent the town in the General Court. In 1809 he was succeeded by David Townsend, Jr., Esq., who was continued in the office until the year 1821, except in 1818 and 1819, when the town voted to send no delegate. The Rev. Jacob Cushing having died in 1809, the church took means to secure a successor, and voted to call Rev. Samuel Ripley to the position. In August, 1809, the town passed a vote concurring unanimously with the church in its choice, and also voted him, in case of his acceptance, a salary of \$700 per year. Mr. Ripley accepted the invitation, and was ordained November 22, 1809. In the same year there were petitions from several parties praying to be set off with their estates from Waltham, but the petitions were not granted.

It is amusing at this present period to watch the conservatism of the voters of the olden time in regard to those innovations for increased comfort which we have come to look upon as necessi-

ties. The subject of a bell for the meeting-house agitated the public mind of Waltham for several years, but finally the revolutionists triumphed, and in 1815 an appropriation was voted to have one. Again, in 1814 it was voted not to have any blinds put upon the meeting-house, nor "to pay for the one Mr. Ripley put on"; however, the succeeding year the town voted to pay for the "pulpit blind." In 1818 the stove came in as a disturbing element. It would appear by the record that some person or persons, not having the tranquillity and sanctity of the church before their minds, had placed a stove in the meeting-house, and asked the town to sanction an act already committed. That was enough. The town in its dignity rose equal to the occasion, and voted, first, not to purchase the stove in the meeting-house, and, second, to order it out of the meeting-house. A spirit of concession, however, prevailed; the last vote was reconsidered, and at the next meeting (in April) the sovereigns voted to accept the stove as a present from the ladies of Waltham, said stove to remain town property. The threatened revolution was averted by female diplomacy.

In 1812 the town voted to pay those soldiers who should be drafted as the quota of Waltham \$15 per month (including the pay of the government), and \$1.25 per day for each day they should be under military discipline. To those familiar with the extent to which party spirit was carried prior to and during the War of 1812, it will not be a matter of surprise to learn that Pastor Ripley preached a sermon to which some of his parishioners took exception. This dissatisfaction finally culminated in the insertion of an article in the warrant of a town-meeting, the purport of which was to know the mind of the town in regard to ascertaining from Mr. Ripley upon what conditions he would resign his pastorate. On this the town, by a vote of sixty-six to fifty-six, decided to take no action. The subject was brought up twice in 1813 with a very similar result, and in 1814 the malcontents, who in the mean time had discontinued attendance at the regular meeting and employed Rev. Elisha Williams, a Baptist from Boston, to preach more acceptable sermons (first in the school-house, afterwards in the hall of a tavern where the Central House now stands), returned to the original flock. In 1813 the Factory Village (Lower Place) was set off as a separate school-district.

At the town-meeting in March, 1815, a committee appointed in December of the previous year to

ascertain who had been in the service of the government during the war with Great Britain, and what sums the town should in justice pay them, submitted the following list of names, with sums annexed: Joseph Hoar, Jonas Lawrence, Elijah Lawrence, Nathaniel Stearns, Richard Wellington, Jacob Lawrence, Amasa Harrington, John Sanderson, 2d, Alexander H. Piper, John Simonds, Henry Fisk, Richard Cutter, Isaac Farwell, William Goss, Darius Wellington, Jacob Ryan, Timothy Morris, Daniel Emerson, William Trask, Thomas Barnes, Abel Hubbard, and William Clark, \$4.68 each; and James Jones, Noah Hardy, John Cole, William B. Winch, and Otis Puffer, \$17.80 each. Among those serving the government during the war may be mentioned David Stearns, who was purser on board the *Wasp* at the time of her battle with the *Frolic*.

In 1815 an affair occurred which deserves mention from the rarity of such incidents: The legal number of voters petitioned the selectmen to call a town-meeting to act on the enforcement of the collection of certain highway taxes and the reconsideration of certain abatements; the selectmen neglected to issue the warrant, whereupon the interference of a justice of the peace was solicited and obtained, and the meeting ordered by him in accordance with the law in such cases. In 1817 the town voted to set off the Boston Manufacturing Company's estates for a school-district, and discontinue that of the Cotton and Woollen Company. In 1818-19 the town voted to send no representative.

Certain acts of the Rev. Mr. Ripley, such as teaching a school, etc., appear to have either stirred up a new feeling against him, or to have afforded a pretext for further opposition, for at a town-meeting in January, 1820, four articles appear in the warrant, charging him with neglect of duty and causing dissension, and calling for his dismissal. These articles the town, by a vote of sixty-four to twenty-six, refused to consider. At the same meeting it was voted to allow the Boston Manufacturing Company to enlarge the meeting-house at their own expense, in a manner agreed upon by the town and corporation, the company to have all profits arising from the sale or rental of the extra pews. At the March meeting an effort was made to see if the town would appoint a committee of fifteen — three from each district — to interview Mr. Ripley and try to induce him to give up his school, but the project was dis-



missed. In May, 1820, the town voted to receive the "manifesto" of the Second Religious Society, and not to oppose their petition for an act of incorporation. This Second Religious Society erected a meeting-house, and established itself as a distinct body. Efforts made to reunite the two factions were of no avail, but from some cause the Second Society failed of success, and they finally split, the society retaining the house and charter with Rev. Bernard Whitman as pastor, and the church forming a new organization under Rev. Sewall Harding. In 1821, 1822, and 1823 Luke Fiske represented the town in the General Court, the last year in connection with Charles Lyman. In March, 1823, the town voted to procure fire-ladders, hooks, etc., and in 1829 appropriated \$350 to purchase a fire-engine; this was the germ of our present fire department. In 1824 Isaac Bemis, Jr., and David Townsend, Esq., were representatives; in 1825, Luke Fiske, Esq.; in 1826, David Townsend; in 1827, David Townsend and Isaac Bemis, Esq.; in 1828, 1829, and 1830, Jonas Clark. In 1829 the town voted to exclude needlework from the summer schools in the morning, and to allow it in the afternoon, and in 1830 a small sum of money was appropriated by the town to procure medals to be given to those scholars deemed most deserving. On the 30th of July, 1830, the meeting-house erected by the Second Society was struck by lightning and burned. In 1831 Amos Harrington and David Townsend, Esq., were elected representatives. As early as in 1820 the project of a grammar school had been agitated, an act passed by the General Court in June, 1789 (according to an item in the warrant, but a law passed not far from 1700 was very similar), making such a school incumbent on every town containing two hundred families; but it was dismissed one year, only to come up the next. In 1821 the town was sued for not complying with the provisions of the act of 1789; but our town fathers were apparently but little concerned, and it was not until 1832 that the progressionists gathered strength enough to overcome the opposition. In that year the town appropriated \$1,200 to build a grammar-school house and town-house on the old meeting-house common. Subsequently it was voted to change the location to a "gore of land" owned by Mr. Lyman, he offering to give the land and \$200 in furtherance of the plan. But this was not satisfactory, and after so many meetings and so many votes that it seemed as

though the project would finally be smothered in motions and amendments, the town purchased of Mr. T. R. Plympton the piece of ground now occupied by the North Grammar-School House, increased the appropriation somewhat, and erected the building there. The following year the town appropriated \$300 to enable the general school committee to hire a schoolmaster and establish a high school, and the committee were instructed to commence such a school at as early a day as possible. Following out the history of this school to the present time, we find that the first principal was Franklin Hardy, the second Josiah Rutter (1835), the third William H. Ropes (1838), the fourth E. A. W. Harlow (1841), the fifth Charles F. Simmons (1842), the sixth Daniel French (1842), the seventh William H. Ropes (1844, second time), the eighth Leonard P. Frost (1847). During Mr. Frost's term of service, in 1849, the interior of the building was altered, the town giving up the use of the upper story for public purposes, and establishing a high school there distinct from the grammar department, Mr. Frost taking charge of the former, and being succeeded in the latter by his brother, George W. Frost. In 1859 L. P. Frost again took charge, and he was succeeded in 1869 by William E. Sheldon, in January, 1871, by Alonzo Meserve, in September, 1871, by John T. Prince, in 1877 by John S. Hayes, in 1879 by J. T. Prince (second time), who is now teaching.

In 1868 the town established a grammar school upon the south side of the river, of which Arthur P. Smith was appointed principal, a position held by him at present. The principals of the high school succeeding Mr. Frost have been Timothy W. Bancroft (1859), A. J. Lathrop (1864), James C. Parsons (1865), Minton Warren (1874), W. E. Bunten (1876), and Ruel B. Clark (1877). Mr. Parsons resigned his situation in 1873, the school being in charge of sub-masters James L. Fowle and Frederick T. Farnsworth until his successor was appointed. Mr. Clark resigned in 1878, C. W. Parmenter, sub-master, becoming acting principal. The number of schools at present (April, 1879) is thirty-seven, exclusive of evening schools (established in 1874), and the appropriation has increased correspondingly, about \$32,000 being now required for the annual expenses.

Between the years 1831 and 1879 the town was represented in the General Court by the following persons (except 1833-35, when the town did not

elect): 1836, David Kendall and Robert Sander-son; 1837, Luke Fiske; 1838-39, Elisha Cre-hore; 1840, Jonas Clark; 1841, John Abbott; 1842-43, John M. Peck; 1844-47, no repre-sentative sent; 1848-50, Nathaniel P. Banks, Jr.; 1851-53, Horatio Moore; 1854, Samuel O. Upham; 1855, William P. Childs; 1856, Horatio Moore; 1857, James G. Moore (in this year Wal-tham sent a governor, N. P. Banks, Jr., and a state senator, Gideon Haynes); 1858-59, Josiah Rut-ter; 1860, Daniel French; 1861, Frederick M. Stone and Josiah Beard (from 1857 to 1866 Wal-tham and Watertown, including Belmont when incorporated, formed one district with two repre-sentatives, this year Waltham seems to have secured them both); 1862, James G. Moore; 1863-64, Frederick M. Stone; 1865-66, Emory W. Lane; 1867-68, Royal S. Warren; 1869, Horatio Moore; 1870, Thomas Hill; 1871, Wil-lard A. Adams; 1872, William Roberts; 1873, Willard A. Adams; 1874, William E. Bright; 1875, Frederick M. Stone; 1876-78, David Randall.

In December, 1826, a number of gentlemen, having in mind the formation of a society for mutual improvement, met to take some action to that end. The result was that on Saturday even-ing, December 30, of the same year, an associa-tion was organized under the name of the Rumford Institute for Mutual Instruction. Courses of lec-tures were instituted, which have been continued with but a single interruption for each succeeding year. A library was founded, which by the year 1865 had acquired 3,700 volumes. In that year it was, by a vote of the Institute, transferred to the town, forming the nucleus of the present public library.

Bringing now the ecclesiastical history of the town down to the present time, we find that from the first permanent secession from the parent church sprung what was known at its organiza-tion as the Second Religious Society. A meeting-house was built for them on Church Street, which was dedicated January 17, 1821, and on the same day Rev. Sewall Harding was ordained and in-stalled pastor. But a few years elapsed before they, too, experienced secession, doctrinal points forming the basis of the trouble, the members of the society desiring a change in the theology, while the members of the church were unanimously con-tent with that expounded by their pastor. The church, with Mr. Harding, withdrew (April, 1825),

changed the name (July 25, 1826) to Trinitarian Congregational Church, and built a meeting-house at the corner of Main and what is now Heard Street, dedicating the new building October 11, 1826, the old society continuing worship under Rev. Bernard Whitman. Mr. Harding was suc-ceeded in 1837 by Rev. John Whitney. In 1853 fresh trouble arose, and another division occurred, a new organization being formed under the name of Orthodox Congregational Church, with Rev. Roswell Foster for pastor; but in April, 1858, this latter offshoot returned to the parent organi-zation. In May, 1858, Rev. Richard B. Thurston succeeded Mr. Whitney, and he in turn was suc-ceeded, in 1865, by Rev. Elnathan E. Strong. In 1878 Mr. Strong resigned, and at the present time the church is without a settled minister. In 1870 the old church was sold and the present one erected, and dedicated March 2, 1871.

Not far from the year 1820 the doctrines of Emanuel Swedenborg found adherents in Wal-tham. Meetings were at first held in the house of Captain John Clark, and were continued in private residences until 1860, when a stone chapel was built on Lexington Street, at what is commonly known as Piety Corner. Mr. Benjamin Worcester has from the beginning been leader in the devotional exercises. In December, 1869, the interior of the chapel was destroyed by fire, but in the following year it was restored, and the edifice enlarged. On Sunday, July 4, 1869, a church society was formally organ-ized. There is also connected with the society a private school, which gathers its pupils from nearly every state in the Union.

About the year 1820 the nucleus of the Meth-odist Episcopal Church began to form, in the shape of class-meetings, a class of twenty-four being gathered, with Charles Barnes as leader. Regular meetings of the class were held for about five years. A majority of the members leaving town for Lowell, about 1825, the class was discon-tinued. Circuit preaching was occasionally had, and small appropriations from time to time were allowed for its support. Between the years 1828 and 1830 class-meetings were revived, Marshall Livermore being leader, succeeded in 1833 by Dr. Theodore Kittredge. Occasional preaching was had, the places where the service was held being the factory school-house on Elm Street, Smith's Academy on School Street, and the Masonic Hall on Main Street. In March, 1837, regular services were commenced at Masonic Hall, with Rev. Ziba



B. Dunham as pastor. Early in the following year the worshippers purchased the meeting-house then standing on the Common, and owned by the Second Unitarian Society, and in June of the same year a regular church organization was formed, with about forty members. Waltham and Watertown were now made a distinct circuit, with Rev. Thomas Pickering in charge (residing in Waltham), and Rev. Otis H. Howard as junior. In 1839 Rev. Franklin Fisk and Edward A. Lyon were appointed to the circuit (the latter residing here), succeeded in 1840 by Rev. Daniel Webb and Horace G. Barrus (Mr. Barrus being resident here); in 1841 Rev. Mr. Barrus was placed in charge, with Rev. G. W. Frost assistant; in 1842 Rev. B. K. Pierce was stationed at Waltham; after this (in 1843) the relations of the two towns as a circuit ceased. Since then the Waltham church has had for pastors the following: 1843-44, Rev. David Kilburn; 1845, Rev. John Paulson; 1846-47, Rev. Moses Webster; 1848-49, Rev. Jacob Sanborn; 1850-51, Rev. George W. Bates (Mr. Bates dying while in charge was succeeded in 1851 by Rev. N. J. Merrill, who was reappointed in 1852); 1853-54, Rev. Luman Boyden (Mr. Boyden, about the middle of his second year, was appointed to mission work, and Rev. J. S. Barrows completed his term); 1855, Rev. J. S. Barrows; 1856-57, Rev. T. W. Lewis; 1858-60, Rev. E. A. Manning (in 1859 the meeting-house was removed from the Common to the corner of Main and Moody streets, where, four months after its dedication, which took place January 25, 1860, it was destroyed by fire; a new edifice was erected on the same site, and dedicated March 13, 1861, services having been held continuously, except from January to May, 1860, in Rumford Hall); 1861-62, Rev. Samuel Kelley; 1863-64, Rev. D. K. Merrill; 1865-67, Rev. C. L. Eastman; 1868-69, Rev. D. E. Chapin; 1870-71, Rev. L. J. Hall; 1872-74, Rev. J. Wagner; 1875, Rev. W. A. Braman; 1875-78, Rev. W. W. Colburn; 1879, Rev. George H. Mansfield.

In the year 1830 the Catholic Society was instituted in Waltham. When the building which had been occupied by the Second Society, on Church Street, was burned in 1829, a portion of the sheds were saved. These, with the lot, were purchased by the Catholics, and a section of the sheds fitted into a temporary church. Shortly after this a wooden building was erected, which was occupied

as a place of worship until June, 1848, when it was destroyed by fire. Up to the year 1839 there was no settled pastor, the services being conducted from time to time by clergymen from Boston. In 1839 Rev. T. Fitzsimmons was appointed pastor. He was followed by Rev. Mr. Lynch and Rev. Mr. Strain. Mr. Strain continued pastor until 1847. Certain acts of his administration caused considerable discontent among a few of the unruly ones of his parish, which in June, 1846, assumed so far the proportions of a riot as to oblige the selectmen to order the artillery company under arms. The trouble was settled, however, without the necessity of further action by the military. In 1847 Rev. Patrick Flood took charge of the society. During Mr. Flood's pastorate, which continued until his death in December, 1863, the large brick church on School Street was erected. This building was occupied in 1860, and dedicated in 1877. Upon the death of Rev. Patrick Flood, a nephew, Rev. Bernard Flood, was appointed pastor. He also died, as it were, in the harness, in December, 1876, from sickness induced by his labors in superintending the remodelling of the church, and Rev. T. Brosnahan, the present pastor, was appointed early in 1877 to the vacancy.

The Universalist Society was started in the spring of 1837, and regular public services were held in the hall in the bank building on Main Street, Rev. William C. Hanscom being pastor; in 1838, Mr. Hanscom having fallen a victim to consumption, Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, D. D., succeeded him; from the bank hall the worshippers removed into the then town-hall, in the grammar-school building, and from thence into the meeting-house of the old First Parish. On the 6th of March, 1839, they organized and took measures to be incorporated under the name of First Universalist Society of Waltham, and built a church on a lot of land presented them by Theodore Lyman, Esq., on the corner of Lyman and Summer streets. In 1840 Mr. Cobb was succeeded by Rev. Edwin A. Eaton, and in 1844 Rev. T. G. Farnsworth succeeded him. From 1848 to 1855 the pulpit was occupied only temporarily, though quite regularly. In 1854 the society sold the lot on Lyman Street, and removed the meeting-house to the corner of Main and Spring streets. From 1855 to 1857 Rev. Massena Goodrich was pastor, succeeded in 1857 by Rev. Henry A. Eaton. During his pastorate a dissension occurred in the society which in the end cost them

their church and organization. A new society was organized in 1865 under the name of the Universalist Society of Waltham. Services were held in Rumford Hall (where they have ever since been continued), Rev. Benton Smith being pastor. In 1870 Rev. Phebe A. Hanaford succeeded Mr. Smith, resigning in 1871, and was succeeded in turn by Rev. M. R. Leonard, the present pastor.

Next in order of organization was the society called the First Parish. The old meeting-house of the original First Parish not proving central enough to please the people of the growing town, Mr. Ripley having developed opposition to himself among a few energetic ones of his society, and the Second Religious Society having split, measures were taken to erect a new building. This was built on the site of the present Unitarian Church, and was dedicated February 6, 1839. The society was formed under the title of the Independent Congregational Society, and was composed largely of the three classes just cited. The membership of the elder church dwindled to a mere handful, the new society proving the more attractive, and in 1841 the old First Parish, sacred by a century and a half of usefulness, ceased to exist. Rev. George F. Simmons had been formally installed as pastor in October, 1841. Mr. Ripley was invited, on the dissolution of his own society, to become an associate, with the understanding that he was to have no salary and no parochial duties, and the society took to itself the old name. In 1843 Mr. Simmons resigned, and in 1845 Rev. Dr. Thomas Hill was ordained; in April, 1846, Mr. Ripley, removing from town, resigned his pastorate; Mr. Hill continued as pastor until 1860, when he was succeeded by Rev. James C. Parsons; in 1865 Rev. S. B. Flagg became pastor; in 1869, Rev. Clay McCauley; in 1873, Rev. Edward C. Guild, the present pastor. The old building was thoroughly repaired and remodelled in 1867.

The Episcopal Society was organized, under Rev. A. C. Patterson, in 1848, services being held for about a year in Rumford Hall. In the mean time the present church was erected, and Rev. Thomas F. Fales called to the rectorship, entering upon those duties in November, 1849. He still continues pastor, after nearly thirty years of continuous service. The building has been enlarged once and a vestry added.

The Baptist Society was organized November 4, 1852, holding its earlier services in Rumford Hall. The first pastor was Rev. M. L. Bickford, ordained

in August, 1853. During the early part of his pastorate the present meeting-house was erected, and on the 14th of February, 1856, was dedicated. Mr. Bickford remained as pastor until June, 1863, and was succeeded by Rev. E. B. Eddy, Rev. A. M. Bacon, and Rev. W. H. Shedd, each of them remaining two or three years. In January, 1872, Rev. W. C. Barrows became pastor, and he was succeeded in 1875 by Rev. F. D. Bland, D. D., who resigned in 1879. The church is at present without a settled pastor.

It would not be possible to give in any detail the history of Waltham and Waltham's sons and daughters during the late War of the Rebellion without exceeding the limits to which this sketch has been restricted. It is therefore only practicable to give a slight outline. When the booming of the first gun in Charleston harbor in 1861 roused the loyal North, Waltham was among the foremost to rally to the call to arms. A citizens' meeting was held and resolutions passed demanding immediate action by the town in its corporate capacity. On the 26th of April a town-meeting was held at which it was voted to furnish each soldier with a uniform, to pay him \$10 per month for five months' service, and to provide for the support of his family during his absence. For this purpose the sum of \$6,000 was appropriated. A resolution was also passed authorizing the town-treasurer to disregard any trustee process which might be instituted to divert any of this money from the purpose for which it was intended. The stirring sounds of the fife and drum were heard, and our streets and Common were the scenes of frequent military parades and manœuvres. In July the town appropriated \$5,000 to pay state aid to the families of volunteers, in accordance with the law. This sum proving insufficient, an additional grant of \$2,000 was made in January, 1862. In July, 1862, the selectmen were authorized to pay a bounty of \$100 to each volunteer for three years who was credited to the town, and in August this bounty was extended to the nine-months men. In August, 1863, it was voted to pay state aid to the families of those men who might be, or had been drafted into the service. In July, 1864, the bounty to three-years men was increased to \$125. The total number of men required from the town during the war was 693; the total number sent was 700; and in rank they ranged from the drummer-boy to the major-general, there being twenty commissioned officers. Of the entire number sent less than a dozen were



conscripted. Fifty-three men were killed in battle or died from disease contracted in the service. The entire amount of money raised by the town for military purposes was \$94,892.29, of which \$42,318.29, being for state aid, was reimbursed by the commonwealth, leaving the sum expended by the town \$52,574.

The population of the town, according to the census of 1875, was 9,967. Its territory is nearly the same in area as when incorporated. In 1849 a portion of Newton, forming what is now called the South Side, of about five hundred acres in area, was set off to Waltham, and in 1859 four hundred and twenty-nine acres of Waltham's territory were taken to help form the new township of Belmont. Water was first let on from the water-works in 1873.

Of the military history it is difficult to keep track. Of those companies mentioned in the town records it is quite impossible to learn of the dates of their beginning or end. The Waltham Artillery Company was transferred from Watertown in 1841, and after a few years of service was changed into an infantry company. For some time prior to 1861 its existence was merely nominal, and in that year the accoutrements were taken by the state. The Waltham Dragoons were organized in 1853, and in 1861 formed a part of the 3d Battalion, First Massachusetts Cavalry, most of the members serving during the Rebellion. In 1874 the present infantry company was organized.

Although some attention is paid to agriculture in the suburbs of the town, Waltham is pre-eminently a manufacturing community, and probably at least three fourths of the population derive support directly from the manufactories. The earliest mill of which we have any account was one erected at or near the site known as Kendall's Mill, on Beaver Brook, and was formerly used for fulling cloth. On the 30th of May, 1662, Timothy Hawkins sold to Thomas Agar, of Roxbury, fuller, three quarters of an acre of land at this place "with all the accommodation of water, for the erecting and maintenance of a fulling-mill in the said place, and on the river that passeth through the same; also the right of way." December 18, 1663, Agar sold this land "with the fulling-mill thereon erected to Thomas Loveran, late of Dedham, Co. Essex, Old England, cloth-worker." January 3, 1669-70, Loveran sold to Timothy Hawkins and Benjamin Garfield. Some time prior to 1690 the mill was used as a corn-

mill, and in 1700 the mills in whole or in part belonged to Samuel Stearns, a son-in-law of Hawkins.

There was also a corn-mill on Stony Brook, built about the year 1684, and owned by John Bright and others, and about 1714 there was probably a mill on the brook passing just east of Lexington Street, and across Beaver Street, a branch of Beaver Brook. At the time of the incorporation of the Boston Manufacturing Company a paper-mill, known as Boies' paper-mill, was standing on the land afterwards bought by that corporation, and was used for the manufacture of brown and white paper. A similar mill, built by Governor Gore prior to 1800, at what is now called the Bleachery, was sold to the Waltham Cotton and Woollen Company in 1810. In 1810 a company was formed for the manufacture of cloth. Land was purchased, and a mill for the manufacturing of cotton cloth was built and in operation in the same year. In 1812 the proprietors were incorporated under the name of the Waltham Cotton and Woollen Manufacturing Company. In 1815, according to "M. U.," in the *Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections* for that year, the cotton-mill contained 2,000 spindles, and worked 300 pounds of cotton per day; in the woollen mill were run 380 spindles, four jennies, and two jacks, and, with the 14 looms in operation, 60 pounds of wool were used per day. A probable average of 10,000 yards of cloth, made under the direction of the factory, was attained, a portion of the weaving being done in neighboring and some in distant towns. The Boston Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1813, and in 1814 had built and put in operation a mill of brick, five stories high, ninety feet long and forty-five feet wide, running 3,000 spindles, and doing the weaving by a "loom of peculiar construction run by water." This is claimed to have been the first mill in the country where all the operations were performed under one roof. The character of the work performed at the lower mill has very much changed, it having passed into the control of the Boston Company, and being used now almost exclusively as a bleachery and dyeing establishment. The manufacture of hosiery was introduced here in 1868, but was afterwards removed to the upper mill, to a building erected more particularly for it. At the upper mill cotton cloth manufacture is still the principal business. The number of hands employed in both factories is about 1,200, the present capital \$800,000, the number of spin-

dles 40,000, and the number of looms 700. Upwards of 5,000 dozen stockings per week are made.

In 1819 the manufacture of sulphuric acid was commenced in Waltham by Patrick Jackson, the site of the first establishment being on the banks of Charles River and Beaver Brook, at their junction. About 1825 the location was changed to the lot of land partially enclosed by High, Pine, and Newton streets, and for many years the manufacture of this acid was very extensively carried on by a corporation under the name of the Newton Chemical Company, the district adjoining its lands being called the Chemistry. Up to within a few years of the time of the abandonment of its manufacture (in 1872) this company was without a rival in its special business, but the land once occupied by its buildings is now cut up into streets and house-lots, and a large portion of it has been sold.

In 1802 a small wooden building was erected on Stony Brook by Nathan Upham, and used by him as a mill for the manufacture of coarse wrapping papers until the year 1820, when it became the property of John M. Gibbs. In 1835 it again changed hands, and was purchased by John and Stephen Roberts, still retaining its identity as a paper-mill. In 1845 John Roberts became sole owner, and at his death, in 1871, his son William took charge. A commodious building of stone occupies the place of the old building, and a large steam-engine is used to increase the power. The paper now made is mostly of the kind used for sheathing and similar purposes, and the annual product is about 1,900 tons.

In the year 1835 Dr. Francis F. Field invented a process for the manufacture of crayons for the use of schools, tailors, carpenters, etc. This was the beginning of a business which for several years was carried on in a small way, but which now, under the management of Parmenter and Walker, requires quite an extensive factory, and extends all over the civilized world.

Of all Waltham's industries there is none the fame of which is so wide-spread as that of the manufacture of watches. A small establishment, commenced under the charge of E. Howard and A. L. Dennison, in Roxbury, in 1850, was in 1854 removed to Waltham, and with the Waltham Improvement Company formed a corporation under the title of Boston Watch Company. A factory was erected, two stories high, in the form of a hollow square, about one hundred feet on each side. In 1857 the company failed, and at an assignees'

sale Royal E. Robbins, the present treasurer of the corporation, purchased the property in the name of Appleton, Tracy, & Co. A few months afterwards ownership again changed to the firm of Robbins and Appleton, and in September, 1858, a new association was formed with the Waltham Improvement Company, under the present name of the American Watch Company. When incorporated the capital stock was \$200,000, but increasing business and the need of increased facilities caused a corresponding increase of capital, until at the present time it has reached \$1,500,000. The small factory of 1854, with its seventy-five employees, has grown to the large establishment of the present day, employing about one thousand hands, and turning out four hundred and fifty finished watches per day. Even the present factory is not considered of sufficient capacity for the business, however, and an enlargement is at present in progress. Growing out of and an accompaniment to this business is the manufacture of watchmakers' tools, particularly lathes and lathe fixtures. In 1861 Messrs. Kidder and Adams, machinists in the employ of the American Watch Company, left that employment, and commenced the manufacture of lathes made after the style of those used by the Watch Company. The business was first started in Weston, but was soon removed to Waltham. In its early struggles the business often changed hands, passing successively under the control of Kidder and Adams, Stark, Adams, and Lloyd, Stark & Co., John Stark, and John Stark and Son, Mr. Stark, the present head of this firm, having been connected with the business since about the year 1862. In 1872 Messrs. Whitcomb and Ballou, also graduates of the machine-shop of the American Watch Company, entered into the same field. They continued in it until 1876, when Mr. Ballou retired, and Mr. Whitcomb joined with Mr. Ambrose Webster, a former master mechanic in the Watch Company's employ, and formed the present firm, under the style of the American Watch Tool Company. Mr. C. E. Hopkins commenced the business which he now carries on under the name of the Hopkins Watch Tool Company. The tools made by these different companies are known all over the country, and the American Watch Tool Company has exported many of its tools to England, Switzerland, etc.

There have been numerous other minor manufactures, but as most of them have been of merely local interest, and transient in their existence, they are not mentioned.





AMERICAN  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

*American Watch Company,  
Waltham, Mass.*





One of the earliest prominent men of Waltham, who achieved a reputation not purely local, was Uriah Cotting (Cutting), born in Waltham in 1766. At the age of fifteen he went to work in Marlborough, and four years later he went to Boston. When he arrived at the latter town his possessions consisted of his bundle of clothes and twenty-five cents in money, and his experience was begun as an errand-boy in a West India goods store at the South End. He developed in later years much talent as a civil engineer, obtained charters for and was mainly instrumental in opening Broad, Cornhill, Brattle, and other streets, and building Central and India wharves. He projected the Mill-Dam, which he did not live to see finished, and also planned a canal from Boston Harbor to the Back Bay basin, which should accommodate vessels of several hundred tons. He died in 1819.

The most prominent native of Waltham of our time is Nathaniel Prentiss Banks, who was born here in 1816. His boyhood was passed in the employment of the Boston Manufacturing Com-

pany. He was elected to represent Waltham in the General Court for the years 1848, 1849, 1850, and 1851. In 1852 he was elected to represent Massachusetts in the National Congress, in 1853 was president of the State Constitutional Convention, and in 1854 and 1856 was re-elected to the national House of Representatives, in the latter year of which he was chosen Speaker, after a protracted contest of over two months' duration. In 1857, 1858, and 1859 he was chosen governor of Massachusetts; in 1860 he was elected president of the Illinois Central Railroad; in 1861 he resigned his position on the railroad corporation, and was appointed a major-general of volunteers. He served as major-general in the army until 1864, when he was relieved of his command. Returning to Massachusetts, he was elected to Congress in 1864, 1866, 1868, and 1870; was chosen state senator in 1872; and in 1874 and 1876 again returned to the national House. In 1879 he was appointed United States Marshal for Massachusetts, which position he at present holds.

## WATERTOWN.

BY FRANCIS S. DRAKE.



WATERTOWN, one of the oldest towns in Massachusetts, is pleasantly situated on the left bank of the Charles River, in the southeastern part of Middlesex County, seven miles from Boston, and is three miles in length, with an average width of about one mile.

It has Belmont on the north, Cambridge on the east, Boston and Newton (from both of which it is separated by Charles River) on the south, and Waltham on the west. One hundred and fifty acres of its territory lying opposite the bridge, on the south side of the river, adjoin the town of Newton. It is traversed by a branch of the Fitchburg Railroad opened in 1846, while a horse-railroad unites it with Cambridge and Boston.

Before Belmont was taken from it, this town,

whose manufacturing interests now predominate, was essentially agricultural, and was second, in productiveness and fertility among the towns of the county, to West Cambridge alone. These two towns were the market-gardens of Boston. The soil, with the exception of a portion at its southeastern extremity, is remarkably good. It consists principally of black loam, having a substratum of hard earth, so that it suffers little from summer droughts. Few New England towns have so large a proportion of land well adapted to tillage, or so little broken or waste land. In consequence of the scarcity of woodland, strict orders were very early passed for the preservation of trees, one or more of which were sometimes taken as compensation for debt or service. The Indian name of the town was long perpetuated in deeds describing Pequusset common or meadow, a tract of land on the north border of the town, a little east of Lexington Street, for many years used as a cow common.

There are few hills of any magnitude. Strawberry Hill and Whitney's Hill are mentioned in the old records. The former is the highest land in the town, and is identical with School-house Hill, afterwards called Meeting-house Hill. Whitney's Hill is supposed to be that latterly known as White's Hill. Near this hill, at the corner of Lexington and Belmont streets, stood the pound, constructed about 1687. Prospect Hill, four hundred and eighty-two feet in height, now in Waltham, the highest elevation in old Watertown, commands a very wide, diversified, and beautiful prospect. Bear Hill, west of it, and bordering on Weston, has about the same height. Mackerel Hill, near the northeast corner of the town, has borne that name from a very early date. Mount Feake, the first hill spoken of in the early records of the town, named for Robert Feake, is insignificant in magnitude, and has been nearly obliterated for the grading of a railroad.

None of the very early towns could compare with this in respect to its ponds and water-courses. Fresh Pond, the largest in the town, with an area of one hundred and seventy-five acres, now within the limits of Belmont, is the source of numerous underground streams. It has long been a famous resort for summer recreation, and its attractive borders have furnished sites for many beautiful country-seats. The water of this pond is remarkably pure, and its ice is shipped in large quantities to all parts of the world. The public-house then on the margin of the pond was a place of refuge for the panic-stricken women and children of the neighborhood on the memorable 19th of April, 1775. Forest Pond, probably the ancient Shallow Pond, is in Mount Auburn Cemetery. Sherman's Pond, of about one hundred acres, more recently known as Fiske's Pond and Mead's Pond, is within the high grounds of Waltham, and is the source of the ancient Chester Brook, or West Branch of Beaver Brook. In the summer of 1670 a remarkable mortality occurred among the fish in this pond, immense numbers of which were found lying dead on its shores. A pond and an extensive bog called Beaver Meadow, through which Chester Brook passes, is about half a mile west of the site of the old Waltham meeting-house. It is supposed that this bog was formerly covered with water, and was the pond where, as Winthrop tells us, "the beavers had shorn down divers great trees, and made divers dams across the brook." A little south of this is Lily Pond, of about four acres, with its outlet

through Beaver Meadow into Chester Brook. The town originally contained a part if not the whole of Walden Pond, now in Concord, a part of Sandy Pond and the whole of Beaver Pond, now in Lincoln, and a part of Nonesuch Pond, much of which is now in Natick.

Most of the southern border of the town is watered by the Charles, originally called the Massachusetts River. Its average width is eight rods; tide-water extends above the east border of the town, and it is navigable for small vessels as far as the dam where the manufactories stand. At this point a fall furnished water-power for the first mill built in the town. Other falls above furnish power for the Etna Mills and for the upper and lower Waltham factories. Smelt Brook, one of the branches of the Charles, enters it on the south side, its source being in Newton. Beaver Brook, its first considerable tributary, is made up of two main branches which unite about two hundred and fifty yards from the river, entering it at the lower end of Waltham Plain. The West Branch, two miles long, originating in Sherman's Pond and passing through Beaver Pond, had upon it a mill, built probably by Deacon Thomas Livermore in the early part of the last century. The eastern and larger branch begins in Lexington, and runs through the eastern border of Waltham. This branch in early times was always called Beaver Brook, and the other, which watered Chester Meadow, was the ancient Chester Brook, named for Leonard Chester, who was here in 1633. Stony Brook, the largest tributary to Charles River, originates in Sandy Pond, runs south-southeast, and passing through Beaver Pond unites with the Charles about two miles above Beaver Brook. There are several mills upon it. Its principal branch, the ancient Stower's Brook, or Hobbs' Brook, originates in Lincoln, and after a course of four miles due south unites with Stony Brook about two miles from its junction with Charles River. This is supposed to be the stream formerly called Four-Mile Brook. Above and west of it is another small branch, called Cherry Brook.

Distinctive names marked the several localities of the original town. The Small Lots, as the house-lots and homesteads were called, were scattered over its eastern portion, which embraces the present territory of the town. They also included the meeting-house common of forty acres, Pequusset or King's Common, and Pequusset Meadow. The Great Dividends were four tracts of land, sometimes



called squadrons, running westward, each one hundred and sixty rods in breadth, and lay next to the Cambridge line on the north, beginning not far from the present boundary of Watertown and Waltham. Beaver Brook Ploughlands, partly meadow and partly upland, lay between the Great Dividends and Charles River. They began "next the small lots beyond the wear," and included Hither Plain or Little Plain, east of the brook, and Further Plain or the Great Plain, and later Waltham Plain, on the west. These two divisions are included in the present limits of Waltham. Between the Hither Plain and the Small Lots ran the Driftway, the present Gore Street. The Lien of Township Lots were west of Waltham Plain, south of the Great Dividends, and extended beyond Stony Brook. The Farms, or Farm Lands, now Weston, included what remained as far as the Sudbury and Dedham bounds.

Of the early roads, most of which remain, the most important were Mill Street and Sudbury Road, the one terminating and the other beginning at the mill, near the weir. Mount Auburn Street, as Mill Street is now called, began below Mount Auburn, and passing by the old graveyard, terminated at the mill at the lowest falls on Charles River. It was also known as the Cambridge Road, or the Road to the College. The Sudbury Road, extending westward from the mill, is now Main Street, retaining this name through Waltham. It was the great thoroughfare from Boston, passing over the Neck, through Roxbury, Brookline, Newton, and over Mill Bridge, thence westward to New York, and then to the southward, and was for a long time the principal road in the colonies. The very ancient road from Cambridge to Waltham, long known as the Back Road, is now Belmont Street. Lexington Street, beginning at Belmont Street and extending north by Elbow Hill, was anciently called the Concord Road.

Prior to the settlement of Concord and Dedham, in 1635, the only definite boundary of the town was that between it and Newtown (Cambridge), the line running from Fresh Pond west-northwest straight into the country. March 2, 1636, its western limit was fixed by an order of the court that "the bounds of Watertown shall run 8 miles into the country from their meeting-house." June 8, 1638, the court ordered "for the final end of all difference between Watertown, Concord, and Dedham, that Watertown eight miles shall be extended upon the line between them and Cambridge as far as Concord

bounds give leave; and that their bounds by the river shall run eight miles into the country in a straight line, as also the river doth for the most part run." Her original eastern boundary is supposed to correspond very nearly with the present Vassal Lane and Sparks Street, Cambridge, beginning at the southeast side of the East Bay of Fresh Pond, and running to the most northerly point of the bend in the river. The division line between Watertown and Sudbury was settled by commissioners in May, 1651.

Within her original limits were embraced the present towns of Watertown, Waltham, Weston, the greater part of Lincoln, a part of Belmont, and that portion of Cambridge lying east of Mount Auburn Cemetery between Fresh Pond and Charles River. Watertown is now one of the smallest towns in the state. A strip was cut off for Newtown in 1631; thirty acres on the south side of Charles River were also relinquished to her in 1634; a third excision was made in 1635 in favor of Concord, and one half of its territory was taken off and incorporated as the town of Weston, January 1, 1713. This tract had been commonly known as Watertown Farms; afterwards as the Farmers' Precinct, sometimes as the Third Military Precinct, and sometimes as the Western Precinct. Lincoln, incorporated April 19, 1754, was made from the northern part of Weston, the southern part of Concord, and the western part of Lexington. The incorporation of Waltham, January 4, 1738, took off about three fifths of Watertown's already much diminished territory. After the incorporation of Weston the Middle Precinct (Waltham) became the West Precinct of Watertown. In April, 1754, a strip of land about half a mile wide was taken from the eastern border of the town and annexed to Cambridge. Belmont, incorporated March 18, 1859, took off the northern part of the town, including Fresh Pond and more than one third of its remaining territory. The boundary between it and Watertown begins near the entrance of Mount Auburn, and runs northwesterly on the south side of Belmont Street, seven hundred and thirteen rods to the "four corners," thence northerly one hundred and eighty-six rods to Beaver Brook.

These successive amputations have diminished the area of the town from about 29,000 to 2,887½ acres, from which if the river, the arsenal, and the cemeteries be deducted the actual acreage is reduced to 2,041. Although thus repeatedly shorn of her

territory, Watertown has nevertheless continued to increase in population, business, and wealth, the enterprise of her citizens proving equal to every emergency.

The first printed description of Watertown is found in Wood's *New England's Prospect*, written in 1633. He says: "Half a mile westward of this plantation [Newtown] is Watertown, a place nothing inferior for land, wood, meadow and water to Newtowne. Within half a mile of this town is a great pond which is divided between these two towns, which divides their bounds northward. A mile and a half from this town is a fall of fresh waters which convey themselves into the ocean through Charles River. A little below this fall of waters the inhabitants of Watertowne have built a wear to catch fish wherein they take great store of shads and alewives. In two tides they have gotten 100,000 of those fishes. This is no small benefit to the plantation. Ships of small burthen may come up to these two towns, but the oyster banks do bar out the bigger ships."

Edward Johnson's description, twenty years later, begins with a singular misstatement. "Watertown is situate," so he writes, "upon one of the branches of Charles River; a fruitful plot and of large extent, watered with many pleasant springs and small rivulets running like veins throughout her body; which hath caused her inhabitants to scatter in such manner that their Sabbath assemblies prove very thin if the season favor not, and hath made this great town consisting of 160 families to shew nothing delightful to the eye in any place. This town begun by occasion of Sir Richard Saltonstall who, at his arrival having some store of cattle and servants they wintered in these parts. This town abounds in several sorts of fish at their seasons, bass, shad, alewives, frost-fish, and smelts. Their herd of kine and cattle of that kind are about 450, with some store of sheep and goats. Their land in tillage is near upon 1,800 acres. Their church is increased to near about 250 souls in church fellowship."

On the 12th of June, 1630, the *Arbella*, one of the fleet of seventeen ships that left England in that year, bearing Governor Winthrop, Deputy-Governor Dudley, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Rev. George Phillips, Rev. John Wilson, and others afterward prominent in the settlement of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, cast anchor in the harbor of Salem, whither, in 1628, a colony had preceded them, with Captain John Endicott as its

governor. In her came, it is believed, no less than fifteen of the first planters of Watertown. Some of these emigrants were from the west of England, but the greater number came from London and its vicinity. They were Puritan Nonconformists who, self-exiled from their native land, sought on an unknown shore that liberty of religious worship which had been denied them at home. They came to stay, and their familiarity with husbandry or some useful handicraft insured the permanence of their settlement. A nobler body of men, or one better equipped physically and morally for the conquest of a wilderness and the founding of a great state, the world has never seen.

After reconnoitring the country about the bay for a more desirable place of settlement, the peninsula of Charlestown was selected, and thither the emigrants at once proceeded. Owing, however, to the want of good water, a portion of them, with Saltonstall as their leader, accompanied by Mr. Phillips as their pastor, soon began a settlement about four miles up Charles River, at first called Sir Richard Saltonstall's Plantation, but, September 7, by the court named Watertown, doubtless because it was so well watered. Watertown was the first of the inland towns to be settled.

The tract of land lying east, north, and south of Mount Auburn is undoubtedly the site of the beginning of the plantation in 1630, and it was called "the town" at a very early day. It is conjectured that the lot of Rev. Mr. Phillips, opposite the Old Burying-Ground, a mile from the site of the colleges, was its centre; that here the first house of worship was built, and that here the first burials were made, if any occurred before the appropriation of the old graveyard for the purpose.

On the 30th of May preceding its settlement ten of the Dorchester emigrants, who had just arrived, proceeded up the river and landed where the United States Arsenal now stands. It is supposed that they planted crops here, and hence the name of Dorchester Fields, by which it was long afterwards known. Roger Clap, one of the party, says: "We went up Charles River until the river grew narrow and shallow, and there we landed our goods with much labor and toil, the bank being steep; and night coming on we were informed that there were hard by us 300 Indians. One Englishman that could speak their language (an old planter) went to them and advised them not to come near us in the night, and they hearkened to his counsel and came not. . . . In the morning some of the





F. 170. 171

M. 174. 175

57  
P. 171

Rev. Salmonsall  
L





Indians came and stood at a distance off looking at us but came not near us. But when they had been a while in view some of them came and held out a great bass towards us, so we sent a man with a biscuit and changed the cake for a bass. Afterwards they supplied us with bass, exchanging a bass for a biscuit cake and were very friendly unto us. . . . We had not been there many days (although by our dilligence we had got up a kind of shelter to save our goods in) but we had orders to come away from that place which was about Watertown, unto a place called Mattapan near Dorchester. So we removed and came to Mattapan."

The uneventful annals of the town record the peaceful progress of an agricultural community occupied in drawing its needful supplies of food from the soil and from the river, and occasionally sending its little colonies to the Connecticut valley, the "far west" of that day. Undisturbed by the terrible Indian war that in 1675 devastated so many thriving New England villages, and untroubled by the whirlwind of superstition that culminated in the Salem tragedy of 1692, singularly free from these and other calamities that befell less favored localities, Watertown yet bore her full share in the efforts and in the burdens of the colony in its struggles, first for existence, and subsequently for independence. For more than half a century she was preserved from mental stagnation by an acrimonious dispute over the question of the proper location of a new meeting-house.

A striking contrast to the simple lives of these Puritan emigrants is afforded by those of their descendants of to-day. Religion furnished not only their spiritual food, but intellectual recreation as well. The two Sunday services, the weekly lecture, and the family devotions, filled the place now occupied by the newspaper, the public library, the lyceum, public amusements, and the other manifold methods of employing spare time. Books were scarce and highly prized, and—the Bible excepted—consisted principally of treatises by the Puritan divines. Without being superstitious, they saw a providential significance in the most trivial occurrences. Thus at Watertown, one day (so Governor Winthrop tells us), "many persons saw a great contest between a mouse and a snake. After a long fight the mouse prevailed, and killed the snake. The Rev. Mr. Wilson of Boston, a very sincere and holy man, gave this interpretation of it: the snake was the devil; the mouse was a

poor contemptible people which God had brought hither, who should overcome Satan here, and dispossess him of his Kingdom."

There was much sickness during the first winter, which was one of great severity, and also much suffering from scarcity of food, many being compelled to subsist solely upon shell-fish, ground-nuts, and acorns. Several of the settlers lost their houses and wigwams by fire, and Rev. Mr. Phillips and others had their hay burnt. The settlers were also greatly annoyed by wolves, and one night, the report of a musket discharged at them in Watertown having been heard at Roxbury, the people there, apprehending an Indian attack, were greatly excited, and were called to arms by beat of drum. The alarm was communicated to the people of Boston, who also turned out, but who, on learning the cause, were greatly relieved, and "went merrily to breakfast," says the narrator of the incident.

A site for a fortified town and for a capital of the colony having been selected by Governor Winthrop and the assistants, in December, 1630, the settlement of Newtown (now Cambridge) was begun between Charlestown and Watertown. The territory of these towns, then undefined, was contiguous, and embraced all that is now included in Cambridge, Arlington, Belmont, Lexington, and Somerville. That between Charles River and Roxbury, and extending from the Back Bay to the southwest, belonged to Boston and Watertown. Between the line of Newtown and Sir R. Saltonstall's homestead there was only one small intervening lot, and it is probable that a number of his companions found themselves included in the limits of the new settlement. The boundary between Watertown and Newtown was established by the General Court April 7, 1635.

The town, as well as the colony, suffered a great loss in the spring of 1631, when Sir Richard Saltonstall returned to England, leaving his two eldest sons to manage his affairs. His is one of the first among the great names on the roll of the founders of New England, conspicuous alike for sound judgment, public spirit, humane and liberal views, and for social and personal worth. He was the son of Samuel, and nephew of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor of London in 1597, and was born at Huntwicke, in the West Riding of York, England, in 1586. He was a justice of the peace and lord of the manor of Ledsham, near Leeds, when, in 1628, he became one of the Massachusetts Bay Company, in whose charter he was the first

named of the eighteen assistants. He was a prominent advocate of the transfer of the government of the company from England to the colony, and took a leading part in its transactions prior to the emigration. After his return he became one of the patentees of Connecticut, and was active in promoting its settlement. He continued to manifest his interest in both colonies by befriending them on various occasions, thwarting the machinations against them by his influence at court. In 1644 he was ambassador to Holland, where his portrait was painted by Rembrandt. In 1649 he was one of the High Court of Justice appointed to try the Duke of Hamilton, Lord Capel, the Earl of Holland, and Sir John Owen for high treason. His death occurred in 1658. A long line of distinguished descendants has illustrated the name of Saltonstall in New England down to the present day.

Saltonstall's letter of rebuke to the ministers of Boston has been well characterized as "a noble testimony to his charitable and Christian feelings," which were in advance of the age. In it he says, "It doth not a little grieve my spirit to hear what sadd things are reported daily of your tyranny and persecutions in New England as that you fyne, whip and imprison men for their consciences." He goes on to say, that to compel such men to come into their assemblies as they know will not join in their worship, and then to punish them for showing their dislike of it, is to make them hypocrites and sinners, "conforming in their outward man for fear of punishment. These rigid ways," he adds, "have laid you very low in the hearts of the saynts. We pray for you and wish you prosperitie every way and not to practice those courses in a wilderness which you went so far to prevent. . . . I hope you doe not assume to yourselves infallibilitie of judgment when the most learned of the apostles confessed he knew but in part and saw but darkly, as through a glass. Oh that all those who are brethren though yet they cannot speak and think the same things might be of one accord in the Lord! . . . The Lord give you meeke and humble spirits, and not to strive so much for uniformitie as to keepe the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace!"

Watertown was probably one of the Indian settlements of the bay depopulated by the terrible pestilence of 1617. Its advantages for planting, beaver-hunting, and especially for fishing, could not have been overlooked by the natives, and at

Nonantum, on the other side of the river, they were quite numerous. March 6, 1630-31, upon a complaint made by sagamores John and Peter for the burning of two wigwams which, upon examination, appeared to have been occasioned by James Woodward, servant of Sir Richard Saltonstall, it was therefore ordered "that Sir Richard should satisfie the Indians for the wrong done to them, which accordingly he did by giving them seven yards of cloth." September 4, 1632, the Court ordered a severe penalty to be inflicted on Richard Hopkins for selling guns, powder, and shot to the Indians. At a General Court, September 6, 1638, "It was agreed that the Court of Assistants should take order for the Indians that they may have satisfaction for their right at Lynn and Watertown." In March following the Court desired Mr. Gibbens "to agree with the Indians for the land within the bounds of Watertown, Cambridge, and Boston," for which £23 8s. 6d. was paid them in May, 1640, by the two former towns; Cambridge also "to give Squa Sachem a coat every winter while she liveth." This Indian queen was the widow of Nanepashemit. The Massachusetts settlers were scrupulously careful to pay the Indians for their lands, and to deal justly with them on all occasions.

The earliest existing records of the town bear date in 1634, four years after its settlement, and in the same year that the creation of a house of deputies, or representatives, wrought a most important change in the government of the colony. At the same time that the people began to be represented in the colonial government they also, "for the ordering of the civil affairs of the town," intrusted them to that peculiarly New England institution, a board of selectmen, annually chosen by the freemen. The three Watertown men first chosen to this board, one of whom was to serve as town-clerk, were William Jennison, Brian Pendleton, and John Eddie.

What led to this improved method of administration was an order of the court, dated February 3, 1631-32, "that £60 be levied out of the several plantations towards making a palisade about the New town." When the warrant for £8, its proportion of that tax, reached Watertown, "the pastor (Mr. Phillips) and elder (Mr. Richard Browne) assembled the people and delivered their opinions that it was not safe to pay moneys after that sort, for fear of bringing themselves and their posterity into bondage." Their opposition was lawful and



proper, as the charter, so far from authorizing the assistants to tax all persons living on the company's lands, did not even empower them to assess the freemen. Summoned before the governor and assistants on the 17th of the same month, there was "much debate," but being "the weaker party," they were compelled, says Winthrop, "to make a retraction and submission." In view of the result of this contention it seems altogether unlikely that any retraction was made; at any rate, Watertown has reason to be proud of her defence of the great principle of no taxation without representation, for, only three months afterward, at the very next meeting of the court, a committee of two was appointed from each town to confer with the court about raising "a public stock [treasury]," and thus the popular representative body of the colony originated, and thus the trading corporation unconsciously became a representative democracy. The names of John Oldham and John Masters stand first on this committee; while those of Robert Feake, Richard Browne, and John Oldham appear as the delegates from Watertown to the first General Court, held May 14, 1634.

At a court of assistants, April 12, 1631, a watch to begin at sunset was ordered at Dorchester and at Watertown, and "if any person shall shoot off a piece after the watch is set he shall forfeit 40*s.* or be whipped." In May, 1634, this watch was reduced from four to two, and on March 9, 1636-37, wards were also to be kept on the "Lords Days" and every person above the age of eighteen (except magistrates and elders of churches) "shall be compellable to this service." Every town was at the same time ordered to have a watch-house. The meeting-house was sometimes used as a watch-house, and also as the depository of the ammunition of the town. In 1711 the old school-house on School-house Hill was ordered to be repaired for a watch-house. In 1639 the town was fined for not having a pair of stocks, and ordered to procure one.

In the early days great importance was attached to the performance of the duties of citizenship. In 1639 it was ordered that any duly warned freeman absent from a town-meeting should be fined 2*s.* 6*d.*, a penalty afterwards increased to 5*s.* A selectman absent from the place of meeting "past 9 of the clock in the forenoon" also forfeited 2*s.* 6*d.* to the town. One of the duties of the selectmen was to take turns, "every man his day to site upon the gallery to look to the youths that they may prevent

miscarriages in the time of public services on the Lord's Day." They were also to take notice of "sundry persons in this towne who are in their habits contrary to the law concerning the excess of apparell," and to see that none "except such as the law doth allow, do either wear silke goods or silke scarfes, gould or silver lace, or buttons, ribbons at knees or, trassed handkerchiefs, upon the forfeiture of what penalty the law doth apoynt which is, that they shall be rated in the country rate after £200 in the same." Among the early enactments of the town was one offering a reward of 5*s.* for each wolf killed in the town; another affixing a penalty upon whoever "should suffer his dog to come to the meeting upon the Lord's Day"; and that ordering that the two fairs at Watertown, "the one upon the first Friday of the 4th month; the other upon the first Friday of the 7th month shall be kept upon the trayning place."

At the second meeting of the governor and assistants September 7, 1630, precautions were taken in anticipation of Indian attacks, and provision was made for the support of Captain Daniel Patrick of Watertown, and Captain John Underhill of Boston, both of whom had served in the Low Countries, as instructors in the military art. The latter had the training of the soldiers on the south side of Charles River, while Patrick had charge of those on the north side, at Charlestown, Watertown, Newtown, and Medford, the men of the two former towns training together until 1635.

It seems probable that the settlers of Watertown were more numerous than those of the other towns planted in 1630, and that this superiority of numbers was maintained for twenty years. The apportionment of the early tax levies indicates this. Her people, like those of Roxbury, soon began to be overcrowded, and to disperse either to form new plantations, or to go to other towns already settled. In August, 1635, it was "agreed by the consent of the freemen (in consideration there be too many inhabitants in the town, and the town thereby in danger to be ruinated) that no forrainer coming into the town, or any family among ourselves shall have any benefit of commonage or land undivided, but what they shall purchase, except that they buy a man's right wholly in the town." It was further agreed, "that, whosoever being an inhabitant in the town shall receive any person or family upon their propriety that may prove chargeable to the town shall maintain the

said person at their own charges or to see the town harmless."

Wethersfield, the oldest town in Connecticut, received from Watertown its first considerable emigration in 1634. Pyquag, its Indian name, was changed in 1635 to Watertown, and later to Wethersfield. Some of this colony were afterwards among the first settlers of Stamford, Milford, and Branford. May 29, 1635, the following Watertown men went to Wethersfield: Rev. Richard Denton, Robert Reynolds, John Strickland, Jonas Weede, Rev. John Sherman, Robert Coe, and Andrew Ward. The two latter afterwards settled in Stamford. Leonard Chester, John Finch, Nathaniel Foote, John Oldham, Edward Pierce, John Reynolds, and Robert Rose went before 1642.

In 1636 Dedham was largely settled from Watertown, and in the same year some of her people were among the settlers of Concord. Sudbury was the next town planted by Watertown, the court, in November, 1637, "in regard of their straitness of accommodation and want of meadow," giving them leave upon their petition "to remove and settle a plantation upon the river which runs to Concord." Martha's Vineyard was first planted by a Watertown colony led by Thomas Mayhew in 1642, and her sons were the pioneers in the settlement of Lancaster, Groton, Framingham, Shrewsbury, Worcester, Rutland, and Spencer, as also of many of the towns in southern and eastern Connecticut, and on Long Island. Emigrants from Watertown are found among the early settlers of nearly all of the towns in Middlesex County.

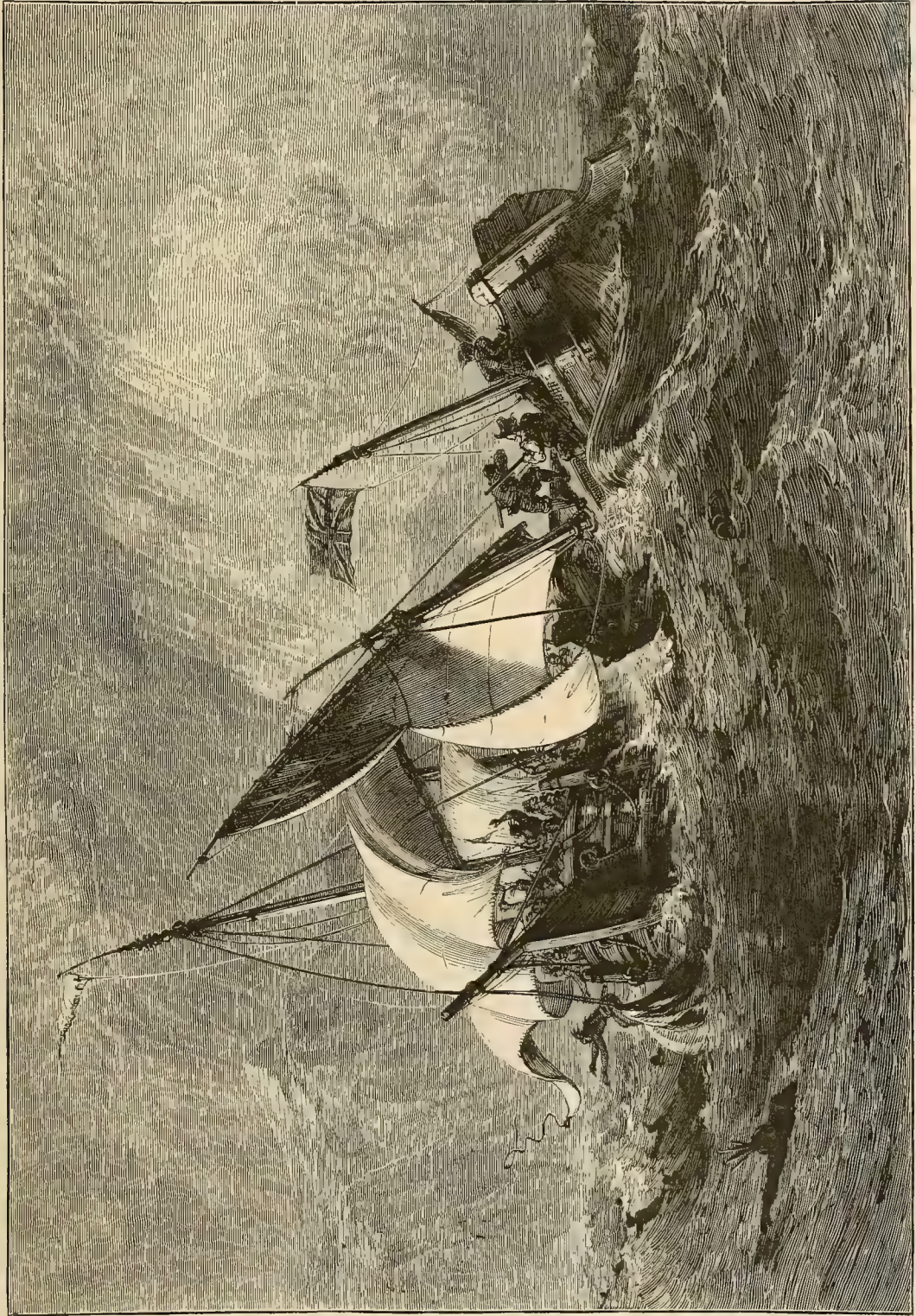
The earliest list of the inhabitants of Watertown is dated July 25, 1636. It is "a grant of the Great Dividends [allotted] to the freemen [and] to all the townsmen then inhabiting, being 120 in number."

Sir R. Saltonstall, 100 (acres); Robert Feake, John Loveran, Thomas Mayhew, George Phillips, each 80; William Paine, Brian Pendleton, Simon Stone, Edward How, Abraham Shaw, each 70; William Jennison, Simon Eire, Leonard Chester, John Warren, John Barnard, Henry Goldstone, John Cutting, Edward Goffe, Ephraim Child, Samuel (Wm.) Swayne, John Firmin, each 60; John Page, John Eddy, Isaac Sterne, Richard Kimball, Thomas Cakebread, Edmund Sherman, John Hayward, Abraham Browne, Richard Browne, John Whitney, each 50; William Hammond, Edmund James, Gregory Stone, John Kingsbury, John Eaton, William Swift, each 40; Isaac Cummins,

Robert Abbot, Thomas Philbrick, Barnabas Winds, John Gosse, John Smith, Sr., Robert Daniel, Charles Chadwick, Samuel Hosier, Robert Lockwood, John Batchelor, William Bridges, Gregory Taylor, John Gay, Henry Kimball, Nathaniel Bowman, John Spring, Richard Woodward, each 35; John Finch, William Palmer, Philip Taber, John Doggett, John Lawrence, Francis Onge, Henry Bright, Hugh Mason, John Coolidge, Isaac Mixer, John Stowers, John Simpson, John Browne, John Dwight, William Knapp, Robert Tucke, Edward Garfield, Edmund Lewis, Nicholas Knapp, William Barshaw, George Munnings, Thomas Arnold, Thomas Rogers, Edward Dix, Thomas Bartlett, each 30; Joseph Morse, William Baker, Esther Pickeran, Richard Sawtel, John Livermore, John Tomson, Christopher Grant, Thomas Wincoll, John [Wm.] Gutteridge, John Tucker, Richard Beers, Thomas Hastings, Daniel Pierce, George Richardson, James Cutler, John Griggs, Lawrence Waters, Edward Lamb, Martin Underwood, Edmund White, John Ellet, John Winter, Miles Nutt, each 25; Robert Veazy, John Varhan, Robert Jennison, Robert Betts, Henry Dengaine, John Rose, Thomas Mason, Henry Cuttris, Thomas Brooks, Daniel Morse, Mathew Hitchcock, Thomas Smith, Benjamin Crispe, Thomas Parish, Roger Wellington, Garret Church, 20 acres each.

Freemen of Watertown prior to 1640. The first fourteen named applied in October, 1630. Admitted May, 1631, Mr. George Phillips, Mr. Richard Brown, Sergeant John Strickland, Edmund Lockwood, John Page, John Doggett, Ephraim Child, Robert Seeley, Mr. William Clarke, Mr. Robert Feake, Samuel Hosier, Charles Chadwick, Mr. William Jennison, Daniel Abbott, Jonas Weede, Captain Daniel Patrick, Mr. John Oldham, John Gasse, Mr. Richard Saltonstall (Jr.), Mr. John Masters, John Warren, Daniel Finch, Isaac Sterne, John Firmin, Francis Smith; March, 1632, Abraham Browne; November, 1632, John Benjamin; March, 1633, John White, John Smith; May, 1634, Thomas Cakebread, Mr. Thomas Mayhew, Edward How, John Hayward, Andrew Ward; September, 1634, Bryan Pendleton, Martin Underwood, Anthony Pierce, John Bernard, John Eddy, Samuel Smith, John Browne, Robert Reynolds, Nathaniel Foote, Robert Abbott, Robert Coe; March, 1635, Hugh Mason, Thomas Bartlett, George Munning, Edward Dix, John Prince, John Wolcott; May, 1635, Barnabas Wines, John Reynolds, Henry Bright, Thomas





John Gallup's Exploit.

PHOTO  
LITHO





Hastings, John Livermore, John Batchelor, John Gay, John Tompson, Richard Kemball; Daniel Morse, Edward Garfield; September, 1635, Richard Woodward; March, 1636, Nicholas Jacob, Michael Barstow, John Whitney, William Swain, John Kingsbury; May, 1636, John Knight, Mathias (? Miles) Ives, William Hammond, Edward Goffe, Edmund Lewis, John Stowers, John Smith (? Jr.), John Eaton, Edmund Sherman, John Coolidge, Simon Stone, Gregory Stone, John Loveran, William Wilcocks, Edward White, Thomas Brooks; March, 1637, Abraham Shaw, Robert Lockwood, William Barsham, Richard Beers, Thomas Carter, Richard Waite; April, 1637, Thomas Brigham, John Lawrence, Simon Eire; May, 1637, John Rogers, Miles Nutt, Thomas Smith, Thomas Rogers, John Sherman; March, 1638, John Peirce, Nicholas Busby, David Fiske; May, 1638, Isaac Mixer, Henry Kemball, Henry Dow, Daniel Peirce; March, 1639, John Dwight, Henry Phillips, Robert Daniel; May, 1639, Samuel Freeman, Nicholas Gay, Edmund Blois, Roger Porter; September, 1639, John Cross, Robert Tucke, Robert Sanderson.

The war ending in the extinction of the warlike Pequot tribe in 1637 was caused by the murder of John Oldham, a highly respected citizen of Watertown, its deputy to the first General Court, and a member of its church, while trading at Block Island, July 20, 1636. Immediately afterward John Gallup, in a larger vessel, with a crew consisting of one man and two boys, seeing Oldham's pinnace in the possession of Indians, ran into her with such force as nearly to overset her. Six of the Indians jumped overboard and were drowned. Repeating the manœuvre a second and a third time, the remaining Indians were either drowned or taken, and two boys who had accompanied Oldham were rescued uninjured. This is the first American sea-fight on record.

Ensign William Jennison, one of the four officers in command of the expedition to Block Island in the following autumn, "to do justice to the Indians for the murder of Mr. Oldham," was, in March, 1637, chosen first captain of the train-band of Watertown. He was a man of capacity and integrity, and was almost constantly in the public service. All the able-bodied men of the colony were, in December, 1636, arranged in three regiments, those of the districts now included in the counties of Suffolk, Essex, and Middlesex. Of the latter, which then included Charlestown, Newtown, Watertown,

Concord, and Dedham, John Haines was colonel, Roger Harlakenden lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Patrick muster-master. Watertown raised fourteen of the one hundred and sixty men levied for the Pequot War, in April, 1637, and the first forty Massachusetts levies marched under Captain Patrick. Lieutenant Robert Seeley, a Watertown man who had removed to Connecticut, was second in command to Captain John Mason in the famous fight and destruction of the Pequot stronghold.

From November 28, 1643, to November 9, 1647, the records of the town are lost. Records of marriages, births, and deaths were ordered by the court in September, 1639, to be kept, and June 14, 1642, they appointed a "clerk of the writs" to perform the service. The first of these officers in Watertown was Simon Eire. The earliest marriage on the record is that of John Bigelow and Mary Warren, in 1642, "before Mr. Nowell." Marriage, then regarded as a civil contract, was for a long time performed only by magistrates or specially authorized persons. The earliest record of a marriage here by a clergyman was that by Rev. John Bailey, August 10, 1686. For fifteen years after John Saltonstall's departure, and until Mr. Richard Browne was authorized to perform the ceremony, the people of the town, being without a magistrate, were obliged to apply to magistrates of other towns to be married.

The apostle Eliot began his missionary labors among the Indians "near Watertown Mill, upon the south side of Charles River," in October, 1646. This is not the place in which to enlarge upon this subject, nor can we know how much interest the people of Watertown took in this pious but futile effort to Christianize the heathen around them, but to us it seems one of the most picturesque and memorable incidents in our early history. Five years later the Indian church and village of Natick were founded by Eliot.

One of the earliest of the executions in New England for witchcraft took place about 1650, when a Mrs. Kendall of Cambridge was judicially murdered for bewitching to death a child of Goodman Gennings (Jennison) of Watertown. The principal evidence was that of a Watertown nurse, who testified that the said Kendall did make much of the child, and then the child was well, but quickly changed in color and died a few hours after. After the execution the parents denied that their child was bewitched, and stated that it died from imprudent exposure to cold by the nurse the

night before. The nurse was soon after put in prison for adultery, and there died, "and so the matter was not further enquired into."

In the formidable Indian outbreak of 1675-76, known as Philip's War, which threatened the destruction of the New England colonies, thirteen towns were destroyed and more than six hundred men, chiefly young men, the flower of the country, perished in the field. Watertown escaped, but her citizens were repeatedly called out to repel the onslaught of the savages upon neighboring towns. The following names of twenty "souldiers," impressed from Watertown in November, 1675, for the defence of the colony, were returned by Captain Hugh Mason as "rationally most fit to goe upon the servis": "Daniell Warrin, Sr., John Bigulah, Sr., Nathaniel Hely, Joseph Tayntor, John Whitney, Sr., George Harrington, William Hagar, Jr., John Parkhurst, Michael Flagg, Jacob Bulard, Isaac Learned, Joseph Waight, George Dill, William Pierce, Nathaniel Sanger, Moses Whitney, John Windam, Joseph Smith, Nathaniel Barsham, John Barnard."

The brave Captain Beers, of Watertown, while marching from Hadley to bring off the garrison at Squakheag (Northfield), was, on the morning of September 4, 1675, waylaid by the Indians and slain, together with about twenty of his men. The scene of the conflict is to this day called Beers' Plain, and the eminence to which he withdrew his men and where he fell is still known as Beers' Mountain. Richard Beers came to Watertown in 1630. He was a soldier in the Pequot War, participating, as he himself says, "in two several designs when the Lord delivered them into our hands." Soon after, or, as he says, "Uppon his return, such a weakness fell uppon his body that for 8 years space he was much disinabled to labor for his famyly, spending a great part of that little he had upon phesitions." He was a sergeant in 1642, when the court ordered him to superintend "the breeding of saltpetre." His homestead, where in 1654 he was licensed to keep an ordinary, was on the southwest border of Fresh Pond. In 1664 he petitioned for a grant of land from the colony "where he can find it in this wilderness, seeing he hath many children to share in the same and hath been an inhabitant in this jurisdiction ever since the first beginning thereof, and according to his weake abilities served the same." He was a representative from 1663, and had been a lieutenant many years, but was styled captain

when, at the age of sixty, he went upon his last fatal expedition.

Captain Hugh Mason, who at the head of forty Watertown men marched to the relief of Groton, was, March 15, 1676, appointed one of a committee of four to provide for the defence of the frontier towns of Middlesex County. April 20, his men assisted the inhabitants of Sudbury to repulse the attack of two hundred Indians, whom they drove across the river. Next day they followed them and renewed the attack in the hope of affording relief to Captain Wadsworth, but there being "too many" of them, our men, who were almost surrounded, retreated to Captain Goodnow's garrison. Some of Wadsworth's men who had taken refuge in Noyes' Mill were rescued by Mason, who, joining Captain Hunting's company, went over the river, gathered the slain of Wadsworth's and Brocklebank's companies, and buried them. This was Philip's last success, and he was soon afterwards hunted down and killed. Captain Mason was seventy-six years of age at this time. He was one of the original settlers of the town, and had been a representative and selectman for many years. He was chosen captain in 1652. It is conjectured that he was the brother of the distinguished Captain John Mason of Connecticut.

Some of the Watertown men who fell in the wars with the Indians were: William Flagg, at Lancaster, August 22, 1675; John Chinery, at Northfield, September 4, 1675; John Ball, at Lancaster, September 10, 1675; John Sherman, Jr., son of Captain John, at the Narragansett Fight; George Harrington of Wadsworth's company, at Lancaster, February, 1676; Lieutenant Gershom Flagg, at Lamprey River, July 6, 1690, and Sergeant Jacob Fulham, at Lovewell's Pond, May 8, 1725.

Watertown's proportion of the tax for the carrying on the war against Philip was £45. January 22, 1677, the government made allowance to the people distressed by the war, and allotted to the selectmen of the several towns their proportion out of the "Irish Charity" in meal, oatmeal, wheat, malt at 18s., butter per ball 6d., and cheese 4d. per pound. Nineteen Watertown families, consisting of seventy-six persons, were thus aided, Boston and Charlestown being alone entitled to a larger measure of relief.

In 1727 the soldiers who were in the Narragansett expedition in 1675, or their lawful representatives, petitioned the General Court for the land promised them when they enlisted. Their petition



was granted, and to the Watertown men named below was assigned a portion of Township No. 2, now Westminster, Massachusetts. They were John Sawin for his father Thomas, Ephraim Cutter, James Cutting for his father James, John Bernard, Joshua Bigelow, William Shattuck, Joseph Grant for his father Joseph, Zachariah Smith for his father Jonathan, Samuel Hagar for his father John, George Harrington's heirs, John Harrington, Joseph Priest for his father Joseph, Zachariah Cutting, John Bright for his uncle John, George Parmeter for his father William, Joseph Ball for his uncle Jacob Bullard, Thomas Harrington for his wife's father Timothy Rice, John Sherman for his uncle John, Captain Joseph Bowman for his wife's uncle James Barnard, Joseph Smith for his father Joseph, Richard Beers for his father Elnathan, Michael Flagg's heirs, John Cutting for his father John, the heirs of Dr. Wellington and of Benjamin Wellington.

When, upon the news of the landing of the Prince of Orange in England, the people of Boston and vicinity overthrew the hated government of Andros, representatives from all the towns in the colony met at Boston, May 22, 1689, to consult as to the propriety of resuming the old charter. William Bond and Benjamin Garfield, on behalf of the people of Watertown, were instructed to maintain "the charter rights," that is, the old charter, and to agree to the declaration set forth at a previous meeting of representatives until further orders from the English government. This course was recommended by a large majority of the towns, but the old charter was never restored, and a new one, less liberal in some respects, was granted by King William III. in 1691.

After the decease of Captain John Sherman in 1691 the town was divided into three military precincts. The first was under Captain William Bond, who was made a magistrate in 1686; the second (Waltham) was Lieutenant Garfield's; and the third (Weston) was that of Lieutenant Josiah Jones.

The ineffectual attempt to establish three regular market-places in Boston in 1734 gave great offence to the neighboring towns, who regarded this restriction as an infringement of their rights. In retaliation, the people of Watertown voted to suspend all intercourse with the Bostonians at their markets under a heavy penalty, but it is probable that a measure so absurd as that of prohibiting people from selling vegetables where it was for their interest to sell, soon became a dead letter.

In 1758 a company from Watertown and vicinity, commanded by Captain Jonathan Brown, was in service in Canada, in the regiment of Colonel William Williams. Captain Brown was afterwards a member of the Provincial Congress, serving on important committees, and was for many years a selectman.

Watertown, in common with the other towns in the colony, heartily co-operated with Boston in the various measures of the patriot leaders in opposition to the arbitrary acts of the British government. That imposing duties on tea, paper, glass, etc., aroused universal indignation. At the meeting held in Boston towards the close of the year 1767, for the encouragement of home productions and to lessen foreign importations, the other towns were appealed to for sympathy and support in this policy. Watertown, January 18, 1768, responded by voting to dispense with imported goods, at the same time declaring all foreign teas expensive and pernicious, as well as unnecessary. "This continent," she said, "abounds with many herbs of a more salubrious quality, which, if we were as much used to as the poisonous Bohea, would no doubt in time be as agreeable, perhaps much more so; and whilst by a manly influence we expect our women to make this sacrifice to the good of their country, we hereby declare we shall highly honor and esteem the encouragers of our own manufactures and the general use of the productions of this continent, this being in our judgment at this time a necessary means, under God, of rendering us a happy and free people."

Thus it appears that almost six years before the tea was thrown into Boston Harbor it had been thrown overboard, metaphorically, by Watertown, which took the lead in denouncing this "expensive, pernicious, and poisonous" herb.

At the same meeting her representative was instructed, while resisting all encroachments upon her rights and joining in all vigorous but legal and peaceable measures for obtaining relief, "not to be drawn into any rash or disorderly measures, either disrespectful to the best of sovereigns, or undutiful to our mother country," thus indicating how far they then were from any thought of renouncing allegiance to Great Britain. The circular of the Boston Committee of Correspondence, issued in November, 1772, enumerating the wrongs and grievances inflicted by the British Parliament, and calling upon the people to be watchful, was answered by the Watertown committee, February 5,

1773, in terms that strongly and solemnly expressed its conviction of the dangers and duties of the "momentous crisis" at hand.

The sentiments of the inhabitants upon the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor found expression in the spirited resolves and preamble of the town-meeting of January 3, 1774. "We are fully of opinion," say they, "that the people had no design or desire that the tea on board the vessels should be destroyed or any way damaged but, on the contrary, were very desirous and used their utmost endeavors that said tea might be safely returned to the owners thereof." The accompanying resolves proscribe with all possible strength of expression the use of tea in any mode or quantity.

As early as May, 1774, just before the closing of the port of Boston, the selectmen—Samuel White, David Bemis, Josiah Capen, David Sanger, and Elijah Bond—bought four half-barrels of powder, and proposed to the town the purchase of balls and flints. The committee of correspondence were Samuel Fiske, Moses Stone, Richard Clarke, Jedediah Leathe, and Nathaniel Stone. The town was represented in the Middlesex County Convention, held August 30, 1774, at Concord, which declared its intention to "nullify the late acts of parliament in violation of our rights."

The Revolution was now making rapid progress, and early in September the town ordered that its militia should be exercised two hours every week, and that its stock of arms and ammunition should be inspected. This was followed up by votes instructing its tax-collectors to pay their money into the treasury of the town instead of that of the province; directing their representative, Captain Jonathan Brown, to unite with those of the other towns in forming a provincial congress; and authorizing the mounting and equipping of the two pieces of cannon in the town. November 21, 1774, a committee of nine was appointed to carry into effect the association and resolves of the General Congress at Philadelphia, and likewise those of the Provincial Congress. A minute-company was formed January 2, 1775, "four coppers" (to be laid out for refreshment) being allowed each man for his attendance once a week to learn military exercises. Its officers were: Samuel Barnard, captain; John Stratton, first lieutenant; Phineas Stearns, second lieutenant; Edward Harrington, Jr., ensign; Samuel Sanger, Abner Craft, Christopher Grant, Jr., and Josiah Capen, Jr., sergeants; Ste-

phen Whitney, Moses Stone, Jr., Isaac Sanderson, Jr., and Nathaniel Bright, corporals.

On the morning of the memorable 19th of April, 1775, the Middlesex regiment, under Colonel Thomas Gardner, assembled at the Watertown meeting-house. Michael Jackson, who commanded the Newton company that day, and afterwards, as colonel of the 8th Massachusetts Regiment, served through the Revolutionary War, found, on his arrival at the meeting-house, that the officers were in council in the adjacent school-house. Obtaining the floor, he told them that the time for talking had passed and the time for fighting had come; that if they meant to oppose the march of the British troops they must forthwith leave the school-house and take up their march for Lexington, and that he intended that his company should take the shortest route to get a shot at the British. His blunt, vigorous speech broke up the council, each company being left to take its own course. Those of Newton and Watertown, joining near Lexington, encountered Lord Percy's retreating column, exchanging shots with it, and hanging upon its flank and rear, until, at nightfall, it reached Charlestown, completely exhausted and demoralized. They received upon the field the thanks of Dr. Warren, president of the Provincial Congress, for their bravery. The Watertown men were led that day by Captain, afterwards Major, Samuel Barnard, one of the Boston Tea-Party, losing only one of their number, Joseph Coolidge, in the action.

Three days after the battle the second Provincial Congress adjourned from Concord to Watertown, its sessions and those of the third and last, as well as those of the General Court, its successor, being held in the old meeting-house until the adjournment of the latter body to the state-house in Boston, November 9, 1776. President Langdon, of Harvard College, preached the Election Sermon before the Congress that assembled here May 31. After the departure of President Hancock, who was a delegate to the congress at Philadelphia, Joseph Warren, the early martyr in the cause of American freedom, presided over its deliberations until the memorable 17th of June. Before his departure for the scene of action that day he entreated the ladies of the house in which he boarded to prepare lint and bandages, observing, "The poor fellows will want them all before night."

In 1775-76 the Council met in an adjacent house on Mount Auburn Street. When Marshall



Street was opened this building had to be removed, and it now stands nearly opposite the high school. These two bodies were kept in a state of great activity by the extraordinary exigency that had arisen, having in charge not only the re-establishment upon an entirely new basis of the civil authority, but also the raising, equipping, and supplying of an army, as well as the general oversight and direction of the military operations of the province. Arms and military stores had been deposited under guard, early in the siege; at the house of Edward Richardson, who kept an inn at the intersection of Belmont and Mount Auburn streets. The old house is yet standing, and was the residence of the late Mr. Joseph Bird. At the end of April sixteen pieces of cannon belonging to the colony were stored in Watertown.

Even the clergy were carried away by the war-like spirit that pervaded the people. The annual convention of ministers, held in the Watertown church, June 1, 1775, of which Rev. Amos Adams, of Roxbury, was the scribe, recommended to the people to take up arms, and offered their services, with the consent of their several congregations, to officiate by rotation as chaplains in the army.

Before the final assault of the British at Bunker Hill Gardner's Middlesex regiment, in which was Abner Crafts' Watertown company, was ordered to the field. Its brave commander received his death-wound while leading on his men. Under its major, Michael Jackson, it pressed forward, and pouring a well-directed fire upon the advancing Britons, gallantly covered the retreat. Lieutenant-Colonel William Bond, of Watertown, succeeded to the command, and led his regiment during the siege of Boston and the invasion of Canada.

In an old dilapidated building that stood until recently within the foundry-yard of Miles Pratt & Co., near the bridge, *The Boston Gazette and Country Journal*, the leading organ of the patriots, was published from June 5, 1775, to October 28, 1776, when it was removed to Boston, its original place of issue. Edes, its proprietor, had escaped from Boston in a boat by night, taking with him a press and a few types, with which the *Gazette* was continued, and was made printer to congress and to the assembly. His paper was distinguished by its spirited and fearless advocacy of the American cause, and obtained a wide popularity.

Washington, then on his way to Cambridge to take command of the army, was met at Springfield by a deputation from the Provincial Congress, who

attended him, escorted by volunteer companies and cavalcades of gentlemen. July 2, he arrived at Watertown, where he was greeted by congress with a congratulatory address.

The inhabitants of Boston who had taken refuge in Watertown held here several meetings for the transaction of their public business. The anniversary of the 5th of March was duly celebrated by them in 1776, and an oration was delivered by Rev. Peter Thatcher, of Milton.

Captain Edward Harrington died in the service at Ticonderoga, in September, 1776, and during the war many other Watertown men, among whom was Colonel William Bond, died either from disease in camp, or on the field of battle. Soldiers were raised, to whom liberal bounties were paid, and in general the town co-operated heartily in measures for the common defence. Her citizens, May 20, 1776, unanimously approved the Declaration of Independence, declaring they would "stand by and defend the same with their lives and estates"; and on January 17, 1778, her representative was instructed to signify her concurrence in the Articles of Confederation. On account of the prevalence of small-pox in Boston, the legislative session of 1778 was held in Watertown. At a town-meeting, held May 24, 1779, a large majority voted against the proposed form of state government; but it had a majority of the votes of the state, and the convention that met in September following framed the present state constitution.

A depreciated currency, the inevitable result of the over-issue of irredeemable paper, caused general alarm and embarrassment, and was erroneously attributed to monopolists. A town-meeting, held July 7, 1779, to remedy the evil, adopted fixed prices for labor and all the important articles of traffic. This was also done in other towns, thus aggravating an evil already sufficiently alarming. The price of labor was fixed at 60s. per day; shoes, £6 per pair; a coat, £8; candles, 8s. per pound; milk, 2s. per quart; barley, £4 10s. per bushel; shaving, 3s.; soap, 10s. per pound. Those who sold at higher rates were deemed enemies to the country, and were to be "cryed" as such by the town-clerk for six months, at every public meeting of the town. In 1781 a poor-house was first established, upon the south bank of the river, above the bridge.

The completion of the second century of the town was celebrated by the inhabitants, September

17, 1830. The address delivered by Rev. Convers Francis on this occasion was embodied in his history of the town, published soon afterward. A centennial celebration was held, July 4, 1876, at White's Hill Grove, and an address was delivered by William H. Ingraham, Esq., president of the day. The oration by Rev. J. F. Lovering contained many interesting passages from the early records of the town.

Between the hours of one and two in the afternoon of July 21, 1841, occurred the most destructive fire ever known in Watertown. Originating in the stable of the Spring Hotel, a strong southwest wind communicated the flames to nearly every building in its range to leeward for nearly a mile. The new and beautiful meeting-house, erected by the First Parish in 1836, the interior of which was elegantly fitted up, took fire from some sparks that lodged in the upper part of the building, and, together with its valuable organ, was entirely consumed. Besides injuring the hotel (which was of brick), the fire destroyed the grocery store of John Clark, the bakery and dwelling of Francis Leathe, John Lenox's barber-shop, and the dwellings of Messrs. Loud, Dana, Stratton, William Sherwin, and Colonel Livermore.

At the first town-meeting in Watertown to act upon matters relating to the War of the Rebellion, held April 22, 1861, several patriotic speeches were made by the clergymen of the town and others, and \$5,000 were appropriated to aid in forming a new military organization. The company thus initiated had its full complement of men in one week's time, went into camp at Cambridge July 2, and served through the war as Company K, 16th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. It left camp August 17, 1861, under Colonel Powell T. Wyman; it was in the campaign before Richmond (losing its colonel at Glendale), Second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and Petersburg, and has inscribed upon its banner the names of twenty-nine battle-fields.

Watertown furnished three hundred and ninety-two men for the war, fifteen of whom were commissioned officers, — a surplus over and above all demands. Its appropriations for the war amounted to \$41,200. Her women were not behind their sisters in other towns in working for the benefit of the soldiers. They held weekly meetings during the continuance of the contest, and furnished great quantities of garments and useful hospital stores.

A copy of an autograph letter from President Lincoln, acknowledging their receipt and assuring them of his grateful appreciation of their efforts for the health and comfort of the soldiers, was inscribed upon the records of the town.

*Ecclesiastical.* — The first work of the settlers after providing for themselves a temporary shelter was to combine into church fellowship. On account of the great sickness and mortality prevailing in Charlestown, July 30, 1630, was observed throughout the colony as a day of fasting and prayer. After the close of these exercises at Watertown, as we are told by Rev. Cotton Mather, "about forty men, whereof the first was that excellent Knight, Sir Richard Saltonstall, then subscribed this instrument (a church covenant), in order unto their coalescence into a church estate," and its date, coeval with that of the organization of the Boston church at Charlestown, entitles the Watertown church to rank next after those of Salem and Dorchester.

At the first Court of Assistants, held at Charlestown, priority was given to the question of providing for the ministers. Sir Richard Saltonstall undertook to have a house built at his plantation for Mr. Phillips, and the governor at the other plantation for Mr. Wilson, and a stipend of £30 a year was assigned to each.

A house of worship was probably constructed very soon after the settlement of the town, certainly before 1634. It is supposed to have stood east of Mount Auburn, where Saltonstall, Rev. Mr. Phillips, Elder Richard Browne, and most of the freemen of that date resided. August 7, 1635, a rate of £80 was ordered to be levied for the charges of the new meeting-house, which, it is conjectured, was on meeting-house common, near the old graveyard. Dr. Francis says, "It stood on rising ground between the houses of Deacon Coolidge and Daniel Sawin, on the north side of the road to Cambridge. There was a common before it which was used as a training-field." It had a bell as early as 1648-49, and in the following September a levy was made to provide it with a gallery. Another, built on or near the same spot in 1656, after the pattern of the Cambridge meeting-house, continued in use for the whole town, including Waltham and Weston, until after the resignation of Mr. Bailey, when a controversy as to the inconvenience of its location resulted in a division of the church and the building of a meeting-house at the southeast corner of what are now Belmont and Lexington streets.



In 1720, soon after the decease of Rev. Mr. Angier, the town, which before the incorporation of Weston had been divided into three precincts, was re-divided into two, with independent ecclesiastical organizations, each society building its own house. The West Precinct (Mr. Angier's) purchased the old Newton meeting-house in 1721, which they set up a little north of Waltham Plain, near the old Livermore homestead, since known as the Lyman Place. The Eastern Precinct (Mr. Gibbs's) in 1723 built their house on School-house Hill, afterwards known as Meeting-house Hill, the ancient Strawberry Hill. This structure gave place to that built at the corner of Mount Auburn and Common streets. In May, 1754, before its completion, the new house was burned to the ground. The historic edifice in which were held the sessions of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, built on the same spot, was completed in February, 1755. Until 1827 this was the only meeting-house in Watertown. It was enlarged in 1819, but was taken down in 1837, a new edifice having been completed and dedicated September 7, 1836. This was destroyed by the great fire of 1841. The present house, erected on the site of the latter, was dedicated August 3, 1842.

The first church of Watertown, organized July 30, 1630, was the only one in the town for sixty-six years. It was the first to adopt independency, to which it adhered for a long time more strictly than did either of the other churches, standing alone, in this respect at least, until after the arrival of Rev. John Cotton. For more than ten years, and until the ordination as his colleague of Mr. John Knowles, December 9, 1640, Rev. George Phillips was its sole pastor.

Trouble soon arose in the congregation. In 1631 Elder Richard Browne, the same who afterwards opposed arbitrary taxation, avowed and defended the opinion that the churches of Rome were true churches, a view in which Pastor Phillips concurred. An idea more repugnant to the zealous Puritan could hardly be imagined, although it seems entirely consistent with the enlarged and liberal mind of Mr. Browne. Governor Winthrop, Deputy-Governor Dudley, and Elder Nowell visited Watertown on two different occasions, to discuss the startling proposition, and it was declared to be an error. A temporary reconciliation was effected, but Browne was dismissed from office in 1632. Richard Browne had been an officer in a church of Separatists in London. He was one of the first

settlers, and was the first ruling elder in the Watertown church. After his dismissal his fellow-citizens manifested their esteem by sending him as a commissioner to Wethersfield to heal the distraction in that colony. He was their representative in the first court in 1634, and in most of the subsequent ones until 1657, when he removed to Charlestown, where he died in 1659. He was a man of more than ordinary ability and of marked independence of character. It was Browne's complaint to the assistants that caused them to write to England in disapproval of Endicott's act in cutting the cross from the king's colors, which he argued would be regarded in England as an act of rebellion that would draw down the royal displeasure upon the colony.

In 1642 Nathaniel Briscoe, a rich tanner of Watertown, wrote and privately circulated a pamphlet against supporting the ministry by taxation. For this grave offence he was summoned before the court, and, acknowledging his fault, was fined £10. A letter of Briscoe, who had returned in disgust to England, dated London, September 7, 1652, in which he says, "I am partly promised a place in the Tower of £50 per annum, but had we liberty of conscience with you I had rather be there with £20 per annum," fell into the hands of the colonial government. As this letter freely censured the course of parliament, and as it was at once sent to the speaker of that body with an indorsement by Secretary Rawson and Rev. John Wilson, it is not unlikely that Briscoe's "place in the Tower" was promptly provided. Another example of the means then supposed to be efficacious in the suppression of heresy was afforded in the case of John Stowers, of Watertown, who in 1643 was fined for reading an Anabaptist book. From all these facts — from the independence of its church, from its opposition to arbitrary taxation, from Saltonstall's manly rebuke of the Boston ministers, and from the outspoken criticisms of Rev. Mr. Phillips, Elder Browne, and others, upon the course of the Puritan government — it is evident that an unusually catholic spirit, as well as just ideas of civil and religious liberty, prevailed among the first settlers of Watertown.

Rev. George Phillips, "a godly man, especially gifted, and very peaceful in his place," was a native of Rainham, in Norfolk, England, and was educated at Cambridge, where he received the degree of A. M. in 1617. At the university he was distinguished for piety, talent, and remarkable pro-

ficiency in his studies. He was settled in the ministry at Boxted, in Essex, when persecution drove him to New England, where his wife died soon after their arrival. Mr. Phillips was an able controversialist, and was familiar with the original languages of the Scriptures, which he is said to have read through six times every year. Johnson says, "He was mighty in the Scriptures, and very diligent to search out the mind of Christ therein contained." His views of the Congregational order and discipline, soon universally adopted by that church, were for a time regarded as novel and extreme, and met with much opposition. Possessing great independence and firmness, he was conscientious in forming and fearless in maintaining his opinions. His opposition, with that of Richard Browne, to a tax levied by the governor and assistants, produced a result no less important than the institution of a representative body in the government of the colony. He died July 1, 1644, at the age of fifty-one. There is a tradition that he lived in the house, yet standing, opposite the old burying-ground. This old house, whose solid oaken frame is said to have been brought over by Sir R. Saltonstall, has a projecting second story, partly concealed by a modern piazza, and stands well back from the street. Externally there is nothing to indicate great age, but its interior retains many marks of antiquity. It formerly had three porticos, which have been removed from its front, and a steep roof, which has given place to one of much less altitude. Mr. Phillips' first residence was burnt in 1630, and this was perhaps the second house built on the parsonage lot. Mr. Phillips's son Samuel was the minister of Rowley. Most of the name in New England are believed to have descended from the minister of Watertown; among them William Phillips, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, Samuel and John, founders of the academies of Andover and Exeter, John, the first mayor of Boston, and Wendell Phillips, the philanthropist and orator.

Rev. John Knowles, who was a native of Lincolnshire, became a student at Magdalen College, Cambridge, and was chosen a fellow of Katharine Hall in 1625. He had here at one time forty pupils, many of whom were subsequently distinguished as members of parliament or as preachers. Afterwards, when a lecturer at Colchester, he incurred the enmity of Archbishop Laud, who revoked his license, and in 1639 he came to New England. Governor Winthrop, speaking of his

ordination, and referring to the strict independency of the Watertown church, says: "The church of Watertown ordained Mr. Knowles, a good man and a prime scholar pastor, and so they had now two pastors and no teacher, differing from the practice of the other churches, as also they did in their privacy, not giving notice thereof to the neighboring churches, nor to the magistrates, as the common practice was." After a pastorate of about ten years Mr. Knowles returned to England, and preached in the cathedral at Bristol until silenced in 1662 by the Act of Uniformity. From October, 1642, to June, 1643, he had performed missionary labor in Virginia. He was privately preaching in London when the plague broke out in 1665, and rendered great service in that terrible exigency. In 1672 he became colleague to Rev. Thomas Kentish, at St. Katharine's, and died April 10, 1685, at an advanced age.

Few of our early divines were so eminently distinguished for intellectual gifts and Christian graces as the Rev. John Sherman, born in Dedham, Essex, England, December 26, 1613. His deep religious impressions were derived from the ministry of Rev. John Rogers. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he came, in 1634, to New England, where he acquired a very high reputation, his eloquence earning for him the title of "the golden-mouthed preacher." Mather says that on a Thanksgiving day, in Watertown, Mr. Sherman preached his first sermon as an assistant to Mr. Phillips, in the presence of many other divines, who "wondered exceedingly" at this early display of his ability. After two or three years' service as a magistrate of New Haven colony, he became Mr. Knowles' colleague in 1647, and was sole pastor from 1650 until his death, August 8, 1685. After his settlement he was chosen a fellow of Harvard College, and for thirty years gave lectures once a fortnight, which were attended by the students, who walked from Cambridge to hear him. His favorite studies were astronomy and mathematics, in which he was the foremost man of his time in this country. For many years he published an almanac, to which he added pious reflections. He was one of the moderators of the Reforming Synod at Boston, in September, 1679, and in 1682 preached before the convention of ministers in Massachusetts. Mr. Sherman is said to have had twenty-six children, twenty of whom were by his second wife, a granddaughter of the Earl of Rivers.



Perhaps the first instance of an installation in the colony was that of Rev. John Bailey, at Watertown, October 6, 1686, the usual method of induction to clerical office being by ordination. He was so popular that people flocked to the communion in such numbers that "the neighborhood could not supply elements enough." Born near Blackbourne, Lancashire, England, in 1643, he had been for fourteen years a preacher in Limerick, Ireland, but, having been silenced and thrown into prison for non-conformity, came to Boston in 1684. Ill health and melancholy caused his return to that place in 1692, where he was assistant minister of the First Church from 1693 until his death, December 12, 1697. His brother, Rev. Thomas Bailey, "a painful preacher," was his colleague in Watertown from November 2, 1687, until his death, January 21, 1689; to whom Mr. Henry Gibbs succeeded November 3, 1690. Mather, alluding to the success of Mr. Bailey's ministry, says, "He seemed rather to fish with a net than with an hook for the Kingdom of God"; and John Dunton, who visited the brothers, thus refers to them: "These are two popular preachers, and are very generous to strangers. I heard Mr. John upon these words, 'Looking unto Jesus,' and I thought he spake like an angel."

Ever since Mr. Phillips' time there had been "an earnest contending" about the place of meeting, which was remote from the centre of the territory and population of the town. The controversy culminated when Mr. Bailey removed to Boston in 1692, and the erection of a new house was proposed. The matter was referred to the governor and council, who, May 18, 1693, advised the building of a meeting-house for the whole town on the knoll, between the house of Widow Stearns and Whitney's Hill. The opposition to this plan by the east part of the town was so fierce that a town-meeting, held October 2, 1694, was obliged to be adjourned, "to prevent such inconvenience as might justly be feared by reason of the heat of spirit that then seemed to prevail." Notwithstanding the strong opposition, eighty-two residents of the eastern and thirty-three of the western portions of the town uniting in a protest against it, a levy was made and a house built on the southeast corner of Lexington and Belmont streets, in which a town-meeting was held December 20, 1695, and February 4, 1696, it was accepted by the town as the place of public worship. In March the town voted that town-meetings should in future

be held in it. Mr. Samuel Angier, son of Edmund Angier, of Cambridge, where he was born March 17, 1655, was called to preach in the new house August 28, 1696, and ordained May 25, 1697. Descended maternally from the famous Dr. William Ames, he was graduated at Harvard College in 1673, was ordained at Rehoboth, October 19, 1679, and died in Watertown, January 21, 1719. When the town was divided, Mr. Angier's society built their meeting-house in the West Precinct, and it became the church of Waltham. Mr. Angier's successor (1723-1751) was Rev. Warham Williams, son of Rev. John, of Deerfield, who with his family was carried away into captivity by the Indians in 1704.

Mr. Gibbs, who had declined the offers of the western party, and who was fully in sympathy with the people at the east end of the town, to whom he had preached in the old house for nearly seven years, was ordained over the new society, organized here October 6, 1697. So much ill-feeling had grown out of this quarrel that, though the day was cold, the ceremony, which took place in the afternoon, was obliged to be performed in the open air. The western party, having the selectmen on their side, got possession of the meeting-house, and would not suffer the assembly to enter there. Henry, son of Robert Gibbs, a wealthy and prominent merchant of Boston, graduated at Harvard College in 1685, and died October 21, 1723, aged fifty-five. His sound sense and discretion is seen in the fact that, in the difficult position in which he was placed, and amid the angry discussion and strife that prevailed in the town during his ministry, he was held in the highest respect, and received no word of censure from either faction. He possessed warm piety, real kindness, and a well-directed zeal in doing good. Though his habit was to write his sermons on the bellows in the chimney-corner, it should not be inferred that they were at all inflated thereby, his pulpit ministrations being highly esteemed both by his own and neighboring parishes. His society, embracing the whole of the Eastern Precinct, continued to occupy the old meeting-house.

A Mr. Robert Sturgeon, having, "without due advice and direction, gone on to the public actions of a pastour" to a small number of brethren, who had attempted the formation of a third church, soon found himself in troubled waters. A council of fourteen churches, convened at Watertown, May 1, 1722, with Rev. Cotton Mather for moderator,

declared that he had no right to the office of pastor among them; that he ought no longer to preach nor exercise any part of the ministry there; and judged him unworthy to be employed until he made "a public satisfaction." The brethren were at the same time admonished "to repent of and depart from their disorderly and schismaticall proceedings, as they would avoid a further and more awful censure upon their offences." Mr. Sturgeon was also indicted by the grand jury for "continuing his wicked and malicious inclinations to overthrow, ruin, and subvert, as well the churches of said Watertown as the other churches of this province," and was found guilty and fined £20 and costs. All this terrible outcry was owing to the fact that those best accommodated by the Angier meeting-house where it was were not disposed to comply with the advice of the committee, and determined to maintain worship where for twenty-five years they had gathered for that purpose, and had employed Mr. Sturgeon as their pastor. Though the persons principally complained of declined to attend the council, they heeded its admonitions. Mr. Sturgeon's friends gradually withdrew, and the meeting-house, which for thirty years had been a bone of contention, was closed, and has long since disappeared.

Mr. Gibbs' successors in the First Church were: Seth Storer, from 1724 to 1774; Daniel Adams, from April to August, 1778; Richard R. Elliott, a descendant of the Apostle to the Indians, from 1780 to 1818; Convers Francis, from 1819 to 1842; John Weiss, from 1843 to 1847; Hasbrouck Davis, from 1849 to 1853; George Bradford, from 1856 to 1859; Arthur B. Fuller, from 1860 to 1862; John Weiss, from 1862 to 1869; James T. Bixby, from 1870 to 1873; Joseph F. Lovering, from 1875 to July 30, 1878. During the period in which his functions in the Brattle-Street Church, Boston, were suspended by British occupancy, the eminently patriotic Dr. Samuel Cooper ministered to the Watertown church.

Many of the early settlers of the Farms were from five to eight miles distant from the meeting-house, and attended the meeting in Sudbury, but were taxed for the support of the ministry in Watertown. At a town-meeting held January 6, 1701-1702, it was voted that "the bounds of the Farmers' Precinct for the ministry is from Charles River along the brook called Stony Brook, that cometh out of a pond called Beaver Pond, said precinct being on the westerly side of said brook."

Already, in March, 1700, the farmers had built and occupied a small house of worship, thirty feet square, on the land of Nathaniel Coolidge, a little in front of the present house. A church having been gathered and organized here, Mr. William Williams was ordained pastor, November 2, 1709, some three years before the Farms were incorporated as the town of Weston.

A Universalist church, erected by the Watertown and Newton societies, was dedicated August 15, 1827, and Rev. Russell Streeter installed pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. W. S. Balch, May 15, 1830. Services were discontinued in November, 1865, and the building, which is on Galen Street, is now the South Grammar School.

The Baptist Meeting-house, built in 1858, is on the site of the first edifice, dedicated August 19, 1830, at which time Rev. Peter Chase was installed pastor. The society was organized, with forty-six members, July 18, 1830, at the house of Jesse Wheeler. Its pastors since Mr. Chase have been: Nicholas Medbury, from October 19, 1832, to August 15, 1843; Edward D. Very, from December 19, 1843, to January 28, 1845; Charles H. Colver, from January 28, 1846, to 1850; B. A. Edwards, from September 17, 1850, to 1855; William L. Brown, from February 2, 1855, to February 1, 1861; Alfred S. Patton, from June 11, 1861, to 1866; William F. Stubbart, from February 13, 1866, to 1869; G. S. Abbott, from December 14, 1869, to November, 1876; Edward A. Capen, November 21, 1877. The present membership is two hundred and eighty-four.

The Methodist Society originated at the house of Leonard Whitney, where its meetings continued to be held until, in the autumn of 1837, they bought the academy building on the hill. This estate was sold in June, 1847, and has since been in the possession of the Roman Catholics. The present church, on Main Street, was consecrated October 20, 1847. The weathercock that surmounted its steeple, formerly belonging to the First Church, was blown down in February, 1879, but is carefully preserved. The society, consisting at first of four persons, — Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Whitney, John Devall, and Joshua Rhoades, — now numbers one hundred and twenty. Its first class was established and a Sunday school formed October 4, 1836, and at nearly the same period Charles S. Macreading officiated as pastor. Father Pickering was appointed their first conference brother, June 17, 1837. The present pastor is T. W. Bishop.



The Phillips Congregational Church was organized April 17, 1855, with twenty-six members, Rev. Dr. Lyman Beecher acting pastor. Until its first edifice was ready for occupancy in April, 1857, services were held in the town-hall, where Dr. Beecher, the champion of Orthodoxy, preached once each Sunday, another discourse of a decidedly unorthodox complexion being given by Rev. Theodore Parker in the same place, on the same day, to seceders from the First Church. The present house, first occupied January 12, 1862, is on the site of the first, which was burned down on the night of January 13, 1861. Its successive pastors have been: S. R. Dennen, D. D., from July 11, 1855, to August 1, 1862; James M. Bell, from April 23, 1865, to May 23, 1871; Edwin P. Wilson, July 5, 1872. In the interim between the pastorates of Messrs. Dennen and Bell, William L. Gage, now of Hartford, preached one year, but was not settled.

Besides the religious organizations above named, there is St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, of which Rev. Robert P. Stack is rector.

*Education.*—Public instruction had before 1649 been made compulsory, each town of fifty householders being required to have a school for reading and writing, while each town of one hundred householders must have a grammar school, with a teacher competent to fit youths for the university. In that year the first school-house in the town was erected, probably on School-house Hill, and David Mitchell was requested to teach. The first known teacher, Richard Norcross, was hired January 6, 1650–51, one year for £30, he being also allowed 2s. a head for keeping the dry herd. Norcross continued to teach until 1701, when he was seventy-nine years of age.

In 1667 the school was to be free to the inhabitants, others to pay as before, "their pay to go towards the teacher's salary." In 1667 the school hours were eight, between 7 A. M. and 5 P. M., from May to September, six hours from September to November, and in winter from 10 to 2. In 1679 the selectmen agreed that "they would go two and two through the town to see that all the children be taught to read the English tongue, and some orthodox catechism, and to take the names of all youths from ten years' old unto twenty years' old, that they may be publicly catechised by the pastor in the meeting-house." In 1683 those west of Stony Brook were freed from the school tax, that they might provide their own teaching. In 1694 schooling was to be paid by the parents, "for Eng-

lish 3*d.* per week, writing 4*d.* a week, Latin 6*d.* a week. The teacher also to catechise scholars and all other persons that are sent to him." In 1709 a school-house was built near Mr. Angier's meeting-house, 25 × 20 feet.

In accordance with the recommendation of the legislature in 1733, the town in that year resolved to have two school-houses, and to employ two schoolmasters. In 1771 it was agreed that there should be five women's schools, three on the north side of the town and two on the south side, and to allow 5*s.* and 4*d.* per week to each of the mistresses "they finding houses to keep in. Said schools to be kept twelve weeks each." In 1830 there were four public schools, two of which were kept throughout the year, the other two being taught by masters in the winter and by female teachers in the summer, average attendance about 240. There are now six public schools, including a high school established in 1853, with an average attendance of 876.

On the southeast corner of Arlington and Mount Auburn streets is one of the oldest graveyards in New England. The first mention of it in the town records occurs July 5, 1645, when a "sufficient" fence was ordered to be set up about it. There is a tradition that on the opposite side of Mount Auburn Street, on the southerly corner of Joseph Bird's estate, there was an earlier burial-place, soon abandoned. Among the oldest stones remaining are those of Sarah Hammond, 1674, Captain Hugh Mason, 1678, and Hannah Coolidge, 1680. Here are the tombs of Rev. Thomas Bailey and his wife, "Pious Lydia," with their quaint inscriptions; and here also a plain granite shaft, erected by his descendants, April 19, 1875, commemorates the patriot Joseph Coolidge, who fell at Lexington just a century before. The two next graveyards originated in a vote of the town January 1, 1702–1703. That of Mr. Angier's society on Grove Street, near Beaver Brook, was the only one in Waltham for more than a hundred years. The Weston burying-ground was near the meeting-house. The Village Burying-Ground, in Watertown, at the intersection of Mount Auburn and Common streets, dating from 1754, has been recently enlarged upon its northern border. Since its opening few interments have been made in the old yard.

Mount Auburn Cemetery, the first of the rural cemeteries of America, renowned for its extent, its natural beauty, and its artificial embellishments, is the burial-place of many of the wealthy and dis-

tinguished of the metropolis of New England, and of a wide region around it. Situated in the midst of the small lots of the first planters of the town, its area of one hundred acres doubtless includes some of their old homesteads. Owing to the roughness of its surface, its thick growth of forest trees, its ravines and rocky eminences, little of its area was adapted to tillage. Much of Deacon Simon Stone's estate of fifty acres is probably embraced in it, hence its old name, — Stone's Woods. A number of Deacon Stone's descendants yet reside on portions of the ancestral estate, while on the very spot where he first pitched his tent Mr. Winchester, thirty years ago, erected what was at that time the finest mansion on Charles River. Mount Auburn had for many years been the resort of parties of pleasure, when it came into the possession of Mr. George W. Brimmer, who sold it for \$6,000 to the Massachusetts Horticultural Society for a cemetery, the idea of which originated with Dr. Jacob Bigelow. It was formally dedicated September 24, 1831. Its beautiful chapel contains statues of John Winthrop by Greenough, John Adams by Rogers, Joseph Story by his son, William W. Story, and James Otis by Crawford.

A little to the east of Mount Auburn Mr. Richard Browne was allowed by the court, November 5, 1633, "to keep a Ferry over Charles River against his house, to have 2*d.* for every single person he so transports and 1*d.* apiece if there be two or more."

The earliest bridge in Watertown was the foot-bridge over Charles River at the head of tide-water, very near the first mill, usually called Mill Bridge, or the Great Bridge. In June, 1641, the court ordered that "the toll of Mr. Mayhew's bridge is referred to the Governor and two magistrates to settle for 7 years." In 1643 the court granted Mayhew 300 acres of land in regard of his charges about the bridge at Watertown mill, and the bridge to belong to the country. The first horse-bridge was built here in 1648. Its frequent repairs or rebuilding in the first hundred years was a heavy burden to the town, and aid was several times asked of the county, but without success. The first bridge for wheel-carriages was built about 1720, where the present bridge is, a few rods above the site of the original structure.

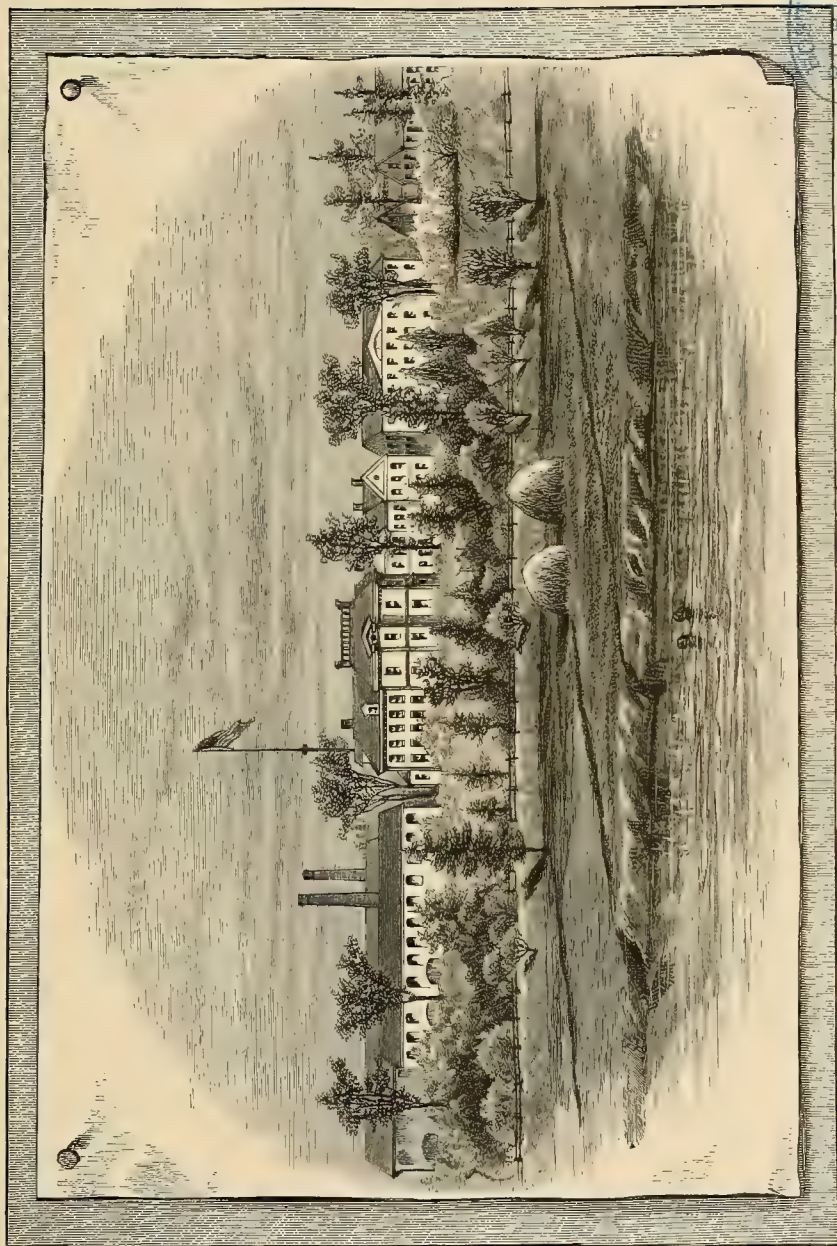
The fishery of Charles River was formerly let out by the town, and produced an annual income of some \$700, there being "great store" of bass, shad, and alewives. Latterly this sum had been

divided between Watertown and Brighton, the latter receiving three tenths. Owing to the impurities discharged from the gas-works, the dye-house, and the factories, the fish ceased to come up the river, and since 1860 no income has been derived from this source. The weir was built just below the fall, in the spring of 1632, probably by the enterprising John Oldham, whose house, burned in August following, stood near it. Governor Winthrop's assent to its erection, without an order of the court, was brought up against him by Deputy-Governor Dudley when, not long afterward, these two worthies had their famous quarrel.

Owned at first by the town, the weir afterwards became private property, and was held in shares. In 1634 fishing near it with nets was prohibited. In 1635 "four rods in breadth on each side of the River and in length as far as need shall require, so as not to prejudice the water mill," was granted it, also in 1636 a tract of one hundred and fifty acres on the south side of the river opposite the bridge, confirmed by the court to Thomas Mayhew in 1641. In 1671 the Indians, being "like to buy the privilege," and "being like to be bad neighbors," the town voted, "all as one man," to purchase the weir for the use of the town. After Waltham and Weston were incorporated they retained a joint proprietorship in the weir, which continued until cancelled in 1802, on condition of their exoneration from contributing to the maintenance of the Great Bridge over Charles River. Complaints were made of the Watertown people to the General Court as early as in 1738, and frequently thereafter, by Newton, Natick, and other towns, for stopping the course of the fish in the river.

It is probable that the first mill in Watertown was built in 1634 by Edward How. It was a grist-mill, on Mill Creek, a canal partly or wholly artificial, leaving the river at the head of the falls, where a stone dam was afterward made across the river. During Philip's War the mill was intrusted to the guard of Richard Sanger, his two sons, and three others. In 1789 Daniel Jackson had a saw-mill here. In 1795 Messrs. G. and F. Williams had a paper-mill here, the same afterwards known as Annis', and latterly as Hollingsworth and Whitney's. A fulling-mill on Beaver Brook, supposed to have been where Kendall's Mills now are, was the next mill built here. In 1679 a corn-mill was set up on Stony Brook. About 1760 David Bemis built a mill about a mile





United States Arsenal.

SECTION  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY





above the old one, and another was built by John Boies where the Waltham factories have since been built. Since the opening of the century a number have been erected, absorbing a large amount of capital, and giving employment to numerous families.

In 1778 the dam at Bemis' Station, where the Etna Mills now are, about one mile above the old mill, was built by David Bemis and Dr. Enos Sumner. Bemis owned two thirds of a paper-mill on the Newton side, built in 1779, and before 1790 also carried on a grist-mill and snuff-mill on the Watertown side,—the first mill at that point. His son Seth became sole proprietor about 1796, and in 1803 began to spin cotton by machinery, a business that proved exceedingly profitable. Cotton sail-duck, for which a twisting-machine of forty-eight spindles was constructed, was first made here in 1809. In 1816 the introduction of the power-loom and other improvements reduced the price of duck one half. Afterwards, in connection with his son, Seth, Jr., and until he gave up business in 1836, he made this the leading factory in the country for grinding and preparing dyestuffs.

Having in 1821 become sole owner of the water-power, Mr. Bemis built the present stone rolling dam in front of the old one. The Bemis Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1827, transferred its property and rights in 1860 to the Etna Mill Company, which enlarged the works, and which manufactures woollen fabrics by both water and steam power. Between 1790 and 1796 Bemis constructed a bridge over the river, which in 1807 was swept away by a freshet. A foot-bridge, built soon after, was also swept away in 1818. The present bridge was built not long after.

In September, 1635, John Masters was licensed by the court to keep an ordinary. June 6, 1637, George Munnings was fined 20*s.* for selling beer, and keeping a house of entertainment without a license. Captain Richard Beers was licensed in 1654, and Captain Abner Crafts in 1772. South of the bridge, on the east side of the way, is an old building of the Revolutionary era kept as a tavern from 1764 to 1770 by Nathaniel Coolidge, and afterwards by his widow. It was in 1770 known as the "sign of Mr. Wilkes near Nonantum Bridge," and was the appointed rendezvous for the Committee of Safety in May, 1775. Here Washington tarried while on his way to Cambridge to take command of the army, in order to pay his respects to Congress, then in session, and here too

he lodged while making his presidential tour in 1789. Opposite the entrance to California Street, near by, is the old John Cook house, where Henry Knox, afterwards General Knox, resided for a while in 1775. In one of its chambers Paul Revere engraved and printed the colony notes issued by the Provincial Congress.

The Spring Hotel, built of brick in 1824 by a son of Dr. Spring, was partly burned in the great fire of 1841. On its site Caleb Church kept an ordinary from 1686 to 1711. His successor was Thomas Learned, licensed in 1712. Mary, his widow, and his sons, Abijah and Bezaleel, kept it successively until 1771.

Early in 1816 Captain Talcott, an officer of the army, selected the site for the United States Arsenal at Watertown, on the margin of the Charles River, where the first landing of white men in that town had been made, the state ceding to the United States the jurisdiction of an area not to exceed sixty acres. To the original purchase of forty acres subsequent additions were made, the last of which, September 25, 1867, of forty-four acres, brought its total area up to one hundred acres. An encampment of about fifty friendly Indians, of the Stockbridge tribe, nestled here during the investment of Boston by the patriot army, in 1775–76.

The buildings, completed in 1820 under the superintendence of Captain Talcott, were two magazines of stone, erected several hundred feet from the other buildings, which are of brick, upon the four sides of a parallelogram, which faces the four cardinal points, the spaces between being filled by a wall fifteen feet in height. There have since been constructed a number of other buildings, some of them made necessary by the exigencies of the great civil war, rendering it an arsenal of construction as well as of deposit. These include two large timber store-houses, a carriage and machine shop, and a smith's shop; also a laboratory, gas-works, brass and iron foundry, and new quarters for the commanding officer, built in 1865.

During the War of the Rebellion Captain, afterwards Brevet Brigadier-General, T. J. Rodman, the inventor of the famous Rodman gun, was in command, the working force at that time being upwards of one thousand persons, including men, women, boys, and girls. The operations were confined principally to the manufacture of wooden field-carriages, iron carriages for heavy sea-coast guns, artillery implements and equipments,

ammunition for small arms and for field, siege, and sea-coast service. The enlisted force during the war was one hundred and ten men; the present number is twenty-two.

Colonel Theodore T. S. Laidley, of Virginia, a graduate from West Point in 1842, has been in command since April 11, 1871. The former commanders have been: Captain George Talcott, 1816–1820; Major Abraham R. Woolley, 1820–1821; Lieutenant David T. Welch, 1821–1823; Lieutenant John W. Thompson, 1823–1824; Lieutenant D. Van Ness, 1825; Major H. K. Craig, 1825–1838; Major M. P. Lomax, 1838–1842; J. A. Webber, military store-keeper, 1842–1849; Captain W. A. Thornton, 1849–1851; Major E. Harding, 1851–1854; Lieutenant-Colonel J. W. Ripley, 1854–1855; Captain R. A. Wainwright, 1855–1859; Captain T. J. Rodman, 1859–1865; Lieutenant-Colonel C. P. Kingsbury, 1865–1870.

The town-hall was dedicated November 6, 1846. The free public library, established in 1868 and opened for the delivery of books in March following, occupies a portion of the building. It contains 12,000 volumes, nearly as many pamphlets, and has a well-furnished reading-room. Watertown has a National Bank, opened in 1873, and a Savings-Bank.

Pequossette Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, constituted in January, received its charter December 23, 1857, having thirty-three members. Its place of meeting until 1870 was in Dana's Block; its present hall is in Noyes' Block, opposite the town-hall. Most of the charter members of Belmont Lodge, and many of Dalhousie Lodge, Newton, received their degrees in Pequossette Lodge. Its present membership is one hundred and twenty-two.

In the early days property was very evenly distributed. For eighty years after the first settlement there were not more than one or two inventories that exceeded £700. Taxation, as in all new countries, was necessarily heavy. The annual expense of supporting the ministry alone in the time of Rev. Mr. Sherman was about two per cent of the whole assessed value of the town. The number of taxable persons between 1658 and 1685 fluctuated from 153 to 192. A tax of 4*d.* in the pound for the building of a new meeting-house in 1695 amounted to £320 4*s.*, showing a total valuation of £19,212. In 1879 the total valuation was \$7,027,500; number of polls, 1,266; school-children between the ages of five and fifteen

years, 834; the number of dwelling-houses, 905; acres of land taxed, 2,048.

For a time the population of Watertown, as shown by the tax-levy, equalled that of Boston, but it was soon outstripped by the superior advantages of the seaport town. In the first two hundred years it increased very slowly. Beginning in 1630 with forty heads of families—about 250 persons—in 1840 it had increased only to 1,810 souls, owing in part to amputations of its territory, and in part to successive migrations. These causes were especially active between the years 1651, when there were 160 families, and 1790, when they numbered but 164. The largest increase, that of the decennial period ending in 1875, when the census showed a population of 5,599, 1,456 of whom were of foreign birth, was mainly due to building enterprises.

Out of a population of 1,518 in 1820, 179 were engaged in manufacturing and 145 in agricultural pursuits. At present the occupations of the people are greatly diversified. According to the state census of 1875 there were engaged in manufacturing and mechanical occupations, 851; trade and transportation, 387; agriculture, 191. There were twenty-six manufacturing establishments; capital, \$1,033,075; value of product, \$1,875,455; and thirty-six other occupations, with a capital of \$272,292, producing \$835,336. Value of hay and other agricultural produce, \$101,500. The principal establishments are the Etna Woollen Mill, a paper-mill, a manufactory of bronze goods, and another for stoves. The Union Market, whose extensive buildings make one of the stations of the Fitchburg Railroad, now shares with Brighton the large cattle-trade once exclusively belonging to the latter.

Dr. Marshall Spring, a distinguished physician of Watertown, descended from John, an early settler, and his wife, Elinor, was born February 19, 1741–42, and died January 7, 1818. Graduating at Harvard College in 1762, he was aided in obtaining his medical education by his maternal uncle, Dr. Josiah Converse, who bequeathed to him the larger part of his estate. With the exception of a brief sojourn in the island of St. Eustatia, he always resided in his native town, sustaining a wide-spread professional repute, and attracting patients from a great distance. In pleasant weather his house, especially on Sunday mornings, was thronged with persons seeking medical advice. He was an acute observer, possessed great sagacity,



and was one of the few who could successfully meet Chief Justice Parsons in the keen encounter of wit. Though a tory in the Revolution, fully and firmly "convinced of the entire inexpediency of resistance," he was yet early in the field at Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, devoting his skill to his wounded fellow-citizens. So highly appreciated and so necessary to the people were his professional services, and so winning and benevolent were his manners, that, odious to them as were his political sentiments, he rarely suffered any serious annoyance on that account. He taught the school in Watertown in 1763, was a representative in 1787, and was frequently a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts. Dr. Spring was rather short in stature, but was compact and well-proportioned, and was one of the handsomest men of his time. At his decease he left one of the largest estates ever bequeathed by a professional man in the state.

Colonel William Bond, fourth in descent from William, one of the early settlers of the town, was born February 17, 1733-34. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Middlesex regiment of Colonel Gardiner, who fell mortally wounded at Bunker Hill, and, succeeding to the command, led it in the disastrous expedition to Canada. Retreating with the enfeebled remains of the army to Mount Independence, opposite Ticonderoga, he died there of smallpox, August 31, 1776. The family residence for one hundred and seventy years (1655-1825), now in Belmont, and originally the homestead of Captain William Jennison, was latterly the elegant seat of Mr. John P. Cushing.

Dr. Henry Bond, a distinguished physician, grandson of Colonel William, was born in Watertown, March 21, 1790. Graduating at Dartmouth College in 1813, he studied medicine, and settled in Concord, New Hampshire, in 1816, but in 1819 removed to Philadelphia, where he became eminent in his profession, and died there, May 4, 1859. In 1855 he published his *History and Genealogies of Watertown*, one of the most valuable contributions to this department of research ever made. Dr. Bond was also the author of many important papers upon subjects connected with his profession.

John P. Cushing, a wealthy and benevolent citizen of Watertown, died in Belmont, April 12, 1862, aged seventy-six. Having in early life amassed a fortune in China, his subsequent career was marked by active participation in public enterprises, and by liberal but unostentatious charities. In his beautiful grounds, now belonging to Sam-

uel R. Payson, he established a magnificent conservatory, which he liberally threw open to the public. His garden, now included in the town of Belmont, was a place of great attractiveness, to which thousands of admiring visitors flocked every season.

Convers Francis, D. D., a distinguished clergyman and scholar, was born in Arlington, November 9, 1795; died April 7, 1863. He graduated at Harvard College in 1815, and was ordained over the First Parish of Watertown, June 23, 1819. After a useful and successful service of twenty-three years, he preached his farewell sermon to his parish, August 21, 1842, when he entered upon the duties of Professor of Pulpit Eloquence and Pastoral Care at the Divinity School, Cambridge. Besides a historical sketch of Watertown, he was the author of a life of the Apostle Eliot in Sparks' series of American Biographies. He was an industrious student, a ripe scholar, and a genial and instructive companion. Dr. Francis, who was the brother of Lydia Maria Child, resided on the homestead formerly of Thomas Mayhew, on the corner of Market Street and Riverside Place.

Harriet G. Hosmer, a distinguished sculptor, was born in Watertown, in the house now the residence of her cousin, Dr. Alfred Hosmer, October 9, 1830. At an early age she began modelling in clay, and on her return home from a course of anatomical study in the medical college of St. Louis in 1851, she commenced her bust of Hesper, which attracted great attention on its completion in 1852. Her father then placed her under the instruction of Gibson, the eminent English sculptor in Rome, and there she has since resided, having won a high reputation in her chosen profession.

Benjamin Robbins Curtis, one of the ablest of American jurists, was born in Watertown, November 4, 1809, and died in Newport, Rhode Island, September 15, 1874. He was the son of Captain Benjamin and Lois Robbins Curtis, and graduated with distinction at Harvard College in 1829. He then studied law, was admitted to practice in Boston in 1834, attaining eminence in the profession, was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1851, and from 1851 to 1857 was an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court. In the famous Dred Scott Case Judge Curtis dissented from the decision of the majority of the court. In 1868 he was one of the counsel of President Andrew Johnson when impeached by the House of Representatives. His success in this case greatly enhanced his reputation.

George Tyler Bigelow, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, born in Watertown, October 6, 1810, died in Boston, April 12, 1878. He was the son of Tyler Bigelow, an eminent lawyer of Watertown, graduated at Harvard College in 1829, and was admitted to the bar in 1834. From 1840 to 1848 he served in the state legislature; was appointed a judge of the Court of Common

Pleas in 1848; was transferred to the Supreme Bench, November 21, 1850; and was chief justice from November 7, 1861, to January 1, 1868. As a judge he possessed great administrative ability, facility in the despatch of business, and patience, willingness, and capacity to labor, performing his duties with universal acceptance.

## WAYLAND.

BY REV. JOSIAH H. TEMPLE.



UNDER its present name, Wayland is one of the new towns of the commonwealth. Under former names, and by date of grant and settlement, it is one of our oldest plantations. Its territory embraces about two thirds of the lands originally granted by the General Court in the year 1637 as the township of Sudbury, — the name now applied to that part of the grant and subsequent additions which lie on the west side of the river. The village of Sudbury was laid out on the east side; the meeting-house was built on this side, the corn-mill was here, the graveyard was here, and all the religious, civil, and educational interests centred here for a period of about ninety years. In 1780 the town was divided; the new part retained the old name, and the old part took the name of East Sudbury. In 1835 the name was changed to Wayland. It contains 10,051 acres. The Sudbury River, which is the leading natural feature of the place, forms the westerly boundary for a distance of five miles and two hundred and fifty-one rods; runs within the town four miles and two hundred and thirty-one rods, making its total length between the south and north bounds ten miles and one hundred and sixty-two rods. The town is bounded on the north by Lincoln, east by Weston, south by Natick.<sup>1</sup>

It is a matter of interest to know how, at that early date, the planters proceeded to organize a new settlement in the wilderness.

<sup>1</sup> For act of incorporation, land grants, etc., see Sudbury.

The first step was to get leave of the General Court to take up land for a plantation. A petition was presented in the fall of 1637; and November 20, a committee was appointed to "set out a place for them by marks and bounds sufficient for fifty or sixty families, upon the river that runs to Concord." The township was laid out five miles square.

The next step was to purchase the land of the Indian proprietors. The first purchase appears to have been made in the spring of 1638, by George Munnings, as agent for the planters. The deed was in existence among the town papers as late as 1693, but cannot now be found. The money was advanced by Munnings and Brian Pendleton, and repaid by the settlers. On making a survey, ten years later, it was found that this deed did not cover the five miles square, as actually laid out; and in 1648 two strips of land additional were bought of the Indian owner for five pounds. This land lay to the southward and westward of the original purchase. The last deed is preserved.

The third step was to lay out the village plot. This was done in the fall of 1638. The original plan, which was in existence in 1693, is lost. The following description is compiled from the boundaries and dimensions of lots recorded in the town book, aided by certain well-known natural marks at prominent points, and the record of early highways.

The plot took in an irregular tract of land, whose extreme length was about one and one half miles; the average breadth was less than half a mile; the area was about 400 acres. The home-lots were



staked out on two streets, known as the North Street and the South Street, corresponding in the main to highways now in existence. The number of house-lots provided for was fifty-four, each containing nominally four acres, but varying considerably to conform to the lay of the land.

Coming from Watertown, the travelled way at that date ran from the Alpheus Bigelow estate, over Pine Plain, as at present. The home-lots began at the middle of the plain, near the fork of the roads, twenty rods west of the house of James S. Draper. From this point the North Street ran, as now, by Clay-pit Hill and to the Training-Field, turning near the house of Abel Gleason, and thence bearing southwesterly as near the south margin of the ponds as the ground would admit, and so towards the town bridge. The South Street ran from the before-mentioned fork on Pine Plain, bearing southerly so as to strike the old mill-dam; then turning northerly on the margin of the pond, crossing Mill Brook at Whale's Bridge; then turning southerly and southwesterly, leading by the Parmenter estates and the house now owned by Alden Wellington, formerly the Bridge Parsonage; then following nearly the present street by the cemetery, and uniting with the North Street some distance to the west of the residence of Charles A. Cutting. From a point near the old Parmenter tavern the South Street parted into two, the southerly branch running towards Bridle Point.

The majority of house-lots appear to have been located on the northerly side of the North Street and on the southerly side of the South Street. The space enclosed between the two streets was laid out into the meeting-house lot, the ox-pasture, the sheep-pasture, general planting-fields, and the training-place; the latter, however, extended a considerable distance on the north side of the street.

All the original planters had lots assigned them in the village plot. And it is believed that all of them who came in 1638, 1639, and 1640, with families, built on their lots. But within three years individuals began to sell their homesteads to new-comers, and to build on the newly granted uplands at various desirable points. The reasons for selecting this as the village site were, convenience of way to Watertown, the general lay of the land and the only available mill-seat, as well as proximity to the choicest river meadow. And it was the laying out of a new highway from the Alpheus Bigelow corner to Mr. Dunster's farm in 1643, and the

simultaneous extension of the Bridle Point road southward to connect with this new highway, that attracted Edmund Rice (who first built on the North Street in 1639) and a few others to locate that year near "the spring"; and induced Parson Browne, two years later, to erect his dwelling-house on the peninsula south of Mill Brook.

The next step was to provide a corn-mill. It was set up in the spring of 1639 by Thomas Cakebread, and the stream on which it was placed was called Mill Brook, according to the custom of the times. Among the first public grants there was "given to Thomas Cakebread, for and in consideration of building a mill, 40 acres of upland now adjoining to the mill, and a little piece of meadow downwards and a piece of meadow upwards, which may be 16 or 20 acres. Also there is given, in addition, for his accommodation of his estate, 30 acres of meadow and 40 acres of upland." Mr. Cakebread died January 4, 1642-43, and the mill was purchased or leased by John Grout, who subsequently married the widow, and came in possession of the entire mill property. It was held in the Grout family for two or three generations.

The next step was to apportion the meadows to the settlers. The home-lots, being of equal size, without regard to the pecuniary ability of the grantee, represented the common venture of the planters, and their civil and political equality, and were not taxed for ordinary town charges. The meadows represented individual estates, and were the basis of taxation, as they were the main source of income. In the act of November 20, 1637, it was provided that "the said persons appointed to set out the said plantation are directed so to set out the same as there may be 1,500 acres of meadow allowed to it, if it be there to be had with any convenience, for the use of the town." And September 4, 1639, it is ordered, "that Peter Noyes, Edmund Browne, Edmund Rice *et als.* have commission to lay out lands to the present inhabitants, according to their estates and persons, and their abilities to improve their land."

The following rule of division of the meadows was adopted: "To every Mr. of a familie, 6 akers; to every wiffe,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  akers; to every child,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  akers; to every mare, cow, ox, or any other cattle that may amount to £20, or so much money, 3 akers." Under this order the meadows were allotted in three divisions,—the first under date of September 4, 1639; the second, April 20, 1640; the third, November 18, 1640. The following will indicate

the comparative taxable estates of some of the leading planters: "To Mr. Edmund Browne, 75 acres of meadow; to Mr. Peter Noyes, 72 acres; Walter Haynes,  $63\frac{1}{2}$  acres; Edmund Rice,  $42\frac{3}{4}$  acres; Thomas Brown,  $34\frac{1}{2}$  acres; John Bent, 30 acres; John Parmenter,  $26\frac{1}{2}$  acres; Edmund Goodnow, 24 acres; Henry Loker, 13 acres; Hugh Griffin,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  acres; William Brown,  $8\frac{1}{4}$  acres; John Rutter, 3 acres."

In connection with the allotment of the meadows to the inhabitants, the town set apart certain lands, which were to be held sacred "for the use of the ministry." Two meadow-lots on the west and two on the east side of the river were thus "sequestered," and later two or more lots of upland on each side were added. These lots, both meadow and upland, were let out to individuals, and the income used for the support of the pastor. The west-side ministerial lands were sold in 1817 for \$3,200.96. The uplands on the east side have been disposed of, but the two meadow-lots are still held by the First Parish.

Instead of each man cultivating his own separate field, the custom was adopted at the outset, and continued for two generations, to assign general planting-fields. These were located at convenient points, and the inhabitants living next to these points were required to break up and utilize each his proper share, and each was required to make and keep in repair a part of the fence corresponding to his part of the field. At first four cornfields were laid out, soon after six, and in 1654 the number had increased to ten.

The earliest records name only "the highway." This was the road from the village over Pine Plain to Watertown. Every man in town was required "to come forth to the mending of the highway upon such time as they shall have lawful summons by the surveyors, or forfeit for each default 5 shillings." The rules for working the highway were: "1. The poorest man shall work one day; 2. for every 6 acres of meadow a man hath, he shall work one day." A road for the town's use, four rods wide, was established at the outset, "between the meadows and the uplands," from Bridle Point to Concord line, and on the west side of the river there was a similar road six rods wide. In 1643 the records name a way from Watertown to Mr. Dunster's farm, which was laid out as a highway in 1649. As already stated, the South Street was extended across Mill Brook, just below the junction of Pine Brook, and so on the east side of the river

to Edmund Rice's farm and the new highway. A foot and horse bridge across the river, at the point where is now the Town Bridge, was built in 1640; the first cart-bridge was built in the fall of 1643. Where a town-way was laid across a man's home-lot he was allowed to put in and maintain gates at both his bound-lines, and travellers were required to open and shut them as they passed.

*Formation of the Church.*—No record of the first gathering of the church in this town can be found. But from the fact that Mr. Brown and the leading planters were made freemen May 13, 1640, it is certain that a church had been organized before that date. There are reasons for fixing the date March 1, 1640. The next February Mr. Browne is named as "our pastor," and tradition fixes his installation in August, 1640. His salary in 1643 was £30; in 1646, £40; in 1647, £50, "one half of which shall be paid either in money, wheat, peas, butter, cheese, pork, beef, or hemp and flax; and he shall be paid at every quarter's end."

The clay-pit and brick-kiln are named in the earliest town records. They were situated on the North Street, and on the east side of Mill Brook.

In April, 1640, a considerable tract, lying between the streets, towards Mill Brook, was laid out as "a common pasture for working oxen."

At this date it was ordered "that all hogs and pigs kept in this town, from the 24th of April to the 6th of Oct. that shall go about the town without yokes and rings, for every hog so found the owner shall forfeit 10 shillings, the complainant to have one-half the money, and the town the other half."

March 29, 1641. "It is agreed that every cart with 4 sufficient oxen & a man shall have for a day's work 5 shillings: that men shall take for mowing by the acre 14 pence for every acre, or one & twenty pence per day: that all carpenters, bricklayers, and thatchers shall have one & twenty pence for a day's work, and common labourers 18 pence a day: that all sawyers shall take for sawing of board 3s. 4d. the hundred, and for slit work they shall take 4s. 8d. the hundred: that a yearly covenanted servant, the best of them shall take but 5 pounds for a year's service, and maid-servants, the best of them shall take but 50 shillings: that none shall take above 6d. a bushel for the bringing up of corn from Watertown to Sudbury, and 20 shillings a tunn for any other goods."

January 13, 1643, a large tract of land was



laid out and established "to be a cow common forever." This tract embraced the whole southeasterly corner of the original township. The north line ran from Mill Brook, near the present centre, to Weston; the west line ran from Mill Brook, on a south-by-west line, to the south bounds of the five-miles grant, which it followed to Weston, "which land so granted for a cow common shall never be ceded or laid down without the consent of every inhabitant and townsman that hath right in commonage." "The inhabitants are to be limited or sized in the putting in of cattle upon the said common, according to the quantity of meadow the said inhabitants are stated in upon the division of the Meadows." This rule of sizing seems to be a simple and equitable one. But an attempt to define and enforce it ten years later came near breaking up the town and the church. These commons were (not without opposition) lotted out and distributed to the inhabitants, at three divisions, between the years 1705 and 1710.

*Meeting-House.* — February 17, 1642–43, "It is agreed between the townsmen on the one part, and John Rutter on the other part, that the said John shall fell, saw, hew & frame a house for a meeting-house, 30 foot long, 20 foot wide, 8 ft. between joints, 3 ft. between studs: Two cross dorments in the house, six clear story windows, 2 with 4 lights apiece and four with 3 lights apiece, and to intertie between the studs." The town agreed to draw all the timber to place, and help raise the house, and to pay said John for his work £6. Raising-day was set for May 16, and it was "ordered that every man who did not attend the raising of the meeting house should forfeit 2s. 6d. for his default." This contract included only the frame. The roof was covered with thatch, put on by the thatchers; the body of the house was covered with oak cleft-boards or clapboards, 6 feet long, as indicated by the studding. The cost of the roof and clapboarding was £10. The floor was not laid till 1645. This house stood in the old cemetery.

*Cemetery.* — The custom of the times was to bury the dead close by the meeting-house. But the site of the meeting-house was not chosen till four years after the town was built; and in the mean time eight of the settlers had died. The tradition is — and it corresponds with known facts — that these first dead were interred in the "old Indian burying-ground," now connected with the main part of the cemetery. The existence of grave-

stones there favors the tradition. The three flat stones lying near the centre of this old part probably mark the spot where Thomas King, his wife, and infant son were laid in the winter of 1642–43. The finding of skeletons at the southeasterly end, buried but a few feet below the surface, according to Indian custom, confirms the belief that this place was used by the natives for sepulture.

The pay of representative is given by the following extract: "Granted to Edmund Goodnow, for his service done at the Court as deputy, 6 acres of upland and 5 acres of meadow." In 1654 Edmund Rice was paid "£6 in wheat, delivered at John Parimeters, at 5s. per bushel, for his service and charge as deputy this past year."

In 1651 a contract was made with Edmund Goodnow, that his son "should beat the drum twice every Lecture day, and twice every forenoon and twice every afternoon upon the Lord's day, to give notice what time to come to meeting; for which the town agree to pay him 20 shillings a year."

January 26, 1645–46, the town granted to Richard Sanger one half acre of land to set his shop on; timber to build him a house; and six acres of meadow, upon the condition that he stay amongst us and do our smith's work for four years.

In 1654 the town agreed that John Parmenter, Jr., "shall keep a house of entertainment." His license was renewed for a series of years.

*Indian Owners.* — The owner of the lands comprising the main part of the first five-miles grant was Caato, sometimes written, as it was pronounced, Carto. His English name was Goodmans. He is mentioned in the colony records of 1637; and is then associated with the squaw sachem of Medford in the sale of "the weire at Concord, and all the planting ground which hath been formerly planted by the Indians there." This indicates that his tribal relations were with the Misticks rather than with the Nipnets. In our town records his name is uniformly written Goodmans. The larger purchase of lands of him in 1638, and the smaller one in 1648, have already been described. In relation to the latter the records designate it "the last purchase of lands of Goodmans."

The subsequent fate of Caato is unknown. His brother Jojenny was one of the Indians gathered at Natick by the Apostle Eliot.

Another Indian who lived in the southerly part of Wayland was Nataous, commonly called William of Sudbury. He was a Nipnet, whose origi-

nal home was near Grafton. The historian Hubbard speaks of him as "very familiar with the whites." He was an attendant on the ministry of Mr. Browne, and was converted to a belief in the Christian religion by his preaching. He joined the Christian Indians at Natick, and became a prominent leader there. When the Society for Propagating the Gospel in New England made arrangements with schoolmaster Corlett of Cambridge to educate Indian youths in preparation for college, a son of Nataous was sent there for instruction. It appears that there were charges connected with the tuition of this boy which the English society failed to pay; and Mr. Corlett obtained leave of the General Court "to purchase of Netus the Indian so much land as the said Netus is possessed of according to law for the satisfaction of the debt." The original amount due was £4 10s.; interest and charges raised it to £7 10s. Under the court's order Edmund Rice, Sr., and Thomas Noyes laid out to said Corlett, from the lands of said Netus, a farm of 320 acres.

In 1674 Netus is described by Gookin as "among the good men and prudent, who were rulers at Natick." But a year after, on the breaking out of Philip's War, the Praying Indians were treated by the provincial authorities as "treacherous heathen"; and some of them proved their inheritance in our common human nature by returning to heathen customs. February 1, 1676, Netus headed a party of savages who attacked and destroyed the family of Thomas Eames of Framingham. He was killed the 27th of March following, at Marlborough, and soon after his squaw was sold into slavery.

The third Indian proprietorship was situated in the southwesterly part of the town, mostly on the "New Grants." It was held by Tantamous, *alias* Jethro, Jehojakell, the Speene family, and others, and was purchased by the town in 1684 for £12.

The noted Indian Bridge, a landmark often referred to in the early records, was situated at an angle in West Brook, northerly from Pelham's Pond. There is now at the point a gravel bar, which affords a crossing-place for teams. No description of the bridge is extant.

The first grant of lands, adjacent to Sudbury, to persons of distinction, was made June 6, 1639, to Mrs. Elizabeth Glover, widow of Rev. Josse Glover. This comprised a farm of six hundred acres, lying "without the bounds" of the town on the south; but by the adjustment of lines with Framingham

in 1700 the northeasterly part of the farm fell within the bounds of Wayland.

Pelham's farm comprised "the Island," and was wholly within our town bounds. It was granted, September 4, 1639, to Herbert Pelham, Esq., who put £100 into the common stock of the colony, and was one of the assistants to the governor. The farm was leased to tenants, and November 11, 1711, was sold by his heirs to Isaac Hunt and Samuel Stone, Jr.

Dunster's farm—granted in 1640 to Henry Dunster, president of Harvard College—lay to the south and east of Mrs. Glover's, and was wholly within the present bounds of Wayland. June 24, 1659, Edmund Rice and his son Benjamin bought this farm of the executors of Mr. Dunster's will.

Jennison's farm, of two hundred acres, lay on the south bounds of the town, extending from the Dunster farm to Weston line. This was granted in 1638 (laid out in 1646) to Captain William Jennison of Watertown, for service in the Pequot War. It was sold, April 8, 1657, to Edmund Rice.

*Second Meeting-House.*—In the summer of 1653 a new meeting-house was built on the old spot. In size it was 40 × 25 feet, and 12 feet high. It had gable-ends, two pinnacles, two doors, four transom windows 6 × 5 feet, and a clear-story window in each gable-end 4 × 3 feet. The outside was covered with clapboards four feet long. The roof was covered with thatch. Inside it had dorments across the house sufficient for galleries if needed, "the two middle beams to be smoothed on three sides, and the lower corners to be run with a bowkell." The walls were cased with smooth cedar boards up to the bottom of the windows, and from here to the beams were plastered with tempered clay. The seats were of white oak, "both posts and rails and benches."

*Military.*—May 13, 1640, "Mr. Brian Pendleton is desired to train the company at Sudbury, and Mr. Peter Noyes is appointed surveyor of arms there." The town's proportion of powder, "which they are to buy and pay for, is one barrel." September 27, 1642, Ancient (Ensign) Cakebread is appointed to lead the company. In 1648, and again in 1652, it is ordered that the meeting-house be used as a watch-house. In 1668 the town sold a piece of meadow near the brick-kiln, and six acres of upland to Kathorn Read for £6 in money, "to buy silk for a suitable flight of colours for the use of the military company."





A Brave Woman.

ON  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY





On the breaking out of Philip's War, in 1675, the only preparations for defence were the three west-side garrison-houses, and the meeting-house on the east side. The latter was not fortified, but its position was strong. Early in the summer Parson Browne, who lived on the southerly side of Mill Brook, began to build a stockade around his premises. In a letter dated September 26, 1675, addressed to the governor, he says: "I have been at a round charge to fortify my house, and excepting finishing the two flankers and my gate, have finished: Now without four hands I cannot well secure it, and if for want of hands I be beaten out, it will be very advantageous to the enemy, and a thorn to the town." The governor and council granted him the four men as guards, and he maintained them at his own expense. By order of the selectmen, all the families living in the south part of the town, and above Mill Brook, fled to this stockade in case of imminent danger.

Alarms were frequent. The woods were peppered with Indians. Smokes were seen on the hills, indicating the camps of the savages. Men were fired upon when passing from one place to another. The able-bodied men were pressed into the country's service, or were required for watching, warding, and scouting near home. "At the request of Ensign Grout, Left. Eph<sup>m</sup> Curtis was ordered, with such volunteers as would join him, to march into the woods, and endeavour to surprise, kill, and destroy any of our Indian enemy." November 22, 1675, Sudbury was ordered "to impress nine able-bodied men for the service of the country." The next February an order was issued dismissing all the garrison soldiers at Sudbury. March 22, this town was ordered to furnish six men and three horses "to garrison Brookfield." April 8, the selectmen petitioned the governor, "by reason of the approach of the Indian enemy near our town, that 20 men may be sent to be under the conduct of Lieut. Ephraim Curtis, to be improved as a scout, to range the woods, and be in readiness upon any occasion, if the enemy should set upon us. And we shall add unto the said scout so many men more out of our town, altho' we can hardly spare them and secure our garrisons."

But the Indian assault of April 21 came unexpectedly. The pastor's stockade and the west-side garrisons were well manned, and afforded protection to the inhabitants. The high water alone saved the village, as the savages could cross only at the town bridge. As soon, however, as Captain Wads-

worth's force was defeated, a large body of Indians rushed across the river, and began the work of destruction near the bridge. At this juncture Captain Mason's Watertown company arrived; and being joined by our townsmen made an attack and "drove near 200 Indians over the river and followed them, and went to see if we could relieve Capt. Wadsworth upon the Hill"; but they were driven back. When it was dark this company crossed the river again, and went to Mr. Noyes' mill, where they "found 13 or 14 of Capt. W.'s men who had escaped, some of them wounded, and brought them to the village. . . . On the next day in the morning, so soon as it was light, we went to look for Concord men who were slain in the river meadow, and there we went in the cold water up to our knees, where we found 5, and brought them in canoes to the bridge-foot, and buried them there." These Concord men were buried on the east side of the river. A considerable number of the houses situated in the westerly part of the village were burnt.

Immediately after this affair the town bestirred itself and built a heavy stockade, with flankers, around the meeting-house. This fort stood till 1681, when it was taken down and the logs used to repair the old pound.

*Schools.*—The first mention of schools in the town records is under date of February 20, 1664–65, when Mr. Thomas Walker petitioned for a grant of land "for his encouragement to keep a free school in Town."

In an official return made March 30, 1680, the selectmen say: "As for schools, though there be no stated school in this town, for that the inhabitants are so scattered in their dwellings that it cannot well be, yet such is the case by having two school dames on each side of the river that teacheth small children to spell and read, which is so managed by their parents and governours at home and prosecuted after such a sort as that the selectmen who distributed themselves did within three months last past so examine families children and youth, both as to good manners, orderly living, catechising and reading as that they returned from all parts a comfortable and good account of all those matters, and render them growing in several families beyond expectation, rarely reprobable anywhere, encouraging in most places and in others very commendable, so as that the end is accomplished hitherto. And for teaching to write and cypher, here is Mr. Thomas Walker and two or three others about this town

that do teach therein, and are ready to teach all others that need, if people will come or send them. And touching persons who live from under family government, or after a dissolute or disorderly manner to the dishonour of God and corrupting of youth, the selectmen do return their answer that they find none such amongst us."

In 1690 the town was presented for want of a school. October 2, 1692, John Long was chosen by the town as "a wrighteing schoolmaster to teach children to wright and cast accounte." Mr. Long continued in the service of the town till 1700, when Mr. Joseph Noyes was chosen grammar school master.

Up to 1714 no school-house had been built in town. Schools were kept in private houses; and the records intimate that the meeting-house was sometimes used for school purposes. Near this date the west-side inhabitants, having been granted the privilege of forming a new precinct, built a school-house at the Gravel Pits at their own charge. This was used by the people living on both sides of the river, for about ten years.

November 24, 1725, the town voted "that each Precinct be empowered to build each of them a school-house, out of the interest of the Bank money that is or should be in the Trustees' hands."

In 1729 the East Precinct voted "to build a school-house 18 ft. wide by 22 ft. long and 8 ft. between joints, with a good brick chimney and fire-place at one end, and a place to hang a bell at the other end." For several years but one schoolmaster was employed, teaching six months in one house and six in the other.

In 1734 the town instructed their representative to move the General Court in behalf of the town, for a school farm in some of the unappropriated lands.

In 1735 two schoolmasters were employed, one in each precinct, at an annual salary of £60 each.

In May, 1740, the town granted £72, Old Tenor, for the support of grammar schools; and voted that the schools should be kept in the four different quarters of the town. This was the origin of the district system, the districts being known as the Northwest, Lanham, the Centre, and the Farm School. Within a few years school-houses were erected in the four quarters.

Mr. Edmund Brown, the first minister, died June 22, 1678. He married, about 1645, Anne, widow of John Loveran of Watertown. They left no children. According to Mather, "he was of

those who were in the actual exercise of the ministry when he left England." Johnson speaks of him as "a godly and able minister of the word." He was much honored in social life, being on terms of intimacy with the family of Governor Leverett. He was a member of the Synod that established the Cambridge Platform, 1646-1648; and was on the council that met, October, 1657, to settle the difficulties in Rev. Mr. Stone's church at Hartford.

Besides large grants as an original proprietor of Sudbury, he received from the General Court several valuable meadows in Framingham. His landed estates, acquired by gift and purchase, could not have been less than three hundred acres. His house, called in his will Brunswick, that is, "mansion by the stream," was of ample dimensions, two stories high, and well furnished. His library comprised one hundred and eighty volumes. He left the sum of £50 for establishing a grammar school in Sudbury, but by vote of the town in 1724 it was diverted to another purpose.

Rev. James Sherman succeeded Mr. Browne as pastor. He was settled in the winter of 1678-79; was dismissed May 22, 1705; died March 3, 1718. He was son of Rev. John Sherman of Watertown; married Mary, daughter of Thomas Walker of Sudbury, and had two sons, John and Thomas. After leaving the ministry he practised medicine at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, and Salem, Massachusetts.

*Third Meeting-house.*—In 1686 the town "voted, ordered and agreed to erect a meeting-house, just like the new one in Dedham," at a cost of £200.

July 1, 1695, Edward Wright and John Goodnow were appointed a committee, and bought a bell of Mr. Caleb Hubbard, of Braintree, for £27 in silver money; and the selectmen were ordered to procure half a hundred of good Spanish iron for bolts and keys necessary for hanging the bell, and a wheel-rope.

The Rev. Israel Loring, born at Hingham (H. U. 1701), was ordained November 20, 1706. At this date the number of church-members was: males forty-one, females seventy-nine; total one hundred and twenty.

Immediately after the settlement of Mr. Loring a movement began, to divide the town into two precincts, for the purpose of supporting two churches. October 21, 1707, the inhabitants on the west side of the river sent a petition to the General Court, to be set off into a separate pre-



cinct; not granted. In 1713 the east-side inhabitants proposed to move the meeting-house "as near as possible to the centre of the town"; not accepted by the west-siders. In 1714 the west-side people petitioned the legislature "to be erected into a new township." This was not granted; but October 28, it was ordered "that there be a distinct Precinct and a meeting-house erected for the public worship of God, on the west side of Sudbury River." The formal organization of the West Precinct took place December 18, 1721, when it was voted "to have the preaching of the word of God amongst us"; and Mr. Minott was chosen to preach for six weeks. The East Precinct was organized June 25, 1722, and at once proceeded to make the necessary provision for "their now settled minister Mr. Israel Loring." But they had been anticipated by the West Precinct, which on the 6th of June had voted "to give the Rev. Mr. Loring an invitation to come over and settle and be their minister," offering him £100 for his "settlement," etc. July 10, Mr. Loring writes: "To the inhabitants of the West Precinct in Sudbury: I accept of the kind invitation you have given me to come over and settle with you and be the minister of the Westerly Precinct." The next day, July 11, Mr. Loring announces by letter to the East Precinct his decision to leave them and settle on the west side. "Feb. 11, 1723. The church met at my house, where, after the brethren on the east side had manifested their desire that the church might be divided into two churches, it was so voted by a majority." (*Church Records*, by J. Loring.)

Rev. William Cook was ordained as the successor of Mr. Loring, March 20, 1723. He was a native of Hadley; a graduate of Harvard in 1716, and librarian of that institution for a time. He was a fine scholar, and a man of ardent piety. He died November 12, 1760, aged sixty-six.

In 1725-26 a new meeting-house — the fourth — was built. It was located at what is now the Centre. The committee was instructed "to make it as near as they can like the new house in the West Precinct," — only the "steps" were to be "handsomer," — with the same number of pews.

Rev. Josiah Bridge, born at Lexington (H. U. 1758), was ordained November 4, 1761; died June 19, 1801, in the sixty-second year of his age and fortieth of his ministry. "He was a great and good minister."

*Indian Wars.* — This town had sent its sons and

their families as pioneers into most of the frontier settlements in Worcester and old Hampshire counties, and consequently felt a personal interest in the welfare and perils of these exposed towns. Many of our men did service in the so-called Father Ralle's War, 1723-26. Sergeant Daniel How and ten men joined Captain Samuel Wright's Rutland scout, and were out from November 10, 1723, to April 10, 1724. Sergeant William Brintnall, with seven men, was in service from August 17 to October 27, 1725. Four of our men joined the expedition to the West Indies in 1640.

On the breaking out of the French and Indian War of 1744 the Sudbury Troop, — forty-four men, — commanded by Captain Josiah Brown, contained representatives of most of our families, and was ordered in 1746 to the defence of Number Four. Our men were drafted for garrison duty at the forts in Hampshire County, and volunteered for service in the numerous expeditions of this war.

A similar record can be made of service in the last French and Indian war, 1754-1763. Twenty-five men were out in the Crown Point expeditions of 1755. A larger number served in the campaigns of 1756. By a return dated April, 1757, it appears that there were on the Alarm List forty-seven men, and on the Active List seventy-four men, living on the east side of the river. To this is to be added the Troopers. Most of these men turned out on the "Alarm about Fort William Henry" in August. Lieutenant Samuel Curtis and eighteen men joined Captain Samuel Dakin's company, which marched on the Canada expedition May 24, 1758. Both these officers were killed at Half-way Brook, July 20; William Grout, Jonathan Patterson, and Nathaniel Moulton were reported missing; Samuel Abbot died October 2. Nine of our men were with Captain John Nixon in the invasion of Canada, under General Amherst, in 1759.

*The Revolution.* — In March, 1775, the active militia of Sudbury was organized into the North Company, Captain Aaron Haynes, sixty men (west side); the East Company, Captain Joseph Smith, seventy-five men (east side); the Lanham Company, Captain Moses Stone, ninety-two men (both sides of the river); the Troop, Captain Isaac Loker, twenty-one men (both sides); the East Company of minute-men, Captain Nathaniel Cudworth, forty men; the West Company of Minute-men, Captain John Nixon, fifty-four men. All these companies marched to Concord on the memorable 19th of

April, and all took part in the stirring events of that day. The Troop and Captain Smith's company were out three days; Captain Stone's and Captain Haynes' companies were out four days; the two minute companies were out five days.

Many of the officers and men immediately enlisted into the Continental service. Captain Nixon at once took out beating papers, and raised a regiment. Captain Nathaniel Cudworth was promoted to be major in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment, his commission bearing date April 24. Lieutenant Thaddeus Russell, of Cudworth's company, secured the re-enlistment of almost the entire East Sudbury company, was chosen captain, and reported for duty April 24, with forty-nine men; his lieutenant was Nathaniel Maynard, his ensign was Nathaniel Reeves. Captain Aaron Haynes raised a company of forty-four men, and went into service May 3. Lieutenant David Moore, of Nixon's company, enlisted a company of fifty-two men, and was chosen captain. He was attached to Colonel Nixon's regiment. All of these companies enlisted for the eight months' service of 1775; all of them took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17; most of them remained in service, either continuously or with brief respites, through the various campaigns of the war.

July 15, 1776, a bounty of £7 sterling was voted to each man who should enlist as a soldier for active service.

March 3, 1777, the town voted "to give to each man that will enlist into the Continental army for three years, or during the war a bounty of £20."

In 1778 four companies were in the service: Captain Jonathan Rice's and Captain Asahel Wheeler's west-side men, and Captain Nathaniel Maynard's and Captain Isaac Cutting's east-side men, aggregating in all three hundred and twenty-seven men.

Under the first call of December, 1776, for troops to serve for three years, or during the war, fifteen men enlisted during the war, and fifty-seven for three years. Thirty of these were from the east side of the river. Under the second call for three years' men, in 1780, thirty men enlisted, of whom eleven hailed from the east side.

The difficulty of raising men at this late date in the war is seen from the following paper: "In obedience to the resolve of the General Court of Dec. 2 last, for supplying the deficiency of the state's quota for the Continental army, we the subscribers do certify that the following persons

have been enlisted and marched, and they have been paid as follows: To John Dalrymple, Wm. Dunn, John Ruck, Nahum Haynes, Zachariah Robinson, and Oliver Robinson, each 900 pounds in money; also a note signed by the Treasurer for 18 head of horned cattle which are to be calves this spring, and to be kept for and delivered to each of the above-named at the time of their being regularly discharged, or a sum of money equal to said cattle: Also there has been paid to Isaac Underwood and Jonas Underwood each the sum of 30 pounds hard money, and an obligation signed by the Treasurer for 60 pounds in hard money, one-half to be paid in one year, the other half in two years from date." June 18, 1781. Signed by the selectmen.

The total population of the town was 2,160, which would give about five hundred ratable polls. The number of different men in actual service at some time during the war was not less than four hundred.

At the first town-meeting held in East Sudbury, April 24, 1780, the following officers were elected: Joseph Curtis, town clerk and treasurer; Captain Richard Heard, Joseph Curtis, Phinehas Glezen, Jacob Reeves, Captain Isaac Loker, selectmen; Joseph Curtis, William Baldwin, Lieutenant Thomas Brintnall, assessors; Captain John Noyes, Mr. Isaac Damon, collectors; William Baldwin, Lieutenant John Whitney, Captain Isaac Loker, Lieutenant Jonathan Hoar, highway surveyors; Phinehas Glezen, Lieutenant Joseph Dudley, tithing-men; William Barker, William Dudley, fence-viewers; Ezekiel Rice, fish-reeve; Samuel Griffin, Nathaniel Reeves, field-drivers; William Revis, hog-reeve; Lieutenant Samuel Russell, sealer of leather. Captain Richard Heard was chosen representative. "Voted, To pay Rev. Mr. Bridge for six months' salary 37 pounds in silver money, or in common necessities, 1,774 pounds. Granted 1,500 pounds for support of the poor; 1,500 pounds for the support of the Grammar school for the year ensuing; 1,000 pounds for the support of a reading and writing school the present year."

In 1785, the town ordered a new pair of stocks to be built for the punishment of criminals. These were placed near the meeting-house. (The last stocks, on the west side of the river, stood in the meeting-house porch.)

In 1797, on petition of William Bracket and others, leave was given by the town to have "a bass-violin played in the meeting-house to assist in



church music." The town appropriations are for the first time recorded in dollars and cents instead of pounds, shillings, and pence.

In 1799 the town was fined \$55 for neglecting to send a representative to the General Court.

In 1800 the old burying-ground was enlarged by the purchase of land of Nathan and Luther Glezen; and in 1835 land was bought of William Noyes' heirs, "to unite the cemetery with the old Indian Burying-Ground." Also, on the same date, land was purchased of Joseph Bullard for a cemetery, south of the meeting-house. In 1871 the cemetery at Cochituate Village was laid out.

In 1800 a school committee was chosen, consisting of Nathaniel Reeves, Othniel Tyler, William Bracket, Simeon Pratt, Israel Stone.

The road from the centre to the Zachariah Heard house was laid out. It was built by the residents on the farm, and was to be kept in good repair by them for ten years, they being exempted from highway taxes levied by the town during that time.

A "bridle-way" from Nathaniel Reeves' barn to Bridle Point was this year established. This had heretofore been the travelled way from the Centre to the farm, diverging to the left nearly opposite the Russell house, and passing thence to the Old Farm Bridge.

Rev. Joel Foster, the sixth pastor, was installed September 7, 1803. He was born at Stafford, Connecticut, April 8, 1755; graduated at Dartmouth College, 1777; ordained at New Salem, Massachusetts, June 9, 1779; dismissed January 21, 1802; died September 24, 1812.

In 1804 the old training-field, established in 1640, was sold to Nathan Glezen. It comprised about nine acres, now in the central part of Abel Glezen's farm.

The fifth meeting-house, now standing, was raised June 1, 1814, completed January 19, and dedicated January 24, 1815. And on the same day the Rev. John B. Wight, seventh pastor, was ordained. He was born at Bristol, Rhode Island, May 7, 1790; graduated at Brown University, 1808, at the age of eighteen, with the highest honors of his class; studied theology with Dr. Emmons of Franklin, and after a successful ministry of twenty-three years, resigned in 1835. He now resides in town, honored and beloved by all, blessing by his cheerful presence and words of pious hope the present, as he has the two preceding generations.

Mr. Wight's successors have been: Rev. Richard T. Austin, Bowdoin College, 1831; ordained

September 28, 1836; dismissed September, 1838; died 1847. Rev. Edmund H. Sears, born at Sandisfield, 1810; graduated at Union College, 1834, Harvard Divinity School, 1837; ordained February 20, 1839; installed at Lancaster, December 23, 1840; returned to Wayland in 1847, preaching until 1865; died at Weston, January 16, 1876.

Rev. George A. Williams, May, 1844, to May, 1847.

Rev. Samuel D. Robbins, Harvard Divinity School, 1833; ordained at Lynn, November 13, 1833; dismissed, May, 1839; installed at Chelsea, 1839; dismissed, 1848; installed at Framingham, 1854, dismissed February, 1867; at Wayland from May, 1867, to May, 1873.

Rev. James H. Collins, supplied from June, 1873, to June, 1874.

Rev. William M. Salter, graduated at Knox College, Illinois, 1871, supplied from August, 1874, to July, 1875.

Rev. Edward J. Young, Harvard, 1848; Professor of Hebrew and Oriental Languages, 1869; began to preach at Wayland in August, 1875.

The Evangelical Congregational Church was organized May 21, 1828, and the chapel dedicated at the same time. The number of members at the start was eighteen; two hundred and ninety-seven have since been added; present number, ninety-nine. The meeting-house was dedicated July 22, 1835. The pastors have been Rev. Levi Smith, Yale, 1818; ordained, January 21, 1829; dismissed, November 26, 1832; died at East Windsor, Connecticut, January 15, 1854, aged sixty-four. Rev. Lavius Hyde, Williams College, 1813; installed, July 22, 1835; dismissed, April 15, 1841; died at Vernon, Connecticut, April 2, 1865. Rev. John W. Allen, Bowdoin, 1834; installed, December 29, 1841; dismissed, April 16, 1849. Rev. Henry Allen, Dartmouth, 1849; ordained, September 30, 1852; dismissed, September 14, 1857. Rev. Adin H. Fletcher, installed, February 2, 1860; dismissed, January 21, 1862. Rev. Henry Bullard, Amherst, 1860; ordained, October 1, 1863; dismissed, September 1, 1868. Rev. Ellis R. Drake, Bowdoin, 1862; ordained, November 10, 1868; dismissed, July, 1871. Rev. Truman A. Merrill, Bangor Theological Seminary, 1855; installed, July 30, 1873.

*Cochituate.*—The first starting of this now flourishing village, which lies at the extreme southern border of the town, was about the year 1830, when Messrs. William and J. M. Bent commenced

in a small way the manufacture of shoes. This firm have continued to the present time, and are the leading business house. Messrs. Thomas Bryant, and T. A. and H. C. Dean, are extensive manufacturers. The steady growth of business is indicated by the following statistics: In 1837 the number of pairs of shoes manufactured was 29,660; value, \$22,419; males employed, 31; females, 15. In 1865, capital invested, \$17,850; value of manufactured goods, \$282,760; males employed, 182; females, 29. In 1875 the number of establishments was nine; capital invested, \$51,500; value of manufactured goods, \$1,799,175; males employed, 431; females, 60.

A Wesleyan Methodist Church was erected here in 1850. A Methodist Episcopal society has since been organized. A new grammar-school house was built in 1773; attendance in 1878, forty-five. A system of water-supply, from Rice's Pond, has just been completed at an expense of \$25,000.

In 1841 the Wayland Academy, a private institution, was opened, with Rev. Leonard P. Frost, principal; Josiah Rutter, A. B., teacher of ancient languages; Miss Anna P. Frost, preceptress; Lewis Smith, teacher of vocal music; F. F. Heard, teacher of instrumental music. Number of pupils in the fall term: girls, thirty-six; boys, seventy-one; total, one hundred and seven.

In 1854 a town high school was established, and a new school-house erected at the Centre.

*Town Library.*—This town has the honor of establishing the first free public library in Massachusetts. Francis Wayland, D. D., president of Brown University, for whom the town was named, proposed to give \$500 to his namesake, on condition that the town should appropriate an equal sum, the whole to be expended in founding a library, which should be free for the use and benefit of all the inhabitants. At a meeting in 1848 the town accepted the gift on the terms proposed, and voted to raise the required amount. But as there was doubt about the right of the town to raise money by tax for such a purpose, a larger sum was raised by citizen subscriptions, and presented to the town for that object. In 1851 the town instructed its representative, Rev. John B. Wight, to ask for a special law to meet their case. But his active mind took a wider and, as the result has shown, more beneficent view; and he secured the enactment of a general law, under which free libraries have been largely established through the state.

The Wayland Library was founded in 1848, and

was opened for the delivery of books August 7, 1850. In 1863 Deacon James Draper gave \$500 to the town as a permanent fund for the benefit of the library. The number of volumes now in the library is 7,485. A social library was established here soon after the Revolution, through the influence of Rev. Mr. Bridge. It contained over one hundred volumes of the best books then published, and for many years diffused useful information and mental cultivation among the proprietors. The remains of this library were transferred to the new free library.

*War of 1812.*—Volunteers who served three months in Boston Harbor: Abel Heard, James Draper, Rufus Goodnow. Drafted men: Reuben Sherman, Daniel Hoven, John Palmer; the last two procured substitutes, namely, Cephas Moore and Jonas Abbot.

*War of the Rebellion.*—Total number of men furnished to fill the town's quotas, one hundred and twenty-nine. Of this number seventy were residents, most of them natives, of the town. Of the above, twelve were killed in battle or died in the service. Two natives of the town enlisted from other places. Total amount raised by the town in its corporate capacity for recruiting purposes, \$18,000. The Soldiers' Aid Society and the Soldiers' Relief Society contributed largely of clothing, medicines, etc.

The Massachusetts Central Railroad was chartered in 1869. This town subscribed for three hundred and twenty-five shares of the stock. This road, soon to be completed, passes through the centre village, and will place within easy reach of business men in Boston new and extensive territory for country residences, of surpassing scenic beauty.

The following table shows the population to the latest census:—

	Population.	Valuation of Real Estate.
1781	—	\$149,328
1791	801	147,936
1801	835	150,862
1811	824	166,182
1821	962	197,316
1831	944	289,560
1840	998	316,496
1850	1,115	434,023
1860	1,188	426,616
1870	1,148	703,298
1875	1,766	1,065,630

Between 1761 and 1801 forty-seven persons died in town aged ninety and upwards; the oldest was one hundred and three.



No mention is made of any resident physician in the early records. Dr. Alcock of Roxbury, and Surgeon Avery of Dedham, were sent for in difficult cases, the latter as late as 1673. The wife of John Loker, who was here in 1640, acted as midwife, and prescribed for common complaints; and the wife of Matthew Gibbs performed the same offices after 1655. It is believed that Rev. James Sherman had pursued medical studies and prescribed for bodily diseases.

Ebenezer Robie (now written Roby), M. D., born at Boston in 1701, graduated at Harvard in 1719, commenced practice here in 1725, and continued till his death in 1772. He studied with the celebrated Dr. Boerhaave, and was eminent in his profession, as well as in general scholarship and Biblical criticism.

Dr. Ebenezer Roby, Jr., practised with his father, and till his death in 1786. Dr. Joseph Roby (son of Ebenezer, Jr.) was in practice here till 1801. Dr. Nathan Rice, born at Framingham, settled in town in 1800, and continued in practice till his death in 1814. Dr. Ebenezer Ames, born at Marlborough, came to town in 1814, and was in practice till his death in 1861. Dr. Edward Frost, born at Framingham, graduated at Harvard in 1822, was in practice here from 1830 till his death in 1838. Dr. Charles W. Barnes, born at Marlborough, was in practice here from 1860 to 1864. Dr. John McL. Hayward, born at Boston, graduated at Harvard Medical School in 1858, settled in town in 1874. Dr. Charles H. Boodey settled at Cochituate Village in 1876.

In the early times of the province men were appointed by the General Court, in the several towns, to perform specific duties combining the powers of counsel, judge, and jury. October 7, 1640, Mr. Peter Noyes, Walter Hayne, and John Parmenter were appointed to end small causes at Sudbury, under twenty shillings. Mr. Noyes was reappointed in 1641, 1643, and 1645, and in 1646 he was authorized to join people in marriage. Edmund Goodnow and Edmund Rice were appointed to end small causes in 1641, 1646, and 1648. Hugh Griffin was chosen clerk of the writs in 1645.

Among the early justices of the peace were William Jennison, from 1700 to 1731, afterwards judge of the court of common pleas, John Noyes, William Baldwin, John Maynard, Jacob Reeves.

Of professional lawyers there have been:—

Othniel Tyler (B. U. 1783), in practice from 1795 to 1827; died in 1846.

Samuel H. Mann, a native of New Hampshire, in practice from 1824 to 1830.

Edward Mellen (B. U. 1823), from 1830 to his death, May 31, 1875. Esquire Mellen was born at Westborough, September 26, 1802, and came to Wayland, November, 1830. As a man he was distinguished for his geniality and public spirit. He took a leading interest in the public schools of the town, and in the public library. As a lawyer he was distinguished for his thorough knowledge of the principles of law, and familiarity with the decisions of the courts. In 1847 he was made justice of the court of common pleas, and in 1855 was raised to the office of chief justice of the same court. In 1854 he received from his Alma Mater the degree of LL. D. After retiring from the judgeship he opened an office in Worcester, but retained his home in Wayland.

David Lee Child settled in town in 1853, and remained till his death in 1874. He was born at Boylston in 1794; graduated at Harvard in 1817; was distinguished in his profession, and as an earnest, consistent advocate of the cause of anti-slavery.

Richard F. Fuller, born at Cambridge (H. U. 1844), was in town from 1860 to 1869.

Franklin F. Heard, born in Wayland (H. U. 1848), had an office here for a short time. He is the author of several works on law.

Gustavus A. Somerby was born at Exeter, New Hampshire, November 2, 1821. His parents removed to Boston when he was two years old. He attended school for a time at the academy in Holliston. Becoming an inmate of the home of Luther Glezen of Wayland, he was encouraged and assisted by Mr. Glezen to enter on the study of law with Esquire Mellen. An indefatigable student and reader of general literature, he early gave promise of the brilliant future that awaited him. On the appointment of Mr. Mellen as judge he occupied his office in this town for a few years, when he removed to Waltham, and was associated with Josiah Rutter, Esq. Subsequently he opened an office in Boston, where he continued till his death, July 24, 1879. He fell a victim to overwork in his much-loved profession.

Richard T. Lombard, born at Truro, settled in town in 1875.

*College Graduates.*—Samuel Jennison (H. U. 1720), teacher; died unmarried in 1729. Jude Damon (H. U. 1776), clergyman; died in 1828. Aaron Smith (H. U. 1777), teacher. Ephraim

Smith (H. U. 1777), merchant; died in 1795. Phinehas Johnson (B. U. 1799) studied theology, and was ordained; studied law; died in 1870; Joseph Adams (H. U. 1805), lawyer in Maine; died in 1850. Gardner Rice (Wesleyan University, 1834), Methodist clergyman; teacher of Holliston Academy ten years, Shrewsbury Academy eight years, New Salem Academy four years. Fred M. Stone (Wesleyan University), left at close of Junior year; lawyer. David Damon (H. U. 1811), clergyman; settled in 1843, died in 1843. Seth Damon (H. U. 1811), clergyman. Josiah Rutter (H. U. 1833), lawyer at Waltham; died in 1877. Norwood Damon (H. U. 1833), clergyman. Elbridge Smith (B. U. 1841), teacher; resides in Dorchester. Abner Rice (Y. C. 1844), teacher; resides in Lee, Massachusetts. Franklin F. Heard (H. U. 1848), lawyer; resides in Boston. Benjamin D. Frost (Coll. of N. J. —), civil engineer; distinguished as chief in the construction of the Hoosac Tunnel. Edward Frost (H. U. 1850), civil engineer in charge of building the Massachusetts Central Railroad, etc. Edwin H. Heard (B. U. 1851), died while studying law. Joseph R. Draper (W. C. 1851), physician; resides at South Boston. Jared M. Heard (B. U. 1853), clergyman; ordained at Clinton, Massachusetts, August 25, 1858; settled at Fitchburg in 1863; died March 22, 1864. Edward T. Damon (H. U. 1857), died in 1859 while a student at the Harvard Medical School. Frank W. Draper (B. U. 1862), physician; resides in Boston; medical examiner for Suffolk County. Joshua Mellen (B. U. 1862), merchant; resides in Boston. Arthur G. Bennett (W. C. 1869), merchant; resides in Boston. Among the natives of this town not included in the foregoing lists, who deserve honorable mention, are Captain Ephraim Curtis and General Micah M. Rutter.

Captain Curtis was the son of Henry, an original grantee. He was by trade a carpenter, but developed early a taste for military pursuits, and skill in following Indian trails. On the breaking out of King Philip's War he was employed by the colonial authorities to lead some perilous expeditions which required coolness, courage, knowledge of the country, and knowledge of the Indian character. Early in July, 1675, he commanded a squad of men sent "to conduct Uncas, the Mohegan Sachem, and his six men homewards as far as Wabaquassec; and also to make a perfect discov-

ery of the motions of the Nipmug or Western Indians." His relation of this adventure, which was successfully performed, is preserved in the state archives. The next week he was sent by the governor and council "to the Indians at Meminisset with letters and a message." His relation of this adventure is preserved. The following week he was employed as a guide to Captain Hutchinson's and Wheeler's expedition to treat with the Nipnets at Quaboag, and took part in the tragic events which make this expedition memorable. From this time till the close of the war he was in command of various scouting parties nearer home. There are at hand materials for an interesting biography.

General Rutter was a descendant of John, who came over in the ship *Confidence* in the spring of 1638. This ancestor belonged to Penton, in County Hants, England; was a carpenter; built the first meeting-house in town, and received three acres of meadow as an acknowledgment of some public service rendered the town.

Micah M. was born in 1779, and died in 1837. He was a man of great energy of character and public spirit, and was identified with all movements to promote the social, educational, and religious interests of his native place. He was sheriff for many years, passed through the various grades of military promotion, and was commissioned as major-general by Governor Lincoln. Yet with all the distracting responsibilities of public life he maintained a private character of great simplicity and devoutness of purpose. A short time before his death he remarked to the writer, at his own fireside, "My mother taught me the cradle hymn, 'Now I lay me,' when I was a child, and I have never failed, throughout a somewhat busy life, to repeat it on retiring to rest at night."

Aaron Smith Willington learned the trade of a printer; settled in Charleston, South Carolina, where he became publisher and editor of *The Courier*, a newspaper which, under his management, became the leading news journal of the South, as it was the leading organ of conservative sentiment in politics and civil affairs. In his early life James Gordon Bennet was an employee in Mr. Willington's office, and here learned the methods of gathering foreign and domestic news, and those secrets of management, in the use of which he afterwards made *The New York Herald* the leading newspaper of the country.



## WESTFORD.

BY EDWIN R. HODGMAN, ASSISTED BY JULIAN ABBOTT.



THIS town was originally the western part of Chelmsford, which was settled by persons from Woburn and Concord in 1653. The General Court, in 1724, gave the people leave to be a separate religious society; and in 1727 they were recognized as a precinct. The struggle for separation from the old town began in 1713, and lasted fourteen years. The act of incorporation was granted September 23, 1729, and was signed by Lieutenant-Governor William Dummer, then acting governor. This was seventy-four years after the incorporation of Chelmsford. The old town gave to the new one its proportion of the ministerial land and of the stock of ammunition. The act of incorporation defines its boundaries in general terms, but the area was enlarged in 1730 on petition of Jonas Prescott, Ebenezer Prescott, Abner Kent, and Ebenezer Townsend, inhabitants of Groton, whose estates were, in September of that year, annexed to Westford.

By this addition the valuable water-power in Forge Village fell within the limits of this town. According to a survey made in 1855, the township contains 19,937 acres, or thirty-one square miles. Its extreme length from north to south is eight miles, and its average width about four miles. Its shape is irregular; its boundary line on the east side is nearly straight, but other lines are more or less divergent.

The first town-meeting was held March 2, 1730, at which time Deacon John Comings was chosen moderator; Joshua Fletcher, town-clerk; Joshua Fletcher, John Comings, Samuel Chamberlin, Joseph Keyes, and Thomas Read, selectmen; and Samuel Fassett, town-treasurer. Of these, Fletcher, Chamberlin, and Keyes had held the same office in Chelmsford in 1726.

The first tax-list bears date October 16, 1730, and contains the names of eighty-nine men, who

were assessed in the aggregate £125. The number of the names shows that there were nearly one hundred families in town at the date of incorporation. The tax-list was made in two parts, one including the south and the other the north part, and was given to two constables for collection. The assessment of the south part was £59 13s. 11d.; that of the north part was £65 6s. 1d. The names of a few men are given, which represent families of long standing in the town. These are Chamberlin, Fletcher, Cummings, Parker, Hildreth, Read, Prescott, and Keyes. Of these the Fletchers were from Concord, the Parkers from Woburn, and the Prescotts from Groton.

Westford is bounded north by Tyngsborough, east by Chelmsford, south by Carlisle and Acton, and west by Littleton and Groton. It is distant twenty-six miles from Boston, and eight miles from Lowell.

The surface of the town is broken by numerous hills, the highest of which is Prospect Hill, about three hundred feet above the level of Stony Brook. Others are known as Francis, Providence, Tadmuck, Bear, Sparks, Rattlesnake, Kissacook, Snake-Meadow, Conscience, Flushing, Oak, and Blake's, none of them of any considerable prominence. The pretty little stream that meanders through the town is worthy of a more characteristic name than Stony Brook. Its charming valley below Westford Station appeals to the sense of beauty in every beholder. Several ponds in the north part sparkle in the sunlight of the long summer day. The largest, Nebunnussuck, half a mile from Brookside, has an area of 123 acres. It is much frequented by excursion parties from Lowell and elsewhere. Long-sought-for Pond comes next, with an area of 107 acres; then Keyes, 40 acres; Burge's, 25 acres; Flushing, 20 acres. That part of Forge Pond which lies in Westford comprises an area of 104 acres. The soil in the south and east parts of the town is good; in the north part it is sandy.

The granite quarries on Snake-Meadow Hill

have been worked for many years. They yield a fine quality of stone, which is sent long distances on the railway.

The central village is beautifully situated on a commanding eminence, from which in clear weather a fine view can be had of the distant mountains, Wachusett, Watatic, Monadnock, and Kearsarge. The White Hills of New Hampshire may be seen in favorable times. Its geographical position and picturesque scenery entitle this to rank among the loveliest towns of northern Middlesex. For more than one hundred and fifty years it has been the home of a frugal, industrious people.

The original families, bearing the name of Adams, Barret, Bates, Bixby, Boynton, Burge, Butterfield, Chandler, Cleaveland, Craft, Dutton, Fasset, Heald, Proctor, Spaulding, Temple, Townsend, Underwood, and others, have entirely disappeared.

Little can be learned from the records of the civil or political history of the town for the first forty years. The people were almost exclusively occupied in tilling the ground, and there were few startling events in their history. How much they were disturbed by the French and Indian war, which made so heavy a draft upon the resources of the New England colonies, and how much, if anything, they contributed to the defence of the colonies during that conflict, it is not easy to determine. But as they were ready to resist the usurpations of the mother country at a later period, it is fair to presume that they were not indifferent or inactive in the struggle with the savage foe.

The attitude of the town when the Revolutionary struggle was impending showed a patriotism and love of liberty of which no son, born within its borders, ever need be ashamed. As early as 1765 the people gave utterance to their sentiments on the obnoxious Stamp Act in terms so explicit that they could not be misunderstood.

Again, in 1770, they express sympathy with the merchants of Boston and Charlestown in their purpose not to import goods from Great Britain, and declare they will not procure goods of any persons who have sought to counteract that agreement. In 1773, soon after the Boston pamphlet was issued, the people declared their sympathy with their "Boston brethren," and voted to choose a committee "to correspond with Boston, or any other town, as occasion may require." This committee consisted of the five following gentlemen: Mr. Samuel Gardner, Captain Jonathan Minot, Deacon John Ab-

bot, Dr. Asaph Fletcher, and Mr. Nathaniel Boynton.

This was the first committee of correspondence appointed by the town. Some of the best citizens were members of it from time to time, and it was the medium of communication with other patriotic men in the province for several years. In March, 1774, the town adopted a stirring patriotic paper, drawn up by Dr. Fletcher, in which they say: "In faithfulness to our country, ourselves, and posterity, we hold ourselves obligated according to the utmost of our abilities to make repeated oppositions against repeated attempts to extinguish the just rights and liberties of this people, or every attempt to annihilate our freedom, the price of which was no less than the price of blood, even the precious blood of our worthy ancestors."

When the struggle came, in 1775, the people of this town were among the first to leave their homes to drive back the British troops from Concord. In the fight at the North Bridge, April 19, Colonel John Robinson, of this town, stood by the side of Davis and Buttrick when the British advanced upon the Americans, and the first shot sent a ball under Colonel Robinson's arm. Dr. Ripley says that a company from Westford had just entered the bounds of Concord when the fight took place. The state archives in Boston show that two companies left Westford that morning for Concord, and although not present at the first skirmish, they joined in pursuit of the retreating foe, and did good service. The first company consisted of fifty-eight men, and was led by Captain Timothy Underwood. The other consisted of thirty-six men under Captain Oliver Bates. It is stated on good authority that Captain Bates received a wound that day from which he did not recover, but died July 4, 1775. In Colonel Swett's list of companies in Colonel Prescott's regiment at the battle of Bunker Hill are the names of Joshua Parker, captain; Amaziah Fassett, first lieutenant; Thomas Rogers, second lieutenant. These were Westford men. This shows that the town participated in the first battle of the Revolution. One of her citizens, Joseph Minot, gave up his life in that battle.

In 1780, when the bill of rights and the constitution of this state were presented to the people, this town, at a meeting held May 25, voted to accept the first article of the bill, and also the second, with the exception of the last clause. At an adjourned meeting, five days later, the town, "hav-



ing taken under consideration the several articles of the constitution, article by article, the whole of which was accepted, voted the following amendment: That the former clause of the sixteenth article of the Declaration of Rights be amended as follows: the Liberty of the press and of speech are essential to the security of Freedom in a State." Their most emphatic objection was levelled against the third article of the Bill of Rights, which has since been amended so as to release the state from the obligation to require the people to support public worship. In this matter they showed a degree of wisdom not everywhere apparent among the men of those times.

The first election of state officers under the new constitution was held September 8, 1780. This is the record:—

"Voted for the Hon. John Hancock Esq. to be Governor by 60 votes.

"For John Perkins to be Lieut. Governor by 43 votes."

Voted for councillors and senators as follows: Josiah Stone, of Framingham, 32 votes; Abraham Fuller, of Newton, 32 votes; Nathaniel Gorham, of Charlestown, 31 votes; James Prescott, of Groton, 28 votes; Eleazer Brooks, of Lincoln, 28 votes; Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, 4 votes.

March 5, 1781, the committee of correspondence and safety consisted of Francis Leighton, Captain Zaccheus Wright, Joshua Read, Captain Pelatiah Fletcher, and Dr. Asaph Fletcher, all new men except Dr. Fletcher. Dr. Fletcher was one of the most ardent patriots in the town during the period of the Revolution. He was a man of vigorous purpose, large intelligence, and strict integrity. After the war was over he removed, and settled in Cavendish, Vermont, in 1787. He was the father of Hon. Richard Fletcher, late of Boston, and of ex-Governor Ryland Fletcher, of Vermont.

Captain Joseph Read was the first representative from Westford in the General Court under the new constitution. He was often elected to this office, having held it, in all, twenty-one times. He was called to serve the town in other capacities, and was a distinguished public man.

The second election for state officers was held April 2, 1781, when John Hancock received fifty-seven votes for governor.

April 7, 1783, Mr. Francis Leighton was chosen representative, and a committee chosen for the purpose gave him the following instructions in behalf of the town: "That our said representative be in-

structed to exert his utmost influence in the General Assembly to oppose and exclude the declared enemies and traitors of this country, who have at or since the commencement of the late war, from an inimical disposition to the rights and liberties of their native country, taken shelter and protection under the British government, from returning among us."

In 1787 Deacon Samuel Fletcher was chosen representative. His instructions contain these words: "That you use your influence that the General Court be removed out of Boston to some convenient place in the country; that agriculture, manufactures, and exportation of our own manufactures be encouraged as much as possible, and the importation of foreign superfluities be discouraged by an earnest recommendation to omit the use of such of them as are not necessary. That the tender act be continued until there be sufficient currency for the commerce of the people. That peace and harmony may be restored to the people of this commonwealth, you are directed to use your influence that the disqualifying act be repealed and that the peaceable citizens be restored to their former privileges. That you use your influence that all pensions and gratuities be curtailed as far as justice will allow."

These instructions were given only a few months after the breaking out of the Shays Rebellion, so called, and they doubtless reflect the sentiment of the people at that time. After the Revolutionary War and the establishment of the state and national governments, there are few materials for history to be gleaned from the town records. The people were a quiet, hard-working class, earning their living by steady industry. The accumulation of wealth was difficult, and only a few obtained it. Yet the majority had enough for present wants, and the degree of poverty was small. Not till the present century was well advanced did the people begin to be interested in manufactures or railroads. Here, as in very many New England towns, agriculture has declined within the last fifty years. Wood is growing on large tracts once cultivated. In the business of market-gardening, however, and in the raising of small fruits, there has been a marked increase within ten years. Large orchards yield abundance of apples, and there are several mills for the manufacture of cider. The raising of breadstuffs has almost wholly gone by; and the supply of grain now comes from the broad prairies of the West.

In the War of the Rebellion the men of Westford were prompt and determined in their efforts to repel the enemies of the nation. The town sent one hundred and thirty-five men to the battle-field, many of whom gave up their lives for their country. In the town-hall is a marble tablet, bearing the names of thirty-two men who died on the field or from wounds or disease contracted in the war. Many members of Company F, Massachusetts Volunteer Cavalry, belong here; indeed, this company is in part a Westford institution, and deserves notice as a band of soldierly men to whom, when liberty is imperilled, war is no pastime, but a stern duty.

In the management of its internal affairs the town is generally harmonious. The debt, which is only \$20,000, is funded at a low rate of interest, with the privilege of paying \$2,000 each year; at this rate it will soon be extinguished.

The virtue and intelligence of the people, their culture and social refinement, and their regard for education and all humanizing influences, will insure for them the praise of every honorable mind and the esteem of the good. Rising every year to a higher grade of morality and piety, they will take the sure road to a genuine prosperity; and, making the closing century a happy introduction to the achievements of the next, they will gain for themselves the gratitude of the coming generations.

*Ecclesiastical.*—The first church in Westford was formed November 15, 1727. It was then called the Second Church in Chelmsford, being in the West Precinct of that town. It was composed of "members of several of the neighboring churches, but chiefly of the First Church in this place." The covenant was signed by Willard Hall, John Comings, William Fletcher, Joseph Underwood, Joshua Fletcher, Jonas Prescott, Jonathan Hildreth, Andrew Spaulding, Jacob Wright, Samuel Chamberlin, Samuel Fletcher, Aaron Parker, John Proctor, Jonas Fletcher, Nathaniel Boynton, Benjamin Robins, and Josiah Whitney.

These seventeen are the names of men, and it does not appear on the records that any women were among the original members of the church. It may be fair to presume that they were, however, members, although they did not sign the covenant.

The account of the organization of the church is very brief. It simply recites, that "as the custom is, where a number of persons in full communion, desire, for allowable reasons, to separate from their respective churches, and become a distinct organized church by themselves, for them explicitly

to enter into covenant with God and another; so here, a covenant being drawn, they who had gotten their dismissions from the churches they belonged to, set their hands to it." "They, uniting together, after the proper preliminaries to settling a gospel minister, unanimously called Rev. Willard Hall to take the pastoral care of them; and he accepting the call was accordingly ordained their pastor and teacher by the reverend elders following, namely: Samson Stoddard, who preached and gave the charge; Benjamin Shattuck, who made the ordaining prayer after sermon; Nathaniel Prentice, who made the first prayer, and gave the right hand of fellowship; and Thomas Parker, who gathered and formed the church. This first ordination was solemnized November 15, 1727."

Of the members of the council, Rev. Samson Stoddard was of Chelmsford, Rev. Benjamin Shattuck of Littleton, Rev. Nathaniel Prentice of Dunstable, and Rev. Thomas Parker of Dracut.

The first pastor, Rev. Willard Hall, was born in Medford, Massachusetts, March 11, 1703. He was the son of Stephen and Grace (Willis) Hall, and grandson of John Hall, who was of Concord in 1658. He graduated at Harvard College in 1722, in the class of Richard Saltonstall and William Ellery. He married Abigail Cotton, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Mr. and Mrs. Hall were the parents of eleven children, four sons and seven daughters. One of the daughters died young; the other children lived to mature age. The oldest son, Willard, was born in Portsmouth, June 12, 1730. All the others were born in Westford.

Mr. Hall, who belonged to a distinguished family in Medford, was regarded as a truly pious and useful minister. Dr. Payson, pastor in Chelsea, spoke in strong terms of the pleasure of having an acquaintance with him, and mentioned as remarkable the clearness and strength of his mind. He united the offices of pastor and physician, thus, in the condition of society at the time, greatly extending his influence and usefulness. He was a strenuous supporter of education for all. The town, on one occasion, considering itself excused by special emergency from levying the required school-tax, he complained to the General Court, and arraigned his own charge before that tribunal. In this he offended, as he knew he would, many of his people; but he would make no compromise with delinquency in this matter. He was devoted to agriculture, had a good farm, cultivated fruit-trees,



bearing plums, apricots, peaches, pears, and apples; and his garden, orchards, and fields, years after his death, bore witness to his skill and industry. Tradition says he lived on the place now (1879) owned by Rev. W. F. Wheeler.

When the Revolutionary War broke out he remained firm in his allegiance to George III., saying that as he had once sworn fidelity to the king as a justice of the peace, he could not and would not break his oath. In consequence of this his people would not suffer him to preach, and he was shut up or kept in surveillance in his own house during the last two years of his life. He died March 19, 1779, at the age of seventy-six, and in the fifty-second year of his ministry. His widow died October 20, 1789, at the age of eighty-four years.

Rev. Matthew Scribner was the second pastor. He was the second son of Matthew and Martha (Smith) Scribner, and was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, February 7, 1746. He graduated at Yale College in 1775, and received the degree of A. M. in 1783. His call by the town or parish was given May 21, 1779, and he was ordained September 23, 1778. His wife was Sarah Porter, of Topsfield, Massachusetts, born March 21, 1742. They were married in Topsfield, December 16, 1779. Their children were ten in number, six sons and four daughters.

It is said that Mr. Scribner was never very popular in his parish; that his pastorate was tumultuous and stormy; and that for these reasons it was brief, lasting only ten years, while that of his predecessor continued more than half a century. He was dismissed November 10, 1789. At the close of his ministry here he removed to Tyngsborough, where he took up a lot of wild land, just over the line from Westford. This he began to clear up and cultivate; and there he tried an experiment in raising Merino sheep, having imported a few animals at almost fabulous prices. The experiment failed, but he continued to reside on the farm until his death, which occurred in 1813, at the age of sixty-seven years.

Rev. Caleb Blake, the third pastor, was born in Wrentham, Massachusetts, May 1, 1762, and graduated at Harvard College in 1784. He was ordained February 29, 1792. He continued in office thirty-four years, and was dismissed February 28, 1826. He belonged to that class of theologians called Hopkinsians, and when the Unitarian controversy waxed warm he took a decided stand in opposition to the Unitarians. But

being ill fitted and less disposed for controversy, he resigned, and betook himself to a farm. Afterwards he removed to Bedford, Massachusetts, where he resided several years, and then returned to Westford, and purchased what was formerly known as the Bixby farm, on which he spent the remainder of his days. After his return he was chosen to represent the town one term in the legislature. He was not a close student, a fluent speaker, or an easy writer. He published only one sermon, delivered before the Ladies' Charitable Association in the year 1812 or 1813. He was fond of farming, and attributed his good health in a great measure to that occupation; but his chief pleasure was in reading. He married Martha Mosely, of Hampton, Connecticut, who was born in 1775, and was a sister of the Hon. Ebenezer Mosely, lately of Newburyport. They had five children who lived to adult age, two sons and three daughters. He died May 11, 1847, aged eighty-five years.

Rev. Ephraim Randall, the fourth pastor, was born in Easton, Massachusetts, November 29, 1785. He graduated at Harvard University in 1812, and was ordained in New Bedford, Massachusetts, August 26, 1814. He was afterwards installed at Saugus, Massachusetts, October 3, 1826, and dismissed August 7, 1827. April 30, 1829, he was installed in Westford, and after two years his connection with the church ceased, May 1, 1831.

During his ministry, namely, June 1, 1830, "the church, by unanimous vote, adopted a new profession of faith and covenant."

After Mr. Randall's dismissal Rev. Ephraim Abbot was acting pastor, and continued to act as such until April 3, 1834. In the summer of 1835 Rev. Jonathan Farr preached for the society, and after him Rev. Ephraim Abbot "supplied the desk until April, 1836." Rev. Luther Wilson then preached until April, 1839, assisted for several months, on account of Mr. Wilson's ill health, by Rev. Ephraim Abbot.

Rev. Claudius Bradford preached awhile in 1840, and Mr. Abbot again in 1841 till the month of April. Mr. Thurston, Mr. Coolidge, and Mr. Buckingham preached as candidates between April and October, 1841, when Rev. Ephraim Abbot took charge, and served the church and society until April, 1845.

In July, 1845, Rev. Edward Capen came and preached for about one year, declining a call to settle at the close of his service. From July, 1846, to

January, 1847, the society was engaged in repairing its house of worship, which was re-dedicated January 7, 1847. Then came Rev. Herman Snow, and preached for the society one year, ending February 7, 1848. From that time to March 19, 1848, different persons occupied the pulpit. Soon after this Rev. John B. Willard was chosen pastor, and ordained May 24, 1848. Mr. Willard was born in New York City, April 1, 1822. His parents, Luther and Mary (Davis) Willard, were born in Harvard, Massachusetts. He graduated at Brown University in 1842, then studied law three years, partly in Syracuse, New York, and partly in Boston, but never entered the legal profession. He studied theology with Rev. Washington Gilbert, then of Harvard. He dissolved his connection with the church here December 1, 1850. After leaving Westford he was employed by the Unitarian Society of Windsor, Vermont, which society he served at intervals until 1856, when ill health obliged him to relinquish his charge. He has since preached for short periods in Lowell, Barnstable, Lunenburg, Warwick, and Norton, Massachusetts. He now resides in the village of Still River, Harvard, Massachusetts.

After the retirement of Mr. Willard various persons, namely, Rev. Mr. Maynard, Rev. Jacob Caldwell, Rev. J. B. Willard, Rev. E. Abbot, and Rev. Timothy Elliot, supplied the pulpit until 1853, when Rev. Stillman Clark came and preached until March 29, 1857.

In June, 1858, Rev. George M. Rice was invited to preach one year. He continued his ministry for nearly eight years. George Matthias Rice was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, June 28, 1814. His parents were residents of Salem, but as war then existed, and Salem was threatened with an attack from the British fleet, they retired to Danvers for the summer. Mr. Rice was fitted for college in the schools of Salem, especially in the grammar schools under the tuition of those renowned masters, Ames and H. K. Oliver. He was intended for Cambridge, but his father having removed to Geneva, New York, he entered Geneva (now Hobart) College in 1829, and graduated in 1832. He then pursued his studies in the Cambridge Divinity School, from which he graduated in 1835. He was ordained as an evangelist at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1840, being at that time the acting pastor of the First Congregational Church in Lexington. Afterwards he had pastoral charge of the Unitarian churches in Lunenburg,

North Chelsea, and Mendon, Mass., Eastport, Me., and Lancaster, N. H.

On the 7th of August, 1866, the church "voted unanimously that Mr. George H. Young be invited to become the pastor of the first church of Christ in Westford." Mr. Young was ordained October 17, 1866. He continued in office nearly six years, and resigned in April, 1872. He was afterward pastor of the Unitarian Church in Troy, New York, and of a church in Santa Barbara, California.

Mr. Young was succeeded by Rev. William A. Cram, who came in April, 1872, and was acting pastor until April, 1877, a period of five years. The present pastor is Rev. Joseph Sidney Moulton (D. C. 1873), who began his labors in 1876.

The Union Congregational Church was organized December 25, 1828. It was composed of members of the First Church, who withdrew on account of doctrinal differences, and a few others who were members of churches in other towns, but residents here. The number at the organization was fifty-nine. Two persons were received by profession of their faith, the others by letter. The first pastor was Rev. Leonard Luce, born May 14, 1799, in that part of Rochester now Marion, Massachusetts. He graduated at Brown University in 1824, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1828. He was ordained April 8, 1829. The church and society having no house of worship, the exercises of ordination were held at the house of Mr. John Davis, in the south part of the town. Mr. Luce continued to be the pastor for more than twenty-three years, and was dismissed July 8, 1852. Rev. Thomas Wilson was the second pastor. He was installed over this church May 4, 1853, and was dismissed February 13, 1856. The church was then supplied by Rev. David O. Allen and Rev. John Whitney until May 1, 1859. Rev. Edwin R. Hodgman became acting pastor June 26, 1859, and continued five years, closing his term of service July 3, 1864. Rev. George F. Stanton then succeeded him for three months, and Rev. E. A. Spence for two years. The latter was ordained here as an evangelist in 1866.

Rev. Henry D. Woodworth was installed pastor October 2, 1867. The ministry of Mr. Woodworth was brief, lasting only two years, and closing by his dismissal, July 18, 1869. After Mr. Woodworth left Rev. Nathan R. Nichols supplied the pulpit about two years. May 7, 1872, Rev. Henry H. Hamilton received a call from the



church to become its pastor, and he was ordained September 11, 1872. He graduated at Amherst College in 1868, and at Union Theological Seminary, New York City, in 1871. He remained pastor almost five years, and was dismissed June 25, 1877.

In November, 1877, Rev. Rufus C. Flagg began his labors here, and he is now the acting pastor of the church.

Preliminary steps were taken for the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Society in 1869. Subscriptions for the purpose of erecting a church edifice were started July 5. The paper was headed by Mr. Charles G. Sargent, who subscribed two thousand dollars, and gave the site for the proposed building. This sum was increased by smaller subscriptions to three thousand dollars on the same day. A class was formed, July 20, and Arthur Wright appointed class-leader.

The site given by Mr. Sargent was conveyed by deed; a design by S. S. Woodcock, architect, was adopted, and a contract for building the house was formed with Messrs. Mead, Mason & Co., of Concord, New Hampshire, to erect the edifice above the foundation for \$8,900. The church edifice was finished, and dedicated March 23, 1871. The sermon on that occasion was preached by Rev. J. M. Buckley, of Stamford, Connecticut. The total cost of the house and its furnishings was \$10,786, of which \$6,583 were paid or pledged, and a debt incurred of \$4,202. It is of wood, one hundred feet long and forty-three feet wide. The auditorium is fifty-two feet long and forty-two feet wide, with sittings for three hundred and forty-two persons. The chapel in the rear is forty-two feet long and twenty-nine wide. It is in the form of a transept, with a neat tower and spire intersecting with the main building. The style is Gothic.

Rev. Miner H. A. Evans was the first pastor, and remained two years. Rev. Nathaniel B. Fisk began his labors April 9, 1871, and continued three full years. Mr. Fisk's ministry was very successful, and at its close "the official members passed a resolution highly complimentary to the pastor."

Rev. James F. Mears was the next pastor. His ministry began April 14, 1874, and lasted two years. Rev. M. H. A. Evans was again pastor, from April 4, 1876, to April, 1879, when Rev. A. Wood was sent to the field.

The death of Charles G. Sargent, in 1878, took from the society its originator and chief financial patron. The official board passed the following preamble and resolution:—

"Whereas, Divine Providence has removed from this life Charles G. Sargent, Chairman of our Board of Trustees, —

"Resolved, That the official board expresses its profound esteem for the life and character of Mr. Sargent, and its sympathy with the family and the society, which have lost a devoted friend and faithful counsellor."

*Educational History.*—The people of Westford have always supported the cause of popular education with commendable liberality. Schools were first kept in private houses, and for only one term in the year. At a later date there were two terms each year, but these were short. The town was early divided into school squadrons, of which there were four, — the Centre; the South, corresponding to Parkerville; the West, corresponding to Forge Village; and the North, including the region about Long-sought-for Pond. For a long time the selectmen seem to have had the entire control of the schools. They made all the contracts with the teachers, and gave the orders to the town-treasurer for the payment of their wages. In those halcyon days that long-suffering body of men, now known as the school-committee, had no existence.

The first school-teacher in town, so far as can be ascertained from the records, was Joseph Underwood, Jr., who was employed in 1734. "May 28, 1735, the selectmen voted to pay to Mr. Joseph Underwood, Jr., for his keeping school in this town in 1734, the sum of £13, to be in full for said service."

Of those who taught in our schools in the last century we notice a few who were prominent or who taught for a long period. In 1739 William Bowen appears. This man had more or less to do with our schools from 1740 to 1775, a period of thirty-five years. He was a retired clergyman, and lived on Francis' Hill, in the east part of the town.

Penuel Bowen, who was a teacher here in 1762, is supposed to be his son. The following persons, who were probably graduates of Harvard, were teachers in this town during the last century. The date of their teaching is given:—

Joseph Perry, 1753; Amos Moody, 1759; John Treadwell, 1759; William Russell, 1762; Penuel Bowen, 1762; Jeremiah Dummer Rogers, 1762; Stephen Hall, 1764; Nathaniel Cooper, 1764; Jonathan Crane, M. D., 1767; William Hobart, 1768; Elijah Fletcher, 1769; Ebenezer Allen, 1772; Amos Crosby, 1785; Ebenezer Hill, 1787.

The first woman employed to teach in this town

was Mrs. Edward Bates, in the years 1740–1743. Deacon Andrew Spaulding was a teacher in 1739, 1742, and 1754. John Abbot first appears in this vocation in 1747, and continued in it for many years.

In 1741 the town voted to raise £100, Old Tenor, — £40 for schools, and the remainder for town debts and charges. This was a very liberal proportion for schools. Under the law of 1647 every town having one hundred families was required to maintain a grammar school in which the teacher should be competent to fit young men for the university. On the first tax-list of 1730 are the names of eighty-seven tax-payers; hence there were less than one hundred families at that time. But this number was soon reached, for in 1748 the number of tax-payers was one hundred and forty, and the town was under obligation to have a grammar school. December 25, 1750, the town paid Thomas Read, Esq. "for what money he expended in going to court to answer to the presentment against the town for not having a grammar school last summer." It does not appear from the records, however, that any grammar school was maintained until 1752, when Mr. Azariah Faxon was employed. Mr. Faxon taught in the first part, or centre, and in the fourth part, or squadron. He was a graduate of Harvard College in 1752, and was probably the first grammar-school teacher in Westford.

From this time forward the records occasionally mention the grammar-school master, and it is fair to infer that the school was sustained according to law. It appears also that the town gave a hearty and generous support to all the public schools. In 1787 the town voted to build school-houses. Previous to this time the schools were kept in private rooms. One was taught in the old garrison-house in Forge Village, occupied not very long since by Jonathan Prescott. It was burned in 1876, being the last of its class to disappear. The school-district system in Massachusetts went into operation in 1789, and was abolished in 1869, after a trial of eighty years. The several squadrons were then converted into districts with numbers attached. The sum appropriated for schools in those early days will not suffer in point of liberality when compared with the amount now granted for that purpose. When we recall the fact that wealth had not then accumulated, and that to many of the people it was a hard struggle to live at all, we wonder at the measure of their interest

in the subject of education, and are ready to applaud their generosity and wisdom. But not merely in the support of common schools did the people show their appreciation of sound learning. Some of them, near the close of the last century, began to see the need of a school of higher grade, and by their efforts and liberality Westford Academy was called into existence.

"In 1792 several gentlemen of Westford met together, and agreed to form themselves into a society by the name of the Westford Academy. Articles of subscription and agreement were then drawn up, and signed by fifty-four individuals. At the head of the list stand the names of Zaccheus Wright, John Abbot, and Abel Boynton, each of whom subscribed £30, and at its close comes the subscription of the town of Westford by its committee — Joseph Keyes, Francis Leighton, and Joshua Read — for £120. In addition to the above, Zaccheus Wright gave the sum of £300 in real estate, the conveyance of which was to be made to the trustees of the academy as soon as an act of incorporation should be obtained. These several subscriptions amounted to £978. It should be added that the money subscribed by individuals was raised by a subscription of shares, each share being valued at \$20.

On the 30th of April, 1792, the subscribers met, and organized by the choice of Zaccheus Wright as president, James Prescott as vice-president, and Rev. Caleb Blake, Hon. Ebenezer Bridge, Rev. Ezra Ripley, Rev. Moses Adams, Hon. Joseph Bradley Varnum, Sampson Tuttle, Esq., James Prescott, Jr., Mr. John Abbot, Dr. Charles Proctor, and Mr. Jonathan Carver, trustees.

The subscribers, or proprietors, as they were afterwards styled in the records of the academy, held meetings from time to time to urge on the work they had undertaken. Measures were adopted for purchasing a site and erecting thereon a building for the use of the school. A committee was also appointed to procure an act of incorporation. August 3, 1792, the proprietors adopted a body of rules and by-laws for the regulation and governance of the school; in which, among other things, it was provided, "that the English, Latin, and Greek languages, together with writing, arithmetic, and the art of speaking, should be taught, and, if desired, practical geometry, logic, geography, and music; that the said school should be free to any nation, age, or sex, provided that no one should be admitted a member of the school



unless able to read in the Bible readily without spelling."

The act of incorporation was passed September 28, 1793. It recites that over £1,000 had been given by various parties for the establishment of the academy, but the records of the early meetings of the subscribers specify only the gifts above mentioned. In May, 1797, a committee of the trustees was appointed to attend to and investigate the interest of the corporation in a late grant of land in the district of Maine. This grant consisted of half a township of land, which was sold not long after for \$5,810, as appears by the report of the committee. It contained, as stated in their report, 11,520 acres, and was sold for fifty cents per acre.

The first meeting of the trustees under the act of incorporation was held on the 2d of April, 1794, at the house of Mr. Joel Abbot. At this meeting the arrangements appeared to have been completed, or nearly so, for the orderly working of the institution. James Prescott, Jr., was chosen secretary of the board, and was re-elected for several successive years. The Rev. Moses Adams of Acton was chosen president *pro tem*, and the Rev. Edmund Foster of Littleton and the Rev. Hezekiah Packard of Chelmsford were chosen trustees in addition to those before named. John Abbot, Sr., was chosen treasurer, and served one year, being succeeded in that office by Jonathan Carver. At this meeting Mr. Levi Hedge was requested to have a public exhibition on the 4th of July. This is the first notice or intimation on record of his connection with the school as teacher or preceptor. Such public exhibitions seem to have continued many years, and tradition says that they were attended with great éclat. Academies and high schools being rare, the attendance of scholars from other towns and from long distances was much larger than it is now.

In tracing the history of the academy the names of several gentlemen occur who were more or less prominent in public life, and especially in their connection with this school, and a brief notice of their lives and characters very justly forms a part of this history. First among the early friends and promoters of this institution stands the name of Zaccheus Wright, Esq. His interest in it is evinced by the liberality of his gifts; and the estimation in which he was held is apparent from the fact that he was elected the first president of the board of trustees, and was annually re-elected to

that office till 1808, when he declined further service. He was the son of Ebenezer and Deliverance (Stevens) Wright, and was born in Westford, October 27, 1738. He died in 1811, at the age of seventy-two years, highly respected by his fellow-citizens, whom he long and often served in various capacities. Long after his decease his name continued to be mentioned with respect as one of the best and most public-spirited men that Westford had produced.

Next, perhaps, in prominence stands the name of James Prescott, Jr. He was the youngest son of Colonel James Prescott, of Groton, and was born there, April 19, 1766. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1788; read law and commenced the practice of his profession in Westford, where he was residing at the time the academy was started, and where he spent about ten years. He filled the office of secretary of the board of trustees for many years, and was succeeded by Rev. Caleb Blake. He was the president of the board from 1815 to 1827.

Levi Hedge, the first preceptor of the academy, graduated at Cambridge in 1792. It appears from the records that he had previously been a teacher in Westford; for, February 6, 1792, he was paid £6 15s. "for keeping school nine weeks in the middle school squadron." Probably he taught the grammar school then required by law. He was a distinguished member in a distinguished class. He came to Westford with a high reputation as a scholar, and left after two years with an equally high reputation as a teacher. He returned to Cambridge to take the place of a tutor in the college, and after several years was promoted to a professorship of Logic and Metaphysics. His interest in the academy never waned. He was chosen a trustee in 1802, and resigned in 1844 in consequence of growing infirmities. He died the same year.

John Abbot, eldest son of John Abbot, one of the original corporators of the academy, was born in Westford, January 27, 1777, and died here, April 30, 1854. He graduated at Harvard University in 1798, in a class distinguished for talent, in which he took a high collegiate rank. He immediately became preceptor of this academy, and held that place for two years. He then studied law, and opened an office in Westford; and about the same time was chosen a trustee, and, on the decease of Jonathan Carver, in 1805, he was chosen treasurer, which office he held by successive annual elections until his death, a period of nearly fifty

years. To his careful management and foresight the institution is chiefly indebted for its present funds. During his long administration they increased nearly or quite threefold. The academy had no wealthy patrons like its neighbor and rival institution at Groton, but depended for the increase of its means on small but carefully husbanded accumulations. It was the aim of the treasurer to save something from the annual interest of the funds to be added to the principal, and almost every year's report showed some increase in their amount. The trustees had implicit confidence in his integrity, fidelity and skill, and rarely, if ever, interfered with his plans. During this long period his services were rendered gratuitously to the institution, whose welfare he had so much at heart, and he will always be remembered as one of its staunchest friends.

He was succeeded in the office of treasurer by his son, Hon. John W. P. Abbot, who held it till his death, in 1872. The latter, like his father, gave his services gratuitously, being animated by the same desire to further its prosperity. He was born, April 27, 1806, in Hampton, Connecticut, was chiefly fitted for college at this academy, and graduated at Cambridge in 1827. After studying law he entered his father's office, the business of which was not long after transferred to him. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1862, and of the State Senate in 1866; was often chosen to town offices, and was particularly interested in and intrusted with the management of the First Parish in Westford. In all these relations he was trusted as an able and faithful counsellor and public servant; and he was universally regarded with esteem and affection for his urbanity, benevolence, and generosity.

We must not overlook, in passing, that preceptor whose term of service was longest in the whole line of teachers; we mean Nahum H. Groce. He was born in Sterling, Massachusetts, in 1781, but early removed with the family to Salem. He graduated at Cambridge in 1808, and came immediately to Westford as principal of the academy (the eleventh in succession), and remained in office till 1822, when he resigned, and became a farmer in Westford, where he died in 1856. He had a high and well-deserved reputation as an instructor, and his school was almost always full. It was not until 1818 or 1819 that Mr. Groce had any regular assistant. About that time Miss Susan Prescott, daughter of Hon. James Prescott, president of the

trustees, was employed, her instructions being confined solely to the female classes. She was justly regarded as an accomplished teacher, but she held that position in the school only two successive summer seasons.

John Wright, Esq., was a native of Westford, a son of Mr. Nathan Wright, born in 1797. He fitted for college at Phillips' Academy, Andover, and graduated at Cambridge in 1823. He came to Westford, and took the place of the late Judge Charles P. Huntington, who had been preceptor for 1822-23. After two years' service he went to Groton, studied law, and practised a few years, then became agent of the Suffolk Mills, in Lowell. He died in 1869.

We can only allude to one more of the past teachers, — Hon. John D. Long of Hingham, now governor of this state. After graduating from Harvard University, in 1857, he came at once to Westford, where he remained two years. Quitting this vocation, he studied law in Boston, and commenced its practice there. He is now president of the board of trustees.

Among the female teachers Miss Harriet B. Rogers, born in Billerica, deserves special notice. Her term of service was the longest, and she was always regarded as a teacher of remarkable tact and energy. Since leaving Westford she has won a far wider and a well-merited reputation as the head of a school for deaf mutes at Northampton, Massachusetts, where, by a system first introduced in this country by her, she is teaching the employment of spoken language, instead of signs as heretofore. Nor should Miss Margaret F. Foley be passed unnoticed. She was a resident of Lowell while employed as a teacher, and all the while her thoughts and her spare time were given to the study and practice of the art of sculpture. After leaving Westford she went abroad, and spent much time at Rome. Her death occurred not long since, and she will be remembered as one who fell a premature sacrifice in the pursuit of her favorite vocation. Her early death was lamented by numerous friends who had hoped for a long and prosperous career. She was an exhibitor in our Centennial Exhibition, and her work received high encomium.

The place of preceptor is now filled by William E. Frost, A. M., a graduate of Bowdoin in 1870. He is the thirty-sixth in the line of preceptors, and is a very successful disciplinarian and most excellent teacher. He began his work in 1872, and under his care the school has been uniformly prosperous.



At the present time (1879) there are eleven public schools in the town, and ten school-houses. These, with one exception, have been built since the repeal in 1869 of the law relating to school-districts.

The schools are kept for eight months in the year. The number of scholars between five and fifteen years of age, May 1, 1878, was three hundred and nine. The amount of money raised for the support of schools, March, 1879, was \$3,000.

*Manufactures.*—The leading industry from the beginning has been agriculture. In the early years little else was done; but gradually, as the people made progress, they gave attention to the manufacturing of such articles as they needed. The abundant water-power in the town gave them facilities which they carefully used. The chief stream is the Stony Brook, the outlet of Forge Pond, which runs through the town from the southwest to the northeast. The descent from the mouth of the pond to the point where it empties into the Merrimack is nearly one hundred feet. At Forge Village the fall is fourteen feet, at Graniteville twenty, at Westford Station eight feet, and at Brookside it is about ten feet. In Allen's *History of Chelmsford* there is no mention of any mill on Stony Brook except at its mouth. It is probable, however, that the water-power at Brookside was improved at an early date. In the first tax-list, 1730, the name of William Chandler appears, who, it is probable, was the first to establish the business of dressing cloth. His mill stood at Brookside, and the work was carried on by successive proprietors until 1863, when the building was used for the manufacture of woollen yarn.

Hon. Caleb Butler, in his *History of Groton*, says: "After King Philip's War and the re-settlement of the town, Jonas Prescott built a mill at Stony Brook near its issue from Forge Pond, now in Westford." This is the first account we have of the improvement of the water-power at that place. "Previous to the erection of Prescott's mills," continues Mr. Butler, "an Indian by the name of Andrew sold his weir at Stony Brook, as appears by the following record: 'The twenty shillings due to Andrew, the Indian, from the town for his *warre* at Stony Brook, assigned by said Indian to Richard Blood, the said Richard Blood assigns it over to Lieutenant James Parker.'" The date of the grant to Jonas Prescott by the town of Groton was June 15, 1680. The territory which then belonged to Groton was annexed to Westford in

1730. But prior to the last date Jonas Prescott had "greatly enlarged and improved the works on Stony Brook, by erecting forges for manufacturing iron from the ore, as well as other purposes."

It is difficult to fix the precise date of the building of the forges, but it was probably as early as 1700; for the language of Butler implies that the works were set up before Captain Prescott *enlarged* them. He was born in 1678, and was "of age" in 1699. It is just, therefore, to suppose that his active business life began as early as 1710. This enterprise of working iron was the third or fourth of the kind established in this country. The business was carried on until the year 1865, when the Forge Company ceased to exist. During this long period of one hundred and sixty or seventy years the Prescotts, descendants of Jonas, of Groton, held a controlling interest in the company, and managed its affairs, except during the last few years of its existence. Jonas, who died in 1870, five years after the forging ceased, was the owner of forty shares in 1863, and was the last of the name who worked at the business.

January 5, 1865, the Forge Village Horse Nail Company was formed. It succeeded to the franchise of the forge company, used the water-power and the buildings of that company, and put in machinery for making nails. The capital stock was \$30,000, with the right to increase it to \$100,000. The officers were: John T. Daly, president; John F. Haskins, secretary; and Alexander H. Caryl, treasurer. The capital was increased to \$100,000 in 1868. For a few years the business was prosperous, but it gradually declined until 1877, when it came to an end.

In 1854 Charles G. Sargent came to Graniteville and entered into partnership with Francis A. Calvert, under the firm name of Calvert and Sargent. They bought of Solomon Richardson his farm, and his saw and grist mill. These buildings were converted into shops for the manufacture of woollen machinery. They were burned in December, 1855, and then what is now Mill No. 1—a two-story building, 185 × 52 feet, with a connecting L, 32 × 40 feet—was erected. Two years later they built Mill No. 2, of the same dimensions. A partnership was formed in 1857, with John W. P. Abbot, for the manufacture of worsted yarns; but being unable to attend to so much business, Mr. Sargent sold his interest to Allan Cameron in 1857. In 1862 Mr. Sargent bought his partner's interest, and continued the business

in his own name. He invented a number of important machines pertaining to his branch of manufacture. Among them are a burr-picker, a wool-drying machine, a patent atomizer for oiling wool, and a metallic waste-card for reducing yarn, thread-waste, and soft flannels to wool.

In 1877 he built a new and larger shop on the opposite side of the stream. This was finished, and the machinery moved into it, in 1878.

In the census of 1875 Sargent's mill is said to have one establishment for the manufacture of woollen machinery: capital, \$37,522; value of goods manufactured in that year, \$46,011. To Mr. Sargent belongs the credit of building up the village of Graniteville. When he came there in 1854 there were only five or six houses, and only a saw and grist mill upon the stream. In 1875 there were eighty-nine families, and these have since increased to a hundred at least. There are now in that village a machine-shop, a worsted-mill, hosiery, two stores, milliner's shop, post-office, and the Methodist Church, all of which have come into existence since 1854; and all the leading enterprises have sprung up under Mr. Sargent's fostering care. The growth of that village is an illustration of New England thrift and industry. Mr. Sargent was born in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, July 17, 1818, and died July 16, 1878. The business is now conducted by his sons.

The Chauncy Mills were established in Graniteville, August, 1874. There is one set of machinery for the making of Shaker socks. One hundred pounds of wool are used, and fifty or sixty dozen pairs of socks are made each day. Thirty persons are employed in the mill, and work is given to many more out of it. M. H. A. Evans is proprietor, John Murphy superintendent, and Jerry Murphy foreman.

The Abbot Worsted Mills began business in 1855, with John W. Abbot as managing partner, and John W. P. Abbot and Charles G. Sargent as special partners. At first they manufactured fine worsted yarns for the making of braids and upholstery goods, employing about twenty hands. In 1857 Mr. Sargent retired from the firm, and Mr. Allan Cameron became an active partner. In January, 1858, their works, as well as those of Mr. Sargent, were entirely destroyed by fire; but in January, 1859, they again began business in one half of a large stone mill, built by Mr. Sargent, about one eighth of a mile below the former site. These premises they have continued to

occupy to the present time, with frequent additions to give increased facilities of production. When they started anew they began the manufacture of carded yarns, used in making carpets. In 1878 Abbot and Company leased the part of the mill formerly occupied by Sargent and Sons, and also built a stone addition to the mill occupied by themselves, sixty feet long and two stories high, and proceeded to fill it with machinery, thus nearly doubling their former productive capacity. Finding this still insufficient to meet the growing wants of their customers, they purchased, in October, 1879, the buildings and water-power at Forge Village, formerly occupied by the Forge Village Horse Nail Company, and filled the buildings with improved machinery. Abbot and Company employ in their different mills one hundred and eighty-five hands, using each week about thirty thousand pounds of clean wool, and producing twenty-four thousand pounds of yarn per week.

In 1875 the valuation of the town was: real estate, \$897,232; personal, \$212,532; total, \$1,109,764. Rate of taxation, \$1.48 per hundred dollars; number of polls, 529. Total value of manufactured products, \$491,561; products of agriculture and quarrying, \$190,120; total products, \$681,681.

May 1, 1879, the valuation was: real estate, \$817,901; personal estate, \$132,830; total, \$950,731. Tax per hundred dollars, \$1.18; number of polls, 488.

The population of the town in 1776—forty-seven years after its incorporation—was 1,193; in 1790 it was 1,229; in 1800, 1,267; in 1810, 1,330; in 1820, 1,409; in 1830, 1,329; in 1840, 1,436; in 1850, 1,473; in 1860, 1,624; in 1870, 1,803; in 1875, 1,933. There was a decrease of 80 from 1820 to 1830,—the only decade in which a loss occurred.

There are four principal villages,—the Centre, Forge Village, Graniteville, and Brookside; the three last named being on the line of the Stony Brook Railroad.

At the Centre, one mile from the railroad, stands the large town-hall on Main Street,—a building two stories high, with two large audience-rooms, library, selectmen's room with safety-vault attached, and all the conveniences belonging to modern structures of its kind. Its cost, with the land, was about \$10,000. It was dedicated in March, 1871. Abbot Park, at the Centre, is a gem in a brilliant setting. In 1840 this was an unfenced common,



but in that year the town voted that "John Abbot and others may build a fence around the common, provided the town be put to no expense on account of the same." The next year (1841) the fence was built, and the trees planted; and the expense incurred was met by voluntary contributions. These trees have grown rapidly, and the Park is now one of the loveliest features of the village. On the northwest side of it stands the church edifice of the First Parish (Unitarian) Society, built in 1794, and remodelled in 1868. It is built after the style which prevailed a century ago. The church edifice of the Union Congregational Society stands on the east side of the Park. It is an unpretending structure, built in 1829, and dedicated October 8. On the south side of the Park is the academy, a small building embowered among trees. The residences of John W. Abbot, Allan Cameron, and J. Henry Read are the finest on Main Street. The Westford Ornamental Tree Association was formed in 1871. Its name has been changed to the Village Improvement Association. It has done a good work by constructing sidewalks and planting trees. It has an annual work-day in the spring, when the members work, dine together, and listen to an address.

*Public Library.*—In 1797 a respectable number of the citizens of Westford agreed to form a shareholders' library, the number of shares not being less than fifty; the price of each share was two dollars. With commendable spirit they took from one to four shares each, and with the money resulting therefrom the first purchase of books was made. In 1859 the shareholders surrendered their interest to the town, which consented to pay all expenses connected with the library, and appropriate not less than thirty dollars a year for the purchase of new books. In this way Westford was one of the earliest towns to establish a free public library. The number of volumes in the library (June, 1879) is 3,427.

The establishment of the academy here eighty-six years ago has fostered a taste for literary pursuits among the people. When the Hon. John D. Long was preceptor of the academy, in 1858–59, a literary society was formed which lived several years.

Hon. Willard Hall was born in Westford, December 24, 1780. He was the son of Willis and Mehitable (Pool) Hall, and grandson of Rev. Willard Hall, the first minister of the town. He was fitted for college in 1794, at Westford Academy, entered Harvard in 1795, and graduated in 1799.

He studied law at Groton, in Judge Dana's office, was admitted to the bar in 1803, and the same year settled in Dover, Delaware. In 1811 he was appointed secretary of state for Delaware, and held the office for three years. In 1816 he was chosen representative in Congress from that state, and was re-elected in 1818. In 1821 he was again secretary of state, and May 6, 1823, he was appointed district judge of the United States for the Delaware district. In 1828 he revised the statutory laws of Delaware. In 1825 he removed from Dover to Wilmington, and in 1831 was chosen a delegate from his county to a convention called for revising the constitution of that state, "having been placed on the ticket of both parties." Judge Hall published at various times several essays, addresses, and reports, most of them relating to common schools and education. He married, first, Junia Killen, daughter of William Killen, chancellor of Delaware, and secondly, Harriet Hillyard, of Kent County, Delaware. He died May 10, 1875, aged ninety-four years.

*Railroads.*—The Stony Brook Railroad was opened to public travel July 4, 1848. Passing across the town in a southwest direction, it cuts it into two nearly equal portions. It has been the means of developing business, especially in Graniteville, a village that sprung into existence after the road was built, and is now a thriving manufacturing place. On this road there are four stations,—Brookside, Westford, Graniteville, and Forge Village,—all within the limits of Westford.

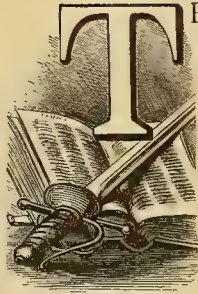
The Framingham and Lowell Railroad enters the town on the easterly side, a little south of Hart's Pond in Chelmsford, and passing what is known as "the Dupee place," furnishes good accommodations to all who live in that section of the town. There is but one station in Westford,—that called by the company the Carlisle Station.

The Nashua, Acton, and Boston Railroad was opened to the public in July, 1873. Striking the town near its northwest angle, it passes longitudinally and leaves it at the southwest corner. It has three stations in town,—Graniteville, Westford, and East Littleton, so called.

The town will complete one hundred and fifty years of its corporate existence in September, 1879. It is probable that the event will be commemorated in some fitting way. With its abundant resources, and its nearness to the markets of Lowell and Boston, there is every reason to expect growth and prosperity for it in years to come.

## WESTON.

BY C. A. NELSON.



THE town of Weston was incorporated January 1, 1712-13, by an act of the General Court cutting off from the west end of Watertown about one half of its territory.

For nearly six years after its settlement in 1630, the western limits of Watertown remained undefined, the town extending indefinitely westward into the country and up the north or left side of Charles River. The first definite boundaries were arranged with the people of Newtown in April, 1635; September 3, of the same year, orders passed the General Court for the settlement of the towns of Concord and Dedham, adjoining Watertown upon the northwest and southwest respectively. March 2, 1635-36, the western limit was fixed by an order of the court declaring that "the bounds of Watertown shall run eight miles into the country from their meeting-house." The grants to Concord and to Dedham were found to overlap the grant to Watertown, and "for the final end of all differences between Watertown, Concord, and Dedham," the court ordered, on the 8th of June, 1638, "that Watertown eight miles shall be extended upon the line between them [Watertown] and Cambridge, *so far as Concord bounds give leave*; and that their bounds by the river shall run eight miles into the country in a straight line, as also the river doth for the most part run, and so to take in all the land of that [north] side of the river, which will not fall into the square five miles granted to Dedham; and that the neck on the same [north or left] side of the river near to Dedham town, shall be cast into the said square of five miles to make up the same, so as the said square is to be accounted by quantity and not by situation, because the place will not admit of it; and that their eight miles from Watertown meeting-house shall be by a line between both the other lines."

The extreme southwestern portion of the terri-

tory, that lying beyond Stony Brook, appears to have been from the beginning the favorite portion with the farmers. Only a fortnight after the first landing at Dorchester-field, Watertown, by Captain Roger Clap and his nine companions, May 30, 1630, and less than a week after his own arrival at Salem, Governor John Winthrop, with a small party, "went to Mattachusetts to find out a place for our sitting down, . . . for Salem, where wee landed, pleased vs not. And to that purpose some were sent to the Bay to search vpp the riuers for a conuenient place, who vppon their returne reported to have found a good place vppon Mistick; but some other of vs seconding theis to approue or dislike of their judgement; wee found a place liked vs better three leagues vpp Charles riuier."<sup>1</sup>

"This," says Dr. John G. Palfrey, in his *History of New England*, "would correspond to what is now *Waltham* or *Weston*, and I think it very likely to have been near the mouth of *Stony Brook*, which divides those two towns."

Winthrop's party liked this locality so well that it was resolved to make this the place of settlement for the whole company, and to name it *Boston*. "And there vppon," says Dudley, "unshipped our goods into other vessels and with much cost and labour brought them in July to Charles Towne; but . . . (many of our people brought with vs beeing sick of feauer and the scurvy and wee thereby unable to carry vpp our ordnance and baggage soe farr) wee were forced to change our counsaile and for our present shelter to plant dispersedly, some at Charles Towne which standeth on the north Side of mouth of Charles Riuier; some on the South Side, which place wee named Boston (as wee intended to have done the place wee first resolved on) some of vs vppon Mistick, which place wee named Meadford; some of vs westwards on Charles Riuier, four miles from Charles Towne, which place wee named Watertoune."

More than half a century later John Dunton, a

<sup>1</sup> Deputy-Governor Dudley's *Letter to the Countess of Lincoln*, March 28, 1631.



careful observer, gave the following description of this section in a letter written in 1686 to his father-in-law, giving an account of a ramble made by a party from Boston to attend the annual sermon preached to the Indians at Natick. The men rode upon horseback, each having a lady companion upon the pillion of his saddle as "luggage." Dunton was fortunate in escorting the Widow Brick, a fair lady whom he calls "the flower of Boston." They started early, and arriving at Watertown, "we alighted," he says, "and refresh't our Luggage, and while others were Engaged in Frothy Discourses, the Widow Brick and I took a View of the Town, which is built upon one of the branches of Charles River, very fruitful, and of large extent; watered with many pleasant Springs, and small Rivulets: The Inhabitants live scatteringly. . . . Having well refresh't our selves at Water-Town, we mounted again, and from thence we rambled thro' severall Tall Woods between the Mountains, over many rich and pregnant Vallies as ever eye beheld, beset on each side with variety of goodly Trees: So that had the most Skilful Gardner design'd a shady walk in a fine Valley, it would have fallen short of that which nature here had done without him." This description is understood to apply to the road through Waltham and Weston, and is nearly as applicable to-day as when written, when it is remembered that the "pregnant vallies" have swallowed up the "tall woods."

The territory of the original town of Watertown was so extensive that its several parts were very early known by distinct and peculiar names. The lands next west of Beaver Brook were called "the lots in the Further Plain," or the Great Plain (and later Waltham Plain). The Remote or West Pine Meadows were probably in the southern or south-eastern parts of Weston. The Lieu of Township Lots, or lots beyond the Further Plain, were west of Waltham Plain, south of the Great Dividends, and extended beyond Stony Brook. The Farms, or Farm Lands, included what remained as far as the Sudbury and Dedham bounds, comprising the main portion of Weston.

These names, applied in general terms to divisions of the territory of the original town of Watertown, are used in the early grants to the freemen; the names of the grantees, and the number of acres allotted to each, are given by Dr. Bond in the first appendix to his *History of Watertown*.

From the Watertown records we take the following: "1637, June, 26. A grant of the Remote

or West Pine Meadow, divided and lotted out to all the Townsmen then inhabiting, being 114 in number, allowing one acre for a person, and likewise for cattle, valued at 20 lb. the head, beginning next the Playne Meadow, and to go on until the lots are ended." These meadows, Dr. Bond, who gave the matter careful and thorough investigation, thinks were probably in the southern and south-eastern part of Weston.

July 17, 1638, it was "Ordered, that all the Land lying beyond the Plowland [lots in the Further Plain] and the lots granted in lieu of y<sup>e</sup> Township [extending west of Stony Brook], having y<sup>e</sup> great dividends on the one [north] side, Charles River and Dedham bounds on the other [south] side, and the Farme lands at the further end [west side] of it, shalbe for a Common for Cattle, to the use of the freemen of the Towne and their heirs forever, & not to be alienated without the Consent of every freeman and their heirs forever." This order is particularly noticeable as being the first instance upon the records where the term "Farm lands" is applied to the territory now Weston.

Three months later, October 14, 1638, it was "Ordered, that the Farmes granted shall begin at the nearest meadow to Dedham line, beyond the line that runneth at the end of y<sup>e</sup> great dividends parrallell to the line at the end of the Towne bounds, and so to go on successively from Dedham Bounds in order as they are given out, as they w<sup>ch</sup> are deputed to lay them out shall see good & appoint, the proportion of meddow being twenty Acres to One Hundred & fifty Acres of upland."

November 27, 1639, the Freemen's Common was disposed of to the Farms by the order "y<sup>t</sup> if the Land in View for Farmes shall not suffice to accommodate the rest of the Townsmen that are behind, that then they shall have their Farmes out of the Freemen's Common upon the same condition that the rest have theirs."

At the meeting held October 14, 1638, it was "Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Daniel Pattrick, Abram Browne, John Stowers, Edmund Lewis, and Simon Eire, or the maior part of them, shall lay out these Farms as they are ordered."

In the files of the County Court is a schedule dated May 10, 1642, containing a list of names of persons to whom ninety-two farms, containing 7,674 acres, were allotted, and mention is made of "farms laid out formerly." The names of the committee do not appear on this schedule, but they do appear, with some half-dozen others, in connection with a

range of lots on the south side of the highway. "The first lot in the range, adjoining the Sudbury Line, was that of Bryan Pendleton, by him sold to Peter Noyes, and very early purchased by George Munning." Adjoining this on the east were the lots of Daniel Pattrick, Simon Eire, John Stowers, Abraham Browne, John Whitney, Edward How, Jeremiah Norcross, and Thomas Mayhew, who thus appear to have been the earliest proprietors of lands in Weston. The allotment committee seem to have provided farms for themselves and a few friends in advance of the general allotment of May, 1642.

From 1647 to 1663 there was much dissatisfaction and contention about the early allotments of the Remote Meadows, the lands in lieu of township and of the farm lands, and in the latter year this portion of the town was re-surveyed and plotted by Captain John Sherman for a new allotment. It contained 1,102 acres, bounded on the south by Dedham, west by Natick and Sudbury, and on other sides by the farm lands. This district is frequently referred to in early deeds as "the land of contention."

The westward growth of the town — particularly the taking up of the farm lands (in Weston) — removed the farmers so far from the meeting-house (from five to eight miles), that it was inconvenient for them to attend service there, and a considerable number of them united with the church in Sudbury, which was much nearer to them, but they were taxed for the support of the ministry in Watertown.

The earliest mention in the records of a boundary between the Farms and the rest of Watertown is March 13, 1682–83, when it was voted that "those that dwell on west of Stony Brook be freed from school tax in 1683."

The Farms were afterward known for a few years as the Farmers' Precinct, sometimes as the Third Military Precinct, or the precinct of Lieutenant Jones's company, sometimes as the Westernmost Precinct.

November 10, 1685, the town "voted that the farmers' petition should be suspended, as to an answer to it, until it pleaseth God to settle a minister amongst us," from which, perhaps, it may be inferred that they had asked to be exempted from the tax for the support of a church which they could not attend.

In 1692 a town-meeting was held to decide upon a site for a new meeting-house, but the free-

men were too much divided in sentiment to come to an agreement. An exciting controversy followed, and the governor and council were called upon to settle the matter.

Their decision did not please all, and at a town-meeting held May 9, 1694, an earnest protest, signed by eighty-two men and women residing in the eastern part of the town, and by thirty-three men and women residing at the western part, in the Farms, was presented against following the advice of the governor and council. At an irregular town-meeting held October 2, 1694, Beaver Brook was made the eastern boundary of the Farmers' Precinct; but the General Court, at their May session, 1699, fixed it at Stony Brook. At this meeting it was stated that the farmers were "upon endeavors to have a meeting-house among themselves."

January 9, 1694–95 the farmers met, and agreed to build a meeting-house thirty feet square, and to place it on the land of Nathaniel Cooledge, Sr., by the side of the road, at the head of Parkhurst's meadow, a little to the west of the present flag-pole. The next year agents were chosen to contract with workmen to build the house, which was to be called the Farmers' Meeting-house. The work was begun by subscription, money being contributed "Some time in August, 1695," by sundry persons for the purpose of presenting a petition to the General Court, praying for leave "to set up the public worship of God amongst the inhabitants of the west end of said town" (Watertown). This petition was granted at the May session of 1698. In February, 1697, the farmers were exempted from ministerial rates in the town. Votes were passed at precinct meetings in November, 1698, August, September, and November, 1699, making provision for completing the meeting-house. February 14, 1700, the precinct voted to have a minister to preach in the meeting-house, to begin the second Sabbath of the ensuing March, so that it was five years from the time the farmers voted to build a meeting-house before it was so far completed as to be usable; and from a vote passed March 30, 1710, granting money to finish the meeting-house, it appears not to have been fully finished until ten years later, fifteen years being thus consumed in erecting a building thirty feet square.

March 5, 1700, money was granted to support preaching, and grants continued to be made at successive periods for the same purpose, but it was



not till 1710 that a minister was finally satisfactorily settled, and a church duly organized.

Mr. Thomas Symmes, graduated at Harvard College in 1698, was chosen minister October 8, 1700, but he did not accept. March 10 and September 12, 1701, the committee of the precinct was directed to provide a man to preach with them. December 19, 1701, they voted that Mr. Joseph Mors (H. C. 1695) should continue in order for settlement, and July 6, 1702, they gave him a call by a vote of thirty to twelve. September 28, they renewed their call, granting an annual salary, and promising to build him a house 40 x 20 feet. November 23, he accepted the call, conditionally, and the precinct accepted his answer January 8, 1702-3, and voted to begin the promised house, which was raised October 4, following, and put into Mr. Mors's possession the year after. Difficulties arose, and he was not settled. Perplexing delays followed, and the precinct finally decided to purchase Mr. Mors's "housing and lands," indemnifying him against pecuniary loss, and that he should leave them in the spring of 1706. An agreement was not easily reached, as Mr. Mors did not convey the premises to the committee until December 31, 1707. Ineffectual efforts were earnestly made to bring about a reconciliation between Mr. Mors and his opposers.

In 1706 the precinct was presented at the Court of Sessions for not having a settled minister. February 11, 1707, the precinct chose Mr. Nathaniel Gookin to be their minister, but he declined the call, preferring the position of librarian at Harvard College, which he held from 1707 to 1709. The presentment still lay before the court, and they had to make two returns in April and June, 1707. July 16, 1707, they called Mr. Thomas Tufts, of the class of 1701 at Harvard; he declined. January 14, 1708, was observed as a day of fasting and prayer. February 4, 1708, they gave a call to Mr. William Williams (H. C. 1705), who, after the adjustment of preliminaries, accepted, August 23, 1709. A church was gathered and organized, and Mr. Williams was ordained November 2, 1709, "about eleven years and a half after the Farms had become a distinct precinct."

"The church consisted at first," says Dr. Samuel Kendal, "of eighteen male members,—nine from other churches, and nine who had not been communicants." He gives their names as follows: "Nathaniel Cooledge, Thomas Flaggy, Joseph Lovell, John Parkhurst, John Livermore,

Francis Fullam, Abel Allen, Ebenezer Allen, Francis Pierce, Josiah Jones, Thomas Wright, Joseph Allen, Josiah Jones, Jr., Joseph Livermore, Joseph Allen, Jr., Samuel Seaverns, Joseph Woolson, and George Robinson." Josiah Jones and John Parkhurst were chosen the first deacons.

May 7, 1708, the freemen of Watertown appointed a committee "to run a line between the town and the Farmers' Precinct, referring to the ministry." This was done May 28, and the line began at Charles River, followed up Stony Brook to Beaver Pond, "and from said pond to a black pine, at the bounds where Cambridge and Watertown and Concord meet; said Farmers' Precinct being on the west side of said brook."

Having obtained their own church, the farmers soon gave their attention to procuring their own incorporation as a town.

A committee, consisting of Captain Francis Fulham, Lieutenant Josiah Jones, and Daniel Estabrook, presented a petition at the town-meeting held May 12, 1712, and, December 2, following, the town "did by a free vote manifest their willingness that the said farmers should be a township by themselves, according to their former bounds," with the proviso and conditions: 1. That the farmers continue to pay a due share of the expense of maintaining the Great Bridge over Charles River; 2. That they pay their full and due share of the debts now due by the town; 3. That they do not in any way infringe the rights of proprietors having land, but not residing among the farmers.

The petition was immediately presented to the General Court, and the act incorporating the town of Weston was passed January 1, 1712-13.

When the Indians began their attacks upon the settlements in 1675, the men of the Farmers' Precinct were ready not only to defend their own homes, but to assist in the defence of the colony. In December, 1675, a warrant was issued to the militia of Watertown to furnish "twenty soldiers, with provisions, arms, ammunition, and good clothing," for the defence of the colony. Upon Captain Hugh Mason's return to this warrant appear the names of thirty persons (including himself) who appeared in answer to the summons convening the company, the names of seven who did not appear, and a list of twenty names of persons "rationally most fitt to goe upon the servis." Mr. C. H. Fiske, in his oration, July 4, 1876, gives the names of the following seven persons "who lived in the Farmers' Precinct and who are included in the above list"

of twenty who fought under Captain Mason: "John Parkhurst, Michael Flegg [Flagg], John Whettny, Jr., George Herrington, Jacob Bullard, Nathanell Hely, John Bigulah [Bigelow]."

At the attack upon Sudbury, April 18, 1676, Captain Hugh Mason and his band from Watertown, in which were doubtless included the farmers just named, "aided by citizens of Sudbury, were the first who engaged the assailants, on the east side of the river; but after a severe contest they were obliged to retreat." Tradition relates that, at the time of this attack, in order to carry out their threat to burn Watertown as well as the other settlements, the Indians "penetrated the western part of the town and burned a barn, standing on the farm now owned and occupied by Mr. Nahum Smith, on the back road, leading to Wayland, but it is not known that any one was killed."

At the famous Lovewell's Fight with the Pigwacket tribe of Indians, which took place at Pigwacket (Fryeburg), May 8, 1725, Jacob Fulham, who was a sergeant in Captain Lovewell's company, was killed. "A sergeant named Fulham, and an Indian, distinguished by his dress and activity, singled out each the other, and both fell, mutually slain by their antagonist's weapon." This Jacob Fulham was the eldest son of Major Francis Fulham, who was justice of the peace of Watertown Farms; one of the selectmen of Watertown from 1710 to 1711; and one of the committee chosen to secure the incorporation of the town of Weston, in which town he afterwards held numerous responsible offices, and was for a long time the most influential man, owning numerous parcels of land in the southwest part of the town. He lived to an advanced age, and as "Colonel Francis Fulham" was moderator of a town-meeting, March 25, 1751. In 1719 the records of Natick were in his keeping, and March 30, 1752, he resigned his agency for collecting rents for the proprietors of that town. He was for fourteen years, between 1713 and 1737, the representative of Weston in the General Court. June 19, 1721, he, with Jonas Bond of Watertown, and Francis Bowman of Lexington, were appointed "to be Commissioners of Sewers," and the immediate object of their appointment was "the cleansing and removing all such banks and other obstructions" in the Sudbury and Concord river, "which do occasion the overflowing thereof, and of drowning the meadows and other low lands adjoining or lying on said river." The extent of the work was "from the mill-pond of Christopher

Osgood, in Belerica bounds, to the cart-bridge in Sudbury." He was a chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Middlesex County from 1719 to 1755, when he resigned his place upon the bench.

Rev. William Williams ordained, as already stated, November 2, 1709, remained pastor of the church nearly forty-one years, until October 24, 1750, when he was dismissed by a mutual council, but the cause of his dismissal does not appear. He is briefly described by Dr. Kendal as a "scholar and a good preacher." A printed sermon of his, preached after the death of his wife, is deeply imbued with the spirit of piety and resignation. He was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1705, being a classmate of President Edward Holyoke. He was twice married, and was the father of eight children. William Williams, his eldest son, born May 14, 1711, graduated at Harvard College, 1729, was one of the first settlers of Pittsfield, a judge in Berkshire County, and a colonel distinguished in the French and Indian wars. After his dismissal, Mr. Williams continued to reside in the town until his death, March 6, 1760, at the age of seventy-two years. He was buried in the old burying-ground.

There is a vote of the town, recorded March 3, 1755, excusing "Mr. William Williams from paying rates to be made so long as he remains in the town of Weston, provided he discharge said town in full of all demands upon said town of any arrears upon the account of deficiency of their grants to him, or getting his fire wood, etc., while said Williams was in the work of the ministry in said town"; and Mr. Williams accepted this settlement of the arrears of his salary overdue nearly five years, and entered his receipt in full upon the town record.

The first congregation assembled in their little thirty-feet-square church, which stood within a few rods of the geographical centre of the town, for about thirteen years, gathering not at the sound of the bell,—"no such music in that earlier time broke the stillness of Sabbath morning,"—but "at the beat of drum," as was becoming the soldiers of Christ. Inside the church there were no pews, only forms or benches, the men ranged on one side, the women on the other, and the boys by themselves, with a titling-man, or constable, in their midst to keep them in order.

"Each of these constables," says Higginson, "had a wand, with a hare's foot on one end and



a hare's tail on the other. These were to keep the people awake. If any woman went to sleep, the constable touched her on the forehead with the hare's tail; but if a small boy nodded, he was rapped with the other end not quite so gently."

The church at Weston, at a meeting held April 27, 1726, voted that "turning y<sup>e</sup> back towards y<sup>e</sup> minister to gaze abroad, and laying down y<sup>e</sup> head upon y<sup>e</sup> arms (in a sleepy posture) in y<sup>e</sup> time of public worship (extraordinary cases excepted) are postures, irreverent and indecent, and which ought to be reformed, where any are faulty therein, and carefully avoided."

In March, 1718, a motion was made in town-meeting to build a new meeting-house, but the matter was deferred. October 23, 1721, a vote was passed by the town to build a new meeting-house, and to appropriate their proportion of the bills of credit issued by the General Court to this object. In the summer of the following year the new house was raised. It stood a little to the rear of the first one, and was more commodious, with square pews and galleries, and seats on hinges, to which the name "slam-seats" was sometimes given. This house was repaired in 1800, a steeple and two porches erected, and a bell procured. About fifteen years later the pews were altered from the square to the modern long form. It remained in constant use until 1840, reaching the good old age of one hundred and eighteen years, and every pastor of the society had ministered at its altar, "when it was pulled down, and the present Unitarian house erected still farther back and across the county road, which intersects our common." It is said that when the din and clatter of the "slam-seats," at the "amen" of the devotional service, was loud and universal, it was specially pleasing to the ministers of those days, as indicating a full and earnest congregation.

The Rev. Samuel Woodward succeeded Mr. Williams as pastor of the church. He was ordained September 25, 1751, and held the position until his death, October 5, 1782. Allowing eleven days for the change from Old Style to New Style between his ordination and death, his pastorate continued thirty-one years less one day. Dr. Samuel Kendal, his successor and son-in-law, says of him, "He died greatly beloved and lamented by the people of his charge, by his brethren in office, and by an extensive circle of acquaintance. He was a serious, sensible, practical preacher; cheerful and facetious without lessening his dignity as a minis-

ter, or Christian. No man could more happily blend the cheerful with the grave in conversation, and yet preserve their exact bounds. . . . Few men seem to have inspired a profounder respect or a warmer love." He was born February 1, 1727, and graduated at Harvard College in 1748. He was the son of Deacon Ebenezer Woodward, of Newton, who occupied the original homestead near the Upper Falls, grandson of John Woodward, an early settler of that town, and great-great-grandson of Richard Woodward, a freeman, and one of the earliest proprietors of Watertown and a grantee of one hundred and twenty-five acres in the distribution of the "Farne Lands."

Rev. Samuel Kendal, D. D., was ordained successor to Mr. Woodward, November 5, 1783, just thirteen months after the death of his predecessor. In his century sermon, delivered at Weston, January 12, 1813 (to which the writer of this sketch is greatly indebted for important material), he says of himself that he had "not been kept from the house of worship but one Sabbath, either by sickness or inclemency of weather, for thirty years; nor had he left the pulpit without a supply, on his own private business, but two Sabbaths within the term."

Dr. Kendal was greatly respected and loved, not only in his own parish, but in all the neighboring churches. "He was," says Rev. Edmund H. Sears, "the friend and associate of the elder Ware, at a time of unparalleled religious activity in Massachusetts, and when the spirit of sect was beginning to divide the churches asunder. Dr. Kendal preached the great truths of Christ, free of scholastic dogmas and the spirit of sect and party, and he enforced them with a power and fervency which met the deeper wants of the spiritual nature. No schism took place. The pews were filled full, both on the floors and in the galleries, and persons still living speak of the stillness that pervaded them under the fervent appeals of the pulpit. His style of composition was easy and flowing, his person large and manly and expressive of the vigor of his mind, and his voice, of unusual compass and power, searched every corner of the house and commanded audience. He lived through times of the hottest political strife, had very decided opinions on questions which agitated the country, and preached them without reserve. His influence extended much beyond his parish. His century sermon, preached near the close of his life, re-echoes and prolongs the strain of Phillips at Watertown,

near two hundred years before." He graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1782, and the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Yale in 1806. He died February 16, 1814.

After the death of Dr. Kendal, Isaac Fiske, then chairman of the parish committee, invited Joseph Allen, who had not completed his course of studies at Cambridge under the elder Ware, to supply their vacant pulpit as a candidate for settlement. Shortly after Mr. Allen's health broke down, and he took a long journey on horseback to the medicinal springs at Ballston, New York, returning late in the summer with health still impaired. Finding, as winter set in, that he could not fulfil his engagement, he requested and obtained a release from it. Accordingly, the committee sent for young Joseph Field, a graduate of Harvard in 1809, still pursuing his studies in theology, and after hearing him a few Sundays gave him a call, which he accepted. He was ordained February 1, 1815, President Kirkland, of Harvard College, preaching his ordination sermon. Mr. Allen and other fellow-students rode over from Cambridge, though the mercury was eight degrees below zero, to witness the ceremony and to congratulate him on what they considered, and what proved to be, his good fortune. The same day Professor Henry Ware, Sr., rode from Cambridge to Lunenburg in an open sleigh, setting out, accompanied by his son and eldest daughter, that bitter cold morning before daylight, reaching Lexington before sunrise, driving a distance of some forty miles, and preached the sermon at the ordination of David Damon at Lunenburg, returning to Cambridge the same day. Allen and Damon were college classmates of Edward Everett, all being members of the class of 1811 at Harvard.

Dr. Joseph Field was born in Boston, December 8, 1788, fitted for college under Dr. Gardner, and pursued his theological studies under Dr. Kirkland. He served as chaplain in the army in 1812, in the 3d regiment of infantry. He was the first distinctly Unitarian minister in Weston, and remained at this post for fifty years, till 1865, when he resigned as active pastor, but, at the earnest request of his people, continued to be their senior pastor till his death, November 9, 1869. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from his Alma Mater in 1840. He was at one time a member of the Board of Overseers of Harvard College. He was greatly honored and loved by his people, "and by a wide circle of friends,

for his genial spirit and amiable social qualities. He wrote with ease; his sermons were terse, clear, and compact; and in the day of his highest intellectual vigor he was regarded in his own vicinity as among the favorite preachers of his denomination. . . . He was not a man to be ever forgotten by those who knew him in his best days." The semi-centennial of his settlement was celebrated with appropriate ceremonies, and the proceedings, including his sermon on the occasion, were published.

Rev. Dr. Edmund H. Sears, born April 6, 1810, graduated at Union College in 1834, and at Cambridge Theological School in 1837, was the successor of Dr. Field. He was settled in Wayland, February 20, 1838, removed to Lancaster, December 23, 1840, and returned to Wayland in 1848. In May, 1865, he was installed as colleague pastor with Dr. Field in Weston, where he remained until his death, January 16, 1876. His last sickness began with a fall, October 19, 1874, while working in his garden, by which he received injuries from which he never recovered. He was "a most fascinating writer," and is widely known by his books, of which *The Fourth Gospel the Heart of Christ*, is perhaps the most popular. The exquisite poems, beginning, "Calm on the listening ear of night," and "It came upon the midnight clear," will be held as classics of our language, and are "enough to make a poet's reputation." No stronger eulogy could be pronounced over any man than is given by Dr. Chandler Robbins in his commemoration sermon, in which he says he yet speaks "by the memory of his lessons, by the force of his example, by the total impression of his life, by the concentrated influence of his character."

From the settlement of Mr. Williams in 1709, to the death of Dr. Sears, a period of one hundred and sixty-seven years, there have been only five ministers settled over this ancient church, all of whom died here, where they so faithfully toiled and lived, and now lie buried in our graveyards, almost within a stone's throw of each other.

The first Baptists in Weston began to gather together in a small company about 1776, meeting at each other's houses, mutually encouraging and exhorting each other, when no preacher could be had, under the lead of Deacon Oliver Hastings, who was baptized in Framingham in 1772. March 29, 1784, four young men — Justin Harrington, Samuel Train, Jr., James Hastings, and Joseph



Seaverns — contracted to erect and cover a frame building thirty-one feet square. The building, though unfinished, was first used October 1, 1784, and was finished in 1788. July 14, 1789, a church of sixteen members was recognized by an ecclesiastical council. They had no settled minister till January 30, 1811, when they united with the church in Framingham, and Rev. Charles Train was ordained as pastor of the Baptist Church of Christ in Weston and Framingham. They separated, May 3, 1826, Mr. Train remaining with the Framingham church, the Weston church numbering at this time about forty members. The present church-building was dedicated October 8, 1828. June 30, 1830, Rev. Timothy P. Ropes, a graduate of Waterville College in 1827, was ordained as pastor, and remained three years. The parsonage was erected from the material of the old church-building during the latter part of his stay. From small beginnings the church has grown to be the largest in the town. Since Mr. Ropes the successive pastors have been: Rev. Joseph Hodges, Jr., a graduate of Waterville College, 1830, settled in 1835, resigned in 1839; Rev. Origen Crane, educated at Newton Theological Seminary, settled in 1840, resigned in 1854; Rev. Calvin H. Topliff, graduated at Brown University, 1846, settled in 1854, resigned in 1866; Rev. Luther G. Barrett, graduated at Harvard College, 1862, settled in 1867, resigned in 1870; Rev. Alonzo F. Benson, settled in 1870, died July 15, 1874; and Rev. Amos Harris, the present pastor, settled January 1, 1875.

In 1798 a Methodist meeting-house — simply a boarded enclosure, with a platform for the preacher, and rough board seats — was put up in the north part of the town, "about sixty rods northeast of the present Methodist Church, on the Lexington road. . . . The circuit to which this chapel belonged comprised, besides the town of Weston, the towns of Needham, Marlborough, Framingham, and Hopkinton; the whole at first under the charge of one preacher, Rev. John L. Hill. The number of preachers was afterwards increased to three. The first trustees of the Methodist Church of Weston were Abraham Bemis, Habakkuk Stearns, Jonas Bemis, John Viles, and Daniel Stratton. Their present church-building was erected in 1828, and dedicated in 1829." By an act of the General Court, approved by Governor Lincoln, February 28, 1829, the trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal Society in Weston were

incorporated. In 1833 this church was constituted a station, with a regularly appointed preacher, Waltham and Lincoln being included in the station for a few years. Waltham became an independent station in 1839, and took away some sixty members of the church, reducing the number of members to about eighty.

A century ago there was thought to be more travel over the "great road" from Waltham through the middle of Weston, — it being the post-road from Boston to New York, — than on any other, of equal distance from any capital city, in the Union. For many years this was the great thoroughfare over which passed the supplies and manufactures sent in from the northern and western sections of New England to Boston. By the old meeting-house passed large droves of cattle on their way to Monday's market at Brighton. Large teams transported several hundred thousand chairs annually to the city, and thousands of loads of all kinds of country produce. The number of inns is an index to the amount of travel through the town, and of these there were four in the group of houses that, straggling along both sides of the road, constituted the "Road Town" of early times. It was not until after the opening of the West Boston Bridge to Cambridge, and the Mill-dam Road, and the establishment of railroads, that this stream of travel was diverted to other channels, and with the change the business of the taverns ceased to be profitable, and they were closed.

When Washington visited the Eastern States in October, 1789, he lodged and breakfasted at the tavern of Captain John Flagg, where he was called upon by several prominent citizens. Here Captain Fuller's company of horse met him, and escorted him through Waltham and Watertown to Cambridge.

October 25, 1765, the town voted not to give any instructions to its representative to do anything concerning the Stamp Act, but later the people became fully aroused. "At a Meeting of the People of Boston, and the neighboring Towns, at the Old South Meeting-House in Boston, on Tuesday, December 14, 1773, and continued by adjournment to Thursday, 16th of said Month, occasioned by the perfidious Arts of our restless enemies, to render ineffectual the late Resolutions of the Body of the People, Mr. Samuel Phillips Savage, a Gentleman of the Town of Weston, was chosen Moderator." Samuel Hobbs, of Weston, a farmer, and also a tanner and currier by trade, while

working as a journeyman in the employ of Simeon Pratt, of Roxbury, joined the famous party which, in disguise, threw overboard the tea in Boston Harbor.

Samuel Phillips Savage owned and occupied at this time "the house standing on the Deacon Bigelow farm, so called, in the north part of Weston, near Daggett's corner." He was commissioned a judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Middlesex County, November 2, 1775. He and Josiah Smith represented the town in the Provincial Congress held at Concord, October 2, 1774. He was the president and an active member of the Massachusetts board of war during the Revolution.

His father, Arthur Savage, married a daughter of Samuel Phillips, distinguished among booksellers in Boston one hundred and eighty years ago. Thomas, the father of Arthur, was born in 1640, the second child of Thomas Savage who emigrated from England, and his wife, Faith, daughter of William and the famous Ann Hutchinson. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua Scottow, a merchant of Boston, and the author of two curious tracts in the latter part of the seventeenth century.

The growth of the town in population after its incorporation was very slow, but the farmers increased in wealth and prosperity. It has always been a farming town, and retains its primitive condition to a more marked degree than any other within the same distance from Boston. A chair manufactory and a machine-shop are the only industrial establishments within its borders. Many of the farms, in whole or in part, remain in the possession of the original settlers. The schools have always been good, and a new high-school house has been erected, within two years, at a cost of \$15,000. There has been but one store in the town for a portion of the last century. Two or three blacksmith-shops have been in the Upham family for a hundred years. Excepting the old tavern bars there has never been a dram-shop in the town, nor an apothecary shop, the physicians carrying their drugs and potions in their saddle-bags.

In September, 1735, Francis Fulham, James Jones, and Josiah Brewer, "in the names and behalf of the town of Weston," made answer to the petition from John Flint and others, of the north part of the town, for a separate township, and claimed: "1. That the said Town of Weston is but small, Tho' about Seven Miles in Length from North to South, yet scarce Three Miles wide in

the Centre & in considerable parts not above half so much, & great part of the land very poor, rocky and barren not capable to be inhabited. That there are but about a hundred families in all, & many of them in Low Circumstances. 2. That the Said Town hath lately been at great Cost and Charges to build & finish a Decent Meeting house for the publick worship of God not only of sufficient Dimensions for the whole town, but it is not near fill'd when assembled together and this Meeting-house stands by the great Road & as Surveyors find by the Platt within a few Rods of the Centre of the Town. So that the Petitioners have little more Reason to complain of the Distance or Difficulty than their Neighbors who live at the South End of the town. That the Petition aforesaid Takes from Weston near Twenty families (tho' severall of them do not subscribe) & Some of the best livings in the town." The remonstrants carried their point at this time, but nineteen years later, by the incorporation of Lincoln, April 19, 1754, Weston lost a good slice of its territory.

"A large part of the farm of Mr. Alonzo S. Fiske, in the north part of the town, was conveyed, October 1, 1673, to Lieutenant Nathan Fiske, his direct ancestor, in whose family it has since then remained."

"The house of Mr. Oliver R. Robbins, in the south part of the town, is supposed to be from one hundred and fifty to two hundred years old, and is probably the oldest house in Weston."

The residence of Mrs. A. H. Fiske was built in 1753 by Mr. Woodward, the minister, and occupied by him and his family. Two houses near the Weston station of the Fitchburg Railroad have been in the possession of the Hobbs family for many years. Next to one of these—the house of Mrs. Samuel Hobbs—was the old tan-yard, carried on by members of this family for a century and a quarter. The business was given up, and the tannery removed in 1862.

Abram Hews, in 1765, started a pottery on the site of the house opposite the present blacksmith-shop, and for three generations his descendants carried on the manufacture of earthenware at or near this place. His great-grandson, a few years ago, removed the business to Cambridge.

In the southern part of the town is an old house, built probably in 1787, or earlier, standing upon the farm formerly owned by Lieutenant-Governor Moses Gill, that has belonged succes-



sively to Joseph Curtis of Roxbury, Ward Nicholas Boylston, and John Quincy Adams, and is now owned by some of Mr. Adams's great-grandchildren.

In the southeastern part of the town, near the present residence of Mr. Frederick T. Bush, are still to be seen the remains of the foundation and cellar of one of the first houses built in the town. It was without doubt built by Samuel Seaverns, who was baptized in Watertown, November 28, 1686, and who married, December 20, 1699, Rebecca Stratton. His son Samuel, born July, 1706, used to tell his grandchildren that when he was a boy, and was sent by his father to get the cows at night, he was accustomed to climb the trees and stumps and cautiously watch for Indians, before venturing into the clearing. His great-grandson, Mr. William Seaverns, narrates this incident to the writer as he has heard it frequently told by his grandfather, Joseph, sitting in whose old rush-bottomed chair the writer pens this account. One corner of the residence of Mr. Bush can be traced back more than one hundred and fifty years, having been built probably by Samuel Seaverns. Dr. Josiah Starr, of Weston, was born in this house, and married (published October 6, 1762) to Abigail Upham. In 1773 he was the owner of two slaves. This house was remodelled in 1856 and in the walls was found a copper coin of the reign of George II.

Samuel Seaverns, born October 30, 1779, was so bitterly opposed to the passage of the Boston and Albany Railroad through his farm, that for nearly forty years after the road was built he could not be persuaded to enter the cars, and as they passed through his farm would turn his head to avoid seeing them. Mr. Hale, superintendent of the road, once attempted in vain to put him aboard a train.

In 1753 one Prince Jonah, a slave of Abraham Biglow, of Weston, found in Waltham a leather pocket-case, with tickets of land lying in Gardner, Canada, east of Northfield, belonging to Joe Williams; also one dollar, one pistareen, and two copers, and an empty money-bag. This was so extraordinary an occurrence that it was entered upon the town records, and there stands a witness to the sterling honesty and integrity of the fathers.

In 1773 sixteen slaves were owned in the town, and the number of polls was two hundred and eighteen.

In response to the alarm, "The British are coming!" sounded from town to town and from house to house, on the morning of April 19, 1775, "Capt. Samuel Lamson hastily forms his company from those who offer themselves for this emergency, among whom is Mr. Woodward, who shows by this act that he means to put his preaching into practice." They started for Concord and joined in pursuing the retreating regulars as far as West Cambridge. The muster-roll of this company is given in *Lexington Alarms*, Vol. XII. p. 170, headed by Samuel Lamson as captain, Jonathan Fiske and Matthew Hobbs, lieutenants, four sergeants, two corporals, a drummer, and ninety-three privates, — a total of one hundred and three, nearly one half of the number of polls in the town. The majority served at this time for three days, some for two, and a few joined their comrades for one day.

Captain Lamson became major of the Middlesex regiment, under the command of Colonel Eleazer Brooks, of Lincoln. The Weston company was attached to this regiment, with Jonathan Fiske promoted to the captaincy, and was in the service at Dorchester Heights, White Plains, Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and other places, and "was probably in the service till the close of the war." Matthew Hobbs was captain for a while, with two Livermores as lieutenants. The muster-roll shows that Captain Fiske and fifty men served five days in the public service "at y<sup>e</sup> Heights of Dorchester."

General Burgoyne and his army, while on their way to Cambridge as prisoners of war after their surrender, are said to have encamped one night along the old stage road in Weston. These Convention troops, five thousand strong on the day of their surrender at Saratoga, October 17, 1777, worn out by their long march, shoeless, footsore, and decimated by desertions along the route, must have been a motley array when they reached their destination.

That the town had no sympathy for those of its citizens who were of Royalist proclivities, is shown by their vote of October 15, 1778, instructing Mr. Joseph Roberts, their representative, to use his best endeavors in the Great and General Court to have such laws made as may "prevent y<sup>e</sup> return of any of those persons into this Town or State who have sought and received protection from the British army."

"In 1787 a military organization in Weston was chartered under the name of the Company of Light Infantry in Weston, which, under this and

the successive names of Independent Weston Company and Weston Independent Light Infantry, continued till May 13, 1831, a period of almost half a century, when it was disbanded. It was attached to no regiment, reporting only to the commander of the brigade." Its successive captains were Abraham Biglow, Artemas Ward, Jr., William Hobbs, Alpheus Bigelow, Nathan Fiske, Josiah Hastings, Isaac Hobbs, Thomas Bigelow, Nathan Upham, Isaac Childs, Isaac Train, Charles Stratton, Henry Hobbs, Luther Herrington, Marshall Jones, Sewall Fiske, and Elmore Russell. The company attended the reception given to General Lafayette at Concord, September 2, 1824, and was especially noticed by him.

In the Constitutional Convention of 1788 the votes of a majority of the delegates from Middlesex County were given against the adoption of the Federal Constitution, seventeen delegates voting in favor of the adoption and twenty-five against. The delegates from Weston were among those voting in the affirmative.

In the War of 1812 Weston was equally as ready as in the Revolution, and furnished her proportion of men and means for the national defence. Cooper Gaffield, one of her soldiers in this war, lived to be over one hundred years old, and died the last day of the year 1875, in the poor-house, where he had spent the last thirty-six years of his life in old age and infirmity.

With a population of but 1,243 in 1860, the town furnished for the War of the Rebellion one hundred and thirty-one men, a little above ten per cent of the whole population, which was a surplus of fifteen over and above all demands. Six were commissioned officers. The total amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of state aid, was \$12,528.90. In addition to this the citizens raised by subscription for encouraging recruiting and the payment of bounties, \$5,104.95. The amount of state aid to soldiers' families, raised and expended in the town and repaid by the state, was \$2,358.66, making a total of \$19,992.51, nearly twenty per cent of the valuation of the town in 1860.

Twelve men died in the service, and the bodies of those who could be found were brought home, and buried at the expense of the town. A memorial tablet, bearing their names, has been placed in the public library of the town.

The name of the town seems to have had its origin from its being the most westerly precinct of

the parent town, after the analogy of its neighbor, Newton.

Weston lies about thirteen miles west of Boston, upon the eastern side of the range of hills that slope towards the Charles River and form its basin. The affluents of the Charles drew the first settlers along its fertile margin and up through its valleys, and the same love of "pleasant springs running like rivers through its body" drew them to Weston, along the meadows of Cherry Brook, and the gentle slopes that rise from the two brooks that flow each side of the village and main street, and form the swell along which they built their early dwellings.

The present size of the town is 10,967 acres, including 80 acres in roads and 155 acres in ponds, leaving 10,732 acres of land by actual survey. It measures about five miles in length, north and south, by four east and west. It is in general an uneven, and in some parts a broken tract of land, and high ledges of rock are found within its limits. A considerable portion of the territory rises above the level of the surrounding country, and from White's Hill, in the south-westerly part, an extensive view may be had. The soil in the elevated and rocky parts of the town is in general a deep red, strong loam, very favorable to the growth of fruit trees. There are some small tracts of level land, but of no considerable extent. The hills are full of springs, and are very little subject to frost or drought. There are no stagnant waters, but several tracts of meadow that abound with excellent peat. Notwithstanding its rocky appearance, it contains a large amount of good land.

To this day foxes are often seen in the town; raccoons have been killed within two miles of Charles River; mink still inhabit the brooks, and the whippoorwill whistles his shrill note within sound of the city bells.

Statistics show Weston "to be as healthy a spot as any in the known world. Perhaps no place in New England could present fairer proof of the salubrity of its air and situation," said Dr. Kendall, a generation ago. The proportion of inhabitants reaching fourscore, and even ninety to one hundred years of age, is unusually large. The peaceful quiet of life within its borders conduces to longevity.

Nonesuch Pond, on the line between Weston and Natick, is one of the most beautiful ponds in the county, and, according to tradition, was named



by Governor Winthrop. The scenery around it is very picturesque. Opposite the Stony Brook depot is a hill called Snake Rock, from the rattlesnakes which used to abound at the foot of its precipitous western side. In the face of this high rock is a horizontal cave, some twenty feet in depth, called the Devil's Den. In this cave negro slaves concealed themselves in the summer of 1780, to avoid the draft.

Some of the prominent citizens of the town deserve more than a passing notice, from positions held by them, from individual peculiarities, and for other reasons.

Captain Josiah Jones, admitted a freeman April 18, 1690, was one of the original members and one of the first deacons of Weston church. He died October 9, 1714. From his commanding the Farmers' company, the Farms received the name of "the precinct of Lieutenant Jones's Company."

His son Josiah, also a captain, was elected deacon, February 13, 1714-15, as successor to his father, but he refused to accept. Abigail, the only daughter of this son, became the second wife of Colonel Ephraim Williams, of Newton (father by his first wife of Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College), to whom she bore five children. Her daughter Abigail married as her second husband General Joseph Dwight, of Great Barrington, by whom she had two children, the elder, Mary, marrying Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, and becoming the mother of Theodore, Henry, and Charles Sedgwick, all distinguished lawyers, and of Catherine M. Sedgwick, the eminently distinguished authoress.

Isaac Jones, son of Captain James Jones, born September 29, 1728, kept a tavern and store, but was such a loyalist as to bring down upon himself the following denunciation from the Whig Convention of Worcester County, held in 1775:—

*"Resolved,* That it be earnestly recommended to all the inhabitants of this county, not to have any commercial transactions with Isaac Jones, but to shun his house and erson, and to treat him with the contempt he deserves."

He died in 1813. His tavern was probably the one called the Golden Ball, mentioned by Charles H. Fiske, Esq., in his oration delivered in Weston, July 4, 1876.<sup>1</sup>

Josiah Jones, seventh son of Colonel Elisha Jones, was born November 9, 1744. He studied

<sup>1</sup> One of the best centennial addresses delivered on that memorable day. The writer acknowledges his deep indebtedness to it in preparing this sketch, and returns thanks to Mr. Fiske for his courtesy in allowing its free use.

medicine, and became a physician. He joined the British army at Boston soon after the battle of Lexington, and was sent by General Gage to Nova Scotia for supplies for the troops. He was captured on the passage, and committed by the Provincial Congress to jail at Concord. After a few months he was released. He again joined the British, and was appointed to a position in the commissary department. In 1782 he settled at Sissibo, Nova Scotia, as a lawyer. He obtained half-pay from the British government. He was first judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Annapolis County for several years. He died at Annapolis in 1825. He was a man of education and ability. His property in Massachusetts was confiscated.

His brothers Elisha and Simon also settled at Sissibo, Nova Scotia. The latter was a half-pay British officer.

It will be acknowledged that Rev. Dr. Samuel Kendal's estimate of the people of the town must be a correct one; he says: "The inhabitants of the town are mostly industrious farmers, a class of men which, in a country like ours, merits the high consideration and esteem of every other class. The character of its inhabitants would not suffer by a comparison with those of almost any other town in the commonwealth, of no greater advantages." They have had some of the ablest men in New England as pastors of their churches, and the following list of college graduates, natives or residents of the town, unfortunately almost exclusively limited, by the means of information at hand, to those from Harvard College only, includes many names of which the commonwealth is justly proud.

Colonel William Williams, one of the first settlers of Pittsfield, was the eldest son of Rev. William Williams, born in Weston, May 14, 1711, graduated at Harvard College in 1729. "He was a jovial military man, and was very much distinguished in the French and Indian wars. He held the office of colonel in 1758, and was in the memorable attack on Ticonderoga," on the 5th of July of that year, of which he gave a thrilling account in a letter to Dr. Thomas Williams of Deerfield, dated July 11, 1758. He was an eminent man, much beloved, and was chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas in Berkshire County. In 1771 he was a member of the General Court, among those friendly to the king, "who," says Hutchinson, "in common times would have had

great weight on the other side; but now, the great superiority in number against them caused them to despair of success from their exertions, and in most cases they were inactive." He was afterwards a captain in the military service of the crown. He was chosen chairman of the delegates from Pittsfield to the Constitutional Convention of 1779. He was the earliest recorded preserver of the old elm of Pittsfield Common, saving it when a "saddle" from the axe of one of his laborers when his workmen were clearing his land.

He was married three times; first to Miss Miriam Tyler, second to Miss Wells, and third to Hannah Dickinson. He died April 5, 1784, aged eighty-three years, and a monument to his memory stands in the new cemetery of Pittsfield.

Nathan Fiske, born September 9, 1733, graduated at Harvard College in 1754, in the same class with John Hancock. He received the honorary degree of D. D. in 1792. He was settled as the pastor of the Third Church in Brookfield, May 28, 1758. He died November 24, 1799. His death was very sudden. He preached on the Sabbath from Proverbs iv. 18, "The path of the righteous is as the shining light," and died that night in his bed. "He was a critical and learned scholar, though not a popular preacher." He wrote a number of papers for the *Massachusetts Spy*, *Massachusetts Magazine*, and *The Philanthropist*. He published in 1775 a sermon on the *Settlement and Growth of Brookfield*; in 1781, an oration on the capture of Cornwallis; a volume of sermons in 1794; a Dudenian lecture in 1796; and the *Moral Monitor* appeared in 1801 as a posthumous work.

Daniel Jones, born July 25, 1740, fifth son of Colonel Elisha Jones, graduated at Harvard College in 1759. He was a lawyer and judge of the Court of Common Pleas at Hinsdale, New Hampshire, where he died February 14, 1786. From his obituary in the *Columbian Sentinel* we learn that the attendants at his "funeral-solemnity" were "entertained with those consolations which the best religion affords, in a pathetic prayer by the Rev. Mr. Hubbard of Northfield, and an ingenious as well as affectionate discourse by the Rev. Mr. Gay of Hinsdale, from these words: 'O Daniel, a man greatly beloved.' He was liberally educated, and to the profession of the law, in which he practised many years with fidelity, humanity, and reputation. He afterwards presided, with honor to himself and the county of Cheshire, in the Court of Common

Pleas, remarkable for his impartiality and regular despatch of business."

Phineas Whitney, born April 23, 1740, was graduated at Harvard College in 1759, was ordained June 23, 1762, the first settled minister at Shirley, and continued in office more than fifty years. His ministry was peaceful, harmonious, and prosperous. His only controversy with his people was on the question of salary, which at his ordination was £66 13s. 4d. Owing to the depreciation of currency after the Revolutionary War began, this sum in paper currency was insufficient for his support. His request for more was answered by temporary additional grants, "and a method of equalizing the salary by the price of grain." He managed his scanty income so carefully, that he was able to give his children a good education and leave them some property. For the last eight or nine years of his life he was troubled with paralysis, and unable to fulfil the duties of his office. He died, December 13, 1819, in his eightieth year. He was a trustee of Groton Academy from its foundation till his death. He was highly esteemed by the clergymen of his time, and, like most of them, was liberal in his views.

Daniel Stimpson, born February 2, 1731-32, was graduated at Harvard College in 1759; he died July 20, 1768.

Ephraim Woolson, born in Lexington, April 11, 1740, was graduated at Harvard College in 1760; he became a physician, and after a successful practice of forty years in Hanover, New Hampshire, died in January, 1802.

Samuel Savage, son of Samuel Phillips Savage, born in Boston, August 22, 1748, was graduated at Harvard College in 1766, received the degree of Master of Arts in 1777, that of Doctor of Medicine in 1808, and was a fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died at Barnstable, June 28, 1831.

Isaac Biglow, born May 2, 1750, graduated at Harvard College in 1769; became a preacher; died May 2, 1777.

Stephen Jones, born March 5, 1754, graduated at Harvard College, 1775, was a half-pay British officer in the King's American Dragoons. He went to Nova Scotia at the close of the war, and at his decease was the oldest magistrate of the county of Annapolis. He died at Weymouth, Nova Scotia, in 1830, aged seventy-six, and was the last survivor of fourteen sons. His youngest brother, Charles, entered Harvard College during the Revo-



lutionary War, but did not graduate. His father, Colonel Elisha Jones, was for many years a magistrate, colonel of a regiment of militia, and member of the General Assembly. He died in Boston, February 13, 1775, aged sixty-six. "In the many departments in which he acted, he eminently showed the man of principle, virtue, etc."

He was the grandson of Deacon Josiah Jones, and occupied the old homestead of his father and grandfather. He married, January 24, 1733-34, Mary Allen, by whom he had fifteen children, — fourteen sons and one daughter. He was representative in 1754, 1756-1758, 1760-1763, 1773, 1774. He was a Royalist, and several of his descendants imbibed his principles.

Samuel Woodward, eldest son of the Rev. Samuel Woodward, second pastor of the church in Weston as already stated, born July 11, 1756, graduated at Harvard College in 1776; was a surgeon in the army in the Revolutionary War; afterwards settled at Newburgh, New York, as a physician; married in February, 1784; died March 29, 1785, leaving an only son who died in infancy.

Cyrus Woodward, sixth child of Rev. Samuel Woodward, was born May 12, 1764; died September 10, 1782, while a Sophomore in Harvard College.

Abraham Biglow, brother of Isaac (H. C. 1769), was born September 18, 1762; graduated at Harvard College in 1782, in the same class with Rev. Samuel Kendal; married, May 22, 1785, Hepzibah Jones, and settled in Cambridge, living in the house occupied, until recently, by Mr. John Owen. He was the clerk of the court of Middlesex County. During the Revolutionary War he let his servants live as usual, but pinched himself and family as closely as possible, avoiding the use of all luxuries of the table.

Hon. Artemas Ward, born at Shrewsbury, January 9, 1762, son of Major-General Artemas Ward, the first major-general in the army of the Revolution, graduated at Harvard College in 1783, settled at Weston in the practice of the law, where he married Catharine Maria Dexter, December 18, 1788. He represented the town in the General Court from 1797 to 1801. He removed to Charlestown, and subsequently to Boston, where he practised law, and was several years a member of the executive council and of the legislature. He was elected and re-elected to Congress. From 1820 to 1839 he was chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas throughout the state. He received, in 1842,

the honorary degree of LL. D. from his Alma Mater, of which he was one of the overseers thirty-four years. He was eminent as a lawyer, distinguished for his learning and courtesy, respected on the bench, and esteemed in domestic and social life. He died at Boston, October 7, 1847, in his eighty-sixth year.

Thaddeus Fiske, second son of Jonathan and Abigail Fiske, was born June 22, 1762; was fitted for college by Rev. Samuel Woodward; graduated at Harvard College in 1785, in the same class with Henry Ware, Sr. He taught school for a short time in Lexington, returned to Cambridge, and studied theology under Dr. Wigglesworth, then professor of divinity in the college. He was ordained pastor of the church in West Cambridge, April 23, 1788, which position he held for forty years, resigning April 23, 1828. His ordination sermon was preached by his uncle, Rev. Dr. Nathan Fiske, of Brookfield. In 1821 he received the honorary degree of D. D. from Columbia College, New York. He lived to see five successors ordained over the society which he faithfully served for so many years, three of whom died before him. He reached the ripe age of ninety-three, spending the last few months of his life in Charlestown, where he died, November 14, 1855. He was, at the time of his death, the oldest clergyman in Massachusetts. He occupied a seat on the board of overseers of Harvard College for a period equal in length to that of his ministry. He married Lucy Clark, daughter of Rev. Jonas Clark, of Lexington, and lived like other country ministers till his son died, in 1829, and left him a fortune. He published a Thanksgiving discourse in 1795; a discourse on the twenty-first anniversary of his settlement, 1809; and his sermon at the close of his ministry, 1828.

Ebenezer Starr, born August 24, 1768, graduated at Harvard College in 1789, in the same class with President John Thornton Kirkland; received the degree of M. D. in 1825; settled in Newton Lower Falls in 1790, as a physician, where he died August 24, 1830. He was a member of the legislature from 1815 to 1817, and a justice of the peace. His father, Dr. Josiah Starr, born November 3, 1740, at Dedham, was educated for the medical profession, and settled in Weston; occupied the house and place now belonging to Frederick T. Bush, Esq., in the southeast part of the town, and known as "Brookside Farm." He married Abigail Upham, November 25, 1762; died in 1782.

Silas Warren, born May 11, 1767, graduated at Harvard College in 1795, and engaged in teaching

for several years. He was ordained pastor of a church at Jackson, Waldo Co., Maine, September 16, 1812, but owing to dissatisfaction with his views on the part of a portion of his people, he being a liberal of the old school, his pastoral relation continued only about ten years. He continued to reside in the town teaching and farming, while a strong constitution prolonged his days and a cheerful temperament "sustained him under the privations of straitened circumstances." He died January 7, 1856, aged eighty-eight.

Isaac Allen, born October 31, 1771, was the youngest of his father's family. Two of his brothers served during the Revolutionary War, and one of them was engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill. At the age of thirteen he received an injury from a fall on the ice which crippled him for life. He intended to learn the trade of a carpenter, but finding himself unable to endure bodily fatigue and labor, he turned his attention to study. He entered Harvard College after coming of age, and graduated in the class of 1798, having as classmates Judge Story, Rev. Dr. Channing, and Rev. Dr. Tuckerman. He studied theology with Rev. Samuel Kendal. In 1803 he received a unanimous call from the church in Bolton, indorsed by an almost unanimous vote of the town, to become minister of that town. He accepted, and was ordained March 14, 1804, Mr. Kendal preaching his ordination sermon. He remained in this charge forty years, being the sole pastor for thirty-nine years; and during this period he was prevented from preaching, on account of indisposition, but one Sunday.

During the last year of his life he had as colleague Rev. Richard S. Edes. He died March 18, 1844, four days after the fortieth anniversary of his settlement, in his seventy-third year. He never married. Throughout his ministry he was chairman of the school committee of the town. He was one of the most honest and conscientious of men, naturally a humorist, and "would have been a favorite of the *Spectator*." Being present on one occasion when a number of clergymen were discussing the question how sin came into the world, he tersely remarked, "When I find a herd of cattle in my corn, I never stop to find out how they got in, I go to work and drive them out." His earlier preaching was in East Sudbury, and he enjoyed telling his experience there as a candidate. "I came very near being settled there," he said, "and there was only one thing that prevented." "Well, what was that, Mr. Allen?" "Why, the people

did n't want me." He left his property, amounting to over twenty thousand dollars, to the church he had served so long and loved so well.

Isaac Fiske, born December 4, 1778, was the youngest brother of Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, by whom he was fitted for Harvard College, where he graduated in 1798, in the same class with Judge Fay, who was his chum and intimate friend, Joseph Story, William Ellery Channing, and Sidney Willard. He studied law in the office of Hon. Artemas Ward, then a prominent lawyer of Weston, and was admitted to the bar in 1801. Upon the removal of Mr. Ward to Charlestown he succeeded to his large and lucrative business. In 1817 he was appointed by Governor Brooks register of probate for Middlesex County, which office he successfully filled for thirty-four years, transacting all its varied business with great accuracy and despatch. He was removed from his position in 1851, in consequence of a political change in the administration of the government of the state. He represented the town in the state legislature in 1808, 1812, 1813, and 1814, and in 1820 was a member of the State Constitutional Convention. He was a justice of the Court of Sessions until that court was superseded by the appointment of county commissioners. He died in Cambridge, March 11, 1861, at the age of eighty-two. His ancestors and brothers were remarkable for their longevity.

Charles Train, born January 7, 1783, was graduated at Harvard College in 1805. He was the preceptor of Framingham Academy in 1808, and afterwards a trustee. January 30, 1811, he was ordained pastor of the Baptist Church in Weston and Framingham, which office he held until the churches separated in 1826, after which he remained in Framingham till 1839. He was a representative to the state legislature in 1822, and the seven following years, except 1827, "when by way of rebuke, as he understood it, he was allowed to stay at home, for having preached two sermons on the subject of Temperance of a more stringent character than at that time suited the taste of the people." He was afterward a state senator. He was the first to move in the plan of forming a legislative library, as well as in the more important matter of a revision of the laws relating to common schools. He was active in procuring the charter for Amherst College. In 1833 he was injured by a fall, and for sixteen years following, till his decease, was never for a moment without pain. He died September 17, 1849, aged sixty-six years.



He was keen, witty, courteous, and social; a good guest and a genial host; easy of speech, with a good fund of thought and anecdote; on all practical subjects eminently judicious; and he devoted his life "to the advancement, first of religion, next of learning." His son, Charles R. Train (Brown University, 1837), has been district attorney for Middlesex County, a member of the governor's council, and attorney-general of the commonwealth.

Benjamin Rand, born April 18, 1785, graduated at Harvard College in 1808, in the same class with Richard H. Dana. He was a gentleman of the highest eminence in legal attainment, and one of the most distinguished members of the Suffolk bar. He died in Boston, April 26, 1852, aged sixty-seven. Charles Sumner entered his office as a student, January 8, 1834. In the autumn of the same year Mr. Rand visited England, where he was well received by lawyers and judges. His partner, Mr. A. H. Fiske, remained in charge of their office. He was "a lawyer having a large practice, but was distinguished rather for his great learning and faithful attention to the business of his clients, than for any attractive forensic qualities."

Alpheus Bigelow, born September 28, 1784, graduated at Harvard College in 1810. He fitted for college under Dr. Kendal; studied law with Hon. Isaac Fiske, of Weston, and Tyler Bigelow, of Watertown; was admitted to the bar of the Court of Common Pleas at the December term of 1815, and to that of the Supreme Court at the March term of 1817. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1827-28, and was for several years chairman of the selectmen of Weston, and held other town offices. He was a thorough musician, and the founder of the Pierian Sodality, of Harvard College. Under the rule of the college requiring the music arranged for Commencement to be first submitted to the president for approval, he, on one occasion, handed in several pieces of music, which were duly approved, with one or two exceptions, and returned to him. The pieces were taken in haste by him from the miscellaneous pile lying on his piano, and tossed back to their place after the approval, while he went on with his preparation of the Commencement music as he had planned it.

Abraham Harrington, born November 16, 1790, graduated at Harvard in 1812. He died at Hopkinton, in August, 1828.

Ebenezer Hobbs, Jr., born April 17, 1794, graduated at Harvard College in 1814, having as classmates William H. Prescott, Benjamin A. Gould, Gamaliel Bradford, James Walker, and other notable alumni. He took the degree of M. D. in 1817, and immediately settled in Waltham. He married, in 1819, Mary Derby, of Weston. He was the chief agent of the Boston Manufacturing Company for nearly forty years, and an honored resident of the town. In the latter years of his life he contributed to the *Sentinel* and *Free Press* several interesting papers concerning the local history of Waltham, valuable and reliable by reason of the fund of information at his command, accumulated during a residence of forty-five years in the town. He died, December 11, 1863, from an epileptic shock in the autumn of 1862. Two of his sons died young, while in college.

Frederick Hobbs, son of Isaac Hobbs, Jr., was born February 28, 1797, graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1817, having George Bancroft, Caleb Cushing, and other distinguished men as classmates. On his mother's side he was a lineal descendant of Rev. John Cotton, minister of the First Church in Boston, and as such descendant was entitled to and received, while an undergraduate, benefits accruing from bequests to the institution from the Cotton family. After graduating he read law in the office of Daniel Webster, in Boston. In 1820 he went to Eastport, Maine, opened an office; and soon entered upon an extensive practice, gaining a high position at the bar of Washington County. He was elected to various municipal offices in Eastport, and was sent to the legislature one year. He once received the Whig nomination for representative to Congress from the Eastern Congressional District, and received the solid vote of his party; but, it being in the minority in that district, he failed of an election. He removed to Bangor in 1836, and became eminently successful in his profession, having up to the time of his last illness more business in the United States Court than any practitioner east of the Kennebec River. He was equally prominent in the municipal affairs of his adopted city, was president of the Musical Association, and a great friend to horticulture, being among the founders of the Bangor Horticultural Society, and for some time its president. "He was a good and useful citizen, of stern integrity, of strict honesty, and highly exemplary in all his habits." In February, 1849, while engaged in an important case before the Supreme Court of Mas-

sachusetts, he was stricken down with a sudden attack of blindness and dizziness. Rallying from this, he continued his labors for three years, until February, 1852, when he was attacked by paralysis as he was finishing a written argument to be delivered before the United States Court at Washington. During his last illness he presented a rich silver communion service to the Unitarian Church where he worshipped, in Bangor. He died, October 10, 1854, aged fifty-seven.

May Newell, of Weston, entered Harvard College in 1814, and remained two years, but did not graduate.

Nathan Welby Fiske, born April 17, 1798, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1817, and was a tutor there from 1818 to 1820; studied at Andover Theological Seminary, and in 1823-24 spent a winter in Savannah, Georgia, in missionary labors; was Professor of the Greek Language and Literature at Amherst College from 1824 to 1836, when he was transferred to the chair of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy. He was "a man justly esteemed for his eminent talents as well as his virtues." Speaking of him and his associates, Dr. H. B. Hackett, at the semi-centennial of Amherst College (1871), made use of these words: "The age is heroic that produces heroic men; and it was these early trials of courage, faith, and disinterestedness, which gave us such characters as those of Heman Humphrey, Edward Hitchcock, Nathan W. Fiske, and others. I account it one of my greatest obligations to the college that it gave me the benefit of the example and teachings of such men. I can truthfully say that my remembrance of their disinterestedness, fidelity, and self-denial has ever been among the best inspirations of my life." He died in Jerusalem, May 27, 1847, while on a journey in Palestine for the recovery of his health, and his body was buried in a small cemetery on Mount Zion, near the tomb of the Psalmist David. Five years later Dr. Hackett, on his visit to Jerusalem, made arrangements for the planting of two cypresses over the grave of his honored teacher and well-beloved friend. A Latin epitaph, setting forth his character in just terms, is inscribed upon his tombstone. He published a *Manual of Classical Literature*, based upon the German work of J. J. Eschenburg, with large additions and a supplementary volume of plates, Philadelphia, 1836 (fourth edition 1843); also *Young Peter's Tour around the World*, and *Story of Aleck; or, History of Pitcairn's Island*.

Bradford Russell, born November 17, 1796, was graduated at Harvard College in 1818. He studied law with Hon. James Prescott, of Groton, three years; was admitted to the bar, and established himself in the practice of his profession in Groton. He died July 8, 1864, in Clinton, Massachusetts.

Elijah Bigelow, born November 3, 1799, brother of Alpheus, graduated at Harvard College in 1819. He died May 31, 1830.

Henry Payson Kendal, youngest son of Rev. Samuel Kendal by his second wife, was born January 31, 1800; baptized as Payson, and afterwards had Henry prefixed to his name. He graduated at Harvard College in 1820, and died in Weston, at the house of his mother, February 4, 1832.

Charles Flagg, born April 25, 1799, graduated at Harvard College in 1820. He became insane, and was placed in the McLean Asylum, December 3, 1825, where he died August 26, 1832.

Augustus Henry Fiske, born in Weston, September 19, 1805, was fitted for college at Framingham Academy, and graduated at Harvard in 1825. He studied law at the Law School in Cambridge, and with his father, and established himself in Boston, where he met with remarkable success. He entered into a partnership with Benjamin Rand, which continued until the death of the latter. Charles Sumner was a student at their office. "He was a most thoroughly read lawyer, and his practice was extensive, almost without a parallel in Boston." He married Miss Hannah R. Bradford, daughter of Gamaliel Bradford, by whom he had ten children. He died in Boston, March 22, 1865.

Francis Gourgas, of Weston, was a member of the Freshman class at Harvard College in 1826.

Samuel Warren, of Weston, took the degree of M. D. at the Harvard Medical School in 1829.

Josiah Quincy Loring, born in Boston, April 10, 1811, was fitted for college at the Boston Latin School; entered Harvard College in 1825; left at the end of his Sophomore year, but rejoined his class at the beginning of the Senior year, and graduated with them in 1829. He spent one year in the Law School; tried teaching and the mercantile business, but finally removed to Weston, where he purchased a farm, and engaged in agriculture the remainder of his life. He married Miss Christian W. Renton, daughter of Dr. Peter Renton, of Boston. He died April 6, 1862. He donated a fine set of the ancient classics and several rare volumes to Harvard College Library.



Andrew Fiske was a student at Harvard College from 1832 to 1834, but did not graduate.

Alpheus Hubbard Bigelow, of Weston, was a member of the Freshman class at Harvard College in 1834.

James Melledge Flagg, born April 18, 1817, graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1839. He received the degree of M. A. in 1858. He was the inventor of a remarkable loom by which weaving could be done in an entirely different manner from that now in use. He had exhibited his loom to the leading cotton and woollen manufacturers, and it had received much attention. He was unsuccessful in completing negotiations for its manufacture, and becoming despondent at his failure, he committed suicide at Providence, December 18, 1879.

Frank Winthrop Bigelow, son of Alpheus Bigelow, graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1854; received the degrees of M. A. and LL. B. in 1857. He is now living in Weston.

John Lawrence Slack was a member of the Freshman and Sophomore classes at Harvard College from 1852 to 1854, but did not graduate.

Charles Henry Fiske, son of A. H. Fiske, Esq., born in Boston, October 26, 1840, graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1860. He then studied law in his father's office, and was admitted to the bar, December 6, 1864, and began practice in Boston. After his father's death, in March, 1865, he formed a partnership with John A. Loring, which continued two years. He is now practising in Boston.

Henry Slade Milton graduated at Harvard College in 1875; studied law at the Boston University Law School, taking the degree of LL. B. in 1876. He married at Weston, November 7, 1877, and is now practising law in Boston.

John Luke Parkhurst, great-grandson of Deacon John Parkhurst, born September 7, 1789, gradu-

ated at Brown University in 1812; studied theology at Andover Theological Seminary, and was licensed to preach by the Mendon Association, but devoted his life to teaching. He died at Gorham, Maine, May 30, 1850.

Alfred Wellington Cooke, born in Cambridge, August 25, 1830, graduated at Harvard in 1852, and died August 3, of the same year. He was an earnest student, and gave great promise of eminence as an artist and musician.

Daniel S. Lamson, born in Boston, June 2, 1828, was educated in France, and graduated from the Royal College Bourbon in Paris, in 1846; passed one year in Harvard Law School in 1852, two years in office of Sohler and Welch, and was admitted to the bar in 1854, but never practised law. He was appointed major of the 16th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry in 1860, and was promoted in 1862 to lieutenant-colonel, commanding regiment; was discharged for disability in 1864, and has since resided in Weston.

Edward Fiske, son of Augustus H. Fiske, born in Concord, Massachusetts, September 2, 1832, graduated at Harvard in 1853; studied law with his father, and practised in Boston a few years; died in Weston, January 31, 1870.

George Fiske, brother of Edward, born December 28, 1850, graduated at Harvard in 1872, and lives in Weston.

Andrew Fiske, another brother, born June 4, 1854, graduated at Harvard in 1875, and at the Dane Law School in 1878. He married, June 22, 1878, Gertrude, daughter of Professor E. N. Horsford, of Cambridge. He studied law in the office of E. R. Hoar, Esq., in Boston, and was admitted to the bar, February 16, 1880.

Edmund Hamilton Sears, son of Rev. Dr. E. H. Sears, was born April 20, 1852; graduated at Harvard in 1874, and is now teaching in California.

## WILMINGTON.

BY LEMUEL C. EAMES.



WILMINGTON is situated in the northeast part of Middlesex County, and is bounded south by Woburn and Burlington, west by Billerica and Tewksbury, north by Andover, and east by Reading and North Reading. It is sixteen miles north from Boston, and the same distance west from Salem.

The population in 1875 was eight hundred and seventy-nine.

The surface of Wilmington is not remarkably level, but presents several level plains which pleasantly contrast with some hills of prominence and beauty. And the placid Silver Lake should not be passed by. The stranger who visits it in summer cannot fail to admire its natural beauty. It is situated in the northwest part of the town, and contains some thirty-five acres. The character of the soil is not very generally celebrated for its productions; yet a large portion will well reward judicious cultivation.

The territory of Wilmington was nearly all originally included in the grant by the General Court to Charlestown, and was called "Charlestown Village."

The purpose seemed to be to encourage agricultural pursuits; and thus be the better able to induce settlers of like faith and courage with the Massachusetts Colony to establish here a home for themselves and children. And it is interesting to notice how soon this enterprise took such form as to induce the people in two years to apply to the General Court for a change of name from Charlestown Village to that of a township called Woburn, which change was successfully accomplished in 1642. Thus there was a town government and a church organized to the satisfaction of those directly interested. We cannot fail to comprehend something of the advantages, in those early times, of a speedy increase of settlers whose common purpose was to subdue the howling

wilderness, and to plant and uphold the principles of the heroic little colony. Each new addition to their number must have been hailed with peculiar joy, as affording strength and material protection to the settlement in all perils and dangers which surrounded them. The wild and unexplored condition of the country called for work and activity; the great obstacles to be met with were so constantly menacing in their nature as to give scope to the exercise of both courage and prudence.

To this territory was added a narrow strip of land lying on the westerly side of Reading, which was also early open to settlement. The names given to particular localities as early as 1658 are still retained,—as Goshen, Nod, Maple-meadow Brook, Lebanon, and Ladder-Pole. The two last are extensive cedar swamps which still maintain their early signification and value. Maple-meadow Brook is the main branch of Ipswich River, which takes its rise in Burlington, and after entering Wilmington takes a northeasterly course for about five miles, when it enters North Reading. There are also five brooks whose waters flow into this one from the west side; four of which each operate a mill for a portion of the year.

The town, from its earliest settlement, has been a farming community. Indian corn, rye, and oats were the staple crops, and were raised for the market and home consumption. These continued the farm products, year after year, from 1660, the date of some of the earliest permanent settlers, for nearly a century.

In the year 1706 five Indians from a party who had attacked Dunstable ventured down to this town and attacked the family of John Harnden, who occupied a small cottage in the northwesterly part of Reading, now in the limits of Wilmington. The house stood in a pasture some sixty rods south of the road from Samuel Gowing's to the centre of Wilmington. The land is now owned by William Beard, and the old cellar and well may be still seen.



The attack was made in the night, Mr. Harnden himself being absent, having left his wife and eight children at home. The Indians forced an entrance into the house, and killed Mrs. Harnden and three of the children. The others hid behind a large rock near by, which is now known as Indian Rock. It is said these children were found and carried away, but were recovered by a pursuing party of whites.

It is claimed that the provocation for the above brutal massacre was as follows: A man with his team was coming up the main road from Woburn, which winds its way between two high hills, when, in the darkness of the evening, he drove over a drunken squaw, who was in the road. In the morning she was found dead. The Indians then attempted to pursue the track for some distance, and finally, through a mistake, made the assault upon an innocent and unsuspecting family, — hence the name of Squaw Pond.

In these and numerous other hardships during the period we are considering, it is refreshing to notice the courage and heroism which enabled the people to surmount obstacles, and secure that degree of prosperity which induced them to put forth efforts in an orderly manner for securing to themselves and posterity invaluable privileges.

In like manner the tyranny of the mother country, which brought on the Revolutionary War, was met and resisted with patriotic ardor and determination. Wilmington in that struggle was up to the exigency of the hour, and honorably took her share of the burden. A company of men was here enlisted, under the command of Captain John Harnden, whose name was a guaranty of valor and success. Colonel Henry Harnden, a descendant from a branch of the captain's family, and a native of Wilmington, rendered distinguished service at the head of a Wisconsin regiment in the War of the Rebellion.

The people living in the northerly part of Woburn, feeling the great inconvenience in attending public worship, especially in winter, they being situated nearly or quite seven miles from the meeting-house, in 1725 began to seek a remedy, and after repeated efforts and defeats succeeded in attaining their object.

November 26, 1729, was presented to the General Court the petition of Daniel Peirce, Benjamin Harnden, and Samuel Walker, — a committee appointed by sundry inhabitants of the north part of Woburn and the westerly part of Reading, — set-

ting forth the difficulties they were under by reason of their remoteness from the places of public worship in their respective towns, and praying that they might be set off and constituted a distinct township.

This petition met with a favorable reception, and after previous notice to all parties in interest, the committee personally viewed the lands described, and reported, "That it is highly reasonable that the Prayer of the petitioners be granted."

The act of incorporation, passed September 17, 1730, defines the boundaries, and declares the lands described to be a separate town by the name of Wilmington. It also contains the following requirement: "And the Inhabitants of the said Town of Wilmington are hereby required within the space of three years from the publication of this act, to procure & settle a Learned Orthodox Minister of good conversation, and make provision for his comfortable & honorable support, & also with convenient speed erect & furnish a suitable & convenient house for the Publick Worship of God in said Town; and the said Town of Wilmington is hereby accordingly endowed & vested with all the Powers, Privileges, Immunities & Advantages which other Towns in the Province by Law have & enjoy."

In compliance with the foregoing, the inhabitants of the new town erected their first meeting-house in 1732. The church was organized with seventeen male members, October 24, 1733, and Mr. James Varney was ordained its pastor on the same day. Mr. Varney was born at Boston, August 8, 1706, graduated at Harvard College in 1725, and was dismissed April 5, 1739, on account of infirm health. The next minister, Rev. Isaac Morrill, was ordained May 20, 1741, and continued here in the relation of pastor until his death, which occurred August 17, 1793, at the age of seventy-six years. It is evident that he was a man devoted to his high calling, and labored to promote the spiritual and temporal good of his people. There was scarcely a year during his long ministry that did not bring in additions to the church. He actively identified himself with the interests of the people, in times of war and peace. In the French War of 1758 he served as chaplain with such patriotic devotion as to make his example strongly felt, frequently preaching two sermons on the Sabbath, as we learn from the diary of a soldier in that expedition. There were several men from Wilmington who served in that war, but the num-

ber is not known. In the same diary it is stated that Captain Ebenezer Jones, from Wilmington, with fourteen other soldiers, was killed in an engagement; and the writer adds, "They were all buried in one grave and Mr. Marrill made a prayer, and it was a solemn *funeral*." Mr. Morrill, having been paid in silver dollars on his return, caused a sufficient number of them to be wrought into a tankard, which was used at the communion service of his church for many years.

This ministry of more than half a century was marked with great changes to the town and country. The savage beasts disappeared. The last wild bear killed in this vicinity was shot by Ephraim Buck in August, 1760, from beneath the branches of an ancient oak, now standing near the road leading from Wilmington Centre to the east part of the town, at the edge of the meadow. This event took place on an estate which has been held in the Buck family since 1685, and is now owned by Mr. Benjamin Buck, a grandson of Ephraim, who still has the identical gun that did so good execution in the hand of his grandfather.

The next minister was Rev. Freegrace Reynolds, who came to Wilmington when a young man, representing the "Emmons school of theology." The first council called to examine and, if deemed expedient, to ordain him, was equally divided, six voting in favor and six against it. It was then dissolved, but he was ordained by a second council, October 29, 1795. His ministry was marked by an earnest faith which endeared him to the church and secured the general respect of the people. The next year there were nine members added to the church. In 1813 a new meeting-house was erected, after the style of architecture of that day. Mr. Reynolds was greatly interested in the education of the young, and in favor of progressive movements. It may be stated that he was one of the few clergymen who were present at the preliminary meetings held in Andover for deliberation on what afterward developed into the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. His pastoral relation with his church terminated June 9, 1830. He continued to preach for several years, his last field of service being in Leverett, Massachusetts. At the close of his ministry there he returned to Wilmington, and remained here to the time of his death, which occurred December 6, 1855, at the age of eighty-eight years.

The fourth minister, Rev. Francis Norwood, was installed May 18, 1831, and was dismissed Octo-

ber 25, 1842. His ministry tended greatly to the enlargement of the church.

In 1840 a new religious interest was commenced under the direction of the Free-will Baptist denomination, with such encouragement as led to the organization of a church and the building of a meeting-house in 1841. This church for several years was principally under the care of Elder John M. Durgin. He was a genial man, and earnestly engaged in his work, and was instrumental in doing much good to his people; but removals, deaths, and other causes so diminished their number that the organization was given up, and the meeting-house sold to the town. It is now used for town purposes.

The fifth minister, Rev. Barnabas M. Fay, was installed April 23, 1845, and was dismissed July 30, 1850. The sixth, Rev. Joseph E. Swallow, was installed March 26, 1851, and was dismissed January 1, 1856.

In 1854 a convenient and approved parsonage was bought by private subscription and donated to the society for the use of the pastor. Mr. Swallow was succeeded by Rev. Samuel H. Tolman, who was ordained August 14, 1856, and was dismissed June 7, 1870. The burning of the meeting-house occurred during his temporary absence in February, 1864. His labors, incident to the rebuilding and furnishing of the present house of worship, when considered in connection with the purpose and spirit of his ministry, will keep his memory in grateful remembrance. The eighth minister was Rev. Benjamin A. Robie, who was installed April 13, 1871, dismissed April 9, 1874, and is now at Groton. Rev. S. S. Mathews was ordained October 23, 1874, dismissed October 29, 1875, and is now settled at Jamaica Plain.

The present and tenth pastor, Rev. Daniel P. Noyes, was installed October 11, 1877. The part that Wilmington was permitted to take in the hour of the country's peril, in 1861, shows the same spirit that characterized the cities and towns of Massachusetts, especially those of old Middlesex County. The number of men furnished from all sources was ninety. From the number of her own honored citizens, eight met a soldier's death.

In the early times a tan-yard was established in the north part of the town, where the farmers were accustomed to take the skins of their slaughtered animals to be converted into leather for their own use. And when this was done, the shoemaker was invited to make his annual visit, and bring his tools



for the purpose of "shoeing the family." If an exact "fit" was not obtained, it was compensated for by a durability that might instruct the present age. From the hand-loom were furnished the articles of clothing.

In 1764 a mill was owned and used by Samuel Jaques for the purpose of crushing cornstalks and pressing out the juice, which was converted into sugar. How far this was successful we have no means of knowing. This early enterprise is characteristic of Jaques' numerous descendants, among whom may be mentioned the late Samuel Jaques, of Somerville, who was a native of Wilmington. He was for many years an inspector of hops, also a distinguished breeder of horses and cattle. He owned and lived during the latter part of his life on the well-known Ten Hills Farm, in Somerville.

During the last fifty years of the past century the cultivation of hops began to engage the attention of the people here, and was soon so perfected as to demonstrate that, with requisite care, they could be successfully grown in Wilmington. As the demand for this production increased, the growers prospered to such an extent that there was scarcely a farmer in the town who had not a hop-yard, to which he gave attention as being his principal source of income and ultimate wealth.

The high prices and ready money received for hops soon attracted general notice, and the hop-fever became epidemic. The people of the neighboring towns were soon applying here for hop-roots, which for a time was another source of profit to the producers. The business was continued, and carried on to such an extent here that the place was long called Hoptown. At length the culture became so extensively introduced into the New England States and New York that the production greatly exceeded the demand, and the price went down from twenty-five to four cents per pound, so that for the last fifty years this business has been almost entirely given up.

We have alluded to the extensive meadows in Wilmington. Some of them have long been celebrated for their spontaneous production of cranberries, which had little or no market value previous to 1790, as we learn by an article from the pen of James Walker, of Fryeburg, Maine, who was born in Wilmington, January 3, 1772. He speaks of some experienced marketmen of North Woburn, who in 1785 carried some six bushels of the tempting fruit to Boston, but could find no one to buy.

After trying in vain until sundown the berry merchants went quietly down to the dock, threw their berries into the water, and went home. He also relates that when a lad he took half a bushel with him to Boston, and offered the berries for sale, but no one would buy, until at length he went into a shop kept by a woman, who offered eightpence in barter.

Mr. Walker's article continues: "In 1790 I had two brothers living in Duxbury who were interested in Navigation; they owned a sloop of some sixty tons burden, and chartered her for Baltimore. The Captain was from some town on Cape Cod, a middle-aged man who seemed to understand his business, and learning that there were cranberries in Wilmington, applied to us to buy the fruit. Having a brother older than myself at home, we gave out word that we would buy cranberries at twenty cents per bushel. The people thought it rather low, but they gathered and brought them in at that price, until we were obliged to stop buying. And when they were ready to take them on board, we had two four-ox teams fully loaded with cranberries. The vessel went, and made a good voyage of it. And from this single shipment grew the immense trade and culture of cranberries."

The planting and rearing of apple-trees of the native kind received attention during the last century, for the purpose mainly of making cider. If we can rely on the testimony that comes down to us, the trees of that period were not only greater bearers, but vastly more hardy and long-lived than any we have known for the last fifty years. It is also well known that in this natural fruit there was found a great variety in respect to flavor, size, and quality. The celebrated Baldwin apple furnishes an instance. The original tree was found and stood on land owned by James Butters, in the south part of Wilmington, and early attracted some attention, — so much so that it was given the distinct name of Woodpecker, by reason of its being much visited by birds of that species. Colonel Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, who owned land near this tree, fortunately became interested in the propagation of this variety of fruit, for which purpose he frequently cut scions from this tree, with such success as to prefix his name to the Baldwin apple.

In 1798 Captain Joseph Bond, a practical baker, came to Wilmington and established a bakery. All the surrounding towns and country were open to him for a market. The business was successfully

pursued, in a way that secured public favor and patronage. After some time his son, Joseph Bond, Jr., took the business, the father still continuing to oversee the bakery. This largely extended the business, and made lively work for teams and bread-drivers. When Mr. Bond was ready to retire from business, it must have been gratifying to him to know that his sons were able to carry it forward, and take a personal interest in maintaining the high reputation that "Bond's crackers" had attained through the exertions of their father and grandfather. The business, thus descended to the third generation, was carried on and greatly extended by the introduction of improved machinery, so that the magnitude of the establishment in all business relations made its destruction by fire, in February, 1864, and the removal of the business to Boston, a heavy blow to Wilmington.

Messrs. Perry, Cutler, and Company erected at North Wilmington a spacious tannery, which went into operation in July, 1872. Both tanning and currying are successfully carried on. The establishment employs forty-five men.

Within a few years the Boston Union Ice Company have utilized Silver Lake by erecting spacious houses for the storage of ice, which enables them to transport annually large quantities to Boston by the Boston and Lowell Railroad.

The old Middlesex Canal, completed in 1803, was the great public enterprise of its day. It was favorably located as respects Wilmington, entering the western border of the town and passing one mile west of the Centre, to where it entered Woburn, a distance of about five miles. It had two locks in the town, about one mile apart. Each had a commodious house for the entertainment of boatmen. It was of much advantage to the people in transporting wood and lumber to Boston, and gave to the town a business-like appearance. Its greatest drawback was its leakage, whereby a large area of meadow and swamp lands were greatly injured by excess of flowage.

The Boston and Lowell Railroad went into operation in 1835. Four and a half miles of its line are within the limits of the town. The station is one mile south from the centre of the town. The Lawrence branch railroad runs for two and one half miles in Wilmington, connecting with the Lowell line at the above-named station.

The Boston and Maine Railroad has four miles of track in Wilmington, its station being one mile north of the Centre.

The Salem and Lowell Railroad traverses the north part of the town.

The people of Wilmington enjoy the benefit of a well-selected library of one thousand volumes. In 1874 there was formed a Farmers' and Mechanics' Club, which now more than maintains its original vigor and interest. The town has two post-offices, one near the station of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, and one at the Boston and Maine Railroad station.

Wilmington, in the outset of her career as a town, had the school-house, the schoolmaster, and such books and appliances as those early times demanded and supplied, in use.

Whilst the too meagre records of that day do not give those details which grow more and more valuable, it is evident that in the earlier days of Wilmington she had four schools. The north, called Nod, the east, called City, the south, known as Butters Row, the west, as Goshen, are names retained to this day.

Not till 1840 did the Centre have a school-house, her children being quite cosmopolitan as regarded school.

In the summer the mistress bore rule in these schools; in winter the master, "born to rule," held sway. Here the undergraduate of Harvard was glad to teach, and later the teachers' department of Phillips Academy sent from its ranks several "to pour fresh instruction" o'er the minds of the youth of Wilmington. Of those native to the town we find the Blanchards, the Bucks, the Burnaps, the Carters, the Eameses, the Jaqueses, the Thompsons, the Walkers, and others.

If the amount raised for education has been *less*, pro rata, in this town, than in some others in Old Middlesex, it is at least safe to say that in none of them has the expenditure yielded better returns than in Wilmington.

Though never having had academic advantages, Wilmington has done that which, in some respects, brings broader culture; she has sent out her sons and daughters freely (means and numbers considered) to other places where these privileges existed.

On the first catalogue of Phillips are the names of Wilmington boys, and so on, through the years, even till now.

The "Old Bradford" shows the names of a goodly number of Wilmington's sons and daughters on her lists.

Wilmington supports a high school by her own



free choice. This act is the more to be praised, as it was not demanded by the law of the commonwealth, the population never having exceeded the requisite number. Although acted on each year, the vote establishing the school is still sustained, and a good high-school is in successful operation.

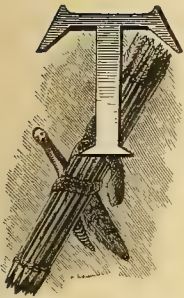
Besides the high school, which is accommodated

in the town-house, there are five other schools in the town.

The eminent men born in Wilmington are Timothy Walker, LL. D., celebrated as a jurist, who settled at Cincinnati, Ohio, and his brother, Sears Cook Walker, the distinguished mathematician and astronomer.

## WINCHESTER.

BY EDWIN A. WADLEIGH.



HE town of Winchester is in the easterly section of Middlesex County, eight miles northwest of Boston by the Boston and Lowell Railroad, which here sends off branches to Woburn and Stoneham. Its form is triangular, and it is bounded on the north and northwest by

Woburn, on the east by Stoneham and Medford, on the south by Medford and Arlington, and southwest by Lexington.

All of this territory was a part of a grant of land made to Charlestown in the year 1640 by the General Court of Massachusetts. The portion formerly called South Woburn was ceded to Woburn with the remainder of that town in 1642. It was in this quarter probably that the first dwelling-house in the town of Woburn was erected by Deacon Edward Convers. He came over from England to this country in 1630, settled in Charlestown, and removed to Woburn in 1642. His place of business was at the mill called by his name (near Whitney's), and there and in that vicinity several of his numerous posterity continued to dwell for many years. He was quite a prominent man in public affairs, and deacon of the First Congregational Church in Woburn until his death, August 10, 1663, at the age of seventy-three years. Among his descendants there have been and still are individuals highly honored and respected.

Rev. Zechariah Symmes, the progenitor of those who write their names in the manner indicated, came over to this country with his wife and seven children in September, 1634, from Bedfordshire,

fourteen miles northwest from London. He settled in Charlestown, and was the minister there from 1634 until his death in 1671. During his lifetime the town of Charlestown voted to give to him a tract of three hundred acres of land extending from the north end of Medford Pond to the borders of Woburn.

Captain William Symmes, a son of Zechariah, occupied a portion of this land at an early period. On a plan of his land which was drawn up in 1705 appears his house, which is there designated as the old house, indicating that it must have been built some time prior to that date. The old house was located not far from the present Centre railroad station in this town, about opposite the railroad freight-yard, and the railroad now passes over the spot where the cellar of the house then stood.

This Captain Symmes was a clothier, or employed in fulling cloth, and had a small dye-house near his residence, which he used principally in connection with his business. He afterwards built a house in what is now termed Baconville, between the two houses now located there. This house was long since taken down, and other structures put up near by. The original grant of land to Zechariah Symmes was ceded to Medford with the rest of the town at an early date, and afterwards became a part of this town. Durable memorials of the occupancy of a large portion of this territory by Indians have been shown in numerous implements, tools, etc., used by them, which have been occasionally dug up from the ground.

The river running through the town was named by the Indians Aba-jona, from two Indian lovers who are said to have sacrificed their lives in its waters.

Before the building of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, in 1835, the centre part of the village was about where the Gifford School-house now stands, where a country store was located and much frequented. For a succession of years the settlement here was quite slow, and the inhabitants few and scattering. But from the operation of various causes, especially the location of the railroad to Lowell, through the centre, the population and business rapidly increased between the years 1833 and 1839.

Black Horse Tavern, as it was termed, on Main Street (now occupied by J. F. Stone, Esq.), was a noted resort for stage-coaches and teams passing through the village, and the yard at night was generally full of vehicles, while the spacious rooms were occupied by the drivers. On the same street, on the corner of the house formerly occupied by Deacon Lamson, stood the original Baldwin apple-tree from which numerous scions were taken at various times. It was taken down several years ago, at a good old age. At Symmes' Corner is a house (now occupied by Marshall Symmes) which is over one hundred and fifty years old, and was the birthplace and early home of Governor Brooks. A portion of the land was sold to defray his college expenses. The elm-tree which overhangs the street in front of the house is over one hundred years old.

By the year 1840 quite a village had been gathered within what are now the limits of the town. The Congregational Church was built in that year. Main, Washington, Church, and Bacon streets were then laid out as town highways. Where now is Pleasant Street was only a foot-bridge.

Quite a large manufacturing business was carried on at or near Convers Mill, by S. S. Richardson, of doors, sashes, blinds, etc. Whittemore's dye-house was also located there. B. F. Thompson's tannery was carried on in the same locality (now Waldmyer's); also Cutter and Clark's Mill for sawing mahogany and fancy woods, a little way towards Woburn Centre; and the locality has ever since been designated as Cutter Village on account of the families of that name residing there. Further towards Woburn Centre was Church and Lane's piano-forte factory, now carried on by Cowdry, Cobb, & Co. Carriage-building in all its branches was carried on at Symmes Corner by John Symmes. Quite an extensive business was carried on by Mr. Robert Bacon in the vicinity of his residence (now Baconville), in the manufacture of hat bodies, etc. He purchased a large portion of land

in the vicinity, on which he erected from time to time buildings for manufacturing purposes, and dwelling-houses.

Such is a brief description of the village as it appeared before and at the time it became a distinct municipality. The declaration of independence as a town, the acceptance of the town charter, bears date May 7, 1850. The territory which it embraces was so compact and well defined, so singularly picturesque and beautiful, that it seemed to have been marked out and set apart for individual corporate existence by the hand of Nature herself.

The first public movement in regard to the town was made November 26, 1848, when a meeting of the inhabitants of South Woburn and vicinity was held in the vestry of the Congregational Church, "to take into consideration the subject of petitioning the legislature for an act of incorporation into a separate town, or do anything in relation to the same." At that meeting John A. Bolles, Esq., was the moderator, and a committee was chosen, representing the different sections of the proposed town to investigate the propriety and practicability of a separate town organization.

December 3, 1849, the committee reported favorably upon the plan, their report was accepted, and a committee chosen to draft a petition to the legislature. December 7, 1849, the committee reported the draft of a petition, which was accepted, and another committee chosen to obtain signers thereto. Samuel S. Richardson, Oliver R. Clark, and John A. Bolles were chosen a committee to take the necessary steps to secure a town charter, and they employed Hon. Albert H. Nelson, of Woburn, as their counsel. December 24, 1849, a committee, of which Hon. F. O. Prince was chairman, was chosen to select a name for the town and insert the same in the petition, which had received one hundred and seventy-six names. A great deal of difficulty was experienced in settling upon the name to be given to the new child, but finally it was decided to christen it Winchester, in honor of Colonel William P. Winchester, a well-known and public-spirited citizen of Boston, who thus became its godfather. The petition was presented to the legislature, January 19, 1850, and referred to the committee on towns. While it was pending in the committee, remonstrances were presented and referred to said committee from Luke Wyman and eighty-nine others, of West Cambridge (now Arlington), and the selectmen and one



hundred and three others, of Medford. At a town-meeting, held in Woburn, February 7, 1850, it was "*Voted*, That the town is willing that the prayer of the petition should be granted on just and equitable terms, to be agreed upon by a committee from each part of the town."

There was a long and protracted hearing before the committee of the legislature, and the committee went out and viewed the site of the proposed town from the hill in the rear of J. F. Stone's present residence on Main Street. The hill was then crowned with a summer-house, owned by and on the premises of Charles McIntier. It required but one visit to satisfy the committee that the town ought to be incorporated, and it soon after reported a bill to that effect. Additional petitions and remonstrances in regard to the matter were introduced and laid on the table after the bill was reported to the house, and the town records say, "There probably never has been a case of the kind accompanied by such constant, earnest, and wholesale lobbying" in opposition to the measure. The bill was vigorously opposed in the house by representatives Hoar of Concord, Hopkins of Northampton, and Gray of Boston. The town records further say: "The town should never forget the services of S. N. Gifford, the chairman of the committee on towns on the part of the house, or Mr. Plimpton, of the same committee, in support of the bill." The bill finally passed both branches, and was signed by the governor, April 30, 1850.

One remarkable feature of this act of incorporation was that not a dollar was spent to influence legislation, except the employment of eminent counsel to argue the cause.

May 7, 1850, the first town-meeting was held, and Nathan B. Johnson, Loring Emerson, and John Symmes were chosen selectmen. Mr. Symmes declined, and Charles McIntier was chosen in his place; David Youngman was chosen town-clerk; Samuel B. White, treasurer; John M. Steele, Charles Goddard, and Frederick O. Prince, school committee.

At a town-meeting, May 27, 1850, a letter was received from Colonel W. P. Winchester, enclosing his check for three thousand dollars, in token of his appreciation of the honor conferred upon his family name, which sum was to be appropriated towards the erection of a town-hall, or any other proper object of municipal expenditure. The gift was accepted, and placed in the hands of trustees for in-

vestment until some disposition of it should be determined upon.

The death of Colonel Winchester occurred August 6, 1850, at the age of forty-nine years, and appropriate resolutions in relation to it were afterwards adopted by the town and entered upon its records. From the numerous tributes which the decease of Colonel Winchester called forth, the following extracts from one written by a well-known literary gentleman is selected, to show somewhat of the character of the man whose name the town bears:—

"Seldom are the same rare qualities united in any one person which shone so conspicuously in every feature of his character and in every act of his widely extended career. With large means of usefulness, the first and most constant thought of his life was to make others happy.

"As a husband and father he was the idol of the domestic circle, where the genial and affectionate qualities of his disposition were manifested in the most striking manner. Kind and indulgent to the utmost degree, he was the centre around which the sweetest and most tender ties of home were all united.

"In his business relations he was, of course, more widely known. Gifted with a foresight and sagacity which never failed to see results in their causes, his opinions were always sought with interest, and received with deference and respect. Rarely did he fail to anticipate the more important fluctuations of mercantile affairs, and to predict not only the cause of the crisis, but its continuance and its cure. And the untiring industry which he brought to the conduct of his own widely extended affairs, added to the firmness and self-reliance of his character, enabled him through many years to conduct with perfect success a business second in importance to none of those which have so extended the wealth and elevated the social influence of Boston.

"As a friend he was most widely known and most universally beloved. Warm in his attachments, unremitting in his kindness, and thoughtful even in the smallest acts of attention, none were ever admitted to his intimacy without placing him first on the list of those who were felt to be most valued and cherished from their own intrinsic worth and virtue. In his own house his hospitality was unbounded, and not less cordial and graceful than constant and profuse. At all times he appeared not to think of his own accommodation, or

to value his own repose, in comparison with the welfare and comfort of his friends. This uniform benevolence of disposition shone through the smallest acts of his daily life, — and especially in his constant liberality to the poor who had any claims, however slight, to his consideration.

“He was an accomplished scholar in the French, Spanish, and Italian languages, — two of which he spoke with ease and fluency. He was a discriminating judge, no less than a liberal patron of the fine arts, and delighted to surround himself at all times with the elegances of art, and to enjoy that approbation of his refined taste which those persons who were best qualified to judge rarely failed to express to him. As he lived universally beloved, so he died universally lamented.”

*Statistics.* — The assessors for the first year reported the valuation of real and personal estates to be \$874,259; 195 houses, of which 18 were owned by non-residents; 366 poll taxes; 202 children between five and fifteen years of age; rate of taxation that year, \$2.88 per \$1,000; amount of tax levied, \$3,001.96. The valuation of real and personal estates was the highest in 1874, when it was \$4,758,890. The last valuation (in 1879) was: personal, \$801,407; real, \$2,746,635; or a total of \$3,548,042. The rate of taxation increased after the first year up to \$17.30 per \$1,000 in the year 1865, when it reached its highest point; in 1875 it was \$16; in 1876, \$15.50; in 1877, \$13; in 1878, \$12.50; in 1879, \$12.30 per \$1,000. The expenditures for the first year, or to March 1, 1851, were: for schools, \$1,253.20; for building and repairing school-houses, \$1,540.91; support of poor, \$112.98; town officers, \$636.50; incidental expenses, \$572.95; total expenditures, \$4,116.63. The expenditures for the year ending February 28, 1880, were: for schools, \$10,959.28; repairs of school-houses and improvement of grounds, \$929.34; highways and bridges, \$6,416.99; fire department, \$3,232.83; support of poor, \$2,361.50; library, \$1,201.85; cemetery, \$721.27; miscellaneous, \$4,699.37; construction of water-works, \$2,799.18; maintenance of water-works, \$1,505.12; interest, \$14,590.72; state and county tax, \$3,068.13; total, \$52,485.58. The total indebtedness of the town, February 28, 1880, is \$215,850. The percentage of the whole debt to the valuation is six and eight hundredths; the water debt only is four and fifty-one hundredths, and the other municipal debt is one and fifty-seven hundredths.

*Population.* — When the town was incorporated the population numbered 1,353. The growth of the town has not been as rapid as some others, yet its progress in this direction has been a healthy one. In the year 1855 the population had increased to 1,801; in 1860, to 1,937; in 1865, to 1,968; in 1870, to 2,645; in 1875, to 3,099; of the latter, 1,476 were males and 1,623 females. In the same year there were 506 native voters and 125 naturalized voters.

The inhabitants are actively engaged in agricultural, mercantile, and mechanical pursuits. Large quantities of fruit and vegetables are produced for the Boston market. A great many of the citizens transact business in Boston.

At the present time there are 606 houses in the town, of which 72 belong to non-residents; 245 citizens liable to do military duty; 283 horses, 244 carriages, 4 oxen, 173 cows, 11 heifers, 379 swine, 165 dogs.

The following manufacturing business is carried on at the present time in the town; three tanneries, four currier-shops, one shoe-stiffener (inner soles and heels), one machine-shop for making machinery of all kinds, one shop for making knives for splitting leather, two shops for making piano-forte actions, one shop for making gold rings, one shop for making piano-forte cases, one saw-mill for mahogany and fancy woods, one watch-hand factory, one felting and wool-wadding factory, — having in all a capital invested of some \$100,000.

As but a few streets were laid out at the incorporation of the town, and those were in an imperfect condition, the growth of the population has necessitated the laying out of many new highways, and the repairing and altering of old ones. The present number of accepted streets is forty-four, many of which are fine avenues and are frequent resorts for walks and rides.

The town is partially surrounded by several hills, or wooded eminences, which are named Mount Pisgah, Horn Pond Mountain, and Zion's Hill, located on the north and west, and Taylor's Mountain in the eastern section near the reservoir. The underlying rock is sienite and dolerite, in which occurs a bed of copper ore. Through the centre of the town flows in a devious current the Abajona River, which, starting from Wilmington, empties into the Medford Pond, one quarter of the latter being located in this town. Cutter's Brook is one of its branches, and the outlet to Wedge Pond. Wedge Pond, in the centre, is noted for the abun-



dance of water-lilies, whose white blossoms cover its surface in the summer season. It is said that the swallow makes its earliest appearance on the borders of this lake. An attempt was made in 1860 to change the name of Wedge Pond, and after much deliberation it was christened Echo Lake in September of that year, with appropriate ceremonies. The new name was short-lived, as it was not generally satisfactory. It is now known by its original name, and is quite a noted place of resort for boating and sailing during the summer season, and for skating in the winter. Several of the prominent citizens have their residences on its borders, among whom is Admiral Henry Knox Thacher, a distinguished officer in the naval service, now upon the retired list.

When the town was incorporated Alvin Taylor was the postmaster for South Woburn, and he was continued in the office under the new town. He was followed by Horace Holt, Josiah Hovey, J. A. Coolidge, and the present incumbent, George P. Brown. The business of the office has greatly increased, having nearly doubled within the last six years, so that the number of mails now sent and received daily is thirteen.

Lyceum Building was erected soon after the incorporation of the town, by private enterprise, and the large hall has been used for religious services, lectures, concerts, and entertainments of all kinds, it being the only large hall suitable for such purposes. The lower part of the building is occupied by stores; the upper stories are used for various purposes.

Masonic Hall is in the upper story of Brown and Stanton's building, on the corner of Main and Pleasant streets, and is very handsomely furnished.

Livingstone Hall, opposite Lyceum Building, was formerly called Union Hall, and is now occupied by the Grand Army Post and the Reform Club as their regular place of meeting.

The Knights of Honor Hall is in the upper story of Richardson and Tyler's building on Main Street, and is appropriately fitted up for their uses.

At the opening of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, in 1835, a depot was established opposite Lyceum Building (then in South Woburn). The depot remained in that location until 1872, when the present one was erected some distance further south. The location of the station in this place gave rise to long and earnest discussions, protests

in town-meetings and otherwise. It is neat in design and finish, and an ornament to the town.

Convenient station-houses on the line of the railroad are established in the southerly and northerly sections of the town,—the former being named Mystic, and the latter the Highlands.

The railroad facilities have kept pace with the progress of the town, and now some thirty-six passenger trains stop daily at the centre station, and a less number at the branch stations. There are two hundred and thirty-eight season-ticket passengers to and from the several depots.

A branch railroad, to connect with the Boston and Maine Railroad at Medford and run through this town to Stoneham, was laid out several years ago, but after being partially built was abandoned, and the land given by the owners for this purpose was taken back by them. It made an ugly scar upon the land, without accomplishing any good results. Since then a branch has been built which extends to Stoneham, and connects with the Boston and Lowell Railroad at the Highlands.

The Mystic Valley Railroad is partially constructed, and passes through the westerly section of the town. It will give additional facilities for transportation of freight and passengers, and bring within easy reach of the city quite an area of desirable land for dwellings and farms.

In May, 1855, the town received five hundred dollars in an anonymous letter, to purchase a town clock to be placed on the Congregational Church edifice, and to be the property of the town. It has recently transpired that the gift was from Ebenezer Smith, then a resident of the town, but since deceased.

In March, 1860, ground was broken for the laying of pipes by the West Cambridge (now Arlington) Gaslight Company, and the principal streets were piped, and gas introduced about September of that year.

A savings-bank was opened August 28, 1871, and has continued in successful operation to the present time. It has about five hundred and fifty depositors, and is carefully and prudently managed.

At a town-meeting, April 7, 1851, a committee of ten was appointed to purchase a lot of land for a cemetery, not exceeding ten acres, to make out a plan of the same, with the estimated cost, and report to the town. At a town-meeting, September 15, 1851, the committee reported that they had purchased a lot of land containing about ten acres, situated west of the canal, and over against

Wedge Pond, at an expense of two thousand dollars, and that to fence the same and prepare it so far as needed for use would require an additional thousand dollars. The committee further recommended that the money presented to the town by Colonel Winchester be appropriated to the purchase and laying out of the land described for the cemetery; that the town sell its interest in the old cemetery, and apply the proceeds to the improvement of the new cemetery, the repayment of the Winchester fund, and for such other use as the town may dictate. The report and recommendations were adopted, and the committee authorized to carry out the same.

The cemetery was designed, and laid out in lots, under the direction of the committee, by Amasa Farrier, of Stoneham. The spot selected contains ten and a half acres, and is well adapted to the purpose, being thickly covered with pine and forest trees, interspersed with hill and dale. At the consecration an address was delivered by Rev. R. H. Neale, D. D., with other appropriate services. Four hundred and sixty-nine lots have been laid out, of which two hundred and ninety-seven lots have been sold, leaving one hundred and seventy-two unsold. The cemetery is under the charge of a committee of five, chosen by the town, and an appropriation is annually made, of a sufficient amount to keep the grounds in proper condition, which amount has averaged \$382.77 per year. The cemetery fund, February 28, 1880, amounted to \$5,286.56.

*Fire Department.* — In the year 1850 the town bought a hand fire-engine and apparatus at a cost of some fourteen hundred dollars. It was located in a house near the Congregational Church, and was manned by volunteers for several years; afterwards the company received a small compensation for their services. At the town-meeting in March, 1870, it was voted, on motion of C. O. Billings, Esq., to purchase a chemical engine called the Babcock Village Machine. Its cost was seven hundred dollars, and it was named the J. F. Dwinell, in honor of a well-known and prominent townsman. This town was almost, if not the first, to bring this machine into use, and although at first it was ridiculed by many, and looked upon with little favor, yet it steadily gained in the public estimation after its introduction, and no city or town can now well afford to be without it. In 1873 the town bought a steam fire-engine and fixtures at a cost of some \$5,400. It was named Alex. Mosely, in honor of a

prominent gentleman. At the same time there was purchased a horse hose-carriage at a cost of \$1,000, which was named in honor of P. Waldmyer.

July 10, 1874, the following vote was passed by the town: "That the selectmen and engineers be and are hereby instructed to supply on the present steam fire-engine lot such additional accommodations as will house the town horses and all the fire apparatus in a style in keeping with the present building, and that the horses be there stabled." In pursuance with the foregoing vote an excellent house was erected, containing all the accommodations necessary to a large fire department, at a cost of \$5,400. The old building which the steamer had occupied was altered into a commodious stable, at a cost of \$375. In 1874 the town sold the hand-engine, purchased four hose-carriages, which, with the hose and the houses for them, located in different parts of the town, cost some \$4,000. In 1875 a hook-and-ladder truck was bought, at a cost of \$650, and named J. W. Huse, in honor of a worthy townsman who died in November, 1878. The number of men connected with the department is sixty-seven; annual expense, about \$3,000, \$1,000 of which is for the use of water. The expense of the fire department for the past thirty years has been \$52,453.62. The value of the fire apparatus, including houses, is \$21,847.

The first public action taken in regard to the introduction of water for domestic purposes into the town is in the record of the town-meeting held November 8, 1870, when a committee of nine was appointed to consider the subject, consisting of the selectmen and six others. This committee made a partial report at the town-meeting held November 27, 1871, and asked to be, and was, discharged. At the same meeting O. R. Clark, D. N. Skillings, M. A. Herrick, T. P. Ayer, and J. F. Dwinell were appointed a committee to investigate and report as soon as practicable the question of supplying the town with water, and were empowered to employ assistance, and make examinations at the expense of the town.

After further consideration of several projects for water-supply, at a town-meeting, August 2, 1872, D. N. Skillings, M. A. Herrick, J. F. Dwinell, T. P. Ayer, and Asa Fletcher were appointed a committee to further investigate the whole subject and cost of construction, and report to the town; and said committee was authorized to procure the necessary surveys.



At a town-meeting, held April 21, 1873, the committee made a partial report; and at another, held June 20, 1873, the committee made a supplemental report, which was accepted. It was then decided to accept Chapter 277 of the Acts of the Legislature of 1873 by a vote of one hundred and twenty in the affirmative to none in the negative. This act allowed the town "to collect the water of and on the territory lying along the easterly side of the town of Winchester, being in the towns of Winchester, Medford, and Stoneham, extending eighty rods south of the north line of said town of Medford and including all the natural water-shed of that territory, by means of dams, aqueducts, pipes, pumps, reservoirs, or such other structures as may be necessary and convenient for the preservation and purity of said water, and may convey the said water from said territory by any convenient route, and distribute the same in the manner and upon the condition and terms set forth in said act; provided, that none of the water tributary to Spot Pond be taken by virtue hereof."

This act embraced the plan recommended by the committee for the supply of water, and at a town-meeting, held July 7, 1873, it was accepted and adopted by the town as the most feasible and proper method of supplying the town with pure water. It appeared in the report of the committee that the North Meadow gathering-ground, where the reservoir is located, has an area of four hundred and fifty-two acres, which will give a daily supply of 676,050 gallons of water, or forty gallons a day to more than 16,000 people, or more than four times the present number of inhabitants. The territory includes the westerly slope of the Bear Hill range, and the whole of Dike's Meadow, so called. If the time should arrive that more water would be required, a dam can be built at the outlet of the South Meadow, which has an area nearly the same as the North Meadow, and the water added to that of the North Meadow. The two basins, when united, would give a supply of 1,363,650 gallons per day, or forty gallons per day to 34,000 people.

At the town-meeting, July 10, 1875, David N. Skillings, Moses A. Herrick, and James F. Dwinell were chosen water commissioners.

The first work at the reservoir was done July 15, 1873, by N. Fitzgerald; C. Linehan became the contractor, September 6, 1873; work began, September 8, 1873; began storing water, December 5, 1873. Water was let into the pipes, September 20,

1874. Total length of the dam, 675 feet, including overflow; length of overflow, 34 feet; greatest height of dam,  $30\frac{1}{2}$  feet; area of full reservoir, 60 acres; length, 4,400 feet; greatest width, 1,450 feet; greatest depth, 23 feet; total capacity, 259,000,000 gallons. Total length of street mains laid to March 1, 1878, 74,679 feet.

Walter H. Sears was the constructing engineer, and George H. Norman the contractor for furnishing and putting in place all the necessary pipes, hydrants, gates, and other appurtenances constituting the system of distribution. The pipe laid is what is known as the wrought-iron and cement-lined water-pipe. The total cost of construction of works, pipes, etc., necessary to the introduction of water to March 1, 1880, is \$168,800.72; for the maintenance of the water-works to the same date, \$8,785.33. The debt incurred on account of the introduction of water is in water bonds to the amount of \$160,000, held mostly by the state of Massachusetts, and payable in different sums and at intervals, from the year 1884 to 1895 inclusive. The whole number of services, March 1, 1880, is 463; the whole number of water-takers is 571; amount of water-rates for the year ending March 1, 1880, \$7,700.66.

Since its introduction the inhabitants have continued to receive an abundant supply of water of an excellent quality, and the system of distribution has continued to answer its design.

*Military.*—The town, under the calls of the president, in 1861 and 1862, furnished for three years sixty-two men, at an average cost of \$43 per man, town bounty; in 1862, sixty men for nine months, at an average cost of \$82 per man as town bounty, and an average subscription bounty of \$12 per man; in 1863, 1864, and 1865 the town furnished one hundred and ten men for three years and twelve men for one year, at an average town bounty of \$115.70, and an average subscription bounty of \$58 per man,—the two hundred and forty-four men costing, in all, \$29,497.40, or an average cost of \$120.90 per man.

This sum was raised as follows: by money hired for a term of years, \$7,810.05; by taxation, \$13,891.35; by subscription, \$7,796. All was raised and expended, and the men obtained without any expense to the town, no town officer or other person having received any pay for the time and expense incurred in raising the men or performing any of the work incidental to raising volunteers, neither did any subscriber ask to have his subscrip-

tion refunded; and so promptly was the money forthcoming that the town always filled its quota promptly, and was never at any time behindhand. The war expenses for five years amounted to the sum of \$42,771.39.

Out of the two hundred and forty-four men, fourteen were substitutes, three from the state enlistments for the South, twenty-two nine-months men were from Reading, fifteen from the state at large, twelve re-enlistments, and one hundred and seventy-eight from this town. Of these last named, ten died in the service of their country. The roll of honor is as follows: George W. L. Sanborn, Aaron D. Weld, Josiah Stratton, Francis A. Hatch, John Fitzgerald, Joshua T. Lawrence, Francis B. Bedell, John Gordon, Jefferson Ford, and Ira Johonnott.

*Educational.*—No school-house appears to have been built in what are now the limits of the town before the year 1790, and though a public school was some years appointed to be kept, it could be accommodated only in some private house, and then only for a few weeks in the course of the season. Other years the children who attended school had to be provided with a private one at the cost of the parents, or travel to the centre of Woburn and Medford, some two miles distant. At the incorporation of the town there were only two school-houses within its limits,—one in the Centre (formerly South Woburn), and the other on the Medford road, near Symmes Corner (formerly Medford).

The town at its first meeting chose O. R. Clark, Charles Kimball, and William A. Dodge a committee to build five school-houses. These houses were built during the ensuing year, and were respectively called: the Hill, from its location; the Wyman, from an honored townsman of that name; the Rumford, from Count Rumford, a native of Woburn; the Washington, from the street of that name; and the Gifford, from S. N. Gifford, who was so active in securing the incorporation of the town. The whole cost of these houses, exclusive of furniture, was about \$6,500. These five houses, together with the two first mentioned, comprised all the school accommodations of that day. A high school was established at the outset in the old school-house in the Centre, although the number of inhabitants did not then and has not since required it.

The school system was also inaugurated upon the most liberal footing and upon the wisest

scheme, including every grade, and managed not by districts and district committees, but by the whole town. In 1853 the Mystic School-house, on Bacon Street, was built to take the place of the old one in that locality, at an expense of some \$1,300. In 1854 a primary school-room was fitted up in the Gifford School-house, at an expense of \$800. In 1857 the Adams School-house was erected, at an expense of \$2,000. In 1863 this school-house was enlarged by the addition of an upper room, at an expense of \$700.

In 1865 a new high-school house was erected on Dix Street, near the old one, which had become unsuitable for the purpose. The total cost of the building, land, furniture, etc., was about \$17,000. This house was dedicated November 4, 1865. In the same year a new grammar-school house was erected on Washington Street, on the site of the Gifford School-house, which had been removed to a locality on Main Street. This house, with the land and furnishing, cost about \$16,000. The house was dedicated November 5, 1865. In 1875 the Adams School-house, being found insufficient for the accommodation of the children in that section of the town, was sold, and a new one erected on Swanton Street, at an expense of about \$12,000. It was named the Chapin, in honor of Dr. Chapin, who for eleven years served upon the school board.

In 1878 a new school-house was built upon land belonging to the town, on Highland Avenue, to accommodate the children living in that neighborhood. It cost, complete, about \$1,500. There are fourteen schools, all keeping ten months in the year, and nineteen teachers. The number of children in the town between five and fifteen years of age, May 1, 1879, was 580. The average number of scholars in all the schools for the year ending March 1, 1880, was 530. The ten school-houses now in use are valued at \$57,500. The amount expended upon the schools for the past thirty years, or to March 1, 1880, is \$208,672.20; and for new school-houses, \$66,272.20, or a total of \$274,944.40,—nearly three quarters of a million dollars. Up to the year 1867 the committee received no pay for their services, but since then they have received a small stipend. Of those who have rendered valuable service upon the school board, special allusion should be made to Dr. Alonzo Chapin, whose term of service exceeded that of any other, and who was also a trustee of the town library for several years, and took an active interest



in all town affairs. Dr. Chapin was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, in February, 1805, and graduated at Amherst. He was mission physician to the Sandwich Islands from 1834 to 1837. Returning to America, he continued in the practice of his profession, and settled in this town in 1850. It was while upon the school board, in December, 1876, at the age of nearly seventy-two years, that he was suddenly stricken down, and called from the work he so much enjoyed, and in which he had so many cheering words for teachers and children and for his co-workers, to another and better sphere of usefulness. He devoted to the interests of the schools all the knowledge and experience of his ripened years, and the memory of his good words and works will long linger in the history of the town.

*Public Library.*—The Winchester Library Association was organized March 20, 1848. It was formed with a view "to increase the general morality, intelligence, and happiness," by the establishment of a public library. It was first located in the store of Dr. Youngman, and supported by the voluntary contributions of its members. The Association voted, February 19, 1859, to offer the library, containing one thousand volumes, to the town, as the nucleus of a public town library, upon certain conditions. At the annual town-meeting, March 28, 1859, the town voted to accept the offer on the conditions specified.

The Winchester Agricultural Library Association was formed March 26, 1857, "for the purpose of procuring and maintaining a library of agricultural papers and such other works as may tend to the improvement of agriculture." No meeting of the association was held after April 9, 1857, and nearly all the shareholders signed a paper relinquishing their right to the library, and presenting the same to the town to be incorporated into the public town library. A board of trustees was chosen in March, 1859, consisting of three gentlemen, who at once caused the books to be examined, arranged in proper order, catalogued, and under proper restrictions thrown open to the use of the residents of the town. An appropriation of two hundred dollars was made for its expenses the first year. At the end of the first year it appeared there were 396 borrowers, who had taken out 4,400 books. Since then the town has from year to year made liberal appropriations for the expense of carrying on the library and for the purchase of new books. For the year ending

February 28, 1880, there were 1,029 borrowers and 21,445 books taken out. The library now numbers 4,532 volumes, and is located in the second story of the brick building on Main Street, near the Centre, owned by Richardson and Tyler. The amount expended upon the library since its establishment in 1859 is \$10,469.24.

The following named citizens of the town have served as senators in the state senate from the district of which this town was a part: Frederick O. Prince in the year 1854; Oliver R. Clark in 1861 and 1864; Abraham B. Coffin, in 1877 and 1878; and as representatives to the General Court, Frederick O. Prince in the years 1851, 1852; Zachariah Richardson, 1853; Joseph Stone, 1854; Cephas Church, 1855; Aaron D. Weld, 1856; Alvin Taylor, 1857.

In 1857 a change was made in the basis of representation, and this town was joined with Arlington as a representative district. Since then the district has been represented as follows: Moses Proctor of West Cambridge in 1858; Oliver R. Clark of Winchester in 1859; Joseph Burrage of West Cambridge in 1860; Charles Heywood of Winchester in 1861; Albert Winn of West Cambridge in 1862; Frederick O. Prince of Winchester in 1863; Samuel Butterfield of West Cambridge in 1864; Charles Goddard of Winchester in 1865; Joseph S. Potter of Arlington in 1866, 1867, 1868; Salem Wilder of Winchester in 1869; Jesse Bacon of Arlington in 1870; Samuel W. Twombly of Winchester in 1871; David N. Skillings of Winchester in 1872; J. W. Pierce of Arlington in 1873; John T. Manny of Winchester in 1874; A. B. Coffin of Winchester in 1875; S. D. Hicks of Arlington in 1876; William H. Kinsman of Winchester in 1877; William G. Peck of Arlington in 1878 and 1880; Josiah F. Stone of Winchester in 1879.

*Religious.*—After frequent meetings between March, 1839, and May, 1840, and much discussion, a general meeting of prominent citizens residing in what was then South Woburn was held May 12, 1840, at which it was decided to organize the South Woburn Congregational Society. June 1, 1840, a society bearing this name was organized under due form of law, and a building committee consisting of Benjamin F. Thompson, Harrison Parker, Stephen Swan, Henry Cutter, Marshall Wyman, Nathan B. Johnson, and Sumner Richardson were chosen to purchase a site, and erect a house of worship. The site selected was the

one now occupied by it. The corner-stone was laid July 27, 1840. The church edifice was completed, and dedicated December 30, 1840; the sermon on the occasion being preached by the Rev. Daniel Crosby, of Charlestown. One hundred members of the present church in Woburn withdrew from that church November 2, 1840, and formed a church here. During the summer of 1849 the church edifice was enlarged and thoroughly repaired, but on the morning of the 20th of March, 1853, the building, with a new and valuable organ just placed in it, and other furniture, was entirely destroyed by fire.

The corner-stone of the present edifice, which occupies a commanding position fronting on Church Street, the Common, and the railroad depot, was laid September 5, 1853, and the house was dedicated October 11, 1854. The corporate name of the society was changed, March 11, 1856, to the First Congregational Society. The pastors who have been settled over this society are as follows: Rev. George P. Smith, ordained June 17, 1841, and dismissed March 11, 1845; Rev. William T. Eustis, Jr., installed April 8, 1846, dismissed January 27, 1848; Rev. John M. Steele, ordained August 10, 1848, dismissed February 11, 1852; Reuben T. Robinson, ordained October 27, 1852, died in the service August 24, 1871; Rev. Edwin C. Bissell, installed November 1, 1871, dismissed September 2, 1873; Rev. Alfred B. Dascomb, installed March 4, 1874, resigned, and resignation took effect July 15, 1878; Rev. Charles R. Seymour, installed October 30, 1879, is the present pastor. The Sunday school was organized January 3, 1841, with Deacon B. F. Thompson as its superintendent. The school has been, from the first, prosperous and progressive, its membership, as well as its charitable contributions, increasing from year to year by a steady growth. Deacon O. R. Clark was its superintendent for fifteen years. The present membership is about three hundred and fifty. Benjamin F. Thompson, Nathan B. Johnson, and Marshall Wyman were the first deacons, and served twelve years in that capacity. After these, Zebediah Abbott served twenty-two years; Joseph Huse, eighteen years; Luther Richardson, nineteen years; Oliver R. Clark, eighteen years. On the 5th of July, 1872, a by-law was adopted, limiting the term of service of the deacons to four years. The present number of church-members is about four hundred.

In connection with the history of the Congrega-

tional Society, a sketch of one who was intimately connected with its early history will not be out of place here.

Benjamin Franklin Thompson was born in Woburn, January 18, 1799. He was brought up in a plain New England home, and enjoyed to a limited extent the advantages of the town schools. Early called upon to carve out his own fortune, he became an apprentice to his elder brother, with whom he afterwards became associated in business. On entering upon business for himself he was very successful, and continued so for many years, and thus was enabled to lay aside a handsome competence. He was a model business man, and preferred the activity which a business life required. He was a true friend, neighbor, and citizen, and to the sick, suffering, and needy cheerfully contributed the means at his command. He lent himself to every good word and work. The cause of temperance and antislavery found in him an earnest supporter. In the last national struggle he was deeply interested, and was ready in all ways to aid in the suppression of the Rebellion.

He held the office of superintendent of the Sunday school connected with the Woburn church for several years, and in April, 1836, was chosen deacon, which latter office he resigned in December, 1840. He removed to this place, then South Woburn, in 1839. Shortly after his removal here he agitated the subject of another church in this locality, and may be said to be the father and founder of this church and society. He was the chairman of the committee of the petitioners for the purpose of forming a new church. He was the chairman of the sub-committee to obtain the first minister, and also of that to draw up the church covenant, and the first church meeting was held at his house. He was the first clerk and treasurer, and one of the deacons in 1850. He was chairman of the committee on the building of the first church here, and of that for selling and letting pews. He was a member of the committee for building the present church edifice. He resigned the office of deacon, February, 1852. As a Christian he was faithful to all his religious engagements, and remained connected with the Sunday school to the time of his death, which occurred in July, 1863.

*First Baptist Church.*—Some time during the year 1849 a few individuals connected with the Baptist denomination assembled for worship in Union Hall, in what was then South Woburn, and continued to meet in that place until the erec-



tion of Lyceum Hall. During this time Rev. N. A. Reed acted as their pastor. For three years they thus maintained the services of the sanctuary, sustaining a Sabbath school and social meetings without any church organization.

The First Baptist Church of Winchester was constituted August 11, 1852, with eighteen members, and recognized by council September 2, 1852. The successive pastorates have been: Rev. N. A. Reed, from August 18, 1852, to August 1, 1854; Rev. Edwin B. Eddy, from December 1, 1855, to June 1, 1860; Rev. J. D. Meeson, from May, 1861, to February, 1862; Rev. Henry Hinckley, from September 1, 1862, to November, 1866; Rev. Samuel J. Bronson, from February 19, 1867, to May, 1869; Rev. L. G. Barrett, from January, 1870, to January, 1874; Rev. H. F. Barnes, the present pastor, from March 15, 1874.

In 1864 a meeting-house was completed by the society at the corner of Washington and Mount Vernon streets. It is built of wood, and is of the Gothic style of architecture. The main house is 75 × 45 feet, with an addition 58 × 31 feet, containing two vestries. The house contains seventy-eight pews, and will seat about four hundred persons. The cost of the house, land, and furnishing was about \$10,000. The present membership of the church is one hundred and sixty-four. The Sunday school numbers about one hundred and forty.

Aaron D. Weld, who was active among the early efforts put forth by the exponents of Baptist views, was born in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, in the year 1821, and bred a farmer. By his own exertions he secured an education, and was fitted for college; but the want of funds turned him aside into business, which he prosecuted jointly in Boston and St. Louis with success and untarnished honor. In 1850 he removed to this town, and with a few others, and for years before a Baptist church could be formed, sustained a Sunday school and regular preaching. The cost was considerable, often several hundred dollars a year; but having the means, and believing that he was a steward, the opportunity of honoring his Lord was eagerly improved. Of studious habits and tastes, and with a large and increasing fund of doctrinal and biblical knowledge, he was eminently useful in the Sunday school and church. He was brought up in the religious belief of the Congregationalists, but was afterwards led by study and research to embrace Baptist sentiments. In his business he was enterprising and

shrewd, and withal eminent for his straightforwardness and honesty. As a citizen he was universally esteemed, and frequently honored by his townsmen with the charge of their public affairs. As a friend he was warm-hearted, generous, and noble. He entered into the service of his country in January, 1862, as acting paymaster attached to the United States steamer *J. P. Jackson*, and was in the naval engagement at New Orleans, and in several other conflicts with the enemy. June 3 he was taken sick with remittent fever, and died, June 11, 1862, on board the *Ocean Queen*, while on her way to New York, about one hundred miles below New Orleans.

*Unitarian Society.*—About the year 1853 a Sunday school was organized by the friends of liberal Christianity, and met in the Mystic School-house and other places; but after four years' continuance it was disbanded for want of a suitable place for its meetings, and of sufficient interest. In connection with the school during that period quite a number of the parents and friends had church services at which clergymen from the neighboring towns officiated. Eight years elapsed, when Rev. S. R. Calthrop came to spend a Sunday with his friends in this town. About twenty-five people who heard of his coming met in the parlors of Dr. F. Winsor's house, and there, on November 19, 1865, listened to a sermon on inspiration, which inspired them with a determination to hear more of the same gospel. Another service was held in the lower Lyceum Hall on the following Sunday, at which some eighty people were present. As the interest increased, a meeting was held on November 29, 1865, to secure a permanent organization. Lyceum Hall was engaged, and the Unitarian Society had its first religious service December 3, 1865, some one hundred persons being present. A Sunday school was formed in the afternoon of that day, with some fifty scholars, and Charles J. Bishop, Esq., as its superintendent.

The pulpit for the first six months was occupied by different clergymen. May 18, 1866, Rev. Richard Metcalf, the present pastor, was called, and on June 14, 1866, was duly installed. After occupying Lyceum Hall for several years, it was found to be insufficient for the purposes of the society, and in 1869 the incipient steps were taken towards the purchase of land and the erection of a house of worship. Thomas P. Ayer and Franklin W. Perry were the building committee. A lot of land, pleasantly located near the centre of the

town, fronting on Main Street, the rear overlooking Winchester Park, was purchased of Francis Johnson and others in May, 1869. August 25, 1869, the corner-stone of the present church edifice was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, and the building completed, and dedicated March 17, 1870. The architect was Thomas W. Silloway of Boston. The house is forty-six feet wide in front, and forty-two in the rear, the extreme length being eighty-one feet. A tower on the front right-hand corner is one hundred and ten feet high. The auditorium contains seventy-two pews, with seats for three hundred and eighty persons, and room in the gallery for fourteen pews. The cost of the building and furniture was about \$23,000. The Sunday services have been continued without interruption ever since the first meeting, November 19, 1855. The Sunday school numbers about one hundred and fifty, and since the settlement of the pastor it has been under his superintendence. Outside of the Sunday services the operations of the society are chiefly carried on by the Ladies' Friendly Society and the Good-Will Club. The Ladies' Friendly Society has contributed largely to the finances of the parent society. The Good-Will Club has been in existence eight years. Its object is "to do good and get good." Through its literary, musical, and dramatic committees it has from time to time afforded instruction and entertainment, and contributed over one thousand dollars towards the society, the Sunday school, and the charitable work of the club. It continued for a while a free evening-school for instruction in the elementary branches of study, and also, from its formation to the present time, has supported and carried on a school every winter for the poor children in the town, who are taught to sew, and are afterwards presented with the garments manufactured by them.

*Roman Catholic.*—At the formation of the town and for several years after there were but few Roman Catholics here; but with the increase in the number of houses there began to be more people desiring church privileges. At first they were obliged to go to Woburn or Medford to attend church,—a distance of two or three miles. Some five or six years ago, feeling themselves to be sufficient in numbers and ability to have services of their own faith in the town, they, with the assistance of friends in the other denominations, raised the necessary money, and erected and furnished the present neat and commodious church edifice on Washington Street, now occupied by

them. Rev. Mr. O'Connor is the present pastor.

*Methodist Episcopal Society.*—Up to February, 1872, no attempt had been made to organize a Methodist society in this town, but during that month a meeting was called for this purpose, and held at the residence of John C. Mason. On the morning of March 3, 1872, the first regular service was entered upon, the Rev. C. W. Drees, of the seminary, taking charge of the service, the number of worshippers then being about sixty,—membership six. For two years the society was supplied with preachers from the seminary. The first regular pastor appointed by the Annual Conference was the Rev. D. S. Coles, who began his labors April 19, 1874, and continued for two years. On the morning of October 20, 1875, ground was broken for a church edifice by Cyrus Houghton, the oldest man in the society, and for more than forty years a member of the Methodist Church, removing the first shovelful of earth. The church edifice is built on Pleasant Street, near the centre of the town, and is a neat wooden structure in the Romanesque style of architecture, from designs of T. W. Silloway of Boston. It is sixty-three feet long and forty feet wide, and is finished with a neat campanile, or bell-tower, at the front right corner. A basement, making the first story, contains the large lecture-room, with other modern conveniences, such as class-rooms, kitchen, etc. Although not of large dimensions, having a seating capacity for but three hundred persons, yet it is a very tasteful edifice, and well adapted to the needs of this young and prosperous society. The church edifice was dedicated June 1, 1876, and up to the present time two pastors have served, namely, Rev. J. E. Jubb one year, and Rev. George H. Cheney, the present pastor. The present number of worshippers is about one hundred, with a church membership of seventy-five. Average attendance at the Sunday school, sixty-eight.

Rising Star Division, No. 52, Sons of Temperance, was instituted September 9, 1858, and after flourishing for a little more than two years, during which time it had numbered some seventy members, and as many lady visitors, and done much good in the community, surrendered its charter in 1860. It numbered some twenty at its decease, and its property, including a handsome banner, was sold to a division in Somerville, which assumed the same name.



Another division was instituted several years after, and continued in existence for a while, and then shared the fate of its predecessor.

A lodge of Good Templars was instituted January 12, 1867, which survived several years, and then followed the example of the divisions.

The Reform Club was organized May 6, 1876, and is now in the field, having supplemented all the other temperance organizations in carrying on the temperance reform. The present membership is three hundred and twenty, and the club meets in Livingstone Hall on Sunday afternoons and at other times.

As auxiliary to the Reform Club, the Women's Christian Temperance Union was formed May 26, 1876, with a membership of eighty-one. It now numbers eighty-five.

*Societies, etc.*—During the existence of the town there have been several literary associations organized, which flourished for several years. Among them were the Young Men's Literary Association and the Winchester Lyceum, both of which had lectures, debates, and entertainments, and were very successful in this way.

At the present time some of the religious societies have organizations within their bodies which give more or less attention to literary matters and outside of these are the Young Men's Association, the Adelphian Club, and the Back-Log Club.

The Young Men's Association has been in existence for several years, and has a room in Lyceum Building neatly furnished. It is composed of a number of the prominent young men, who make this room their headquarters for social intercourse, literary improvement, and recreation. The clubs mentioned have members from both sexes, and have literary and dramatic entertainments at stated intervals. The Back-Log Club meets in the Kindergarten School-house, in Rangley Place, and the Adelphians meet in Lyceum Hall.

*Masonic.*—In the month of January, 1864, at the invitation of Abijah Thompson, 3d, several masons residing in this town, among whom were Dr. William Ingalls, A. K. P. Joy, D. N. Skillings, and J. F. Stone, met at his house on Walnut Street, to consider what action could be taken to promote the cause of masonry. After an interchange of opinions, it was decided to call a meeting of the brethren living in the town at No. 4 Lyceum Hall, which was held; and at a subsequent meeting, held on March 4, 1864, it was voted to apply for a dispensation.

A dispensation was duly granted, May 9, 1864, by William Parkman, then grand master, and the lodge duly organized as William Parkman Lodge, May 10, 1864, in Masonic Hall, in the upper part of Lyceum Building, which had been fitted up for these purposes. A. K. P. Joy was the master, Josiah F. Stone, senior warden, and Abijah Thompson, 3d, junior warden, of the new lodge under the dispensation. At the expiration of a year a charter was granted, June 16, 1865, and a lodge under the same organized in due and ancient form, June 22, 1865. A complete set of officer's jewels was presented to the lodge by Mr. Parkman, in recognition of the honor conferred upon him in taking his name for that of the lodge. The ladies of the Masonic brethren united in the presentation, on June 17, 1867, of an elegant banner. The lodge numbers eighty-three members.

Winchester Lodge, No. 556, Knights of Honor, was instituted March 31, 1877, with eleven charter members, and has fifty-eight members. The order of the Knights of Honor is organized for mutual assistance, both moral and pecuniary. It also pays an insurance of two thousand dollars to the widow or orphan of any deceased member. It has contributed for that purpose since its institution in 1874 over \$725,000 to the families of members, and Winchester Lodge has contributed \$766 as its share of that amount.

The Winchester Union was organized August 1, 1871, and is a union of ladies from the different religious societies in the town. Its object is concisely stated in its constitution to be, "to aid poor, sick, or suffering persons by work, instruction, advice, or sympathy, as the case may require." It holds its meetings once a month, in one of the rooms in the high-school house.

A. D. Weld Post, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized May 22, 1872. Its present membership is twenty-nine.

*Prominent Citizens.*—John Symmes, a descendant in the sixth generation from the Rev. Zechariah Symmes, was born in 1781, in the old house at Baconville built by Captain William Symmes, and afterwards built and lived in a house at the locality termed Symmes' Corner, now occupied by his son, Luther R. Symmes. He was a good man, just and upright, and useful in his day. In addition to the cultivation of a valuable farm, part of which he inherited from his early ancestors, he carried on during many years the business of a wheelwright, as his father had done before him.

He settled many estates of deceased persons, and held at different times most of the offices of trust in the town and parish. He attended public worship in Medford, and was a stanch supporter of civil and religious order. He was deacon of the Congregational Church in that town from about the year 1818 until his death, February 15, 1860, at the age of seventy-nine years.

Among the earliest settlers in the town was Robert Bacon, who in the year 1846 settled in that part of the town afterwards termed Baconville. The site where he located was possessed of excellent water privileges, which he and his sons improved for many years in carrying on their business. He also owned a large quantity of meadow-land adjoining, which afforded quite a revenue. The taking of a large portion of this meadow-land as a part of the water-shed of the Mystic Water-Works destroyed the water privileges which he had so long enjoyed, and compelled him to use steam-power in carrying on his business. After several years of success he gave up the business to his sons, by some of whom it was continued for many years. The business is now carried on by a grandson (C. N. Bacon), near the same locality. Mr. Bacon was prominently identified with the early history of the town, and contributed materially to its advancement and prosperity. He took a deep interest in town affairs, and was nearly always present at the town-meetings, encouraging by his presence and vote whatever was best calculated to promote the prosperity of the town. He was one of the oldest members of the Universalist denomination, and took an active interest in it. He died June 4, 1861, at the age of eighty-three years. His daughter occupies the old homestead.

John A. Bolles was one of those prominent in the early history of the town, and took an active interest in its affairs during the many years that he was a resident therein. He was a lawyer by profession, and secretary of the commonwealth under the administration of Governor Marcus Morton. During the War of the Rebellion he was upon the staff of General John A. Dix, and afterwards he was appointed naval solicitor, connected with the Navy Department at Washington. He held this office for several years, and died while holding the same, about two years ago.

Samuel B. White died November 9, 1878, at the age of seventy-five years. He was born in Boston in 1803, and removed to that part of Woburn now Winchester in 1823. He was the first

treasurer of the town after its incorporation, and was the station-agent here for several years. He also held many other offices of trust, and was highly esteemed in the community. In early life he was connected with the militia of Middlesex County, and at one time commanded the old 4th regiment. He was also one of the original members of the once celebrated Woburn Phalanx, and its first captain.

Among those resident in the town at its incorporation was the Hon. Frederick O. Prince, the present mayor of Boston. He purchased, in 1848, a residence on the borders of Wedge Pond, on the brow of a commanding oak knoll overlooking this beautiful sheet of water. He continued a resident of the town for many years, and took an active part in its early history. He served for three years upon the first school board, which gave such excellent shape and direction to the educational interests of the town. He was also a representative to the General Court for the years 1851, 1852, and 1863, and a senator for the year 1854. He removed, several years since, to Boston, but still continues to make this his summer residence.

In alluding to some of the prominent citizens, mention should be made of one who, although a private individual, was, in a certain sense, a public character for the last thirty years of his life. Solomon Lawrence Fletcher died February 28, 1880, at the age of seventy-nine years and two months. At his funeral the following, among other tributes, were paid to his memory: "Mr. Fletcher had two traits of character to which I, who have known him for nearly fourteen years, wish to bear testimony. First, he had a love for music, poetry, flowers, and everything beautiful. This love entered into his life so deeply that it refined his whole nature. It added to that fine courtesy of his, with which he was ready to meet friend and stranger, young and old. . . . Secondly, he devoted himself to the happiness of others. How full of sympathy he was for the sick and suffering! How much he planned for the children's enjoyment! We call a man of wealth a man of *means*, and it is a good use of words; but this man, without any wealth, found means enough to carry sunshine and joy wherever he went. How many in our community have made more hearts happy than he? . . . Let us lay this tribute upon his bier as we meet here to-day. With a kind, loving, generous heart, he lived more for others than himself, and in all our endeavors to make the community hap-





*Frederick O. Prentiss*

Engraved by H. C. Smith, Boston, 1864





pier and better, he did his part. He hath done what he could."

This history of the town would be incomplete without a brief record of one of its most honored and prominent citizens, who passed away from earth while these pages were being revised for publication.

David Nelson Skillings died March 10, 1880, at the age of sixty-two years. Mr. Skillings was born in Portland, Maine, March 7, 1818, coming to Boston at the age of twenty, with only his hands and personal skill to depend upon. He worked as a journeyman carpenter for four or five years, after which he set up for himself, having attracted the attention of the late Eben Francis, who employed him to build some houses on Beacon Street. A few years afterward he formed a partnership with the late Albert Vinal, and the firm carried on the wood and coal business in Cambridgeport and Boston, having a wharf at the foot of Poplar Street, since filled up. He subsequently formed a business connection with Mr. C. F. Jones in the same business, at Bartlett's wharf, at the North End. After some time Mr. Skillings withdrew from this firm, and devoted his attention to the lumber business, associating himself with Messrs. Lawrence Barnes of Burlington, Vermont, Charles Whitney of Boston, and David Whitney, Jr., of Detroit, Michigan, under the firm name of Skillings and Whitney Brothers. Two years ago a corporation was formed, under the name of the Skillings, Whitney, and Barnes Lumber Company, which is probably the largest lumber concern in New England.

Mr. Skillings was a very prominent man among the mercantile community of Boston, where his business capacity was thoroughly appreciated. He had twice been chosen by the legislature as a state director in the Boston and Albany Railroad, and his last term of service would have expired in 1881; and he had also ably represented the town of Winchester in the lower branch of the legislature. He was a director in the Eliot Bank and in

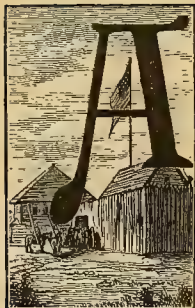
the Eliot Insurance Company of Boston, as also a director of the Lowell and Nashua Railroad.

Mr. Skillings was always an active temperance worker, having been for several years a member of the executive committee of the Massachusetts Temperance Alliance, to which organization he was a liberal giver, and was the Prohibition candidate for state treasurer for four years consecutively, beginning with 1876. He was a resident of Winchester for almost the entire period of its history, and always took a leading part in all public matters, having been largely instrumental in the introduction of water into the town. He has been upon the board of selectmen, chairman of the water board for several years, and at the time of his death was president of the savings-bank. He was a prominent member of the First Congregational Church, in which he held the office of deacon. He was a liberal but unostentatious giver to all worthy objects, and many a poor person has been cheered and comforted through his private benefactions. No one has done as much as Mr. Skillings to beautify and adorn the town with elegant residences and grounds to correspond, and make it a desirable home for persons of culture. He was one whose words and works proclaimed him a valuable citizen and an honest man. His death, after a brief illness, called forth a universal feeling of sorrow and regret, and on the day of his funeral the business of the town was entirely suspended, and the community gathered in the church to pay their last tribute of respect to one who had so honored them, and to look for the last time upon his familiar face.

At the annual town-meeting, March 22, 1880, resolutions were presented, from a committee previously appointed for that purpose, setting forth in fitting terms the estimation in which the deceased was held by his townsmen, which were unanimously adopted, and ordered to be placed upon the records.

## WOBURN.

BY GEORGE M. CHAMPNEY.



AFTER Governor Winthrop and a majority of his colony left Charlestown for the new venture in Boston, the remaining part of the company, although much weakened for the time, grew to very considerable numbers in the course of a few years, and new territory was called for. On the application of several persons the court granted an extension of four miles in a north and westerly direction, the main purpose of which was, undoubtedly, to secure increased land for cultivation. This grant was called Charlestown Village. The settlers who pushed out in the quarter indicated soon found themselves in need of, or their ambitions craved, a precinct or government of their own. Accordingly, on the 5th of November, 1640, seven men were chosen from the church at Charlestown: namely, Edward Converse, Edward Johnson, Ezekiel Richardson, John Mousall, Thomas Graves, Samuel Richardson, and Thomas Richardson, to proceed with the formation of a church and township. The numbers, however, who seemed desirous of following the new lead were so great, that the parent church began to consider whether it would not be seriously weakened by this spirit of emigration. At the end of a long discussion it was decided to be a prudent measure to let the enterprise go on. As in like attempts to colonize or open new settlements in a country that had known no civilization, whose forests were unbroken, meadows undrained, and rivers unbridged, these commissioners found many serious obstacles to overcome, and many hardships to encounter. But the spirit that led them across the Atlantic to find that religious freedom denied them at home, supported them in these trials, and nerved them to the accomplishment of their work. Although so late in the season, the survey of the new territory was begun at once. On the fourth day after their appoint-

ment, November 9, while exploring near the Shawshine River, a heavy snow-storm overtook them, in which they lost their way, and were obliged to pass the night under the shelter of some friendly rocks. During the winter the explorations were from time to time carried on. The 22d of December was observed as a day of special fasting and prayer for the blessing of God upon their arduous work. About this time a series of meetings was held at the dwellings of the several commissioners at Charlestown, to adopt such measures with regard to the new settlement as their united judgments might approve. Arrangements were made during the winter (1640-41) for the immediate occupation of the new territory. In February, 1641, a bridge was built over the Aberjona<sup>1</sup> River, within the present limits of Winchester, and the first dwelling-house was erected "over against it" by Edward Converse, and occupied by himself and family successors for many years. The location of the township by the commissioners took place at the same time. The site selected was on the bank of the Aberjona, on the "east side" of the present town. The Boston and Lowell Railroad runs through nearly the centre of the proposed village. Considerable opposition was at once developed to the site chosen, and upon consultation with prominent men of Charlestown who were not of the emigrating party, the location was abandoned, and one fixed upon something over a mile to the westward. This became the centre of the town, and embraced, then as now, the site of the present Common and its immediate surroundings. In the course of the following spring house-lots were laid out, and several dwellings were built during the season. Having carried out their plans thus far, the colonists, in conformity with their religious convictions, began immediately to cast about for a suitable minister. Two persons were applied to, — Rev. Jonathan Burr and Rev. J. Miller, — both of whom, after much negotiation, declined to

<sup>1</sup> This word has no settled orthography.



accept the call. Mr. Thomas Carter was then urgently requested to become their pastor, amid much discouragement caused by the previous unsuccessful calls, and the faint-heartedness of several who felt that the new enterprise would have to be abandoned; all of which difficulties are set down in the quaint manner of Edward Johnson in the town record, and in his notable book entitled *Wonder-Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England*. To the great joy of the colonists, Mr. Carter at length fell in with their desires, and was ordained as the first minister of Woburn, December 2, 1642. In anticipation of this event those persons who were connected with the church at Charlestown had asked for a dismissal from that body, with authority to found a new one. With some reluctance this was acceded to, and the new church was organized in the previous August.

Through the more than two centuries which have followed it has had vital and permanent influence in the town and vicinity, and is still known as the First Congregational Church of Woburn. In the interim between the founding of the church and the settlement of the pastor, a petition had been presented to the General Court for the incorporation of the town. The court received the petition favorably, and an act was passed at the September session, 1642, couched in the following brief words, which gave to Woburn its corporate existence: "Charlestown village is called Woburne." Neither Edward Johnson, who is especially the early chronicler of the town, nor any other person, has given a reason for the adoption of the name. The suggestion of it is probably due to Richard Russell, of Charlestown, who, it is believed, was a relative of the distinguished Russell family in England, to whom had been given the abbey and park at Woburn, in Bedfordshire, as a place of residence. The desire on the part of Mr. Russell to perpetuate the name of a town so honorably associated with his noble kinsman was a very natural one, and the disposition of the people to accept it from so prominent and popular a person is an equally plausible one. The town thus authorized was situated seven miles north and west from Charlestown, and ten miles from Boston. Although the grant specifies a plot "four miles square," without definite bounds, it must have been practically much larger than that. Containing within its limits the present towns of Wilmington, Burlington, and Winchester (or the greater portion of them), the area of the town must

have been nearer ten miles square than four. Its surface was pleasantly varied; the greatest elevations were Horn Pond Mountain, Rag Rock, and Locke Hill. Its principal streams, or rivers, were the Aberjona and the Shawshine; and its water basins were Horn Pond, Wedge Pond, Sandy Pond, etc. In the curtailment of the town by setting off portions to other municipalities, Locke Hill and part of Horn Pond Mountain, Wedge and Sandy ponds, and the Shawshine River were taken from Woburn. The remaining sheet of water, Horn Pond, while supplying facilities for boating, furnishes many thousand tons of ice for shipping and local use, and is a charming feature in its present landscape. It was something more than a year after the town received its title to corporate existence before a meeting of the inhabitants was held. This occurred in November, 1643. Committees were chosen for various purposes, but the first town officers were not elected until the following April. April 13, 1644, seven persons were chosen as selectmen, and as they were the leaders in the town, their names are given: namely, Edward Johnson, Edward Converse, John Mousall, William Learned, Ezekiel Richardson, Samuel Richardson, and James Thompson. It was not requisite to choose a town-clerk annually, hence Edward Johnson, who had been originally chosen as clerk of the commissioners, was retained in that office until his death in 1672, without re-election. The town treasury was managed by the selectmen, with the exception of one year (1695), until 1719. The duties of assessors and school committee were also discharged by the selectmen. The town having now an organization, there were many things to be done to make the situation of the people as comfortable as possible. House-lots were to be laid out and streets opened, and the "common lands" (of which there were four hundred acres) were to be divided among the inhabitants. A house for the minister was also to be provided, as well as a meeting-house for public worship.

Another matter of much interest required early attention, namely, the settlement of the boundary between Charlestown and Woburn. This had never been defined. Negotiations were opened from time to time, the initiative always being taken by Woburn until 1650, when the lines were finally established and entered upon the records of Charlestown. Nearly coeval with the settlement of Rev. T. Carter as minister, the first meeting-house was built. Of

this structure little or nothing is known. Johnson, in his history, alludes to it as standing in a "small plain where four streets meet." The location is with good reason believed to have been at the easterly end of the Common, near where the soldiers' monument now stands. The house could not have been otherwise than a very plain affair, without tower or steeple. Humble as it was, it served the purpose of a place of public worship for about thirty years. A new one was voted by the town in 1671 and completed in 1672. It stood on the sharp spur east of the Common which is still known as Meeting-house Hill. It was never dedicated, as the Puritan methods were in opposition to all rites and ceremonies in religious matters. This meeting-house was not divided into pews, as became the fashion in after years, — only the minister's and the deacons' wives having the privilege of pews allowed them. Thirty or forty years subsequently special permission was given to a newcomer from Boston to build a pew at his own cost. This led to requests of the same sort from other persons aristocratically inclined, which being granted, caused such an outbreak of feeling as to induce the town authorities to revoke the order. A committee was appointed to "seat the people," and each person was assigned a regular place. In doing this, reference was to be had to "estate, office, and age." Privilege was, therefore, recognized in the matter of position, if not in the form of pews. This meeting-house, with one or two enlargements, served the religious uses of the town for eighty years, or until 1752. Rev. Thomas Carter occupied its pulpit for a few years, though for the larger part of his ministry he had preached in the one built about the time of his ordination. In 1678 his growing age and infirmities led the town to consider the matter of providing him a colleague. An invitation was given to the Rev. Jabez Fox to become his associate. This was accepted, and the two clergymen labored together harmoniously and satisfactorily to their people for six years, when Rev. Mr. Carter died, in the seventy-fourth year of his age and the forty-second of his ministry. Mr. Carter was born in England, and received his degree at St. John's College, Cambridge. He was eminently a good pastor, sound in doctrine, and ready with tender consolation and sympathizing words to meet the spiritual needs of his people. In illustration of one of the customs of the town, now happily remitted to the darkest corners of society, the following bill, found on the town records, relating to the

funeral ceremonies of Mr. Carter, may be properly introduced: —

*"Charges at Mr. Thomas Carter's funeral in 1684.*

Fourteen gallons of wine at 3s. 6d. per gallon	£2	9s.	0d.
For tarr	0	2	0
For gloves	1	16	0
For his coffin money	0	6	0
For his grave	0	5	0
For Manchester, 6 yds, and a jarr	0	1	6
	£4	19	6"

Rev. Jabez Fox, associate pastor, now became the sole minister of the church. He continued in his position for twenty-four years, laboring successfully to promote the general interests of the parish. During the ministry of Rev. Mr. Carter, or from 1642 to 1675, Woburn had steadily increased in population, the land had been partially subdued, good crops were gathered, a better class of houses than those built at first had been erected, and some of those industries started which have since made the town so well known. The number of inhabitants cannot be given with accuracy, as no recorded census was taken till nearly a century later; but from the rates levied by the county, and the laws respecting the establishment of grammar schools, it is probable that the population was not far from 500. But this general prosperity was soon to receive a serious check on account of the outbreak of the Indian wars. King Philip, who had heretofore been in accord with the colonists, and had agreed by solemn treaty to live with them on amicable terms, now became restive under the restraints imposed by the compact, as well as moved by an ambition to rid the land of an alien race which seemed likely soon to become its sole possessors. He brought into combination his own and two or three other powerful tribes, and began a murderous assault upon all the exposed frontiers. Woburn was too near the central towns of the colony to receive much harm by the direct invasion of the wily enemy. Small raiding parties appeared in two or three instances in the town or its immediate vicinity, and although little loss was incurred by the burning of dwellings or destruction of crops, four persons were killed. This, however, was but a small portion of the suffering and hardship that befell Woburn in common with all the towns of New England. To carry on a vigorous and successful war, the taxes of the people were enormously increased.

The year before the war broke out Woburn's share of the colonial tax was but £50; before it close it had grown to the large amount of £633. These heavy drains upon the people caused much



uneasiness and suffering, and the spirits of many sunk under the trial.

The first order from the court for service required thirteen men and five horses to be provided for the forces being raised. Fifteen horses and three men were shortly after added to the requirement. These, however, were no more than a third of the men who became soldiers in the war. From various sources it has been ascertained that forty-five others were subsequently engaged in the service. The number of men from Woburn who took part in the fight at Narragansett, in December, 1675, is not certainly known, but it may be safely estimated at from forty to fifty. The whole number from Massachusetts was five hundred and twenty-seven. Of the Woburn soldiers engaged in the action, eight were either killed or wounded. On the death of Philip, in the August following, the war, so far as active hostilities were concerned, was closed; but the depredations of the Indians in small parties and against isolated settlements were continued with much loss and cruelty to the people exposed.

But another adversity followed in the wake of the Indian war. Small-pox was introduced into the town from Boston, which caused very general alarm. Great efforts were made to prevent the spread of the disease, but the cases were numerous and many of them fatal. Stringent orders were issued by the selectmen forbidding persons who had been sick to appear in the meeting-house for several weeks, or, if there, to be seated in a place apart from the others, and to return home without speaking to or mingling with the people. The distress and alarm from this source continued for more than a year, when the scourge abated.

The people of Woburn, as well as those of the colony in general, had enjoyed from the beginning all the freedom under their original charter which they desired. They managed their affairs in their own way, elected their own officers, from the governor downward to the most unimportant positions in each town. They held a firm allegiance to the king, and considered themselves bound to further the interests of the crown as against all other nations. They had that strong feeling of loyalty which has ever been characteristic of Englishmen, and which took many years of indignities and oppressions to cancel in the colonies. After the Restoration in England, and when Charles II. had become firmly seated on the throne, there was a growing disposition on the part of the defenders of

the king's prerogatives to withdraw the charters under which the New England colonies were planted, and substitute others shorn of many privileges they enjoyed. These attempts to interfere with the people of New England were met with a bold and resolute spirit, and it was not till the accession of James II. that the charter of Massachusetts was declared vacated. Then Sir Edmund Andros appeared in Boston as governor appointed by the king. This act caused great commotion throughout New England. There was not for some time any open resistance to the power of the new magistrate, but many obstructions were made to the arbitrary laws passed by the council, and a general spirit of insubordination everywhere prevailed. Woburn felt the indignity cast upon the people as keenly as Boston. The order passed forbidding town-meetings to be held but once in a year, and then to be called by justices of the county rather than the selectmen, was treated with rude contempt.

In 1687 the people assembled in town-meeting, as was customary, and chose the usual officers. This election was declared void by the governor, and a new meeting was ordered. The order was obeyed, but the inhabitants displayed their independent spirit by electing the same men to office who had been previously chosen. In 1688 the same proceedings were repeated. The town, in defiance of the king's creatures, met and elected its officers; again its acts were annulled. Andros was growing desperate, and fines or imprisonment were expected soon to follow these contumacious doings. It appears that Woburn at length yielded somewhat to the threatening attitude of the authorities. Mr. Johnson, who had been first selectman for several years, now declined to serve, and another person was chosen in his place. This is supposed to have been to this extent a reversal of the bold position the town had taken. The following year (1689) there is no record of a town-meeting being held, and it is probable that the old officers held over.

But the tyrannous proceedings of Sir Edmund Andros were suddenly closed. News came that James II. was dethroned, whereupon the people of Boston and neighboring towns rose in arms, captured and imprisoned Andros and some of his most obnoxious adherents, and replaced the old magistrates in office. There is no known account or record of the part Woburn played in this revolution, but its near vicinity to Boston, and its spirited en-

counters with the odious tool of despotism, warrants the belief that some of the people were actively engaged in it.

Soon after this a new charter was granted by William and Mary to Massachusetts, which combined the two colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts, and was generally acceptable.

One of the matters that excited much interest in the early days of the town was the support of Mystic Bridge, on Mystic River, in Medford. This bridge, which was an important one in connection with the main avenue from Charlestown, was maintained for a long time by the towns of Medford, Charlestown, Woburn, Malden, and Reading. Woburn was restive under the cost of her portion of the repairs, and inclined if possible to throw it off. In 1691 the town voted "to withstand allowing anything more to the repairing of Mystic Bridge," and paid nothing for more than two years. But the court interfered, and indicted the town for neglect of duty. Great excitement followed. The town appeared in defence, and denied its liability; but the court ordered the towns named, including Woburn, to continue to support the bridge upon "paine and penalty of five pounds fine." Woburn reluctantly complied with the decision of the court, but always with a protest, until 1761, when the town was released from further taxation on account of the bridge, for the present payment of \$200 Old Tenor; and the controversy was thus permanently settled.

As the end of the century approached, Woburn, in common with other towns of the colonies, was growing poorer rather than richer. Much difficulty was found in collecting and paying the salary of the Rev. Jabez Fox, which was £80 per year. The most severe measures were adopted for the purpose, even to "collecting it by distress." During the ministry of Rev. Mr. Carter, and the earlier years of that of Mr. Fox, the ministerial salary had been easily and promptly raised, and many gratuities in addition to the legal amount were annually bestowed. But now there was an absolute want, on the part of a great many, of the means to pay. The depressing effects of the troubles and disasters of the last twenty-five years were now more fully realized than ever. Before the renewal of prosperous times Rev. Mr. Fox died suddenly, in Boston, of small-pox. Like his predecessor, he was not widely known as a preacher, but he seems to have been a faithful and acceptable minister, who received from his

people a full share of their confidence and affection.

In looking back over the years that had now elapsed since the settlement of the town, it may be well to recall some of the men who had been prominent in its affairs. The committee of thirteen appointed by the town of Charlestown in 1640 to explore the new territory, as well as the seven commissioners selected by the church for a similar purpose, had all performed the work allotted to them: they had laid out the town, begun its settlement, formed a church, organized a municipal body to administer civil affairs, and had continued to aid, foster, and support the community that had grown up around them, with energy, prudence, and industry. These were now all dead: Edward Converse, Edward Johnson, John Mousall, Thomas Graves, Ezekiel Richardson, Samuel Richardson, Thomas Richardson, and John Russell. Each of these men had marked and solid traits of character. Edward Converse was a deacon of the church, and for many years one of the local justices, or "commissioner to end small causes," giving evidence through his life of integrity, fairness, and self-control. Edward Johnson was one of the striking characters of that period. With an education suited to the calibre of his mind, he would have left a record in the early annals of New England second to none of its chief scholars. His *Wonder-Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England* bears evidence of strong intellectual power and a fertile imagination. Its structure may be faulty, but the book has much originality and quaintness, and sufficient force and vitality to give it a permanent and honored place among the early literature of Massachusetts. Mr. Johnson was also an excellent man of business, and had great perseverance and fortitude. To him, more than any other one of the original settlers, is Woburn indebted for its early and successful planting. Thomas Graves had a strong and ardent nature. He resided in the town only for a short time. He returned to his former occupation as a ship-master, and commanded the first ship built at Boston, named the *Trial*. He is next heard of as capturing in the English Channel a Dutch privateer, under circumstances that called for great resolution and bravery. For this act he received a silver cup from his owners, and was raised to the rank of rear-admiral by Cromwell. He died in Charlestown. The Richardsons, of whom there were three brothers, were all men of probity



and judgment. Their residences were near to each other in the southerly part of the town, and for two hundred years the road on which they stood has been called Richardson's Row. John Russell was a connection of Richard Russell of Charlestown, from whom the town is supposed to have received its name. Resolute in will and decided in his convictions, he seceded from his connection with the church in Woburn, and adopted the views of the Anabaptists, who had about 1665 made their appearance in Boston. For this act of heresy he, with several other persons of the church, was summoned before the Court of Assistants for reprimand and indictment. This course intimidated many, but John Russell and his son, John, Jr., both united with the Baptist Church in Boston. The former soon became a leader and an elder among them, and for his obstinacy in adhering to the obnoxious tenets was imprisoned in Boston for several months. His son John entered the Baptist ministry, and was highly esteemed among them as a preacher of unusual gifts.

For three or four years the church in Woburn was much troubled by these defections from the standards of the Puritans, or Congregationalists. But after the Russells left Woburn, and the other members of the church tainted with the Baptist heresy had returned again to its fellowship, the schism was healed, and no further mention is made of religious dissensions until the reappearance of the Baptists in 1790.

Of the second generation of men that followed the settlement of Woburn there are two or three who deserve mention for their administrative ability, integrity of character, and the good influence they exerted in the town and colony. Prominent among these was Mr. Johnson's son, Captain E. Johnson. He succeeded his father in the office of town-clerk, which position was held by the two for the unusually long term of forty-eight years. Besides occupying this post, he was chosen to the General Court for several years, and was a member of the Assistants, which was not only a legislative body, but the highest court in the colony. His zeal for the preservation of the old charter was so ardent that he was appointed on the "Council for the safety of the people," at the time when Andros appeared in Boston.

Samuel Walker was another of the leading men of the second period. Like Mr. Johnson, he was warmly attached to the old Massachusetts charter, and was a member of the colonial convention held

to reconstruct the government after the deposition of Andros, and under the new charter represented the town in the General Court.

There were several other men of note in the town at this time, but two only of these will be mentioned here, namely, James Converse and his son, J. Converse, Jr. The first was the son of Edward Converse, one of the first proprietors. Without having attained the higher honors of colonial office, he was thoroughly fitted for the duties that he was called upon to perform by his fellow-citizens; and he served the town honorably and faithfully in all the stations it had in its power to confer. The son, James Converse, Jr., was born in Woburn, soon after its incorporation. He became prominent in town affairs at an early age, succeeding to the trusts reposed in his father, and as worthily filling them. His reputation is, however, chiefly founded on his military services. He was captain of a company in the troops sent into Maine during the war with the French and Indians, which continued with more or less fighting for the ten years from 1688 to 1698. In 1691 he was placed in command of the garrison at Wells, Maine, in the house of Lieutenant Storer, which was fortified for the protection of the settlers. The number of men in the garrison did not exceed thirty-five. The meagre force thus left to defend an important post induced the Indians under Moxas to attempt its capture. He appeared before the house with two hundred Indians, and opened a fierce assault; but Captain Converse gave them such a warm reception that Moxas retreated.

This repulse led another sachem to boast, "My brother Moxas has missed it, but I will go myself and have the dog Converse out of his hole." Shortly after, the chief appeared before the little garrison with a force of three hundred to five hundred men. He made a fierce attack upon it, but was met with such a hot fire that he quickly drew off his forces. But the next morning the assault was renewed with increased vigor, which led one or two of Captain Converse's men to suggest a surrender, to which Converse replied "that he would lay the man dead who should utter that word again." The charge was met with perfect coolness, the garrison waiting until the enemy was in close range before delivering their fire. The execution was so great that the Indians were thrown into disorder. Rallying again, they returned to the fight, but another destructive fire checked their ardor, and, finding the garrison still

undaunted, they at length drew off. A flag of truce was then sent demanding a surrender, under the threat, if this was not complied with, "We'll cut you as small as tobacco before to-morrow morning." Captain Converse's answer was to come on, for he wanted work. The invitation was not accepted, and in a few hours the baffled chief retired from the contest, leaving the brave garrison victors in the unequal fight. For this act of courage and intrepidity Captain Converse was promoted by Governor Phips to the rank of major, and made commander of all the Massachusetts forces in that quarter.

Twenty-five years later Woburn was again involved in the struggles with the Eastern Indians. It took a prominent part in the celebrated Lovewell's Fight. Of the thirty-four men engaged in that conflict six were from Woburn, one of whom was killed early in the action, and three were wounded. Seth Wyman, of Woburn, was ensign of the company, and its command fell upon him after the death of Captain Lovewell and the disabling of Lieutenants Wyman and Farwell. He restored the flagging spirits of the company, and kept up the fight till near night. The Indians first left the field, but the number of dead being great, and the wounded requiring medical treatment, a retreat was begun early in the night for the fort near Ossipee Pond, which had been built as a place of rendezvous in case of need. This retreat was a sad and suffering one. The fort was found abandoned, those left in charge having received a false report of the fight. The men divided themselves into three parties, and after several days of extreme hardship arrived at the frontier settlements. Isaac Johnson, the grandson of Captain Edward Johnson, was the Woburn soldier who was killed. Three others were severely wounded. The conduct of Ensign Wyman was greatly commended by the colonial authorities. He was promoted to the rank of captain, and presented with a sword as a mark of public esteem for his steadiness and bravery.

The death of Rev. Jabez Fox has been previously mentioned as having occurred in 1702. His son, Mr. John Fox, was then keeping the grammar school in Woburn. His position and attainments gave him favor among his townsmen, and he was invited to preach three months on probation. His efforts were so satisfactory that he was chosen as permanent pastor, and ordained in November, 1703. The salary voted him was £40 in money

and £40 in provisions, at money price. "A piece of land" was also given to him adjoining his own estate. At the opening of his ministry Mr. Fox appears to have desired a restatement of the belief of the church. About this time some heresies were creeping into the established doctrines which greatly alarmed those who held steadfastly to the faith of the fathers. These were the adoption of the practice of admitting persons to the communion who had not given evidence of full regeneration, and the adhesion of some (at least secretly) to the views of the Anabaptists, who had been crushed out in Woburn thirty years before. Mr. Fox was anxious to clear up these points by a restatement of doctrines. Accordingly a paper was drawn up which heartily reaffirmed the confession of faith adopted at Cambridge in 1648, which was substantially that of the Westminster Assembly of 1652. Mr. Fox, being thus sustained in his views of evangelical truth, went on with his ministry successfully and happily for many years. There were, however, other causes for disagreement and wrangling in the town, or parish (they being for a long period substantially one), besides those arising from differing theological sentiments. One of these was the disposition of certain lands which had been granted to the town in 1664. This grant consisted of 2,000 acres, which the town had the right to select from any unappropriated lands within the colony. But it was fifty years before the selection was made. A committee was then chosen to take up the land, who pitched upon a tract called Turkey Hill, lying within the limits of the present town of Lunenburg. The land was surveyed, and the town took possession. Nothing was done with it for several years. At length it was voted to sell it in one lot to the highest bidder. The purchaser was Israel Reed, of Woburn, who paid for it £3,000 in provincial bonds, which was then equivalent to \$3,666. The interest of this sum was used by the town for some time in its annual expenditures or in discharge of the province tax. In a few years, however, the fund proved to be more of a curse than a blessing, for it led to serious contention as to its custody, perpetual wrangling at town-meetings, and finally to its utter extinction through bad management.

Contemporary with this period, troubles and embarrassments fell upon the people through the loans granted to the towns by the General Court. Money was scarce, and poverty laid its hand upon nearly all the colonists. To remedy this evil a



demand was made upon the government to issue bills of credit. The clamor was gratified, and £50,000 were issued; Woburn's share under this rule was £624. This sum was received in instalments, and placed in the hands of three persons nominated by the town, with authority to re-loan it to such citizens as could give security for its payment. This was in 1721. The scheme was apparently successful, for it is believed that all the money was returned, on call of the government, from the citizens to the town, and from that to the state treasury. Having felt the use of this money in its stimulus to a supposed prosperity, a demand sprung up for a new loan of a like character, but larger in amount. Again the General Court fell in with the popular call, and in 1728 authorized the issue of £60,000, to be distributed in like manner as the first. The allotment to Woburn was about £750, though the exact sum is not given in the records. This amount was treated in the same way as the former loan, and placed in the hands of trustees, to be let to citizens on the same terms. The matter ran along for half a dozen years in a quiet way, when the people began to think of the town's responsibility, and required the trustees to report on the condition and safety of the funds. Nothing seems to have come of this, for two years later, in 1738, a committee was appointed to proceed and collect the money in the hands of the trustees, and report at the general town-meeting to be held a few months hence. In the mean time the colonial authorities called for a portion of the loan (about one third) to be refunded. The money was, however, distributed about, and could not be summarily collected, and the treasurer of the province being imperative, the town was obliged to resort to a special tax to meet the emergency. Accordingly a rate was laid for the sum of £250 7s. 6d. This was a severe burden for the general inhabitants to bear, as only a small number had realized any benefit from the loan. But the money was not easily collected from the trustees or their constituents, for in 1739, in 1741, and again in 1742, new and increased efforts were made by the town to recover the amount; for the debtors were to be "prosecuted in law to the final judgment if need be." Presumably the whole sum was eventually paid by those who held it, although the town records do not anywhere state the fact. But the uneasiness produced by the town's responsibility, the uncertainty of receiving the whole amount from the parties who had borrowed it, and

the strain of extra taxation to make good the demand of the province, were a combination of evils quite as hard to bear as were those induced by the poverty the loan was made to alleviate.

*Schools.* — Among the varied interests to which the early attention of the colonists was called, was that of education. The leaders were for the most part graduates of English colleges, and they saw the importance, in a state such as they proposed to establish, of providing for the general education of children at the public expense. The people of Woburn do not appear to have taken this view very earnestly, for it is not until 1673 that any record is found for the payment of money for school purposes. In that year and the few following ones small sums were paid to different persons for this service. Ten shillings was the common annual amount given to the teacher. From this it is very apparent that the advantages of common schools were not held in high estimation. But that education in its higher forms for a select number of persons was regarded of great importance, is shown by the liberal donations made to Harvard College. On two several occasions, 1655 and 1669, the contributions of Woburn — one for its general support, and the other to build a new college — were greater than those of any other town in the colony but five. The necessity of an educated ministry was the stimulant to this liberality. The instruction of youth for the common walks of life was deemed of much less importance. It was fortunate that the ministers and the cultured people generally were in favor of universal and compulsory schooling. Hence laws were early passed, requiring schools of the lower grades to be kept in all the towns, and when a population reached to one hundred families a grammar-school was to be maintained, for neglect of which a heavy penalty was to be exacted. One point in vindication of the people may be made from the fairly presumed fact that in many families the children were taught by the parents, and in others the minister or some educated person was employed. In 1685 Woburn had gained the number of families (one hundred) required to support a grammar school. Mr. Samuel Carter, a son of the minister, was appointed as its first teacher, but not a scholar came forward to receive his instructions. His £5 salary was easily earned. The town, however, felt its superfluous payment, and reduced the salary to 30s. if no pupils appeared, though £5 were to be paid if the school was kept up. Matters went on

in this way for several years. The primary school was partially successful, but the grammar school was almost a total failure. At length the town neglected to provide a teacher. This was brought to the attention of the court, and an indictment was threatened. To avoid this, a new teacher was chosen. The person selected was John Fox, a son of the minister. His salary at first was £9 per year, but was soon raised to £18, with the expectation that a portion of it was to be paid by private subscriptions; but these never came.

Mr. Fox being called to succeed his father in the ministry, Mr. Dudley Bradstreet of Andover was appointed to fill his place, and was required to be in Woburn "during the term of Charlestown court." The reason for requiring a teacher to keep school especially at "Court time" was to avoid being indicted for a breach of the law. At all other periods of the year the town authorities were quite indifferent "whether school kept or not," or in fact preferred to save their money to maintaining the school. Numerous teachers followed Mr. Bradstreet as grammar masters, who were hired on the principle of evading the law as far as possible. The town pretended to have a grammar school in conformity to the statute, but in all engagements with its teachers took care to signify that he was to be at his post at "Court time," even if he shut the school-house door as soon as it adjourned. There is no period in the history of New England when the feeling for general education was at so low an ebb as during the later years of the seventeenth and the first thirty years of the eighteenth century. Woburn was not alone in its disregard of this important matter. Many other towns were implicated in similar neglect, and resorted to the same shuffling proceedings to escape prosecution. The scarcity of teachers had something to do with the neglect in providing them. For many years previous to the Revolution the grammar school was supported regularly. One of the most noted teachers during the period was John Fowle, who held the post for twelve years. He had the honor of giving instruction in their youth to Benjamin Thompson (Count Rumford) and Colonel Loammi Baldwin. The first house especially fitted up for the use of the grammar school was in 1700; and the first building erected exclusively for that purpose was in 1712. Previous to that time a room in some private dwelling was the place for teaching. About 1760, primary schools were opened in the outlying parts of the town.

Thereafter it was regularly voted that a portion of the school money should be expended in the "extreme parts" of the town. The grammar school, which had been to some extent an itinerant institution, was now established in the Centre, and was continued, with some irregularities, until 1792, when a new departure in the school system was taken. In that year a strong committee was appointed, with Colonel Baldwin at its head, who reported an entire change in the school government and the method of instruction. To effect this, in the course of the next two years nine new school-houses were built in as many newly arranged school-districts, and £300 was appropriated to pay for their cost. This sum proving insufficient, the next year (1795) another £300 was voted to complete the payment. Unfortunately for the town, its enthusiasm had expended itself entirely in school-houses, and left the schools unprovided for. This brought a presentment from the grand jury, which was probably disposed of without penalty, as the records make no mention of the town being defaulted. The following year £150 was raised for the support of schools, and from that time until 1830 there was no marked change in the school methods, and but slight yearly additions to the appropriations. In the year last named, \$800 was raised, which in 1837 was enlarged to \$1,000; with the addition of interest on the town's share of the "surplus revenue." This sum was doubled in 1839, when \$2,000 was appropriated, and even then the complaint was made that the money was insufficient, and the school season was too short. For the next few years the appropriations were but slightly increased. At this point of time Woburn stood low in the tables comparing the appropriations made for schooling in the different towns in the state. In a list of three hundred and seven towns made in 1840 the position occupied by Woburn was Number 253. This was radically changed by 1848, when on a similar list of towns Woburn had risen to the rank of 43. By the revised statutes high schools were required to be supported in towns having 4,000 inhabitants. Although containing the requisite population, Woburn took no steps towards establishing one till 1852, when a high school was organized and began its sessions. For the first four years it occupied rooms leased for the purpose. Then a commodious wooden house was built, at a cost of nearly \$12,000. In 1873-74 the house was materially enlarged, and fitted up with laboratories



and cabinets to render it an efficient agent in the instruction of the pupils attending it. The expense of the alterations was \$31,563. This school, under the superintendence of three successive principals, Messrs. W. A. Stone, Thomas Emerson, and James I. Hanson, has enjoyed a high reputation for the thoroughness of its teaching, and the excellent moral influence exerted upon the scholars. At the opening of the school in 1852 the number of pupils was thirty-one. These had increased in 1879 to 143. The whole number of graduates to 1879 was 358. In 1866 the increasing number and work of the schools led to the appointment of a general superintendent. The value of such an official in bringing uniformity and method into the school system was very soon apparent, and the town has annually elected a person to fill that position to the present time. Several new grammar-school houses, with rooms for intermediate and lower grades, were built between 1860 and 1875. By far the most elaborate and costly of these was the Cummings School-house, situated on the southerly slope of Academy Hill. It was erected in 1874-75, at a cost (including furnishing) of nearly \$60,000. It was named for the Hon. John Cummings of Woburn, as a compliment to his zeal and activity in the cause of education. In 1800 the number of teachers employed in the schools was five, the number of pupils estimated at two hundred, and the appropriation \$350. In 1879 the teachers had increased to 48, the pupils to 2,238, and the appropriation to \$28,000. Among the educational influences and advantages with which Woburn has been favored, those which have proceeded from Warren Academy should receive honorable mention. This institution was founded and endowed in 1827, by Isaac Warren, Esq., of Charlestown, who gave \$5,000 for that purpose, on condition that \$5,000 more should be raised by other persons. This last sum was principally contributed by citizens of Woburn. A building was erected on an eminence near the centre of the town in 1828, which was then a wood-lot, but has since been known as Academy Hill. In its earlier years the academy was widely known for its excellent teachers and the scholarly standing of its graduates. The improvement in the grammar schools of the town, and especially the founding of the high school, wherein the higher branches of education were introduced, had an unfavorable influence upon the academy for several years, and at length entirely superseded it. In 1873 the building was remod-

elled, and arranged with apparatus suitable to the pursuit of studies in natural science, and was made an adjunct of the Boston School of Technology.

*The Town Library* was organized in 1856. Efforts to create a public opinion in favor of such an institution had been made by several citizens since 1850. In 1854 Hon. J. B. Winn offered to give \$300 to found a library, provided the town would raise as much more. The proposal was accepted, and with subsequent subscriptions by many citizens a sufficient amount was furnished to open a library of 1,700 volumes, which event took place in August, 1856. In 1865 the volumes numbered 3,298, and the yearly circulation was 12,266. From that time the library grew more rapidly. The appropriations for its support were increased, and when the tax on dogs was laid, the money from that source was added to its income. By the will of Charles B. Winn, son of the Hon. J. B. Winn, who died in 1875, there was devised to the town \$140,000 for library purposes. The town was also made one of the residuary legatees, which added to the donation more than \$60,000, making the gift upwards of \$200,000. This munificent bequest was accepted by the town, and placed in the hands of three trustees to carry out the generous wishes of Mr. Winn. These gentlemen, John Johnson, Edward D. Hayden, and Parker L. Converse, proceeded to purchase a site and erect a building, in conformity with the wishes of the donor. The situation selected for the library building was the family estate which had been occupied by Hon. J. B. Winn for twenty-five years. An adjoining lot was also purchased, to give ample room for the contemplated structure. Several architects contributed designs for the new building, from among which that offered by Gambrell and Richardson was chosen. Work was immediately commenced (1877), and the building completed in the winter of 1878-79. The design is a composition from medieval architecture, and is as exquisite as it is unique, as well in its general outlines as in its details. The material of the building is a mixture of Longmeadow and Ohio stone, the former predominating. The dimensions of the ground-floor are 70 x 165 feet. The west wing is the book-room of the library. Its length is 68 feet, and breadth 30 feet. It is divided into twenty-four spacious alcoves, of which twelve are on the main floor and twelve form a balcony above them. These are reached by flights of steps from either side. The centre of the building is occupied by the read-

ing-room, a spacious apartment 22 × 60 feet, and finished in a rich and tasteful manner. Adjoining this is the art-gallery, or picture-room, which is entered immediately from the vestibule. The easterly portion of the building is octagonal in form, with a conical roof. It is intended for a museum, or depository of specimens in natural history, and other objects of local or historic interest. The building was opened to the public May 1. On the shelves of the alcoves and in the reading-room are placed and classified nearly 17,000 volumes; a portion of these were bought from the Winn fund. On the walls of the picture-gallery are hung fifty-five oil-paintings of varying size and quality (which were also the gift of Mr. Winn), but all of them attractive in subject and of more than average merit.

*Division of the Town.* — The original territory of Woburn, as has before been stated, comprised not only its present limits, but the towns of Burlington and Winchester, and a large portion of Wilmington. During the first fifty or sixty years of its existence the population was largely centred about the meeting-house, which was located on the bluff or hill east of the present Common, or public square. In 1700 the number of persons taxed by the province was 187, but in 1725 the number had increased to 305, showing a gain of more than one third in twenty-five years. This increase was quite largely in the northerly direction, and new centres were formed, which received the names of Shawshine and Goshen. The latter place had become of so much importance, and its distance from the centre so inconvenient for many purposes, that in 1724 the town was petitioned either to remove the meeting-house farther to the north or allow that section to be set off as a new town. The petition was decidedly refused. But the people of Goshen were in earnest, and one or two rebuffs could not silence them. They continued their petitions for several years before their end was attained. The repeated denials of the town led them to seek a separation by authority of the General Court. The prayer of the first petition was to be made into a precinct only. This was rejected by the court in 1729. It was renewed, however, shortly after, with the request that Goshen be made into a separate town. The burden of the petition was "the difficulties they are under by reason of their remoteness from the place of public worship." While the court was considering the petition in behalf of Goshen, the people of Shawshine were making similar efforts to secure a separation or be

made into a legal precinct. At the first hearing the petition of Shawshine was joined to that of Goshen. A court committee was appointed to meet the agents of the town, which took place in the summer of 1730. The committee reported in favor of granting the petitions of both Goshen and Shawshine; the first to be created into an independent township by the name of Wilmington, and the latter to be made a precinct, or second parish.

In thus dividing the town the court's committee say "they are of opinion that the charge of supporting a minister in the First Parish at Woburn will still be a very easy matter to the inhabitants of that parish." The truth is, however, that this extended clipping of the town was a great disadvantage to its prosperity for many years. The number of taxable persons was reduced from three hundred and twelve to one hundred and eighty-seven. Such a reduction of taxable force could not fail to make the support of preaching in the old parish a severe burden. The ministers were settled for life, their salaries fixed on a scale commensurate with the taxable resources of the parish, and there was no escape from the responsibility of the situation. Increased taxation for the remaining members was the only alternative. Rev. Mr. Fox was now declining in health. Assistant preachers had been employed to relieve him; but, his infirmities increasing, it was considered necessary to supply him with a permanent colleague. The candidate for the position was Mr. Edward Jackson, of Newton, a graduate of Harvard College in 1719. He preached for some time on probation, and was ordained as colleague August 1, 1729. But Mr. Fox was never reconciled to the choice. Mr. Jackson was to receive £250 settlement and £120 salary per year in bills of credit, "as the money now is." The ordination was accompanied with a most sumptuous entertainment, of which the principal report left is a bill of Jonathan Poole for supplying it. Of what neighboring ministers or others the council and officiating ministers consisted no record is preserved; but that the visiting pastors and their retinue were numerous, and that the citizens of the town very generally partook of the ordination repast, may be fairly inferred when it is stated that said Poole provided for four hundred and thirty-three dinners and one hundred and seventy-eight breakfasts and suppers, which, with horse-keeping, cider, wine, brandy, rum, sugar, and pipes, amounted to £83 9s. 6d. From this









free expenditure of money for a single day's religious celebration no one would draw the conclusion that money was scarce, or that the parish and town taxes were hard to meet. It should be remembered, however, that in those days holidays were not in every month in the calendar, and that in these religious gatherings (few and far between) were found the best opportunities for displaying the natural love of the people for excitement and feasting: for, while the elders were attending divine service and its gastronomic perorations, the youth were engaged in the "manly exercise" of square-ball, quoits, and fisticuffs to so noisy a degree that the "outsiders" gave tone and character to the day.

The dissensions between Mr. Fox and his colleague increased with time, and it is reported they did not recognize each other when in the same pulpit. The division between the pastors naturally led to parties among the people. Mr. Jackson, being the younger man, gathered the larger number to his standard. Difficulties now arose respecting their salaries. Mr. Fox, being the unpopular invalid, was indifferently provided for. He received nothing in 1731-32. Besides, his £80 salary, voted to him on settlement, was now worth no more than £40, owing to the depreciation of the currency. Mr. Fox at length took legal measures to secure his rights. He sued the town, not only for the salary unpaid, but for the difference between the currencies at the time of his settlement in 1702 and the depreciated value of 1732. Judgment was finally obtained in his favor. It was at this time that the divorce took place between the parish and the town. Heretofore every action in relation to the settlement and support of the minister had devolved upon the town equally with the church or parish. This relation was now dissolved, and parish and municipal affairs were conducted on a separate basis. The salary problems connected with the First Parish were not, however, wholly solved. For several years they continued to exert their troublesome and depressing influences. At length the feuds and alienations led to the establishment of a third parish in 1746. Mr. Fox and his friends first moved for a separation, and asked to be set off as a distinct society, and relieved from paying taxes for the support of Mr. Jackson. The petition was denied, but a vote was passed "to build a new meeting-house." This, it was believed, would effectually check the desire for a division; but the friends of Mr. Fox were not to be thus silenced. They applied to the General Court for redress.

That body reported favorably upon their petition, and gave permission for a new precinct, or third parish, to be formed. The seceders numbered about two fifths of the whole parish. Rev. Mr. Fox being too old and feeble to take charge of the new church, the Rev. Josiah Cotton was called to be the pastor, and was installed July 15, 1747. The Third Parish never had a meeting-house of its own, but used for its place of worship a large room in a then unfinished building on Main Street, not far from opposite the present high-school house. The First Parish did not forget its vote to build a new meeting-house, but appointed a committee to present plans and estimates. A division of opinion was at once revealed as to its site. Many were in favor of placing the new house on the level ground west of Meeting-house Hill, where the one then in use was situated, and that site was finally selected. It was a part of the present Common, near the soldiers' monument. The raising of the meeting-house (the third built since the settlement of the town) took place in December, 1748. To support the impulses which led to the undertaking, twenty gallons of rum, twenty-five pounds of sugar, and two barrels of cider were provided by the parish. The house was completed in 1752, but never dedicated.

Two years after this Rev. Mr. Jackson, the pastor, died, at the age of fifty-five, and in the twenty-sixth year of his ministry. His senior, Rev. Mr. Fox, was still living at an advanced age, but blind, and entirely incapacitated for labor. The pastorate of Mr. Jackson, however earnest and sincere might have been his efforts, was only partially successful. The disaffection between himself and his colleague must have produced great personal discomfort, and the long struggle with the parish for the maintenance of his rights was no doubt the cause of much uneasiness and vexation. With the friends who sustained him he was popular, and highly esteemed as a graceful pulpit orator and as a man of good culture and capacity.

A successor to Rev. Mr. Jackson was soon found in the person of Mr. Josiah Sherman. He was ordained in 1756. Just at this time the death of Rev. John Fox took place. He was ordained in 1703, and consequently had been at the head of the parish fifty-three years. His supporters being now without a leader, and Rev. Mr. Sherman having many attractive qualities both in the pulpit and out, an effort was made to recall the Third Parish back to a union with the First. An agreement

was soon come to, and Rev. Mr. Cotton, the minister of the Third Parish, asked a dismissal, which was readily granted, and thus the two bodies were again merged in one, which has continued intact ever since. The new meeting-house was now too small for the large accession of numbers, and its enlargement was at once undertaken. Twenty new pews were added, which, with the purchase of a "new bell for the tower," caused a general good feeling among the people, and peace and prosperity for a time prevailed.

The next great public event with which Woburn became associated — as did all New England — was the old French War. This war, which was so costly in men and money to the colonists, began in 1755. The contest was confined for the most part to the Canadian borders and to Nova Scotia, but it absorbed a large number of the able-bodied men of New England. It also increased the taxation to a burdensome degree. The taxes of Woburn were raised from £139 9*s.* 5*d.* in 1755 to £518 9*s.* 9*d.* in 1763, the year in which peace was declared. The number of men sent from Woburn to the front in course of the struggle was not far from one hundred and fifty, the population at that time being estimated at about 1,500. In the first year alone fifty-four men were enlisted and attached to the expeditions against Nova Scotia and Crown Point. The war developed no military leader from Woburn. Lieutenant Thompson was the most prominent of its soldiers. He left a journal of the campaign in which he was engaged, which is an interesting memorial of the period.

Rev. Mr. Sherman had not been many years over the parish before new troubles arose, similar to those which had been a source of vexation in previous pastorates. Their foundation was the money question. Mr. Sherman was not apparently a close financier, and became embarrassed in many ways. His salary was too small, as he believed, though he made no public complaint for several years. In 1774 he asked for "proper relief." The parish debated the matter for a year without doing anything, when, in June, 1775, he asked to be dismissed from his pastoral relations. This was granted in March of the same year, at the close of many altercations and stormy discussions. Mr. Sherman was undoubtedly one of the ablest ministers that had occupied the pulpit of the First Parish. He was a brother of Roger Sherman, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and had the reputation of being an unusually fervid and elo-

quent preacher. After leaving Woburn he settled in Connecticut, and died at Woodbridge, in that state, in November, 1789.

Woburn is now brought to the advent of the American Revolution. She had done noble service in the many and exhausting wars with the Indians, and had been ardent and loyal in the contest that gave to England the supremacy in Canada and along the lakes and rivers of the West. She was now to show her love of liberty to be a superior motive to her devotion to king and crown. The excitement caused by the aggressive movements of the British government was as fully shared by the people of Woburn as those of the neighboring towns. They instructed their representative to the General Court to allow no damages to Governor Hutchinson for his loss in the Stamp Act, and sent delegates to the convention in Boston in 1768 to consider the state of public affairs. The most decided movement in favor of the stand taken by the people of New England against the arbitrary enactments of parliament was made in 1773, when a town-meeting was held, and a series of vigorous resolutions were passed. While these resolutions still maintained the authority of the crown, and expressed the prevailing loyalty to the king, they asserted in the most positive manner their rights under the British Constitution, and specified in strong language the grievances of which they had so much reason to complain. At the same meeting a committee of correspondence was chosen to maintain communication with Boston and other towns in the colony. A powder-house was built, and stored with such ammunition as could be procured. A delegate, Samuel Wyman, was chosen to the Provincial Congress in January, 1775, and the province tax of that year was paid to the agent of the congress instead of the regularly constituted treasurer. A large committee was also appointed to enforce the decrees of the Continental Congress with regard to the use of imported articles. Two days before the opening of the struggle (April 17, 1775) a company of fifty minute-men was raised, to be organized and disciplined for whatever service the Provincial or Continental Congress might require. This rally of fighting men was none too soon. On the morning of the 19th the alarm reached the town, which was started from the tower of the old North Church, and accomplished by the midnight ride of Paul Revere. A large number of men caught up their arms, and hastened to Lexington to meet the invaders. Mr. Sylvanus Wood was in



season to be enrolled in Captain Parker's company on Lexington Common, and stood with it to receive the charge of the British column, and with others, in return,

"Fired the shot heard round the world."

Mr. Wood always claimed that later in the day he captured a straggler of the enemy and had the honor of taking the first prisoner of war. This claim was recognized by Congress in 1824, and a pension granted for the act. Of the minute-men from Woburn who followed and harassed the British troops two men were killed, Asahel Porter and Daniel Thompson, both of whom were young men of enterprise and reputation. The evening before the march to Lexington, John Hancock and Samuel Adams had left Concord for a place of greater safety. They came to Woburn Precinct (now Burlington), early the next morning, and took shelter in the house of Madam Jones. While dinner was preparing a new alarm was given, and the distinguished guests were hurried off to a retired residence in Bedford, with the loss of the dinner of fresh salmon which good Mrs. Jones was preparing for them. The war for independence, or for the constitutional rights of the colonists, being now begun, Woburn engaged in it with all the zeal and patriotism that inspired New England in that day of trial. Her soldiers flocked to the places of rendezvous, and were employed in guarding the lines at Cambridge, Boston, and Roxbury. No doubt, many of them were present at the battle of Bunker Hill. During the years 1775 and 1776 one hundred and eighty of the citizens were engaged in the service in the neighborhood of Boston, or were sent to New York, New Jersey, Canada, or Ticonderoga. In 1775 the number of persons subject to the provincial tax was but 311. The proportion of those who served in some military capacity must consequently have been very large. The first considerable sum of money raised for the war was in December, 1776, when £1,500 was voted to pay existing bills and such charges as might arise in enlisting men "for the defence of the American colonies." The amount voted for such purpose during the war was nearly £50,000 in currency, or £5,283 in coin, — which was a large sum for the times, and drew upon the resources of the town with a heavy hand. But money and men were not the only things wanted. There were no stores of grain, meat, and other commissary requirements, to be found in the markets of that day. Hence Woburn was assessed for beef and clothing to a

large amount. The first item exceeded \$8,000; and the shirts, blankets, and shoes swelled that sum fully one half more. The whole amount of taxes — town, province, and continental — assessed between 1775 and 1783 exceeded £28,000, lawful money, or more than \$90,000. This was drawn from a population of 1,500 or 1,600 persons. The same ratio of tax to-day would produce more than a half-million dollars. The evils of depreciation became so desperate that an attempt was made to remedy them by public action. A convention was held at Concord in 1779 for this purpose. The delegate from Woburn was Samuel Thompson. This convention established prices for the leading articles used in the community. The list included in its necessities of life "flip or toddy" at 12s. per bowl, and New England rum at 10s. per mug. The people of Woburn accepted the prices voted by the convention, and appointed a committee to see that there was no violation of its behests. Experience, however, soon proved that the natural laws of currency and trade were too strong to be defied or changed by resolutions and conventions. The attempt at regulation was soon given up. The first enlistments for the war were made by draft from the three military companies then existing in the town. At a later period men were "hired into the war" by bounties, and at last by a resort to classes, each class being responsible for its man or number of men. The whole number of men who were for a longer or shorter period engaged in the war was three hundred and seventy-six, which number does not include forty-six other persons who were enlisted by the town from other localities. This shows that the number of enlisted men during the seven years of the war was greater than the actual male population liable to military duty in any one year during that time. In the midst of the trying events of the war the state of Massachusetts had formed a new constitution, embracing features more in conformity with its position as a leader in the movement for independence and reform. In 1778 the legislature sent the new instrument for the approval of the town, but it was unanimously rejected. The great objection to it appears to have been that it was framed by the legislature, and not by a convention of delegates elected for the purpose.

In 1779 a convention was held at Cambridge, and a new constitution was adopted. This was presented to the people of Woburn in 1780, and accepted, though not unanimously. The property

qualification for votes was disapproved, and a resolution passed excluding ordained ministers and attorneys-at-law from membership to the legislature. A few years later, when the Federal Constitution was before the people of Massachusetts for consideration, the delegates to the state convention from Woburn were Timothy Winn and James Fowle, Jr. Deacon Winn opposed the adoption of the Constitution without amendments. The speech prepared in defence of his views was lost to the convention in consequence of his absence at the time certain amendments were under debate, though subsequently printed in the *Boston Independent Chronicle*. It is well known that the Constitution was adopted only by a small majority in the convention of about 350 delegates.

Soon after the war there was considerable public excitement on the question of what should be done with the tories and refugees who had played a hostile part against the Revolution. At a town-meeting held in May, 1783, very severe resolutions were passed against all such persons, and an act prohibiting their return to the town or state urged upon the legislature. It was said, "Our Canaan will enjoy no rest while the Philistines are suffered to dwell among us." These bitter feelings survived for many years. But many who had continued their allegiance to the British crown during the war, at its close accepted the situation, and became earnest and patriotic citizens of the new republic.

The only person from Woburn who held any considerable position in the Continental Army was Colonel Loamm Baldwin. He enlisted as a private in April, 1775, but was soon advanced to superior positions, and in August following was appointed colonel of the 38th regiment. He was stationed about Boston until the beginning of 1776, when his regiment was ordered to New York, where he remained until its evacuation by Washington in September. With him he crossed the Delaware December 8, and recrossed December 25, and participated in the gallant fight at Trenton. Colonel Baldwin had many qualifications as a military leader; but, his health failing a few months later, he was honorably discharged from the army, and never again returned to it. His long and useful life was spent in Woburn, and he was in many respects the most able and trusted of all her public men. He was the first high sheriff of Middlesex County after the organization of the new government, an office which he

filled with great acceptance for many years. He was elected several times as a delegate to the General Court, and exercised through his life a large and healthy influence in public affairs. To him is the community indebted if not for originating, certainly for making known and propagating, the celebrated Baldwin apple. He was one of the principal projectors as well as one of the most active superintendents of the construction of the Middlesex Canal. This much noted and valuable water-course from the Merrimack to the Charles was a principal feature in Woburn for about forty years, and added much to its business facilities and prosperity. It was wholly superseded by the building of the Lowell Railroad, and the site of it through the town is no longer easily traced.

At the close of the Revolutionary War Woburn was left in an impoverished state. Besides the constant drain upon its purse, annually paid out, it had borrowed \$4,000 to \$5,000, for which it was still in debt. The depression caused by this state of things led the town into the declaration of unpatriotic sentiments when the Shays Rebellion took place, in 1786-87. Being called upon to raise a force to aid in its suppression, it voted "not to give any encouragement to the expedition," and similar votes were passed respecting the payment of those persons who enlisted for that purpose. Still, a strong protest was at the time entered against those votes, and they were afterward reconsidered. They could never have been sanctioned at all but for the great evils that followed the war, and the excitement growing out of them.

The next important epoch in the annals of Woburn was the separation from it of the precinct of Shawshine, or the Second Parish. It has already been stated that this parish was formed in 1730, at the time Goshen was made a distinct town by the name of Wilmington. Attempts were made by the people, in 1733-34, in 1774, and in 1782, to form a separate township, but were unsuccessful. In 1797 the subject was again renewed. A petition was presented to the General Court asking for the division. A town committee was chosen to oppose it, but the project was actively pushed by the Second Parish before the legislature, and in spite of the formidable opposition and the apparently small reason for the division, the court decided to grant the petition, and the Second Parish became a distinct township under the name of Burlington. This took place February 28, 1799.



The dismemberment caused a heavy loss to the old town in population and wealth. By the first United States census, 1790, Woburn contained 1,727 inhabitants; at the second census, in 1800, it had only 1,228. The territorial loss was 7,418 acres, and of the taxable property more than one fourth. For the next ten years the growth of Woburn was scarcely perceptible in any respect, and in population there was a decrease of nine, the census of 1810 giving but 1,219 persons. During this period there was little or no manufacturing business in the town. The community was made up almost exclusively of agriculturists, the only exceptions being the tanner, the blacksmith, the miller, the shoemaker, and trader, who supplied the people with the necessities belonging to their respective vocations. The establishment of a tannery on a more extensive scale did not take place until the next decade, of which more will be said in noticing the manufacturing interests of the town.

For twenty-five years, including and following the Revolution, the schools were continued in a rather desultory manner. The war disorganized every other interest to a greater or less extent, to which the education of children was no exception. In 1790 a new feeling was aroused on the subject, which in 1792 assumed definite form, and a committee was appointed to revise the school system, and establish one more comprehensive and uniform. The report of this committee, of which Loammi Baldwin was chairman, was a carefully written and dignified document, in which the needs and methods of education were clearly set forth. The town was divided into convenient districts for local schools, while the grammar school was to be retained near the centre of each parish. Within the next three years £600 were raised for school-houses, each of the new districts having one built for its use. Under this new system, and the stimulus derived from it, the schools of the town were greatly improved, and no important change took place for more than fifty years.

After the dismissal of Mr. Sherman as pastor of the first church, in 1775, there was no one settled in his place for nearly ten years. In December, 1784, Mr. Samuel Sargent was invited to the parish. The call was accepted, and Mr. Sargent was ordained in March, 1785. But he was scarcely warm in his pulpit before dissension and opposition began to manifest themselves, and these continued through the entire period of his ministry, about fourteen years. His original settlement money had

not been paid in 1790, and the parish was sued for the amount. It had no defence, and was defaulted. The parish was also sued about this time by the Baptist Society at West Cambridge for the taxes of those persons who had withdrawn from it. This suit was successful after a protracted litigation. Several years more of contention in the parish followed, when, in 1798, an agreement was made to call a mutual council to dispose of the quarrel if possible. The council unanimously recommended the dissolution of the relations between pastor and people, which took place in April, 1799. Rev. Mr. Sargent removed from Woburn to Chester, Vermont, where he preached on agreement from time to time, but was never again a settled pastor. His death took place at Chester in 1818, at the age of sixty-three. From the dismissal of Mr. Sargent to the settlement of his successor there was an interval of four years. In December, 1803, Mr. Joseph Chickering was invited by both church and parish to become their pastor, which was accepted. The terms of settlement agreed upon were \$800 to be paid within a year, and an annual salary of \$650 and fifteen cords of wood. The ordination took place in March, 1804. For several years the ministry of Rev. Mr. Chickering was marked with unusual success. The people were united, and the accessions to the church were large. In 1820 he asked for a dismissal, which was approved by council. Mr. Chickering was graduated at Harvard College in 1799. From Woburn he removed to Phillipston, Massachusetts, where he preached until 1835, when he retired from the ministry on account of infirm health, and died in that town in 1844. In 1808, during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Chickering, the third meeting-house, which was built in 1752, on the easterly side of the Common, was burnt to the ground. Before the fire the question of repairing the house or building a new one had been discussed in the parish. The decision had now been made. Two days after the fire a town-meeting was held, and it was voted to rebuild the meeting-house at once. The site selected was on the northerly side of the Common, and nearly identical with that now occupied by the First Unitarian Church. It was dedicated June 28, 1809. The pews were appraised, and the choice sold by auction. The proceeds of the sale amounted to more than \$3,000 over the cost of the building. This sum was funded for the support of the ministry of the society, and remained thus invested until 1861, when the amount was merged in the con-

struction fund of the present meeting-house. Mr. Joseph Bennett became the next pastor of the society, and his ordination took place January 1, 1822. Rev. Mr. Bennett proved to be an active, energetic minister. The accessions to the church were larger than under any previous pastorate.

In 1832 the Lowell Railroad was built, which ran through the south and east portions of the town. A village sprung up not far from the spot where the first house was built. In 1840 the people of this village, called South Woburn, formed a church and society, and asked to be set off. A new meeting-house was built, and in December of that year the house was dedicated, and the new church and society was formed. A few months previous to the organization of the South Woburn church, the fourth meeting-house, built in 1809, was found to be in such bad condition as to require extension and repairs or entire reconstruction. The latter course was determined on, and the fifth meeting-house was erected on the same site. The dedication took place December 31, 1840. Mr. Bennett continued as pastor of the society until 1847, when, during a period of mental depression to which he was subject, he took his own life. This unexpected event caused much sorrow and excitement, as he was held in high esteem by the people to whom he ministered, as well as by the congregational body to which he was attached. In the spring of 1848 the parish made choice of Mr. Jonathan Edwards as its pastor. He continued his connection with the society for eight years, giving entire satisfaction to his people and rendering many important services to the educational and social interests of the town. He was dismissed at his own request in 1856. In August of the same year Rev. Daniel March was called to the pulpit of the parish, and installed in October. The many gifts of Rev. Mr. March as a speaker, writer, and educator made him one of the most popular and useful pastors the society had ever enjoyed. He resigned in 1862, much to the regret of the citizens of the town at large as well as his own people.

The successor of Rev. Mr. March was Rev. J. C. Bodwell, D. D., who was installed as pastor in October, 1862. Dr. Bodwell was a preacher of unusual power. His sermons were models of construction and sustained force, clothed in language and rhetoric of the purest types. Receiving an invitation to become the head of a theological institute at Hartford, Connecticut, he asked and received a dismission from the pastorate in August,

1866. The meeting-house on the north side of the Common, built in 1840, was so far outgrown in 1860 by the increase of the society, that an enlargement or a new building became necessary. As the land for enlargement could not be easily obtained, it was voted to erect a new house of very much larger dimensions, and on the opposite side of the Common. The building was completed, and dedicated in October, 1861. The church is one of the largest and best-appointed houses of worship in the country. Its total cost was about \$62,000. The audience-room is capable of seating fifteen hundred persons, and is beautiful both in form and decoration. After the resignation of Rev. Mr. Bodwell an invitation to the pastorate was extended to Rev. S. E. Dennen, who accepted, and was installed in 1868. Mr. Dennen was noted for his pulpit services, his sermons having those logical and compact qualities which are always attractive to the thinking part of every congregation. Mr. Dennen resigned in 1872. Rev. H. S. Kelsey was installed in his place. Occupying the pulpit three years, he retired from the position, and the pastorate was again offered to Rev. Daniel March, who had so acceptably ministered to the congregation some fifteen years before. Rev. Mr. March still retains his connection with the parish. In 1846 the people of North Woburn felt the need of a church and society in that locality. At first the Sunday services were held in the school-house, under charge of Rev. Samuel Sewall. The society increasing, a meeting-house was built in 1849, and a church formed, consisting mostly of persons who transferred their membership from the First Parish. Rev. Samuel Sewall continued as pastor till 1852, when he resigned. His successor was Rev. George T. Dole, who remained three years. Rev. Swift Byington and Rev. M. G. Wheeler followed. The present pastor, Rev. W. C. Anderson, was settled in 1873.

*Baptist Society.*—It has been previously stated that several leading men of the First Parish had become converts to the Baptist faith about 1670. The two Russells, John and John, Jr., maintained their connection with that sect to the end of life, and were prominent in their efforts to spread its doctrines. Of the others, who for a time sympathized with them, it is not known that any of them continued to support the obnoxious tenets, as they soon returned to their connection with the First Parish. For more than a century there was little or no indication of the prevalence of Baptist senti-



ments among the people, although one or two families had associated themselves with the Baptists of West Cambridge (now Arlington), where, in 1781, a society had been organized. The difficulties in the First Parish respecting Rev. Mr. Sargent led many persons to withdraw from it. Most of these attached themselves to the West Cambridge church, which was under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Green. Their numbers increasing, Mr. Green was invited to preach a part of the time in Woburn. These persons were regularly taxed for the support of the First Parish. This was resisted, and a suit was brought to recover taxes already paid. The suit was gained, and the money refunded. Not long after Rev. Mr. Green divided his time between the two societies, giving one half to each. Mr. Green left this vicinity in 1793, when the society was successfully established. In its early history the pastorates of the society were short. Over it were settled Elder Snow, Elder Peak, Rev. Elias Smith, Elder Nelson, Elder Stone, Elder Wydown, Rev. T. Waterman, Rev. H. Marshall, Rev. G. Phippen, Rev. A. Judson, Rev. J. N. Seaman, Rev. S. Mallory, Rev. B. C. Wade, Rev. T. B. Ripley, Rev. N. Hooper, Rev. S. B. Randall, Rev. J. C. Stockbridge, Rev. J. Ricker, Rev. B. F. Bronson, Rev. J. S. Kennard, Rev. H. C. Townley, Rev. William Young. The present minister (1879), Rev. E. C. Mills, has occupied the place for about four years. The first meetings of the society were held in private houses. A meeting-house was built in 1794, which was situated on the Main Street, near where the present Episcopal Chapel is located. The growth of the society requiring more room, a new house was built in 1827. The same house continues in use by the society, although it has undergone two considerable changes and embellishments since that period. The last of these (including a partial removal of the building) added greatly to the beauty of the structure and to the convenience of the society in its manifold religious and social life.

*Unitarian Society.* — The first Unitarian Society in Woburn was preceded by two organizations of Universalists. The first of these was begun in 1828. The society built a meeting-house on the southwest side of the Common. Rev. O. A. Skinner was the first pastor. Three others succeeded him, when preaching was suspended, and the house was sold to the town for use as a town-hall. In 1841 a new society was formed, which built, in 1845, a new meeting-house on Main Street, and occupied it, with Rev. W. B. Randolph as pastor, until

1847, when it passed into the hands of the Unitarian Society, which for the last two or three years had been forming, and holding meetings in the town-hall. Rev. Henry F. Edes was installed as pastor in 1848. Resigning in 1850, the society was without a settled minister till 1853, when Rev. J. M. Marsters was installed. Ill health obliging him to retire in 1856, Rev. R. P. Stebbins, D. D., was settled as his successor in 1857. He resigned after a successful ministry of nearly seven years. Rev. Eli Fay succeeded him in 1864. In that year it was decided to purchase the meeting-house which had been vacated two years before by the First Congregational Parish, and remodel it. This was effected in the course of the year, and the present fine church edifice was the result. The improvement to the public square by removing the house thirty feet from the street, and presenting to it the handsome façade of the new building, was one of the most signal and satisfactory that has occurred in its history. Rev. Mr. Fay terminated his pastorate in 1868, on account of impaired health. Rev. W. S. Barnes was called to the parish in 1869. He resigned in April, 1879. His ministry was the most active and successful, as well as the longest, with which the society has been favored. Rev. George H. Young is now pastor, having been installed in October, 1879.

*Methodist Society.* — No special efforts were made to found a Methodist church in Woburn until 1850. An organization was effected in 1851, and preachers have been regularly assigned to the church from that period. Its growth has been rapid, and its congregation is now one of the largest in the town. The first meeting-house was a small building of very slight cost. In 1864 the society purchased of the Unitarian Parish the meeting-house which it had recently vacated, and made several important changes in the interior. This house was completely destroyed by fire in 1872. A new and commodious edifice was erected on the same site, in the basement story of which are the Woburn post-office and two stores occupied for trade. The society is an energetic and flourishing one, and has a wide influence in its sphere of activity.

*Episcopal Church.* — Adherents of the Church of England first appeared in Woburn in the Second Parish (Shawshine), about 1750. Some twelve or fifteen persons withdrew from it at that time, and adopted in their religious worship the English liturgy, which was read to them by one of their number in a private house. Occasionally a rector

from Cambridge or Boston was present. The society gained but slowly in numbers, and at the breaking out of the Revolution was quite overborne by the feeling against English ecclesiasticism, which was considered as a part of the system of royalty. Several persons, however, continued their sympathy with the church, but were too few in number to sustain an organization. In 1865 a successful attempt was made to revive the Episcopal service. Meetings of those interested were at first held in Lyceum Hall. Increasing numbers led to the building of a small church, or chapel, in 1867. Since that time the growth of the parish has been steady, and, with the band of earnest workers it contains, it seems likely to gain a permanent position among the religious societies of the town. It has had several rectors, among whom have been Rev. J. W. Porter, Rev. S. U. Shearman, and Rev. J. Frank Winckley, who is the present incumbent.

*Roman Catholic Church.* — There were many members of the Romish communion in town some time before an attempt was made to gather them in charge of one of the priestly fathers of the church. In 1847 the accessions had become sufficient to establish regular meetings, which were held in the town-hall. This continued to be the place of worship until 1852, when a plain but commodious church edifice was built. The society rapidly increased from year to year, and in 1865 the house had become much too small for the accommodation of the large congregation. In the following year the present stately church was projected, and, through the untiring efforts of Father Quealy and a few leading members of the society, was completed and dedicated in 1869. The building is conveniently located on the corner of Main and Summer streets, and is one of the finest structures in town. Father Quealy still continues to be the presiding priest of the parish, but has been ably sustained by assistants, noteworthy among whom was Father McClure, who left a few months ago as a mission worker in Essex County. His present aids are Fathers Murphy and McDonald.

*Woburn in the Civil War.* — In the great uprising which followed the attack on Fort Sumter, Woburn was as prompt to exhibit her spirit and patriotism as any town in the State. She bore her part in the long struggle which followed with well-sustained zeal, and contributed her full share in men and money to bring about its successful issue. On the evening of April 18, 1861, a public meeting was held in Lyceum Hall, which was large in

numbers and enthusiastic in its expression of resistance to rebellion and loyalty to the Union. Adjourned meetings were held on the 20th and 21st of the same month, where the same spirit prevailed as at the first. As the result of these meetings, more than one hundred men offered themselves for their country's service, and nearly \$8,000 were pledged by individuals, in sums from \$1 to \$500, to aid in their outfit and to furnish assistance to their families in their absence. These events took place while as yet no systematic measures had been taken for enlistments either by the state or national governments.

*The Middlesex Journal* and *The Woburn Budget*, both local papers, spoke wise and brave words for the cause. Their editorials were vigorous and patriotic, and did much to concentrate popular feeling upon the duties of the hour. The Woburn Phalanx, an old military organization of much repute, was revived, and its ranks recruited to the maximum number. Securing a new and full equipment, it marched to Boston, under Captain Timothy Winn, and offered itself to the governor for immediate service. Several causes led to a delay of its acceptance as a body, whereupon many of its members hastened to join other organizations; and it was not until the next year that the Phalanx, under new enlistments, went to the front in its proper place in the 5th regiment. In its municipal capacity the town acted with decision and liberality. At a meeting held on the 6th of May, after stating the desire of the town to do its duty to the country in that perilous hour, it was voted to pay to single men enlisted from Woburn \$12, to married men without children \$16, and to married men with children \$20 per month, in addition to the pay received from the United States government, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow \$5,000 for military purposes. On April 14, 1862, the town treasurer was authorized to borrow all the money required to pay state aid to the families of soldiers. September 2 of the same year \$17,000 were appropriated for the payment of a bounty of \$100 to each person, to the number of one hundred and seventy, who should enlist for nine months and be mustered to the credit of the town. March 9, 1863, \$500 were appropriated to aid the women of Woburn in purchasing material to be made into garments for the soldiers in service. November 3, 1863, the subjoined paper was read and agreed to: "If the town of Woburn agrees to pay the fifty-two men now called for to make up its quota \$300 each,



we the undersigned agree to place in the hands of the selectmen the sum of \$15,000 for that purpose until the same can be legally paid by the town. Eli Jones, J. B. Winn, Charles Tidd, Bowen Buckman, Joseph Kelley, M. F. Winn, S. O. Pollard, L. Thompson, W. T. Grammer, Horace Conn, M. C. Bean, A. E. Thompson, Cyrus Cummings, E. N. Blake, John Johnson."

April 4, 1864, the town treasurer was again authorized to borrow the sum of \$15,000, "and more if necessary," to pay to the families of soldiers in the service of the country. \$8,000 were also voted to refund money voluntarily paid by citizens to persons enlisting to fill the quotas of the town for the two previous years, provided the sum should not exceed \$125 to each recruit. In August of the same year it was voted to pay to each volunteer for three years' service one hundred and twenty-five dollars in gold, if such payment should be found to be legal. At the April meeting (1865) the sum of \$15,000 was again appropriated in aid of the families and dependants of men engaged in the war, and \$500 to purchase material to be made into useful garments by the patriotic women of the town for the soldiers at the front. In the following month (May) \$23,500 were appropriated to reimburse citizens for money contributed to fill the quota of the town for 1864. The whole amount of money expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of state aid, was \$89,066.68. The amount raised and expended for state aid to soldiers' families, and reimbursed by the commonwealth, was \$51,456.22.

After the dispersion of the members of the Phalanx into various regiments in the spring of 1861, enlistments went on in Woburn, and in July more than one hundred men were in the field at various points. When the 22d regiment was formed, under the colonelship of Henry Wilson, in the summer of that year, a company was organized under the name of the Woburn Union Guard. Before its ranks were completed it was filled up from other towns, and ordered to the field with its regiment. The number of Woburn men in its ranks was forty-seven, including its officers, — Captain Samuel I. Thompson, First Lieutenant John P. Crane, and Second Lieutenant William R. Bennett. In 1862 two full companies were sent into the field, besides enlistments into several others. The first of these companies was called the National Rangers, and was attached to the 39th regiment as Company K. Its officers were:

John I. Richardson, captain; Luke R. Tidd, first lieutenant; L. F. Wyman, second lieutenant. The other company was made up largely of the old Phalanx and young men who were that year of suitable age to enlist. Its term of service was for nine months, and was attached to the 5th regiment, and went on the expedition to North Carolina. It was officered as follows: William T. Grammer, captain; Charles C. Converse, first lieutenant; William A. Colgate, second lieutenant. These were the only companies that were organized, as well as made up wholly or in greater part and officered, by Woburn men. During the years 1863 and 1864 the work of enlistment was carried on with energy and success. Although the demand for labor was great among the manufacturers in town, yet the pay and bounties offered to men were always equal to the occasion, and the government quotas were promptly filled. These recruits went to fill up the gaps in broken companies of infantry, or into the artillery, cavalry, or naval service. The whole number of men (as nearly as can be ascertained) enlisted in Woburn or made part of her quota, was seven hundred and forty-nine, divided among the different arms of the service, and for different periods, as follows: —

Infantry,	3 months,	40	Cavalry . . .	25
"	100 days,	89	Artillery . . .	46
"	9 months,	102	Navy . . .	58
"	1 year,	61	Regular Army . .	14
"	3 years,	388		

Many of the above were re-enlistments. The number of men killed in battle, or dying from wounds, sickness, and the infamous treatment of rebel prisons, was eighty-two (for details see the inscription on the soldiers' monument). No commander of a regiment, brigade, or other general officer was furnished by Woburn, but the following were commissioned officers: —

E. M. Burbank, major, 12th regiment; J. W. Macdonald, major, 12th regiment; John J. Richardson, captain, 39th regiment; S. I. Thompson, captain, 22d regiment; J. P. Crane, captain, 22d regiment; William T. Grammer, captain, 5th regiment; C. S. Converse, captain, 5th regiment; Luke R. Tidd, captain, 39th regiment; Cyrus Tay, captain, 32d regiment; James Wyman, captain, 32d regiment; John E. Tidd, captain, 32d regiment; Luther Wyman, 1st lieutenant, 39th regiment; C. K. Conn, 1st lieutenant, 39th regiment; William McDavitt, 1st lieutenant, 39th regiment; George E. Fowle, 1st lieutenant, 39th regiment;

W. R. Bennett, 1st lieutenant, 22d regiment; T. R. Page, 1st lieutenant, 28th regiment; E. F. Wyer, 1st lieutenant, 5th regiment; C. S. Converse, 1st lieutenant, 5th regiment; W. A. Colgate, 1st lieutenant, 5th regiment; George S. Morse, 1st lieutenant, 59th regiment; Oscar Persons, 2d lieutenant, 39th regiment; George H. Dennett, 2d lieutenant, 39th regiment; C. E. Fuller, 2d lieutenant, 5th regiment; M. S. Seeley, 2d lieutenant, 5th regiment; T. T. Fergusson, commissary sergeant; S. W. Drew, surgeon, 9th regiment; S. W. Abbott, surgeon, 7th cavalry regiment; R. E. Jameson, assistant surgeon, 29th regiment; E. D. Hayden, assistant paymaster, navy.

Among the patriotic activities created by the war were the societies auxiliary to the sanitary and Christian commissions. These were generally conducted by women. Those of Woburn contributed their full share to the success of these benevolent agencies, besides furnishing directly to the soldiers of their own town comforts and luxuries in generous supply, both for field and hospital. The work done by the several organizations previous to January, 1863, is without public record, but it was large and effective. At that time the several societies banded together under one general head, although still working in distinct bodies. The receipts from festivals, concerts, and general contributions, from thence to the end of the war, were \$2,322.59, which sum was expended for materials, made chiefly into garments and bedclothing, but to some extent into small articles of prime convenience. No labors or sacrifices (except those of the loss of limb and life) to sustain the cause of the Union and freedom were undertaken more earnestly, or submitted to more cheerfully, than those which characterized the noble women of this town, as well as of the North generally.

*Soldiers' Monument.* — This fine memorial in honor of the Woburn men who gave their lives to their country's service was dedicated with impressive ceremonies, October 14, 1869. Governor Claflin and staff, and many prominent men in military and civil life, were present at the exercises. General William Cogswell, of Salem, the orator selected for the occasion, delivered an eloquent and patriotic address. The monument stands in the central square of the town, on the spot nearly identical with that of the first meeting-house. Its principal feature is the bronze figure of a soldier eight feet in height, standing in easy posture, indicative of quiet but earnest observation. His musket rests

upon the ground, and passing upward, between the arm and the body, is firmly grasped by the right hand, while the left arm falls naturally by the side. The countenance of the figure is strikingly firm and intelligent, and gives assurance that the volunteer soldier is fully conscious of his rights and duties as a freeman. The costume is that of the common soldier of the period, surmounted by the historic overcoat which serves as a foil to the stiffness of the close-fitting uniform. The figure stands upon a granite pedestal twelve feet in height, composed of a base, plinth, die, frieze, and cornice. Set into the die (which is four feet square), on each of its sides, is a bronze tablet, on three of which are inscribed the names of the dead heroes of the war, as follows: killed in battle, twenty-two; died of wounds, seventeen; died of disease, twenty-seven; died in rebel prisons, sixteen; in all, eighty-two. On the fourth side is the following legend: —

Woburn honors the memory of her sons who fell in the war for the Union and Freedom, 1861–1865.

The spirit of liberty lives in the ashes of its defenders.

The sculptor, Mr. Martin Millmore, who designed the monument, both the figure and base, is the well-known artist of Boston, whose more recent work in the same line for that city has greatly enhanced his reputation. The cost of the monument, with its surrounding bronze and granite fence, was not far from \$11,000, for which the first appropriation made by the town was \$10,000.

*Manufactures.* — The present large manufacturing interests of Woburn are the outcome of small beginnings, developed without special facilities and without combinations of capital. For the first one hundred and fifty years or more the only manufactures known were those for supplying the local wants of the inhabitants. Tanners were among them, as they were among those of every considerable town in the commonwealth. During the war of 1812, or a little earlier, Deacon John Cummings and General Abijah Thompson began the tanning of leather in a small way, as their predecessors had done before them. For a number of years they continued to supply merely the usual local needs. But as both these men had thrifty and enterprising natures, they soon began to extend their business by finding customers among the neighboring towns. In a few years a good market was opened for all the leather they could make, among the shoe manufacturers, as well as among



the carriage-makers, whose business was then rising into importance in Essex County. For a long time the dealing with these parties was direct, that is, without the intervention of Boston counting-rooms or agents. The product of the vats and the currying-shops was taken in wagons and delivered directly to the purchasers. It was not until about 1833 that places were hired in Boston for facilitating the transactions between the different classes of manufacturers. It is said that in brisk times, before the introduction of railroads, the teams taking leather into Boston were intercepted in Charlestown, or even farther out, by enterprising purchasers, and the contents bargained for in advance of reaching the market. The enlarging business of Deacon Cummings and General Thompson, Jonathan Tidd, etc., led to the adoption of numerous apprentices, to whom a good knowledge of the art of tanning and currying was given. Among these apprentices are the names of those more recent manufacturers who have given to Woburn its high place among the leather-producing towns of the state, namely, Hon. John Cummings, Hon. J. B. Winn, Captain Timothy Winn, Hon. Horace Conn, E. L. Shaw, Charles G. Lund, Joseph Kelley, Stephen Dow, Henry Taylor, and others less conspicuous. It was from 1840 to 1850 that these younger men began business for themselves, and they were not long in establishing a reputation for their excellent manufactures. Under their management the business increased steadily and prosperously. New markets were opened for the sale of their goods, and with the enlargement of the wants of the country, Woburn became known as the leading town for the production of leather in Middlesex County. There are no statistics of the amount of capital invested, the number of men employed, and the annual value of the manufactures, until 1865. Then there were twenty-one tanning and currying shops, and four for the manufacture of patent leather, employing together six hundred and twelve men. The value of these productions was a little rising \$2,000,000. In 1875 the number of shops was 18, hands employed, 808; 11,275 sides, and 4,000 skins manufactured weekly. In January, 1879, the number of shops was 24, hands employed, 1,288; and the weekly production was 14,800 sides of grain and buff leather, 14 tons of split leather, and 10,180 calf-skins, at a total yearly valuation of about \$3,500,000.

The shoe-business of Woburn has always been of some importance, and from 1835 to 1845 quite

rivalled that of the leather manufacture. But since 1850 its increase has been slight. The earlier manufacturers were Edmund Parker, Deacon John Tidd, Deacon Thomas Richardson, William and Charles Choate, Simon Holden, and others. In 1875 the amount of capital invested in the business was about \$75,000, and the production more than \$260,000; number of hands employed, two hundred and eight. Since that time the capital and production is much the same.

The manufacture of shoe stock from refuse leather has grown to be a considerable and profitable business. N. J. Simonds has the largest establishment of this kind. The number of hands employed in the eight workshops engaged in the business in January, 1879, was four hundred and sixty-two; capital invested, about \$25,000; and the annual value of production, \$350,000.

*Newspapers.*—The first paper printed in Woburn was called *The Sentinel*. It was founded in 1839, at the opening of the great Harrison campaign, and was quite active in its support. It survived, however, but a few months. In 1842 William White began the publication of *The Woburn Gazette*. The paper was a small one, and sold at two cents a copy. It did not pay, however, and was discontinued at the end of two years. *The New England Family* followed it; but as it was not a strictly local paper, it was soon suspended. In the spring of 1846 Mr. White had the courage to revive *The Gazette*, and continued its publication, with fair success, for a year and a half, when he sold out to Smith, Kelley, & Co., who changed the name to *The Weekly Advertiser*, and in a few weeks again altered the title to *The Guide-Post*. In 1847 Mr. H. N. Hastings bought the establishment, and published the paper for about a year, when it was discontinued. The next venture in the newspaper enterprise was by Fowle and Brother. In October, 1851, they commenced *The Woburn Journal*, with John A. Fowle as editor. The paper was larger than any of its predecessors, and immediately took firm root among the people. It has since been under the proprietorship of John J. Pippy, E. T. Moody, Edgar Marchant, H. C. Gray, and John L. Parker, who assumed its management in 1869 and has continued its publication to the present time (1879). For a few years the title was changed to *Middlesex County Journal*, and its circulation was extended to the neighboring towns, but in 1873 the original title of *Woburn Journal* was resumed. In 1857

Mr. H. N. Hastings started a small sheet, in connection with his printing-office, which he called *The Woburn Budget*. It was enlarged in 1858, and again in 1859, when John L. Parker became associated with Mr. Hastings, and *The Budget* continued an active and spirited paper until December, 1863. It was then suspended by the second entrance of Mr. Parker upon service in the army. Being disabled from such duty, he returned to Woburn, and started *The Woburn Townsman* in February, 1864; but enlisting again in the following September, the paper was merged in *The Woburn Journal*, then conducted by E. Marchant. In January, 1871, Mark Allen began the publication of *The Woburn Advertiser*, which has continued in his hands to the present time. All of the above papers were, or are, issued weekly. In addition, *The Weekly Independent* was published by P. L. Richardson from January to August, 1878. In 1872 two young men, H. B. and E. A. Dow, started an amateur paper called *The Young Independent*, printed monthly. At the close of the tenth issue it was suspended. *Our Paper* was the title of a monthly publication begun by Rev. Mr. Barnes, pastor of the Unitarian Parish, in the interest of that society, and was continued for two years (1875 to 1877). A paper of similar character was issued for a short time by the Baptist Society in 1875.

The business of Woburn naturally connects itself with the Branch Railroad. It may seem scarcely credible to the present generation to be told that when the directors of the Boston and Lowell Railroad established their line of road between these terminal points, in 1833, they made a special effort to avoid all the villages lying on the route. Hence Medford, Woburn, Wilmington, Billerica, and Tewksbury were passed by on one or the other side. But the increasing travel between Woburn and Boston, and especially the heavy freights from the bark regions of the north, led to negotiations for a branch to this town. A charter was obtained by citizens of Woburn, which was transferred to the Boston and Lowell Corporation, and the road was built by that company. It was opened for travel in December, 1844. For the first few months only one passenger train each way per day was placed upon the road. They were increased to three in the course of 1845. To these, additions have been made from year to year, as the development of travel required, until the number of daily trains in 1879 was twenty-seven, carrying

to and from Woburn nearly sixty thousand passengers.

*Banks, Public Works, etc.*—The first institution for loaning money in Woburn was the Agricultural and Mechanic Association. It was a private enterprise, formed in 1830 by several of our leading manufacturers and capitalists. An office was opened, and deposits were solicited on the basis of a small fixed capital and the individual responsibility of its stockholders. It soon attracted to itself the surplus money of the town, which was re-loaned to parties in need of funds on notes and mortgages. It still continues its business, which has always been carefully managed, and has paid liberal returns to its stockholders. In 1855 its average deposits were about \$100,000, since which time they have increased to more than \$400,000. The rate of interest to depositors has averaged five per cent.

In 1853 a state bank was organized, with a capital of \$100,000, with General A. Thompson as president, and E. J. Jenks, cashier. In 1865 the bank was reorganized as a national institution, and its capital increased to \$300,000. It has always maintained an excellent reputation for its skilful management and good dividends. Its present officers (1879) are E. D. Hayden, president, and J. R. Green, cashier.

The Woburn Gaslight Company was incorporated in 1854, with a capital of \$20,000. For several years the return to the stockholders was small, but by prudent management, the gradual extension of service-pipes, and the adoption of street lighting by the town, it now pays a fair dividend. The increase of construction account caused the enlargement of the capital in 1874 to \$40,000. J. M. Harlow president; Aaron Thompson, treasurer and general manager.

The Five Cent Savings-Bank was incorporated in 1854. Its first operations were small. The deposits gradually increased from year to year. In 1865 they amounted to \$90,000. In 1877 they had risen to more than \$500,000, which was the highest point attained. Hon. John Cummings was elected president in 1879. James N. Dow has held the office of treasurer from its incorporation.

Any notice of Woburn would be incomplete without reference to her excellent supply of water. The town is less abundantly supplied with water from natural sources than many of its neighbors. It has no large stream. Its principal one, the Aberjona, flows through its easterly border, at a



considerable distance from its centre of business and population. Horn Pond is the only sheet of water of any magnitude within its limits. As the town increased in its manufacturing industries and the number of its dwellings, the need of an ample supply of water for domestic and fire purposes was felt more and more every year. In 1871 the town appointed a committee on water-supply, with power to secure an act of incorporation for that purpose. The act was obtained which allowed the use of the water of Horn Pond and authorized the issue of water bonds not exceeding \$200,000. Water commissioners were chosen, and the work was immediately begun. A reservoir was constructed on Horn Pond Mountain, capable of holding 600,000 gallons, which at high water would be 222 feet above the level of the pond, and supply the highest points of the town. Pipes were laid at first through the central part of the town only, but the outer villages (Cummingsville, North and East Woburn) demanding the same rights and privileges acquired by the Centre, the town voted the extension of the pipes to those sections. To do this, involved the issue of \$200,000 more of water bonds, which the town voted and the legislature approved. In digging for the foundation of the engine-house a few rods from the pond an unexpected and remarkable flow of water rushed to the excavation from the land side. To dispose of this flow, one, another, and then another of the most powerful pumps were used without checking its force. As the water was of the purest quality (issuing directly from the gravel bed on the southerly part of the pond), and its supply apparently inexhaustible, it was determined by the commissioners to appropriate it for the use of the town in preference to drawing directly from the pond. Connection was made with the pond, as originally proposed, to secure a supply in case the flow from the land side should at any time collapse. To this period (1879) there is no sign of exhaustion, and Woburn is furnished in abundance with purer water than could be obtained from Horn Pond or any other source within many miles. The whole cost of the water-works to 1879 is about \$450,000.

Some notice should be taken of two men who have made Woburn conspicuous as being the place of their birth,—Benjamin Thompson (Count Rumford) and Colonel Baldwin. Loammi Baldwin was born in the north part of the town, January 21, 1745. In his youth he disclosed those qualities

of character for which he afterward became eminent. The natural bent of his mind was toward mathematics and physical science. In this he resembled his friend and boyish neighbor, the future count. In his early school-days he was a pupil of Master Fowle, the noted teacher in Woburn at that period. Not having the opportunities of securing a collegiate education, he took advantage of all chances to add to his positive knowledge. In company with young Thompson he walked to Cambridge to hear the lectures of Professor Winthrop on astronomy and other sciences at Harvard College. To show the interest these young men felt for their studies, it is said that upon returning home from these lectures they made various rude instruments for their own use, with which to verify the experiments and problems of the professor.

At the opening of the Revolutionary War, in 1775, Baldwin enlisted as a private in the regiment commanded by Colonel Gerrish. His promotion was rapid, as in the course of a few months he was advanced from post to post till he was made commander of the regiment. This was stationed about Boston as a part of the investing forces of Washington. After the evacuation of that city by the British, Colonel Baldwin followed his chief to New York. There he was placed in command of the main guard at the Battery. Upon the retreat of the army from New York to a position behind the Delaware, his regiment made part of the forces. When Washington recrossed the river and performed that brilliant action at Trenton, Colonel Baldwin and his men were an important element in its success. During the following year, and before any other leading event in the war had occurred, he asked and received an honorable discharge from service, on account of seriously impaired health. Returning to his native town, he continued to exercise his talents and influence in support of the independence of his country. In 1780 he was appointed high sheriff of Middlesex County, and was the first who held that responsible office under the new state constitution. He was several times elected as representative to the General Court, and became a candidate for the offices of senator, lieutenant-governor, and elector of president. Being of the minority party, he was unsuccessful in his candidacy, but had the satisfaction of receiving, with one or two exceptions, the solid vote of his fellow-townsmen. At the time of Shays' Rebellion, 1786–87, when Woburn in a fit of despondency over the state of affairs voted

not to assist with men or money in its suppression, Colonel Baldwin and a few others made such an earnest protest against this action of the town that the vote was in a very few days rescinded.

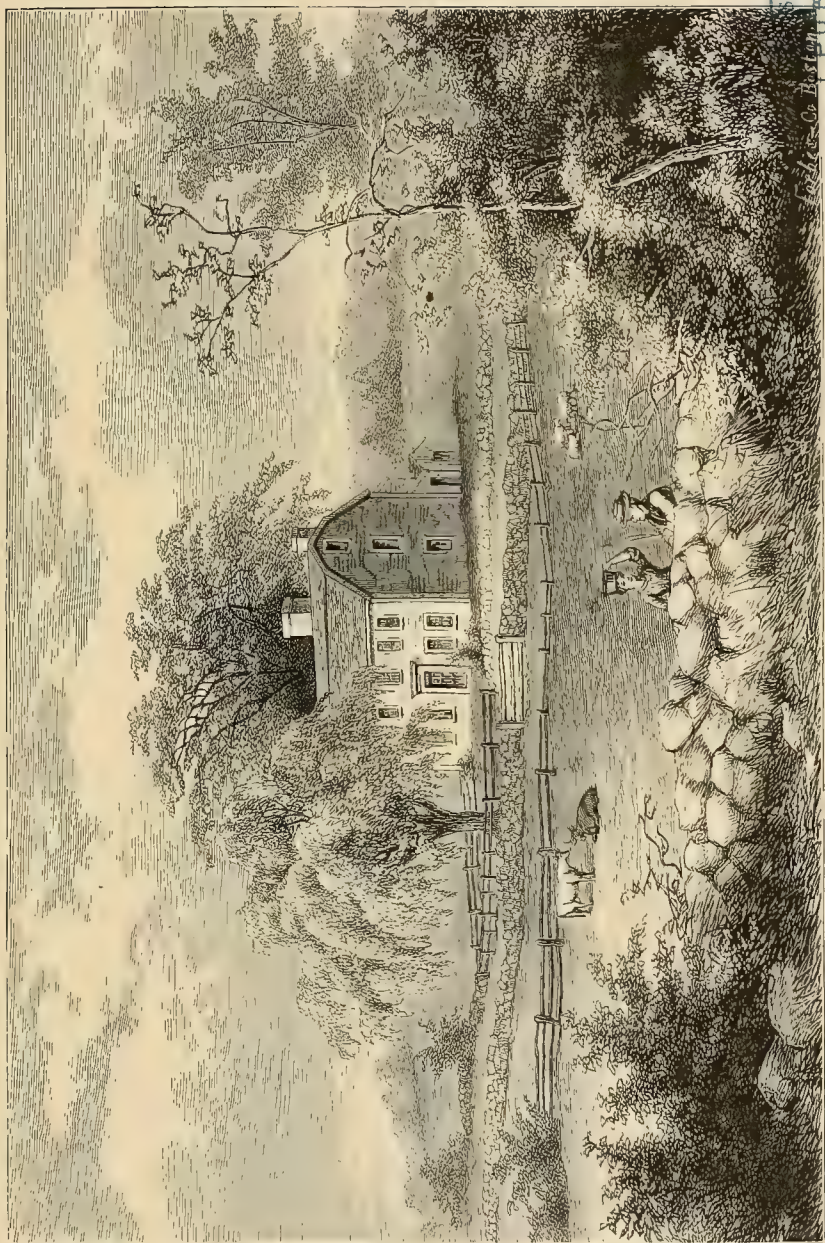
In 1793 the construction of the Middlesex Canal was authorized by the legislature. Colonel Baldwin was an active promoter of this enterprise, and one of the persons named in its charter. Although an English engineer was employed to survey the route from Chelmsford to Charlestown, Colonel Baldwin attended the survey throughout, and thoroughly supervised the location. The canal was not completed until 1803, when it became a matter of extensive notoriety, and was visited by hundreds of persons from different parts of the country. The canal traversed the town of Woburn through its central part, and during the time of its most active business (a period of about thirty years) it presented a picturesque and animated scene. After the construction of the Boston and Lowell Railroad the canal fell into disuse, and its bed is at the present time nearly obliterated. To Colonel Baldwin the public is indebted for the introduction of the famous Baldwin apple. He did not "invent" it, or grow it out of wild stock, but he discovered it on a tree on the farm of J. Butters, in Wilmington, and being attracted by its fine flavor and free bearing, secured scions from it for his own use, and afterward freely distributed them to all the neighborhood. Colonel Baldwin died on the 20th of October, 1807, at the age of sixty-three.

Benjamin Thompson, afterward widely and honorably known as Count Rumford, was born in the north village of Woburn, in March, 1753. His ancestor, James Thompson, was one of the original settlers of the town, and one of its first selectmen. The father of young Thompson, who was also named Benjamin, died when his afterward famous son was but one and a half years old. The early boyhood of the son was spent on his father's farm, but at the age of eleven he was sent to school at Medford; he was also a pupil of Master Fowle, of the Woburn grammar school, and in attending it was the intimate friend of Colonel Loammi Baldwin. Not having the qualities of character that suited the vocation of farming, he was sent to Salem at the age of thirteen, as an apprentice to an importer of English goods. This employment was as unsuited to his nature as that of farming, as he was continually busy with tools and instruments, with drawing and music. He continued at Salem for three years, at the end of which time he had

matured greatly more in philosophy and machinery than in the mysteries of trade. But he was sent again in a few months to the dry-goods trade in Boston. While there the historical Massacre took place, in which it was said Thompson was conspicuous among the excited populace. The business of the city being now nearly suspended, he returned to Woburn, and began the study of medicine with a Dr. Hay.

It was at this period that he attended the scientific lectures at Harvard College, given by Professor Winthrop, in company with young Baldwin. He afterward took up the occupation of teaching, and was invited to take charge of a school in Concord, New Hampshire, then called Rumford, in 1770. While thus engaged he became acquainted with Mrs. Sarah Rolfe, widow of Benjamin Rolfe, to whom he was married in 1772. By this union he came into possession of considerable property. The new social position acquired brought him in contact with Governor Wentworth, of that state, who, recognizing his talents, gave him a commission as major in the 2d New Hampshire Regiment. This promotion over the heads of officers already in the service caused the bitterest feelings on their part towards him, while the attitude of loyalty to Great Britain held by the governor caused his friends, Thompson among them, to be held as "unfriendly to the cause of liberty." Major Thompson had also about this time given shelter to two deserters from the British army in Boston; but, on learning that they wished to return, he interceded with General Gage for this purpose, and asked, as a precaution, that he (Thompson) might not be known in the matter. The transaction leaked out, however, and Thompson was brought before the "sons of liberty" to answer to the charge of toryism. The charge was not sustained, but he was the object of constant suspicion, and at length his house was mobbed by a party of excited patriots, and he fled in haste to Woburn. Just before this his daughter, afterwards the Countess Sarah, was born. Thompson found, on his arrival at his native place, that he had reached no harbor of safety. The suspicions against him had travelled to the town before him. An arrest and examination before a committee of his townsmen resulted in his discharge, and a recommendation to public confidence. But, feeling insecure, he went for a time to Charlestown. At this time the war had opened, and no evidence is offered from any quarter to show his hostility to the patriot cause. He applied to Washington for





Birthplace of Count Rumford.

STON  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY





a commission in the army, which was not given. The refusal is believed to have been founded on the animosity of the officers of the New Hampshire regiments. This rebuff touched him deeply, and the feeling was intensified when, on his return to Woburn, a company was sent to arrest him. His persecutors were foiled by the presence of mind of his friend Baldwin. Thompson wrote to his father-in-law at Concord that he "had done nothing to merit such cruel usage, and he could not bear any longer the insults that had been offered him." He determined, therefore, to leave the vicinity, if not the country. He left Woburn quietly for Newport, Rhode Island, where he was taken on board a British frigate, which soon after came to Boston. Here he remained through the winter. Upon the evacuation of the town, in March, he was despatched to England as bearer of the news. He was immediately taken into favor, and a place was made for him in the office of Lord George Germaine, one of the English ministers. In four years from the time of his arriving in England he was appointed an under secretary of state. Toward the close of the war he was commissioned as a colonel of dragoons, and came to America in the service of England. For a little time he was in South Carolina, and acted as a partisan commander against General Marion, and was afterwards stationed on Long Island, at the head of a regiment of refugee dragoons. He saw but little active service, and on the declaration of peace returned to England. Obtaining leave of absence for the continent of Europe, he visited Austria with a view of obtaining military service against the Turks. He was warmly received by the emperor; but the war soon closing he came to Munich, where he entered the service of the elector of Bavaria, whom he had previously met at Strasburg, and who had been favorably impressed by his talents and accomplishments. As grand chamberlain of the prince he at once set about important reforms in the government. He thoroughly reorganized the military department, not only introducing a better standard of discipline and economy, but founded army workshops and military gardens, where the soldiers could employ their time and talents in mechanical and agricultural pursuits, to their own personal advantage as well as the benefit of the state. These things being accomplished, he set about reforming the system of beggary pervading Munich and its suburbs. This mendicancy was of the most shameless and extortionate character, and needed a wise and firm hand

to control it. Thompson was fully equal to the emergency. He made such careful preparations for the execution of his projects, that the whole body of beggars was arrested on a certain day, and consigned to a large and well-arranged workhouse, and the lazy and troublesome vagabonds set to useful employment. Sir Benjamin (he had been knighted by George III. on leaving England) also instituted other social reforms, greatly improved the breed of horses and of horned cattle, and converted an old hunting-ground near Munich into an attractive park. This spot, nearly six miles in circumference, is still known as the English Garden, and is a favorite resort of the people of the city. Within it is a monument to the memory of its founder, on which are inscribed the sentiments of affection and gratitude he inspired in all classes in Bavaria. As other evidence of the esteem in which he was held, he was invested by the elector with many titles of honor. He was made major-general of cavalry, a privy councillor of state, and first minister of war. A little later, in 1791, he received the rank of a count of the Holy Roman Empire. In selecting the title to accompany it he chose that of Rumford, the town in New Hampshire where he had once resided. In carrying out the plans in which he had been so laboriously engaged, the health of Count Rumford was much enfeebled. He went to Italy for relief, but not improving as rapidly as he wished, he returned to England. There he received great attention. His advice and opinions on many scientific and other matters were much sought for, and he published a series of essays embodying his views on social and sanitary reforms.

During the time Count Rumford was engaged in these public labors he gave much attention to philosophical subjects. Heat was one of those to which he applied his investigations with great boldness and success. Modern scientists are tardily awarding to him the honor of first announcing the modern doctrine of heat, and the great law of the correlation and the conservation of the physical forces. He also experimented on fireplaces and cooking ranges, and to him, as the original investigator, is due nearly all the modern improvements in these matters of domestic comfort and economy.

In the war that followed the French Revolution Austria was involved. The Bavarians wishing to hold a neutral position, Count Rumford was sent for to act as head of the Council of Regency. His skilful management resulted in maintaining the desired neutrality. New honors were conferred upon

him for this important service. The heavy labors of the count again brought him into an enfeebled condition, and he determined to once more revisit England. The elector acceded to his wishes, and appointed him as Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of St. James. The English government declined to receive him, as, in its views of the matter, no British-born subject could divest himself of his perpetual allegiance. Count Rumford solicited an audience, but his request was unnoticed. He was greatly chagrined, and did not soon forget this rebuff. During the administration of Washington he was publicly solicited to return to the United States, and a correspondence was opened to bring about such a result, but it failed of its purpose. In 1799 Count Rumford suggested the establishment of a public institution for the diffusion of knowledge, and the application of the mechanical arts and the discoveries in natural philosophy to the common purposes of life. His clear presentation of the subject, and his enthusiasm in advocating it, led to its formation. This institution was the Royal Society of London, which has done so much in the direction indicated.

Leaving England again in 1803, he went to the continent, where he resided for the rest of his life. In 1804 (his first wife never leaving America, and having been dead some years) he married the widow of the celebrated French chemist, Lavoisier, and went to live with her at Auteuil, a suburb of Paris. Here he pursued with his usual zeal and penetration his philosophical studies, and in the companionship of Cuvier, — the distinguished naturalist, — and a few other intimate friends, passed the remaining years of his life. He carried his scientific principles into his dress and diet, for even in winter he wore white clothing, and always regulated his meals by a strict regimen. Believing that broad wheels to carriages were of easier motion and draught than those in ordinary use, he had them constructed for his own vehicles, and whenever he

rode through the boulevards of Paris attracted special attention. Count Rumford died at Auteuil in August, 1814, after a very short illness.

The career of this man was more remarkable than that of any other American, unless we except Franklin. Like Franklin, his genius was essentially scientific and practical, but in addition he had intellectual traits which the former did not possess. As a diplomatist and organizer he was certainly his equal, as witness his successful management, amidst much opposition, at Munich. What he might have accomplished on the field cannot be known, as circumstances did not give him the opportunity of demonstrating this attribute of his mind. It is to be regretted that the genius of so eminent an American should not have displayed itself more fully on its native soil. If such had been the case, his claims to the gratitude and esteem of his countrymen, if not more certainly due to him, would have been more surely awarded.

The house in which Benjamin Thompson was born is still standing, in the north village of Woburn. From the period of his leaving the country his name and reputation were both held in light esteem among his townsmen, as the old prejudice against toryism did not easily wear away. Of late, however, his fame has revived, and a successful effort was made a year or two ago to secure the Thompson estate to posterity as a memorial of one of New England's foremost sons. It was purchased by a subscription from collateral descendants and persons interested in the project, and is held by them under the title of the Rumford Historical Association. A few necessary repairs have been made on the building, which will be carefully preserved, and within which will be gathered such memorials of Count Rumford as are to be secured. Thus after many years of unmerited neglect he will receive in some measure the honor due to such an illustrious son.



# APPENDIX.

## JUDICIAL HISTORY AND CIVIL LIST.



THE first step looking to the establishment of courts in the colony was taken by the Court of Assistants of August 23, 1630, which constituted those persons holding the offices of governor and deputy-governor, justices of the peace. Saltonstall, Johnson, Endicott, and Ludlow were also appointed justices, with the same jurisdiction as the law conferred on such officers in England.

Except in those cases where justices had jurisdiction, the judicial authority, in both civil and criminal causes, was exercised by the Court of Assistants. Juries of inquest, and also for the trial of persons presented by such juries, were impanelled by the governor. In November, 1633, the court ordered the secretary to issue his process to the beadle for summoning twenty-four jurors, who were to be named by the secretary. In 1634 an order was made that no trial affecting life should be held without a jury regularly chosen by the freemen. Grand juries were first established in September, 1635.

After the division of the colony into shires county courts were established,<sup>1</sup> which were held by the magistrates who lived in the county, or any others who would attend, together with such other persons as the freemen of the county should from time to time nominate and the General Court approve; making the whole number five, of whom three were competent to hold a court. The county courts had jurisdiction in testamentary matters, but without any well-settled form of procedure, the judges, in most cases, exercising discretionary power in the distribution of estates. When they established a general rule they nearly conformed to the rules governing personal estate in England, except that the eldest son was given a double portion. In the distribution of real property the widow usually received only her dower; but the circumstances of the family were taken into consideration. The conveyance by an inhabitant of one town or plantation of lands allotted to him to the inhabitant of another town was at first strictly prohibited.

The courts thus established had power to determine all civil causes, and all criminal the penalty of which did not

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. I. p. 73, for times and places of holding county courts.

extend to life, member, or banishment. Grand and petit juries were summoned to attend them. Appeals from them lay to the Court of Assistants, and then to the General Court. According to Hutchinson, from whose digest of the laws our account is chiefly derived, "the higher offences against law were cognizable by the assistants only, except upon application, by appeal or petition, to the General Court. In all actions, civil or criminal, in which any stranger was a party, or interested, who could not stay without damage to attend the ordinary courts of justice, the governor or deputy-governor, with any two magistrates, had power to call a special court to hear and determine the cause if triable in a county court." The record was to be made on the records of the Court of Assistants. "In divers towns a petty court was established for small debts and trespasses under twenty shillings; and in every town the selectmen, who were annually chosen by the town, had power to hear and determine all offences against the by-laws of the town."

For more than ten years after the settlement the parties to a suit spoke for themselves. When the importance of the cause required it they were sometimes assisted by a "patron, or man of superior abilities," who received neither fee nor reward. Thomas Lechford adds to this (1641), that the parties were warned to challenge any jurymen before he was sworn. Jurors were returned by the marshal, who was first called a beadle, the title being changed in 1634. James Penn was the first beadle. His successor was Edward Michelson, of Cambridge, appointed November, 1637.

Lechford complains that as none but church-members were eligible to any office or to serve upon juries, great injustice was felt by the majority of persons in the colony who were not church-members, but who were liable to be tried for offences touching life or limb by those whom they regarded in the light of adversaries. Oaths were administered, as now, by holding up the hand.

In 1640 provision was made for a public registry, and no mortgage, bargain, sale, or grant of any realty was good where the grantor remained in possession, against any persons, except the grantor and his heirs, unless the same was acknowledged before a magistrate and recorded. All grants made before that time were to be acknowledged and re-

corded before the end of November, otherwise to be void. Every marriage, birth, or death was also registered, first in the town, and at the end of the year the record was to be taken by the town-clerk, or clerk of the writs, as he was then called, to the county register. Neglect was punishable by a fine of twenty shillings for each offence.

By the province charter power to appoint all officers of courts of justice was conferred upon the governor, subject to the consent of the council. The first General Court held under it assembled in June, 1692, when an act passed declaring those laws of Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies, not repugnant to the laws of England, to be continued in force until November. All justices of the peace had the same powers given to them as magistrates formerly had. Under this law justices of the peace sat with the regular judges in Middlesex County.

Charlestown continued to be one of the places for holding courts until 1775. Regular terms were held at Concord from 1692 till 1867; and at Groton from 1778 to 1796. Lowell became one of the regular seats of justice in 1837. The first county court-house in Cambridge was burned in 1671, with a volume of the court records from 1663 to 1671. In 1816 the county buildings which had stood in Harvard Square were abandoned for the present location at East Cambridge.

Following is a list of judges for Middlesex under the new or province charter:—

*Court of Common Pleas.*

John Phillips, December 7, 1692, to 1715.  
 James Russell, December 7, 1692, to 1709.  
 Joseph Lynde, December 7, 1692, to 1719.  
 Samuel Hayman, December 7, 1692, to 1702.  
 Jonathan Tyng, July, 1702, to 1719.  
 Francis Foxcroft, June, 1709, to 1719.  
 Jonathan Remington, December, 1715, to 1733.  
 Jonathan Dowse, June, 1719, to 1741.  
 Charles Chambers, June, 1719, to 1739.  
 Francis Fulham, June, 1719, to 1755.  
 Thomas Greaves, 1733 to 1738, and from 1739 to 1747.  
 Francis Foxcroft, March, 1737, to 1764.  
 Samuel Danforth, July, 1741, to Revolution.  
 Chambers Russell, August, 1747, to 1752.  
 Andrew Boardman, April, 1752, to 1769.  
 William Lawrence, June, 1755, to 1763.  
 John Tyng, September, 1763, to Revolution.  
 Richard Foster, March, 1764, to 1771.  
 Joseph Lee, May, 1769, to Revolution.  
 James Russell, May, 1771, to Revolution.

The Middlesex Convention, held in August, 1774, passed a resolve to the effect that no obedience ought to be paid to processes issuing from the Courts of Sessions or of Common Pleas, and declared two of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas—Danforth and Lee—incapable of holding any office whatever. These two judges were soon compelled to resign,<sup>1</sup> and the functions of the court virtually ceased until November 2, 1775, when the council appointed John Tyng, Henry Gardner, and Samuel Phillips Savage justices, and David Cheever special justice of the Court of Common Pleas. Abraham Fuller was appointed March 4, 1779.

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. I. p. 108.

A reorganization of the judicial system closely followed the adoption of the state constitution, but many changes took place both in the construction and jurisdiction of the inferior courts before the present efficient organization was reached. Upon assuming office, Governor Hancock, by proclamation, directed all officers, civil and military, to continue in the exercise of their functions until otherwise ordered. An act establishing County Courts of Common Pleas passed July 3, 1783. It provided for four justices, who should be inhabitants of the county, three to constitute a quorum. The justices of the old Court of Common Pleas were then:—

John Tyng, reappointed March 27, 1781.

Henry Gardner, reappointed March 27, 1781.

Samuel Phillips Savage, reappointed March 27, 1781.

Abraham Fuller, reappointed March 27, 1781.

The following appointments were made from time to time:—

James Prescott, of Groton, December 21, 1782; appointed chief justice June 3, 1805.

Nathaniel Gorham, of Charlestown, July 1, 1785.

*Special Justices.<sup>1</sup>*

Josiah Stone, of Framingham, 1780.

Ebenezer Bridge, of Chelmsford, June 28, 1785.

John Pitts, of Dunstable, July 1, 1785.

Eleazer Brooks, of Lincoln, March 13, 1786.

James Winthrop, of Cambridge, October 14, 1789.

William Hull, of Newton, May 14, 1792.

Ephraim Wood, of Concord, March 12, 1795.

Joseph B. Varnum, of Dracut, March 13, 1795.

Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, March 14, 1795.

Abiel Haywood, of Concord, February 25, 1801.

Benjamin Gorham, of Charlestown, February 20, 1810.

Asahel Stearns, of Chelmsford, May 18, 1810.

Joseph Locke, of Billerica, May 18, 1810.

In 1811 the old Courts of Common Pleas were abolished, and the Circuit Court of Common Pleas established, Suffolk, Middlesex, and Essex counties constituting the Middle Circuit. The judges were:—

Samuel Dana, Chief Justice.

William Wetmore, First Associate.

Stephen Minot, Second Associate.

*Court of General Sessions of the Peace.*

A court with this title was constituted as early as 1692. July 3, 1782, an act passed constituting a Court of General Sessions of the Peace, to consist of the justices of the county and to have jurisdiction in cases cognizable by justices of the peace at common law, or under acts of the legislature.

June 19, 1807, an additional act reorganized the court by the appointment (for Middlesex county) of one chief and six associate justices, who were to hold the courts formerly held by justices of the peace. The court, as newly constituted in Middlesex, was as follows:—

Joseph B. Varnum, of Dracut (chief justice), appointed July 10, 1807.

Aaron Hill, of Cambridge (associate), appointed July 10, 1807.

<sup>1</sup> Special justices were appointed under a law of 1784 to sit when the regular justices were interested parties or absent.



Amos Bond, of Watertown (associate), appointed July 10, 1807.  
 Joseph Cordis, of Reading (associate), appointed August 28, 1807.  
 Joseph Heald, of Pepperell (associate), appointed August 28, 1807.  
 John Kittell, of Charlestown (associate), appointed September 3, 1811.  
 John Hurd, of Reading (associate), appointed September 30, 1811.  
 Ebenezer Hobbs, of Weston (associate), appointed May 25, 1812.

In 1814 the Courts of Sessions were abolished, and their powers transferred to the Circuit Court of Common Pleas. Two justices, called "Sessions Justices of the C. C. C. P.," were appointed in each county to sit with the regular justices of that court, which was to hear and determine all matters of which Courts of Sessions had formerly jurisdiction.<sup>1</sup>

*Sessions Justices County Court of Common Pleas.*

John Walker, of Burlington, appointed May 24, 1814.  
 Abiel Heywood, of Concord, appointed May 24, 1814.  
 Joseph Locke, of Billerica, appointed July 2, 1814.  
 Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, appointed May 10, 1815.

The Circuit Court of Common Pleas was superseded in 1821 by the Court of Common Pleas, which gave way in 1859 to the Superior Court of the Commonwealth. The judges of this court are:—

*Chief Justice*,—Lincoln F. Brigham, of Salem. *Associate Justices*,—Julius Rockwell, of Lenox; Francis H. Dewey, of Worcester; Ezra Wilkinson, of Dedham; John P. Putnam, of Boston; Robert C. Pitman, of Newton; John W. Bacon, of Natick; P. Emery Aldrich, of Worcester; William Allen, of Northampton; Waldo Colburn, of Dedham; William S. Gardner, of Newton.

Civil terms of this court are held at Lowell, second Monday in March and first Monday in September; at Cambridge, first Monday of June and second Monday of December. Criminal terms at Cambridge, second Monday in February and first Monday in June; at Lowell, third Monday in October.

In 1867 the courts which had been held at Concord were removed to Cambridge, the county buildings at Concord becoming, subsequently, the property of that town.<sup>2</sup>

*Sheriffs.*

Timothy Phillips,	appointed	May 27, 1692.
Samuel Gookin,	"	October 23, 1702.
Edmund Goffe,	"	December 9, 1715.
Samuel Gookin,	"	December 12, 1728.
Samuel Dummer,	"	September 27, 1729.
Richard Foster,	"	July 9, 1731.
Richard Foster,	"	November 20, 1761.
David Phips,	"	March 7, 1764.

<sup>1</sup> The Court of Sessions for Middlesex was re-established in 1819, with Joseph Locke as chief justice, Abiel Haywood and Isaac Fiske associates.

<sup>2</sup> In compiling the civil list of the county I have been materially aided by Charles Cowley's *Middlesex County Manual* and by Whitmore's *Massachusetts Civil List*.—Ed.

James Prescott,	appointed	September 6, 1775.
Loammi Baldwin,	"	1780.
Joseph Hosmer,	"	1794.
William Hildreth,	"	1808.
Joseph Hosmer,	"	October 11, 1811.
William Hildreth,	"	October 11, 1811.
Nathaniel Austin,	"	1813.
Benjamin F. Varnum,	"	1831.
Samuel Chandler,	"	1841.
Fisher A. Hildreth,	"	1852.
John S. Keyes,	"	1854.
Charles Kimball,	"	1860.
Eben W. Fiske,	"	1879.

*Judges of Probate.*

James Russell,	appointed	June 18, 1692, O.S.
John Leverett,	"	October 23, 1702, O.S.
Francis Foxcroft,	"	July 8, 1708, O.S.
Jonathan Remington,	"	September 30, 1725, O.S.
Samuel Danforth,	"	December 20, 1745, O.S.
John Winthrop,	"	September 6, 1775.
Oliyer Prescott,	"	1779.
James Prescott,	"	February 1, 1805.
Samuel P. P. Fay,	"	May 9, 1821.
W. A. Richardson,	"	April 7, 1856.

The office of Judge of Probate was superseded in 1858 by that of Judge of Probate and Insolvency. William A. Richardson was appointed to the latter office July 1, 1858, and upon his resignation was succeeded by George M. Brooks, the present incumbent, May 13, 1872.

Sessions of the Probate Court are held at Cambridge, first, second, and fourth Tuesday of each month except August; at Lowell, third Tuesday of January, March, May, July, September, and November.

*Registers of Probate.*

Samuel Phipps,	appointed	June 18, 1692.
Thomas Swan,	"	October 23, 1702.
Nicholas Fessenden,	"	September 15, 1705.
Daniel Foxcroft,	"	December 28, 1709.
Thomas Foxcroft,	"	December 9, 1715.
Francis Foxcroft,	"	July 3, 1729.
Samuel Danforth,	"	July 9, 1731.
Andrew Boardman,	"	December 20, 1745.
William Kneeland,	"	May 29, 1769.
James Winthrop,	"	September 6, 1775.
James Foster,	"	May 26, 1817.
Isaac Fiske,	"	October 29, 1817.
Alonzo V. Lynde,	"	July 1, 1851.
Alfred A. Prescott,	"	March 10, 1853.

Joseph H. Tyler was elected Register of Probate and Insolvency, November 10, 1858, and continues, by re-election, to hold the same office.

*Registers of Deeds.*

Thomas Danforth,	May 26, 1652.
Lawrence Hammond,	July 27, 1686.
Samuel Phipps,	April 10, 1693.
Francis Foxcroft,	March 22, 1766.
Ebenezer Bridge,	April 3, 1776.
Thaddeus Mason,	March 31, 1781.
William Winthrop,	December 28, 1784.

Samuel Bartlett, June 12, 1795.  
 William F. Stone, September 13, 1821.  
 Caleb Hayden, April 1, 1846.  
 Charles B. Stevens, April, 1865.

In 1855 a special registry was established for the city of Lowell and the towns of Northern Middlesex. The registers for the new district have been: A. B. Wright, 1855; Ithamar A. Beard, 1868; and Joseph P. Thompson, 1874.

#### *Treasurers.*

Ebenezer Bridge,	appointed	1787.
John L. Tuttle,	"	1808.
John Keyes,	"	1814.
Stedman Buttrick,	"	1838.
Amos Stone,	"	1855.

#### *Clerks of Courts.*

In 1790, when Thaddeus Mason held the office of Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions, the offices were separated. The succeeding incumbents are as follows:—

Abraham Biglow . . . . .	1790.
Elias Phinney . . . . .	1832.
Seth Ames . . . . .	1850.
John Q. A. Griffin . . . . .	1859.
James Dana . . . . .	1859.
Benjamin F. Ham . . . . .	1860.
Theodore C. Hurd . . . . .	1872.

#### *District Attorneys.*

Samuel Dana . . . . .	1807.
Timothy Fuller . . . . .	1811.
Asabel Stearns . . . . .	1813.
Asabel Huntington . . . . .	1830.
Albert H. Nelson . . . . .	1845.
Charles R. Train . . . . .	1845.
Asa W. Farr . . . . .	1851.
Charles R. Train . . . . .	1853.
Isaac S. Morse . . . . .	1855.
John B. Goodrich . . . . .	1872.
George Stevens . . . . .	1874.
John W. Hammond . . . . .	1879.
William B. Stevens . . . . .	1880.

DISTRICT COURTS are established for Middlesex County as follows:—

First Northern Middlesex (court held at Ayer: jurisdiction in Ayer, Groton, Pepperell, Townsend, Ashby, Shirley, Westford, Littleton, and Boxborough).—*Justice*, Levi Wallace. *Special Justices*, Warren H. Atwood, John Spaulding. *Clerk*, George W. Sanderson.

First Southern Middlesex (court at South Framingham: jurisdiction in Ashland, Framingham, Holliston, Hopkinton, Natick, Sherborn, Sudbury, and Wayland).—*Justice*, Constantine C. Esty. *Special Justices*, Lucius H. Wakefield, Edwin C. Morse. *Clerk*, Ira B. Forbes.

First Eastern Middlesex (court at Malden and Wakefield: jurisdiction in Wilmington, North Reading, Reading, Stoneham, Wakefield, Melrose, Malden, Everett, and Medford).—*Justice*, John W. Pettengill. *Special Justices*, Thomas S. Harlow, Solon Bancroft. *Clerk*, William N. Tyler.

Central Middlesex (court held at Concord: jurisdiction in Acton, Bedford, Carlisle, Concord, Lincoln, Maynard,

Stow, and Lexington).—*Justice*, John S. Keyes. *Special Justices*, Augustus E. Scott, Charles Thompson.

POLICE AND MUNICIPAL COURTS. Cambridge.—*Justice*, John S. Ladd; *Special Justices*, Woodward Emery, H. W. Muzzey; *Clerk*, Thomas McIntire, Jr.

Lowell.—*Justice*, Nathan Crosby; *Special Justices*, John Davis, Frederick T. Greenhalge; *Clerk*, Samuel P. Hadley.

Newton.—*Justice*, William W. Carruth; *Special Justices*, Henry H. Mather, Edward H. Mason; *Clerk*, Edward W. Cate.

Somerville.—*Justice*, Isaac Story; *Special Justices*, A. R. Brown, Charles G. Pope; *Clerk*, Lebbeus Stetson.

#### *Board of County Commissioners.*

The County Commissioners succeeded, in 1828, to what was left of the functions of the Court of General Sessions. The act of 1827, constituting this board, provided for the appointment by the governor of four commissioners for Middlesex, to serve three years. The statute of 1835 provides for three instead of four. In 1836 the manner of electing was changed, one commissioner being chosen in each year thereafter. The first meeting of the Board of County Commissioners was held at Concord, the second Tuesday of May, 1828.<sup>1</sup>

1828 to 1842, Caleb Butler, Groton.

1828 to 1835, Augustus Tower, Stow.

1828 to 1831, Benjamin F. Varnum, Dracut.

1828 to 1837, David Townsend, Waltham.

1831 to 1842, Abner Wheeler, Framingham.

1837 to 1846, Timothy Fletcher, Charlestown.

1842 to 1845, Leonard M. Parker, Shirley.

1842 to 1845, Seth Davis, Newton.

1845 to 1850, Josiah Adams, Framingham.

1845 to 1848, Josiah B. French, Lowell.

1846 to 1854, Ebenezer Barker, Charlestown.

1848 to 1850, Joshua Swan, Lowell.

1850 to 1857, Daniel S. Richardson, Lowell.

1850 to 1876, Leonard Huntress, Tewksbury.

1854 to 1861, John K. Going, Shirley.

1857 to 1862, Paul H. Sweetser, South Reading.

1861 to 1872, Edward J. Collins, Newton.

1862 to 1874, Joseph H. Waite, Malden.

1872 { present } Harrison Harwood, Natick.

1374 { incumbents } Daniel G. Walton, Wakefield.

1876 { } J. Henry Reed, Westford.

The terms of the present incumbents respectively expire in 1880, 1881, and 1882.

#### *Municipalities of the County.*

The following tabular statement, compiled from official sources, presents, in a form convenient for reference, the dates of incorporation of the several towns of the county, with the names of the towns of which they originally formed a part.

Acton, June 27, 1735,	part of Concord.
Arlington, Feb. 27, 1807,	“ Cambridge (first incorporated as West Cambridge: name changed in April, 1867).

<sup>1</sup> The list of County Commissioners is kindly furnished by Theodore C. Hurd, Clerk of the Courts and also of the Board.



- Ashby, March 5, 1767, parts of Townsend, Fitchburg, and Ashburnham.
- Ashland, March 16, 1846, " Framingham, Hopkinton, and Holliston.
- Ayer, Feb. 15, 1871, " Groton and Shirley.
- Bedford, Sept. 23, 1729, " Billerica and Concord.
- Belmont, March 18, 1859, " W. Cambridge (Arlington), Watertown, and Waltham.
- Billerica, May 29, 1655, part of Cambridge.
- Boxborough, Feb. 24, 1783, as a district, from Stow, Harvard, and Littleton; as a town, May 1, 1836.
- Brighton, Feb. 24, 1807; annexed to Boston, May 21, 1873.
- Burlington, Feb. 28, 1799, part of Woburn.
- Cambridge, Sept. 8, 1633, parts of Charlestown, annexed in 1802, 1818, 1820.
- Carlisle, Feb. 18, 1805, " Concord, Acton, Chelmsford, and Billerica. Incorporated as a district, 1780.
- Charlestown, June 24, 1629; annexed to Boston, 1873.
- Chelmsford, May 29, 1655; part annexed to Lowell, May, 1874.
- Concord, Sept. 2, 1635, See Acton, Bedford, Lincoln, and Carlisle.
- Dracut, Feb. 26, 1701, parts annexed to Lowell, 1851, 1874.
- Dunstable, Oct. 16, 1673, parts of Groton annexed, 1793, 1796, 1803.
- Everett, March 9, 1870, part of Malden; portion of, annexed to Medford, 1875.
- Framingham, June 25, 1700, " Holliston and Natick, annexed 1833 and 1871.
- Groton, May 29, 1655, " Pepperell, annexed in 1803.
- Holliston, Dec. 3, 1724, " Sherborn.
- Hopkinton, Dec. 13, 1715.
- Hudson, May 19, 1866, " Marlborough and Stow; part of Bolton annexed, 1868.
- Lexington, March 20, 1712, " Cambridge; part of Burlington annexed, 1810.
- Lincoln, April 19, 1754, " Concord, Lexington, and Weston.
- Littleton Township, incorp. Nov. 2, 1714; named Littleton, Dec. 3, 1715.
- Lowell, March 1, 1826; part of Chelmsford; part of Tewksbury annexed, 1834; of Dracut, 1851; parts of Dracut, Chelmsford, and Tewksbury, 1874; part of Dracut, 1879. Incorporated as a city, April 1, 1836.
- Malden, May 2, 1649, " Charlestown.
- Marlborough, May 31, 1660, " Framingham, annexed 1791; of Southborough, 1843.
- Maynard, April 19, 1871, parts of Stow and Sudbury.
- Medford, Sept. 28, 1630; part of Malden annexed, 1817; part of Medford annexed to Charlestown, 1811; part of Everett annexed to Medford, 1875.
- Melrose, May 3, 1850, " Malden.
- Natick, Feb. 1781; as a district, 1762; part of Sherborn annexed, 1820; part of Natick annexed to Framingham, 1871.
- Newton, Jan. 11, 1687, as Cambridge Village; named Newton, Dec. 15, 1691; parts of Waltham annexed, 1849; and of Boston, 1875.
- N. Reading, March 22, 1853, " Reading.
- Pepperell, April 12, 1753, part annexed to Groton, 1803.
- Reading, May 29, 1644, part of Lynn; part set off as S. Reading, now Wakefield, 1812.
- Sherborn, October 21, 1674, name changed from Sherburne to Sherborn, 1852.
- Shirley, Jan. 5, 1753, " Groton; part of Groton annexed, 1798; part of Shirley set off to Ayer, 1871.
- Somerville, March 3, 1842, " Charlestown. See Cambridge. Incorporated as a city, 1872.
- Stoneham, Dec. 17, 1725, " Charlestown.
- Stow, May 16, 1683, " Set off to Maynard, 1871.
- Sudbury, Sept. 4, 1639, " set off to Maynard, 1871.
- Tewksbury, Dec. 23, 1734, " Billerica. See Lowell.
- Townsend, June 29, 1732, See Ashby.
- Tyngsborough, Feb. 23, 1809, " Dunstable; incorp. as a district, 1789.
- Wakefield, Feb. 25, 1812, as South Reading; part of Stoneham annexed, 1856; named changed, 1868.
- Waltham, Jan. 4, 1737, part of Watertown.
- Watertown, Sept. 7, 1630. See Belmont, Weston, and Cambridge.
- Wayland, April 10, 1780, as East Sudbury; name changed, 1835.
- Westford, Sept. 23, 1729, part of Chelmsford.
- Weston, Jan. 1, 1712, " Watertown.
- Wilmington, Sept. 25, 1730, " Woburn and Reading.
- Winchester, April 30, 1850, " Woburn, Medford, and Arlington; part annexed to Woburn, 1873.
- Woburn, May 18, 1642, " Charlestown. See Burlington, Wilmington, and Winchester.





# INDEX.

- ABERCROMBIE, Colonel, killed at Bunker Hill, i. 153.  
 Aberginians, Indians at Charlestown called, i. 39.  
 Abigail, ship, voyage of, to New England, i. 18  
 Academy, Groton, established, i. 465; Newton Centre, founded, ii. 232; and Seminary in Townsend, ii. 388; Wayland, noticed, ii. 472; Westford, organized, ii. 482; patrons of, ii. 483; teachers of, ii. 484.  
 Acadians, harbored in Dracut, i. 412; quartered in Reading, ii. 275; Waltham, ii. 413.  
 Acton, history of town of, i. 196.  
 Adams, Daniel, notice of, ii. 388; James, settler in Carlisle, i. 359; Samuel, warned by Revere, i. 118; statue of, in Lexington, ii. 30.  
 "Adams Circular," reply of Lexington to, ii. 16.  
 Aged people, notable, in Arlington, i. 212.  
 Agriculture, peculiar, of Belmont, i. 252; in Carlisle, statistics of, i. 366.  
 Alarm, false, disturbance by, in Bedford, i. 248; caused by Burgoyne's expedition, i. 168; before Lexington, received in Tewksbury, ii. 376.  
 Allerton, Isaac, boards the Arbella, i. 42.  
 Alliance formed between Colonies, i. 72.  
 Allotment of lands, first made, i. 20.  
 Almanacs, different, printed at Cambridge, i. 318.  
 Almshouse, State, in Tewksbury, described, ii. 374.  
 Ambrose, ship, sails for New England, i. 21.  
 American army, condition of, i. 136; flag, first raised at Prospect Hill, i. 163; refugees seek to leave Boston, i. 131.  
 Amnesty, counter, proclamation of, i. 134.  
 Anabaptists, difficulties with, i. 76.  
 Andros, Sir Edmund, appointed Viceroy, i. 90; sent to England, i. 94; difficulty of, with Woburn, i. 415.  
 Ansart, Colonel Lewis, notice of, i. 415.  
 Antinomian controversy, prevalence of, i. 68.  
 Antislavery Society, Ladies', in Reading, ii. 281.  
 Anville, Duke d', sails against Boston, i. 102.  
 Apple, Baldwin, first found in Wilmington, ii. 509; first tree of, in Winchester, ii. 512.  
 Appleton, Major Samuel, sent against Indians, i. 81.  
 Apthorp, Rev. East, founds Christ Church, Cambridge, i. 335.  
 Arbella, ship, sails for New England, i. 21; voyage and arrival of, i. 42  
 Arlington, history of town of, i. 208.  
 Army and fleet from England to Quebec, i. 98; American, condition of, i. 136; efforts to recruit, ii. 420  
 Arnold, Captain Benedict, at Cambridge, i. 129; marches for Quebec, i. 160.  
 Arsenal built at Watertown, ii. 457.  
 Artists resident in Melrose, ii. 183.  
 Ashby, history of town of, i. 218.  
 Ashland, history of town of, i. 227.  
 Assistance, writs of, debate on, i. 104.  
 Association, High School, in Somerville, ii. 323; Historical, in Lowell, ii. 96; Library, at Newton Corner, ii. 250; Rumford Historical, at Woburn, ii. 554; Sherborn Musical, noticed, ii. 296.  
 Asylum, McLean, founded in Somerville, ii. 330; superintendents of, ii. 332-34.  
 Auburndale, village of, origin stated, ii. 238.  
 Authors, various, at Medford, ii. 168; resident at Melrose, ii. 182.  
 Ayer, history of town of, i. 235; Dr. James C., correspondence of, i. 239.  
 Badger, Rev. Stephen, minister at Natick, ii. 192.  
 Bailey, Rev. John, first minister installed, ii. 451.  
 Bakery first opened in Wilmington, ii. 509.  
 Baldwin, Captain, leads Woburn men at Concord, i. 125; Colonel Loammi, notice of, ii. 540-49.  
 Ballou, Rev. Hosea, 2d, president Tufts College, ii. 174.  
 Bancroft, Captain Ebenezer, history of Bunker Hill, ii. 395; Colonel, anecdote of his funeral, ii. 398.  
 Bank Scheme, Land, undertaken, i. 101; Savings, founded in Framingham, i. 449; first founded in Lowell, ii. 65.  
 Banks, General Nathaniel P., in Southern War, i. 181.  
 Banquet, political, in Reading, described, ii. 287.  
 Barker, Lieutenant John, diary of Concord fight, i. 386.  
 Barnes, Henry, Tory at Marlborough, ii. 147.  
 Barrett, Colonel James, at Concord, i. 121.  
 Bass (fish), formerly plenty at Watertown, ii. 437.  
 Battle-ground at Lexington, map of, ii. 10.  
 Battle of Lexington, incidents of, within Lincoln, ii. 41; of Menotomy, incidents in, ii. 210.  
 Beacon Hill fortified by British, i. 132.  
 Bears killed at Cambridge, i. 332; at Wilmington, ii. 508.  
 Bedford, history of town of, i. 241; men of, at Lexington and Bunker Hill, i. 244.  
 Belcher, Jonathan, becomes governor, i. 100.  
 Belknap, remarks of, as to colony, i. 30.  
 Bell, Dr. Luther V., sketch of, ii. 333.  
 Bell, first hung in Chelmsford, i. 372; at Malden, ii. 118; at Wayland, ii. 468; provided at Stoneham, ii. 346; given to town of Pepperell, ii. 262.  
 Bells, chime of, set up in Newton, ii. 244.  
 Bellingham chosen governor, i. 71.  
 Bellomont, Earl of, service as governor, i. 97.  
 Belmont, history of town of, i. 251.  
 Bemis, David, improvement made by, ii. 246; Seth, uses first gas-light in America, ii. 247; spins first cotton in country, i. 184.  
 Bernard, Francis, appointed governor, i. 104.  
 Berniere, Ensign, with British at Concord, i. 121.  
 Bible, Indian, printed at Cambridge, i. 70, ii. 187; notice of, i. 319.  
 Biglow, William, historian of Natick, ii. 196.  
 Billerica, history of town of, i. 254; attacked by Indians, i. 96; first settled, i. 76.  
 Blackstone, William, settles at Shawmut, i. 45.  
 Blanchard, Luther, wounded at Concord, i. 123, 274.  
 "Blessing of the Bay," vessel, built at Mystic, i. 53.  
 "Blockade of Boston," played in Faneuil Hall, i. 163.  
 Body of Laws, compilation of, ordered, i. 63.  
 "Body of Liberties" adopted as laws, i. 71.  
 Bombardment of Boston begun, i. 164.

- Boon, Mr., early settler at Stow, ii. 350.
- Boots and shoes, account of manufacture of, i. 187; business of making at Hudson, i. 503; at Holliston, i. 481; pegged, first made at Hopkinton, i. 494.
- Boott, Kirk, doings of, at Lowell, ii. 62; death of, ii. 74.
- Boston, name of, first given to Shawmut, i. 46; Charlestown settlers mostly brought to, i. 46; Massacre, occurrence of, i. 105; siege of, entered upon by people, i. 110; evacuation of, decided upon, i. 166; royalists allowed to leave, i. 166; ravaged by British before evacuation, i. 166; defensive works about, i. 167.
- "Boston Gazette" removed to Watertown, ii. 447.
- Boundaries, singular, of Concord and Carlisle, i. 361; of Watertown with adjacent towns, ii. 435.
- Boutwell, Hon. George S., resident of Groton, i. 468.
- Bowdoin, James, succeeds as governor, i. 169.
- Bowes, Rev. Nicholas, first minister in Bedford, i. 243.
- Bowman, Thaddeus, service of, at Lexington, ii. 20.
- Boxborough, history of town of, i. 271.
- Bradstreet, Simon, character of, i. 26; chosen governor, i. 89; sent agent to England, i. 79; president Council of Safety, i. 93.
- Brastow, Hon. George O., notice of, ii. 337.
- Brattle, Thomas, writer against witchcraft trials, i. 95.
- Brazil, Emperor of, visits Lowell, ii. 98.
- Breed's Hill, situation of, stated, i. 141; fortification begun on, i. 140.
- Brereton, Sir William, movements of, i. 19; assignee of Gorges' Patent, i. 39.
- Bricks early made in Malden, ii. 122; large manufacture of, at Medford, ii. 172.
- Bridge, dismantled at Cambridge, i. 343; West Boston, first built, i. 351; Craigie's, first built, i. 352; North, in Concord, collision at, i. 389; gift to repair, i. 402; Malden, opened with rejoicing, ii. 130; Brighton, first built, ii. 239; Cook's, at Newton Upper Falls, ii. 239; new and splendid, near same, ii. 252; Mystic, Reading refuses to mend, ii. 274; and ferry, set up at Sudbury, ii. 360; iron, built at Tyngsborough, ii. 398; Great, in Waltham, action on, ii. 424; earliest, in Watertown, ii. 454; Indian, in Wayland, ii. 464; Mystic, relation of, to Woburn, ii. 530.
- Bridges in Newton, various, noticed, ii. 240.
- Brigham, John, surveyor at Marlborough, ii. 142.
- Bright, —, early minister in colony, i. 29.
- Brighton, history of town of, i. 278; made a separate parish, i. 282.
- Briscoe, Nathaniel, fined for pamphlet, ii. 449.
- British, prisoners, taken at Lexington, ii. 23.
- Brook, Cheesecake, origin of name of, ii. 246; Mulpus, in Shirley, described, ii. 238.
- Brooks, Major, leads Reading men at Concord, i. 125; John, of Medford, sketch of, ii. 167; Maria G., poetess, at Medford, ii. 168; family of, at Medford, ii. 168; Captain John, military movements of, ii. 227.
- Brooks Tavern, at Concord, fighting at, i. 125.
- Brown, Captain Roger, Shays defeated by, i. 394; Benjamin calls first meeting at Lincoln, ii. 35; Solomon, service of, at Lexington, ii. 18; Rev. Edmund, first pastor of Wayland, ii. 468.
- Browne, John and Samuel, expelled by Endicott, i. 21.
- Buckminster, Colonel, claims land in Framingham, i. 441.
- Bulkely, Rev. Peter, settler at Concord, i. 63.
- Bunker Hill, entrenchments attempted on, i. 145; redoubt at, described, i. 143; plan of battle-ground at, i. 142; situation stated, i. 141; military situation before battle, i. 139; Percy intrenches upon, i. 127; losses at, i. 153; men of Dracut engaged at, i. 413; of Concord, i. 390; of Framingham, i. 444.
- Burbeck, William, provincial military engineer, i. 129.
- Burgoyne, General, arrives from England in Cerberus, i. 132; sets Charlestown on fire, i. 149; returns to England, i. 160; captive army of, at Cambridge, i. 169, 348; army of, prisoners in Somerville, ii. 313.
- Burial-place, ancient Indian, ii. 202.
- Burlington, history of town of, i. 296; incorporation of, i. 173.
- Burnet, Governor, succeeds to office, i. 100.
- Butler, General Benjamin F., with Massachusetts regiments, i. 179; notice of, ii. 94; services of, ii. 94.
- Buttrick, Major, fires on British at Concord, i. 123.
- Cakebread, Thomas, builds mill in Wayland, ii. 461.
- Callender, Captain, deserts at Bunker Hill, i. 121.
- Cambridge, settlement begun at, i. 50; first called Newtown, i. 50; towns since formed out of, i. 53; history of the town of, i. 305; English agreement made at, i. 30; incorporation of, explained, i. 354; people of, aroused by battle of Bunker Hill, i. 345.
- "Cambridge Farms," Lexington called, ii. 13.
- "Cambridge Platform," adoption of, i. 76.
- Canal, Middlesex, Proprietors of, incorporated, i. 189; projects for, to cross Hoosac Mountain, i. 189; early constructed in Cambridge, i. 307; North, opened at Lowell, ii. 80; bursting of, at Lowell, ii. 54; Middlesex, projected, ii. 54; location of, in Somerville, ii. 314.
- Canals, Locks and, Proprietors of, incorporated, i. 190; company formed at Lowell, ii. 53; about the Merrimack, chartered, i. 376.
- Cannon, seized by British at Cambridge, i. 109; placed in redoubt at Breed's Hill, i. 145; withdrawn from same, i. 147; and stores brought from New York by Knox, i. 347; deposited in Watertown, ii. 447; and powder seized in Cambridge, i. 341; given for monumental statue, i. 402; position of Percy's, at Lexington, ii. 11; given to Newton by John Pigeon, ii. 227; concealed at Malden, ii. 127; captured at Noddle's Island, ii. 127.
- Capen, Rev. Elmer H., president Tufts College, ii. 174.
- Carlisle, history of town of, i. 359; final incorporation of, i. 361; early progress in, i. 362.
- Carter, Rev. Thomas, first pastor at Woburn, ii. 527.
- Cato, Goodman, sells Sudbury to whites, ii. 358.
- Celebration, Centennial, Burlington joins, i. 304; in Holliston, i. 480; at Lexington, ii. 33; Bi-centennial, at Natick, ii. 201; Semi-centennial, at Lowell, ii. 98; of Concord fight, 1825, i. 397; of Concord fight, 1850, i. 398; of founding of Concord, 1835, i. 397; at change of name in Arlington, i. 214; of Reading Villages, ii. 400.
- Celebrations, different, had in Acton, i. 207.
- Cemetery, old, in Burlington, i. 301; Mount Auburn, account of, i. 357; Wildwood, laid out at Ashland, i. 232; Evergreen, laid out in Brighton, i. 292; Old, laid out in Billerica, i. 259; first laid out in Bedford, i. 242; Mount Pleasant, laid out in Arlington, i. 212; Lake Grove, laid out in Holliston, i. 478; first laid out in Newton, ii. 222; in Lowell, first laying out of, ii. 76; old, in Marlborough, ii. 153; in Reading, first laid out, ii. 282; laid out in Stoneham, ii. 348; first laid out in Tewksbury, ii. 374; in Wayland, notice of, ii. 463.
- Cemeteries, different, in Framingham, i. 448; various, in Natick, ii. 202; in Melrose, ii. 183; remaining in Littleton, ii. 52; in Sherborn, laid out, ii. 294; in Wakefield, account of, ii. 404; in Watertown, described, ii. 453.
- Census first taken in Cambridge, i. 322.
- Centennial, observances of, at Concord, i. 402.
- Cerberus, ship, arrival of, at Boston, i. 132.
- Chapel, free, in Lowell, history of, ii. 111.
- Charles II., action of, towards colony, i. 79; threatens to annul charter, i. 90.
- Charles, Josias, sachem, deed of, to whites, ii. 359.
- Charles River, named by Smith, i. 38; early exploration up, i. 41.
- Charlestown, history of settlement at, i. 38; first place in county with English name, i. 38; settlement forwarded at, i. 43; settlers at, dispersed, i. 44; settlement removed to Boston, i. 46; names left in after transfer to Boston, i. 47; towns since formed from, i. 53; deserted by inhabitants, i. 131; topography of, sketched, i. 141; navy-yard and dry dock at, i. 173; part of, set off as Somerville, ii. 309.
- Charter, colonial, royal demand for, i. 59; granted by William and Mary, i. 95; abrogated, i. 90.
- Chauncy, Rev. Charles, president of Harvard, i. 323.



- Chelmsford, history of town of, i. 367; first made a town, i. 76; separation of Lowell from, i. 377; incorporation of, i. 370; first settled by whites, i. 368; part of, annexed to Lowell, ii. 97.
- Chester, Captain, bravery of his men at Bunker Hill, i. 151.
- Chicatabut, sachem, at Neponset, i. 56.
- Child, Mrs. Lydia Maria, at Medford, ii. 168.
- Cholera, appearance of, at Lowell, ii. 84.
- Church (name), Captain Benjamin, sent against Indians, i. 98; Dr. Benjamin, disgraced for treason, i. 160.
- Church (religious), history of, in Everett, i. 429; first gathered in Brighton, i. 283; old, in Boxborough, divided, i. 277; records of, i. 276; first formed in Lincoln, ii. 36; difficulties with, at Malden, ii. 116; first gathered at Natick, ii. 186; at Pepperell, ii. 261; music in, vote upon, in Newton, ii. 225; history, in Newton, ii. 232; in Watertown, notes of, ii. 452; in Somerville, notes of, ii. 316; in Sudbury, sketch of, ii. 371; in Waltham, notes of, ii. 408; in Marlborough, notes of, ii. 143; first gathered in Reading, ii. 270; notes of, in Tewksbury, ii. 379; first formed in Wayland, ii. 462; in Townsend, list of members of, ii. 385; first gathered in Westford, ii. 478; history of, in Westford, ii. 480; first gathered in Weston, ii. 491; history of, in Winchester, ii. 520; history of, in Woburn, continued, ii. 541-43; Congregational, in Acton, i. 201; in Ashby, i. 226; at Ashland, i. 229; Baptist, formed in Everett, i. 432; in Malden, ii. 132; in Acton, i. 202; pastors of, at North Reading, ii. 259; at Ashland, i. 229; in Weston, ii. 494; Universalist, in Acton, i. 202; in North Reading, ii. 259; Unitarian, formed in Ashby, i. 226; Methodist, formed in Ashland, i. 230; in Weston, ii. 495; Catholic, founded in Ashland, i. 231; Episcopal, planted in Cambridge, i. 334.
- Church affairs, notes of, in Dracut, i. 414; history of, in Pepperell, ii. 264; history of, in Stow, ii. 351.
- Churches, in Cambridge, account of, i. 353; different, formed in Brighton, i. 283; in Framingham, account of, i. 448; at Lowell Falls, history of, ii. 237; in Medford, history of, ii. 170; in Lowell, same, ii. 102, 107-12; in Maynard, various, ii. 157; in Newton, sketches of, ii. 242; statistics of, ii. 248; at Natick, history of, ii. 195; in Reading, same, ii. 286; in Shirley, same, ii. 306; in Townsend, various, ii. 387; in Wakefield, history of, ii. 401; in Waltham, notes of, ii. 428; in Watertown, history of, ii. 448; later, formed in Winchester, ii. 522.
- City, efforts of Lowell to become, ii. 72; Ayer's new, laid out near Lowell, ii. 83.
- Civil organization of Middlesex, 1774, i. 106.
- Clap, Captain Roger, account of Charlestown, i. 40; Rev. Supply, first minister in Burlington, i. 298.
- Clarke, Rev. Jonas, minister at Lexington, ii. 14.
- Clinton, General, arrives from England in Cerberus, i. 132; plan of, at Bunker Hill, overruled, i. 144.
- Clock given to church at Newton, ii. 234.
- Cloth, quick making of, at Natick, ii. 193.
- Cobble Hill, fortified by Putnam and Heath, i. 161.
- Coburn, Captain Peter, letter of, after Bunker Hill, i. 414.
- Coddington, William, character of, i. 27; founder of Rhode Island, i. 27; abandons colony, i. 68.
- Coggeshall abandons colony, i. 68.
- College, buildings for, first at Cambridge, i. 317; Tufts, founded in Medford, ii. 173; Harvard, committee to establish, i. 68; list of presidents of, i. 356; buildings of, i. 357; temporary removal of, i. 391; rules of, offensive clauses in, i. 349; progress and growth of, i. 350.
- Collegians and graduates of Framingham, i. 449; of Reading, ii. 283; in Wayland, ii. 473; in Weston, ii. 503; in Chelmsford, i. 380.
- Colonial officers, questionable election of, i. 44; alliance consummated, i. 72.
- Commission, military, names of members, i. 60.
- Commissioners, royal, visit the colony, i. 79.
- Committee, Recruiting, list of, in Middlesex, i. 112; of Correspondence formed, i. 105; Subscribing, for meeting-house in Brighton, i. 280.
- Common, Boston, partly claimed by Randolph, i. 93; soldiers camped upon, i. 103; laid out at Newton, ii. 234; laid out at Sudbury, ii. 361.
- Commons, two, laid out in Lowell, ii. 79.
- Company, Dwight Print, stoppage of, i. 234.
- Conant, Colonel, arranges signals with Revere, i. 113; Roger, notice of, i. 18.
- Concord, history of town of, i. 380; battle-ground at, described, i. 121; notes of progress in, i. 403; incidents of fight at, i. 388; share of, in Shays's Rebellion, i. 391; reason for Indians not burning, ii. 351.
- Confidence, ship, list of passengers in, ii. 359.
- Congress, Second Provincial, meets at Cambridge, i. 111; Continental, action of, toward Massachusetts, i. 134.
- Constable, office of, sold at auction in Ashby, i. 225.
- Constitution adopted in Acton, i. 199.
- Controversy, Antinomian, prevalence of, i. 68.
- Convent, Ursuline, destroyed, i. 174; account of, ii. 335; citizens enraged against, ii. 336; burned by mob, ii. 337.
- Conventions, delegate, held in Middlesex and Suffolk, i. 107.
- Converse, Captain James, Jr., bravery of, ii. 531.
- Cooke, Rev. Samuel, first minister in Arlington, i. 209.
- Cooperage, chief business of Townsend, ii. 390.
- Copp's Hill, fortified by British, i. 132.
- Copper, ore-bed of, in Winchester, ii. 514.
- Corlett, Elijah, grammar master at Cambridge, i. 70.
- Corporation and charter transferred to New England, i. 20.
- Cotting, Hon. Uriah, native of Waltham, i. 433.
- Cotton (name), Hooker, and Stone escape from colony, i. 31; Rev. Mr., arrives at Boston, i. 55; to frame code of laws, i. 71.
- Cotton (product) first manufacture of, i. 183.
- Council of Safety provisionally formed, i. 93; order of, incorporating Newton, ii. 216.
- Counties, peculiar origin of some, i. 17.
- County, general statistics of, i. 182.
- Court, "Great and General," first so called, i. 19; General, last held in England, i. 21; third session of, i. 48; powers of, defined, i. 58; manner of sessions fixed, i. 73; divided into two bodies, i. 74; adjourned to Salem, i. 106; at Salem, becomes a Congress, i. 109; removed to Cambridge, i. 105.
- Court suppressed at Concord by insurgents, i. 393; house burned at Concord, i. 399; police, established in Somerville, ii. 324.
- Courts removed from Concord, i. 401.
- Covenant, first, of church at Charlestown, i. 37; Solemn League and, agreed to, i. 106.
- Coytemore, Thomas, mill of, at Malden, ii. 115-134.
- Cradock and Goff, choice of, i. 18; Governor, proposition of, i. 20; Matthew, character of, i. 22; influence of, i. 48; founder of Medford, ii. 159.
- Craigie, Andrew, enterprise of, in Cambridge, i. 352.
- Cranberries, history of trade in, in Wilmington, ii. 509.
- Cresap, Colonel, joins American camp, i. 159.
- Crispe, Benjamin, affidavit of, ii. 162.
- Crockett, David, visits Lowell, ii. 70.
- Cromwell, John, settler at Tyngsborough, ii. 391.
- Crown, Hon. William, grant to, at Ashland, i. 227.
- Cudworth, Captain, with Sudbury men at Concord, i. 125.
- Cummings, Rev. Henry, character of, i. 267.
- Curtis, Captain Ephraim, sketch of, ii. 474.
- Danforth, Thomas, appointed recorder, i. 73; made president of Maine, i. 89.
- Danvers, militia from, killed at Menotomy, i. 126.
- Dark day of 1780, account of, ii. 176; noticed in Reading, ii. 279.
- Davies, Rev. Nathan, minister in Dracut, i. 413.
- Davis, Captain, killed at Concord, i. 123.
- Dawes, William, rides from Boston for alarm, i. 114.
- Daye, Samuel, first printer at Cambridge, i. 70; Stephen, first printer at Cambridge, i. 318; Matthew, second printer in Cambridge, i. 319.
- Debates of Cambridge ministers with Whitefield, i. 331.
- Dedham, settlement of, begun, i. 63.
- Deeds, Indian, of Sudbury lands, ii. 358; of lands now in Wayland, ii. 460.
- Delegates to Congress appointed, i. 103.

- Desert, singular, found in Tewksbury, ii. 374.  
 Dickens, Charles, visits Lowell, ii. 78.  
 Dike, Captain John H., wounded at Baltimore, i. 180; ii. 348.  
 Distinguished people dwelling at Concord, i. 404.  
 District of Carlisle reannexed to Concord, i. 360.  
 Disturbance at Concord by insurgents, i. 392.  
 Disturbances, political, in beginning of peace, i. 170.  
 Ditson, Thomas, outrage on, by British, i. 264.  
 Dogs, vote respecting, in Reading, ii. 272.  
 Dorchester Company, i. 18; Mattapan first called, i. 46; reason for settlement of, i. 41; Lord, influence of, for colony, i. 19.  
 Dorchester Heights, plan for Americans to occupy, i. 130; Gage tries to occupy, i. 136; attempt of Gage toward, i. 155; Americans decline to occupy, i. 159; fortified by Washington, i. 165.  
 Dorrell, Oldham and, claim important lands, i. 39.  
 Dowse, Thomas, bequest of, to Sherborn, ii. 295.  
 Dracut, history of town of, i. 406; town of, incorporated, i. 407.  
 Drake, Samuel A., resident of Melrose, ii. 181.  
 Dudley, Joseph, made president of colony, i. 90; becomes governor, i. 97; Governor, his account of Cambridge, i. 306.  
 Dudley, Thomas, character of, i. 25; signs first covenant, i. 37; letter of, to Countess of Lincoln, i. 38; his account of first settlement, i. 43; quarrels with Winthrop, i. 50.  
 Dunstable, history of town of, i. 416; town of, incorporated, i. 417; made a town, i. 79; annals of, for sundry years, i. 426.  
 Dunster, Henry, president Harvard College, i. 69; difficulty with, at Cambridge, i. 323.  
 Dunton, John, visits New England, i. 96; visits Medford, ii. 160; his account of Natick, ii. 189.  
 Dwight, Joseph, goes against Louisburg, i. 101.  
 Eames, Thomas, attacked by Indians at Framingham, i. 81; family ravaged by Indians, i. 439.  
 Earthquake felt at Reading, ii. 275.  
 Eaton, Theophilus, character of, i. 26; a founder of New Haven, i. 26; Nathaniel, first master, Harvard College, i. 69; misdemeanors of, i. 69.  
 Ecclesiastical matters in Lowell, ii. 106.  
 Edes, Rev. Richard S., anecdotes of, ii. 502.  
 Editors and authors noticed in Reading, ii. 285.  
 Edmands, Hon. J. Wiley, founds institution in Newton, ii. 250.  
 Edson, Rev. Theodore, minister at Lowell, ii. 102.  
 Education, history of, in Acton, i. 203; in Framingham, i. 447; in Lexington, ii. 27; in Pepperell, ii. 267; in Shirley, ii. 301; in Westford, ii. 481.  
 Eldridge, Mrs. E. T., gives bells to Newton, ii. 244.  
 Eliot, Rev. John, arrives from England, i. 54; mission of, to Indians, begun, i. 75, 321; early improvement by, at Natick, ii. 185; makes Indian grammar, ii. 187; movements of, among Indians, ii. 219; begins to preach in Watertown, ii. 443.  
 Eliot, Rev. John, Jr., first pastor at Newton, ii. 221.  
 Eliot, Hon. Samuel, donation of, to asylum, ii. 330.  
 Elm, old, of Pittsfield, saved by a Weston man, ii. 500.  
 Emerson, Rev. Joseph, first pastor at Pepperell, ii. 262.  
 Emerson, Rev. William, in Concord fight, i. 122; journal of same, i. 387; account of Cambridge camp, i. 346.  
 Emigration, great, history of, i. 42; early, religious character of, i. 32; numbers of the, 1629-30 (note), i. 22.  
 Eminent men of Framingham, i. 450; of Groton, i. 467; of Hopkinton, i. 495; of Holliston, i. 481; of Melrose, ii. 183; of Newton, ii. 254; of North Reading, ii. 260; of Reading, ii. 284; of Watertown, ii. 459.  
 Eminent persons at Concord after Revolution, i. 395.  
 Endicott, John, sails for New England, i. 18; character of, i. 25; reprimanded as to church, i. 36; warned as to religion, i. 28; arraigned for defacing flag, i. 59; reprimanded for same, i. 60; sent against Indians, i. 64.  
 England, interference with colony feared, i. 59.  
 Evacuation of Boston decided on, i. 166.  
 Everett, history of town of, i. 428; final incorporation of, i. 431; rapid growth of, i. 433.  
 Exchange of prisoners effected with British, i. 134.  
 Exhibition, agricultural, set up in Brighton, i. 286.  
 Factories, mills and, in Lowell, ii. 55.  
 Factory, first complete, at Waltham, ii. 431.  
 Families, prominent, formerly of Cambridge, i. 338; in Melrose, historically noticed, ii. 177.  
 Fast Day first appointed by Endicott, i. 35; public, early kept, i. 46.  
 Ferrit, Cæsar, soldier from Natick, ii. 194.  
 Ferry, first, from Boston to Charlestown, i. 53; at Charlestown, granted to Harvard College, i. 69.  
 "Ferry, Penny," in Malden, skirmish at, ii. 127.  
 Fight, Indian, of Agawams and Tarratines, i. 56; Wadsworth's, description of, ii. 361.  
 "Fight, Swamp," particulars of, i. 81.  
 Fire, disastrous, in town of Ayer, i. 240; destructive, in Watertown, ii. 448.  
 Firing at Lexington, by whom first done (note), i. 120.  
 First charter, names of grantees, i. 19; when annulled, i. 19.  
 Fish, early abundance of, in Concord River, i. 373.  
 Fisheries, early, in Merrimack River, ii. 56.  
 Fish-weir, early, built at Watertown, ii. 454.  
 Fiske, Rev. John, first pastor at Chelmsford, i. 76, 369; Dr. Nathan W., sketch of, ii. 504.  
 Fitch, John, petition of, as to Indians, i. 219.  
 Flag, new, adopted by colony, i. 60; American, first raised at Prospect Hill, i. 163, raised at Cambridge, i. 347.  
 Flagg, Captain John, tavern of, in Weston, ii. 495.  
 Fleet and army against Quebec leave Boston, i. 98.  
 Fletcher, and Forbush, survivors of 1812, i. 206; Hon. John, Jr., letter of, from Acton, i. 207; Deacon Samuel, instructed as representative, ii. 477; Solomon, L., notice of, ii. 524.  
 Fly, destruction by, in Sudbury, ii. 362.  
 Food, scarcity of, in early settlements, i. 49.  
 Ford, Captain John, bravery of, i. 127, 375; has encounter with Indian, ii. 55.  
 Forges at Westford, early built, ii. 485.  
 Fort, early, on Town Hill, Charlestown, i. 40.  
 Forts in Somerville, in siege of Boston, ii. 313.  
 Fortifications ordered built, i. 59; around Boston, plan for, i. 130; of Cambridge, described by Drake, i. 346.  
 Foster, Rev. John, first pastor at Brighton, i. 283; Rev. Mr., century sermon of, ii. 49.  
 Fox, Captain Gustavus V., notice of, ii. 93; Rev. Jabez, minister at Woburn, ii. 528; John, first teacher at Woburn, ii. 534.  
 Framingham, history of town of, i. 435; physicians in, i. 451.  
 Frankland, Sir Charles Henry, at Hopkinton, i. 488.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, dispatches sent to, i. 129; his electrical experiments, i. 103.  
 Freemasonry founded in America by Henry Price, ii. 389.  
 French threaten to invade colonies, i. 44.  
 French, Daniel C., artist of monument, i. 402.  
 Freshet, great, at Lowell, ii. 84.  
 Frost, Benjamin D., engineer of Hoosac Tunnel, ii. 52.  
 Fuller, Dr. Samuel, early physician, i. 35; John, remarkable family of, ii. 206; Judge, owns last slave in Newton, ii. 223.  
 Gage, General, becomes governor, i. 105; sets patrols on Concord Road, i. 113; outlawed by Provincial Congress, i. 133; declares martial law, i. 134; moves against Dorchester Heights, i. 136; superseded at Boston by Howe, i. 160.  
 Gardner, Colonel Thomas, notice of, i. 285; covers retreat at Bunker Hill, i. 152.  
 Gardner, John, gift of, for library, ii. 136; Rev. John, ordained at Stow, ii. 352; Hon. Henry, native of Stow, ii. 356.  
 Gas Companies in Somerville, ii. 319.  
 Gas-lighting, first success of, at Newton, ii. 247.  
 "Gates House," at Marlborough, noticed, ii. 152.  
 "Gazette, Boston," first published, i. 103.  
 General Court sits at Cambridge, i. 333.  
 Gerrish, Colonel, retires at Bunker Hill, i. 150.  
 Gerry, Orne and Lee escape British, i. 119; Thomas, his terrible fight with wolves, ii. 340.



- Gibbon, Edward, letter of, to Holdroyd, i. 112.
- Goffe, William, regicide, at Boston, i. 79; and Whalley, regicides, at Cambridge, i. 324.
- Gookin, Major Daniel, assistant of Eliot, i. 75; pastor at Sherborn, ii. 291.
- Gorges, Robert, patent granted to, i. 38; patent bought by Massachusetts, i. 89.
- Gould, Jacob, killed at Stoneham, ii. 346.
- Government, colonial, first established, i. 20; new choice of, i. 21; of 1686, resumed, i. 93; of Massachusetts, reorganized, i. 169.
- Graduates of Groton Academy, i. 466; and collegians of Acton, i. 204; of Townsend, ii. 388.
- Grammar, Indian, made by Eliot, ii. 187.
- "Grant, Turkey Hill," history of, ii. 532.
- Grape Island, skirmish at, i. 133.
- Graves, Thomas, early engineer, i. 19; sent to found Charlestown, i. 40.
- Green, Samuel, printer at Cambridge, i. 70, 319; Rev. Henry, first pastor at Reading, ii. 271.
- Greene, John, early resident of Stow, ii. 356; General, remarks on military situation, i. 162.
- Greenough, Rev. William, ordained at Newton, ii. 226; Horatio, designer of monument, i. 176.
- Gridley, Richard, provincial military engineer, i. 129; engineer at Dorchester Heights, i. 165; Captain, disobedience at Bunker Hill, i. 147.
- Griffin, ship, arrives with ministers, i. 55.
- Groton, history of town of, i. 454; grant and settlement of, i. 79; desolating attack on, i. 82; attacked by Indians, i. 96; further attacked by Indians, i. 457; changes in boundaries of, i. 463; part of, annexed to Littleton, ii. 47.
- Guild, Charles H., history supervised by (note), ii. 338.
- "Gulf," in Dunstable, history of, i. 418.
- Habeas Corpus*, denied by Andros, i. 93.
- Hadley, Anthony, his strange arrival in Stoneham, ii. 341.
- Hall, Flint Memorial, in North Reading, ii. 260.
- Hall, Memorial, in Lexington, ii. 27.
- Hall, Rev. Willard, first pastor, in Westford, ii. 478.
- Hallowell, Hon. Benjamin, pursued in Cambridge, i. 342.
- Hammond, Samuel, in "Boston Tea Party," ii. 226.
- Hancock, John, first American governor, i. 169; president first Provincial Congress, i. 109; warned at Lexington by Revere, i. 118; and Adams flee from Lexington, i. 302; statue of, at Lexington, ii. 31.
- Hancock family, account of, ii. 13.
- Hardy's Hill, Concord, fighting at, i. 125.
- Harnden, William F., notice of, ii. 281.
- Harrington, Timothy, first teacher in Waltham, ii. 411.
- Harris, Captain, commands British rear at Menotomy, i. 126; British captain killed at Bunker Hill, i. 152.
- Harrison, Miss, escapes from Ursuline Convent, ii. 336.
- Harvard, Rev. John, college named for, i. 68; monument of, at Charlestown, i. 177.
- Harvard College, first founding of, i. 68; first commencement at, i. 69; first buildings for, i. 70; strict former method of, i. 323; founding of, i. 316; Whitefield's preaching in, i. 330.
- Harvard Hall at Cambridge burned, i. 333.
- Hastings, Jonathan, headquarters at house of, i. 129.
- Hatfield surprised by Indians, i. 93.
- Hathorne, Hon. William, grant, ii. 382.
- Hay, Patrick, early at Stoneham, ii. 340; or Peter, dies very old, ii. 343.
- Haynes, John, chosen governor, i. 60; garrison of, attacked by Indians, ii. 366.
- Health, Board of, formed in Somerville, ii. 326.
- Heath, General, serves at Menotomy, i. 126.
- Heather, Scotch, found at Tewksbury, ii. 374.
- Hemenway, Rev. Phineas, minister at Townsend, ii. 385.
- Heywood, James, dies at Lexington, ii. 25.
- Higginson, —, statement as to prayer-book, i. 34; Rev. Francis, application to, i. 19.
- Highlands, Newton, village of, begun, ii. 244.
- Highway called "Connecticut Path," i. 228.
- Highways, old, in Brighton, i. 290; early, in Ashby, i. 224; in Arlington, i. 209; in Dracut, i. 410; in Acton, i. 197; in Somerville, ii. 310; in Wayland, ii. 461; and roads in Tewksbury, ii. 374; in Watertown, notice of, ii. 435; different, in Boxborough, i. 273.
- Hill, Copp's, fortified by British, i. 132; Beacon, fortified by British, i. 132; noted, in Lexington, called Hancock Height, ii. 12.
- Hill, Governor Isaac, native of Belmont, i. 253.
- Hills in Charlestown, situation described, i. 141; and streams in Ashby, noticed, i. 218.
- Hills, Joseph, early settler at Malden, ii. 115.
- History of Reading, by Hon. Lilley Eaton, ii. 404.
- Holden, Richard, early, in Stoneham, ii. 339.
- Holliston, history of town of, i. 470; early customs in, i. 475; local notes in, i. 480.
- Home, Orphan Girls', history of, ii. 253.
- Hooker, Cotton, and Stone, escape of, i. 31; Rev. Mr., arrives at Boston, i. 55; removal of, to Connecticut, i. 53, 59, 313.
- Hopkinton, history of town of, i. 483; sends men against Carthagena, i. 487.
- Hops, cultivation of, in Wilmington, ii. 509.
- Horse railroads in county, i. 195.
- Hosmer, Abner, killed at Concord, i. 123.
- Hostilities with France begun, i. 94.
- Hotels in Littleton noticed, ii. 52.
- House, old brick, in Medford, ii. 162; Royall, in Medford, ii. 165.
- Houses for ministers ordered built, i. 45; old, in Brighton, noticed, i. 293; in Somerville, account of, ii. 311.
- Howe, General, arrives from England, i. 132; ordered to attack Bunker Hill, i. 144; his plan for attack, i. 146; supersedes Gage, i. 160; Rev. Mr., remarkable sermon of, i. 493; Dr. Zadock, notice of, i. 268.
- Hubbard, remarks of, on Puritans, i. 35; Ebenezer, bequest of, i. 402.
- Hudson, history of town of, i. 496; settlement with Bolton, i. 501; local statistics of, i. 502; topography of, i. 504; scenery and advantages of, i. 505; Hon. Charles, gift of, i. 500.
- Hull, General William, notice of, ii. 253.
- Humphrey, John, character of, i. 26.
- Hunting, Captain Samuel, with Indian allies, i. 83.
- Hurricane, damage by, in Burlington, i. 298.
- Hutchinson, Governor, succeeds Bernard, i. 105; Mrs. Anne, religious movements of, i. 68; dealt with by synod, i. 315.
- Hyde, Jonathan, large family of, ii. 207.
- Ice harvest, historical sketch of, i. 188.
- Improvements, municipal, in Cambridge, i. 355; later, in Concord, i. 394; scarcely encouraged in Waltham, ii. 426.
- Incorporation of Acton, i. 197; of Arlington as West Cambridge, i. 211; of Ayer, i. 238; of Bedford, i. 242; of Boxborough, i. 272; of Brighton, i. 287; of Burlington, i. 296; of Framingham, i. 440; of Holliston, i. 470; of Hopkinton, i. 485; of Hudson, i. 500; of Lexington, ii. 15; of Lincoln, ii. 34; of Lowell (city), ii. 73; of Melrose, ii. 175; of Nashobah, ii. 45; of Natick (parish), ii. 191; of Natick (town), ii. 194; of Newton (city), ii. 254; of North Reading, ii. 259; of Pepperell (parish), ii. 261; of Sherborn, ii. 289; of Shirley, ii. 298; of Somerville (town), ii. 315; of Somerville (city), ii. 324; of South Reading, ii. 400; of Stoneham, ii. 315; of Stow, ii. 351; of Sudbury, ii. 357; of Townsend, ii. 383; of Tyngsborough, ii. 398; of Waltham, ii. 410; of Westford, ii. 475; of Weston, 491; of Wilmington, ii. 507; of Winchester, ii. 513; of Woburn, ii. 527.
- Independence, effect of Declaration of, i. 169.
- Indian invasion feared, i. 56; plantation at Hudson, i. 497; disturbances at Chelmsford, i. 371; affairs in Hopkinton, i. 484; minister, first ordained at Natick, ii. 190; burying-ground at Natick, ii. 202; skeletons found at Newton, ii. 243; deeds of Sudbury, ii. 358.
- Indians, at Block Island, colonists invade, i. 64; praying, alliance proposed with, i. 83; disturbed by settlers, i. 83; employed against Philip, i. 83; murder by, in Burlington, i. 301; troubles by, in Groton, i. 456; early dwelling in Framing-

- ham, i. 436; attack Eames family, i. 439; formerly at Chelmsford, i. 368; attacks of, upon Billerica, i. 260; garrisons against, at Hudson, i. 498; depredations of, at Dunstable, i. 418; attack garrison at Dunstable, i. 419; last raid of, upon Billerica, i. 261; noted fighters of, in Billerica, i. 262; dwelling at Marlborough, ii. 138; in Medford, history of, ii. 160; Nonantum, extinction of, ii. 220; boat-fight with, ii. 443; formerly owners of Wayland, ii. 463; attack of, on Wayland, ii. 467; early troubles with, in Wilmington, ii. 507; praying, movements of, at Natick, ii. 186; removed to Deer Island, ii. 188; villages of, described, ii. 189.
- Industrial affairs of Billerica, i. 266.
- Industries, various, in Holliston, i. 482; found in Everett, i. 435; in Cambridge, noticed, i. 356; in Chelmsford, i. 377; encouraged in Chelmsford, i. 370; rise and progress of, in Framingham, i. 446; in Hudson, notes of, i. 503; in Marlborough, noticed, ii. 151; great increase of, at Upper Falls, ii. 236; slow growth of, at Lower Falls, ii. 237; in Pepperell, noticed, ii. 268; in Reading, mentioned, ii. 283; progress of, in Shirley, ii. 299; early, in Somerville, ii. 310; in Tewksbury, noted, ii. 373; in Townsend, notice of, ii. 390; in Wakefield, statistics of, ii. 406; in Waltham, noticed, ii. 432.
- Inhabitants, early, at Watertown, list of, ii. 440.
- "Inn, Wayside," in Sudbury, noticed, ii. 372.
- Innholders licensed in Waltham, ii. 423.
- Inns formerly kept in Watertown, ii. 457.
- Inscription on monument at Lexington, ii. 33.
- Installation first held in Watertown, ii. 451.
- Institute, Rumford, formed in Waltham, ii. 428.
- Insurgents, convention of, at Concord, i. 392.
- Insurrection under Shays and others, i. 171; broken up in Middlesex, i. 393.
- Invasion, French, threatened, i. 44.
- Ipswich, Cradock's trading-post at, i. 22; settlement commenced, i. 63.
- Ironworks first established in county, i. 186.
- Jack Straw, Indian, formerly in England, i. 56.
- Jackson, President, visits Lowell, ii. 69; Patrick T., death of, ii. 83; Deacon John, settler at Newton, ii. 205; Captain Michael, bravery at Lexington, ii. 227; Hon. William, sketch of, ii. 256.
- Jacobs, Lieutenant Richard, surprises Indians, i. 82.
- James, Rev. Thomas, settled at Charlestown, i. 54.
- Jenkins, Nathaniel, teacher at Malden, ii. 120.
- Jewel, ship, sails for New England, i. 21.
- Jewett, Captain Aquila, goes to Lexington, ii. 48.
- Joe English, Indian, killed at Tyngsborough, ii. 393.
- Johnson, Isaac, character of, i. 25; signs first covenant, i. 37; founder of church at Charlestown, i. 25; Marmaduke, printer at Cambridge, i. 320.
- Jones, Rev. John, pastor at Concord, i. 63; Margaret, executed for witch, i. 76; Ephraim, guns destroyed at house of, i. 123.
- Judson, Rev. Adoniram, pastor at Malden, ii. 131.
- Jury, Grand, first created, i. 63.
- Kendall, Hon. Amos, born at Dunstable, i. 427; Mrs., executed for witch, ii. 443.
- Kettle, John, early settler at Stow, ii. 350.
- King Philip, origin of his war, i. 80; death of, at Mount Hope, i. 84.
- Knowlton, men under, build breastwork, i. 147.
- Knox, Colonel, brings guns from Ticonderoga, i. 161.
- Kossuth, Louis, visits Concord, 1852, i. 398.
- Kyanizing process begun at Lowell, ii. 84.
- Lafayette, General, lays corner-stone, i. 176; visits Concord, i. 397.
- Lakes and streams in Watertown, ii. 434.
- Lambert, Plato, soldier from Natick, ii. 194.
- Lancaster destroyed by Indians, i. 82; again attacked by Indians, i. 96; ravaged a third time, i. 98.
- Land, questions about, at Newtown, i. 59; colonial titles to, declared invalid, i. 93; near Spy Pond, claimed by Randolph, i. 93; now of Lowell, granted to Cambridge, ii. 53; for two towns, grant of, forms Townsend, ii. 382.
- Landmarks in Cambridge, notice of, i. 337.
- Lands, first allotment of, i. 20; in Hopkinton, leases of, i. 485; in Framingham, early grants of, i. 436; early granted in Billerica, i. 255; granted to Crown at Ashland, i. 227; first allotted in Cambridge, i. 310; in Dracut, town action laying out, i. 409; early grants of, in Malden, ii. 114; granted to Malden in Worcester County, ii. 119; early grants of, at Maynard, ii. 154; first purchase of, for Lowell factories, ii. 59; of Reading, first granted to Lynn, ii. 270; in Sudbury, early described, ii. 357; and ways, how disposed in Wayland, ii. 462.
- Langdon, President, chaplain to Provincial army, i. 129.
- Laurie, Captain, breaks up Concord Bridge, i. 123.
- Lawrence, Abbott, remarks on Western Railroad, i. 193; Rev. William, first pastor in Lincoln, i. 37; Hon. Luther, death of, i. 75.
- Laws, Ward's Code of, adopted, i. 71; Body of, ordered made, i. 63.
- Lead pencils, early made in Concord, i. 396.
- Leaders of first colonial enterprise, i. 22.
- League, Patriotic, in Dunstable, i. 424.
- Learnard, Henry H., honors shown to, i. 288.
- Lechford, author of "Plain Dealing," i. 71.
- Lechmere's Point fortified by Americans, i. 162.
- Lee, Orne, and Gerry escape British, i. 119; General, commands American left wing, i. 56; Ann, preaches in Harvard and Shirley, ii. 307.
- Leighton, Mrs. Hannah, deposition of, i. 205.
- Leland family, gathering of, in Sherborn, ii. 294.
- Letter of Winthrop's Company to Church of England, i. 36.
- Leverett, John, president Harvard College, i. 327.
- Leyden, service of congregation at, i. 33.
- Lexington, history of town of, ii. 9; topographical notes of, ii. 12; loss of, in first battle, ii. 23; action of, in different wars, ii. 26; local notes of, ii. 30; movements of Malden men at, ii. 126; battle-ground at, described, i. 120; first firing at, (note), i. 120; and Concord, list of losses at, i. 127; and Bunker Hill, Chelmsford men at, i. 375; battle of, incidents within Somerville, ii. 812.
- "Liberties, Body of," framed by Ward, i. 71.
- Libraries, public, founded in Newton, ii. 249; in Wakefield, noticed, ii. 403.
- Library formed in Arlington, i. 217; town, established in Belmont, i. 253; social, first formed in Brighton, i. 292; public, formed in Burlington, i. 296; town, established in Bedford, i. 249; building for, given to Concord, i. 401; instituted in Everett, i. 434; Framingham town, established, i. 448; public, established in Hudson, i. 500; public, founded in Malden, ii. 136; Ladies' Social, formed in Natick, ii. 196; Citizens', in Natick, ii. 197; law case respecting, decided, ii. 198; public, established in Sherborn, ii. 294; formed in Somerville, ii. 325; in Westford, ii. 487; in Winchester, account of, ii. 519; town, formed in Wayland, ii. 472; in Woburn, history of, ii. 535; formed in Reading, ii. 282; free public, in Watertown, ii. 458; Goodnow, notice of, ii. 371.
- Lincoln, history of town of, ii. 34; response of, to Revolutionary call, ii. 42.
- Lincoln, President, grief at death of, i. 182.
- Lion, ship, found at Cape Ann, i. 42; sent home for supplies, i. 46; returns with provisions, i. 49, arrival of, with Mrs. Winthrop, i. 54; return to England with chief settlers, i. 54.
- List of losses at Cambridge by Lexington fight, i. 344.
- Litchfield, Rev. Paul, first pastor in Carlisle, i. 365.
- Littleton, history of town of, ii. 44; name of, given to Nashobah, ii. 46.
- Livermore, Captain Samuel, useful at Waltham, ii. 412.
- Looms, power, first building of, ii. 57.
- Loring, Rev. Israel, anecdote of, ii. 371.
- Losses at Bunker Hill, account of, i. 153.
- Louisburg, expedition against, i. 101.
- Lovewell, Captain John, fight with Indians, i. 99.



- "Lovewell's fight," Dunstable men in, i. 420; Bedford men in, i. 243; Chelmsford men in, i. 373.
- Lowell, history of town of, ii. 53; manufactures begun at, ii. 54; cotton business brought to, ii. 58; town receives name of, ii. 64; first town-meeting in, ii. 64; various annals of, ii. 66-68-85; described by Basil Hall, i. 185; foundation of, for cotton manufacture, i. 184.
- Lowell, Francis C., sketch of, ii. 56.
- Lower Falls, Newton, first improvement at, ii. 237.
- Lunenburg and Leominster, petition from, as to Indians, i. 220.
- Lyceum organized in Littleton, ii. 50.
- Lyford, Rev. John, notice of, i. 18; and Oldham, disturbance by, i. 34.
- Magus, Pomp, colored veteran of Malden, ii. 128.
- Malden, history of town of, ii. 113; settlement at, made a town, i. 76.
- Manly, Captain, takes British ship Nancy, i. 161.
- Mann, Hon. Horace, resident of Newton, ii. 257.
- Manners, early, in Billerica, i. 262; and discipline in Harvard College, i. 328.
- Manufactures, notice of, in county, i. 183; at Lowell, progress of, ii. 63; in Woburn, growth of, ii. 546.
- Map, Danforth's, of Nashobah Plantation, ii. 45.
- Marblehead, Cradock's trading-post at, i. 22.
- "Maria del Occidente," or Mrs. Brooks, ii. 168.
- Market, cattle, established in Brighton, i. 286.
- Markets, dispute of Boston and Watertown about, ii. 445.
- Marlborough, history of town of, ii. 137; Indian attack upon, ii. 141; raid upon by savages, i. 82.
- Marrett, Rev. John, notes of as to Lexington fight, i. 202.
- Mary and John, ship, expedition brought by, i. 41.
- Masconomo, sachem, boards Arbella, i. 42.
- Massachusetts Company, history of, i. 17; formed, i. 18; chartered, i. 19; line north of Merrimac fixed, i. 89; northern boundary rectified, i. 101.
- "Massacre, Boston," occurrence of, i. 105; letter respecting, i. 472.
- Mather, Rev. Richard, arrival of, i. 64; Rev. Increase, president Harvard College, i. 326.
- Matthews, Rev. Marmaduke, at Malden, ii. 116.
- Maverick, settler at Noddle's Island, i. 41.
- Maxwell, Thompson, in "Boston Tea Party," i. 244; his account of Bunker Hill, i. 245.
- Mayflower, ship, and consorts, i. 22.
- Mayhew, Rev. Jonathan, against Episcopalians, i. 336.
- Maynard, history of town of, ii. 153.
- Meadow, remarkable, in Belmont, i. 252.
- Medfield ravaged by King Philip, i. 82.
- Medford, history of town of, ii. 158; origin of name of, ii. 158; settlement begun at, i. 48; Cradock's trading-post at, i. 22; ship built at, in 1632, i. 49.
- Meeting-house, first built in Arlington, i. 209; in Ashby, 221; raising of, in Bedford, i. 249; first built in Billerica, i. 256; in Brighton, i. 279; in Burlington, i. 297; built at Cambridge, 1757, i. 332; strife about, in Carlisle, i. 360; in Carlisle, described, i. 364; first located in Dracut, i. 408; contention about, in Dunstable, i. 422; first, in Framingham, i. 441; old, in Lincoln, ii. 38; first raised in Natick, ii. 181; in Newton, ii. 217; in North Reading, ii. 259; in Pepperell, ii. 261; in Reading, ii. 270; built in Reading, ii. 276; very early vote for stove in, ii. 280; in Sherborn, enlarged, ii. 292; first built in Shirley, ii. 305; in Stow, ii. 354; in Tewksbury, ii. 378; in Townsend, ii. 384; in Tyngsborough, ii. 391, 394; in Waltham, ii. 407; in Watertown, ii. 448; in Watertown, place disputed, ii. 451; first built in Wayland, ii. 463; in Weston, ii. 490; in Weston, matters concerning, ii. 493; first built in Wilmington, ii. 507.
- Meeting-houses, trouble about, in Malden, ii. 123.
- Melrose, history of town of, ii. 175.
- Melvin, David and Eleazer, service of, i. 384.
- Mendon joined to Middlesex, i. 81.
- Menotomy, severe fighting at, i. 126.
- Merriam's Corner, hard fighting at, i. 125.
- Miantinomah, sachem, at Narragansett, i. 56; treaty made with, i. 64.
- Middlesex County, erection of, i. 72; minute-men on Punkasset, i. 123.
- Military Commission, members of, i. 60; stores taken in ship Nancy, i. 161; situation of camp at Cambridge, i. 131; officers, list of, i. 107; situation before Bunker Hill, i. 139; of Boston, after Lexington, i. 129; affairs, early, in Dracut, i. 411; history of, in Acton, i. 204; stores deposited in Concord, i. 386; matters in Hopkinton, i. 491; movements at Lowell, ii. 87; history of Marlborough, ii. 146; characters of Newton, ii. 255; company formed at Reading, ii. 271; movements in Stow, in Revolution, ii. 355; condition of Waltham, ii. 414; history of Townsend, ii. 383; early, in Wayland, ii. 464.
- Militia, general organization of, i. 73.
- Milk, large product of, in Lexington, ii. 9.
- Milk Row, Percy's retreat by way of, i. 127; Somerville, houses located on, ii. 311.
- Mill, old, on Assabet River, i. 499; first built in Natick, ii. 190; grist, first at Newton, ii. 235; at Shirley, ii. 299; first built in Reading, ii. 270; in Stoneham, ii. 345; in Sudbury, 361; in Townsend, ii. 383; in Watertown by How, ii. 454; in Waltham, ii. 431; in Wayland, ii. 461.
- Miller, James, only Somerville man killed by British, ii. 312.
- Millmore, Martin, sculptor Woburn monument, ii. 546.
- Miner, Rev. A. A., president Tufts College, ii. 174.
- Minerals found in Lexington, ii. 10.
- Mines, attention given to, in Billerica, i. 265.
- Minister, first in Burlington, i. 299; in Bedford, shut out of church, i. 246; first settled in Holliston, i. 471; first resident in Ayer, i. 237; first, at Reading, ii. 271; difficulty of settling in Stow, ii. 352; first in Wayland, ii. 468; first in Woburn, ii. 527.
- Ministers, earliest, in Acton, i. 200; early, in Brighton, i. 282; of different churches in Concord, i. 405; Orthodox, in North Reading, ii. 259; earliest, in Lincoln, ii. 37; in Marlborough, ii. 144; in Pepperell, ii. 265; in Watertown, ii. 449; successive, in Watertown, ii. 450; in Townsend, ii. 386; in Wakefield, ii. 402; in Wayland, ii. 471; in Westford, ii. 479; in Weston, ii. 493; in Winchester, ii. 520; in Woburn, ii. 537; of Waltham, list of, ii. 429.
- Mint established for colonial coinage, i. 76.
- Minute-man, statue of, at Lexington, ii. 28.
- Minute-men march from Reading to Concord, ii. 277.
- Missionaries and translators, eminent, ii. 241.
- Mitchell, Rev. Jonathan, arrival of, i. 64; settled at Cambridge, i. 322.
- Moncrief, Major, exchange officer for British, i. 134.
- Money, paper, first issue of, i. 94; issue of, by Provincial Congress, i. 133; Continental, depression of, ii. 377.
- Monohaquaham, sachem, at Charlestown, i. 55.
- Monument, Bunker Hill, finished, i. 175; Battle, on Lexington Green, ii. 32; Eliot's, at Natick, ii. 201; Settlers', erected at Newton, ii. 222; for Rev. Mr. Grafton, ii. 234; Wadsworth's, erected in Sudbury, ii. 365; in Groton, for Longley Family, i. 458; for old church in Groton, i. 464; for Colonel William Prescott, i. 467; to Revolutionary men of Arlington, i. 213; at North Bridge, Concord, i. 402; to John Fitch and others, in Ashby, i. 225; to Captain Davis, of Acton, i. 205.
- Monument, soldiers', erected in Acton, i. 207; in Billerica, i. 266; in Cambridge, i. 355; in Concord, i. 400; in Holliston, i. 479; in Medford, ii. 169; in Natick, ii. 200; in Newton, ii. 254; in Somerville, ii. 322; in Stoneham, ii. 348; in Woburn, ii. 546.
- Moody, Paul, assists cotton manufacture, ii. 57.
- Morgan, Colonel, joins American camp, i. 159.
- Morse, Samuel F. B., inventor of telegraph, i. 174; Miss Mary A., founds library, ii. 197; Captain Joseph, serves at Lexington, ii. 193.
- Morton, Thomas, noticed by General Court, i. 45; sent prisoner to England, i. 46.
- Moxas, Indian, attacks white garrison, ii. 531.

- Munroe, William, gives building to Concord, i. 401; Sergeant William, serves at Lexington, ii. 20.  
 Music, church, encouraged at Stoneham, ii. 345.
- Nahant, claimed by Randolph, i. 93.  
 Nails first made at Malden, ii. 134.  
 Name of town of Ayer, why given, i. 238.  
 Nanapashemet, sachem at Mystic, ii. 113.  
 Nancy, ship, taken by Captain Manly, i. 161.  
 Nantasket first settled by Conant, i. 34; emigrants landed at, i. 41; troops sent from, to Quebec, i. 94; British fleet waits at, i. 167.  
 Narragansetts declared enemies, i. 81.  
 Nashobah, Indian name of Littleton, ii. 44.  
 Natick, history of town of, ii. 184; made an Indian town, i. 75.  
 Naumkeag settled, 1626, i. 18.  
 Navy-yard, placed at Charlestown, i. 173; dry dock built at, i. 173.  
 Neal, opinions of, as to rise of colony, i. 29; in "History of Puritans," i. 32.  
 Needham, Hon. Daniel, resident in Groton, i. 469.  
 Negroes, good service of, in army, ii. 194; formerly held in Reading, ii. 279; seats of, in meeting-house, allotted, ii. 343.  
 Nelson, Captain John, takes Andros prisoner, i. 93.  
 Nesutan, Job, Eliot's Indian teacher, ii. 218.  
 New England, men of, serve Cromwell, i. 74.  
 "New England's Prospect," published by Wood, i. 56.  
 New Hampshire, boundary adjusted with, i. 412.  
 "New Light" Society formed in Newton, ii. 225.  
 Newman, Robert, signals to Paul Revere (note), i. 117.  
 Newspaper, "Boston Gazette," first issued, i. 98, 103; earliest, published in Ayer, i. 237.  
 Newspapers established in Natick, ii. 199; in Wakefield, notice of, ii. 403; local, in Woburn, ii. 544; in Woburn, notice of, ii. 547.  
 Newton, history of town of, ii. 203; set off as a parish, ii. 214; effort for incorporation of, ii. 214; (or Newtown) incorporated, i. 97; present name, how obtained, ii. 216; early relations of, with Cambridge, ii. 217; Upper Falls in, first improved, ii. 235; movement to divide town of, ii. 240; North Village in, how begun, ii. 246.  
 Newtonville, village, how begun, ii. 238.  
 "New Town," Hooker emigrates from, to Connecticut, i. 53.  
 Nichols, Thomas, sells slaves in Melrose, ii. 181.  
 Nipmucks join Narragansetts, and burn Mendon, i. 81.  
 Nixon, General John, sketch of, ii. 368; Captain, recruits in Wayland, ii. 470.  
 Noddle's Island, skirmish at, i. 133.  
 Nook's Hill fortified by Americans, i. 166.  
 Noon-houses, several, at Newton, ii. 224; formerly in Tewksbury, ii. 380.  
 Norfolk County formerly north of Merrimac, i. 72.  
 North Reading, history of town of, ii. 259; statistics of town of, ii. 260.  
 Norton, Rev. John, agent to England, i. 79.  
 Norton and Davison claim part of Medford, ii. 161.  
 Noted men of Lincoln, ii. 43.  
 Nowell, Increase, character of, i. 27.  
 Noyes, Thomas and Peter, mill of, at Sudbury, ii. 361; John, Esq., instructed by town, ii. 368.  
 Nurseries, business of, in Brighton, i. 278.  
 Nutting, Dame, teacher in Shirley, ii. 301.
- Oak, ancient, formerly in Brighton, i. 293; old, cut at Natick, ii. 201; Eliot's, sonnet to, by Longfellow, ii. 201.  
 Oakes, Hon. Urian, president Harvard College, i. 325.  
 Odiorne Brothers make nails at Malden, ii. 134.  
 "Offering, Lowell," publication of, ii. 77.  
 Officers, civil, compelled to resign, i. 109; of plantation, first chosen, i. 20.  
 Oldham and Lyford, disturbance made by, i. 34; and Dorrell, claim important lands, i. 39.  
 Oldham, John, killed by Indians, i. 64; ii. 443.  
 Old house of Adams family taken down, i. 213.
- Old houses remaining in Ayer, i. 236.  
 Oliver, Lieutenant-Governor, and others, overawed at Cambridge, i. 341.  
 Ordination of Rev. Mr. Wilson, i. 46.  
 Orne, Lee, and Gerry escape British, i. 119.  
 Osgood, Rev. James, first pastor in Stoneham, ii. 342.
- Palisade ordered built around Cambridge, i. 307.  
 Palmer, Walter, early at Charlestown, i. 40.  
 Paper, notes of manufacture of, in Shirley, ii. 300.  
 Paper money, first issue of, i. 94; Provincial Congress issues, i. 133.  
 Parish, new, in Brighton, petition for, i. 281; movement for new, at Newton, ii. 213; second, in Sherborn, organized, ii. 293.  
 Parishes formerly in Reading, ii. 399.  
 Park, public, laid out in Somerville, ii. 326.  
 Parker, Captain John, commands at Lexington, i. 118; Rev. Thomas, first minister in Dracut, i. 408; epitaph of, i. 413; Jonas, patriotic death of, ii. 22.  
 Parris, Rev. Samuel, resident at Stow, ii. 351.  
 Parry, John, land of, taken for cemetery, ii. 142.  
 Parsonage, built at Cambridge, i. 324; burned at Malden, ii. 118.  
 Parsons, Captain, with British at Concord, i. 122.  
 Patrick, Captain Daniel, sent against Pequots, i. 67; services at Watertown, ii. 439.  
 "Peck's Folly," anecdote of, ii. 241.  
 Peirce, Captain William, boards Arbella, i. 42.  
 Pensioners, Revolutionary, in Framingham, i. 445.  
 Pepperell, history of town of, ii. 261.  
 Pepperell, Sir William, town named for, ii. 262; sent against Louisburg, i. 101.  
 Pequots, messengers from, ask alliance, i. 60; Mason marches against, i. 67; slaughter of, at Mystic, i. 67.  
 Percy, Lord, supports British, i. 126.  
 Perry, Major Abner, instructed by town, i. 474.  
 Phips, Sir William, made Governor, i. 95; discharges witchcraft prisoners, i. 96; takes Port Royal, i. 94; fails at Quebec, i. 94.  
 Pidge, slave woman called, sold in Melrose, ii. 181.  
 Pigeon, John, gives cannon to Newton, ii. 227.  
 Pigot, General, forms British line at Bunker Hill, i. 149.  
 Pirates, tradition at Maynard about, ii. 156.  
 Pitcairn, Major John, with British at Lexington, i. 114; killed at Bunker Hill, i. 150; pistols of, given to Lexington, ii. 25.  
 "Planter's Plea," issued by Rev. John White, i. 28.  
 Plough, vessel, arrival of, i. 54.  
 Pole, Captain, with British at Concord, i. 122.  
 Polk, President, visits Lowell, ii. 80.  
 Pollard, Asa, killed at Bunker Hill, i. 264.  
 Pomeroy, General, volunteers at Bunker Hill, i. 148.  
 Pomeroy, Rebecca B., teacher at Newton, ii. 232.  
 Pond, Spot, visited by Winthrop, ii. 160; water-supply secured from, ii. 181.  
 Ponds in Melrose, account of, ii. 175.  
 Poole, John, builds first mill in Reading, ii. 270.  
 Population of Medford, reckoning of, ii. 171.  
 Port Royal, taken by Sir William Phips, i. 94.  
 Post-office first established in Brighton, i. 288; in Newton, ii. 248; in Reading, ii. 280.  
 Powder in the Somerville wind-mill seized by Gage, i. 109.  
 Powder-house, old, in Somerville, described, ii. 329.  
 Pownal, Thomas, made Governor, i. 104.  
 Pratt, Ephraim, centenarian, sketch of, ii. 155.  
 Preble, General, declines supreme command, i. 128.  
 Prentice, Captain Thomas, at Wadsworth's fight, ii. 209.  
 Prescott, Samuel, rides with Revere, i. 118; Colonel William, services of, ii. 263.  
 Press, started in Cambridge by Rev. James Glover, i. 317; Cambridge, list of works issued from, i. 318.  
 Price, Henry, resident in Townsend, ii. 389.  
 Printing office set up at Cambridge, i. 70.  
 Prisoners, exchange of, effected with British, i. 134; British, quartered in Reading, ii. 278; drowned in Tyngsborough, ii. 397.



- Prospect Hill, American bivouac upon, i. 153; American flag first raised on, i. 163.
- Psalm-Book, Bay, first book printed in North America (note), i. 70.
- Psalm, Hundredth, sung in Indian at Natick, ii. 200.
- Psalms, Indian version of, ii. 201.
- Pulling, Captain John, signals to Paul Revere (note), i. 117.
- Punkatasset Hill, provincials posted on, i. 122.
- Putnam, General Israel, arrives at Concord, i. 128; reconnoitres Charlestown, i. 133; fortifies Prospect Hill, i. 154; commands American centre, i. 156; enters into command of Boston, i. 167.
- Putnam, Rufus, engineer at Dorchester Heights, i. 165.
- Pynchon, William, character of, i. 26.
- Quakers, persecution of, at Boston, i. 76; continued oppression of, i. 89.
- Quonapowitt, Lake, why so named, ii. 274.
- Railroad, Western, remarks of Abbott Lawrence on, i. 193; Fitchburg, beginnings of, i. 193; Boston and Maine, account of, i. 194; opened in Reading, ii. 281; Boston and Albany, stage-ride over route, i. 192; beginning and progress of, i. 191; Lowell, first projection of, i. 190; general description of, i. 191; begun, ii. 67; Saugus Branch, opened in Everett, i. 430; station, in Boxborough, i. 273; first, in Holliston, i. 478; location of, in South Reading, i. 400.
- Railroad, Horse, Middlesex, noticed, i. 430; begun at Lowell, ii. 92; in Somerville, ii. 319.
- Railroads, opening of, in Cambridge, i. 355; beginning of, in Concord, i. 398; first built through Somerville, ii. 314; connection of, with Westford, ii. 487.
- Rale, Jesuit, killed at Norridgewock, i. 99.
- Randolph, Edward, arrives from England, i. 89; sent back for trial, i. 94.
- Reading, history of town of, ii. 270; original grant of, i. 71; action of, during siege of Boston, ii. 278; various annals of, ii. 280; action of, in Rebellion, ii. 282; South, incorporated as a town, ii. 400.
- Rebellion, Shays's, effect of, upon Ashby, i. 224; action of Concord in, i. 391; action of Bedford upon, i. 246; Shirley men engaged in, ii. 302; Townsend men in, ii. 384; War of, action of Bedford concerning, i. 250.
- Records of First Church in Newton, burned, ii. 225; oldest, of Malden, lost, ii. 116; early, of Watertown, lost, ii. 443; poverty of early, ii. 270.
- Redoubt at Bunker Hill, described, i. 143.
- Reed, Captain James, his story of Lexington fight, i. 302.
- Reed, Rebecca T., at Ursuline Convent, ii. 335; writes "Six Months in a Convent," ii. 336.
- Reforms made in Germany by Count Rumford, ii. 553.
- Refugees, American, leave Boston, i. 131.
- Regiment, Sixth Massachusetts, attacked in Baltimore, i. 89.
- Rejoicings, made on arrival of Mrs. Winthrop, i. 54.
- Religious history of Holliston, notes of, i. 447; Hopkinton, notes of, i. 483; Carlisle, sketch of, i. 366; Chelmsford, sketch of, i. 378; Littleton, notes of, ii. 50; Lowell, further, ii. 105; Malden, pursued, ii. 133; Melrose, notes of, ii. 178; churches at Upper Falls, Newton, ii. 236; Pepperell, continued, ii. 236; Waltham, sketch of, ii. 428.
- Representatives, House of, first constituted, i. 58; names of, in General Court, 1634, i. 58.
- Reservoir, situation of, at Chestnut Hill, ii. 251.
- Residents, notable and eminent, of Brighton, i. 295.
- Resolves adopted by Middlesex Convention, i. 107.
- Revere, Paul, sent to Lexington by Warren, i. 113; rides at night to Concord, i. 114; and others, British officers take, i. 118.
- "Revere's Alarm," story of, ii. 19.
- Revolution, men of Ashby in, i. 223; action concerning, in Acton, i. 199; movement toward, in Billerica, i. 263; events in Cambridge preceding, i. 339; action before, in Chelmsford, i. 374; relation of Concord to opening of, i. 385; preparation for, in Watertown, ii. 445.
- Richardson, Rev. Joseph, notice of, i. 268.
- Ripley, Rev. Samuel, dissatisfaction with, ii. 426.
- River, Assabet, mills upon, ii. 156; chief stream in Stow, ii. 351; Sudbury and other streams described, ii. 372; Squamcook and others, in Townsend, ii. 381.
- Rivers, Connecticut and Merrimac, hinder commerce, i. 188.
- Roads, early, in Melrose, ii. 178.
- Robinson, Rev. John, pastor Leyden congregation, i. 33.
- Robinson, —, commands right flank on Bunker Hill, i. 149.
- Rockbottom, manufactures at, ii. 356.
- "Rogers' Rangers," Lexington men with, ii. 15.
- Rogers, Rev. Mr., forced to declaration, ii. 49.
- Rosewell, Sir Henry, and his patentees, i. 18.
- Rowson, Mrs. Susanna, at Medford, ii. 168; at Newton, ii. 231.
- Roxbury, first settlement of, i. 46; ordered fortified, i. 50; alarm at, i. 54.
- Royalists, allowed to leave Boston, i. 166; how affected by Revolution, i. 351.
- "Rumford, Count," native of Woburn, ii. 549.
- Rumford Institute, in Waltham, ii. 428.
- Rutter, General Micah M., notice of, ii. 474.
- Salaries of ministers first fixed, i. 45.
- Salem, Peter, colored soldier at Bunker Hill, i. 444.
- Salem, General Court at, becomes Congress, i. 109; Naumkeag, first so called, i. 20; witchcraft breaks out at, i. 95.
- Saltonstall, Sir Richard, at Watertown, ii. 437; character of, i. 25; settles Watertown, i. 44.
- Saltpetre, ordered made at Hopkinton, i. 490.
- Sanborn, Frank B., attempt to kidnap, i. 399.
- Sargeant, William, early at Malden, ii. 115.
- Sargent, Paul Dudley, with provincial troops, i. 129.
- Sausamon, Indian, warns whites, ii. 187.
- Sawin, Mrs. Martha, bequest to Sherborn, ii. 196, 296.
- Sawyer, Phineas, founds church in Marlborough, ii. 145.
- Scarborough, ship, disabled by Americans, i. 162.
- School, High, established in Reading, ii. 282; in Stow, ii. 355.
- School, Indian, set up at Cambridge, i. 70.
- School-house, first, in Arlington, i. 216; in Ayer, i. 236; in Brighton, i. 290; in Shirley, ii. 301.
- School, Pine Farm, notice of, ii. 252; first opened in Dracut, i. 411; in Groton, i. 464.
- School affairs, history of, in Boxborough, i. 275; old-time, in Bedford, i. 248.
- Schools in Ashland, notes as to, i. 231; in Chelmsford, statistics of, i. 379; in Cambridge, statistics of, i. 358; in Carlisle, account of, i. 367; in Dunstable, early care of, i. 425; in Everett, statistics of, i. 432; in Holliston, first established, i. 476; in Hopkinton, first established, i. 487; in Lincoln, history of, ii. 39; in Littleton, first established, ii. 51; in Lowell, first established, ii. 65; in Lowell, history of, ii. 99; in Lowell, various, described, ii. 100; in Lowell, teachers in, ii. 101; in Malden, earliest, ii. 119; in Marlborough, history of, ii. 149; in Melrose, history of, ii. 179; in Natick, first kept, ii. 192; in Newton, history of, ii. 228-229; in North Reading, statistics of, ii. 260; in Sherborn, established, ii. 295; in Stow, rise and progress of, ii. 354; in Tewksbury, history of, ii. 378; in Wakefield, progress of, ii. 403; in Waltham, questions as to, ii. 409; in Waltham, establishment of, ii. 412; in Waltham, progress of, ii. 424-427; in Watertown, history of, ii. 453; in Wayland, first established, ii. 467; in Winchester, history of, ii. 518; in Woburn, history of, ii. 533; in Somerville, first condition, ii. 315.
- Scoresby, Rev. William, visits Lowell, ii. 77.
- Scouts, American, captured near Concord, ii. 18.
- Seal of Brighton, i. 278; of Somerville, described, ii. 324.
- Sears, Rev. Edmund H., minister in Weston, ii. 494.
- Seats in meeting-house, how allotted, i. 281.
- Seccomb, the Brothers, of Medford, ii. 167.
- Sedgwick, Captain Robert, character of (note), i. 72.
- Seminary, Lasell Female, origin of, ii. 232.
- Settlement of 1630, where begun, i. 17; at Charlestown, history of, i. 38; early, at Cambridge, i. 308.
- Settlements on Saugus and Mystic rivers, i. 45; in New England, effect at home, i. 47.

- Settlers, early hardships of, at Concord, i. 381; first, at Dunstable, i. 417; original, in Framingham, i. 436; in Newton, early names of, ii. 203; first, at Newton, list of, ii. 204; early, at Newton, noticed, ii. 208-212; earliest in Reading, names of, ii. 270; early, in Sherborn, ii. 289.
- Sewall, Rev. Samuel, notice of, i. 299.
- Sewerage of Somerville described, ii. 323.
- Shadrach, colored, arrested for fugitive slave, i. 399.
- Shakers, society of, in Shirley, ii. 300; planted by Ann Lee, ii. 307; outraged by mob, ii. 308.
- Shattuck, Rev. Benjamin, pastor in Littleton, ii. 46.
- Shattuck, Job, leader in Shays's Rebellion, i. 392; desperation and capture of, i. 394.
- Shays's Rebellion, relation of Hopkinton to, i. 492.
- Shays, forces of, dispersed at Petersham, ii. 304.
- Shed, Samuel, British soldier killed in house of, ii. 312.
- Shedd, Rev. Marshall, settled in Acton, i. 201.
- Shepherd, Rev. Thomas, assists Eliot, i. 75; Rev. Mr., pastor at Newtown, i. 64; his company made First Church, i. 314; Samuel, master at Harvard College, i. 69; General, checks rebels near Springfield, i. 172.
- Sherborn, first made a town, i. 79; history of town of, ii. 288; origin of name, ii. 288.
- Sherman, Hon. Roger, born in Newton, ii. 228, 257.
- Shingles and clapboards made by Indians, i. 483.
- Ship, early built at Medford, i. 49.
- Shipbuilding, followed at Medford, ii. 172.
- Ships, names of, bringing colonists in 1630, i. 21.
- Shirley, history of town of, ii. 296; named in honor of Governor Shirley, ii. 298.
- Shirley, William, made governor, i. 101; obtains Stamp Act, i. 103.
- Shoemaking business at Natick, ii. 199.
- Shot lodged in Brattle-Street Church, i. 347.
- Shute, Samuel, made governor, i. 99.
- Sibley, Rev. John L., minister at Stow, ii. 353.
- Sickness, fatal, at Charlestown, i. 45; numerous victims of, i. 46; among Indians by small-pox, i. 56.
- "Sickness, Great," in Holliston, i. 471; fatality of, in Sherborn, ii. 292.
- Simonds, Joshua and others, at Lexington, ii. 22.
- Situation, military, after Lexington, i. 129; of camp at Cambridge, i. 181.
- Skillings, David N., notice of, ii. 525.
- Skilton, —, early minister in colony, i. 29.
- Skirmishes at Grape and Noddle's islands, i. 133.
- Slave, sold in Dunstable, i. 423; first freed in Billerica, i. 263; called Plato freed at Natick, ii. 192.
- Slaves, quarters of, in Medford, ii. 165; formerly sold in Melrose, ii. 180; formerly owned in Newton, ii. 223; large number held in Reading, ii. 272; formerly church members in Townsend, ii. 385; list of, owned in Waltham, ii. 414; formerly owned in Weston, ii. 497.
- Slavery, relics of, in Malden, ii. 125; agitation about, at Lowell, ii. 72.
- Small-pox appears among Indians, i. 56; first treated by inoculation, i. 99; breaks out among British, i. 164; drives General Court to Cambridge, i. 333.
- Smith, Colonel Francis, leads British to Lexington, i. 114; Prof. A. D., teacher at Acton, i. 203; Ebenezer, bequest of, to Brighton, i. 294; Nathan, leader in Shays's Rebellion, i. 392; Colonel, report of Lexington fight, ii. 21; attacked on return from Concord, ii. 24.
- Snake, fight between mouse and, ii. 437.
- Societies, religious, sundry, in Billerica, i. 265; newly formed in Woburn, ii. 542; various, in Winchester, ii. 523.
- Soldier, Union, statue of, at Lexington, ii. 29.
- Soldiers, British, landed in Boston, i. 105; ordered for Southern duty, i. 179; Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, departure of, i. 179; attacked in Baltimore, i. 180; Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, movements in Maryland, i. 180; statistics of Middlesex, in Southern war, i. 181; of Revolution, from Brighton, i. 285; from Burlington, i. 303; from Dunstable, i. 424; from Tyngsborough, ii. 396; from Waltham, ii. 416-422; from Hopkinton, in French war, i. 489; Sixth Regiment of, departure from Lowell, ii. 88; killed at Baltimore, funeral of, ii. 90; of Lowell, monument for, ii. 91; of Malden, against Indians, ii. 124; of Marlborough, in Rebellion, ii. 149; recruiting of, in Tewksbury, ii. 377; trained in Watertown by Captain Patrick, ii. 439; from Westford in Revolution, ii. 476; enlisted at Woburn, ii. 539-545.
- "Solemn League and Covenant," agreed to, i. 106; action on, in Ashby, i. 222.
- Somerville, history of town of, ii. 309; movement for separate town of, ii. 314; reason for name of, ii. 315; how fortified in siege of Boston, ii. 313; fire department in, ii. 317; various annals of, ii. 318; action of, in Rebellion, ii. 320.
- Spaulding, Rev. Sampson, pastor at Tewksbury, ii. 379.
- Spies, Indian, visit Nipmucks, ii. 188.
- Spot Pond first reached by explorers, i. 54.
- Sprague, Brothers, at Charlestown, i. 39.
- Sprague, Phineas, his account of Dark Day, ii. 176.
- Square, Central, Stoneham, monument removed from, ii. 349.
- Squaw sachem sells Concord, i. 63; governs at Medford, ii. 161.
- Stamp Act, first, procured by Shirley, i. 103; second, passed and repealed, i. 104.
- Stark, John, arrives at Cambridge, i. 129; commands flank at Bunker Hill, i. 148; Colonel, reinforces redoubt, i. 146; General, tradition about, ii. 260.
- Statistics, various, of Framingham, i. 453.
- Stearns, Rev. Samuel, in Bedford, i. 247; Hon. Onslow, sketch of, i. 269.
- Stevens, W. B., remarks on minute-men, ii. 349.
- Stone, Rev. Mr., arrives at Boston, i. 55; Cotton, and Hooker, escape of, i. 31; Rev. James, pastor at Holliston, i. 471; Deacon Reuben, gives clock to church, ii. 234.
- Stoneham, history of town of, ii. 339; men of, at Lexington, ii. 344.
- Storm scatters British transports, i. 166.
- Stoughton, Captain Isaac, sent against Pequots, i. 67; becomes acting governor, i. 96.
- Stow, history of town of, ii. 350; incorporated as a town, i. 97.
- Students of Harvard at Lexington, i. 343.
- Sturgeon, Rev. Robert, assumes to preach, ii. 451.
- Style, Old, changed for New, i. 103.
- Sudbury, history of town of, ii. 357; settlement begun at, i. 70; action of, in Revolution, ii. 367.
- Sugar, early making of, in Wilmington, ii. 509.
- Sullivan, General, fortifies Ploughed Hill, i. 160.
- Sumner, Hon. Charles, remarks at Arlington, i. 215.
- Swayne, Jeremiah, military officer, ii. 273.
- Swift, Rev. John, pastor in Acton, i. 200.
- Symmes, Rev. Mr., pastor at Charlestown, i. 58.
- Synod of 1648 sits at Cambridge, i. 322.
- Talbot, ship, sails for New England, i. 21.
- Talbot, Hon. Thomas, notice of, i. 270.
- Tanyard set up in Wilmington, ii. 508.
- Tavern, Wright's, men mustered at, i. 122; Brook's, fighting near, i. 125; old "Red Horse," in Sudbury, ii. 372; "Black Horse," in Winchester, ii. 512.
- Taxation, right of General Court as to, questioned, i. 55.
- Tax-list, early, in Medford, ii. 171.
- Tea, destroyed in Boston, i. 105; sale of, licensed in Waltham, ii. 423; denounced in Watertown, ii. 445; Tax, Cambridge acts against, i. 340.
- Teachers, notice of many, in Brighton, i. 291; notable, resident in Newton, ii. 231; various, in Pepperell, ii. 268.
- Telegraph, magnetic, invention of, i. 174.
- Temperance Society, first, in Concord, i. 399.
- "Ten Hills," water battery built at, i. 160.
- Tewksbury, history of town of, ii. 373; topography, ii. 373; men of, at Lexington, ii. 376.
- Thanksgiving Day first observed, i. 49; for victory over Pequots, i. 67.
- Theological Institution in Newton, ii. 241.
- Thomas, General, commands at Roxbury, i. 128; fortifies Boston Neck, i. 155.



- Thompson, Colonel, with Billerica men at Concord, i. 125; George, speaks on slavery at Lowell, ii. 70; second visit of, to Lowell, ii. 71; Benjamin, sketch of, ii. 550; Benjamin F., noticed, ii. 520.
- Thompson, —, hermit, near Newton, ii. 245.
- Thorn, ship, her action with brig Tryon, ii. 129.
- Thorp, Thomas, veteran soldier of Acton, i. 206.
- Tidd, John and William, acts of, at Lexington, ii. 21.
- "Tin-Horn Village," in Newton, so called, ii. 247.
- Topography of Ayer, i. 240; of Marlborough, ii. 150; of Watertown, ii. 434.
- Tories, estates of, confiscated, i. 351.
- Tornado, destruction in Arlington by, i. 214.
- Touro, Judah, gift for monument, i. 176.
- Town action, patriotic, of Lexington, ii. 17; of Littleton, as to Revolution, ii. 48; first, in Watertown, ii. 438; for setting off Maynard, ii. 154.
- Town affairs, in Marlborough, ii. 150; in Westford, ii. 486.
- Town business in Waltham, ii. 425.
- Town-clerk, office of, how substituted, ii. 271.
- Town-hall, first, in Brighton, i. 284; and court-house in Concord, i. 399; in Watertown, ii. 458; provided in Newton, ii. 226; in Sherborn, ii. 294.
- Town-meeting, votes in, at Acton, i. 198; first, in Dunstable, i. 422; in Ashby, i. 221; in Everett, i. 431; in Framingham, i. 440; in Lowell, ii. 64; in Newton, ii. 215; in Reading, ii. 271; in Shirley, ii. 298; in Stoneham, ii. 342; in Sudbury, ii. 371; in Waltham, ii. 410; in Wayland, ii. 470; in Holliston, opposes importation, i. 472.
- Town-meetings, forbidden by Andros, i. 93; early, at Boxborough, i. 272; at Groton, i. 455; begun in Cambridge, i. 309; touching history of Everett, i. 429.
- Towns, list of, represented in 1634, i. 58; of Middlesex in 1643, i. 72; more recently formed in Middlesex, i. 178; new, added to county by 1730, i. 102; in New Hampshire, taken from Dunstable, i. 421; successively taken from Stow, ii. 356.
- Townsend, history of town of, ii. 381; reason for name of, ii. 381.
- Training-days first established, i. 56.
- Training-field laid out at Newtonville, ii. 235.
- Trees, in Burlington, hurt by storm, i. 300; noted, at Lexington, ii. 11; protected, in Reading, ii. 272.
- Trevett, Captain, bravery at Bunker Hill, i. 151.
- Trull, Captain John, leads Tewksbury men, ii. 375.
- Tudor, William, proposes monument, i. 175.
- Tufts, Charles, gives land for college, ii. 173.
- Tunnels at Pleasant and Beacon streets, ii. 252.
- Turell, Mrs., notice of her works, ii. 166.
- Tyler, President, visits Lowell, ii. 78.
- Tyng, Edward, commands fleet against Louisburg, i. 101; Jonathan, calls for garrison, ii. 392.
- Tyngsborough, history of town of, ii. 391; incorporated, i. 173; men of, in Lovewell's fight, ii. 393; members of parish of, ii. 394.
- Underhill, Captain, sent against Pequots, i. 67.
- Undertakers for first colonial voyage, i. 21.
- Underwood, Joseph, teacher in Westford, ii. 481.
- Ursuline Convent destroyed, i. 174.
- Usher, Hezekiah, garrison of, at Ayer, i. 235; John, sketch of, ii. 165.
- Vane and Winthrop, arrival of, i. 63.
- Vane, Sir Henry, chosen governor, i. 64.
- Varney, Rev. James, pastor in Wilmington, ii. 507.
- Varnum, Samuel, attacked by Indians, i. 406; General Joseph B., notice of, i. 416.
- Vassall, John, house of, occupied by Washington, i. 156; William, character of, i. 27.
- Village, Babbitasset, beginning of, ii. 69; Stow, ordered to be, ii. 350; Cochituate, begun in Wayland, ii. 471.
- Villages in town of Acton, i. 196; formed in Framingham, i. 447; in Melrose, noticed, ii. 175; within limits of Townsend, ii. 381.
- Virginian riflemen arrive at Cambridge, i. 159.
- Votes, in town-meeting at Acton, i. 198; variously given at Westford, ii. 477.
- Wabun, Thomas, Indian justice at Natick, ii. 190; Indian, friend of Eliot, ii. 218.
- Wachusett, Mountain, first seen by explorers, i. 54.
- Wadsworth, Captain Samuel, sent against Indians, i. 84; defeated at Sudbury, i. 84.
- "Wadsworth's Defeat," vexed question of date of, i. 87.
- Wadsworth, —, President Harvard College, i. 327.
- Wahginnicut, Sachem from Connecticut River, i. 56.
- Wakefield, Cyrus, South Reading newly named for, ii. 401; history of town of, ii. 399; topography and scenery of, ii. 405.
- Waldo, Samuel, goes against Louisburg, i. 101.
- Walford, Thomas, settler at Charlestown, i. 39.
- Walker, Rev. James, notice of, i. 304; garrison-house of, described, ii. 367.
- Waltham, history of town of, ii. 407; action of, as to Independence, ii. 417; contributes to provincial fund, ii. 419; recruiting in for Revolution, ii. 421; described by Bernhard, i. 185.
- War, French and Indian, ravages in, i. 95; renewed afresh, i. 99; outrages in, i. 383; effect in Framingham, i. 442; Hopkinton men in, i. 489; Pepperell men in, ii. 262; Newton men in, ii. 221; Malden men in, ii. 124, 125; Watertown men in, ii. 444; effect of, in Wayland, ii. 469; share of Woburn in, ii. 538.
- War, King Philip's, inception of, i. 80; share of Concord in, i. 382; hardships of at Billerica, i. 259; Reading takes part in, ii. 273; sufferings by in Sherborn, ii. 290; troubles in at Wayland, ii. 467.
- War, Mexican, notice of, i. 178.
- War of Rebellion, events in Middlesex before, i. 179; rejoicings at close of, i. 182; first company offered by Middlesex, i. 178; incidents of, in Arlington, i. 214; in Ashland, i. 234; action of Boxborough, i. 274; of Carlisle, i. 363; of Chelmsford, i. 379; of Concord, i. 400; of Framingham, i. 452; of Holliston, i. 478; of Lincoln, ii. 42; of Littleton, ii. 51; of Lowell, ii. 86; of Malden, ii. 135; Marlborough men in, ii. 148; record of Melrose as to, ii. 180; action of Newton in, ii. 253; of North Reading, ii. 259; of Pepperell, ii. 264; of Stow, ii. 356; of Sherborn, ii. 295; of Stoneham, ii. 348; of Somerville, ii. 320; of Sudbury, ii. 370; of Shirley, ii. 304; of South Reading, ii. 400; of Townsend, ii. 385; of Waltham, ii. 430; of Watertown, ii. 458; of Westford, ii. 478; of Weston, ii. 498; of Woburn, ii. 544.
- War of Revolution, action of Framingham in, i. 443; of Groton, i. 461; of Holliston, preceding, i. 473; of Hopkinton, i. 490; of Lincoln, preceding, ii. 40; of Marlborough in, ii. 147; of Newton, ii. 226; of Wayland, ii. 469; of Westford, ii. 476; of Weston, ii. 497; of Woburn, ii. 538; men raised for, in Natick, ii. 193; preceding, action of Reading, ii. 276; of Sherborn, ii. 292; of Shirley, ii. 302; of Stoneham, ii. 344; of Tewksbury, ii. 375; of Townsend, ii. 384; of Tyngsborough, ii. 395; of Waltham, ii. 415; Melrose men in, ii. 179; Newton men in, ii. 228; Sudbury men in, ii. 369.
- War of 1812, noticed, i. 174; effect of, in Concord, i. 396; soldiers in, from Dunstable, i. 425; action of Reading upon, ii. 281; of Waltham, ii. 426; feeling of Tewksbury in, ii. 378.
- War Record of Somerville, detailed, ii. 321.
- Wars, early, share of Dunstable in, i. 423; Indian, doings of Marlborough in, ii. 146; Weston men in, ii. 492; Woburn men in, ii. 529; different, Medford men in, ii. 169; various, action of Wayland in, ii. 472.
- Ward, Gen., made Commander-in-Chief, i. 128; enters Boston from Roxbury, i. 167; commands American Right, i. 156.
- Ward, Rev. Nathaniel, to frame laws, i. 71.
- Ward, Colonel Joseph, sketch of, ii. 258.
- Warner, John, joins Shirley Shakers, ii. 307.
- Warrant, curious, by Indian justice, ii. 190.
- Warren, General Joseph, president Provincial Congress, i. 128; sends Revere to Lexington, i. 113; bravery of, at Menotomy, i. 126; chosen major-general, i. 135; killed at Bunker Hill, i. 152; monument erected to, i. 177.

- Warren, Admiral, sails against Louisburg, i. 101.  
 Warren, George W., remarks on monument, i. 175.  
 Warren, Dr. John C., buys land for monument, i. 176.  
 Warren, Ephraim, in Lexington fight, ii. 384.  
 Washington, General George, made commander-in-chief, i. 134; arrives at Cambridge, i. 156; visits Middlesex County, i. 172; takes command at Cambridge, i. 345; revisits Cambridge, i. 348.  
 Watch and Watch Houses at Watertown, ii. 439.  
 Watches, manufacture of in Waltham, ii. 432.  
 Water, difficulty of getting, at Charlestown, i. 45; introduced into Concord, i. 401; movement for in Everett, i. 432; Malden supplied with, ii. 135; system at Carlisle, noticed, i. 367; taken at Ashland for Boston, i. 233.  
 Water Power, on Charles River, improved, i. 186; improved in Arlington, i. 216; at Ashland, described, i. 232; early improved there, i. 228; improved at Maynard, ii. 157; at Newton, ii. 235; at Westford, ii. 485.  
 Water Supply, obtained for Lowell, ii. 97; for Natick, ii. 202; for Newton, ii. 250; for Somerville, ii. 322; for Winchester, ii. 516; for Woburn, ii. 548.  
 Water Works, built at Arlington, i. 215; Cochituate, pass through Newton, ii. 251; for supply from Sudbury River, ii. 252; built at Winchester, ii. 517.  
 Waters, Captain Daniel, serves at Malden, ii. 128.  
 Watertown, history of town of, ii. 433; notes of first settlement of, ii. 436; settled by Saltonstall, i. 44; named by court, i. 46; ordered to be fortified, i. 50; people dispute taxes, i. 55; towns formed from, i. 53; part of, becomes Waltham, ii. 407; men of, at Lexington fight, ii. 446; town hall and library in, ii. 458.  
 Wayland, history of town of, ii. 460.  
 Wayte, early settler at Malden, ii. 115.  
 Webster, Daniel, speech at founding monument, Bunker Hill, i. 176; speech at consecration of same, i. 177.  
 Weld, Aaron D., notice of ii. 521; Rev. Thomas, pastor at Dunstable, i. 417.  
 Welles Family, at Natick noticed, ii. 194.  
 Wellington Hill, former name of Belmont, i. 251.  
 Westford, history of town of, ii. 475; situation and topography of, ii. 475.  
 West Newton, village of, described, ii. 237.  
 Weston, history of town of, ii. 488; notes of early plantation at, ii. 489; local notes of, ii. 496; topographical notes of, ii. 498; eminent citizens of, ii. 499, 501, 505.  
 Wethersfield, settled from Watertown, ii. 440.  
 Weymouth, settlement recognized at, i. 63.  
 Whalley, Edward, regicide, arrived at Boston, i. 79; Goffe and, regicides, at Cambridge, i. 329.  
 Wheeler, Timothy, sives flour at Concord, i. 123; William, builds water works in Concord, i. 401.  
 Wheelwright, Rev. John, religious doings of, i. 68.  
 Whitcomb, John, made major-general, i. 135.  
 White, Rev. John, notice of, i. 18; declaration of, i. 27.  
 Whitefield, Rev. George, preaches at Cambridge, i. 329; debates with ministers, i. 331; preaches at Natick, ii. 191; at Newton, ii. 233; at Reading, ii. 275.  
 Whiting, Colonel, tory, taken by women, i. 462; Rev. Samuel, character of, i. 267; pastor in Billerica, i. 256.  
 Whitmore, Rachel, petition of, ii. 169.  
 Whitney, Rev. Phinehas, pastor in Shirley, ii. 305; Asa, of Townsend, notice of, ii. 390.  
 Whittemore, Samuel, bravery at Menotomy, i. 344.  
 Wigglesworth, Rev. Michael, at Malden, ii. 117; death of, ii. 121.  
 Wilds, Elijah and Ivory, first Shakers in Shirley, ii. 307; house of, mobbed, ii. 308.  
 "Will, Father Abbey's," notice of, ii. 167.  
 Willard, Nathan, joins Shakers in Shirley, ii. 307.  
 Willard, Rev. Samuel, president of Harvard College, i. 326.  
 Willard, Solomon, architect of monument, i. 176.  
 Williams, Colonel, joins American camp, i. 159; Colonel Ephraim, college named for, ii. 222; Rev. Roger, mediates with Indians, i. 64; Rev. William, pastor in Weston, ii. 491.  
 Willington, Aaron S., notice of, ii. 474.  
 Wilmington, history of town of, ii. 506; topographical notes of, ii. 506; local notes of, ii. 510.  
 Wilson, Rev. Mr., ordained, i. 46; Rev. John, signs first covenant, i. 37; Hon. Henry, sketch of, ii. 200; burial of, ii. 202.  
 Winchester, history of town of, ii. 511; statistics of, ii. 514; local notes of, ii. 515; prominent citizens of, ii. 523.  
 Winchester, Colonel William P., gift of, ii. 513.  
 Windmill, at Cambridge, removed, i. 309.  
 Winslow, Josiah, marches against Indians, i. 81; Mrs. Sarah, bequest of, ii. 397.  
 Winter Hill, General Ward fortifies, i. 155.  
 Winthrop, Dudley and Johnson, associates, i. 20; quarrels with Dudley, i. 50; John, character of, i. 22; farm of, on Mystic River, i. 53; lost on his own farm, i. 53; signs first covenant, i. 37; explores Mystic River, i. 43; wife arrives from England, i. 54; chosen Governor over Vane, i. 68; Governor, old place of, in Bedford, i. 241; lost at Mystic, ii. 159; first notes of Weston, by, ii. 488.  
 Wiswall, Noah, wounded at Lexington, ii. 227.  
 Witchcraft, delusion of, begun in colony, i. 75; breaks out at Salem, i. 95; troubles by, in Billerica, i. 261; felt in Reading, ii. 274; persecution for, in Malden, N. 120; early execution for, in Watertown, ii. 443.  
 Woburn, history of town of, ii. 526; called Charlestown Village, ii. 526; topography of, ii. 527; division of, into new towns, ii. 536; first grant and sale of, i. 72; attacked by Indians, i. 83.  
 Wolcot, Roger, goes against Louisburg, i. 101.  
 Women, money raised by, for monument, i. 176; company of, guard bridge in Groton, i. 462; of Pepperell, guard bridge, ii. 263.  
 Wood, William, account of settlements, i. 57.  
 Woollen Manufacture, in county, i. 187; in Westford, notes of, ii. 486.  
 Works issued from Cambridge Press, i. 318.  
 Wright's Tavern, men mustered at, i. 122.  
 Writs of Assistance, contention about, i. 104.  
 Wyeth, Widow, vote for funeral of, ii. 411.  
 Wyman, —, commands right flank at Bunker Hill, i. 149; Dr. Rufus, sketches of, ii. 331.  
 "Zophiel," poem of, noticed, ii. 168.



A LIST  
OF  
SUBSCRIBERS TO THE HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

By S. A. DRAKE.

---

His EXCELLENCY ALEXANDER H. RICE, GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.  
His HONOR HENRY L. PIERCE, MAYOR OF BOSTON.

**BOSTON.**

HON. CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.  
HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP.  
HON. FREDERIC O. PRINCE.  
HON. WILLIAM A. SIMMONS.  
HON. J. G. ABBOTT.  
HON. HENRY LEE.  
HON. PETER C. BROOKS.  
HON. ALANSON W. BEARD.  
HON. CHARLES R. TRAIN.  
HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.  
HON. DANIEL NEEDHAM.  
HON. HENRY J. GARDNER.  
HON. JOHN CONNESS, 2 copies.  
H. H. HUNNEWELL, 5 copies.  
N. E. HIST.-GEN. SOCIETY.  
FELLOWES ATHENÆUM.  
CHARLES A. WELCH.  
AMOS A. LAWRENCE, 3 copies.  
GUSTAVUS A. SOMERBY.  
S. D. WARREN.  
SAMUEL A. GREEN, M. D., *Mass. Hist. Soc.*  
" " " " *Boston Pub. Lib.*  
" " " " "  
HON. OLIVER WARNER, *State Library.*  
C. A. CUTTER, *Boston Athenæum.*  
E. R. MUDGE.  
GEORGE C. RICHARDSON.  
J. H. BUTLER.  
CURTIS GUILD.  
FRANKLIN HAVEN.  
OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.  
REV. GEORGE E. ELLIS.  
CHARLES FAULKNER.  
ROBERT C. WINTHROP, JR.

WILLIAM W. WARREN.  
M. H. SIMPSON.  
JONAS FITCH.  
HENRY SALTONSTALL.  
HENRY AUSTIN WHITNEY.  
ARTHUR W. AUSTIN.  
JAMES L. LITTLE.  
JAMES L. LITTLE, JR.  
FRANCIS S. DRAKE.  
EZRA FARNSWORTH.  
J. C. J. BROWN.  
WILLIAM H. WHITMORE.  
J. COLLINS WARREN, M. D.  
H. C. LODGE.  
ALEXANDER COCHRANE.  
HENRY M. DEXTER.  
BROOKS ADAMS.  
FRANCIS W. HURD.  
JOHN W. McKIM.  
J. H. RAMSDELL.  
J. G. SHILLABER.  
JOSIAH A. STEARNS.  
J. P. C. WINSHIP.  
P. R. JOHNSON.  
F. S. FROST.  
DAILY GLOBE.  
CHARLES S. KENDALL.  
WILLIAM T. FOSTER.  
A. D. FIELD.  
W. E. FIELD.  
G. O. HARRIS.  
D. NEVINS, JR.  
E. SHATTUCK.  
GEORGE T. ANDREW.  
J. S. H. FOGG, M. D.

DAVID L. WEBSTER.  
J. HENRY SYMONDS.  
EDWIN A. WADLEIGH.  
CHARLES WHITNEY.  
W. H. & J. S. MUNROE.  
FRANCIS B. HAYES.  
JOHN BREWSTER.  
JOHN B. HARRIS.  
G. O. SHELDON.  
FRANCIS A. NICHOLS.  
WILLIAM B. GALE.  
RICHARD D. CHILD.  
SILAS G. GAGE.  
ARTHUR W. TUFTS.  
WILLIAM S. EDMANDS.  
WILLIAM F. CARY.  
A. S. MANSON.  
HOBART M. CABLE.  
SAMUEL A. DEVENS.  
L. HOLLINGSWORTH.  
WALTER HASTINGS.  
JAMES W. AUSTIN.  
T. QUINCY BROWN.  
EDWARD D. BOOTH, M. D.  
GEORGE B. BIGELOW.  
JOHN A. PHIPPS.  
E. P. CUTTER.  
JAMES E. SWAN.  
WILLIAM M. BYRNES.  
CHARLES E. WARE, M. D.  
HENRY CRAFTON CLARK, M. D.  
AUGUSTUS RUSS.  
AUSTIN C. WELLINGTON.  
C. B. TILLINGHAST.  
WILLIAM PERKINS.  
CHARLES ALBERT PRINCE.  
JAMES A. DUPEE.  
G. D. B. BLANCHARD.  
R. E. ROBBINS.  
JOSEPH W. TUCKER.  
H. A. S. D. DUDLEY.  
H. A. WORTHEN.  
CHARLES H. ANDREWS.  
JOSEPH H. TUCKER.  
OLIVER PERRY.  
FREDERIC DODGE.  
GEORGE DYER ELDRIDGE.  
JOSHUA B. HOLDEN.  
C. F. NICHOLS, M. D.  
EDWARD SAWYER.  
WILLIAM A. BUNTON.  
EUGENE A. STOWELL.  
S. A. H. WILLIAMS.

ANDREW LAWRENCE.  
WINFIELD S. SLOCUM.  
FRANK H. HILLS.  
ARCHIBALD M. HOWE.  
K. J. CHAFFIN.  
EMERY BEMIS.  
THOMAS L. ROGERS.  
HOMER ROGERS.  
JOHN CAHILL.  
SAMUEL F. RUGG.  
A. B. CLAFLIN.  
THOMAS B. WINCHESTER.  
ELBRIDGE SMITH.  
GEORGE A. MINER.  
JOHN P. SPAULDING.  
DONALD KENNEDY.  
GEORGE G. KENNEDY, M. D.  
ARTHUR H. NICHOLS, M. D.  
GEORGE A. STEARNS.  
THOMAS WILLIAM CLARKE.  
J. GREEN.  
M. F. DICKENSON, JR.  
CHARLES POWERS.  
EDWARD M. FARNSWORTH.  
HENRY JONES.  
CHARLES J. MCINTYRE.  
J. C. WELLINGTON.  
GEORGE D. BIGELOW.  
CHARLES WHITNEY.  
CHARLES A. CARPENTER.  
JOHN C. WATSON.  
H. W. HARTWELL.  
EDWARD H. MASON.  
ELLSWORTH T. BUSS.  
W. G. SALTONSTALL.  
ALPHONSO J. ROBINSON.  
JONATHAN A. LANE.  
SIMEON TAYLOR.  
W. H. PRESTON.  
J. W. HILL.  
HENRY D. DUPEE.  
WARREN FLETCHER.  
JOSIAH Q. BENNETT.  
EDMUND E. FLETCHER.  
ROBERT SHAW.  
HUGH COCHRAN.  
GEORGE E. APSLEY.  
G. W. HILL.  
HENRY S. GALE.  
GEORGE NOYES.  
AMBROSE LAWRENCE.  
GEORGE M. HOBBS.  
GEORGE JAQUES.



**ACTON.**

REV. FRANKLIN P. WOOD.  
W. E. FAULKNER.  
DANIEL TUTTLE.  
WILLIAM D. TUTTLE.

**ARLINGTON.**

HON. W. E. PARMENTER.  
H. L. LAWRENCE.  
CHARLES O. GAGE.  
H. W. BERTHRONG.  
DANIEL F. JONES.  
GEORGE HILL.  
J. F. ALLEN.  
J. W. HUGULEY.  
CHARLES B. FESSENDEN.  
FREDERIC E. FOWLE.  
JOHN SCHOULER.  
T. J. RUSSELL.  
R. L. HODGDON.  
R. W. HOPKINS.  
JOHN GRAY.  
G. Y. WELLINGTON.  
B. F. RUSSELL.  
LORENZO LOCKE.  
NATHAN ROBBINS.  
J. O. CARTER.  
J. W. PEIRCE.  
E. F. KENRICK.  
M. R. HARDY.  
J. H. HARDY.  
WILLIAM STOWE.  
FRANCIS V. B. KEEN.  
THOMAS PERRY.  
R. LIVERMORE.  
R. V. C. FLETCHER.

**ASHBY.**

FRANCIS TINKER.

**ASHLAND.**

WARREN MORSE.  
ELIAS GROUT.  
WILLIAM F. ELLIS.  
C. H. TILTON.

**AYER.**

HON. LEVI WALLACE.  
L. A. BUCK.  
F. A. WORCESTER.  
REV. GEORGE H. ALLEN.  
JOHN SPAULDING.  
BENJAMIN H. HARTWELL, M. D.  
AYER PUBLIC LIBRARY.  
CHARLES BROWN.  
JOHN H. TURNER.  
GEORGE V. BARRETT.  
E. DANA BANCROFT.  
WILLIAM M. SARGENT.  
C. A. BATCHELDER.  
W. H. H. HINDS.

**BEDFORD.**

J. A. BACON.  
CHARLES A. COREY.

**BELMONT.**

W. H. LOCKE.  
SAMUEL R. PAYSON.  
C. W. WINN.  
GEORGE W. WARE, JR.  
GEORGE F. BLAKE.  
VARNUM FROST.  
TOWN LIBRARY.  
J. W. HILL.  
J. O. WELLINGTON.  
T. S. HITTINGER.  
J. L. ALEXANDER.  
JOSEPH L. FROST.

**BILLERICA.**

HON. THOMAS TALBOT, 3 copies.  
REV. ELIAS NASON.  
JAMES STOTT.  
CHARLES K. TALBOT.  
REV. HENRY A. HAZEN.  
REV. NATHANIEL L. COLBY.  
REV. C. C. HUSSEY.  
FREDERICK P. HILL.  
S. L. PILLSBURY.

**BOXBOROUGH.**

NATHAN THOMPSON.  
SIMON HARTWELL.

**BRIGHTON.**

CHARLES DANA.  
N. JACKSON.  
ISAAC PRATT, JR.  
L. BALDWIN.  
HENRY BALDWIN.  
J. F. TAYLOR.  
GEORGE W. WARREN.  
CHARLES H. B. BRECK.  
E. C. SPARHAWK.  
J. S. LEARNARD.  
W. JACKSON.  
MARKET NAT. BANK, BY E. P. WRIGHT.  
BENJAMIN WORMELLE.  
Miss SARAH WAUGH.  
JOHN H. PIERCE.  
HIRAM CUSHMAN.  
GEORGE H. BROOKS.  
GEORGE B. LIVERMORE.  
C. H. LEARNARD.  
HORACE BAXTER.  
HIRAM BARKER.  
JOHN ZOLLER.  
MICHAEL COYLE.  
NATIONAL BANK OF BRIGHTON.  
B. F. RICKER.  
H. E. MARION, M. D.  
GRANVILLE A. FULLER.  
WILLIAM SCALLANS.  
JOSEPH BENNETT.  
E. H. HAMMOND.  
LOUIS H. ADAMS.  
N. H. BURTON, M. D.  
SAMUEL E. DAVENPORT.  
CHARLES H. CHAMPNEY.  
CHARLES W. PIERCE.  
BENJAMIN M. FISKE.  
CYRUS E. MARSHALL.  
JOHN L. B. PRATT.  
Rev. FREDERIC A. WHITNEY.  
F. LYMAN WINSHIP.  
G. W. HOLLIS.  
JOHN W. HOLLIS.  
G. P. BROWN.  
W. P. GEDDINGS, M. D.  
WILLIAM H. RICE.  
W. D. BICKFORD.

C. M. COOK.  
GEORGE H. SCOTT.  
C. N. HOLLIS.  
STEPHEN HILL.  
A. D. ROGERS.  
NATHAN SAUNDERS.  
WARREN S. DAME.  
J. F. HARTWELL.  
JOHN H. WALSH.  
H. W. JORDAN.  
E. A. HOLLIS.  
HIRAM H. HOLLIS.  
CHARLES NORTON.  
S. A. CAMBRIDGE, M. D.

**BURLINGTON.**

SAMUEL SEWALL.  
JOHN WINN.

**CAMBRIDGE.**

HON. SAMUEL L. MONTAGUE, Mayor.  
HENRY W. LONGFELLOW.  
HON. C. T. RUSSELL.  
Rev. A. P. PEABODY.  
RICHARD H. DANA, JR.  
HON. JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.  
CHARLES DEANE.  
E. N. HORSFORD.  
J. S. MARCH, *for Dana Library.*  
MORRILL WYMAN, M. D.  
H. W. PAINE.  
JUSTIN WINSOR, *for Harv. Coll. Library.*  
MARSHALL T. BIGELOW.  
Rev. JOHN S. STONE.  
HON. CHARLES H. SAUNDERS.  
HON. J. WARREN MERRILL.  
HON. H. R. HARDING.  
HON. FRANK A. ALLEN.  
HON. GEORGE STEVENS.  
HON. H. O. HOUGHTON.  
CHARLES F. CHOATE.  
WILLIAM H. MARTIN.  
H. P. WALCOTT, M. D.  
CHARLES E. VAUGHAN, M. D.  
THOMAS DANA.  
AMOS STONE.  
Rev. ALEXANDER McKENZIE.  
EZRA ABBOT.  
BENJAMIN PEIRCE.  
HENRY L. EUSTIS.



JOSIAH D. WHITNEY.  
ASA GRAY.  
CHARLES B. STEVENS.  
JAMES R. OSGOOD.  
GEORGE H. MIFLIN.  
EDWARD ABBOTT.  
ALFRED L. BARBOUR.  
J. H. TYLER.  
THEODORE C. HURD.  
JOHN W. HAMMOND.  
W. W. WELLINGTON, M. D.  
ISAAC S. MORSE.  
THOMAS L. SMITH.  
JOHN L. HAYES.  
THOMAS G. CARY.  
W. B. HASTINGS.  
LEWIS HALL.  
HIRAM W. BROOKS.  
JOSEPH G. HOLT.  
W. S. BARBOUR.  
EDWIN H. JOSE.  
JOHN WILSON & SON.  
HENRY ENDICOTT.  
HORATIO G. PARKER.  
CYRUS COBB.  
DARIUS COBB.  
S. S. SLEEPER.  
E. W. HOOPER.  
JOSEPH CUTLER.  
CHARLES E. RAYMOND.  
EDWIN B. HALE.  
J. A. SAWYER.  
W. BRANDT STORER.  
HENRY R. GLOVER.  
WILLIAM B. DURANT.  
SANFORD H. DUDLEY.  
GEORGE L. FOOTE.  
SUMNER ALBEE.  
JAMES W. BROOKS.  
THOMAS G. RICE.  
REV. RICHARD M. HODGES.  
REV. WILLIAM ORR.  
WILLIAM W. DALLINGER.  
DANIEL U. CHAMBERLIN.  
AUGUSTUS R. BAYLEY.  
JOHN L. HILDRETH, M. D.  
WILLIAM L. WHITNEY.  
J. T. G. NICHOLS, M. D.  
REV. FRANCIS G. PEABODY.  
JONAS C. WELLINGTON.  
HENRY W. MUZZEY.  
JAMES A. WOOLSON.  
SAMUEL BATCHELDER, JR.

REV. WILLIAM NEWELL.  
CYRUS WOODMAN.  
E. P. WHITMAN.  
HERBERT A. CHASE, M. D.  
F. H. JONES.  
JAMES A. FOX.  
J. WARREN COTTON.  
E. H. STEVENS, M. D.  
F. A. KENNEDY.  
B. O. PEIRCE.  
CHARLES W. MUNROE.  
HENRY W. HOLLAND.  
EDWARD R. COGSWELL, M. D.  
D. H. THURSTON.  
A. F. LUKE.  
HENRY E. JONES.  
JOHN J. SAWYER.  
L. MARRETT.  
CHARLES H. FARNSWORTH, M. D.  
JOHN B. TAYLOR, M. D.  
REV. JOHN O'BRIEN.  
JOSIAH BURRAGE.  
RUFUS LAMSON.  
JOSEPH A. HOLMES.  
J. A. WELLINGTON.  
CYRUS DANFORTH.  
CHARLES G. GREEN.  
GEORGE A. ALDEN.  
G. W. C. NOBLE.  
ARTHUR E. JONES.  
MRS. JARED SPARKS.  
CHARLES TUFTS.  
GEORGE DEXTER.  
REV. GEORGE Z. GRAY.  
J. P. HOPKINSON.  
GEORGE H. TOWNE.  
C. J. PETERS.  
HENRY A. DOHERTY.  
EDWARD YOUNG WHITE.  
CURTIS DAVIS.  
PHEBE M. KENDALL.  
J. D. NUTTING.  
GEORGE H. BENT.  
GEORGE B. ROBERTS.  
SAMUEL NOYES, JR.  
THOMAS STEARNS.  
W. T. RICHARDSON.  
GEORGE E. LINCOLN.  
JAMES COX.  
W. H. DODGE.  
FRANCIS COGSWELL.  
PHILIP R. AMMIDON.  
P. H. RAYMOND.

FREDERICK T. STEVENS.  
 FRANK FOXCROFT.  
 GEORGE R. BRINE.  
 LYMAN F. SANBORN.  
 J. DANA HOVEY.  
 BENJAMIN R. RAND.  
 W. H. ORCUTT.  
 J. P. LAWRENCE  
 FREDERICK W. HAGAR.  
 JOHN H. LEIGHTON.  
 RUFUS R. WADE.  
 BENJAMIN F. DAVIES.  
 EMMONS HAMLIN.

#### CARLISLE

B. F. HEALD.  
 PUBLIC LIBRARY.

#### CHARLESTOWN.

HON. RICHARD FROTHINGHAM.  
 HON. TIMOTHY T. SAWYER.  
 HON. JAMES ADAMS.  
 HON. MARCELLUS DAY.  
 HON. JAMES M. STONE.  
 EDWARD LAWRENCE.  
 HON. EUGENE L. NORTON.  
 GEORGE HYDE.  
 J. B. THOMAS.  
 L. A. LELAND.  
 THOMAS B. HARRIS.  
 J. ADAMS, JR.  
 RICHARD WILLIAMS.  
 NAHUM CHAPIN.  
 THOMAS R. B. EDMANDS.  
 ISAAC P. T. EDMANDS.  
 HENRY H. FULLER, M. D.  
 E. N. COBURN.  
 RHODES LOCKWOOD.  
 J. H. SWEETSER.  
 H. H. EDES.  
 GEORGE D. EDMANDS.  
 HENRY W. BRAGG.  
 GEORGE E. MCKAY.  
 CHARLES A. STEARNS.  
 ELIAS CRAFTS.  
 ARTHUR HARRINGTON.  
 HORATIO WELLINGTON.  
 WILLIAM E. CARLETON.  
 FRANCIS THOMPSON.

JOHN MULLETT.  
 CHARLES H. BIGELOW.  
 A. R. THOMPSON.  
 LYMAN H. BIGELOW.  
 C. F. NEWELL.  
 REV. M. J. SUPPLE.  
 SOLOMON G. PHIPPS.  
 WILLIAM HOVEY.  
 EDWARD T. RAND.  
 HUBERT DALY.  
 C. B. GOODRICH.  
 EDWIN THOMPSON.  
 GEORGE S. HOLT.  
 SAMUEL BRADSTREET.  
 REV. WILLIAM BYRNE.  
 COL. JAMES H. JONES, U. S. A.  
 GEORGE F. TUFTS.  
 WILLIAM PEIRCE.  
 J. A. McDONALD, M. D.  
 LYMAN STICKNEY.  
 ABRAHAM B. SHEDD.  
 F. B. AUSTIN.  
 B. F. TEEL.  
 WILLIAM T. RAND.  
 CALEB RAND.  
 JOHN STOWELL.  
 P. J. STONE, JR.  
 WILLIAM H. KENT.  
 GEORGE O. LEVERETT.  
 SAMPSON WARREN.  
 EDWARD HARDING.  
 LIVERUS HULL.  
 ANDREW SAWTELL.  
 JOHN B. WILSON.  
 FRANCIS RAYMOND.  
 E. EDES BRADSHAW.  
 DANIEL JOHNSON.  
 THADDEUS RICHARDSON.  
 CHARLES R. BYRAM.  
 FRANK J. BARTLETT.  
 CHARLES F. FAIRBANKS.  
 MISS M. W. FROTHINGHAM.  
 DAVID M. BALFOUR.  
 JOHN READE.  
 ANDREW J. BAILEY.  
 JOHN BOYLE O'REILLY.  
 L. M. WILLIS, M. D.  
 WILLIAM T. VAN NOSTRAND.  
 H. A. HOUGHTON, M. D.  
 EDWARD T. BARKER.  
 CHARLES A. PAGE.  
 JOHN H. STUDLEY, JR.  
 JOHN BRYANT.



**CHELMSFORD.**

N. P. EDWARDS, M. D.  
CHARLES D. BALMER.  
L. M. HENRY.  
WILLIAM MANNING.  
LUTHER H. SARGENT.  
HENRY S. PERHAM.  
REV. J. J. TWISS.  
GEORGE A. PARKHURST.  
ZIBA GAY.  
E. A. BEARCE.

**CHELSEA.**

BENJAMIN PHIPPS.  
HON. MELLEN CHAMBERLIN.  
HON. RUFUS S. FROST.  
J. F. PRATT, M. D.

**CONCORD.**

R. W. EMERSON, *for Public Library.*  
A. BRONSON ALCOTT.  
REV. GRINDALL REYNOLDS.  
F. B. SANBORN.  
GEORGE M. BROOKS.  
BENJAMIN A. G. FULLER.  
JOHN S. KEYES.  
HENRY J. WALCOTT.  
EDWIN S. BARRETT.  
ALFRED MUNROE.  
CHARLES THOMPSON.  
REV. H. M. GROUT.  
ARTHUR G. FULLER.  
REV. M. J. McCALL.  
GEORGE KEYES.  
CHARLES H. WALCOTT.  
JONATHAN F. BARRETT.  
HENRY J. HOSMER.  
EDWARD C. DAMON.  
R. N. RICE.

**EVERETT.**

ROBERT M. BARNARD.  
THOMAS LEAVITT.  
A. H. EVANS.  
GEORGE D. OTIS.  
N. J. MEAD.  
C. S. HAPGOOD.  
H. ATWOOD.

GEORGE S. MARSHALL.  
H. W. VAN VORHEES.  
SAMUEL R. KNOX.  
NATHANIEL E. PLUMER.  
DUDLEY P. BAILEY.  
J. F. WAKEFIELD, M. D.  
JOSEPH H. WHITMAN.

**FRAMINGHAM.**

HON. ALEXANDER R. ESTY.  
E. F. BOWDITCH.  
JAMES W. CLARK.  
G. B. BROWN.  
WALTER ADAMS.  
WILLARD HOWE.  
WILLIAM H. MELLEN.  
J. F. MACOMBER.  
FRED W. CLAPP.  
ABIEL S. LEWIS.  
CHARLES F. CUTLER.  
WILLIS M. RANNEY.  
F. E. HEMENWAY.  
GEORGE C. TRAVIS.  
W. FRANK HURD.  
J. VAN PRAAG.  
J. R. ENTWISTLE.  
GEORGE D. PUFFER.  
SIDNEY A. PHILLIPS.  
CURTIS H. BARBOR.  
REV. JOSIAH H. TEMPLE.  
GEORGE P. METCALF.  
CHARLES UPHAM.  
WILLIAM V. LLOYD.  
C. R. ATTWOOD.

**GRANTVILLE**

WILLIAM REED, 1st.

**GROTON.**

HON. GEORGE S. BOUTWELL.  
JAMES LAWRENCE.  
T. LAWRENCE MOTLEY.  
W. H. GILES.  
MILES SPAULDING, M. D.  
E. S. BALL.  
GEORGE S. GATES.  
REV. JOSHUA YOUNG.

**HOLLISTON.**

JOSEPH H. LADD.  
 ALDEN LELAND.  
 C. E. SPRING, M. D.  
 REV. G. M. ADAMS.  
 REV. A. H. BENNETT.  
 REV. R. Z. QUINLAN.  
 CHARLES S. WILDER.  
 D. K. STETSON.  
 Z. TALBOT.  
 E. T. WHITNEY.  
 D. C. MOWRY.  
 JAMES F. FISKE.  
 A. POND.  
 REV. GEORGE F. WALKER.

**HOPKINTON.**

L. H. WAKEFIELD.  
 A. COBURN.  
 D. T. BRIDGES.  
 W. F. CLAFLIN.

**HUDSON.**

JAMES L. HARRIMAN, M. D.  
 A. S. TROWBRIDGE.  
 SOLON WOOD.

**LEXINGTON**

HON. CHARLES HUDSON.  
 HENRY B. BRIGHAM  
 WILLIAM R. CUTTER.  
 CARY LIBRARY.  
 H. WESCOTT.

**LINCOLN.**

WILLIAM F. WHEELER.  
 GEORGE G. TARBELL.  
 GEORGE J. BEMIS.

**LITTLETON.**

HON. J. A. HARWOOD.  
 H. J. HARWOOD.  
 GARDNER PROUTY

G. W. SANDERSON.  
 JOHN A. KIMBALL.  
 E. E. KIMBALL.  
 A. W. SAWYER.  
 REV. J. W. WINKLEY.  
 MRS. S. B. HOAR.  
 H. P. DODGE.

**LOWELL.**

PROPRIETORS LOCKS AND CANALS.  
 HAMILTON MANUFACTURING CO.  
 MIDDLESEX MECHANICS' ASSOCIATION LIBRARY.  
 HON. J. A. G. RICHARDSON, MAYOR.  
 HON. C. A. STOTT, *for Public Library*  
 HON. N. CROSBY.  
 HON. B. F. BUTLER.  
 HON. JEFFERSON BANCROFT.  
 HON. J. G. PEABODY.  
 HON. S. G. MACK.  
 J. H. SAWYER.  
 O. H. MOULTON.  
 HENRY BURROWS.  
 FRANK F. BATTLES.  
 C. P. TALBOT.  
 GEORGE STEVENS.  
 AUGUSTUS LOWELL.  
 RICHARD S. FAY.  
 COL. E. T. ROWELL.  
 GEORGE M. ELLIOTT.  
 JOHN F. KIMBALL.  
 ALFRED GILMAN,  
*Sec'y Old Residents' Historical Association.*  
 THOMAS NESMITH.  
 PAUL BUTLER.  
 C. C. HUTCHINSON.  
 GEN. W. O. FISKE.  
 JOSIAH GATES.  
 SNYDER & COE.  
 E. M. TURKE.  
 JOHN J. PEEKMAN.  
 AMOS B. FRENCH.  
 H. R. BARKER.  
 H. H. WILDER.  
 ARTEMAS S. TYLER.  
 CHARLES MORRILL.  
 F. A. BUTTRICK.  
 FREDERICK F. AYER.  
 SAMUEL KIDDER.  
 PRENTISS WEBSTER.



FREDERIC K. LOVEJOY.  
J. F. HASKELL.  
C. L. KNAPP.  
CHARLES F. HOWE.  
E. W. HOYT.  
W. E. LIVINGSTON.  
J. N. MARSHALL.  
FRANK P. PUTNAM.  
JEREMIAH CROWLEY.  
GEORGE A. MARDEN.  
G. W. KNOWLTON.  
JAMES C. ABBOTT.  
JULIAN ABBOT.  
OLIVER PERRY.  
JOSEPH A. SMITH, M. D.  
WALTER BURNHAM, M. D.  
ALBERT L. HERRICK, M. D.  
L. J. FOX, M. D.  
F. C. PLUNKETT, M. D.  
G. E. PINKHAM, M. D.  
H. M. HUNTER, M. D.  
W. M. HOAR, M. D.  
DANIEL PARKER, M. D.  
JOHN C. IRISH, M. D.  
GEORGE H. PILLSBURY, M. D.  
JOHN H. GILMAN, M. D.  
AUGUSTINE THOMPSON, M. D.  
O. E. CUSHING.  
ANDREW F. SWAPP.  
A. D. PUFFER.  
WILLIAM F. DOWNING.  
SAMUEL FAY.  
JOHN C. WOODWARD.  
CHARLES KIMBALL.  
JONATHAN HOPE.  
ABNER L. KITTREDGE.  
F. J. FULLER.  
JARED P. MAXFIELD.  
REV. C. D. BARROWS.  
REV. SMITH BAKER.  
REV. JOHN M. GREENE.  
REV. MICHAEL O'BRIEN.  
REV. MERRITT HULBURD.  
REV. J. L. SEWARD.  
REV. G. T. FLANDERS.  
REV. L. C. MANCHESTER.  
REV. H. C. DUGANNE.  
THOMAS E. MORAN.  
GEORGE F. WILLEY.  
A. W. BUTCHER.  
GEORGE W. HUNTOON.  
SAMUEL N. WOOD.  
GEORGE HOBSON.

C. T. CLIFFORD.  
R. DEMPSEY.  
P. KEYES.  
C. H. ANDREWS.  
F. W. PUFFER.  
H. A. RUGG.  
WILLIAM NICHOLS.  
ELA & PAGE.  
ABEL T. ATHERTON.  
FRENCH & OSGOOD.  
ROBERT SIMPSON.  
JOHN J. DONOVAN.  
D. S. GRAY.  
JOHN LENNON.  
THOMAS S. SHAW.  
ELIHU S. HUNT.  
L. R. J. VARNUM.  
G. F. PENNIMAN.  
C. W. DREW.  
N. J. WIER.  
J. M. LANMON.  
WILLIAM H. WIGGIN.  
N. J. N. BACHELLER.  
OTIS A. MERRILL.  
E. S. CARDELL.  
R. H. BUTCHER.  
J. B. RICHARDSON.  
G. F. SCRIBNER.  
JONA KENDALL.  
G. A. GERRY.  
JAMES MINTER.  
J. S. CARTER.  
ALDEN D. GIFFORD.  
A. E. CONANT.  
A. F. WRIGHT.  
E. A. SMITH.  
N. W. NORCROSS.  
C. K. RUSSELL.  
PATRICK MORAN.  
PATRICK LYNCH.  
C. W. W. RICHARDSON.  
HENRY RUNELS.  
E. W. HALL.  
ZIBA ABBOTT.  
GEORGE H. BARTLETT.  
CHARLES S. LILLEY.  
LEVI DUMAS.  
E. A. THISSELL.  
P. F. LITCHFIELD.  
CHARLES ABBOTT.  
G. W. WRIGHT.  
C. C. CHASE.  
CHARLES HOVEY.

FREDERIC T. GREENHALGE.  
 HENRY W. CUSHING.  
 LUCIAN P. STACY.  
 F. L. MORRILL.  
 GEORGE W. COBURN.  
 JOHN F. McEVOY.  
 J. JOHNSON.  
 A. F. NICHOLS.  
 CHARLES H. ALLEN.  
 ARTHUR G. POLLARD.  
 H. C. CHURCH.  
 W. H. McDANIELS.  
 WOODS, SHERWOOD, & CO.  
 STONE, HUSE, & CO.  
 RICHARD BAKER.  
 CALVIN W. BURBANK.  
 DAVID WHEELER.  
 EDWARD F. COBURN.  
 ELIJAH M. READ.  
 GEORGE E. SCRIPTURE.  
 N. C. SANBORN.  
 CHARLES H. COBURN.  
 J. W. BENNETT.  
 W. F. SALMON.  
 T. R. GARITY.  
 JONATHAN LADD.  
 L. P. WADLEY.  
 CHARLES W. CHENEY.  
 CHARLES H. BURBANK.  
 J. P. THOMPSON.  
 C. A. R. DIMON.  
 A. A. HAGGETT.  
 DR. C. M. FISKE.  
 HENRY P. WEBBER.  
 D. C. BROWN.  
 SAMUEL BEMENT.  
 IRVING K. GOODALL.  
 DAVID NEAL.  
 ROBERT WOOD.  
 ALBERT L. BACHELLER.  
 D. T. GALLOUP.  
 G. G. COOK.  
 WILLIAM MANNING.  
 Rev. ROBERT COURT.  
 JAMES B. FRANCIS.  
 ROBERT E. COWLEY.  
 NATHAN EMERSON.  
 Z. E. STONE.  
 W. HEARN.  
 G. SPAULDING.

**MALDEN.**

G. P. COX.  
 BENJAMIN FAULKNER.  
 J. A. BURPEE, M. D.  
 DAVID AYERS.  
 CALEB WAITE.  
 E. S. CONVERSE.  
 HENRY BARRETT.  
 PHINEAS SPRAGUE.  
 OTIS E. WAITT.  
 JOHN COCHRANE, Jr.  
 FRANK S. COLLINS.  
 ALFRED E. COX.  
 HENRY BROWN.  
 M. W. PRAY.  
 CHARLES A. STILES.  
 RICHARD RICH, Jr.  
 G. A. EBERLE.  
 C. A. DANIELS.  
 W. L. GREENE.  
 CHARLES B. SHUTE, M. D.  
 GEORGE A. LITTLEFIELD.  
 AUGUSTUS TUFTS.  
 T. F. WADE.  
 HENRY G. CAREY.  
 ABRAHAM G. HILL.  
 J. K. C. SLEEPER.  
 JOHN W. PETTINGILL, 2 sets.  
 JAMES P. MAGEE.  
 GEORGE W. WALKER.  
 FREEMAN A. SMITH.  
 D. P. COREY.  
 GEORGE T. COVERLY.  
 J. H. WHITAKER.  
 JAMES PIERCE.  
 WILLIAM HARDY.  
 F. J. FOSS.  
 A. B. VANNEVAR.  
 F. H. ODIORNE.  
 CHARLES H. SHAPLEIGH.  
 ANDREW PIERCE.  
 J. M. RUSSELL.  
 F. MORANDI.  
 ALBERT H. DAVENPORT.  
 A. R. TURNER, Jr.  
 GEORGE S. SCAMMON.  
 JAMES A. EATON.

**MARLBOROUGH.**

Hon. S. N. ALDRICH.  
 EDWARD F. JOHNSON.  
 S. H. HOWE.



N. S. CHAMBERLAIN, M. D.  
 C. F. MORSE.  
 J. S. FAY.  
 E. L. BIGELOW.  
 CYRUS FELTON.  
 STILLMAN B. PRATT.  
 L. L. TARBELL.  
 JOHN F. COTTING.  
 LEVI BRIGHAM.  
 E. L. FAY.  
 W. H. FAY.  
 REV. JAMES DONEGAN.  
 GEORGE N. CATE.  
 ABEL HOWE.  
 EDMUND C. WHITNEY.  
 RUFUS HOWE.  
 MRS. E. J. CORY.  
 JOHN A. FRYE.  
 REV. R. A. GRIFFIN.  
 D. S. MOONEY.

## MAYNARD.

A. MAYNARD.  
 JOHN HILLIS.  
 ASHAEL BALCOLM.

## MEDFORD.

FRANCIS BROOKS, 2 copies.  
 PETER C. BROOKS, JR.  
 SHEPHERD BROOKS.  
 Miss LUCY A. BROOKS.  
 DUDLEY C. HALL.  
 HORACE D. HALL.  
 H. H. BRADLEE.  
 DUDLEY H. BRADLEE.  
 B. F. HAYES.  
 E. H. CAPEN, D. D., *Pres. Tufts Coll*  
 DANIEL W. LAWRENCE.  
 FRANK P. STEARNS.  
 JOHN H. HOOPER.  
 GEORGE S. DELANO.  
 PEARL MARTIN, M. D.  
 WILLIAM P. CLARK.  
 MRS. M. T. HASKINS.  
 FRANCIS E. FOSTER.

E. T. HASTINGS.  
 DAVID A. WASSON.  
 H. C. DeLONG.  
 P. R. LITCHFIELD.  
 G. W. W. SAVELLE.  
 SAMUEL LAPHAM.  
 J. HENRY NORCROSS.  
 BAXTER E. PERRY.  
 DANIEL A. GLEASON.  
 W. C. HASKINS.  
 J. W. HASTINGS.  
 HERBERT MAGOUN.  
 A. E. TAINTER.

## MELROSE.

HON. D. W. GOOCH.  
 FREDERIC KIDDER.  
 J. HEBER SMITH.  
 THOMAS B. PECK.  
 J. W. FARWELL.  
 J. O. NORRIS.  
 STEPHEN SHELTON.  
 HORATIO N. PERKINS.  
 W. IRVING ELLIS.  
 WILLIAM L. WILLIAMS.  
 DANIEL RUSSELL.  
 CHARLES PORTER.  
 S. E. SEWALL.  
 S. A. RANLETT.  
 C. H. ISBURGH.  
 CHARLES A. MESSENGER.  
 N. P. JONES.  
 E. H. GOSS.  
 GEORGE H. DEARBORN.  
 NATHAN D. BLAKE.  
 WALTER LITTLEFIELD.  
 JOSEPH D. WILDE.  
 WILLIAM D. FISKE.  
 M. S. PAGE.  
 GEORGE M. DENNIS.  
 GEORGE E. CARR.  
 EVERETT W. BURDETT.

## MENDON.

REV. G. F. CLARK.

## NATICK.

H. H. HUNNEWELL.  
 E. P. CHEENY.  
 JOSIAH F. LEACH.  
 AUSTIN BACON.  
 E. C. MORSE.  
 REV. JOHN WALSH.  
 REV. S. D. HOSMER.  
 REV. F. N. PELOUBET.  
 OLIVER N. BACON.  
 J. O. WILSON.  
 J. A. AMBLER.  
 ELIJAH PERRY.  
 J. B. FAIRBANKS.  
 L. V. N. PECK.  
 HORACE MANN.  
 M. V. B. BARTLETT.  
 ROYAL E. FAREWELL.  
 JOHN N. SHATTUCK.  
 CHARLES A. POOK.  
 JOSEPH WILDE.  
 J. B. NUTT.  
 JOHN KIMBALL.  
 JOHN E. FISKE.  
 H. HARWOOD.  
 HENRY GOODNOW.  
 O. A. FELCH.  
 JAMES M. BENT.  
 D. E. WHEELER.  
 GEORGE L. SLEEPER.  
 W. EDWARDS.  
 REV. SAMUEL HUNT.  
 REV. DANIEL WIGHT.  
 A. H. BRYANT.  
 CHARLES DEAN.  
 GEORGE ATWELL.  
 C. C. ATWOOD.  
 E. F. DEWING.  
 B. Y. CHEENY.  
 FREDERIC O. BASTON.  
 MILES WRAY.  
 FRANCIS BIGELOW.  
 W. H. WRIGHT.  
 S. O. DANIELS.  
 WILLIAM CUMMINGS.  
 GEORGE O. WOOD.  
 WILLIAM WRIGHT.  
 WILLIAM DOWNES.  
 WILLIAM BLANEY.  
 WILLIAM HOWE.  
 DANIEL BIGELOW.  
 HENRY WARE.  
 THOMAS F. HAMMOND.

NATHANIEL CLARK.  
 GEORGE J. WHITNEY.  
 S. A. SWEETLAND.  
 CHARLES DUNMORE.  
 WILLIAM NUTT.  
 A. H. PARLIN.  
 W. A. BIRD.  
 J. K. FELCH.  
 C. M. FELCH.  
 CHARLES BIGELOW.  
 EDWARD MESSINGER.  
 A. W. RUSSELL.

## NEWTON.

HON. WILLIAM CLAFLIN.  
 ARTHUR C. LAWRENCE.  
 HON. W. B. FOWLE, MAYOR.  
 HON. W. S. GARDNER.  
 HON. JULIUS L. CLARK.  
 HON. ALDEN SPEARE.  
 HON. R. R. BISHOP.  
 HON. ROBERT C. PITMAN.  
 HON. JOHN LOWELL.  
 HON. LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.  
 REV. S. F. SMITH.  
 REV. WASHINGTON GILBERT.  
 HORACE BACON.  
 B. J. HAUGHTON.  
 HON. GEORGE WHITE.  
 J. S. FARLOW.  
 J. S. FARLOW, *for Free Library.*  
 GEORGE H. JONES.  
 J. WESLEY KIMBALL.  
 EDWIN O. CHILDS.  
 REV. GEORGE W. HOSMER, D. D.  
 REV. THOMAS S. SAMSON.  
 REV. H. I. PATRICK.  
 REV. FRANCIS TIFFANY.  
 HENRY M. FIELD, M. D.  
 EDWARD J. COLLINS.  
 J. S. POTTER.  
 GEORGE E. ALLEN.  
 NATHANIEL T. ALLEN.  
 ISAAC L. KIDDER.  
 JAMES F. EDMANDS.  
 E. W. CONVERSE.  
 J. Q. HENRY.  
 J. WILLARD RICE.  
 ISAAC F. KINGSBURY.  
 R. M. PULSIFER.  
 E. F. WATERS.  
 A. LAWRENCE EDMANDS.



JOHN C. POTTER.  
 C. F. CREHORE.  
 ANDREW S. MARCH.  
 F. M. JOHNSON.  
 W. W. CARRUTH.  
 CHARLES ROBINSON, JR.  
 A. I. BENYON.  
 CHARLES B. LANCASTER.  
 WILLIAM I. GOODRICH.  
 GEORGE F. KIMBALL.  
 MRS. MARY E. ROBERTS.  
 JOEL H. HILLS.  
 HORACE E. WALKER.  
 LEVI F. WARREN.  
 SETH DAVIS.  
 F. A. WATERHOUSE.  
 EDWIN FLEMING.  
 F. G. BARNES.  
 GEORGE C. LORD.  
 CHARLES F. PULSIFER.  
 CHARLES C. BARTON.  
 EDWARD K. WILSON.  
 THE NEWTON REPUBLICAN.  
 THE NEWTON JOURNAL.  
 A. W. WHITNEY, M. D.  
 LYMAN P. GEROULD.  
 JOHN C. CHAFFIN.  
 P. C. BRIDGHAM.  
 DANIEL B. CLAFLIN.  
 ISAAC HAGAR.  
 JOHN B. GOODRICH.  
 E. B. HASKELL.  
 S. R. KATE.  
 HENRY LEMON.  
 HENRY E. WAITE.  
 WILLIAM R. DUPEE.  
 WILLIAM FLEMING.  
 HARRISON ELLERY.  
 W. W. KEITH.  
 THOMAS WESTON, JR.  
 N. W. FARLEY.  
 W. G. BRACKETT.  
 CHANNING LILLY.  
 HENRY A. BARKER.  
 N. P. COBURN.  
 L. G. PRATT.  
 C. H. LORD.  
 S. W. HOLMES.  
 CHARLES H. JOHNSON.  
 GEORGE W. MORSE.  
 A. B. WETHERELL.  
 W. J. GOODRICH.  
 SETH BEMIS.

**PEPPERELL.**

W. F. HEALD.  
 SAMUEL PEPPERELL SHATTUCK.  
 REV. CHARLES BABIDGE.  
 HON. A. J. SAUNDERS.  
 S. P. LAWRENCE.  
 L. P. BLOOD.  
 PUBLIC LIBRARY.

**READING.**

REV. W. BARROWS.  
 WILLIAM CARTER.  
 HIRAM BARRUS.  
 CARROLL D. WRIGHT.  
 NATHAN P. PRATT.  
 JACOB W. MANNING.  
 READING NEWS.  
 PUBLIC LIBRARY.  
 J. B. LEATHIE.  
 CYRUS A. COLE.  
 REV. JAMES K. EWER.  
 GARDNER FRENCH.  
 WILLIAM PROCTOR.  
 A. P. DAMON.  
 SOLON BANCROFT.

**SHERBORN.**

A. H. BLANCHARD, M. D.  
 J. HOLBROOK & SONS.  
 NATHANIEL DOWSE.  
 JOSEPH DOWSE.  
 A. R. LELAND.  
 JONATHAN HOLBROOK.  
 NATHAN HUNT.  
 PUBLIC LIBRARY.

**SHIRLEY.**

JEROME GARDNER.  
 N. C. MUNSON.  
 SETH CHANDLER.

**SOMERVILLE.**

HON. GEORGE A. BRUCE.  
 HON. GEORGE O. BRASTOW.  
 HON. WM. H. FURBER.  
 JOHN HASKELL BUTLER.

S. Z. BOWMAN.  
OLIVER TUFTS.  
JOHN C. MAGOUN.  
ROBERT A. VINAL.  
HENRY H. BARBER.  
RICHARD E. NICKERSON.  
JOHN F. NICKERSON.  
NATHAN TUFTS.  
JOHN W. BROOKS.  
LEBBEUS STETSON.  
CHAUNCEY HOLT.  
GEORGE SKILTON.  
W. W. DOW, M. D.  
CHARLES H. GUILD.  
JOHN L. LOTHROP, M. D.  
HORACE P. HEMENWAY, M. D.  
G. A. SOUTHWORTH.  
E. FRANK CUTTER.  
CHARLES E. GILMAN.  
THOMAS CUNNINGHAM.  
ISAAC PITMAN.  
SAMUEL T. FROST.  
FRANCIS TUFTS.  
JONATHAN BROWN.  
HORACE C. WHITE, M. D.  
Mrs. J. S. EDGERLY.  
H. B. RUNEY.  
C. H. CRANE.  
J. H. DAVIS.  
JNO. F. COLE.  
WM. H. HODGKINS.  
H. M. MOORE.  
O. J. DAVIS.  
SAMUEL C. DARLING.  
GEORGE F. JELLY, M. D.  
MCLEAN ASYLUM.  
FRANK G. WILLIAMS.  
CLARK BENNETT.  
GEORGE A. KIMBALL.  
REV. C. T. McGRATH.  
W. T. PLAISTED.  
A. E. WINSHIP.  
GEORGE L. BAXTER.  
HENRY F. WOODS.  
CHARLES E. POWERS.  
TIMOTHY TUFTS.  
LEVI RUSSELL.  
SILAS H. HOLLAND.  
E. C. BOOTH, M. D.  
SAMUEL TEELE.  
D. F. CRANE.  
JOHN C. TENNEY.  
C. G. ROWELL.

BENJAMIN P. LOVEJOY.  
M. J. CANAVAN.  
A. M. KIDDER.  
W. C. TALLMAN.  
HORACE HASKINS.  
EDGAR PAINE.  
CHARLES A. DOLE.  
WILLIAM F. HALL.  
CHARLES G. POPE.  
EDWARD T. FLANAGAN.  
PERCY A. BRIDGHAM.  
GEORGE W. McCONNELL.  
A. H. SKILTON.

**STONEHAM.**

W. B. STEVENS.  
LYMAN DIKE.  
WILLIAM TIDD.  
SILAS DEAN.

**STOW.**

B. W. GLEASON.  
EDWIN WHITNEY.  
ABEL C. LIVERMORE, M. D.

**SUDBURY.**

JONAS S. HUNT, 2 copies.  
JAMES MOORE.  
NATHAN L. PRATT.  
J. P. HURLBUT.  
GEORGE EARL.  
REV. G. A. OVIATT.  
PUBLIC LIBRARY.

**TEWKSBURY.**

LEONARD HUNTRESS.  
J. C. KITTREDGE.  
THOMAS J. MARSH.  
GEORGE A. KITTRIDGE.  
WILLIAM H. LEE.

**TOWNSEND.**

ITHAMAR B. SAWTELL.



## WAKEFIELD.

AZEL AMES, JR.  
S. K. HAMILTON.  
CYRUS WAKEFIELD.  
THOMAS EMERSON.  
J. F. EMERSON.  
C. W. EATON.  
LUCIUS BEEBE.

## WALTHAM.

FRANCIS BUTTRICK.  
DANIEL F. VILES.  
M. U. ADAMS.  
F. J. DAVIS.  
NATHAN WARREN.  
AMERICAN WATCH COMPANY.  
WILLIAM ROBERTS.  
C. H. HOUGHTON.  
WILLIAM GIBBS.  
C. H. EMERSON.  
WILLIAM A. HUNNEWELL.  
RUFUS WARREN.  
B. F. D. ADAMS, M. D.  
ALEXANDER STARBUCK.  
DAVID RANDALL.  
CHARLES SMITH.  
CHARLES W. FOGG.  
J. B. BRIGHT.  
WILLIAM E. BRIGHT.  
G. W. HOWE.  
W. W. CLARK.  
GEORGE PHINNEY.  
E. L. BARRY.  
R. S. WARREN, M. D.  
PUBLIC LIBRARY.

## WATERTOWN.

WALDO ADAMS.  
MILES PRATT.  
A. HOSMER, M. D.  
R. L. DAVIS.  
CHARLES J. BARRY.  
FRANCIS KENDALL.  
TILDEN G. ABBOTT.  
WILLIAM PERKINS.  
A. O. DAVIDSON.  
SAMUEL L. BATCHELDER.  
OLIVER SHAW.

J. L. CASSIDY.  
CHARLES W. STONE.  
CHARLES F. FITZ.  
GEORGE H. LONG.  
WILLIAM H. INGRAHAM.  
JOHN H. CONANT.  
JOHN K. STICKNEY.  
REV. J. F. LOVERING.

## WAYLAND.

LYDIA MARIA CHILD.  
JAMES S. DRAPER.  
HORACE HEARD.  
S. M. THOMAS.  
THOMAS P. DAMOND.  
R. I. LOMBARD.  
ROYAL FLINT.  
JUDE DAMON.  
WILLIAM SIMPSON.  
PUBLIC LIBRARY.

## WESTFORD.

SHERMAN D. FLETCHER.  
S. H. FLETCHER.  
J. W. ABBOT.  
EDWARD PRESCOTT.  
A. J. ABBOT.  
GEORGE T. DAY.  
WILLIAM E. FROST.  
REV. E. R. HODGMAN.  
ALLAN CAMERON, 2 copies.  
J. A. ROBY.  
J. HENRY READ.  
F. G. SARGENT.

## WESTON.

C. H. FISKE.

## WILMINGTON.

LEMUEL G. EAMS.

## WINCHESTER.

D. N. SKILLINGS.  
HENRY R. THATCHER.  
THOMAS P. AYER.

HENRY F. JOHNSON.  
 SAMUEL J. ELDER.  
 EDWIN A. WADLEIGH.  
 JOHN T. WILSON.  
 JAMES A. DUPEE.  
 J. F. DWINELL.  
 J. C. MASON.  
 G. W. T. RILEY.  
 STEPHEN H. CUTTER.  
 STEPHEN A. HOLT.  
 D. N. SKILLINGS, Jr.  
 L. S. QUIMBY.  
 WILLIAM H. KINSMAN.  
 C. H. DUNHAM.  
 TOWN LIBRARY.  
 C. L. HARRINGTON.  
 HARRISON PARKER, 2d.  
 HENRY C. MILLER.  
 C. O. BILLINGS.  
 A. B. COFFIN.  
 GEORGE S. LITTLEFIELD.  
 EMMONS HAMLIN.  
 F. A. LORING.  
 E. D. BANGS.  
 JOHN PARSONS.  
 F. H. NOURSE.

#### WOBURN.

JOHN CUMMINGS.  
 J. G. POLLARD.  
 W. T. GRAMMER.  
 NATHAN WYMAN.  
 JOHN JOHNSON.  
 E. E. THOMPSON.  
 G. R. GAGE.  
 E. D. HAYDEN.  
 L. THOMPSON, Jr.  
 E. W. HUDSON.  
 CHARLES CHOATE.  
 ALPHA E. THOMPSON.  
 JOHN T. TRULL.  
 DAVID D. HART.  
 CHARLES A. SMITH.  
 WILLIAM ELLARD.  
 MRS. GEORGE J. PINDAR.  
 REV. JOHN QUEALY.  
 SEWELL TAYLOR, 2d.  
 CHARLES H. BUSS.  
 F. C. PARKER.  
 CYRUS CUMMINGS.  
 JAMES MAGUIRE.

STEPHEN DOW.  
 LEONARD FOWLE.  
 GEORGE H. CONN.  
 GRANVILLE PARKS.  
 WILLIAM F. DAVIS.  
 S. FRANK TRULL.  
 L. B. NORRIS.  
 ALEXANDER ELLIS.  
 STEPHEN NICHOLS.  
 C. S. CONVERSE.  
 H. B. HAYES.  
 J. P. CRANE.  
 N. J. SIMONDS.  
 G. M. CHAMPNEY.  
 W. R. PUTNAM.  
 S. HENRY DOW.  
 ALFRED A. DOW.  
 FREDERIC A. FLINT.  
 EDWARD SIMONDS.  
 THOMAS H. HILL.  
 JOS. McDONALD.  
 EDWIN F. WYER.  
 GRIFFIN PLACE.  
 E. H. DAVIS.  
 JOHN E. TIDD.  
 J. S. TRUE.  
 H. EUSTIS SMITH.

#### NEW YORK.

MERCANTILE LIBRARY.  
 STATE LIBRARY.  
 SAMUEL OSGOOD, D. D.  
 JOHN POMEROY TOWNSEND.  
 ASTOR LIBRARY.  
 SOCIETY LIBRARY.  
 HISTORICAL LIBRARY.  
 JOSIAH M. FISKE.  
 ALBERT COGGSWELL.  
 H. A. HOLMES.

#### BROOKLYN.

LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.  
 BENJAMIN T. FROTHINGHAM.  
 BROOKLYN LIBRARY.

#### WASHINGTON, D. C.

HON. WILLIAM A. RICHARDSON.  
 HON. CHARLES DEVENS.



ST. LOUIS.

EDWARD WYMAN.

ST. PAUL.

HENRY P. UPHAM.

WORCESTER.

REV. W. R. HUNTINGTON.  
GEORGE E. FRANCIS, M. D.  
STEPHEN SALISBURY.  
PUBLIC LIBRARY.

SALEM.

HENRY WHEATLAND.

PROVIDENCE.

JOSEPH J. COOKE.

BROOKLINE.

MARY E. HALL.

BROCKTON.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.

MUNICH, GERMANY.

W. R. PHELPER.  
DAVID NEAL.

LEICESTER.

REV. SAMUEL MAY.

AUBURN, N. Y.

SEYMOUR FREE LIBRARY.

GRAFTON.

F. C. PIERCE.

NORTH ADAMS.

C. F. LUTHER.

LAWRENCE.

F. H. HEDGE, JR.

















